This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

Stanford University Libraries
3 6105 117 822 770

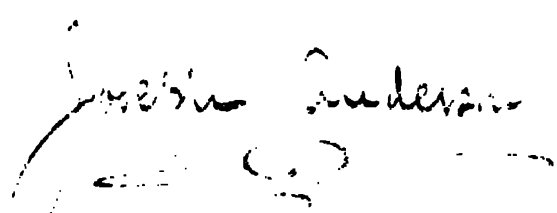
974.67
A547

Timothy Hopkins
Menlo Park

Timothy Hopkins

Menlo Park

STANFORD LIBRARY



THE TOWN AND CITY OF WATERBURY, CONNECTICUT, FROM THE ABORIGINAL PERIOD TO THE YEAR EIGHTEEN HUNDRED AND NINETY-FIVE.

EDITED BY JOSEPH ANDERSON, D. D.

VOLUME I.

BY SARAH J. PRICHARD AND OTHERS.

NEW HAVEN:
THE PRICE & LEE COMPANY.
1896.

Entered, according to Act of Congress, in the year 1896,
By THE PRICE & LEE COMPANY,
In the Office of the Librarian of Congress, at Washington.

70143

PREFACE.

THE publication of a new History of Waterbury was first seriously considered by the firm of Price, Lee & Co. in the summer of 1887. The undersigned was invited at that time to take in hand the preparation of such a work, but felt compelled to decline the task. He gave to the publishers, however, the names of two writers whom he regarded as well fitted for the work, and in September the following notice appeared in the public prints: "Price, Lee & Co. of New Haven announce that their History of Waterbury is in course of preparation,—the first hundred years in charge of Miss Sarah J. Prichard, and the last hundred years in charge of Miss Anna L. Ward." More than a year after this (on November 16, 1888) the firm issued a circular, in which, after referring to the publication of Bronson's History in 1858 and to the remarkable development of Waterbury since then, and expressing the conviction that the time had come for a new history of the town and city, they announced that arrangements had been completed for the preparation of such a work, and solicited the coöperation of those interested in the subject. In addition to Miss Prichard and Miss Ward, "the Rev. Dr. Joseph Anderson, the Hon. F. J. Kingsbury and Mr. H. F. Bassett" were mentioned as having been engaged to contribute chapters upon special topics or periods. From that time until now the work has been going forward with but little interruption, and in addition to those already mentioned several other writers have been enlisted, as indicated in the table of contents.

Up to the date of the issue of the circular just referred to, but little had been done toward putting on record the history of Waterbury. Interesting references to the town had occasionally been made by the early writers, as for example by President Timothy Dwight in his "Travels in New England and New York"; Barber in his "Historical Collections," in 1836, had devoted to it an entertaining chapter (prepared, by the way, by Judge Bennet Bronson); Charles Burton had published in the *National Magazine*, in 1857, his articles on the "Valley of the Naugatuck," two of them relating to Waterbury; Orcutt had issued in 1875 his "History of Wolcott," covering an important section of the old town; biographies of Waterbury men had appeared in such works as the "Biographical

Encyclopedia of Connecticut and Rhode Island," and the "Representative Manufacturers of New England," and in the Leavenworth, the Benedict, the Terry and the Hoadley genealogies; special subjects had been touched upon in such books or pamphlets as those of Chauncey Jerome and Henry Terry on clock making, and those by Messrs. Kingsbury and Anderson enumerated on pages 959-962 of our second volume; the Waterbury Almanac, begun in 1853, had garnered from year to year, so long as its issue continued, the facts not only of the passing time but of the earlier days; the newspapers, for nearly half a century, had been making their daily or weekly record, and—most important of all—Dr. Bronson had published his History, embodying in it materials derived by his father from documents that have entirely disappeared. But Dr. Bronson's work was completed within five years after Waterbury became a city, and was practically limited in its scope to the period that closes with the Revolutionary war. His account of "manufacturing in Waterbury," for instance, fills less than four pages. There was a clear field for the modern historian, and much interesting material in reference to the earlier times which had not yet been made use of. The claim of the circular, that in view of the rapid growth of Waterbury, the "marvellous development of the industries by which it has became known throughout the world," and the additional facts concerning its earlier period that had come to light, the time had arrived for a new history of the town and city, seemed fully justified.

The plan of the work, as indicated from the start, contemplated a book divided into two volumes, embracing about a century each. After a time the accumulation of materials for the modern period was so great that it became necessary that as much as possible should be crowded into the first volume. The line separating the two volumes was accordingly drawn through 1825, the year of the organization of Waterbury as a borough, and this involved the division of the history of the First church, of St. John's parish and the cemeteries of the town into two parts, the earlier of which is to be found in Volume I and the later in Volume III.

A recognition of the successive territorial partitions of the original township involved our including in our scheme the history of Watertown and Plymouth to 1780, of Wolcott to 1796, of Middlebury to 1807, of Prospect to 1826 and of Naugatuck to 1844. The earlier history of these derivative towns is covered substantially by the narrative in Volume I, the only important exception being the history of Salem society (now Naugatuck) from the Revolution to its incorporation as a town, which it seemed best to leave, with

the exception of the Salem church, to some future historian to reproduce on a scale commensurate with its importance.

The narrative of the colonial and revolutionary periods is the result of an independent study by Miss Prichard of the original sources, including documents that have come to light since Dr. Bronson's History was written. This study was pursued with but little reference to Bronson, although the value of his labors was known from the beginning. It ought to be understood, however, that it was not the purpose of the author or the editor to supersede the earlier work; on the contrary, certain subjects to which Bronson devoted special attention are in this History passed over lightly for that reason. It may be added that Dr. Bronson, to the hour of his death, was deeply interested in the present enterprise.

The outline given at the opening of the second volume indicates the largeness of the plan upon which the modern history of the town and city was projected. It has been carried out with a fulness of detail hardly anticipated even by the editor when he prepared the schedule of topics for the guidance of his collaborators. It is therefore safe to say that this History is more extended in its scope and more exhaustive in details than any town history thus far published. This is made evident in the treatment given to the several departments of the city government, and to special topics not heretofore included in local histories, as shown in the chapters on street names, corporations, inventors and their patents, college graduates, philanthropic institutions, amusements and fraternities. While the fact has never been lost sight of that Waterbury is a great manufacturing centre, while the manufactories and the men who have controlled them have had justice done to them, at the same time a serious effort has been made to represent the many other phases of the life of a prosperous modern city. By following a plan constructed with some reference to modern sociology, the History has become almost cyclopædic in its character, and instead of being, as the prospectus proposed, a work "in two volumes, of about 500 pages each," has grown into three volumes, with a total of 2250 pages. The liberality of the publishers in furnishing to subscribers so much more than was promised deserves to be recognized here, and this may serve at the same time as an explanation of the delay in the completion of the work.

In view of the attention given to details, the casual reader will be surprised at certain omissions and discrepancies which he is likely to discover. The probability of the occurrence of error is increased in any work when it is accomplished by collaboration. But in the present case the chief explanation of omissions and

irregularities is to be found in the lack of coöperation on the part of the public. For the earlier history of the town the sources are of course documentary, and were therefore at the command of the author. For the later history resort must be had to living men, as individuals or as official representatives of organizations, and in many instances repeated appeals had to be made in order to secure a satisfactory statement of essential facts. If the amount of correspondence and of personal effort on the part of the compiler required to secure the data for some of our chapters could be known, it would serve as a revelation in regard to the indifference of the great majority to matters of history, and the difficulties that beset the local historian. Should omissions, then, be discovered, it may be that others than the compiler or the editor are to be blamed for them. It may be presumed at all events that omissions are not accidental, or the result of the want of a plan, but were allowed for some good reason. In the field of manufactures and trade, for example, it was found necessary to limit the record to corporations, and not to touch upon unincorporated business firms unless incidentally. There was of course no intention of slighting anybody or neglecting any "interest."

In a work like this, one of the matters difficult to deal with is the biographical element. Who among the living or the dead shall be selected for biographical treatment? and who shall be omitted? In answering these questions it was found impossible to draw a line which any two persons could agree upon. It should be said, however, that the classification and grouping of biographies under different departments naturally led to including persons who might otherwise have been omitted, while others, of no less value in the eyes of the community and in their influence upon it, were passed by. In some cases, in which a formal biography is not given, the significant facts of the life are mentioned incidentally, and can readily be discovered by help of the index. If some biographies seem needlessly long and others too brief, it must be remembered that most of the sketches were prepared from materials furnished by the persons themselves or by their relatives. A similar remark may be made in regard to the genealogical data. The appendix of "Family Records" in our first volume must be of the highest value from the genealogist's point of view, but our History, nevertheless, was not intended to be a genealogy, and makes no claim to be so considered. When, however, the names of a second or third generation and the birth-dates of male children were furnished, especially in families fully identified with Waterbury, we put them on record almost as a matter of course.

The authorship of our History affords a fine illustration of the modern tendency to coöperative work in literature. The original plan, which placed the first hundred years in charge of Miss Prichard and the second hundred years in charge of Miss Ward, has been substantially followed out, although in each volume a group of writers is represented. Miss Prichard, in pursuance of her task, after years of patient and loving research, contributed to the History an elaborate and vivid narrative covering the colonial and revolutionary periods, and prepared, in addition, chapters on the old highways, on early place-names, on the history of the First church and on the church in Salem society. The relation of her work to Dr. Bronson's has been already referred to, but it would not be easy to set forth the entire newness of the picture she has painted, and the amount of well-established detail she has introduced into it. As we read her story, the Waterbury of the eighteenth century comes back to us, vital with the old colonial life and clothed at the same time in that rich and tender coloring which the past so naturally takes on at the magic touch of a pen like hers.

From the nature of the case Miss Ward's work was entirely different. As already indicated, the sources she had to draw upon were living men and existing organizations, and much labor was required in securing the coöperation even of those who were themselves subjects of the history. The newspapers of half a century had to be searched, an extended correspondence had to be carried on and personal interviews held, for the securing of materials, and after all this came a task of preliminary editorship, ere these materials could be handed over to the writers who were to prepare the several narratives. Such work can never secure the recognition it deserves, because it is work beneath the surface; but such work as this underlies our second and third volumes throughout, and without it our history of modern Waterbury could not have come into being. Miss Ward's relations to the people of the present time made her a representative, to a certain extent, of the business aspects of the publication, and in this field also she has exhibited decided ability. The numerous illustrations with which the book is adorned have been in her charge, and the elaborate index is the fruit of her skill in a field in which she is known as an expert.

Among the collaborators there are two who ought to be specially mentioned because of the large amount of work done by them. One of these is Miss Katharine Prichard, who prepared with painstaking labor the invaluable appendix containing a transcript, with important additions, of the records of the town in relation to births,

marriages and deaths. The other is Mr. Kingsbury, who has not only written a number of chapters, but has served continually as a repository of genealogical and other facts, ever ready to be drawn upon and always reliable. The others who have coöperated in the production of the several narratives are designated in the table of contents prefixed to each volume. A helper who has, perhaps, done more for the work than is thus indicated is Benjamin F. Howland, who has assisted Miss Prichard in following out many lines of research. Another is Professor David G. Porter. Another is Miss Mary DeForest Hotchkiss, whose services have been chiefly, but by no means exclusively, clerical. The editor takes the liberty of saying that he regards the men and women who have contributed to this History as constituting a corps of workers of exceptional ability —some of them filling the position of specialists in the fields in which they have labored.

With so large a variety of authors, it was inevitable that there should be considerable diversity of style and treatment, and, as already suggested, occasional repetitions and contradictions. The diversity of style and treatment is probably an advantage. As for contradictions and repetitions, they have been eliminated, so far as a laborious editorial revision could accomplish this. The editor is not responsible for Miss Prichard's narrative, but only for its place in relation to the work as a whole. As for the other chapters, he has taken it upon himself to shape them with reference to a certain editorial standard, which included such minor matters as punctuation and capitalization, and the omission of the titles "Mr." and "Miss," and of the name of the state after places, when that state is Connecticut. It included also, within certain limits, the literary form of the chapters.

That some parts of the History are brought down only to 1894 and others to the end of 1895 is explained by the fact that the work has been going through the press for two years. Many changes have taken place in the community in the meantime, the most important of which is probably the securing of a new charter for the city and the reorganization under it of the municipal departments. (As the first volume was printed before the division into three volumes was decided upon, some of the references therein to Volume II should read "Volume III.")

Since this work was first projected, several books and pamphlets have appeared, relating to the history of Waterbury. Among these are: "Waterbury and Her Industries," published in 1888; "Waterbury Illustrated," published by Adt & Brother in 1889; "The Book of the Riverside Cemetery," 1889; "Waterbury, its Location, Wealth,

Finances, etc., published by the Board of Trade," 1890; "The Military History of Waterbury," 1891; "The Churches of Mattatuck," 1892, and "The History of New Haven County" (Volume II, Chapter XV) 1892. It is pleasant to note that all these, except the last, were prepared by writers belonging to our corps of collaborators, and were not designed to supersede this work or any part of it.

A fact which ought not to pass without mention here is that several of those who have been engaged upon this work did not live to see it completed. Of the writers whose names appear in our table of contents four have finished their earthly course since the History was begun: Nathan Dikeman, Israel Holmes, 2nd, who died February 12, 1895, the Rev. J. H. Duggan, who died November 10, 1895, and Thomas S. Collier of New London. The widely-known engraver, Alexander H. Ritchie, by whom most of the steel plate portraits in this History were executed, died September 20, 1895, in his seventy-fourth year. He was a native of Scotland, an artist in oil colors, and for twenty-five years a member of the National Academy of Design. He had frequently expressed a desire to complete this series of portraits, upon which he had been at work for seven years, and during his last illness had the satisfaction of knowing that his hope had been realized. It is to be added that George S. Lester, who, as a representative of the publishers, was for some time closely connected with the History, and well-known in Waterbury, died on April 20, 1893.

The editor ventures to say a word in conclusion in reference to his own work. It was understood at the outset that the three gentlemen mentioned in the prospectus should constitute a kind of editorial board, to whom the various doubtful questions likely to arise, as well as the general shaping of the work, should be submitted. This position they have not abdicated and their advice has continually been sought, but as the work advanced, its editorial management devolved more and more upon the undersigned, and became by degrees a close supervision, extending not only to the general plan and outline but to innumerable details of form and arrangement, to say nothing of the composition of entire chapters of the narrative. The duty of supervision, which the editor thought of in advance as but little else than a pastime, proved for various reasons to be a prolonged and laborious task. The plan of the History was so extensive, and the standard adopted so high, that a much greater burden of labor came upon him than he anticipated when he accepted the position. His professional duties, of course, could not be transferred, and this special work must therefore be performed at odd times and during summer vacations and

in midnight hours. If it is not what it ought to be, he hopes that these facts may serve to explain deficiencies. Looking back over the past four years, he is inclined to appropriate as his own the quaint language of Anthony à Wood in the preface to his History of Oxford: "A painful work it is, I'll assure you, and more than difficult,—wherein what toyle hath been taken, as no man thinketh so no man believeth, except he hath made the trial." A "painful work," but a work that has had its pleasures; and not the least of these has been the close association into which it has brought the editor with the other workers in the same field. That it has also opened up to him a richer and more detailed knowledge of this noble old town, of which he has been a citizen for more than thirty years—a town remarkable for its strong men and for its marvellous development as an industrial centre—is something for which he cannot cease to be grateful.

JOSEPH ANDERSON.

WATERBURY, FEBRUARY 22, 1896.

CONTENTS OF VOLUME I.

CHAPTER		PAGE
I.	PHYSICAL CHARACTERISTICS, ... *By Homer F. Bassett, M. A.*	1
II.	ABORIGINAL INHABITANTS, ... *By the Rev. Joseph Anderson, D. D. Also the three following chapters.*	14
III.	INDIAN DEEDS AND SIGNATURES, ...	26
IV.	INDIAN GEOGRAPHICAL NAMES, ...	39
V.	STONE IMPLEMENTS OF MATTATUCK, ...	56
VI.	LONDON'S PLANTATION IN MASSACHUSETTS BAY, . *By Miss Sarah J. Prichard. This and the following chapters to Chapter XXXIV were written by Miss Prichard.*	77
VII.	MASSACHUSETTS BAY'S PLANTATION IN CONNECTICUT, ...	91
VIII.	CONNECTICUT'S PLANTATION AT MATTATUCK, .	116
IX.	MATTATUCK AS A PLANTATION, ...	127
X.	MATTATUCK AS A PLANTATION, ...	144
XI.	ORDERS OF THE ASSEMBLY'S COMMITTEE, . . .	150
XII.	MATTATUCK AS A PLANTATION, ...	158
XIII.	MATTATUCK AS A PLANTATION, ...	176
XIV.	THE TOWNSHIP OF 1686, ...	185
XV.	WATERBURY IN 1689, ...	203
XVI.	FROM 1685 to 1691, ...	215
XVII.	THE FIRST CHURCH OF WATERBURY, ...	224
XVIII.	MEADOWS, ISLANDS AND HILLS, ...	237
XIX.	DURING QUEEN ANNE'S WAR, ...	248
XX.	THE SCOTT FAMILY, ...	257
XXI.	THE COMMON FENCE, ...	264
XXII.	TO THE CLOSE OF THE PROPRIETORS' REIGN, . .	277
XXIII.	THE NEW INHABITANTS, ...	292
XXIV.	EARLY NORTHBURY, ...	311

CHAPTER		PAGE
XXV.	EARLY WESTBURY,	320
XXVI.	EVENTS FROM 1732 TO 1741,	332
XXVII.	THE SETTLEMENT AT JUDD'S MEADOWS,	342
XXVIII.	LANDS HELD BY NON-RESIDENT OWNERS,	353
XXIX.	1742-1760.	366
XXX.	WATERBURY IN THE COLONIAL WARS,	383
XXXI.	WATERBURY'S LATER YEARS AS A COLONIAL TOWN,	398
XXXII.	WATERBURY IN THE WAR OF THE REVOLUTION,	409
XXXIII.	WATERBURY IN THE REVOLUTION,	433
XXXIV.	WATERBURY IN THE REVOLUTION	445
XXXV.	AN ERA OF RECONSTRUCTION, *By Arthur Reed Kimball.*	488
XXXVI.	LIFE IN THE AGE OF HOMESPUN, *By Mrs. Emily Goodrich Smith (with additions).*	520
XXXVII.	OLD HIGHWAYS AND STREETS, *By Miss Sarah J. Prichard and Benjamin F. Howland.*	548
XXXVIII.	OLD MILLS AND EARLY MANUFACTURES, *By the Hon. Frederick J. Kingsbury, LL. D.*	572
XXXIX.	THE EARLY SCHOOLS AND THE FIRST ACADEMY, *By Miss Charlotte Benedict; the First Academy by the late Israel Holmes, 2nd.*	592
XL.	THE FIRST CHURCH TO 1825; ALSO THE CHURCH IN SALEM, *By Miss S. J. Prichard (pp. 601-616; 640-646) and Dr. Joseph Anderson. The biography of Dr. Samuel Hopkins by Miss Benedict.*	601
XLI.	THE EPISCOPAL PARISH TO 1830, *By F. J. Kingsbury, LL. D.*	647
XLII.	BURYING GROUNDS AND TOLLING BELLS, *By Miss Katharine Prichard (pp. 666-680) and Dr. Joseph Anderson.*	666
XLIII.	ENGLISH PLACE NAMES OF MATTATUCK, *By Miss S. J. Prichard and Benjamin F. Howland.*	685
APPENDIX.	FAMILY RECORDS, *By Miss Katharine Prichard.*	pp. 1-166

PORTRAITS IN THIS VOLUME.

ON STEEL.

Anderson, Joseph, ... Frontispiece.

MISCELLANEOUS.

PAGE

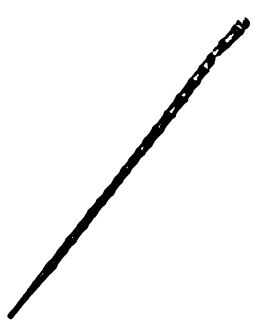
Bronson, Alvin, ... 518
Bronson, Josiah, ... 515
Cook, Lemuel, ... 315
Hopkins, Samuel, D. D., ... 634

ILLUSTRATIONS IN THIS VOLUME.

PAGE

John Warner's staff, ... xiv
Tree in the rock on the old Cheshire road, ... 6
A western war-club, scalp-locks attached, and old Waterbury buttons marked "Scovills & Co. extra," 25
Pestle of Turkey hill Indians, ... 34
Indian pipes, ... 38
Implements found in Naugatuck, ... 60
Soapstone dish and chipped implements, Hospital bluff, Waterbury, . . . 65
Dish, axes and "Chungke stone," Waterbury, ... 66
Specimens found near Bunker Hill, ... 67
Pestle and soapstone dish from Watertown, ... 68
Toy implements from a child's grave, ... 71
Articles of agreement and association adopted by the planters of Mattatuck; first page, ... 128
Articles of agreement; second page, ... 129
Articles of agreement; reverse, ... 130
The old Town Plot, ... 132
House lots of Mattatuck, 1681, ... 160
Dr. Henry Bronson's map, ... 161
The oldest gravestone, ... 173
The Indian deed of February 20, 1684, ... 192
The Three Sisters, alias the Three Brothers, ... 193
Waterbury township of 1686; view from Malmalick hill, . . . 198, 199
Proprietors' book of record, 1677-1722, ... 216
Hop Meadow hill; the sections remaining in 1891, ... 241
Looking down upon Steel's meadow and plain, ... 242
Pine meadow, looking southward from Reynolds bridge. 243
Jericho rock and Buck's Meadow mountain, ... 244
The Rock house 259

PAGE
Steel's meadow along the river, ... 266
Map of survey, 1715, ... 283
Entrance of Beacon Hill brook into the Naugatuck river at the straits, . 284
House built by the Rev. John Trumbull, ... 328
The valley of "the small river that comes through the straits northward of Lebanon," 343
Fac-simile of invitation to a ball, ... 538
House built by William Adams, ... 562
Factory of J. M. L. & W. N. Scovill, 1835, ... 574
Third house of worship of the First church, 1796 to 1840, ... 614
Fac-simile of receipt given by Andrew Eliot, ... 624
Fac simile of receipt given by Thomas Ruggles, ... 625
St. John's church, 1795, ... 657
Gravestone of Hannah Hopkins, ... 668
The Porter house at Union City, ... 715
The house site of Ebenezer Richards, ... 717
The old mill at Greystone, ... 718
Some autographs of early settlers, ... 168 Ap.



JOHN WARNER'S STAFF.
(DEACON JOHN WARNER OF NORTHBURY, BORN 1700, DIED 1795.)

CHAPTER I.

THE ANCIENT TOWN—ITS BOUNDARIES—ITS TOPOGRAPHY—ITS STREAMS —ITS GEOLOGY—THE GLACIAL AGE—ITS MINERALOGY, BOTANY AND ZOOLOGY.

ANCIENT WATERBURY embraced a territory lying on both sides of the Naugatuck river and extending from the point where Beacon Hill brook joins that stream, or the southernmost limit of the town of Naugatuck, to the northern line of the towns of Plymouth and Thomaston, or even further north. The length of this tract is not less than sixteen miles and the average breadth about eight, and it contains nearly one hundred and thirty square miles. Lying near the southern extremity of the Green Mountain range, it has a surface consisting of several low, parallel ridges, with narrow valleys between, which trend almost without exception to the south. The unevenness of the surface produces numerous watersheds of limited extent, from which small streams find their way to the Naugatuck. Only one of these is called a river, and this is hardly more than a good sized brook. So numerous are these streams that they are supposed to have suggested the name given to the territory when it was incorporated as a town.

One of the largest tributaries of the Naugatuck is Lead Mine brook, which takes its name from a hill in the town of Harwinton, where a mine of black lead was supposed to exist. This stream enters the Naugatuck a short distance south of the present northern line of Plymouth, but there are good reasons for believing that the original boundary was further north and that Lead Mine hill was within the limits of ancient Waterbury. Northfield branch enters the Naugatuck, from the west, at the village of Thomaston. A mile south of this, at Reynolds Bridge, West branch, which rises in the town of Morris, flows into the river, also from the west. It is generally called "the Branch." The next tributary is Hancock brook, which unites with the main stream at Waterville. It drains a long, narrow valley, east of, and nearly parallel with, the Naugatuck. Steele's brook, whose watershed embraces the eastern and northern parts of Watertown, enters the Naugatuck from the west about half way between Waterville and Waterbury. The largest

and most important branch of the main stream, within the limits of the ancient territory, is Mad river. This stream has its source in Cedar swamp, which lies partly in the town of Bristol and partly in Wolcott, and was so named when it was covered with a heavy growth of white cedars. A dam of very moderate height, across the outlet, has converted it into a large reservoir, and its waters are used by the factories along the stream. Mad river, on its way to the Naugatuck, receives several tributaries. The largest of these are Lily brook, Lindley brook and Chestnut Hill brook. They furnish a large quantity of most excellent water, and are considered of great importance to Waterbury as the probable source of a future water supply. A small stream known as Smug's brook enters the Naugatuck from the east, at Hopeville, and a larger one, called Fulling-mill brook, at Union City. The next two tributaries are from the west. The first, Hop brook, joins the river between Union City and Naugatuck, and the other, Long Meadow brook, at the lower end of Naugatuck village. Beacon Hill brook, the southernmost tributary within the limits of our territory, is historically interesting as the ancient boundary between Waterbury and Derby. It unites with the Naugatuck just where the hills converge to form the gorge below the village of Naugatuck. It is thought that during the glacial period this gorge was closed by ice or other obstructions, and that a lake occupied the valley for many miles above.

The Naugatuck itself is formed by the union of two streams which come together at Torrington. The eastern branch rises in the town of Winchester and flows nearly south; the western rises in Norfolk and flows southeasterly. Besides the streams we have mentioned there are numerous unnamed brooks which, after a brief course, fall into the main river. All the streams are fed largely by springs of pure water and were, in earlier times, the trout fisher's paradise.

There are no lakes in this territory, although Quassapaug is at one point only "eighty rods" from the line that bounded ancient Waterbury on the west. Neither are there any large swamps. There are many small ones and not a few pools and temporary lakelets that disappear in the dry season. These are formed in the slight depressions in the underlying mica-slate and, as many of them have no visible inlet or outlet and are slowly filling up with vegetable and other matter falling into them, they make a sort of rude gauge by which we may roughly estimate the length of time that has elapsed since these basins were formed. Some of them are filled with peat moss, and attempts have been made to use

the peaty deposits for fuel, but with unsatisfactory results. A few have been drained and reclaimed and are now productive lands.*

One very important feature of this region remains to be noticed. It is the alluvial deposits along the Naugatuck river and some of its branches. At the time of its settlement by the whites these were natural meadows. They were not peculiar to these streams, but it was their existence here that led the settlers to choose this territory. They are of limited area, and the fertility of the soil caused the natives to destroy the forests which covered them, if such ever existed.

The geological history of Waterbury is short but interesting. All that the surface reveals, even to the eye of the geologist, is the existence of the same mica-slate and semi-crystalline rock that forms the foundation of the entire Green Mountain range, a superficial deposit of drift and the insignificant alluvial deposit already referred to. The two formations first named, though in contact are widely separated in time, but how widely geologists do not tell us, as the age or relative place of the Green Mountain mica-slate is a question on which they fail to agree. All admit that it is one of the oldest of the stratified rocks, but whether it antedates organic life on the planet, or is among the earliest of the formations that bear traces of life is not definitely settled. At some time in the history of the strata, either before they had become hardened, or if later when they had been made plastic through the agency of heat they appear to have been subjected to a lateral pressure so intense that they were curved, crinkled and twisted into the strange forms they now present. Later, when they had reached their present solid condition, they were, by the same internal force, raised up, tilted, broken and, in parts, completely overturned as we see them to-day. Striking illustrations of the tilting of vast ledges of these rocks can be seen on the west side of the Naugatuck river at Hinchliffe's bridge. The effects of lateral pressure on a large scale can be seen in the gorge below the old clock factory at Hoadley's station on the New York and New England Railroad. Veins of granite occur in many places. They are supposed to have been forced up through rifts in the slate rock from underlying molten masses. Some of these veins are of such extent and the granite is of so fine a quality that they are worked as quarries. The best quarries thus far opened are near the Naugatuck, one at

* The names attached to many of the hills, valleys, streams, and swamps are commemorative of persons or events, and such localities as Spindle hill, Buck's hill, Breakneck hill, Withington hill, Woodtick, Mill plain and Wooster swamp are chiefly interesting in connection with the circumstances which gave them name. They are located and described in the history which follows.

Rattlesnake hill, the other a mile above Reynolds bridge and known as Plymouth quarry.

It is evidently a long time, even as geologists measure time, since changes of position or serious disturbances of any sort have taken place in the rocks that form the Green Mountain range. How much they have been changed on the surface by the slow action of the elements, how often, through repeated subsidences and upheavals of the crust of the earth, they had been submerged in ancient seas and raised again above their surface before the ice age began, can never be known. Some conception of the length of time that elapsed between the completion of the mica-slate formation and the beginning of the ice age can be gained from the fact that at least fifty distinct formations were begun and finished within that period. The possibility that some of these were contemporaneous is admitted, but the relative position of most of them is such that this could have been the case in only a few instances. Standing, as one may in many places on our hills, with one foot on the ancient slate rock and the other on the drift that partially covers it, one becomes a sort of Colossus of time, and the immensity of the period thus spanned quite overpowers the mind.

It is probable that much of the rounding and polishing of the boulders, pebbles and gravel which constitute so large a portion of the drift, was done by water before the glacial era began. The ice in its course took up this material, but deposited much of it unchanged. Long ago, as we reckon time, but quite recently, if we reckon by geologic eras, seas washed the base of the Green Mountain range and sandstone deposits of considerable extent were formed. In these, remains of animal and vegetable life are found which show that the higher forms of both lived on the land in great numbers and for a long period. But, if they lived within the limits of the territory we are describing, all traces of them have disappeared.

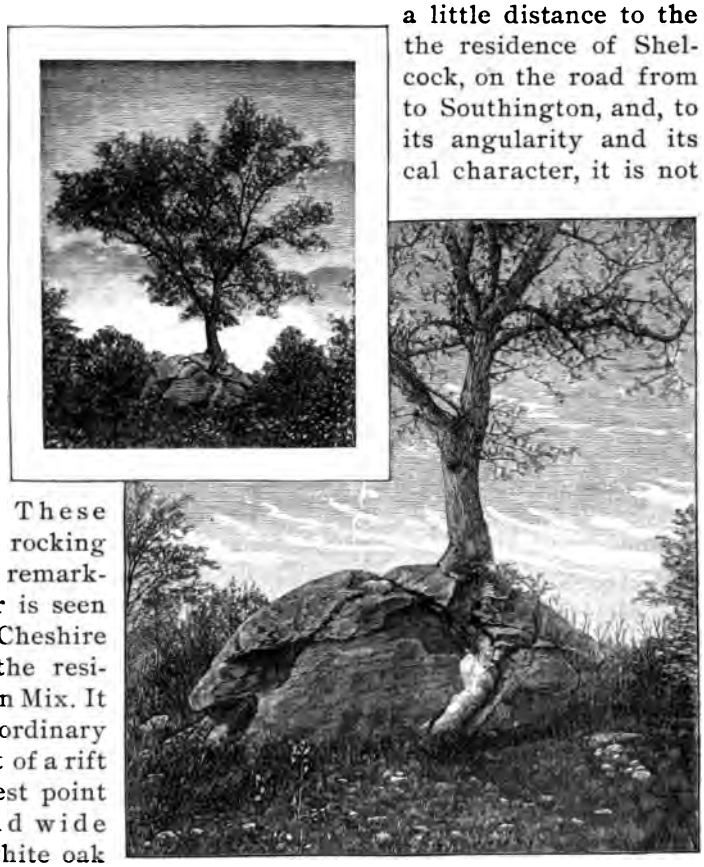
The loose, unstratified deposit of clay, sand, gravel, cobblestones and boulders that covers nearly all the northern part of North America is known as "drift." It is a heterogeneous mass of material that has been transported by some means from places often hundreds of miles away, and always from points northward of its present location. The study of glaciers as they exist to-day in various parts of the world shows that the drift, whatever the history of the parts of which it is composed may be, has come into its present position through glacial agencies. So well are these agencies now understood that an explanation of most of the features presented by the drift in this region is not difficult.

The ice age was formerly looked upon as a completed period in the geological history of the earth, but it is no longer so considered. It may be nearing its close, for ice fields cover far less territory than they covered in the past, or it may be that the recession of the glaciers to higher altitudes and polar latitudes is only temporary, and that they will, sometime, reoccupy their former limits. Evidence is accumulating which shows that the advance and retreat of the ice fields occurred once or more than once before. Vast regions in the polar zones are covered with ice, and glaciers fill the higher valleys in many mountain ranges in the temperate zones, and in the aggregate millions of square miles are to-day undergoing a grinding and smoothing process precisely like that which smoothed and polished our hills of mica-slate. The study of existing glaciers shows them to be moving bodies and recent observations on some of the Alaskan ice fields prove that their velocity varies from a few inches to more than sixty feet in a day. Without stopping to consider the cause of this motion, it is sufficient for our purpose to say that the moving fields of ice transported innumerable boulders far from their original beds (leaving them in many instances on the summits of high mountains), formed kames, drumlins and kettle holes,* and on melting left the general deposit of clay, sand, gravel and loose rocks that covers all our hills and valleys. At almost any point where the removal of the drift has laid the rocks bare, grooves and striæ can be seen that were made by the slow but resistless movement of the ice and the sand and the fragments of rock imbedded in it. They are parallel and can often be traced for a long distance. Their direction in this region is a few degrees east of south. It is an interesting fact that, although their course is rarely, if ever, deflected to the right or left by any obstacle, they follow vertically every elevation and depression except the most abrupt. This was explained when it was found that glacial ice is not the rigid solid it seems to be, but yields under its own weight to all the inequalities of surface beneath it. It would be easy to show that this pressure must manifest itself vertically and not laterally. On all our hills of slate rock the easy acclivities are almost invariably on the northern side, and the cliffs, where such exist, are as constantly found on

*A "drum" or "drumlin" is defined as a long narrow ridge or mound of sand, gravel and boulders; a name given by Irish geologists to elevations of this kind, believed to have been the result of glacial agencies. A "kame" is a peculiar elongated ridge made up of detrital material. A "kettle-moraine" is an accumulation of detrital material with kettle-like depressions. These depressions are called kettle-holes. (A fine example of this sort is the north Spectacle pond on the Meriden road near Silver street.) The chief difference between drumlins and kames is in the arrangement of the materials composing them and the time of their formation, the kames being of more recent date. It is only in the kames that the kettle-holes are met with.

The explanation here given of these terms seems called for, as they have but recently appeared in geological writings.

the southern or southeastern side. This shows not only that the denuding force which smoothed the hills came from the north and expended its energy against the rocky obstacles in its course, but that, being a semi-fluid, it did not accommodate itself to sudden and abrupt changes of level as readily as a fluid would have done. Boulders are found everywhere. They belong to various geological formations, but always to such as may be found at some point further north. This may be near at hand or hundreds of miles away. Some are rounded as if water worn in pre-glacial seas. Others are angular as if they had been subjected to little more than the ordinary action of the elements. Their situation often indicates very clearly the means by which their removal was effected. They are as often found stranded on the highest points of our hills as in the vales below—left there when the sea of ice melted away. One of the largest of these stray rocks, in this region, stands a little distance to the southeast of the residence of Shelton Hitchcock, on the road from Waterbury to Southington, and, to judge from its angularity and its mineralogical character, it is not a great way from its original bed. So nicely balanced are some of these boulders that they can be moved by the hand. These are called rocking stones. A remarkable boulder is seen on the old Cheshire road, near the residence of John Mix. It is above the ordinary size, and out of a rift on its highest point a large and wide spreading white oak tree has grown.



TREE IN THE ROCK ON THE OLD CHESHIRE ROAD.

During the last thirty years several hills within the city have been leveled. Others, especially along the line of the railroads below the city, are fast disappearing. Very few remain intact. Their removal has afforded to those interested an excellent opportunity for studying their structure. They are composed of sand, gravel and boulders, and are unquestionably of glacial origin. So also are the similar deposits that skirt the hillsides along the Naugatuck and its principal branches. The peculiar arrangement of the material composing them is not easily accounted for. It is not stratified, in the sense in which that term is usually understood, nor is it without a kind of stratification. Sorted, expresses best the arrangement of the sand, clay, gravel and boulders. The hills have usually a linear arrangement in the line of the glacial movement, and in this locality they are always found where some valley, large or small, opens out into a plain. South of West Main street two parallel ranges of hills exist; the range nearest the river consisting of material brought down the Steele Brook valley, and the other and much longer one, of material brought down the Naugatuck valley. Each of the brooklets that flow from the north through the city has its hill of drift, or terminal moraine, as they were formerly called, at the point where the stream enters, or formerly entered, the plain. The moraine of Little Brook valley was the hill (now removed) that extended from where Dr. Alfred North's residence stands to the fountain at the east end of the green. Spencer hill and the hill on which the High School building stands, mark the termination of Great Brook valley. The entrance of Carrington Brook into Mad River valley is marked by an extensive deposit of drift of the same general character as the others we have named, and similar examples may be seen in many other places.

As already remarked, the transportation of earth and boulders by glaciers is going on in many parts of the world to-day, but I do not find that any observer has satisfactorily explained the process by which the different materials in our hills were sorted and deposited. A careful study of their structure, based on observations made while some of them were being removed, has led to the belief that they were formed near the close of the ice period, not by river currents but in temporary lakes. The closing of the gorge (already referred to) below Naugatuck would have resulted in the formation of a lake where Waterbury now stands, deeper than the height of the highest drift hills in this region. Admitting the existence of such a lake, we may suppose that the field of glacial ice extended over its entire surface, and that glacial rivers carried earthy materials across the ice. A deposit must, of course,

have been formed at the termination of the ice field, the same as if it were on the land, and, as by irregular stages the ice retreated, a line of hills would have been left. The sorting would depend upon the volume and strength of the currents of water flowing over the surface of the ice, and these would vary with the seasons and from various other causes. The structure of the hills is just what it would be if a feeble current bearing clay or sand for a time, till a hillock of such materials was formed, had been succeeded by a flood strong enough to bear along the heavier matter that had been left behind. The advance or retreat of the ice field even for a few feet, or any variations in the course of the currents, would change the place of the deposits, and bring about just such an arrangement as we actually find. This explanation accounts for the limited area covered by the several deposits and their great, relative thickness; also for the varying inclinations they present. As a rule they dip to the north or in the direction from which the material must have come, but it is not rare to find the inclination towards other points of the compass, and occasionally a deposit caps the cone-like hill, falling down to the base on every side. How far the features here described are local I am unable to say, but there are, in several geological works, cuts showing sections of drift hills in various localities, and in some of them the structure is apparently the same as in our hills.

One other feature of these hills is to be noted. Over the entire surface of most, and perhaps all of them, there is a thin layer of drift, rarely more than one or two feet in thickness, which differs from the layers beneath it in that the sand, gravel and boulders of which it is composed are intimately mixed and without any stratification whatever. As river currents capable of moving this material would have demolished the hills themselves, it is probable that it was formed from detritus from floating ice after the glacier had retreated to the northern shores of the lake.

On the road from Waterbury to Meriden, not far from Silver street, there were a few years ago two deep holes, partly filled with mud and water, known as the Spectacle ponds. One of them still remains, but the other has been drained by the removal of the bank of drift which separated it from Mad river, and the peat has been carried away. They are very near together, there being only a narrow roadway between them, and their small diameter, circular outline and great comparative depth suggest the name of kettle holes, which is now generally given to similar depressions everywhere. The kettle hole on the north side of the road does not exceed three hundred feet in diameter at the top and its depth is

between thirty and forty feet if we include the water and mud which fill the bottom. The steep bank is composed of drift, but a ledge of rocks approaches very near to it on the northern side. The kettle holes were, for a long time, a puzzle to geologists, but it is now generally believed that they mark places where detached masses of ice of moderate extent but of great thickness were surrounded by and covered over with drift at the close of the ice period. As the ice melted, the debris on the surface would fall outward from the middle, and when all was gone a kettle hole would remain. This explanation does not militate against the theory that a lake covered this region at the time these were formed, for beds of ice of immense thickness are often covered with drift to the depth of many feet and of sufficient weight to strand the whole mass. Few regions illustrate better than ours the principal features of the ice age.

No rich deposits of the metals have ever been found within the limits of ancient Waterbury. It is said that traces of gold and silver exist in several places, and indications of copper are not rare, but the efforts that have been made at mining for these metals have not been successful. Early explorers of the region reported the discovery of graphite, and samples of the mineral seem to have been carried away, but the location of the mine, if there was one, was lost and has never been re-discovered. There are traces of graphite in our mica slate in many places, but nowhere in such quantity as could be called a black lead mine.*

A list of the trees and plants growing in Waterbury at the time of its first settlement would be interesting as showing how many of the native plants have become extinct. No such list exists, and there are very few references in ancient records to particular species even of the useful forest trees. Sometimes a particular species is mentioned as marking a boundary, but that is all. The original forests have been cut down and, though there are more acres of woodland than there were even thirty years ago, the trees are everywhere of recent growth. Probably the chestnut (Castanea

---

* As remarked in the description of the geological features of this region, the country is dotted all over with boulders, and it is plain that these came from places north of where they now lie. Now it is well known that graphite is abundant at Hinsdale, Mass., at Brandon, Vt., at Ticonderoga on the west shore of Lake Champlain, and at many places north of the Naugatuck valley. Is it not quite probable that a boulder containing graphite from some of these places was found on Lead Mine hill, and that the small quantity thus secured was taken as an indication of a large deposit? There is a boulder on a hillside half a mile south of Bristol, Conn., that contains a small amount of pure graphite. This rock must have come from a long distance to the north, as there are no other rocks of the same kind in that vicinity. A limestone boulder containing a vein of sulphate of strontia, was found a few years ago in the drift overlying the clay slate at Middleburg, Ohio, although the nearest locality where strontia is found in place is on Strontian island in Lake Erie, nearly one hundred miles from where the boulder lies.

vesca) was then as now the most abundant species. This, with the white pine (Pinus strobus), the sugar maple (Acer saccharinum) and four or five of the eight or nine species of oak found here, formed the greater and more valuable part of the forests. Two species that were sparingly found here thirty years ago have since become extinct,—the black spruce (Abies nigra) and the paper or canoe birch (Betula papyracea). The former once grew in the swamp south of the Middlebury road, and the latter was found in several deep ravines. One species, the common locust (Robinia pseudacacia), has become naturalized in a few places.

Inasmuch as complete catalogues of the plants of this state, or of special districts, are easily accessible to botanists, it is quite unnecessary to attempt a full list here. What follows relates mostly to plants that are believed to be extinct or are becoming so, and to others that are interesting because of their habits, their beauty or their rarity, although not, perhaps, rare in other places.

Hepatica (Hepatica triloba), is becoming rare, being much sought after for its beautiful and very early flowers. Gold thread (Coptis trifolia), a plant in some repute for its medicinal properties, and abundant a few years ago in the vicinity of Waterbury, has become rare through the clearing up of its habitat—boggy swamps and wet thickets. The tulip tree (Liriodendron tulipifera), the whitewood of the western states, is occasionally met with, but the finest specimens are dwarfs beside the majestic trees of this species found in the west and south. Canadian moonseed (Menispermum Canadense), never common here, seems to have entirely disappeared. The May apple or mandrake (Podophyllum peltatum) grew not many years ago, within a limited area, a short distance above Waterville. Sarracenia purpurea, best known as the pitcher plant or the side-saddle flower, was once very abundant in the peat swamp south of the Middlebury road, but disappeared when the fire overran the bog a few years ago. It is doubtful whether it can now be found within our limits, though very plentiful in localities not distant.

The climbing fumitory (Adlumia cirrhosa), often cultivated for festoons and bowers, was for several years common along the rocky banks of Hancock brook, above Waterville. The pale corydalis (Corydalis glauca) is sometimes met with on the bare summits of the hills, where it finds root in the seams and rifts of the rocks. We have ten or twelve species of the wild violet. The round-leaved (Viola rotundifolia) is the rarest of these, being found here only in cool, springy places. It is abundant further north, and this is its extreme southern limit, unless it be met with in the

Alleghany Mountains. The violet wood-sorrel (Oxalis violacea), often cultivated, grew wild for a time on the hillside near the residence of Wallace H. Camp. Rhus typhina, the stag horn sumach, is rare in this region, a few specimens being found in the rocky valley of Hancock brook, below Hoadley's station. The bladder nut (Staphylea trifolia) grows at the base of the hill in the meadow west of the Waterbury Brass Company's mill, and in a few other places.

The striped maple (Acer Pennsylvanicum) and the mountain maple (A. spicatum) are found in the ravine at the foot of Eagle rock, near Reynolds Bridge. The fringed polygala (Polygala paucifolia) sometimes called flowering wintergreen, is one of the most beautiful of our early spring flowers. It is not a rare plant, but is always a puzzle to young botanists. The prickly pear (Opuntia vulgaris) is common on the summit of Beacon Hill, just south of the line of ancient Waterbury, but does not, so far as I know, occur within our limits. The bristly sarsaparilla or wild elder (Aralia hispida) is found in the ravine between Waterville and Hoadley's station. It is very abundant further north on the Green Mountains. Four other species of this genus are found here. Flowering dogwood (Cornus florida) is met with in all parts of our territory and is quite abundant on the hills west of Thomaston. The dwarf cornel (Cornus Canadensis) grows in a swamp half a mile northwest of the Spindle Hill school-house in Wolcott. It is very common on the hills further north. The cranberry tree (Viburnum opulus) was found, a few years ago, on the hill west of the Waterbury Brass Company's mill, and the hobble-bush (V. lantanoides) grows in the ravine at Reynolds Bridge. The common May-weed (Maruta Cotula), introduced from Europe, was formerly one of the most common weeds seen by the roadside. A few years ago it almost disappeared from this region, and for several seasons could scarcely be found. Lately it has reappeared, but is still rare.

The ox-eye daisy (Leucanthemum vulgare), that beautiful foreign pest which some have named as the national floral emblem, is so common that when it is in blossom in June, our hills are as white as if covered with snow. The creeping snowberry (Chiogenes hispidula) was quite abundant in Cedar Swamp before that was made a reservoir; but it is doubtful whether it can be found within our limits. The trailing arbutus (Epigea repens), once common, has almost disappeared through the ravages of Mayflower hunters, who take it root and branch, flowers or no flowers, wherever they can find it. Jamestown weed (Datura stramonium), not rare thirty years ago, is rarely if ever seen now. The fringed gentian

(Gentiana crinita) is rather common, but is certain to share the fate of the arbutus, as its very pretty flowers are just scarce enough to be sought after. The five-flowered gentian (G. quinqueflora) occurs in Litchfield and in Bristol, and should be found in Plymouth and Thomaston. A thrifty patch of buckbean (Menyanthes trifolia) was found, a few years ago, by J. G. Jones (who has detected several rare plants in this region), in a muddy pool, beside Chestnut Hill brook, in Wolcott. It has since disappeared. Wild ginger (Asarum Canadense) was once common along the banks of Hancock brook, above Waterville.

A tree that, whether cultivated for shade or growing wild, exceeds all others in luxuriance, is the American or white elm (Ulmus Americana). It flourishes everywhere, on high lands and on low, in wet and dry soils alike. Its winged seeds take root and grow in every thicket, in cultivated fields, in gardens and even between the paving stones of gutters and sidewalks. It is a favorite shade tree throughout New England, and it thrives nowhere better than in the Naugatuck valley. The slippery elm (U. fulva) is rather rare, and seldom reaches a large size in this region. The hop (Humulus lupulus), introduced from Europe, grows spontaneously along the Naugatuck river. The family of oaks is represented by the following species: Quercus alba, Q. montana, Q. bicolor, Q. prinoides, Q. ilicifolia, Q. tinctoria, Q. coccinea, Q. rubra, and Q. palustris. The pine family is represented by the pitch pine (Pinus rigida) and the white pine (P. strobus). The latter seems to have been abundant here in early times and to have furnished much valuable timber. The hemlock and the black spruce grew here. The former is now quite rare and the latter exists only as a shade tree around old homesteads. The tamarack or black larch (Larix Americana), once common, is now nearly extinct. The white cedar (Cupressus thyoides) was once abundant in Cedar swamp, and a few scattering trees of small size still grow on the borders of the reservoir which occupies its place; but it is not, so far as I know, found within our limits.

The Indian turnip (Arisaema triphyllum) is very common, but the dragon root (A. dracontium) is rare. It was growing, a few years ago, along the Naugatuck, just below the Watertown railroad bridge and, in a gully now filled up, near the New England station in Waterbury. The water arum (Calla palustris) grows in Wolcott, in a swamp northwest from the Spindle Hill school-house, also in a swamp near the Middlebury road. Three species of lady's slipper (Cypripedium pubescens, C. parviflorum, C. acaule) occur in this territory. C. acaule is quite common, the others are very rare. At

least twenty-five species of ferns are found in this region. One species, the walking-leaf fern (Camptosorus rhizophyllus), has disappeared from the only locality where I have found it growing. This was in Watertown, near Nonnewaug river, almost due west from the Watertown fair grounds.

In nothing else does the subjugation of a wilderness by man work such change as in its zoology. The larger wild animals are killed or driven away, and domesticated species, either useful or otherwise, take their places. The smaller animals change their haunts and to some extent their habits. Waterfowl desert the lakes and rivers, and other game birds become scarce and shy, and, though a few species of small birds may increase in numbers, most of them grow scarcer and some disappear, and the birds of prey follow the kinds they subsist upon. Fish are taken to an extent that exceeds their increase, and their homes are poisoned by sewage or closed by obstructions, till they die out, or they are only saved from extinction by a re-stocking of their haunts. Reptiles, from their habits, are less affected than other orders, but these also suffer through the reclamation of waste places and the war of extermination that is ever waged against the noxious kinds. Among the lower orders, especially among insects, these changes mean the destruction of many of the original tribes and the introduction of others.

We have no complete lists of the animals living here at the time of the first settlement of the country, but we know that many changes have taken place. Bears, deer and wolves, once common, are no longer found. Wild geese and ducks and other waterfowl, though formerly here in countless numbers, are rarely if ever seen on the ponds and running streams, and grouse and quail would long ago have become extinct had not the law given them protection. The streams, poisoned by factories, are destitute of fish, and it is only in the small spring brooks among the hills that the trout now finds refuge. Civilization and cultivation mean extermination to the aborigines, whether wild animals or wild men. All give way to civilized man, for not his "rights" but his ambition and selfishness "are paramount," and they have "no rights that he is bound to respect." In enlightened man the cruel instincts of the savage have not yet died out, and he gloats over his more perfect devices for destroying helpless creatures that while living are harmless, and when dead are of no value to him.

CHAPTER II.

ABORIGINAL MATTATUCK—THE INDIAN RACE—THE ALGONKIAN STOCK IN NEW ENGLAND—INDIANS OF CONNECTICUT RIVER, OF LONG ISLAND SOUND—MATTATUCK CLAIMED BY BOTH—ABORIGINAL LIFE—THE TRIBE AND THE "GENS"—TRIBAL OWNERSHIP OF LAND—EMPLOYMENTS—USEFUL ARTS—IMPLEMENTS OF STONE—LANGUAGE—CHARACTER.

THE history of Waterbury begins with its settlement by white men. But there are certain well known or ascertainable facts concerning its condition previous to the earliest visits of Europeans which some readers will expect to find included in the narrative, and which for the sake of completeness ought to be put on record. These facts relate not only to the topography, the geology and the natural history of the region formerly called Mattatuck, but to its aboriginal inhabitants.

These inhabitants belonged, of course, to the American Indian race. It is possible that the Naugatuck valley was at some far off time—say during the last glacial period—occupied by a prehistoric people, represented, as some think, by the Eskimos of the present day. But in the absence of any remains which can be positively assigned to such a people, it is unneccessary to take this possibility into account. The only inhabitants with whom we need concern ourselves are the Indians of whom the first settlers purchased the territory and their predecessors.*

At the time of the discovery of America, and at the settlement of Connecticut a hundred and fifty years later, the entire North American continent was overspread by a people constituting quite certainly a single race. With the possible exception of the Eskimos, they possessed physical and linguistic peculiarities which differenced them from other races of men and set them apart as a people by themselves. At the same time this widely extended race was divided into distinct stocks or peoples, separated from one another not only by geographical position but by the possession of totally distinct languages. There are those who, like Roger Williams in his "Key," speak of "the language of America" as if there were

* Chipped implements have been found in the gravel of the Delaware river, at Trenton, N. J., which from their position must apparently be assigned to a glacial era. (See Abbott's "Primitive Industry," chapter xxxiii.) But no great antiquity can be claimed for any remains thus far discovered in the Naugatuck valley.

only one American Indian language, apparently ignorant of the fact that the Indian languages are numbered by hundreds, if not thousands. But, as in other parts of the world, these languages are not all distinct from one another, nor is the relationship between one and another in all cases the same. Some are as closely related as Spanish and Portuguese are, others as remotely as English and Welsh, and others are as completely separated from one another as are Greek and Hebrew. As in Europe and Asia there is an Aryan family of languages descended with all their diversities from a common parent language, and a Semitic family descended from another common parent, so is it with the languages of America. They exist in larger or smaller groups, each group entirely distinct from the others, and each consisting of several languages having a common parentage, and characterized by certain close affinities. There is, for example, an Iroquois group, numbering seven or eight languages, a Dakota group, numbering eighteen, a Shoshonee group, numbering thirty-two languages and dialects, and an Algonkin group numbering seventeen. The seven or eight members of the Iroquois group are evidently sister tongues, possessing to a large extent a common vocabulary and other common characteristics; the same is true of the seventeen members of the Algonkin group. But between the Mohawk language of the Iroquois group, and the Mohegan language of the Algonkin group, although the two existed for a long time side by side, there was no more relationship than between English and Hungarian. There was a certain resemblance between them in structure, but between their respective vocabularies, that is, between the stock of words used by a Mohawk and the stock of words used by a Mohegan, no resemblance or relationship can be discovered.

It may not be strictly scientific to divide off and classify the peoples speaking these various languages according to the grouping which the languages suggest, but it is very natural to do so, and is not likely to be seriously misleading. While therefore we speak of the American race as one, we speak of it as divided into "races" or peoples. Of all these, the Algonkians—that is, the tribes speaking the various languages of the Algonkin stock—were geographically the most widely distributed. They extended "from Labrador to the Rocky Mountains, and from the Churchill River of Hudson Bay to Pamlico Sound in North Carolina."* Some of these —for example, the Crees, Chippeways and Delawares—were numerous and were spread over wide regions. But in the territory now known as New England the population was broken up into compar-

* J. C. Pilling's "Bibliography of the Algonquian Languages," p. iii.

atively small divisions,—the various tribes or bands speaking closely related languages, or dialects of the same language. In Southern New England the tribes best known to us were the Massachusetts, the Nipmucks, the Narragansetts and the Mohegans, to whom the Pequots were closely related.*

Taking our position on the western bank of the Connecticut, say at Hartford, we find ourselves in the midst of an Algonkian people extending for some distance up and down the river, divided into tribes or bands, and perhaps loosely organized into a kind of con federacy. We can not accurately define the nature or extent of their organization, but we learn from the records of the time that at the first coming of the English a certain sachem named Sequassen sold land to them extending as far west as the country of the hostile Mohawks. The tribe of which Sequassen was a sachem must have included the Indians of the Farmington river, some of whom had their principal seat at Poquonnock, a dozen miles to the north of Hartford, and others at the bend in the river, eight or ten miles to the west, where Farmington was afterward settled. From this bend in the Farmington river, or from the name of the place at which the bend occurs, these Indians were called the Tunxis.† In Barber's "Connecticut Historical Collections" they are spoken of as "numerous and warlike," but Mr. J. W. DeForest in his "History of the Indians of Connecticut" estimates their number at "eighty to one hundred warriors, or about four hundred individuals." The first Poquonnock chief known to the English was Sehat, who was succeeded by Nesaheagun, whose name has been perpetuated in that of the first Waterbury lodge of Odd Fellows.‡ The Farmington Indians had a camping-ground at Simsbury also, some miles west of Poquonnock, and claimed ownership of the lands west of there, as far as the Housatonic river. All the territory comprised within the original bounds of Mattatuck was included in their claim.

---

*By some writers the name Mohegan is used to designate all the Indians between the Narragansetts and the Hudson river. "The *Muhhekaneew* or Stockbridge Indians, as well as the tribe at New London, are by the Anglo-Americans called Mohegans. . . . This language is spoken by all the Indians throughout New England. Every tribe, as that of Stockbridge, that of Farmington, that of New London, has a different dialect; but the language is radically the same. Mr. Eliot's translation of the Bible is in a particular dialect of this language." P. 5 of Dr. Jonathan Edwards's "Observations on the Language of the Muhhekaneew Indians. New Haven, 1788."

†"The locality to which the name originally belonged was the 'bow' or 'turning' of the river, where 'it bends' (*wut-tunkshau*) from a southeasterly to a northerly course." Dr. J. H. Trumbull's "Indian Names of Places," p. 74.

The name "Tunxis" survives in the designation of a "tribe" or lodge of the "Order of Red Men," in Waterbury.

‡The old-fashioned *e* of the early scribes having been mistaken, as it often is, for an *o*, the name has been transformed into "Nosahogan."

Leaving the centre of the state and going southward to the shore of Long Island sound, we enter the country of the Quiripi Indians, who were known around New Haven harbor as the Quinnipiacs. Their territory extended from the Connecticut river to the western bounds of the state. To the west of the New Haven Indians was another Quiripi tribe or band claiming ownership on both sides of the Housatonic. Their territory extended from West river (which flows between New Haven and Orange), or at any rate from Oyster river (which flows between Orange and Milford), all the way to Fairfield. Those who lived to the east of the Housatonic, whose chief seat was near the mouth of the Wepowaug (or Milford) river, were known as Wepowaugs; those to the west and north were called Paugasetts or Paugasucks.*

On the west of the Housatonic the Paugasucks claimed the territory now comprised in the towns of Stratford, Bridgeport, Trumbull, Huntington and Monroe, and on the east of that river lands extending northward beyond Beacon Hill brook, including what lies between the Housatonic and the Naugatuck, and embracing the Mattatuck bounds. Although their well-known sachem Ansantaway† is said to have had his wigwam on Charles Island, the chief seat of the Paugasucks was at the mouth of the Naugatuck. On the tongue of land between the two rivers, about three-fourths of a mile above their junction and close to the Housatonic bank, they had a kind of fortress to which they were accustomed to resort in times of danger.

It appears, then, that at the date of the settlement of Mattatuck, the country lying to the east and northeast of it was occupied by an Algonkian tribe, having for its natural eastern boundary the Connecticut river, and claiming jurisdiction far to the west, while the country lying to the south was occupied by another Algonkian tribe, having for its natural southern boundary Long Island sound, and claiming jurisdiction far to the north. Mattatuck itself—as any one may see by a glance at the map of Connecticut—lay at the intersection or overlapping of the two claims, and was the common meeting-ground of both tribes. If the tribes had been hostile rather than friendly, the meeting-ground would have been a battle-ground; but not only was there a good understanding

* In the records of New Haven colony, the name appears as Paugasset; in the records of the Connecticut colony, Paugasuck. It designated the lands "by Derby ferry and about Derby neck," and was superseded by the English name Derby by vote of the General Court in May, 1675. It denotes, according to Dr. Trumbull ("Indian names," p. 46) "a place at which a strait widens, where the narrows open out," and is descriptive of the junction of the Housatonic and Naugatuck rivers. The name was applied, naturally enough, to the Indians who had their chief seat there.

† Like Nesaheagun, his name is perpetuated in that of an Odd Fellows' organization in Waterbury—the Ansantawae Encampment.

between them, there are indications in the various deeds of land signed by their representatives, that some of them were interrelated.

At the time of their first contact with Europeans, the American Indians in different regions were found in different stages of development. Those of Central America, Mexico and New Mexico lived in villages (pueblos) and depended almost entirely on horticulture for subsistence. There were other tribes that did not cultivate the ground, but depended entirely upon fish, game and bread-roots. Between these two extremes there were tribes which combined both these modes of life in different degrees. They depended partly on horticulture for subsistence, but could not be considered village Indians. To this class belonged the Indians of the Atlantic coast, including those of Connecticut. They had their established camping-grounds, but they were a roving people. This was true of those from whom the territory of Waterbury was purchased. The Farmington river Indians had their camping-grounds at Poquonnock, Farmington and Simsbury, and the Paugasucks at the mouth of the Naugatuck. But we must not think of them as dwelling permanently at these places, but rather as frequenting the entire region which they claimed as their own, establishing a temporary camp now at one place and now at another, according to the season of the year and the opportunities afforded for hunting and fishing,—an annual visit to the salt water being a matter of course even with those who lived at a considerable distance from it.* Dr. Bronson says:† "It is believed that at the time of its discovery no Indian settlement existed within the limits of ancient Waterbury." Even if this was the case, it does not follow that the region was not occu-

* "They remove house upon these occasions: From thick warm valleys, where they winter, they remove a little nearer to their summer fields. When 'tis warm spring, then they remove to their fields where they plant corn. In middle of summer, because of the abundance of fleas, which the dust of the house breeds, they will fly and remove on a sudden from one part of their field to a fresh place. And sometimes, having fields a mile or two or many miles asunder, when the work of one field is over, they remove house to another. If death fall in amongst them, they presently remove to a fresh place; if an enemy approach, they remove into a thicket or swamp, unless they have some fort to remove unto. Sometimes they remove to a hunting-house in the end of the year, and forsake it not until snow lie thick, and they will travel home, men, women and children, through the snow, thirty, yea fifty or sixty miles. But their great remove is from their summer fields to warm and thick woody bottoms where they winter. They are quick; in half a day, yea, sometimes at few hours' warning to be gone, and the house up elsewhere, especially if they have stakes ready pitched for their mats. I once in travel lodged at a house, at which in my return I hoped to have lodged again there the next night; but the house was gone in that interim, and I was glad to lodge under a tree." (Roger Williams's "Key," pp. 46, 47.)

"Towns they have none, being always removing from one place to another for conveniency of food, sometimes to those places where one sort of fish is most plentiful, other whiles where others are. I have seen half a hundred of their wigwams together in a piece of ground, and they show prettily; within a day or two, or a week, they have been all dispersed. They live for the most part by the seaside, especially in the spring and summer quarters; in winter they are gone up into the country to hunt deer and beaver." (John Josselyn's "Account of Two Voyages to New England, made during the years 1638, 1663," p 99 of reprint.)

† "History of Waterbury," p. 2.

pied, in the way already indicated. As we shall see (in the following chapter), there are remains which go to show either that it was more widely occupied than we are wont to suppose, or else that the period of its occupancy extended over hundreds, if not thousands, of years.

What kind of people were these aboriginal inhabitants of Mattatuck? The ordinary reader doubtless believes that he has a tolerably correct conception of them—although his views may be derived from newspaper estimates of the present-day Indians of the western plains. But concerning the essential facts of aboriginal life and character most of us are thoroughly ignorant. This is not the place for elaborate dissertation or minute description; but there are important facts—some of them bearing directly upon the transfer of the territory from barbarian to civilized hands—which ought to be placed on record in such a history as this.

Among the Indians as first known to Europeans a tribal organization was universal. Whatever classification into groups or linguistic families may be suggested by a study of their languages, we must not fail to recognize their division into tribes, each tribe claiming possession of a territory of its own, having a name of its own, and distinguished by a special dialect, the result of its separation in area from others speaking the same mother language. It is not generally known, but it is a well established fact, that within the limits of every tribe was another organization—perhaps we should say, an "institution"--which has received the name of clan or *gens*. The gens is a very ancient form of social organization, which can be traced in nearly all parts of the globe among savage and barbarous peoples, and which existed in full development among the American aborigines at the time of the discovery. A gens consisted originally of a group of persons related by ties of kindred, who "traced their descent from a common female ancestor through females, the evidence of the fact being their possession of a common gentilic name. It included this ancestor and her children, the children of her daughters, and the children of her female descendants, through females, in perpetuity; while the children of her sons, and the children of her male descendants through males, would belong to other *gentes*, namely, those of their respective mothers."* Every tribe, therefore contained at least two gentes, while in some tribes the number had increased by subdivision to more than twenty. Each gens was distinguished by its name and totem (usually the name of some animal or bird); its members possessed certain rights in common and were bound together by cer-

* L. H. Morgan's "Ancient Society," pp. 67, 68.

tain mutual obligations, the most important of which was the obligation not to marry in the gens. It was to the gens, and not to the tribe, that the right belonged of electing sachems and chiefs. The office of sachem (whose duties were confined to affairs of peace) was hereditary in the gens, that is, it was filled by election as often as a vacancy occurred; other chiefs were elected in recognition of personal bravery, wisdom or eloquence. In these elections all adult persons, both men and women, had a right to take part, so that the organization was on a purely democratic basis. The gens held the right also of deposing those whom it had elected, so that the term of office was practically "during good behavior." It ought to be added that the office of sachem, in order to remain within the gens (the line of descent being on the female side), must pass from brother to brother or from uncle to nephew, never from father to son. Property also was hereditary in the gens, and under a similar law.

There is good evidence that these forms of organization—the tribal and the gentilic—existed among the Indians of Connecticut no less than among the other aborigines of America. We have already pointed out certain lines of tribal division and centres of tribal life. There is no doubt (in view of modern investigations) that through these various tribes the existence of three ancient gentes (the Wolf, the Turtle and the Turkey), which belonged to the Indians of Connecticut in common with the Delawares dwelling further to the south, could have been traced, and that these had in the course of centuries been subdivided until they numbered eleven, each having its special name. Among the modern descendants of the Mohegans the division into eleven gentes still exists.*

A fact of more importance (not intrinsically, but in order to a correct understanding of the relations of the aborigines to the first settlers) pertains to the ownership of property. Among people in the "lower status of barbarism," the amount of personal property is always small. It consists of one's personal effects, together with possessory rights in garden-beds, and, among some tribes, in joint-tenement houses. Among the Indians, the ownership of these was hereditary in the gens. But, except among the Aztecs, who had advanced somewhat further than the northern tribes, the ownership of lands inhered not in the gens but in the tribe. The condition of things existing among the Cherokees and other tribes of the Indian Territory to-day, was universal among the aborigines—namely, tribal ownership of land and no ownership in severalty. The territory of a tribe "consisted of the area of their actual

*"Ancient Society," pp. 173, 174, 100.

settlements and so much of the surrounding region as the tribe ranged over in hunting and fishing, and was able to defend against the encroachments of other tribes." Outside of this area was a margin of neutral ground, separating the tribe from other tribes, and claimed by neither. When the neighboring tribe spoke a different language, this neutral area was likely to be broad; when they spoke dialects of the same language, it was narrower and less clearly marked.* The fact that there were no definite boundary lines may serve to explain the rival claims of different bands which the settlers of Mattatuck had to recognize, involving repeated purchases by them of the same territory.

The kind of life which the aboriginal occupants lived may be partly inferred from what has been said in regard to their means of subsistence. Their chief dependence was upon fishing and hunting, which were the sole employments of the men; the cultivation of the ground was left entirely to women. Whatever pertained to in-door life—the wigwam with all its belongings—was under the care of the women; the men, when not occupied in the chase, or engaged in war, lived a life of leisure, diversified by the manufacture of bows, arrows, axes and pipes.†

It must be remembered that these people belonged to what has been termed the stone age, and had not emerged from the lower level of barbarism. They knew nothing of iron, and almost nothing of copper. But the number of things which they could do, without metals of any kind, is greater than any one would imagine who had not made a special investigation of the matter. They possessed the art of striking fire; they made bows and arrows —the bowstrings of sinew, the arrow-heads of stone or bone; they manufactured various other stone weapons and implements (some

---

* "Ancient Society," p. 112.

† Roger Williams, in his "Key," says that the men "commonly get and fix the long poles, and then the women cover the house with mats, and line them with embroidered mats which the women make,—which amongst them make as fair a show as hangings with us" (p. 32, first edition.) He says in the same chapter: "Their women constantly beat all their corn with hand" in their pounding mortar; "they plant it, dress it, gather it, barn it, and take as much pains as any people in the world. . . . It is almost incredible what burthens the poor women carry of corn, of fish, of beans, of mats, and a child beside." "Generally all the men throughout the country have a tobacco-bag, with a pipe in it, hanging at their back. Sometimes they make such great pipes, both of wood and stone, that they are two foot long, with men or beasts carved, so big or massy that a man may be hurt mortally by one of them; but these commonly come from the *Mauquauwogs* [Mohawks], or the men eaters, three or four hundred miles from us" (pp. 37, 38, 44, 45.)

Wood, in his "New England's Prospect," says that the women in their care of the cornfield," exceed our English husbandmen, keeping it so clear with their clam-shell hoes, as if it were a garden rather than a cornfield, not suffering a choking weed to advance his audacious head above their infant corn, or an undermining worm to spoil his spurns." He adds that "in winter-time they are their husbands' caterers, . . . and their porters to lug home their venison, which their laziness exposes to the wolves till they impose it upon their wives' shoulders." "They are often troubled, like snails, to carry their houses on their backs, sometimes to fishing-places, other times to hunting-places, after that to a planting place, where it abides the longest" (part 2, chapters 19, 20.)

of them chipped, others ground), such as axes, hammers, chisels, knives, drills, fish-spears, net sinkers, mortars, pestles, pots, pipes, ceremonial and ornamental objects, and implements for use in athletic games. They made vessels of clay mixed with sand and hardened by fire. They had learned how to cure and tan skins, and of these made moccasins, leggins and other wearing apparel. They made nets and twine and rope from filaments of bark, and wove the same material into belts, sashes and burden straps. They made baskets of osier, or cane, or splints; canoes of birch bark or skins, or dug-out logs, and houses of poles covered with skins. They had also invented musical instruments, such as the flute and the drum. They cultivated maize, beans, squashes and tobacco, and made unleavened bread of pounded maize boiled in earthern vessels.* Of the various objects manufactured by the aborigines of Connecticut only those made of stone have escaped the tooth of time, with the exception of a few specimens of pottery, most of them fragmentary. The stone implements, however—especially the small implements made by chipping—are numerous, and are valuable as indicating the kind of life which the primitive man lived and the various places occupied by him in the course of centuries. Within the bounds of ancient Mattatuck, as everywhere else in America, we can trace the red men by the stone "relics" they have left behind them. We can see them moving from place to place, establishing their camping-ground now on the river-bank, now by the brook-side, now on some commanding bluff, and again at some perennial spring. The arrow-maker's hut had its place in each camp, and the chips which he made still testify, in many a quiet spot, to his industry and skill.† That there were well-worn paths across the tribal territory, made by these roving bands in the course of centuries, is altogether probable, and it is also probable that some of the roads of the present day follow the trails of our aboriginal predecessors. To what extent during their long occupancy they had carried the task of clearing the land of forests, it is impossible to say. Perhaps they had done more in this direction—especially at certain tribal centres—than they usually receive credit for.

Our outline would be very imperfect, did we make no reference to the language of these aborigines. As already indicated, the dialects spoken on the Connecticut and on Long Island sound, were dialects of an Algonkin language common to all the tribes between the Kennebec river and the Hudson. This language has been pre-

* L. H. Morgan, "North American Review," October, 1868; "Ancient Society," pp. 69, 70.

† Compare Abbott's "Primitive Industry," pp. 455-459.

served to the present day in John Eliot's Indian Bible and other translations, in Roger Williams's "Key into the Language of America," and in Abraham Pierson's "Some Helps for the Indians." The work by Pierson, who was the father of the first rector of Yale College, is "a catechism in the language of the Quiripi Indians," and represents "a dialect having a place between the dialects of Massachusetts, Narragansett and eastern Connecticut, and those of the middle states; showing nearer affinity than other New England dialects to the true Delaware or Renapi of New Sweden."*

This is the dialect which was spoken by the Paugasucks of the Naugatuck river, who claimed ownership of the lands to the north, including the territory of Mattatuck, and must have differed somewhat from that spoken by the Farmington Indians. The nature of the differences between the dialects is indicated by Roger Williams in his "Key," under the word *anum*, meaning "a dog." He says: "The variety of their dialects and proper speech within thirty or forty miles each of other is very great," and illustrates this by the different forms of this word. In the Cowesit dialect it is *anum*, in the Nipmuck *alum*, in the Narragansett *ayim*, and in the Quinnipiac *arum*. "So that," he adds, "although some pronounce not *l* nor *r*, yet it is the most proper dialect of other places, contrary to many reports."† Eliot in his "Indian Grammar Begun" refers to the same variations: "We Massachusetts pronounce the *n*, the Nipmuck Indians pronounce *l*, and the Northern Indians pronounce *r*;" and we have a further instance in the different forms of the name by which the Indians of southwestern Connecticut are designated. "Quinnipiac (*quinni-pe-auke*) means 'long-water land' or country. . . . In the Mohegan and Narragansett dialects the first syllable was pronounced *quin*, by the Connecticut river Indians *quil*, and by the Indians west of the 'long water' *quir*."‡ Similar dialectic peculiarities can be traced in the names signed to the deeds given to the settlers of Mattatuck by the Paugasuck Indians, who were undoubtedly Quiripis, when compared with the names of the Indians of Farmington river. Of the dialect actually spoken in the Naugatuck valley, a few words have been preserved by Mr. J. W. DeForest, in the appendix to his "History of the Indians of Connecticut." In this brief list the same dialectic differences can be traced. For example, the word for "man," which in the Narragansett was *nnin*, was in the Naugatuck dialect *rinh;* the word for "fire," which in the Massachusetts was *nootau* and in the Narragansett *note* or *yote*, was in

*Dr. J. H. Trumbull's reprint of Pierson (Hartford, 1873), p. 11.

†"Key," p. 107.

‡Dr. J. H. Trumbull's "Indian Names," p. 61.

the Naugatuck *ruuhtah*. The other Naugatuck words are, *wenih*, woman, *keesoop*, day, *toofku*, night, *nuppeh*, water, *tookh*, tree, *awaususo*, bear, and *sepu*, river,—for each of which a corresponding word, closely resembling it, may be found in the related dialects.*

The language of which this was one of the dialects has been carefully studied in modern times by DuPonceau, Pickering, Dr. J. Hammond Trumbull, and others; its structure has been examined and its grammatical characteristics have been placed on record. Its peculiarities can not be here explained, but it may be worth while to mention that in its structure it was "polysynthetic," like all the Algonkin languages (perhaps we may say, all the aboriginal languages of North America); that its vocabulary, contrary to the popular impression, was abundant rather than scanty, and that it was as completely subject to strict grammatical laws as the languages of the civilized world. Any one who fancies that the aboriginal occupants of Mattatuck were poorly furnished with means of intercommunication by speech, or had to make use of a rude and formless dialect, would do well to examine the paradigms of the verb in Eliot's grammar, or the vocabularies in Williams's "Key," or the questions and answers in Pierson's catechism. A close study of these remains of an extinct speech would inevitably result in heightening the respect of the student for the mental characteristics of the people upon whose lips, in the course of ages, it developed into a symmetrical, copious and expressive language.

Of the Tunxis and Paugasuck Indians, as they were at the time of the settlement of Mattatuck—their numbers, their condition as a people—we have little or no information, except that which may be drawn from the deeds by which they conveyed their lands to the settlers, the signatures attached to those deeds and the very slight personal allusions connected therewith, or found in the colonial records. We have no description of these people from the pen of any early traveller, nor record of them in any journal of trader or missionary. Any one threading his way through the elaborate metaphysical definitions of the catechism prepared for the Quiripi Indians in 1658 would be justified in inferring that the Quiripis,

* The following is the Quiripi version of the first three petitions of the Lord's prayer, as given in Pierson's catechism (p. 59 of the reprint), with Dr. Trumbull's literal translation into English. The translation is here made interlinear, to indicate the order of the words in the Indian rendering.

"Noushin ausequamuk terre,
"Our-Father the-place-of-light in,
Werrettepantammunatch kowesewunk.
Let-it-be-well-regarded thy-name.
Peamoutch' kukkussootummowunk.
Let-it-come-hither thy-great-rulership.
Korantammowunk neratch sket' okke nenar ausequamuk terre."
Thy-thinking be-it-so on-the-face-of earth even-as the-place-of-light in."

and therefore the Paugasucks, must have been a people of great intellectual ability. But the more correct inference would be that the devout Pierson had sadly misconceived the method to be employed in evangelizing a barbarous and ignorant race. There is nothing to indicate that the Indians of Mattatuck differed in any important respect from the other aborigines of New England with whom the early writers have made us acquainted. They had the virtues and the defects of other barbarous peoples. If their virtues were not developed, certain it is that new vices were superadded, as the result of their contact with Europeans. But this is not to be wondered at. When we consider the red man's nature and disposition, the stage of development he had reached and the severe ordeal involved in his being brought suddenly in contact with an aggressive civilization, his conduct in this trying period of his history seems upon the whole worthy of high commendation. However cruel and bloodthirsty he may have been by nature, it is certain that in his intercourse with peaceable white men he was peaceable; if they showed themselves friendly, he was their faithful and useful friend.*

* The gradual withdrawal and disappearance of the Paugasuck and Tunxis Indians before the advance of the white man has been traced by the author of this chapter in two lectures delivered in Waterbury, January 27 and February 17, 1879, and published in the "Waterbury American" (weekly edition) of February 7 and March 7. These lectures were afterward embodied in the "Indian History" prefixed to Orcutt's "History of Derby."

A WESTERN WAR-CLUB, SCALP-LOCKS ATTACHED, AND OLD WATERBURY BUTTONS MARKED "SCOVILLS & CO. EXTRA."

CHAPTER III.

ABORIGINAL REMAINS — INDIAN DEEDS—LAND SALE OF 1658 — THE THREE DEEDS GIVEN BY THE FARMINGTON TRIBE—DEED GIVEN BY THE DERBY INDIANS—PERSONAL NAMES ATTACHED TO THE SEVERAL DEEDS—RELATIONSHIPS INDICATED BETWEEN INDIVIDUALS AND BETWEEN TRIBES.

OF the aboriginal occupants of Mattatuck the traces that remain are of three kinds: First, the deeds which record the transfer of their lands to the early settlers; secondly, the Indian place-names which under forms more or less disguised have survived in the town records or in tradition, and some of which are in common use at the present day; and thirdly, the stone implements scattered over the region, many of which have been found and have passed into the hands of collectors. What follows is an attempt to describe these several kinds of remains.

The author of "Good News from New England," writing of Indian customs, says: "Every sachem knoweth how far the bounds and limits of his own country extendeth; and that is his own proper inheritance. . . . . In this circuit whosoever hunteth, if they kill any venison, bring him his fee." It was natural for Europeans familiar with the institutions of feudalism and royalty, to suppose that among the barbarous tribes found occupying the new world government was monarchical, as among themselves. To them a sachem was a petty king, the people of the tribe were his subjects, and the tribal territory was, as in the passage just quoted, "his own proper inheritance." But if this was true at all, it was only in the narrowest sense. The territory belonged to the sachem simply as the official representative of his people. An Indian tribe was a democracy; the sachemship was an elective office, and the lands belonged no more to the sachem than to the others. They belonged to the tribe. The true state of the case—however the early settlers may have misunderstood it—comes to view in the large number of Indian names usually attached to an Indian deed. The list may not in any case have included all the adult males of the tribe, but as a rule the tribe was well represented, and the sachem's name seldom, if ever, stood alone. The settlers had no real-estate transactions with individual Indians, and on the other hand they did not allow individual white men—in Connecticut, at any rate—to buy of the

Indians, either directly or indirectly, land or timber "or candlewood or trees of any sort or kind," without authority from the General Court.* The first purchase of land within the limits of Mattatuck with reference to a settlement was made by a committee of the General Court in behalf of the settlers, and subsequent purchases were made through a committee appointed by the settlers themselves, or rather, by a company known as the "proprietors of Mattatuck."

The Indian deeds relating to the transfer of Waterbury territory from the aboriginal owners to white men are six in number. The earliest of these antedates by seventeen years the first regular purchase with reference to a plantation at Mattatuck. It appears that two of the inhabitants of Farmington, Stanley and Andrews by name, in their excursions westward had somewhere discovered a deposit of graphite, or something which they mistook for that valuable mineral.† Their discovery attracted some attention and doubtless led to what appears to have been the first purchase of land lying within the Naugatuck valley. In the curious deed that relates to it, dated February 8, 1657 (O. S.), and recorded in the town records of Farmington, the purchase is described as "a parcel or tract of land called Matetacoke [*Mattatuckokë*], that is to say, the hill from whence John Stanley and John Andrews brought the black lead, and all the land within eight mile of that hill on every side,"—making a circular area, sixteen miles in diameter. The purchasers were William Lewis and Samuel Steele of Farmington, and the grantors were Kepaquam, Queromus and Mataneg. It appears from a deed of 1714, relating to the same tract of land, that a considerable part of it was "comprised within the bounds of Waterbury." But such were the terms of the grant, and such was the action of the General Court in the final disposal of the territory, that this earliest purchase need not be further considered here.‡ When, on August 11, 1714, this same tract was conveyed anew to Stanley, Lewis and their associates and successors, the deed was signed by Pethuzo and Toxcronuck, who claimed to be the successors of Kepaquam, Queromus and Mattaneag, and in October following it was signed by four other Indians, Taphow the younger and his squaw, Awowas (or Wowowis) and Petasas, a female grand-

* See Colonial Records of Connecticut, Vol. I, p. 214; New Haven Colony Records, Vol. II, pp. 593, 594. There are cases on record like this, under date of May 12, 1679: "This Court grants liberty to Lieutenant Samuel Steele to purchase of Nesahegen one acre of land in Farmington meadow." (Conn. Col. Records, Vol. III, p. 29.)

† See Chapter I, p. 9, and note.

‡ The history of this tract, which was for some time a bone of contention in the colony, is given in some detail in the lecture entitled "Footprints of the Red Man in the Naugatuck Valley," referred to on p. 25.

child, probably of Awowas. Some of these names we shall refer to subsequently.

Of the four deeds obtained by the proprietors of Mattatuck from the aboriginal owners, the first is dated August 26, 1674. It conveyed a tract of land lying on both sides of the Mattatuck river, measuring ten miles from north to south, and six miles in breadth. The second deed was given ten years later—April 29, 1684—and nearly doubled the area of the town by the addition of a tract lying on the north of the previous purchase. The third deed, given December 2, of the same year, refers to the purchase made by the committee of the General Court in 1674, and in consideration of nine pounds received from the agents of the proprietors, conveys certain lands additional. These three deeds were given by the Tunxis or Farmington Indians; the fourth, dated February 20, 1685, was given by the Paugasuck or Derby Indians, and conveyed twenty parcels of land, designated in the deed by their Indian names, probably most of them comprised in the first and third purchases from the Farmington tribe. A sufficient explanation of these purchases of the same territory from two different tribes within the space of three months, is afforded by what has been said with regard to the limits of tribal territory and the conflict of claims concerning the "neutral area."

Of two of these deeds—that of December 2, 1684 and that of February 20, 1685—the original autographs were discovered in 1890, bearing the names of the aboriginal proprietors (representatives of their tribes), and over against their names their respective "marks," made with their own clumsy fingers. Copies of these deeds and of the other two are preserved in the Waterbury Land Records, and they bring before us the red man at his point of closest approach to us. In the light of these interesting documents we see him standing for a little while upon the threshold of our history, and then turning away to vanish into darkness.*

It is not our object just now, to set forth the relations of these deeds, or of the purchases which they represent, to the settlement of Mattatuck; but rather to obtain from an examination of the names attached to them, and from any slight hints they contain, as definite a conception as possible of the Indians from whom the lands were purchased, who may with some propriety be considered the aboriginal occupants of Waterbury. In a deed given by the Farmington tribe to the town of Farmington, May 22, 1673, we read, "These are the names of the Indians that are now present, the day and year

* The four deeds are recorded in Vol. II. of the Land Records, pp. 224–231, but not in chronological order.

aforesaid." At the several sales of Mattatuck territory the red men and their squaws were doubtless present—assembled at some one place—and if the modern photographer could only have been standing near with his camera we should now have representations of the aboriginal grantors which would enable us to estimate them more correctly. But we have only their names and some few indications of their relations to one another, and there are reasons why the names of persons and of relationships should both be misleading. The place-names which have come to us from the red man were so constructed that they can be analyzed and interpreted; with their personal names the case is different. Even if we could translate them into English, as we do the names of the modern Indians of the west, they would probably be to us without significance; and as regards relationships, their mode of designating them was so different from ours that even the commonest terms were liable to be misunderstood. In the system of consanguinity which prevailed among our aboriginal predecessors (and which prevails to-day throughout the American race)* a man called his sister's children nephews and nieces (as with us), and they called him uncle; but his brother's children he called sons and daughters, and they called him father. A woman called her brother's children nephews and nieces (as with us), but she called her sister's children sons and daughters, and they called her mother. My father's sister's children and my mother's brother's children are my cousins; but my father's brother's children and my mother's sister's children are my brothers and sisters. And these designations represent an elaborate scheme, no part of which corresponds closely to our own. It is obvious, therefore, that if in the several deeds not only the names but the relationships of the grantors were invariably given (as they are in some instances), this would not greatly aid us in reconstructing the aboriginal tribe or band; we should still have only a list of names before us.

But notwithstanding the scantiness of our material, it may be worth while to see what we can do with it.

Unfolding before us the first of these Indian deeds—that of August 26, 1674—we find that the persons designated as the "owners and proprietors" of the "tract of land called by the name of Mattatuck" are fourteen in number, and bear the following names: Nesaheagin, John Compound, Queramouch, Spinning Squaw, Taphow, Chere, Aupkt, Caranchaquo, Patucko, Atumtucko, James, Uncowate, Nenapush Squaw, Allwaush. The order in which the

* See L. H. Morgan's "Systems of Consanguinity and Affinity of the Human Family," Smithsonian Contributions to Knowledge, Vol. XVII; "Ancient Society," pp. 435-452.

names are here given is that which is followed in the body of the deed; the order in which the grantors affixed their marks to the original document may have been different, and we find among the signatures the statement that "Patucko promises for James," from which it is natural to infer that James was not present with the others. Among the witnesses is mentioned "Robin, the Indian."

In the second deed,—given nearly ten years later, that is, April 29, 1684, and relating to the northern purchase—three of these names appear again, namely, Patucko, who signs "in the name and behalf and by order of Atumtucko," and Taphow. To these may probably be added Allwaush, although somewhat disguised under the form of Wawowus. These are the four that come first in order, and following these we have Judas, Mantow, Momantow's Squaw, and Mary or Mercy, who is described as Sepus's Squaw,*—making eight in all. Among the signatures we find the additional name of Quatowquechuck, Taphow's son, with the statement that "though Taphow's son's name is not in the deed above, yet he doth agree to the sale with the rest, this 30th of April, 1684." Among the witnesses to this deed is named "Momantow, Indian," whose squaw is mentioned among the grantors, and who must therefore be distinguished from Mantow, also one of the grantors. These persons are described in the body of the deed as "Indians now belonging to Farmington."

In the third deed, the original autograph of which is preserved —that of December 2, 1684—the names of John a Compowne, Mantow, Atumtucko and Spinning Squaw reappear, and in addition to these we have Worun Compowne, and instead of Patucko, Patucko's Squaw, who is designated Atumtucko's mother (which, however, may mean his aunt), and, second in the list, a new name, Hachatowsuck. The name Sebocket, which appears among the signatures under the form of Abuckt or Abucket, is probably the same which occurs in the first deed as Aupkt. The names given in the body of this third deed are seven in number; among the additional signatures at the end are "James's daughter, by Cockoeson's sister," "also Cockoeson's sister's daughter, as also Abuck." We learn from another memorandum that Cockoeson's sister was "Patucko's squaw," and that Warun Compowne was "Nesaheg's son," perhaps his nephew.

Counting the several distinct names that appear in the three deeds given by Farmington Indians, we find that they number twenty-five. Mr. J. W. De Forest has been quoted as assigning to the Farmington tribe a population of "eighty to one hundred war-

* Sepus's name is preserved in Waterbury (but in incorrect form) in Sequeses Council, Degree of Pocahontas, of the "Improved Order of Red Men."

riors, or about four hundred persons." But Mr. De Forest frankly confesses* that his estimate is "based upon nothing," and in all probability it is too large. There must have been at this time a good many Farmington Indians besides these; in the deed already referred to, given to the town of Farmington in 1673, the following names are found in addition to those already enumerated: Nonawau, Onkawont, Skerawagh, Wauno, Seacut, Wonkes, Aslanaugh, Wasamock, Cochemhoote and Nocimamon. The number of signers on that occasion, including two sons of James and several squaws, was twenty-five. But the tendency of the latest investigators is to the belief that our estimates of the Indian population have hitherto been entirely too high, and sympathizing with this view we venture the opinion that the twenty-five men and women who signed the Mattatuck deeds constituted a fair representation of the Farmington tribe. If we are to distinguish in any way between the signers of the deeds and others who did not sign, we may suppose that the signers (excepting, of course, the sachem and perhaps members of his family) belonged to a band that had from time to time occupied a camping ground within Mattatuck bounds and thus secured a special claim to the territory.

Examining the names themselves, what do we find? John Josselyn, in his "Two Voyages to New England,"† says that the Indians "covet much to be called after our English manner, Robin, Harry, Philip, and the like." In each of these deeds we find this preference illustrated. Among the names mentioned in the first are included (besides the witness, Robin) a John and a James; in the second we find a Judas and a Mary or Mercy, and in the third John appears again. The first deed mentions also a Chere (written afterward Chery), which may possibly stand for Cherry, and in both the first and the third deed Spinning Squaw holds a prominent place. We may readily believe that the English proper names were attached to the Indians who bore them in a hap-hazard way; but the designation "Spinning Squaw" invites inquiry. Is it to aboriginal spinning (making thread from filaments of bark) that reference is made? or had this woman learned to spin from her white neighbors of Farmington, and become so devoted to that kind of work that it gave her a name? It is interesting to learn that this woman's name became connected at an early day with a locality in the northern part of the town. The purchase described in the deed of April 29, 1684, is spoken of as having upon its southern boundary

* "History of the Indians of Connecticut," p. 52.

† "An Account of Two Voyages to New England, Made during the Years 1638, 1663. By John Josselyn, Gent.;" reprint of 1865, p. 100.

"that which was formerly Spinning Squaw's land;" in other words, her land was at the northern end of the purchase of 1674. But how this case of individual ownership came to pass (if such it was) there is nothing to indicate.

Of the Indian names in the deed of 1674, the first in order, and doubtless the first in importance, is Nesaheagun. The name is spelled in a variety of ways, and seems to be identical with Neesouweegun, a name found attached to an agreement with the townsmen of New London in 1651.* But the bearer of the name (known also as Daniel) could scarcely have been the same person. Nesaheagun seems to have been the successor, and, in accordance with Indian law, the nephew of Sehat (Seocut?) who was the first sachem of the Farmington tribe with whom the English became acquainted. Nesaheagun is spoken of as "sachem of Poquonnock in Windsor," and about the year 1666 sold a tract of land measuring twenty-eight thousand acres to certain agents of that town. His name does not reappear in the second and third deeds; but the first name in the third deed is John a Compound, which, by the way, stands next to Nesaheagun's in the first, and the fourth is Warun Compound, who is described as "Nesaheg's son," which may mean his nephew. If John a Compound was also a nephew of Nesaheagun, or his brother, he may have been his successor in the sachemship. This name, Compound, if not of English origin, has been forced into a strange resemblance to English; but there is reason to suspect that it is an Indian name in disguise, possibly a place-name. In the third deed —that of December 2, 1684—the full name is given as John a Compowne. The chief who figures most prominently in the early history of Virginia was named Powhattan, from the falls in the river (*pauat-hanne*) near which he lived. Is it not possible that the "Indian proprietor" who here comes before us may have been named in a similar way from the "other-side falls," wherever these may have been? At all events, *acompown-tuk* (if there were such a name) would mean "the falls on the other side," and might easily have been transformed by "otosis" into "a-Compound." The name Compounce, attached to a pond in the north-western part of Southington, is usually regarded as a corruption of "Compound's;" but in this latest form it resembles more closely the name as it appears in the Farmington deed of 1673, where it is given as Compaus.

The third name in the deed of 1674, Queramouch, is interesting as being identical with one of the three Indian names already mentioned in the curious deed of 1657, where it appears as Querrimus

* President Stiles, First Series Mass. His. Coll., Vol. X, p. 101.

or Queromus. His associates in the deed of 1657 were Kepaquamp and Mataneag. This last name may afford another instance of the naming of a chief from the place where he lived. There was a place called Mattaneaug, or Matianock, near the mouth of Farmington river in Windsor. In the Colonial Records of 1640 it is called Mattanag. Arramamet, described in 1636 as "sachem of Matianocke," lived near the present line between Windsor and Hartford, and twenty years later—in 1657—the same sachem or his successor may have been designated by the name of the place at which he resided.*

Of the names Uncowate and "Nenapush Squaw" we know nothing further. But Patucko, whose name is the first in the deed of April, 1684, and who is superseded in the deed of December following by "Patucko's squaw," ought to interest us especially as the source of one of the place-names that have survived to the present day. One would hardly suspect a connection between Tucker's Ring, in the northwest corner of the town of Wolcott, and this Indian "proprietor," but such a connection exists. A suggestion of it is found in the name Ptuckering Road, and in a deed of 1731, cited in Dr. Bronson's "History of Waterbury," Potucko's Ring is definitely mentioned. If the story is true that he "kindled a fire in the form of a large ring around a hill, in hunting deer, and perished within it," that may account for the place-name. At the same time it is worthy of mention that *potucko* (in the Narragansett dialect *puttukki*, in the Massachusetts, *petukqui*) means round. Dr. Trumbull calls attention to the fact that "a Patackhouse, sister of Nessahegen of Pequannoc, signed a deed to Windsor in 1665."† If Potucko lost his life (in the way indicated by tradition, or otherwise) between April and December, 1684, the substitution of his squaw's name for his in the later deed would readily be explained.

Attention has already been called to the fact that while Momantow's squaw is named as one of the grantors in the deed of April, 1684, Momantow himself was among those who witnessed it. This would indicate that the wife had certain rights in the second grant of land in which the husband did not share. Whether this was the case with other squaws who are named in the deed as grantors, it is difficult to say; but this can hardly be the explanation of the substitution of Potucko's squaw for Potucko himself in the deed of December, 1684, because the land therein described is substantially the

*See Trumbull's "Indian Geographical Names," p. 27.

†"Indian Geographical Names," p. 57. In several of the Algonkin versions of the Lord's prayer, *Petukkeneag* or some cognate word is used for "bread," meaning "something round." In the Mohegan dialect it is *'tquogh;* in the Virginia *tuckahoe*, whence the modern "hoe-cake."

Potucko's name is perpetuated in another way in Waterbury—in Potucko Assembly (No. 229) of the "Royal Society of Good Fellows," an insurance fraternity.

same as that which Potucko, with others, deeded ten years before. It is nevertheless true that a study of these names and relationships inevitably suggests that the *gens*, as distinguished from the tribe, had come to be somehow recognized in the ownership of land as well as of personal property. The rule which (as we have seen) had become well established among the Aztecs may have begun to operate among the Indians of Connecticut.

The only other names in the three Farmington deeds that require notice are Quatoquechuck, who has already been referred to as Taphow's son, and Hachatowsuck. This last name, under the form "Hatchetowset," occurs frequently in the Woodbury and Litchfield records, but evidently as designating another person. He is mentioned in the Litchfield Land Records as buying and selling land as late as 1736, and in 1741 he petitioned the General Court to help him to a division of the Indian lands at Pootatuck, at which date his eldest child was aged sixteen. It is evident from these facts that the Pootatuck Indian could not be identical with the signer of the deed of 1684. One who was sufficiently prominent at that date to stand second among the native "proprietors" of Mattatuck, would hardly be speculating in land fifty-two years afterward. Besides, there is no reason to doubt that the same name frequently belonged to persons of different tribes. If we could analyze Indian personal names, we should probably find it to be a matter of course

PESTLE OF TURKEY HILL INDIANS.* (SEE NEXT PAGE).

that there should be a Hachetowsuck in the Tunxis tribe and an Atchetouset among the Pootatucks. But it illustrates the curious changes to which Indian names were subject on European lips, to

* This "pestle" was found in 1883, in a cave (afterward destroyed by quarrying) at Turkey Hill, near Turkey Brook, Derby. It is 17 inches long and 2½ by 2¼ inches in diameter at the middle. The material is a compact mica slate. It is worn smooth on one side, but not at the ends.

find that the Pootatuck Atchetouset, in his petition to the General Court, appears under the guise of "Hatchet Tousey." Many years later a squaw of the Turkey Hill band, near Derby, bore the name of Moll Hatchet. She was said to have been so called from the fact that she habitually carried a hatchet with her; but the name seems to have belonged to her family and was very probably a remnant of some such genuine Indian name as Hatchetowsuck. In "Hatchet Tousey" the transformation may be seen taking place.

When we turn to the deed given by the Paugasuck or Derby Indians, we find an entirely new set of names before us, representing another and for the most part a distinct tribe. The names mentioned in the body of the deed, and at the end of it, are as follows: Awawus, Conquapatana, Curan, Cocapadous, Cocoeson, Tataracum, Kekasahum, Wenuntacun, Wechumunke, Weruncaske, Arumpiske and Notanumhke. Of the twelve persons thus designated the first eight appear to have been men, the other four were women. Of the relations of the grantors to one another and to other Indians, there are some slight indications. Although the name of Awawus comes first in the list, it is Conquepatana who is designated "sagamore," that is, sachem.* But Awawus, as the position of his name indicates, must have been sufficiently prominent among the grantors to hold a representative place; for in a memorandum attached to the deed by Governor Robert Treat of Milford, he calls him "the Indian proprietor." "Awawas, the Indian proprietor," he says, "appeared at my house and owned this deed above mentioned to be his act, and that he has signed and sealed to it." On the 18th of April, Conquepatana made a similar acknowledgment of the deed before the governor, "and said he knew what was in it, and said it was *weregen*." † The relation between the name

---

*The impression is prevalent—based upon the positive statements of some of the earlier writers—that the terms "sachem" and "sagamore" designated two distinct offices, the second inferior and subordinate to the first. But there seems to be no good ground for such a representation. Dr. J. H. Trumbull, in his edition of Roger Williams's "Key," note 292, says that a comparison of the several forms of the word as found in different Algonkin dialects "establishes the identity of sachem with sagamore."

In the Massachusetts vocabulary attached to Wood's "New England's Prospect," published in 1635, sagamore and sachem are said to be the same, although Wood says elsewhere (in the monarchical phraseology so generally adopted) that "a king of large dominions hath his viceroys or inferior kings under him, to agitate his state affairs and keep his subjects in good decorum. Other offices there be," he adds, "but how to distinguish them by name is something difficult" (p. 90, reprint of 1865). Daniel Gookin, on the other hand, writing about 1674, seems to make a difference between the two terms. He says, speaking of the Pequots: "Their chief sachem held dominion over divers petty sagamores." (First Series Mass. His. Coll., vol. I. p. 147).

†Weregen means "a good thing." In the form Wauregan the word has been appropriated as the name of a manufacturing company and a village in eastern Connecticut. Dr. Trumbull ("Indian Names," p. 79) says: "It was doubtless suggested by a line in Dr. Elisha Tracy's epitaph on Sam Uncas in the Mohegan burying-ground in Norwich:

'For courage bold, for things wauregan
He was the glory of Moheagon.'"

of the sagamore and the fourth name in the list, Cocapadoush, is not apparent at first glance, but comes to view when we give them as they are given in another deed (April 1, 1709), where they are written "Cockapotanah," and "Cockapotoch." The sagamore is known in later records as Konkapot, and he who stands fourth in the list was Konkapot-oos, perhaps Little Konkapot. It may be worth while to mention in this connection that Konkapotanah lived until 1731, and that on June 28, 1711, he and his son "Tom Indian" deeded to the proprietors of Waterbury, for a consideration of twenty-five shillings, "a small piece of land" north of Derby bounds, west of the Naugatuck river, and south of Toantuck brook.* In a deed given by Nonnewaug and other Pootatuck Indians, in 1700, to the people of Woodbury, Konkapotana's son is included among the signers, and also another of the grantors we are just now considering, Wenuntacun; from which it would appear that close relationships existed between the Paugasucks and the Pootatucks similar to those between the Paugasucks and the Tunxis. Of the other four men in our list, namely Curan and Cocoeson, two are represented not only personally, but by the women whose names follow. One of these, Arumpiske, is said to be Curan's squaw, and another, Notanumke, Curan's sister. The other two women, Wechumunke and Weruncaske, are designated as Cocoeson's sisters.

By the mention of Cocoeson's sisters we are brought to a consideration of the relation of this fourth deed to the other Waterbury deeds, or rather, the relation of these Paugasuck Indians to the Farmington tribe in the ownership of Mattatuck territory. It has already been suggested that Wawowus of the second deed (April 29, 1684) was identical with Alwaush of the first. Is it not probable that Awawus, whose name comes first in this Paugasuck deed—the "Indian proprietor" who appeared before Governor Treat—is the same person? It is possible, too, that the Curan of this fourth deed is identical with Caran-chaquo, of the first, and the position of his name, between Conkapotana and Conkapotoos, suggests a relationship between him and them. But, however this may be, we

* It would be interesting to know whether there was any relation of kinship between Konkapotana and Captain Konkapot, who figures so prominently among the Stockbridge Indians of the upper Housatonic. A deed of the territory comprising the "upper and lower Housatonic townships," made in 1724, was signed by Konkapot and twenty others. He received his captain's commission from Governor Belcher, in 1734, was baptized in 1735, and died previous to 1770—one of the first fruits of the mission to the Housatonic Indians, of which the Rev. Samuel Hopkins, born in Waterbury, was the founder.

The name is perpetuated in Konkapot river in North Canaan, and in Konkapot's brook in the southeastern part of Stockbridge, Mass. This latter stream has become in the mouths of the people "Konk's brook," and latterly, with the help of "otosis" has been degraded into "Skunk's brook." Thus is the stately name of the sachem of the Paugasucks reduced to an offensive monosyllable!

may feel certain that the sisters of Cocoeson mentioned here are identical with the "Cocoeson's sisters" who signed the deed of December 2, 1684. And this being the case, we are in a position to make still further identifications. We learn from the deed of December 2 that Cocoeson's sisters were James's daughters, and that one of them was Patucko's squaw and Atumtucko's mother. This establishes the fact, suggested by his name, that Atumtucko was Patucko's son; it also explains why, in the deed of 1674, Patucko "promised for James," and suggests to us that we are to look for this James among the Paugasucks. In a deed of 1659, by which the Paugasucks sold to Lieutenant Thomas Wheeler the land between the Housatonic and Naugatuck rivers, we find the name of "Pagasett James." It is almost impossible to avoid the conclusion that this Paugasuck James was the James who was the father of Cocoeson and his sisters, and that the sister who in the fourth deed is designated a squaw, that is, Wechumunke, was Patucko's squaw and Atumtucko's mother. At the sale of December 2, it would appear that "Atumtoco's mother, Jemes's dafter," was not present, but was represented by the other sister, Werumcaske. "Cockeweson's sister's dafter" is also mentioned as among the signers.

It is impossible to say to what extent these twelve grantors were representative of the Paugasuck tribe, or whether there were any other connections by marriage between the Paugasucks and the Tunxis than the two deeds reveal to us. Besides, in attempting to interpret and estimate the very slight data afforded us, we must remember what has been said in regard to Indian systems of consanguinity, and the risk of our being misled by English terms, mistakenly applied to Indian relationships. If our supply of facts were larger, we might find among the aboriginal proprietors of Mattatuck unquestionable evidence of the existence of the *gens*, of inheritance through the mother (as in so many of the Indian tribes), and of the descent of the sachemship not from father to son, but from uncle to nephew. Such facts as we have brought to view seem to point in that direction.

The results of such an examination as this of old records must seem trifling and unsatisfactory. But it will be worth while to have labored over them if the aboriginal owners and occupants of Waterbury are thus brought more distinctly before us. It gives us a somewhat firmer hold upon these flitting forms of the wilderness to know their names and some of the ties which bound them to one another. We see them roaming the forests and threading their way along the river banks, and when the white man comes with his money and coats and axes and hoes we see them gathering from the "long

river" on the east and the Housatonic on the south for a conference and a sale, and after the deeds have been drawn up and signed, and marked with the red man's "marks," returning to their camping-grounds little aware of the meaning of the bargain they have made. When Governor Treat made his memorandum on the Paugasuck deed that Conquepatana had appeared before him and acknowledged it, he added that the sagamore "said he knew what was in it and said it was *weregen*" [good]. But how little he knew! How little he appreciated the far-reaching significance of the transaction that had taken place a few weeks before on the banks of the Naugatuck. But it was a peaceable and friendly sale, and so were the others that had preceded it. The rival claimants were not hostile but friendly tribes, and the friendship of both of them for the white man remained unbroken to the end.

INDIAN PIPES.*

*(1) The modern pipe in the above cut was made by a Dakota Indian, evidently in imitation of the tomahawk pipes of an earlier day. It is of catlinite, in two pieces, is very accurately made, and is covered with delicately engraved lines. Its length is 15 inches, the diameter of the bowl ¼ inch. It is figured here for the sake of the contrast with (2) the rude soapstone pipe below it, found in Milford, Conn., which was made perhaps after the settlement of the town. The bowl is nearly square; the stem 4 inches long. The maker, in drilling the hole through the stem, diverged from a direct line and broke through near the base of the bowl. The smoker (if it was ever used) must have covered the aperture with his finger. If this is a fair specimen of the workmanship of the Wepowaug Indians, a low estimate must be placed upon their skill. (3) The pipe with a face and figure upon it displays as much skill as the first, and is a remarkable specimen of prehistoric art. It is described in Chapter V.

CHAPTER IV.

ABORIGINAL PLACE-NAMES OF MATTATUCK—OBSOLETE NAMES IN THE PAUGASUCK DEED OF 1685—NAMES WHICH STILL SURVIVE—NAMES, NOT INDIAN, CONTAINING REMINISCENCES OF INDIAN OCCUPANCY.

OF the several deeds referred to in the preceding chapter, the fourth, given by the Paugasuck Indians on February 20, 1685, is of peculiar interest for two reasons—because of the various memoranda which accompany the signatures, and because of the remarkable list of Indian place-names which it contains.

This deed conveys to the settlers of Mattatuck "twenty parcels of land, by their names distinguished;" but the "parcels" were evidently small, and they are designated only by their Indian names, and with one or two exceptions are not "distinguished" otherwise. The names seem to have been recorded with unusual accuracy (as were also the personal names in the deed), and, taken as a whole, present an inviting but unproductive field for linguistic and topographical investigation. The tract conveyed lay on both sides of the Naugatuck river, so that the "twenty parcels of land" are in two groups. The eastern section is described as follows:

"[1] Wecobemeas, the land upon the brook or small river that comes through the straits northward of Lebanon, and runs into Naugatuck river at south end of Mattatuck bounds, called by the English Beacon Hill brook, and [2] Pacowachuck or Asawacomuck, and [3] Watapecke, [4] Pacoquarocke, [5] Megunhuttake, [6] Musquanke, [7] Mamusqunke, [8] Squapnasutte, and [9] Wachu; which nine parcels of land lie on the east side of Naugatuck river, southward from Mattatuck town; which comprises all the land betwixt the forementioned river, or Beacon Hill brook, and the brook at the hither end of Judd's Meadows, called by the name Sqontk; and from Naugatuck river to run eastward to Wallingford and New Haven bounds; with all the lowland on the two brooks forementioned."

And this is the account of the western section:

"And other parcels on the west side; the first parcel called by the name Saracasks; the rest as follow: [2] Petowtucke, [3] Weqarunsh, [4] Capage, [5] Cocumpasucke, [6] Mequenhuttocke, [7] Panootan, [8] Mattuckhott, [9] Cocacocks, [10] Quarasksucks, [11] Towantucke; and half the Cedar swamp, with the land adjacent from it eastward; which swamp lies northward of Quassapaug pond; we say, to run

an east line from thence to Naugatuck river; all which parcels of land forementioned lying southward from the said line, and extend or are comprised within the butments following: From the forementioned swamp a straight line to be run to the middle of Towantucke pond (or the Cedar swamp a south line), which is the west bounds toward Woodbury, and an east line from Towantucke pond to be the butment south, and Naugatuck river the east butment, till we come to Achetaquopag or Warunscopage, and then to but upon the east side of the river upon the forementioned lands."

The general outline of this tract of land—at any rate, of that division of it lying on the east side of the river—is not difficult to trace; but to distinguish the "twenty parcels," and to identify them at the present day, is quite impossible, and would probably be impossible even if we knew the meaning of their Indian names. The southern boundary of the eastern section is distinctly stated to be Beacon Hill brook, and the northern boundary "the brook at the hither end [that is, the northern end] of Judd's Meadows, called by the name Sqontk," which must be the stream known to-day as Fulling Mill brook, which empties into the Naugatuck at Union City. The limits of the western section are not clearly stated, but it seems to have been bounded on the north by a line running easterly from Cedar swamp ("which swamp lies northward of Quassapaug pond") to the river, and on the south by a line running from Towantuck pond to the river, and on the west by Woodbury. The west bank of the Naugatuck was to be the eastern boundary of the upper part of this western tract, but below Achetaquopag (or Warunscopag) it was "to abut upon the east side of the river, upon the forementioned lands." In other words, the native proprietors, claiming ownership on both sides of the river below Fulling Mill brook, claimed ownership also of the river itself.

By observing closely the indications thus given, we are enabled to "locate" a few of these parcels of land with some certainty. We know "Towantuck" because the name has survived to the present day—the only one of these twenty names that has not become obsolete. The pond with which it is here connected, is now better known as Long Meadow pond (in Middlebury, near the Oxford line), but the name has become attached to a station on the New England railroad, and has also been selected as the designation of a "tribe" of the "Improved Order of Red Men," organized in Waterbury in 1892. We know also the land designated by the name "Wecobemeas," because it is distinctly described as "the land upon the small river that comes through the straits northward of Lebanon

[probably where Straitsville is now situated], called by the English Beacon Hill brook."* And there is another name, although not included among the twenty, which the language of the deed enables us to fix somewhat definitely. In the phrase, "the brook at the hither end of Judd's Meadows, called by the name Sqontk," the name seems to belong to the stream rather than the meadows, and in that case, as has already been said, represents the well-known Fulling Mill brook of the present day. If it refers to the meadows, its identity is equally well established. In this neighborhood, apparently, we must fix other two names. According to the interpretation already given, the eastern boundary of the tract on the west side of the Naugatuck was the west bank of that river down to a certain point, and below that the east bank of the river was the boundary. The point at which the boundary-line crossed the river is named "Achetaquopag or Warunscopage;" and if the claim of the Paugasucks on the east side of the river was bounded on the north by Fulling Mill brook, as seems evident, then must the spot designated by these two names have been near the mouth of that brook. Whether the "Copage" which is mentioned among the twenty parcels of land is identical with one or both of these, must be considered further on. Of the other names in the list of twenty there is none that can be positively identified, and only a few whose meaning can be ascertained with any certainty. Foremost among these is "Wachu," the ninth name in the first group. *Wadchu* always means mountain or hill, and we should, as a matter of course, connect it with Beacon Mountain, were it not for the indications in the deed that Beacon Hill brook, which flows north of it, was the southern limit of the eastern tract. There are other heights on the east side of the river in that vicinity, but none to which the name "Wachu" could be so fittingly applied. Although there is nothing in the deeds to help us to further identifications, there are, nevertheless, two or three points worth noticing. There is, for instance, a "Megunhuttake" (Mequenhuttocke) in both groups of names; but it does not follow that there were two distinct and widely separated parcels of land thus designated; the name was doubtless applied to a tract bordering on the river and extending along both banks. A connection between "Copage," which stands fourth in the second

* J. W. Barber, writing in 1836, or earlier, says: "About fourteen miles from New Haven the main road to Waterbury passes by Beacon Mountain, a rude ridge of almost naked rock, stretching southwest. At this place is Collins's tavern, long known as an excellent public house, and the Straitsville post office. About half a mile south of Mr. Collins's the road passes through a narrow defile formed by a gap in the mountain [doubtless the "straits" referred to in the deed], barely sufficient in width for a road and a small but sprightly brook which winds through the narrow passage. On both sides the cliffs are lofty, particularly on the west; on the east, at a little distance from the road, they overhang in a threatening manner." ("Connecticut Historical Collections," p. 186, first edition).

group, and the two names "Achetacopag" and "Warunscopag" has already been suggested. The close connection between the sixth and seventh names in the first group—"Musquanke" and "Mamusqunke"—is obvious; and the same is true, so far as the structure of the words is concerned, of "Pacowachuck" and "Pacoquarocke." The piece of land known as "Pacowachuck" was known also by another name entirely different, "Asawacomuck."

As regards the meanings of these names, it would be interesting to know them, even if the places to which they belonged could not be identified. Every Indian name had a meaning, and was "so framed as to convey that meaning with precision;" every place-name "described the locality to which it was affixed."* But the names in the list before us are in the Quiripi dialect, and do not readily lend themselves to any such analysis as can now be made. The most that can be done is to throw out a few suggestions and to adduce an occasional parallel.

The first name in the list of twenty—"Wecobemeas"—bears a close resemblance to "Wecuppeemee," the name of a small river in Bethlehem and Woodbury, one of the three streams which unite to form the Pomperaug. The stream seems to have derived its name from an Indian chief (Wickapema, Weekpemes) who is on record as a witness to certain Woodbury deeds. The name means "basswood" or "linden." But whether Wecuppeemee, the chief, called himself "the Linden," or was so denominated by the English because he lived at a place where lindens grew, is, as Dr. Trumbull remarks, doubtful. The name which in Woodbury is connected with a stream is applied in the list before us to "the land upon Beacon Hill brook." It probably designated a spot where basswood trees grew, and which could easily be distinguished in this way. In the second name, "Pacowachuck," one readily recognizes *wachu*, "mountain" or "hill," as a component part, and if *paco* is a variation of *pahque*, as it frequently is, the entire word must mean "at the clear (or open) mountain," and the reference must be to some hill divested of woods. A similar analysis would give us as the meaning of Pacoquaroke "clear long place," referring perhaps to some strip of meadow on the river-bank, or some smooth place in the river itself. The alternative designation of "Pacowachuck," which is "Asawacomuck" (*ashaway-commok*) seems to mean "an enclosed place between." In the name "Musquanke" a resemblance may be traced to Massacunnock (*Mashequanoke*), the Indian name of Falcon Island, south of Guilford, which means "place of fish-hawks,"

* Dr. Trumbull, "Composition of Indian Geographical Names," in Vol. II. of "Collections of the Conn. His. Society," pp. 3, 4.

or the root of the name may be *m'squammaug*, meaning "red fish," that is, salmon. But the name "Mamusquunke" which is associated with the other, suggests a derivation different from both of these. In the third name on the west side of the river, "Wequarunsh," the prefix *wequa* is a familiar one, meaning "at the end," and thence "a point." It is possible that in the remainder of the word we have the inseparable generic -*ompsk* ("a standing rock"), in which case the name would mean "at the end of the ledge," or would designate some place or point with an "upright rock at the end."* In "Panootan," one can hardly help suspecting that the *n* of the first syllable ought to have been written *u*, in which case we should find in the word a reminder of our old friend Powhattan and the "falls" which gave him his name.† *Pauat-han* means "falls in a rapid stream;" but whether there are falls or even rapids in the Naugatuck, within the limits indicated by the deed, of sufficient importance to justify such an appellation, may be open to question. In the name which follows this, "Mattuckhott," the first syllable may represent *matta*, "without," which appears again in "Mattatuck," or the whole word may stand for *m'tugk-ut*, meaning "at the tree." The only other name of the twenty, of which anything definite can be said is "Capage." It is substantially the same as Cupheag, the old name of Stratford, (the same as Quebec also) and means "a place shut in," "narrows" or "a cove." The writer of this chapter suggested, in the Rev. Samuel Orcutt's "History of Derby,"‡ that the name designated "possibly the narrows in the river at Beacon hill." If this "Capage" is identical with the *copage* in "Achetaquopag or Warunscopage"—the point at which the eastern boundary line crossed the Naugatuck—then must we locate it at the northern rather than the southern end of the eastern section of the Paugasuck grant—that is, at Fulling Mill brook, rather than at Beacon hill. But there is no good reason for insisting on their identity. As for "Warunscopage," perhaps we have here a personal name associated with a place-name in a quite unusual way. Among the signers of the deeds given to Waterbury, Warun Compound holds a leading place. May not this spot at which the boundary line crossed the river have been known as Warun's Copage? and in

---

*In the agreement made May 22, 1674, between New Haven, Milford, Branford and Wallingford with reference to their bounds, in the memorandum attached to the New Haven and Milford section, we read of "a straight line up into the country, which line shall run upon the rock or stone called 'the beacon,' which lieth upon the upper end of the hill called Beacon hill, and from thence to the end of the bounds" (Conn. Col. Records, Vol. III, p. 233).

†See p. 32.

‡"Indian Names of Places," pp. xciii–xcvii. of Orcutt's "Derby;" see also Dr. Trumbull's "Indian Geographical Names," pp. 8, 23.

Acheta-copag may we not recognize another of our signers, Achetowsuck? These, however, are mere possibilities.*

In our interpretation of the deed, we have brought these last mentioned names into close association with "Sqontk," a name attached, apparently, to "the brook at the hither end of Judd's Meadows," which we have identified as Fulling Mill brook. The name, "Squantuck," is attached to a tract of land on the east bank of the Housatonic river, at the mouth of Four Mile brook, in Seymour, and to a settlement of a dozen houses at that point. In a Derby deed of 1678 it is described as "a certain tract called and known as Wesquantook and Rockhouse hill," whence it appears that "Squantuck" is an abbreviated form of the original name, the meaning of which, Dr. Trumbull says, "is not ascertained." It is doubtful whether the name "Sqontk," which we have connected with Fulling Mill brook, is to be considered etymologically the same as the Squantuck in Seymour, or is rather to be identified with Scantic, the name of a stream in another part of the state—between East and South Windsor. The latter Dr. Trumbull derives from *peska-'tuk*, "where the river branches"—a meaning which would be sufficiently applicable to the place at which Fulling Mill brook empties into the Naugatuck. In this connection it is worthy of remark that in Pierson's Catechism, which represents the dialect of the Paugasuck Indians, the word *squanta* is used as the rendering for "gates."†

We have given our attention thus far to the obsolete place-names in the Paugasuck deed. But besides these, and besides "Towantuck," to which reference has been made, there are other geographical names mentioned here, which are by no means obsolete, but are in daily use and have attained to no little importance. These are "Naugatuck" and "Quassapaug," and we may add "Mattatuck."

"Mattatuck" is mentioned in the deed, first as the name of the "township" which the grantees represent, and secondly, as an alternative name of the river. The stream which was known in the lower part of its course as the Naugatuck, was known further north as the Mattatuck, and afterward also as the Waterbury river. By the help of early records, the history of the name can readily be

* By mistake of the copyist, the name Warunscopage appears in the Waterbury Land Records as Maruscopag, the initial *W* having been taken for an *M*. In this incorrect form it was transferred to the list in Orcutt's "History of Derby," p. xcv, and thence into Dr. Trumbull's "Indian Geographical Names," pp. 2, 8, 23. In the original deed (the discovery of which is referred to elsewhere) the name is plainly "Warunscopage." In the list in Orcutt's "Derby," the name Quarasksucks—the nineteenth in our list of twenty—was given as "Gawuskesucks," having been incorrectly deciphered.

† "Some Helps for the Indians," p. 65 of Dr. Trumbull's reprint.

traced. Its first occurrence is in the deed of February 8, 1657-8, already referred to, by which certain lands in the upper part of the Naugatuck valley were granted to William Lewis and Samuel Steele, of Farmington. The deed reads, "A parcel or tract of land called 'Matetacoke,' that is to say, the hill from whence John Stanley and John Andrews brought the black lead, and all the land within eight mile of that hill on either side." "Matetacoke" evidently stands for *Matuhtugk-ohke*, meaning a "place without trees," and was probably an accurate description of the hill referred to, or of some spot in its neighborhood. If applied to a hill, it must have been a bare and treeless hill, and might with equal propriety have been described by the name "Pacowachuck," referred to above. The next occurrence of the name is fifteen years subsequent to the deed to Lewis and Steele. It is in a document embodying the report of a committee of the General Court sent out in behalf of the people of Farmington to inquire in regard to a place for a new settlement in the Naugatuck valley. They say they "have been to view *Matituc oocke* in reference to a plantation," and "do judge it capable of the same." The Farmington people immediately petitioned the Court for permission to make a settlement, and in their petition they speak of "having found out a tract at a place called by the Indians *Matitacoocke*, which we apprehend may sufficiently accommodate to make a small plantation." As the reference here is unquestionably to the meadows of Waterbury, we must suppose that an Indian name belonging to a place a number of miles further up the river was used by a kind of accommodation, or that during the interval of fifteen years the scope of the name had been gradually enlarging until in popular use it covered the entire region, or else that the same name was independently given to two distinct localities—to the place where the black lead was found, because it was a bare and treeless hill, and to the Waterbury meadows for a similar reason, because they were destitute of trees. Since every Indian place-name was a description of the locality to which it was affixed, such a coincidence as this might easily happen.

In each instance of its occurrence thus far, the name appears in its larger form, terminating in *oke* or *oocke*. It occurs in this form in the petition to the General Court in October, 1673. But in the record of the action of the Court on this petition, the name is given in the shortened form, "Mattatock," and this form came immediately into use. The committee appointed to explore the region speak in their report, made in April, 1674, of having "viewed the lands upon the Mattatuck river," and in the record of the Court, May 18, the expression used is "a plantation at Mattatuck." From

this time onward until 1686, the place and also the river were known by this name. In the records for May 13, 1675, we read of "the new town going up at Mattatuck," and a little further on, Mattatuck is mentioned in connection with Derby and Woodbury (whose names had recently been changed) and Pottatock and Wyantenuck (whose names were afterward changed to Southbury and New Milford) as towns whose boundaries required to be immediately ascertained and established. In the record for May 15, 1686, we read: "This Court grants that Mattatuck shall be and belong to the County of Hartford; and the name of the plantation shall be for the future Waterbury."*

Although "Mattatuck" was not retained as the name of the town, and has been superseded by "Naugatuck" as the name of the river, nevertheless it has not become extinct. It was duplicated on Long Island as early as 1658,† and survives there, in the form "Mattituck," as the name of a pleasant little village, situated between Long Island sound and Great Peconic bay. It has survived also in the upper part of the Naugatuck valley almost to the present time; at all events, it was customary a few years ago to speak of East Litchfield as Mattatuck. The name is attached to a street in the city of Waterbury—that which runs northward from West Main street along the eastern channel of the Naugatuck river; also to a local Historical society, organized in 1878, which has for its field the territory embraced within the ancient town. The "Mattatuck Manufacturing company," established in 1847, has become extinct; but the name is connected with other organizations. There is a Mattatuck Council of the "Royal Arcanum" (an insurance fraternity), and a Mattatuck Drum Corps. The name occurs, finally, in the title of a book published in 1892—"The Churches of Mattatuck"—which contains the record of the celebration of the bi-centenary of the First church in Waterbury (November 4 and 5, 1891), with sketches of all the Congregational churches within the ancient domain.

The name "Naugatuck," which appears in the Paugasuck deed as the established designation of the Mattatuck river, was originally used in a very restricted sense, but is now the most frequently

*Conn. Col Records, Vol. II, pp. 210, 224, 249, 253; Vol. III, p. 197.

According to Dr. Bronson ("History of Waterbury," p. 67), the new name was selected as descriptive. "The new town took its name of Waterbury on account of its numerous rivers, rivulets, ponds, swamps, 'boggy meadows' and wet lands." "It is a pity," adds Dr. Bronson, "that the beautiful old Indian name 'Mattatuck' was not retained. But our Puritan ancestors regarded these native words as heathenish, and were in haste to discard and forget them."

†New Haven Col. Records, Vol. II, pp. 233, 302, 462, 463: "A parcel of land called Mattatuck and Akkabawke" [Aquebogue].

mentioned and most widely known of all the aboriginal names in the valley. The first instance of its occurrence is in the Records of the Jurisdiction of New Haven for May 27, 1657. Among the conditions proposed by the inhabitants of Paugasuck, upon which they were willing to "submit themselves to the Jurisdiction," the first was in these words: "That they have liberty to buy the Indians' land, behind them, that is over *Naugatuck* river, and not toward New Haven bounds, and also above them northward, up into the country."* In a deed to Thomas Wheeler, the same year, the name occurs again; and again in a deed to Joseph Hawley and Henry Tomlinson, of Stratford, August 16, 1668, and frequently afterward in the Derby records and the colonial records of New Haven and Connecticut. This was the name by which the river was known in the lower part of the valley. Yet in a report made to the General Court by a Derby and Mattatuck committee, in May, 1680, it is designated once as "Mattatock river," and twice as the "Nagotock or Mattatock." When the plantation of Mattatuck became the town of Waterbury, the name Waterbury was also applied to the river, but did not retain its hold upon it.† Of course it is impossible to say at what date the name "Naugatuck" achieved a complete victory, but it appears to have had the field to itself for more than a hundred years past. And being used to designate the river, it came to be applied as a matter of course to the valley through which the river flows.

This was the only use of the name until 1844, when it was adopted as the name of a new town. At the May session of the General Assembly in that year, that part of Waterbury embraced within the society of Salem, with portions of Bethany and Oxford, was "incorporated as a distinct town, by the name of Naugatuck."‡ A year later (May, 1845), the legislature incorporated the "Naugatuck Railroad company," and from that time the old aboriginal name became a household word to thousands who might not otherwise have known it.

Besides the larger uses of the name thus far indicated, it is applied to several organizations in the town of Naugatuck. These are the Naugatuck Electric Light company, the Naugatuck Electric

* New Haven Col. Records, Vol. II, p. 223.

† For example, in the petition of the people of Westbury (afterward Watertown) for "winter privileges," in October, 1732, they speak of being separated from the meeting-house by "a great river which is called Waterbury river, which for great part of the winter and spring is not passable." In the Litchfield records this is the name generally used.

‡ Resolutions and Private Acts, pp. 86-89. Dr. Bronson says, in his "History of Waterbury," p. 67: "Our friends down the river showed their good sense when they called their new town Naugatuck (another beautiful name)—where the second settlement in the valley was made."

Time company, the Naugatuck Malleable Iron company, the Naugatuck Water company, and the Naugatuck Musical Union. It may be added that since 1870, the name "Naugatuck Valley" has been applied to a newspaper—the "Sentinel," published at Ansonia. In 1879 the same designation was given to a newly organized Association of Congregational ministers, and in 1883 to a new Conference of Congregational churches.

As regards the meaning of this name, the traditional derivation is given in Dr. Bronson's "History of Waterbury."* *Naukotunk*, the original form of the word, is there said to mean "one large tree," and to have been the original name of Humphreysville (now Seymour), which was so called from a large tree formerly standing near Rock Rimmon at Seymour. The same derivation is given in a letter from Stiles French of Northampton, Mass., formerly of Seymour, who received it from the Rev. Smith Dayton, whose authority was Eunice Mauwee, the daughter of "Chuce." Mr. French says: "She told Mr. Dayton that the name Naugatuck meant 'one big tree,' and was pronounced by the Indians *Naw-ka-tunk*. This 'one big tree' stood about where the Copper works in Seymour now are, and afforded the Indians a shade when they came to the Rimmon falls to fish." This tradition is apparently direct and authentic. It was probably the foundation for the statement of Mr. J. W. DeForest (a native of Seymour) in the preface to his "History of the Indians of Connecticut," that "Naugatuck was not anciently the name of the river to which it is now attached, but of a place on the banks of that river." In Mr. DeForest's brief list of words in the Naugatuck dialect the word for "tree" is *tookh;* in Pierson's Catechism it is *p'tuk*. The usual form in the vocabularies is *mihtuck* or *mehtug*, but the initial *m* does not belong to the root. The last syllable of *Nauga-tuck* may therefore very well stand for "tree," but the remainder of it is not so easily identified. Dr. Trumbull accepts the traditional derivation, *naukot-tungk*, meaning "one tree;" but in so doing he seems to disregard an important verbal distinction upon which he has elsewhere laid stress.† There is documentary

* P. 15, note. A writer in the "Waterbury American" of May 1, 1879, mentions two entirely distinct interpretations which he has met with: "Some say that 'Naugatuck' means 'rushing water,' others, 'beautiful vale.'" There is no foundation for either of these.

† In his reprint of Roger Williams's "Key," Dr. Trumbull says: "The primary signification of *nquit* seems to be 'first in order,'—the beginning of a series or of progression not yet completed; while *pawsuck* denotes 'one by itself,' a unit, without reference to a series;" and this seems to be sustained by Pierson's Catechism, which translates, "first" by *negonne*, but when it refers to the "one true God" renders "one" by *pasuk*. (Trumbull's "Indian names," p. 36; Williams's "Key into the Indian Language of America," Trumbull's reprint, p. 50; "Some Helps to the Indians," pp. 11, 13.) One would suppose that if the distinction was ever a real one, it would be made in such a case as this, that is, in designating a well known and apparently isolated tree.

evidence to sustain the statement that "Naugatuck" was at first not the name of the river, but of a place on the river; for in the report of a committee appointed by the General Court (February, 1676) "to order the settlement of the lands at Derby," we meet with the expression, "the river that cometh from Nawgatuck." The phrase reveals the process by which the place-name, more than twenty years before this, had come to be attached to the river. But whether the derivation of the name received from the Squaw Eunice, a hundred and fifty years later, was anything better than an etymological venture on her part, is perhaps an open question. Dr. Jonathan Edwards, in his "Observations on the language of the Muhhekaneew Indians," informs us that the Indian name of Stockbridge, Mass., was *Wnogquetookoke*, and Dr. Trumbull says that this means a "bend-of-the-river place." In view of the decided bend in the river at Seymour, why may we not suppose that it is this that is represented in the name "Naugatuck," rather than some tree standing by itself—especially when *Naukot-tungk* would have meant not "a single tree," but one of a series of trees? Waiving this objection, we should have had in the one case *Naukot-tungk-oke*, and in the other, *Wnogko-tuck-oke*. The *oke* is dropped in either case, and there are numerous instances of the dropping of the slight sound represented by the initial *W*. In a Derby deed dated April 22, 1678, "the fishing place at Naugatuck" is definitely mentioned; and there can be no doubt that this ancient "Naugatuck" which gave the river its name, was at or near the spot where Seymour now stands. But it is quite as likely to have been designated the "fishing-place at the bend in the river," as "the fishing-place at the one tree." When "Chuce" went there, with his band, about 1720, it was the only piece of land in the town of Derby which the Indians had not sold. Because of its value as a "fishing place" they clung to it to the last.

Another geographical name found in the Paugasuck deed is "Quassapaug"—applied to the beautiful lake which lies just west of the western boundary of Mattatuck, part of it in Middlebury and part in Woodbury. In a Woodbury deed of October 30, 1687, it is spoken of as "the pond called and commonly known by the name Quassapaug," and the eastern boundary of the town is said to be "four score rod eastward of the easternmost of the pond." Although it does not lie within Waterbury territory, it has long been a place of resort for Waterbury people, and its name is mentioned more frequently, perhaps, than any other of the aboriginal names belonging to the region. It is drained by the Quassapaug river, or Eight Mile brook, which empties into the Housatonic at Punkups. Mr.

William Cothren, in his "History of Woodbury," speaking of Captain John Miner, says: "To the lovely lake on the eastern borders he applied the name Quassapaug, or 'The Beautiful Clear Water.' This pleasant sheet of water, so cosily nestling among the verdant hills, furnished one of the first fishing places to the new settlers, cut off as they were from the seaboard by the boundless forests lying between them and the sea." On a subsequent page, Mr. Cothren suggests another interpretation of the name—"Rocky pond"*—on the supposition that the first two syllables represent *qussuk*, meaning "rock" or "stone." But this word for "rock," Dr. Trumbull says, is seldom, perhaps never, found in local names, the "inseparable generic" -*ompsk* being used instead. Besides, there would seem to be no special appropriateness in such a designation. In regard to the meaning of *paug* there can be no doubt. It denotes "water place" (*pe-auke*), is used for "water at rest," or "standing" as distinguished from "flowing" water, and is a frequent component of names of small lakes and ponds throughout New England.† But the proper interpretation of the first part of the word is somewhat uncertain. The Rev. Azel Backus, in 1812, in his "Account of Bethlem," interpreted the name as signifying "Little pond," apparently deriving it from *okosse-paug*; but in Dr. Trumbull's judgment "he certainly was wrong;" for "Quassapaug is not a small, but the largest pond in that region." The author of this chapter, in his list of place-names in the Rev. Samuel Orcutt's "History of Derby," suggested that the name might possibly represent *quunnosu-paug*, that is, "Pickerel pond," and found incidental support for this opinion in Mr. Cothren's reference to the good fishing which the lake furnished to the early settlers. Dr. Trumbull, in his "Indian Names of Places in Connecticut," rejects this interpretation (but on insufficient grounds) and proposes another.‡ He says it "may have been denominated *k'che-paug*, that is, 'greatest pond'—a name easily corrupted to *Quassa-paug*." Such a change does not seem an "easy" one, but there is documentary evidence in support of this interpretation. In a report concerning boundaries, made by the agents of Woodbury and Matta-

* Cothren's Woodbury, pp. 844, 877.

† Dr. Trumbull's "Composition of Indian Geographical Names," p. 15.

‡ He says: "Dr. Anderson, in Orcutt's "Derby," proposes *qunnosu-paug*, 'pickerel pond,' to which the only objection is that after names of fish, *maug*, 'fishing place,' was used, instead of *paug*, 'pond,' or *tuck*, 'river.'" But if *Noosup-paug*, "Beaver pond," is allowable (see p. 40), why not *Quunnosu-paug?* Besides, in his paper on the "Composition of Indian Geographical Names," Dr. Trumbull suggests the very analysis which is here proposed. He says (p. 43): "*Quinshepaug* or *Quonshapaug*, in Mendon, Mass., seems to denote a 'pickerel pond' (*qunnosu-paug*)." The opinion expressed in his "Indian Names in Connecticut" may be the result of later investigation; but may it not be possible that *maug* was used of fishing-places in *rivers*, rather than in ponds?

tuck, June 29, 1680, we find the expression, "the great pond, commonly called or known by the name of Quassapaug." It would seem as if here the Indian name and the English translation of it had been brought together.*

Mr. Cothren, in the "History of Woodbury," speaks of "the care with which our fathers gathered up and applied the beautiful Indian names which abound in our territory." He says elsewhere that "no town of equal dimensions within the writer's knowledge has retained so many of them," and refers to the fact that in the neighboring town of Watertown not a single Indian place-name remains.† Ancient Mattatuck, taken as a whole, has not been quite as unfortunate as that part of it now known as Watertown; but the real Indian place-names which have come down to us, in addition to those included in the Paugasuck deed, are very few,—not more than a half dozen, all told.

The first to be mentioned (following the alphabetical order), and perhaps the most interesting, is "Abrigador." This is the name of a high hill half a mile southeast of Centre square, Waterbury,—now a thickly settled district of the city. The residents of the district sometimes speak of it as "the Abligator," and the transition from this to "Alligator" is occasionally made. In the list of place-names in Mr. Orcutt's "History of Derby," the opinion was expressed that this name was not of Indian origin, but was a Spanish word (*abrigado*) meaning "a place of shelter." That it was not an Indian name was formerly the opinion of Dr. Trumbull also; but in his "Indian Names of Places in Connecticut" he derives it from *abigad* or *abiguat*, meaning "covert" or "hiding place," and quotes from the list of names in the "History of Derby" the statement that "there is a cleft rock on the southwest side of the hill which used to be called the Indians' house." That it should be an Indian name in disguise is not remarkable; but it is certainly a remarkable coincidence that in the form in which it occurs in Waterbury it should correspond so closely to a Spanish word having the same meaning.‡

---

* Bronson's Waterbury, p. 74.

† Cothren's "Woodbury," pp. 844, 58-60. He attributes the preservation of the aboriginal names in Woodbury in part to Captain John Miner, "the leading man among the colonists," who had been educated as missionary to the Indians, understood their language, and was the surveyor for the town (p. 844).

‡ Orcutt's "Derby," p. xcvi; Trumbull's "Indian Names," pp. 1, 2. Dr. Trumbull points out that we have the same Indian word in "Abagadasset" ("at the place of shelter"), a name found at Merry-meeting bay, Maine, and probably in the name "Pictou" also. Another instance which he gives illustrates in a striking way the changes through which Indian place-names sometimes pass. The bay of Castine, Me., was called by the Abnakis *Matsi-abigwadoos-ek*, which means "at the bad small shelter place" or "cove." This long descriptive name was shortened to "Chebeguadose," and finally corrupted to "Bigaduce," and then its origin was traced by process of the imagination to a supposed French officer, Major Biguyduce, said to have come to Maine with Baron Castine. See also "Composition of Indian Geographical Names," pp. 38, 39.

The name "Compounce," attached to a pond in the northwest part of Southington, has already been referred to. This pond also, like Quassapaug, is a place of summer resort for Waterbury people. That it derived its name from one of the "native proprietors," John Compound, or a-Compaus, is unquestionable; but the origin and significance of the personal designation is, as we have seen, a matter of uncertainty.*

Between two and three miles southwest of the centre of Waterbury is a high ridge or knoll, close to the road which runs parallel to the Town Plot road, some distance to the west of it, known locally by the name of "Malmalick" or "Malmanack." In 1882, the Rev. Eli B. Clark (since deceased) wrote of it as follows: "My father, Eli Clark, owned and for more than fifty years lived upon a farm in the southwesterly portion of the town, nearly three miles from the centre, embracing within its limits what was then known as Malmanack hill—the highest ground for miles around, and commanding a fine prospect in all directions." This hill is supposed to have been the site of an Indian camp, and Mr. Clark in his letter speaks of the numerous arrow heads and other chipped implements which used to be found there in considerable numbers. The name is probably of Indian origin, but so disguised that its derivation cannot be traced with any certainty. It may possibly mean "barren place."

In the Waterbury records for November, 1729, mention is made of the lay-out of a highway towards Westbury (now Watertown), which is said to have begun "at the road on the hill against Manhan meadow." "The Manhan" is a name which is still in common use in Waterbury, designating a locality about half a mile west of Centre square, and generally applied to the canal or mill-race which supplies water to the mills of the Waterbury Brass company. The manufactory itself is also popularly known as "the Manhan." In the record referred to, "Manhan meadow" means "island meadow," and is a precise designation of the piece of land lying between the line of the Naugatuck railroad and the main channel of the Naugatuck river. Dr. Bronson in his "History" says: "There are indications (or used to be) that Manhan meadow was once an island, and that a part of the river, at a not very distant period, ran down upon the east side next the hill, in the course of the canal of the Water Power company, continuing through the old 'Long cove' and along the line of the Naugatuck railroad till it met Great brook. This was low ground, and throughout its extent there was (in the writer's memory) a chain of minia-

*See p. 32.

ture lakes or ponds."* The same name occurs in Easthampton, Mass., applied now to a river, and is readily recognized in such names as Manhannock, and Manhasset (or Munhansick), but not so readily in Montauk, Manhattan and the Grand Menan. In recent years, it has been affixed to a Waterbury street—that which runs northward from West Main street, between Fairview and Mattatuck streets. It is to be regretted that it was not given to the street which runs nearest to the "canal," and thus nearest to the "island" from which it derives its name.

Another genuine Indian appellative has survived in the name of one of the school-districts of Waterbury, "Oronoke." In the final syllable, we recognize the familiar terminal, meaning "place," but what particular place within the region extending from West-side hill to Middlebury furnished the name which now designates the entire district, it would probably be impossible to discover. The name occurs in other parts of the state under the varied forms, Woronock, Waronoco, and perhaps Orenaug (in Woodbury).

The only Indian place-name that remains to be mentioned is one that belongs to the present town of Wolcott and has been already referred to.† On March 31, 1731, John Alcock, of New Haven, bought a piece of land in the northeast quarter of Waterbury which is described (in the record of that date) as "near Ash swamp or Potucko's ring." In an entry in the Land Records for December 3, 1795, a certain boundary line is described as "crossing Ptuckering road, so called," at two different points. This road is now called "Tucker's Ring road," and the Indian origin of the name would hardly have been suspected, were it not for the connecting links which the local records furnish. As we have already seen, Potucko was one of the first signers of the first Waterbury deeds; but whence comes the name "Potucko's ring?" and what is its significance? The traditional explanation is given in Dr. Bronson's "History:" "So called from Potucko, an Indian, who having fired a ring of brushwood to surround and catch deer and other game, was himself entrapped and consumed."‡ There is nothing essentially improbable in the story, and some slight support for it may be derived from the fact (already referred to) that while Potucko's name appears among the signatures attached to the deed of April 29, 1684, it is not among those in the deed of December following, but is substituted by that of Potucko's squaw. The fact of the close

* Bronson's "History of Waterbury," note to p. 96.

† See p. 33.

‡ "History of Waterbury," note on p. 462. See also the Rev. Samuel Orcutt's "History of Wolcott," note on p. 182.

connection of the name with the word *petukki*, which means "round," becomes specially interesting in the light of the tradition concerning Potucko's death in a ring. Did the Indian derive his name from a practice of hunting deer in the way the tradition indicates—as if he were known as "the man of the ring"? Or was the story, like some other traditional tales, invented to account for the name?

To this brief list of names in the Indian language should be added some others which, although not of Indian origin, contain reminiscences of the Indian period and of Indian occupancy.

Following again the alphabetical order, we begin with "Jack's cave." The old Indian trail between Farmington and the Naugatuck valley, which afterward became a travelled road, passed through the northwest corner of what is now Wolcott. According to tradition the road ran close to the place where the dwelling of Mr. Levi Atkins now stands, but the Indian trail passed a little further to the north, "near a large, shelving rock called Jack's cave." In Mr. Orcutt's "History of Wolcott" it is added that "the Indians encamped under this rock at night, in passing between Farmington and Woodbury," and that near it stood a large chestnut tree from which Mr. Timothy Bradley cut two hundred bullets, shot into it by Indians while shooting at a mark.* This does not prove conclusively that the Jack of Jack's cave was an Indian; but, all things considered, it is a name which ought probably to be included in this list.

"Spinning Squaw's land," a locality mentioned in the early deeds, and apparently well known in the early days of Waterbury, is sufficiently described in the preceding chapter.†

"The Wigwam" is the name given to a strip of land, a mile long, lying on "West branch," which empties into the Naugatuck near Reynolds bridge. It is said to have been occupied by an Indian in recent years. A small stream which empties into West branch is known as "Wigwam brook."

There is another locality in which the memory of a wigwam survives. In 1684 the proprietors of Mattatuck granted to Daniel Porter "four acres in the Wigwam swamp, as near the lower end as may be, so as to have the breadth of the swamp." In a deed bearing date a hundred and ten years later (December 3, 1795) we read: "Land in the sequester at the west end of 'Wigwam swamp,' so called, on the brook which runs out of said swamp into Hancox brook"; and in a later deed: "Land in the northern part of the

* Orcutt's "Wolcott," p. 197 and note.

† See pp. 31, 32.

sequester in the First society of Waterbury, at the western end of 'Wigwam swamp,' so called, and lying upon the brook which runs out of said swamp into Hancox brook."* It has been suggested that Spinning Squaw's land was here, and that it was Spinning Squaw's wigwam which gave its name to the swamp.

"The Old Canoe place" is the name applied to a spot in the Naugatuck river below Hopeville, behind the house which stands nearly opposite the residence of the late Isaac M. Thomas. There are rapids above and below, but here the water is smooth and comparatively deep. It is supposed to have been a place where canoes were kept, or where the river was crossed by canoes.

It may be added in this connection that Mattatuck seems to have had its Indian burying ground. It was situated on what is now Johnson street, north of Sperry street.

Reference may be made, in conclusion, to another spot which has aboriginal associations connected with it of quite recent date. A few rods south of the city line (in Simonsville), on the east side of the highway, which here runs close to the river, there is a bit of elevated meadow, formerly surrounded by a wood, some trees of which still remain. Within the memory of persons now in mature life it was the site of a wigwam and the home of a solitary squaw. There was a kind of dam across the Naugatuck at this point, and it was a good fishing place.†

---

* Land Records, Vol. XXV, pp. 302, 407; Vol. XXVI, p. 427.

† Reference has been made to the fact that in the town of Watertown, which belonged to ancient Mattatuck, there is an entire absence of Indian local names. An Indian name has recently been introduced which is likely to secure a permanent foothold in the town. The proprietors of "Wattles Pond," desiring to give it a more euphonious name, in connection with a plan to make it a place of resort for summer visitors, applied to the writer of this chapter for aid in selecting one. Instead of resorting (as is usually the case) to borrowing, a name was made to order, according to the laws which govern the construction of Indian place-names. The pond being a "fine fishing-place" was called *Winnimaug*, and is likely to be known by that name in the time to come. Some future explorer, failing to light upon this statement respecting its origin, may regard it as a genuine survival of the aboriginal period.

(The author cannot refrain from adding here that while the proofs of this chapter were passing through his hands, tidings were received of the sudden death of Samuel McLean of Watertown, who is referred to in this note, and also of the Rev. Samuel Orcutt, whose "History of Derby" and "History of Wolcott" are quoted above, and who was the author of other voluminous town histories. Both of these gentlemen were killed by railroad trains at Bridgeport, within a few days of one another—January 10 and 14, 1893.)

CHAPTER V.

THE "STONE AGE" IN CONNECTICUT—STONE IMPLEMENTS, CHIPPED AND GROUND—USES TO WHICH THEY WERE APPLIED, IN PEACE AND IN WAR — PLACES WITHIN MATTATUCK TERRITORY WHERE REMAINS OF THE STONE AGE HAVE BEEN FOUND — ACCOUNTS OF VARIOUS "FINDS" BETWEEN BEACON HILL BROOK AND LITCHFIELD —IMPLEMENTS DESCRIBED.

IN Europe the long prehistoric period has been roughly divided by archæologists into three ages—the Stone age, the Bronze age and the Iron age. This division, based upon the characteristics of the prehistoric remains that have been collected, is not entirely applicable to the western hemisphere, yet we may speak of the aboriginal population of America at the time of the Discovery as belonging to the Stone age, and some tribes or families as having passed upward into what may be designated the Copper age. The Indians of New England were still in the Stone age at the coming of the first settlers. They seem to have used to a very limited extent implements and weapons of hammered copper, obtained through traffic with other tribes, and there is evidence that they had learned to make pottery. But their dependence for useful implements, for weapons of war and for cooking utensils was almost entirely upon stone and wood.

We should hardly expect articles of wood to resist decay until modern times (although in a few instances wooden objects have survived), but implements of stone in large numbers lie scattered on the surface of the ground to the present day, or imbedded in the soil, and are still found, by those who have eyes to see, in ploughed fields, on the banks of rivers, along roadsides and in places where no one would expect to discover them. These stone implements may be divided into two general classes—those made by chipping, such as the well-known arrow heads, and those made by pecking and grinding, such as celts, axes and pestles. Of these two classes, the former is by far the more numerous, although the number of axes and other ground implements which have been picked up in New England and over all the Atlantic slope during the past two hundred years must be immense.

If we knew precisely to what uses the various implements were applied, we should be able to reproduce quite fully the life of the

aboriginal tribes. But concerning many of the remains there is still much uncertainty, after all the study which archæologists have bestowed upon them. We know what the universal needs of the Indian were,—to provide for himself and his household sustenance and clothing and shelter. We know that the men hunted, that the women tilled the ground, that certain games and other amusements were indulged in, that religious rites were practiced, and that tribes made war upon one another. The remains that have been gathered consist of utensils or weapons which had to do with this simple but varied round of life; but what particular uses they served it is not always easy to say. To the various kinds of stone implements names have been confidently attached by collectors, but in all probability those names are in many cases erroneous and misleading,—although as a matter of convenience they have to be used. In meeting the simple wants referred to, trees had to be felled (by burning or otherwise), posts had to be trimmed and driven, canoes had to be dug out, fire-wood to be prepared, deer and smaller game to be shot or trapped, fish to be caught in summer and in winter, flesh and fish to be boiled or roasted, bones to be cracked for the marrow in them, corn and beans to be planted and the ground tilled, skins to be scraped and cleaned, enemies to be slain, by arrow or club, and their scalps removed, and the dead to be disposed of by burial or otherwise. The stone implements that are found were used, either mounted in wood or otherwise, for these various purposes—some for one kind of work and some for another; but there was of course no such strict application of the tool to its specific purpose as we find to-day among skilled workmen. The celt, for instance, or the grooved axe, or the large chipped implement, may have been applied, like the modern jack-knife or hatchet, to a hundred different uses.

To a people whose chief means of subsistence were hunting and fishing, a region of rapid water-courses and of forests must have been specially attractive, while at the same time "interval lands" and clearings at the mouths of streams must have had great value in their eyes. We can readily believe, therefore, although there may have been no tribal seat or central camping-ground within the limits of ancient Mattatuck, that the territory was quite constantly occupied by wandering bands or family groups, who settled down here or there for a season, and then departed to some more promising fishing-place, or some bluff commanding a better view of the river. At any camping-ground likely to be occupied for a few weeks in succession, wigwams would be erected, cooking would be gone through with, fire-wood would be provided, soapstone dishes

would be used, fish and game would be got ready for the pot, arrows and fish-spears would be made, to take the place of those that had been lost or broken, and arrow-heads and spear-heads chipped, to supply the constant demand. There are doubtless many spots up and down the Naugatuck valley, at the mouths of streams and on such bluffs as that on which the Waterbury hospital now stands, where these various processes were carried on, year after year, for centuries. Some of these spots have already furnished large harvests to the collector of "relics" or to the farmer-boy, while others have yet to be discovered. In some parts of our country—notably in New Jersey and in Ohio—the collecting of stone implements has been engaged in by so many, or systematized to such an extent, that definite opinions may safely be expressed in regard to their abundance and their relations to different localities. But nothing of this kind has been accomplished in the Naugatuck valley; it would be impossible to indicate on a map of the region, except in the most imperfect way, where camping-grounds were situated, or where the arrow-maker's hut may have stood, or where a battle with some hostile tribe may have been fought. The abundance of small chipped implements at a given place might be explained by one collector as the result of a battle, and by another as indicating the site of an arrow-maker's workshop, according to the scientific training of the collector, his accuracy as an observer and his caution in drawing inferences. Kilbourne, in his "Sketches and Chronicles of Litchfield," comments in this way upon the chipped implements found on the shores of Bantam lake:

> That such battles [between the Litchfield Indians and the "intruding Mohawks"] have been fought on the now quiet rural shores of our beautiful lake and for a mile or two northward, is clearly indicated by the stone arrow-heads which are scattered in such profusion in the soil. It is true they are found in other parts of the township, but nowhere in such abundance as in the locality described. The writer remembers, as one of the pastimes of his childhood, following in the furrows behind the ploughman, on the West plain, for the express purpose of picking up these interesting memorials of a by-gone race—then of course regarded simply as playthings. These arrow-heads are of various shapes and sizes, and are made of different kinds of flint—black, white, red and yellow—showing them to have been manufactured by different and probably distant tribes. *

To the untrained collector it may seem almost a matter of course thus to explain the abundance of arrow-heads at a given place by supposing a battle to have been fought there; but it may be entirely unscientific to do so. There are other hypotheses which must be brought into careful comparison with this ere a safe

* Pp. 64, 65, of "Sketches and Chronicles of the Town of Litchfield. By Payne Kenyon Kilbourne, M. A.," Hartford, 1859.

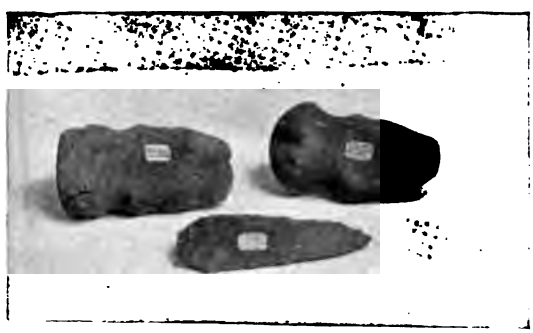
decision can be reached. So, too, it may seem a natural inference from the variety of materials represented in a collection of arrow-heads that they were "manufactured by different and probably distant tribes," but no such inference can be sustained; indeed there are various facts which go to show that the material of which these implements were made was sometimes transported in considerable quantities from place to place, and manufactured afterward.

Not only has no systematic exploration of Waterbury territory with reference to archæological traces been made; it is quite impossible to give any full account of the remains which have been gathered up in the present and in previous generations. The very miscellaneous data which follow are simply those that have come to the writer's knowledge within a few years past, representing no effort at an exhaustive search for "relics" in the field, nor any serious attempt to ascertain what may be treasured in private collections, or lying around in the garrets and cupboards of farm-houses. These memoranda, however, will serve to show how wide-spread and general was the aboriginal occupancy of the region, and how closely conformed was the life of our Mattatuck predecessors to the typical Indian life.

Beginning at the southern boundary of Mattatuck, that is, at Beacon Hill brook, a mile and a half below Naugatuck centre, we find traces near the mouth of the brook of what some have called an Indian village. The brook is famous as a trout stream; indeed for rods above and below its mouth the Naugatuck river used to be "black with fish," and it was with reference to the fishing that the "village" was established there. This camping-ground was situated on the northern bank of the stream, about forty rods above its mouth. Certain details in regard to it were furnished to the writer by the late Josiah Culver of Naugatuck (born in 1799), whose father, Amos Culver, settled near the mouth of Beacon Hill brook previous to 1780. At that time, corn-hills—remains of aboriginal planting—were plainly visible, and there were Indians living in the neighborhood. Numerous traces of an arrow maker's work-shop existed there, and some years ago, in digging a cellar, a large quantity of stone "chips" was unearthed. Josiah Culver found a stone pipe on this site, and a soapstone dish that would hold two or three quarts. In his later life he found a rude "pestle" and a few white quartz arrow-heads near his dwelling, on the west side of the Naugatuck river.

About a mile back from the river rises Twelve Mile hill, known also as Straight mountain. Here, on a plateau overlooking the

Naugatuck valley, is the residence of H. N. Williams. On the level surface, ten rods back from the declivity and near a peat swamp, Mr. Williams found one of the axes figured in the accompanying cut. It is six and a half inches long and three and a half wide, narrowing to the cutting edge. It is flat on one side, but the groove runs entirely around it. It has been carefully ground in the groove and near the edge, but not elsewhere. Mr. Williams found near the same spot a mallet-like stone, having a very artificial look; but it is probably a natural object.



IMPLEMENTS FOUND IN NAUGATUCK.

The other axe here figured was found in the village of Naugatuck, and was preserved for many years in the family of the late Willard Spencer, of Waterbury. Its length is six inches. It is very slightly grooved, except on the edges, and bears few traces of work. It was evidently a natural wedge of fine sandstone, selected because of its axe-like shape, and mounted in its handle with as little labor as possible.

The large chipped implement figured in the same cut was also found in Naugatuck village, near the river. It is of dark brown flint (more properly, chert), and is seven inches long, and seven-eighths of an inch thick at the middle, tapering on both sides to a nicely chipped edge.

In the writer's collection are three other implements found in Naugatuck, near the river. One of them (presented by the late Calvin H. Carter) may be regarded as a pestle, although it approximates to the form of a blunt chisel. It is eleven inches long. Three of its sides are flat; the fourth side rounded. Lying with its rounded side up, its heighth is two and a quarter inches, its thickness one and three-quarters. One of the ends is rounded, the other wedge-shaped, but blunt. The material is a fine sandstone, very similar to the axe last described. The second specimen is a chipped "hoe" of white quartzite, five inches long. The "blade" is three and a half inches wide, the "stem" two and a quarter. It is very rough and evidently unfinished. What it would have become in the finishing process it is difficult to say. Still more interesting than this is the third implement, which may be described as a small

"adze" or a "gouge" designed for mounting in a handle. On one side it is flat, except that it is gouge-shaped at the cutting edge. The other side is convex, and midway there are two projections, with a hollow between them, evidently made to receive a withe handle. The tool is five inches long and an inch and three-quarters in width. It is of very hard stone, but is symmetrically shaped and carefully ground.

At Bradleyville, northwest of Naugatuck, stone implements have been picked up by John Bradley, Isaac Scott, Enoch Newton and others, but no details can be given.

Through the kindness of Dr. Isaac N. Russell the writer's collection contains a stone axe found at Platt's Bridge on the Naugatuck, three miles south of the centre of Waterbury. The stone is very compact and heavy and almost black. The length is seven and a half inches, the breadth five inches; the thickness above the groove two inches and a half. The groove is shallow, and although the axe is of a well-defined type it has been made such without the expenditure of much labor. The part below the groove is wedge-shaped and tapering, and the cutting edge is very nearly a semi-circle. Along with the axe came a few arrowheads, and additional arrowheads of white quartz were received from the Misses Cowell, residents of the Platt's Mills district.

At Malmanack (or Malmalick), a hill referred to in the previous chapter, numerous chipped implements have been found. The Rev. Eli B. Clark, in a letter already quoted, says:

> In my youth, while cultivating the fields on the sides and top of that hill, we often found Indian relics, chiefly arrow-heads of greater or less perfection. I should judge that they were from three to five inches in length, some very slim and sharp, others larger and more blunt, intended probably for larger game. We often found them broken, but some were apparently as perfect as when used by the red man in slaughtering his game.
>
> It was very pleasing to us boys to find these relics of a former race, and we carefully treasured them up, for the time being, as curiosities. I have a vague recollection that something we called the Indian hatchet was occasionally found, but of this I could not affirm positively.
>
> The locality of the arrow-heads was confined chiefly to the hill; I scarcely recollect finding any on other parts of our farm, which extended quite a distance in all directions. I do not think that the question why the arrow-heads were confined to that particular spot was much agitated in those days. Whether the Indians came there for the outlook, or for game, or for some other reason, was not satisfactorily settled, if indeed it has been since, or ever will be. The hill was evidently a favorite camping ground, where much time must have been spent; otherwise it is not easy to account for the loss of so many weapons of the chase.

As far to the east of the Naugatuck as Malmanack is to the west, rises the height known as East mountain, near the bounds of

Prospect. This is represented in the writer's collection by a handsome black spear-head. At Prospect centre, on ground high enough to command a view of Long Island sound, the writer secured an interesting stone "mortar," probably of aboriginal manufacture, which now rests under a tree near his cottage at Woodmont. The material is a compact, yellowish brown sandstone. It is without definite form, but approximates to an oval. It is twenty-three inches in length, eighteen in breadth, and six in thickness. The excavation is three inches at its greatest depth and slopes gradually to the top. The longer diameter of the excavation lies across the stone and measures seventeen inches. Its width is fourteen inches, so that there is a flat margin on one side of it, measuring several inches across. This may have been a mortar in which to grind corn. If so, the "pestle" must have been used horizontally, that is, rolled. But the excavation does not afford much evidence of use. *

Returning to the Naugatuck river, a little above the point at which Mad river empties into it, we find a spot productive of arrow-heads where the office of the Benedict & Burnham Manufacturing company now stands. Here was the home of the late Joseph P. Somers, from whose daughters, Mrs. Stephen E. Harrison and Mrs. Douglas F. Maltby, the writer has received collections of arrow and spear-heads—the arrow-heads, as usual, being mostly of white quartz. They were picked up, years ago, in the garden connected with the old homestead.

In the autumn of 1892, some laborers who were digging a cellar near the corner of East Main and Silver streets in Waterbury came upon a number of arrow-heads. A short distance to the east of this, on the Meriden road, are two curious depressions, formerly filled with water, known as the Spectacle ponds.† Some years ago, in one of these ponds or "kettle holes"—that on the south side of the road —a curious and interesting discovery was made, not only representing aboriginal life, but bearing upon the question of the antiquity of man in this region. The workmen of Mr. D. G. Porter, while digging muck and peat from the bottom of the pond, came upon a number of pieces of wood bearing unquestionable evidence of having been cut with a blunt instrument. Some of the sticks were pine,

* The writer recalls with no little amusement the prolonged effort put forth to secure this "relic" from its putative owner. It lay at the time in a barn yard, filled with ice, having been set apart as a watering trough for fowls. But the farmer's son, as soon as he was asked to sell, conceived a strong attachment for it. "My grandfather," he said, "found it and brought it home a hundred years ago, and people have come miles to see it." When finally persuaded to name his price, he said, with much deliberation, "I shall have to ask you twenty-five cents for it." "Well, I am willing to give you twenty-five cents for it," the collector quietly replied; and he then and there began to appreciate for the first time the high estimate which the hill-top farmer puts upon a quarter of a dollar.

† These are described and their origin explained in chap. I, pp. 8, 9.

some white birch, and measured two inches in diameter. Others showed unmistakable traces of fire, as did also the stones that were found with them. The remarkable thing about these remains (now in the writer's possession) is that they were found at a depth of fifteen feet below the surface. To establish approximately their date, we must not only go back to a time when the Spectacle ponds were dry ground, but must reckon the rate at which black earth is formed by the annual deposit of leaves, and the rate also of the formation of peat through the growth and decay of peat-moss. It has been estimated that in a country overgrown with forests of beach, oak and chestnut, where there is annually a vast deposit of dead leaves, the increase in the depth of the soil is "one one-hundred and twenty-eighth of an inch per annum," or one inch in a hundred and twenty-eight years.* At this rate, to deposit a stratum of soil fifteen feet in thickness would require more than twenty-three thousand years. Such estimates are of a hap-hazard character at best; but even if such a rate as this could be established for a wooded region and a level surface, it would serve but poorly as a measure of the time required for the deposition of earth and muck and peat in a glacial "kettle hole." We must make large allowance for the accumulation of fallen leaves in such an excavation; and for the washing in of sand and refuse by heavy rains. But after all such deductions are made, the depth at which the remains at Spectacle pond were found is remarkable. A variety of hypotheses might be suggested to account for their position; but those who believe that man existed in North America during the last glacial period or soon afterward, will find here new evidence in support of their opinion.

Coming westward again to the centre of the city, and going a short distance up Prospect street, we are at the residence of Mr. Luther C. White—the house next north of Trinity church. In digging the cellar of this house, some years ago, a "relic" was found more interesting than any other that has thus far been discovered in ancient Mattatuck. It is the pipe with a face and figure upon it pictured on page 38. This pipe is of fine, dark green steatite, so dark that it is almost black. The stem is four and a half inches long, half an inch wide, and five-eighths of an inch thick. The bowl is two inches and three-quarters in depth; the diameter across the top is seven-eighths of an inch, and the diameter of the bore three-eighths. On the upper side of the stem is a recumbent female figure, the right arm alongside of the body, the left arm across the chest. Each hand has three fingers which are spread apart

* Dr. C. C. Abbott on the "Antiquity of the Indians of North America," in *The American Naturalist* for February, 1876 (Vol. X, p. 67).

like the claws of a bird. The figure is three inches and a half in length, and a little broader than the stem upon which it rests. On the upper part of the bowl, facing the smoker, is a carefully carved man's face, an inch and three-eighths in length. The ears are perforated, and the eyes are either closed or directed downward to the recumbent figure on the stem. There is a slight projection or ring around the top of the bowl, and another similar ridge around the stem, half an inch from the end. The pipe is carefully carved and beautifully polished throughout, and taken as a whole is far superior to the average handiwork of the New England Indians. Artistically and in its workmanship it bears some resemblance to the pipes of the Ohio valley Mound Builders,—although if it were a mound pipe, it might not be easy to explain how it reached the Naugatuck valley during the aboriginal period. But if we may judge from what some of the early writers have said concerning the skill of the New England Indians, such work as that displayed in this Waterbury pipe was not altogether beyond their reach. John Josselyn, in his "Two Voyages to New England," enumerating articles of Indian manufacture, mentions "tobacco pipes of stone, with images upon them;"* and Wood, in his "New England's Prospect," speaking of the things which the Massachusetts Indians obtain from the Narragansetts, says:

> From hence they have their great stone pipes which will hold a quarter of an ounce of tobacco, which they make with steel drills and other instruments. Such is their ingenuity and dexterity that they can imitate the English mold so accurately that, were it not for matter and color, it were hard to distinguish them. They make them of green and sometimes of black stone. They be much desired of our English tobacconists for their rarity, strength, handsomeness and coolness.†

So closely does this description correspond at some points with the Waterbury pipe that we might easily suppose the author had it before him while he wrote. Very probably its Mattatuck owner obtained it by traffic rather than by manufacture, but with such facts before us as these furnished by Wood we need not suppose that it came from the Ohio valley or from any tribe more remote than the Narragansetts. And what Wood says in regard to the use of steel drills suggests that this and other articles of aboriginal manufacture may belong to the period subsequent to the first coming of Europeans. At any rate, it is difficult to believe that such work could have been done without metal tools—without the "steel drills" of the English, or the copper instruments of the Mound Builders.

The streets next west of Prospect street, namely, Central and Holmes avenues, run northward across land formerly owned by the late Samuel J. Holmes. On that part of the land now crossed by

*P. 111, reprint of 1865. †Part 2, chap. 3; p. 69, reprint of 1865.

Central avenue there were formerly several places which afforded evidence of early (perhaps aboriginal) excavations. The several depressed areas varied in extent from six to twelve feet square, and in two of them charcoal was found, with other traces of fire and also flat stones. Near the centre of the land, where Holmes avenue now is, was formerly a low bluff, with springs at its base. Mr. Israel Holmes reports that arrow-heads, mostly of white quartz, used to be found here in considerable numbers.

Mr. Israel Holmes's present residence, "Westwood," stands on a beautiful plateau on the west side of the river, overlooking the extensive meadows of the Naugatuck. Here also many arrow-heads and larger chipped implements have been found, and on the north side of the house traces of an arrow-maker's work-shop are constantly occurring. Mr. Holmes's collection of "relics" picked up about the house and in the garden contains twenty or thirty white quartz arrow-heads, several of flint and of red sandstone, two "pestles," two interesting fragments of soapstone dishes and two implements evidently designed to be mounted as hoes and probably used in cultivating corn.

On the bluff next north of Mr. Holmes, where the house of Mr. Loren R. Carter now stands, arrow-heads are still picked up. On Hospital bluff, a little distance to the south, some interesting pieces have been found, among which are those here represented.

The soapstone dish was given to the writer some years ago by the late C. B. Merriman. Its general outline is triangular, but the corners are rounded off so much that it is almost circular. Its length, not reckoning the projecting handles, is eight inches, its greatest breadth seven inches and its height four. The excavation is so shallow —less than two inches— and it is upon the whole so rude, that it may be supposed to have been left in an unfinished state, and perhaps never used. The chipped implements figured in the cut were received from the late A. B. Wilson, the famous inventor of the Wheeler & Wilson sewing machine, who built the house which has since become the Waterbury hospital. They were found by him at the

SOAPSTONE DISH AND CHIPPED IMPLEMENTS, HOSPITAL BLUFF, WATERBURY.

time the cellar of his house was dug. They are each three inches long, of a greenish gray chert. One of them has been worked quite symmetrically; the other, which is but little more than a semi-circular flake, smooth on one side and chipped on the other, may have been used as a "scraper" for cleaning skins, or may be regarded as an unfinished spear-head.

On the high ground south of Hospital bluff and just north of Sunnyside avenue, on the land which has been set apart as a "town" cemetery, the large axe figured in the following cut was dug up a few years ago by Mr. S. M. Judd. He found it in digging a grave, at a depth of four feet below the surface. This specimen is interesting as illustrating the ease with which the primitive man could on occasion provide himself with necessary tools. The "axe" is but little more than a large wedge-shaped flake of compact sandstone. It is eight inches long, is square across the top, showing the natural cleavage, is an inch and a quarter thick on one side and tapers to half an inch on the other. It is nicked, not grooved, and is rudely chipped on the thin side. It is not so much an unfinished implement as one that was fitted for a withe handle by a few minutes' labor, and afterward cast aside.

The lively stream which tumbles down between the Hospital grounds and the land north of the town cemetery is known as Sled Hall brook. On the old Town Plot road near this brook arrow-heads have recently been found, and—what is of more interest—several fragments of aboriginal pottery bearing traces of decoration, the design being that which is sometimes described as the basket pattern.

Some distance to the northwest of this last named locality, and alongside of the Middlebury road, lies a large swamp, bounded on the northeast by a ledge of rocks crowned with large trees. On the edge of the swamp, close to the rocks, the soap-stone dish figured in the adjoining cut was found by the late Isaac Boughton, and deposited by him in the writer's collection. Its length, not including the projecting handles, is eight inches and a half, its width six and a half. Its general shape is a rectangle, with rounded corners and bulging sides. The bottom is not flat, so that it is higher at one

DISH, AXES AND "CHUNGKE STONE," WATERBURY.

end than at the other. The excavation measures six and a half inches by five and a quarter, and is two and a half inches deep. The material is a coarse soap-stone of very light color. Although a good deal of work has been laid out upon it, taken as a whole it is unshapen and clumsy.

Near the swamp just referred to, a well-known road branches from the main highway and passes through what is called the Park. Beyond the Park, on high ground overlooking the road from Naugatuck to Watertown, lives Mr. Thomas Lockwood, who has picked up on his little farm some very pretty arrow and spear heads. A mile or two north of there, on this same Naugatuck and Watertown road, a little to the northwest of "Bunker Hill," is the residence of Mr. Charles Cooper. With the exception of the large spear-head, the specimens figured in the following cut were picked up within a short distance of Mr. Cooper's house. The spear-head was obtained from Mr. Stephen Atwood, at the sawmill on Wattles brook. It is over five inches long, of a dark gray chert, and very

SPECIMENS FOUND NEAR BUNKER HILL.

neatly chipped. Of the sixty pieces in the Cooper collection ten are of dark chert, one (at the centre of the cut) of yellowish brown flint, and another (the large one directly below it) of light gray flint, flecked with white. The rest are of white quartz, one of them very transparent. Great pains were evidently taken with this, but it was probably broken in the making. Most of the arrow-heads are perfect, but thick and clumsy.

The soapstone dish figured on the next page is said to have been dug up in building the Watertown branch of the Naugatuck railroad. It is of the same general character as that received from

Mr. Boughton, but larger and less smoothly finished. It is ten inches long and about eight inches wide. The projecting handles are large and strong. Although the dish is six inches high, the depth of the excavation is less than two inches; so that it is very heavy. The entire surface bears the marks of the pecking tool.

The pestle here figured was found in the village of Watertown, and was presented to the writer by Dr. Isaac N. Russell. It is seventeen inches long and almost cylindrical in form, its diameter being two inches at one end and an inch and a half at the other. The sides are smooth and exhibit signs of use; the ends are rounded, but not smooth. The material is a compact and hard argillite, of a reddish brown color.

PESTLE AND SOAPSTONE DISH FROM WATERTOWN.

For some years past an agricultural fair has been held annually at Watertown, at which from time to time stone implements have been exhibited. At the fair held in June, 1880, an interesting collection was exhibited by Mr. Frederick Judd, consisting chiefly of implements found in the northern part of the town, in the district known as Garnseytown. On Mr. Judd's farm, which is separated from the valley of the Naugatuck by a high ridge, there is a "bog-meadow pond," drained by the Shepaug river. Most of the pieces in Mr. Judd's collection were found near that. It includes a number of arrow-heads and spear-heads, among which a white leaf-shaped spear-head is specially worthy of mention, a small celt, a gouge, three "pestles" of medium length (one of them flat), and one pestle specially noteworthy because of its size and shape. It is very symmetrical and is twenty-three inches in length.*

If we return to the centre of Waterbury and go out from there in a different direction from that in which we have thus far pro-

*The large "chopping-knife" of semi-lunar form, pictured in the above cut, was obtained by the writer from Mr. Judd's collection, but is understood to have been found in Derby. It is of light-brown slate, has smooth sides, and in its best days had a good cutting edge. It is nearly seven inches long and measures two and a half inches across the middle. The rounded back, which strengthens the knife and makes it convenient to handle, is about an inch in diameter. Taken as a whole it is a fine specimen of a comparatively rare instrument, and if it was found in Derby its manufacture may safely be attributed to the Paugasuck Indians.

ceeded—to the northeast rather than the northwest—we come at once upon an interesting site, near the corner of Cooke and Grove streets. Here, where the venerable brothers Edward and Nathan Cooke lived side by side for many years, the channel of Little brook is still visible, although walled in on both banks. In the garden which slopes upward from the brook toward the northwest, Mr. Walter H. Cooke has from time to time picked up perfect or imperfect arrow-heads and numerous chips. Of the arrow-heads in his collection, twenty-five were found on the "home lot."

A third of a mile further on, we reach the foot of Burnt hill, where Dr. Amos S. Blake, some years ago, picked up the grooved axe represented in the cut on page 66. Through Dr. Blake's kindness, it now belongs to the writer's collection. It was found on the roadside in a populous part of the city, where it had lain unobserved by passers by for perhaps two hundred years. It is six inches long and four wide, and is divided into two nearly equal parts by a well wrought and deep groove. Below the groove it is more than two inches thick, and tapers rapidly to a cutting edge. The upper end is flat and unworked; there is in fact no trace of work upon the axe except in the groove and on the edge. It is of trap rock, very heavy for its size, and rather clumsy.

In the same cut (on page 66) is figured a bi-concave discoidal stone very similar in its general character to the so-called "chungke stones" found in the southern states. It is round and quite symmetrical, is three and a half inches in diameter and an inch and three-quarters in thickness near the circumference. The depth of the concavity is three-eighths of an inch, and is about the same on both sides. The rim is slightly convex and the edges are rounded off. In one or two spots it shows traces of polishing. Elsewhere, except in the concavities, it bears the marks of the pecking tool. The material is yellow sienite. This stone was presented to the writer by Mr. Charles R. Tyler, of Buck's hill, who is a grandson of David Warner and a descendant of John Warner, one of the first settlers of the town. It was in the Warner family for many years, and is believed by Mr. Tyler to have been found in Waterbury. Such stones, though of frequent occurrence in the south, are rare in the northern states. Dr. C. C. Abbott, in his "Primitive Industry," which refers chiefly to the "Northern Atlantic seaboard," has a chapter on discoidal stones, but it is very short, the northern specimens which had come under his observation having evidently been very few. The game of "chungke," of which the southern and southwestern Indians were passionately fond, is described by James Adair as he saw it, a hundred and fifty years

ago, and more fully by C. C. Jones, in his work on southern antiquities.* The writer is not aware of any references to it in authors who have described the New England Indians, but the game may have existed among them without being so prominent as among the southern tribes. If the stone here figured is a Connecticut specimen, and not a modern importation, its existence may be accepted as evidence that "chungke" was played in ancient Mattatuck,—although it is of course possible that this was an implement designed for some entirely different purpose.

That part of ancient Mattatuck which lies to the east and northeast of Buck's hill, now embraced in the town of Wolcott, is probably as well stocked with prehistoric specimens as the rest of the territory, but the writer is not informed in regard to discoveries in that quarter. Wolcott is represented in his collection by a few specimens secured through the late Samuel Orcutt. One of these is a grooved axe of sienite, of rather neat form, six inches long and three and a half wide. A deep and polished groove divides it near the middle. Below the groove it is carefully worked, but there is little trace of work above. There is a well-defined notch in the top, of more recent workmanship than the rest.

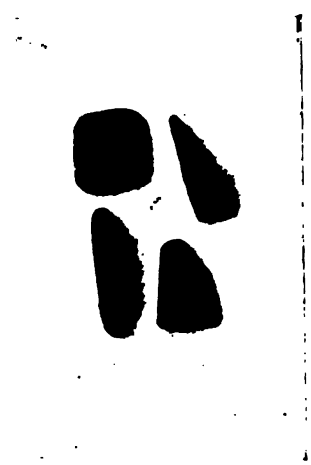
In the village of Waterville, two miles above Waterbury centre, a number of interesting specimens have been found. At the southern end of the village, on a small stream named Mack's brook, Mr. Heber Welton has found a number of arrow-heads. Mr. G. W. Tucker reports "the oldest inhabitant" as stating that there used to be an Indian camp on the banks of Mack's brook, that the Indians were drawn there by the abundance of fish, and that at certain seasons the stream was full of salmon. Mr. Welton has found in this vicinity several pestles, one of them in the bed of the river.

The writer's collection contains an interesting and shapely implement taken from Factory pond in Waterville. It is six inches long, and an inch and three-quarters wide in its widest part. It may perhaps be classed with stone chisels, but is flat on one side and handsomely rounded on the other. At the upper end it tapers to a blunt point, and the cutting edge measures about an inch. It has lain so long in the water that it is difficult to say of what kind of stone it is made.

Across the river from Waterville is the home of Mr. Joseph Welton, sheltered on the northwest by a ridge which runs in a southwesterly direction as far as the Waterbury almshouse. Mr. Welton

* Jones's "Antiquities of the Southern Indians," pp. 341-358; Adair's "American Indians," pp. 401, 402; Abbott's "Primitive Industry," pp. 341-343.

has picked up around his house a number of arrow-heads and other chipped implements, some of which he has contributed to the writer's collection. Among these is a semi-lunar knife of slate, similar to that already described, but smaller and somewhat imperfect, and evidently very old. Some years ago, while working the road near the almshouse, Mr. Welton came upon the grave of an Indian child. The skeleton was in a sitting posture. The skull, taken from the earth in a somewhat fragmentary condition, was sent to a friend in a neighboring town. But Mr. Welton reserved for himself, and afterward gave to the writer, certain objects which make the "find" one of peculiar interest. These are toy implements, four in number, some idea of which may be obtained from the accompanying cut. One is a diminutive celt, two inches and a quarter long and three quarters of an inch wide at the cutting edge. Another, two inches and five eighths in length, might be considered a miniature pestle, were it not that at one end it is wedge-shaped. Of the other two pieces, one is axe-shaped, the other nearly square. The latter measures an inch and a half on each side, and neither of them is more than an eighth of an inch in thickness. That these two were designed for toy pendants ("gorgets," as they are sometimes called) is evident from the fact that a perforation had been begun in each. The objects possess a unique interest; associated as they were with the remains of a child, they help us to bring vividly before us what may be called the home life of our aboriginal predecessors. There is nothing to forbid our thinking of these buried trifles as the handiwork of some fond father or elder brother, unfinished at the moment of the child's death and deposited in his grave by a mother's hand.



TOY IMPLEMENTS FROM A CHILD'S GRAVE.

A short distance above Waterville, at Hinchliffe's bridge, there is a ledge called the Deer-steak rocks. In this ledge, near the river, there is a rock-shelter, open to the south, the "roof" of which projects ten or twelve feet. In the spring of 1881, Mr. John Stevens, digging here, picked up within a space ten feet square about sixty arrow and spear heads, perfect or broken. Most of them are of white quartz, some of them carefully finished. Three or four are of a bluish flint-like stone, and one of these is two and a quarter

inches in length. A fragment of pottery was also found, bearing traces of a simple decoration; also three fragments of a perforated article, apparently the remains of a large pipe of European manufacture.

Some distance further north, on the Thomaston road, just above Jericho bridge, there is a bluff, now under cultivation, where quantities of quartz chips are ploughed up. They can be traced sometimes the whole length of a furrow, and may pretty certainly be regarded as indicating the place of an arrow-maker's open-air work-shop.*

A little further up the river, at Reynolds bridge, on the west side, is the residence of Mr. H. F. Reynolds. It stands on a plateau overlooking the river and the road. On the slope near his house, and on the strip of meadow between the road and the river, Mr. Reynolds has picked up arrow-heads and numerous chips. In his small collection is one of the finest specimens the Naugatuck valley has thus far produced. It is a beautiful leaf-shaped spear-head, five inches long and three inches wide. Its outline is symmetrical, the edge is carefully chipped, and the color is milk-white.

In the writer's collection Thomaston is represented by a single specimen. It is an axe, very similar in outline to the sole of a shoe. The length is six and a quarter inches, the width, just below the groove, two inches and a half, whence it narrows gradually to the cutting edge. The groove, which is shallow, is within an inch and a half of the top.

About a mile and a half above Thomaston, on the eastern bank of the river, there used to be a factory and a few houses, bearing the name of Heathenville. The writer was informed by the late Horace Johnson that in his boyhood he used to find arrow-heads and quantities of stone chips at this place. The ground close to the water's edge was full of chips, mostly black.

Some years ago, in the Litchfield correspondence of the *Waterbury American*, appeared the following paragraph:

In a late issue, you speak of a discovery of soapstone dishes, in Rhode Island. There are plenty of them nearer home. I have in my possession a bushel or so of

* About a mile above Jericho bridge, on the east side of the road, which here runs very near the river, is a so-called Indian mortar. It is an excavation in the rock, close to the road. The rock, which is a stratum of mica-slate, dipping to the northwest, is broken away across the mouth, so that the east side of the hole, next the bank, is much higher than the side next the road. The excavation is nearly circular, and is twenty-one inches in diameter. The depth of the main "shaft," measured on the side next the bank, is two feet; measured from the level of the road, it is eight inches. But within and below this there is another hollow, fourteen inches by six, and five inches deep. The stratification of the rock is easily discerned throughout the cavity. That it was ever used by the Indians as a mortar (for grind ng corn), there is no reason to suppose. An Indian trail may have run close by it, but the conditions favorable for the establishment of a village or camping-ground are altogether wanting here. Under almost any circumstances the excavation would have been inconvenient to use as a "mortar." It is undoubtedly of natural rather than artificial origin, and is what geologists term a pot-hole. It would not have been worth while to describe it so fully, except that tradition has so long regarded it as of Indian origin.

fragments of such dishes, and know of two localities where the soapstone was quarried and manufactured. The dishes are very commonly in use among the farmers here, for washing hands, etc.

Having learned that the correspondent from whom this statement came was D. C. Kilbourne, Esq., of East Litchfield, the writer, accompanied by Mr. H. F. Bassett, called on him, and under his guidance visited one of the prehistoric manufactories of soapstone dishes which he had discovered. This manufactory, or open-air work-shop, is situated near "Watch hill," on Spruce brook, a beautiful stream which empties into the Naugatuck a mile and a quarter below the East Litchfield railroad station. Mr. Kilbourne had gathered his large assortment of broken dishes from a strip of meadow-land lying along the left bank of the brook. A new examination of the same ground brought to light many more fragments, of all sizes and shapes, most of them evidently representing dishes that had never been finished but were broken in the making. They were covered outside and inside with tool-marks, and all of them were very rough. In some cases the projecting handles showed a nearer approach to completion than any other part of the dish. Of the specimens collected, that which comes nearest to being a perfect dish is noteworthy for its diminutive size. It is only four inches and a half in length, and three inches high. It is conformed to the regular type, the projecting handles not being lacking; but it is so small that one can not help asking to what use, in cooking or eating, the red man could have put it.

The broken dishes were interesting—sufficiently so to justify carrying away a large quantity of them; but a more important discovery was yet to be made. The writer, going back and forth over the ploughed ground, picked up a piece of quartzite which bore marks of chipping. He soon found another and another, and very readily discovered their character: they were the tools used in shaping and hollowing out the soapstone dishes. Before his exploration was ended he had collected sixty of these stone tools, twenty-five or thirty of which were closely conformed to a well-defined type. They measure from three and a half inches to five inches in length, and in size and shape resemble a man's clenched fist,—supposing the thumb instead of being turned inward to be extended and to rest against the forefinger. The end of the tool represented by the top of the thumb is in each case chipped to a point, and the larger end is chipped and rounded in a more careless way. In addition to the unbroken tools, numerous fragments were found, and a half bushel of quartzite chips, besides two or three good arrow-heads. In the brook quartzite pebbles like those from which the

tools were formed could easily be gathered. A few other tools were found of a different character. One of them is of mica-slate, one end of it remaining in its original condition, the other end reduced by chipping to such a size that it can readily be grasped by the hand. It is, in short, a rude beetle, about a foot long. Two other pieces, pointed like the quartzite tools, are of entirely different material and form. One of them is eight inches in length; of the other only the pointed end remains.

The region in which this prehistoric manufactory was situated abounds in seams and quarries of soapstone. There is a quarry near the top of Chestnut hill in the southwestern part of Torrington, which has been worked of late years, says Orcutt,* "with fairly remunerative success." About a mile east of this, the stone crops out again. There is another quarry in Litchfield, and ledges of soapstone on Bunker hill, Waterbury. In the edge of the wood, near the site of the Spruce brook "workshop," there are excavations from which some of the material used by the Indians was evidently obtained.†

No thorough exploration was made by the writer and his companions with reference to the sources whence the Indians obtained the material for their dishes. It may be that soapstone quarries as interesting as those discovered within recent years near Providence, R. I., and in Amelia county, Va., may be awaiting some enterprising explorer in the vicinity of Spruce brook, or elsewhere in the Naugatuck valley.

To these memoranda concerning "relics" found in ancient Mattatuck may be added brief accounts of two others, belonging outside of Waterbury territory, but close to its borders, which for obvious reasons are likely to be of interest to readers of Waterbury history.

In the autumn of 1834, a piece of "aboriginal sculpture" was unearthed in the town of Litchfield, which is thus noticed by the *Enquirer* of October 2d, of that year:

A discovery of a singular carved stone image or bust, representing the head, neck and breast of a human figure, was made a few days since, on the Bantam river, about forty or fifty rods above the mill-dam, half a mile east of this village.

---

* "History of Torrington," p. 176.

† At several houses in the vicinity large slabs of soapstone, more or less carefully worked, and soapstone "mortars," were found. As Mr. Kilbourne indicated in the *American*, some of these were doing service as wash-bowls. The writer brought home with him one of these mortars, measuring seventeen inches by twelve. The hollow, which is nearly circular, is eight inches in diameter and three inches deep. In the door-yard of a farm-house he found a large slab in which three basins had been hollowed out. The stone is more than three feet long, two feet and nine inches wide at one end and two feet at the other, and ten inches thick. One of the bowls is sixteen inches in diameter, another nine, and another six. It is not at all probable that such stones as these were "got out" and shaped by the aborigines; they are doubtless the product of white men's industry at a period when dishes of any kind were scarce.

Some boys happened to discover near the banks the head of the figure projecting above the ground, which so excited their curiosity that they immediately dug it out and conveyed it to the mill, where it is for the present deposited The image, which is apparently that of a female, is carved from a rough block of the common granite, some part of which is considerably decayed and crumbly, yet must have required more patient and persevering labor than generally belongs to the character of the natives ; and though in point of skill and taste it falls something short of Grecian perfection, it is certainly "pretty well for an Indian." For what pur pose it was intended—whether as an idol for worship, or the attempt of some fond admirer to preserve and immortalize the lovely features of his dusky fair one, or whether it was merely a contrivance of some long-sighted wag of old to set us Yankees a guessing, or even whether it is one hundred or five hundred years old—all is unrevealed; though no doubt some tale is hanging thereby, if we could only find it out. All our American antiquities have this interesting peculiarity, that we know nothing of their history. We have not even the twilight of fabulous story to relieve our curiosity. The past is hidden in deeper obscurity than the future.

This account is reproduced in P. K. Kilbourne's "Sketches." Mr. Kilbourne adds: "This curious relic is now preserved in the cabinet of Yale College."* J. W. Barber, in his "Historical Collections of Connecticut," says: "It is a rude sculpture of brown stone, nearly the size of life, representing a female, with head and shoulders, extending down to the waist. It is now deposited at Yale College, New Haven."†

In January, 1879, inquiry was made of Mr. C. H. Farnam, then curator of the archæological department of the Peabody Museum, New Haven, in reference to this aboriginal relic, and the following reply was received:

I have endeavored this morning to find some trace of the statue you speak of. About 1820, the College turned over to an institution called the "New Haven Museum" all their collection of relics. Upon the failure of this enterprise, the collections were sold, the best specimens going to Boston; but to what museum I can not learn. I suppose the specimen you refer to was among the articles so disposed of, but have no record of it. I have also seen Mr. John W. Barber, but he does not recollect where he heard of the statue. It may be in the Boston Museum, and it might be worth while writing to the owners—though in a show collection of that kind there is probably no one who knows about the particular specimens. I am sorry on my own account, as well as yours, that I cannot give you definite information.

The other relic is of wood, and is said to have been the war-club of Pomperaug, a sachem of the Pootatucks. It is a weapon of uncertain age, evidently old, but in a state of good preservation. Its entire length, head and handle included, is two feet and nine inches. The handle is two feet and two inches long; is two inches thick near the head, tapering to one inch, and is without bark. The head is about six inches in diameter. The club is simply a branch

* P. K. Kilbourne's "Sketches and Chronicles of the Town of Litchfield," Hartford, 1859; p 65.
† P. 456, first edition.

of a tree, apparently buttonwood—from the lower end of which, at a point where another branch shot out, two large excrescences had developed. The two excrescences have grown together on one side, constituting a large knot, upon which the bark still remains. The branch seems to have been cut from its tree by a hatchet, but the small end of the handle shows obvious traces of a saw.

This interesting relic was presented to the writer by Mrs. Emily Goodrich Smith, daughter of the well known S. G. Goodrich ("Peter Parley") and widow of Nathaniel Smith of Woodbury. Mrs. Smith, in a letter accompanying her gift, dated September 17, 1891, assigns its ownership to Pomperaug, "an early distinguished chief of the Pootatucks," and says that "an aged squaw, visiting the burial places of her tribe, gave this club of her ancestor and chief to Nathaniel Smith, Esq., over fifty years ago."*

With the facts before us which Mrs. Smith mentions, it can not be doubted that the club is a genuine Indian relic. But it must be acknowledged that the tradition which ascribes its ownership to a Pootatuck chief named Pomperaug is open to question. Dr. J. H. Trumbull, in his "Indian Names of Places," speaks of Pomeraug as follows:

> Local tradition derives the name from a Potatuck sagamore whose fort was on or near "Castle Rock" in Woodbury; but no evidence to support this derivation has been found in the town or colony records, and the form of the name makes it certain that it originally belonged to a place, not to a person. A heap of stones in the village of Woodbury is supposed to mark the grave of Pomperaug, on which, says Mr. Cothren, "each member of the tribe, as he passed that way, dropped a small stone, in token of his respect for the fame of the deceased." Such memorial stone-heaps were common in New England. From the one in Woodbury both the locality and the mythic sachem probably received their name, which may be interpreted "place of offering" or "contributing."

That "Pomperaug's" war-club in other days must have passed through severe experiences, is evidenced by the fact that in order to reduce a serious fracture in the handle of it an application of thirty-five or forty feet of fine copper wire once had to be made. But in the time to come its fortunes will be different; it is now likely to rest undisturbed in the quiet and seclusion of a collector's cabinet, and afterward to serve as a nucleus of that collection of aboriginal remains which is sometime to adorn the walls of the Bronson Library. When that collection is at length brought together, properly classified, displayed and annotated, the people of Waterbury will have perpetually before them a picture of the life of their aboriginal predecessors of deep significance and of permanent value.

* The donor adds: "Committed to the Rev. Joseph Anderson, D. D., with the request that when he has done with it said club shall go to the Bronson Library, of Waterbury, Conn."

CHAPTER VI.

EARLY ATTEMPTS TO ESTABLISH SETTLEMENTS IN NEW ENGLAND — THE LONDON COMPANY — THE PLYMOUTH COMPANY — THE PILGRIMS — LONDON'S PLANTATION IN MASSACHUSETTS BAY — THE SHIPS OF 1629 — TRANSFER OF THE GOVERNMENT FROM ENGLAND TO NEW ENGLAND — WATERBURY NAMES IN MASSACHUSETTS AND PLYMOUTH IN 1636 — WAHGINNACUT VISITS ENGLISHMEN, TO INDUCE MIGRATION TO THE CONNECTICUT RIVER — DUTCH AT HARTFORD — JOHN OLDHAM, THE FIRST TRADER — PLYMOUTH'S TRADING HOUSE AT WINDSOR — NEWTOWN'S PETITION FOR REMOVAL — MASSACHUSETTS' EFFORTS TO RETAIN THE SETTLERS WITHIN HER JURISDICTION — THE "FORTY-TON BARK" — THE COURT'S GOOD-BY BLESSING — ARRIVAL ON THE CONNECTICUT RIVER — HARDSHIPS CONTENDED WITH DURING THE FIRST WINTER.

IT IS difficult for the inhabitants of the Connecticut of to-day to become thoroughly conscious of the fact that no man, no record, no library in existence, can give the name of a person who lived in any portion of our State three hundred years ago. The attempt at making this truth our own produces a train of thought not altogether pleasing, and brings home in a way that is new the oft-repeated words: Our fathers *were* pilgrims and strangers.

New England had been seen of John and Sebastian Cabot in 1497, and, in 1498, they had sailed along the coast, and their passing glance had secured for England, under the reign of King Henry VII, that possession by sight which England held for nearly three centuries.

In 1602, Bartholomew Gosnold with thirty-two men, had landed on Cape Cod, lingered a month with the intention to settle, and then returned to England.

In 1605, George Weymouth found Gosnold's Cape Cod, followed the coast northward, entered the Kennebec River, ascended it many miles, stole five Indians, and returned to England.

In 1607, George Popham, under the direction of his kinsman, Sir John Popham, with one hundred and twenty colonists, entered the same river, landed at its mouth, and built a village Let us hope that the five Indians who had been stolen, were returned by this early and convenient opportunity. Success did not attend this enter-

prise. George Popham, the leader, died, and the adventurer, Sir John Popham, died, and the weary and disappointed colonists returned to England.

In 1606, not an Englishman was known to be in North America. In that year special interest was awakened in England in the unoccupied lands of the New World. Certain "Lords and Gentlemen" formed two companies, for the settlement of parts of America. Men of London and its vicinity called their combination, "The London Company." Men of Plymouth called their association, "The Plymouth Company." Both companies intended to cause colonies to be established in "Virginia," which name in 1606 served to indicate all that region lying between South Carolina on the south and the most northern part of the State of New York on the north. To the London Company was allotted South Virginia; to the Plymouth Company, North Virginia. It was provided that neither company should plant within one hundred miles of any settlement already begun by the other. This provision serves to account for the lapping of the territory of one company upon that of the other, for South Virginia's northern limit was the south-western point of present Connecticut, while North Virginia's southern limit ran down into present Virginia. From these two companies of London and Plymouth and their successors, have emanated the many patents and grants that confront the investigator with a net-work of rights, difficult to follow through all the complications arising from uncertain bounds.

Sir John Popham's adventure of 1607, already referred to, seems to be the first fruit of the attempt of the English Company of Plymouth to settle North Virginia or New England.

For seven years we are without a record of any attempt at colonization.

In 1614 Captain John Smith explored the shore from Cape Cod to Penobscot River, and gave to the country the name of New England. The following year, he is said to have set sail for the New World, prepared to plant a colony—to have been made a prisoner by a French fleet, and his colony not to have been planted. In the same year Adrian Block, the Dutch navigator, sailed through Long Island Sound, and it is said that he discovered the Connecticut river, and ascended it as far as present Hartford.

If we look for the motives that prompted colonization down to this date we shall find them in the words, profit, proprietorship, and freedom in a new land to do, and, to be.

But here we come to the landing of the Pilgrims, and the strange story of their grant of land along the Delaware River

from the London Company, but with no charter from the King, and their landing, no man may tell why, on bleak Plymouth shore without grant or charter, and their everlasting growth from that day to this—their motive, first and last, being "freedom to worship God," with all the profits and proprietorships possible added thereto.

Mention should here be made of merchant Thomas Weston's seventy-five men, gathered in 1622 from the streets of London, and planted at Wessaguscus, now Weymouth, where they disagreed with the Indians, and, being unwholesome members of society, were aided, most willingly, by the men of Plymouth in their return to England; of Thomas Morton and his followers, who came in the same year, and whose yet-to-be-told history we may not follow, from the time when Miles Standish paid him a visit and sent him across the sea, down to 1630, when he was again returned to England by the Massachusetts Bay Company, his goods confiscated to pay his debts and expenses and for "a canoe he unjustly took from the natives, and his house burned down to the ground in the sight of the Indians, for their satisfaction for many wrongs he had done them from time to time." The above is from the Records of Massachusetts, while a modern historian tells us that the accusation against him "seems to have been based upon the fact that he used the Book of Common Prayer," but the Records give us no hint that he prayed at all.

Soon after the Pilgrims were established, fishing vessels began to visit the coast. They were sent out by English merchants, and were, apparently, the heralds of the great Puritan colonization scheme. A fishing village began to grow on Cape Ann, but it did not thrive. Troubles came upon it, which were softened by the ministrations of Mr. Roger Conant. Thus early we come upon a trail that leads directly to our Waterbury, for, in 1771, Dr. Roger Conant, the grandson in the fifth generation of this Mr. Roger Conant, settler at Salem before 1628, came to Waterbury, where he married in 1774 Elizabeth, daughter of "Thomas Bronson, Esq.," and died during the war of the Revolution, on Long Island. Mr. Roger Conant, by appointment of the owners in England, became the leader of the settlement. The English capitalists soon grew weary of their unprofitable adventure and withdrew from it, leaving the little colony of fishermen and planters ashore, and adrift from help. Roger Conant stood by and drew them away from Cape Ann to Indian Nahumkeeke, often called Naumkeag, and now Salem. When the Puritans came to New England, these men from Cape Ann were already in possession, and are the *old planters* so often referred to, and to whom special rights adhered because of their

possessive priority — the beaver trade and the raising of tobacco being of the number.

There was another venture made that deserves mention, that of Captain Wollaston, who, about the year 1625, brought over a company of "indented" white servants; but not finding a market for their labor he, it is said, after a tarry at Mount Wollaston, otherwise Morton's Merry Mount, and now Braintree, "carried them to Virginia and sold them [their labor] there."

Thus it is found that the only band of immigrants that had held to the soil, despite every disadvantage, had been the Pilgrims of Plymouth, and they had lived largely on things invisible to Lords of Trade in England or elsewhere. This little band of one hundred and one in 1620, and forty-five in 1621, had, in 1628, become three hundred, when the Puritan exodus began. "Mr. John Endicott and some with him were sent to begin a plantation, in 1628, at Massachusetts Bay." These were followed, in 1629, by three hundred men, eighty women, and twenty-six children, with one hundred and forty head of cattle and forty sheep, which set sail, in three ships, for London's Plantation in the Massachusetts Bay. It is difficult to resist the temptation to give items concerning the fitting out of these ships. No Arctic expedition of to-day could be more carefully and thoughtfully equipped than were the George Bonaventure, the Talbot, and the Lion's Whelp, by the English Company of men (and one woman whose name is unknown), who ventured their money in the enterprise. There had been great content the year before when Mr. Endicott had given himself to the company, and when Rev. Mr. Higginson adventured himself in 1629, great was the joy among the capitalists. It gave good heart to the work. Mr. Higginson came in the Talbot, Rev. Mr. Skelton in the George Bonaventure, bringing with him his library of fifty volumes. Rev. Mr. Bright, who had been trained up under Rev. John Davenport, came in the Lion's Whelp. It is interesting to note that Mr. Davenport and Mr. Theophilus Eaton were both adventurers in the Puritan settlement of the Bay, and that its first three ministers were approved by Mr. Davenport.

Besides the three ministers, the ships bore almost everything, including the "English Bible in folio of the last print," the Book of Common Prayer, the Charter itself, in the care of Mr. Samuel Sharp, and the oath that was to be administered on the ship's arrival to Mr. Endicott, the elected Governor. In their cargoes were mill stones, and stones of peaches, plums, filberts and cherries; "kernells" of pear, apple, quince and "pomegranats;" seeds of liquorice, woad, hemp, flax and madder; roots of potatoes and hops;

utensils of pewter, brass, copper, and leather; hogsheads of wheat, rye, barley, oats, beans, pease, and "bieffe;" thousands of bread; hundreds of cheese, and codfish; gallons of olive oil, and Spanish wyne; tuns of water, and beer; thousands of billets of wood, beside the loads of chalk, the thousands of brick, and "chauldrens of sea coales," that were cast in the "ballast of the shipps."

To these, and other items, must be added the apparel of three hundred men, and the long list of the munitions of death with which each ship was freighted. There were ensigns—"partisans, for captain and lieutenant," halberts, for sergeants—muskets with fire locks, four foot in the barrel, without rests—long fowling pieces, six and a half feet long—full muskets, four feet in the barrel, with "match-cocks" and rests—bandaleeres, each with a bullet bag—horn flasks, to hold a pound apiece—"cosletts," pikes and half pikes—barrels of powder and small shot—eight pieces of land ordnance, for the fort—whole culverings—demiculverings—sackers and iron drakes—great shot, and drums—with a sword, and a belt for every one of the three hundred men.

After this manner was carried on the great Puritan exodus between 1630 and 1640. Time and space have been given to the three ships named, because Waterbury is, in a certain way, linked to them in its history. Their passengers came under the conduct of a close corporation, fully entitled to govern and make its own laws, subject only to the Crown of England. The Governor and Council of Massachusetts Bay, *in New England*, came, governed *most minutely* by the General Court of the Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay, *in London*—and many of the laws, the severity of which has hung like a pall over the memory of Puritan and Pilgrim, will be found to have been imposed upon them by the power that lay behind the local government. A list of the passengers in the three ships, if it exists, will give to us, among others, the names of the men who came as planters, and paid their five pounds each for passage—the names of those who came under engagements to the company for special services—as vine dressers, makers of salt, hunters, shipwrights, iron-workers, and other artisans necessary to the achievement of a successful plantation. The Pilgrim, the Mayflower and the Fower Sisters soon crossed the ocean, each undoubtedly bringing its one hundred and twenty-five passengers—the number permitted. These were soon followed by scores of ships, eight having arrived within a single week.

To Governor Matthew Craddock, by far the largest adventurer in this colony-building, although he seems never to have visited America, belongs the honor of having suggested the removal of the

government itself from England to New England. The transfer was made in 1630 in the ship Arbella, which arrived on June 12. It brought, as a passenger, John Winthrop, who had been elected in England as governor of the Company to succeed Governor Craddock, and who superseded Governor Endicott, who had governed the Massachusetts Bay Colony in this country but six months. There are no lists, known to the writer, of the passengers who came in the six ships here mentioned, by which the great emigration was inaugurated.

While it is apparent that the number of men who were made freemen in the colony was not more than one in five of the inhabitants subject to military duty, yet we find among the freemen in the first list, that containing the names of those who were admitted to the honor on the eighteenth of May, 1631, three family names, held by three of the first proprietors of Waterbury. They are Richardson, Gaylord, and Jones. Richards, Welton, Porter, Andrews, and Gridley had been added to the list by 1634; Warner, Hopkins, Stanley, Newell, Scott, and Lanckton, before March of 1635, while Judd—and his name was Thomas—and Carrington appear before June of 1636; thus connecting more than one-half of the first settlers of Waterbury with the Puritans of the Bay. If we turn to the Plymouth Colony, we shall find there also the names of Hopkins, Barnes, Andrews, Jones, Richards, and Stanley, while, in both colonies, we may find many other names that have made, and are making, worthy records in the history of our town, whose bearers were already residents in New England before the migration to Connecticut began.

Going back to the statement that no man can give to us the name of an inhabitant of Connecticut three hundred years ago, we may add to it, that the most distant recorded echo of human footsteps on its soil comes down to us through only two hundred and sixty years. The footsteps are those of Wahginnacut, an Indian. The story of white men in the Massachusetts had come to him, and he perhaps thought, in his human, Indian heart, that white men would be good to have in Connecticut. Wahginnacut had a good and human reason for his thought. As nearly as the story can now be told, the Indians of Connecticut River had passed through a quarrel with the Pequot or Thames River Indians, the outcome of which had been that the Pequot tribe had seized the lands of Wahginnacut's tribe along the river; and the hope that illumined his dusky mind was, that the presence of white men would restore to the native Indians the lost valley of their fathers. Inspired with this hope, Wahginnacut traveled in 1631 from the Connecticut

River to Massachusetts, and paid a visit to Governor Winthrop at the Bay, and to Governor Winslow at Plymouth, to induce migration to his noble river. He offered, in his princely way, to furnish eighty beaver skins a year—and this was at a time when beaver was as good as gold, and we have Governor Craddock's word for it, that it should fetch in the English market pound for pound. It was a large salary that Wahginnacut offered to Englishmen for dwelling in his land, for he added to the beaver the promise to furnish corn for the white men; and yet, we have been *told* that the Indians were not husbandmen before their demoralization began —and this in face of the fact that captain, or passengers, or crew of the Mayflower, robbed the storehouses of corn, that the Indians of Cape Cod had laid up for the season of 1621.

For a time, the proffers of the Indian seem to have been made in vain, for neither company availed itself of his information, or accepted his offerings; but two years later, in the autumn of 1633, the seed that he had sown gave signs of growth. Plymouth Colony made a venture, and, so far as we know, it was made on the strength of Wahginnacut's representations. The frame of a trading-house had been made ready and placed on board a small vessel. Lieutenant William Holmes commanded the expedition, and an Indian, Nattawamut, a sachem, was its pilot.

Already the Pequot Indians had made sale of lands on the Connecticut River to the Dutch, lands that had been wrested from Nattawamut's tribe. The Dutch had taken possession of a point at Hartford, and when the Plymouth vessel sailed into and up the river, on its western bank a mound had been raised and two guns were pointing riverward. Lieutenant Holmes did not obey the signal from the fort or guns, but sailed on, unharmed, to the site of present Windsor. There, land was bought from the Connecticut River Indians, through Nattawamut. The trading-house was set up and garrisoned and the vessel went back to Plymouth, bearing what, for cargo, we know not, but we are told that the pilot, soon after his faithful service, died of small pox.

It will be remembered that this trading-house was built in the autumn of 1633, under the auspices of Plymouth Colony. Massachusetts Bay had been invited to join in the venture, but declined, giving at the same time its consent to the work, in so far as it might have jurisdiction over the territory to be occupied.

Through the regions usually characterized by writers as "pathless wilderness," it is well known there existed Indian thoroughfares, trails, and paths. The native Indian was, by nature and by practice, a traveler. He wandered, from very love of wandering—he roamed,

as a hunter—he visited his kindred tribes—he journeyed to surround council fires—he attended dances far and near—he failed not to be present at the annual games, held on natural plains like our own Manhan meadows, and he well knew how to mark a new pathway for the white man from plantation to plantation. Add to this the well known habit of the inland tribes of going down to the sea to spend their summer days in fishing and digging clams, drying the clams in the sun and stringing them for winter store of food, and we shall not find it difficult to account for certain paths that existed, without apparent reason, at a very early date. The path, or trail, or road, as it is called, mentioned in 1674, from Milford to Farmington, is a case in point. This trail was probably made by the Indians of Tunxis Sepus, before Farmington came into being. The Indians of Farmington, without doubt, knew all about the fine fishing and clamming ground around Milford, long before Englishmen came. Milford was a favorite dwelling place; Ansantawae had his "big wigwam" on Charles Island, we are told by Lambert, and the tribe gathered there. The very fact that in 1640 it was necessary for the first settlers of Milford to surround themselves with a palisado a mile square, is eloquent of the number of their Indian neighbors, while at Quinnipiac there was no need of a palisado, not above forty-seven warriors dwelling there.

It was some such path, doubtless, through which, in the summer of 1633, the great Indian trader, John Oldham, "and three with him," came to Connecticut. The glimpses that we get, through the rifts in events, of Oldham, reveal a splendid, hopeful creature, through whose vision prosperity danced with a grace that in 1629 kept three ships waiting in England for two months, while he set forth to the gentlemen who were the adventurers the gains of three for one that could be made, if certain trading powers were conferred upon him. Oldham deserves a monument! He and the three unknown men with him were Connecticut's first traders. They had returned to the Bay by the fourth of September in that year, and it was in the same autumn that the vessel from Plymouth brought the trading-house into the river.

Oldham reported that the sachem "used them kindly and gave them some beaver." He estimated the land distance to be about one hundred and sixty miles, and said that *he lodged in Indian towns all the way.* He also "brought some black lead, whereof the Indians told him there was a whole rock."

One can well imagine how this enthusiast, on his return, set the glories of Connecticut valley forth to the men who gathered to learn the story he had to tell. Three men (the name of but one is

given, as "Hall") were moved by it to set out in the cold of November, to trade for themselves. Governor Winthrop records that they lost themselves, endured much misery, could not trade because the Indians were dying of small-pox, and returned on the twentieth of January. To the imagination of John Oldham, brisk and fertile, and stirring with life and a very solid faith in itself, we may safely attribute the settlement of the valley, at so early a date. The trading venture of the men of Plymouth, and the overland journey of Oldham, seem to have been brought about by Wahginnacut's visit to the eastward. The other items that we have been able to glean concerning Connecticut in the year 1633, are the following: Oct. 2, "The bark Blessing, which had been sent to the southward, returned. She had been at an island over against Connecticut, called Long Island, because it is near fifty leagues long. There, they had store of the best wampumpeak, both white and blue. They have many canoes, so great as one will carry eighty men. They were also in the river of Connecticut, which is barred at the entrance, so as they could not find above one fathom of water."

On the twenty-first of January following, in the same year, news was received at Massachusetts that Captain Stone, putting in at the mouth of Connecticut, "on his way to Virginia, where the Pequin* inhabit, was there cut off by them, with all his company, being eight." Within four months after the return of Hall, we find Newtown, now Cambridge, petitioning the court for liberty to remove the town to a more commodious site. On May 13, 1634, the inhabitants were granted leave to seek out some convenient place for themselves, with the promise that it should be confirmed to them for a habitation, provided that it did not take in any place to prejudice a plantation already settled.

In this permit, no limit of jurisdiction was included, and, as early as July, "six men of Newtown went in the Blessing, to discover Connecticut River, intending to remove their town thither." We are left without any knowledge of the work accomplished by these six unknown men. It is probable that they had for a fellow passenger Governor Winslow of Plymouth, for he visited the Plymouth trading-house in his "bark," that summer. It is also possible and even probable that the tradition regarding the presence of Englishmen at Wethersfield in the winter of 1634, is based upon this visit and its results for a foundation; if so, the men were not Watertown men who were there, but Newtown men, as is proven by the fact that it was not until May of 1635, that Watertown petitioned for leave to remove. It is well known that present Hartford was

* The Pequots.

formerly Newtown; Windsor was Dorchester, and Wethersfield was Watertown, respectively named from the towns of the same names in the Bay, whence most of their first settlers came.

In September 1634, the court convened, and its most important business was the serious discussion regarding the removal of Newtown to Connecticut. "The matter was debated divers days and many reasons alledged pro and con." Newtown men complained of the want of accommodation for their cattle, "so as they were not able to maintain their ministers." They had no room to receive more of their friends to help them. The towns were too near each other. Connecticut was fruitful and commodious, and Dutch or English would possess it soon. To these reasons was added, "the strong bent of their spirits," urging them to go.

Massachusetts said that these men ought not to depart, because they were bound by oath to seek the welfare of the commonwealth, which was in danger, being weak, and the departure of Mr. Hooker would not only draw away many already in the Bay but would divert others from it. Beside, they who might go would be exposed to evident peril from the Dutch and Indians, "and also from our own State at home, who would not endure they should sit down, without a patent, in any place which our king lays claim unto." The outcome was, that both Boston and Watertown offered Newtown enlarged accommodations. The congregation of Newtown accepted, for the time, the offer of the towns, and the fear of their going forth was removed.

The General Court had learned wisdom by the action of Newtown, and, when in May of 1635 Watertown and Rocksbury, and in June, Dorchester sent up, asking permission to remove, the court granted all the requests, but limited the territory to some place within the jurisdiction of the Court.

A careful reading of the records of Massachusetts Bay, from 1630 to 1636, and of Connecticut colony from 1636 to any subsequent date, will reveal to the reader the wisdom of the migration to Connecticut.

The men who came to Wethersfield, Hartford, and Windsor, were not the men who could have "sat down in peace" under the jurisdiction of the Bay. It is well known that one man of their number, Thomas Hooker, could dispense "the shines of his favour" upon colony or continent—for, to the light of one sermon of his we owe the Constitution of our State and of our United States.

We take but a step within the Records of Massachusetts in the year 1635, before we find the wisdom of the serpent well delineated in the Court's organized opposition to Connecticut's first attempts at

settlement. It squirms in the very laws enacted in that year, and repealed when there was no longer use for them. Certain of the men who wished to leave had taken the Freeman's Oath. In the beginning of 1635, it was ordered that every man, sixteen years or older, who had been six months in the jurisdiction, servants included, should take the oath of a Resident, with punishment at the discretion of the court, upon refusal—thus placing bonds upon themselves to remain within the jurisdiction of the Bay. If any resident should presume to leave without due permission, special laws were made for his speedy return by every means that could be pressed into service, on land or sea. The way was still farther hedged by an enactment that forbade any man to carry out of the jurisdiction a bushel of corn without the consent of the governor, or an assistant, under penalty of eight shillings, when corn was selling for five shillings. Another law was made, forbidding resident or stranger to buy any commodity whatever from any ship, under penalty of confiscation, without like permission. Meanwhile, the elders and brethren of every church were entreated "to devise one uniform order of discipline in the churches agreeable to the Scriptures, and to consider how far the magistrates were bound to interpose for the preservation of uniformity." This was, perhaps, the first open appeal from Court to Church. The battle was between the adherents of a "Covenant of Works," and a "Covenant of Grace," and we learn incidentally that Mr. Hooker was believed, by one man at least, *not* to preach a "Covenant of Works."

It is well known that the corner stone of Church and State in the Bay was laid in mortar mixed only by church members, but a new enactment went forth at this time. It is not clear that it was aimed at the churches and congregations that removed to Connecticut, but there is nothing to evidence that such was not the case. It forbade a man the rights of citizenship, even though a church member, unless the particular church of which he was a member *had been gathered with the consent of the neighboring churches and elders.*

The times were stirring with events. The first military organization of the colony of twelve towns took place.

But the crowning disturber of the period was Mrs. William Hutchinson, who came to Massachusetts about 1634, with her husband and son Edward. With her individuality, her able gifts, and her undoubted charm of manner, she wrought what was believed by the Puritans of the Puritans to be great mischief, by her daring flights of liberty of belief and thought. It is hard to understand why the court allotted her to be kept prisoner by one of her alleged captives, John Cotton, but the Puritans were a mysterious people,

and we need an interpreter. It finally became necessary in the eyes of the Court to deprive a considerable number of the staid inhabitants, notably fifty-nine men of Boston, of all fire-arms or other means of offense and defense. The very permits to the towns for removal, that have been cited, were accompanied by an edict, under which a committee was appointed to imprison persons suspected to be enemies to the Commonwealth and to bring in, "alive or dead, such as should refuse to come under command or restraint." Did this mean such as should attempt to escape from jurisdiction into Connecticut?

This edict had been issued but a few days, when an arrival from England wrought a magical change in the hard heart of the Massachusetts Court. The arrival was only a little forty-ton bark, with twenty men in it, who were called servants. The bark and the men had been sent over by Sir Richard Saltonstall. The magic of the affair was, that they were "to go plant at Connecticut." The Court serpent at once became a courting-dove—and brooded her departing children with "three pieces to fortifie themselves withall." Two small pieces of artillery were also lent to them for the same purpose, and six barrels of powder granted; two out of Watertown; two out of Dorchester, and two out of *Rocksbury*. To these were added two hundred shot, all of which Captain Underhill and Mr. Beecher (also a captain) were to deliver—and the Connecticut towns were granted liberty to choose their own constable.

There was evident haste to take possession of the new territory before Sir Richard Saltonstall's men should begin their settlement, and the colonists, anxious to depart for Connecticut, went forth with the good-by blessing of the Court. It will be noticed that there was no requisition of powder from Newtown. This may have been because six men of that place (now Cambridge) were already upon the Connecticut River, for we know that they were there as early as July of 1634. Governor Winthrop tells us that the men of Dorchester were set down near the Plymouth trading-house (at Windsor), in August, 1635, at which date they had been there long enough to cause the Dutch to send home into Holland for commission to deal with the English at Connecticut.

That the inhabitants were at Wethersfield early, may be inferred from the fact that permission was given to Watertown to migrate early in May, and dismission granted by the church of the same place to members to form anew in a church covenant in Connecticut on the 29th of the same month. We find also that if the inhabitants were not removed from Watertown in Massachusetts to Watertown on the River, by the last of October, 1636, their interest in the lands to be divided was to be forfeited.

By the 6th of October, we learn from the journal of Governor Winthrop, that the three towns were *gone* to Connecticut. On the day that Winthrop recorded that fact he tells us that there arrived two great ships, the Defence and the Abigail. John Winthrop, Jr., who had been in England for a number of months, and Sir Henry Vane were passengers on the ships. The fame of Connecticut had been carried across the sea. Men of station and fortune in England had secured a patent and charter and resolved to establish a new colony along the banks of the beautiful river. John Winthrop seems to have gone abroad on this very mission, for he returned with authority "from Lord Say, Lord Brook, and divers other great persons in England, to begin a plantation, and to be its governor." Men and ammunition and two thousand pounds in money he had, to begin a fortification at the mouth of the river. Massachusetts Bay took the part of her colony children when Sir Henry Vane treated with the magistrates concerning the three towns, gone thither. Sir Henry Vane thought that the towns should give place to the new commission, and Massachusetts seems to have demanded full satisfaction, in case they were required to do so.

It was November before the new "Governor Winthrop, Jr.," by the appointment of the "Lords of Connecticut," sent a bark and about twenty men to take possession, and to begin building. This little expedition was only just off for its work, when there came in "a small Norsey bark, with one Gardiner, an expert engineer or work-base, and provisions of all sorts, to begin a fort at Saybrook."

Nature frowned mightily upon little Connecticut in her first efforts at life. Her Indian children had been so reduced in numbers by small-pox in 1634, that the winter of 1635 found scanty store of corn or other provisions awaiting the emergency that came upon the white settlers when their own provision ships failed to arrive.

The overland route was probably taken in the summer or autumn of 1635. The goods and provisions of the little company went by sea in two shallops, or barks. An east wind arose in the night. The boats were cast away upon "Browns Island near the Gurnetts Nose," and every man was drowned. Meanwhile, the people were waiting, not knowing why the lost barks failed them. Winter came before its time. Snow fell, when it was only time for leaves to fall. Early in November it was knee-deep. Before the ninth of the month six men had wandered for ten days in the cold and the snow in their efforts to reach Plymouth, having been cast away in "Manamett" Bay, on their return from Connecticut. The fifteenth of November the river was closed by ice, thus cutting off, most completely, all hope of their provisions reaching them by sea. The day

after the river was frozen, twelve men set out for Massachusetts, to secure help.

Of this journey, we have the following record: "November 26, 1635, there came twelve men from Connecticut. They had been ten days upon their journey and had lost one of their company drowned in the ice by the way, and had been all starved, but that by God's providence they lighted upon an Indian wigwam."

In their extremity, and having, it would seem, full faith that their lost barks would come to the river's mouth, about seventy men and women determined to brave the perils of a journey to meet them. Perhaps they also had some hope of relief from the provisions that were sent by the thirty-ton bark for the twenty men, at the fort, in the beginning of November.

They did not meet the expected help, but they found the ship Rebecca of sixty tons. It is not quite clear whether the company went on board the Rebecca twenty miles up the river or at the river's mouth. Winthrop tells us that two days before, the ship had been frozen in twenty miles above the sound, and that it ran upon a bar in getting to sea and was forced to unload before it could get off. He also adds that the Rebecca was set free from the ice by a small rain. Historians tell us that these starving people cut it out. They arrived in Massachusetts December 10, having been but five days at sea, "which was a great mercy of God, for otherwise they had all perished with famine, as some did."

A little later, Winthrop tells us that those of Dorchester who had removed their cattle to Connecticut before winter, lost the greater part of them, "but some, which arrived at the eastern bank too late to be taken over, lived all the winter without any hay; that the people were put to great straits for want of provisions. They ate acorns and malt and grains."

The hardships and suffering of that 1635 winter, have never been told—can never be known. The heroism of it has slipped noiselessly down into unbroken silence. The names even of the men and the women who stayed to eat acorns and malt, or who wandered in snow and cold, without food, to the river's mouth; or of those who braved the journey overland, or who perished by the way, are utterly unknown. But this we do know—that of the men and women who had part in the events outlined in this migration, were the fathers and mothers or the grandfathers and grandmothers of men and women who, two hundred and fourteen years ago, made their homes in the leafy basin that holds within its hill-notched rim the Waterbury of to-day.

CHAPTER VII.

MASSACHUSETTS BAY COLONY GOVERNS CONNECTICUT—JOHN OLDHAM AND THE PEQUOT WAR—CONNECTICUT COLONY A MILITARY ORGANIZATION—GOVERNMENT BY THE WILL OF THE PEOPLE—THE FIRST GOVERNOR—BEGINNINGS OF TOWNS—FARMINGTON PLANTATION—GROWTH OF LAWS—TROUBLES FROM AND WITH INDIANS—FREEMEN ADMITTED—LAND BOUGHT AT DERBY—CONNECTICUT OBTAINS A CHARTER FROM KING CHARLES II—NEW HAVEN COLONY UNITES WITH CONNECTICUT—FORMATION OF COUNTIES—COUNTY COURTS.

THE first civil officer in Connecticut was William Westwood. He was appointed by Massachusetts Bay constable of the plantations on Connecticut River in September, 1635, and seems to have been the sole representative of Law and Order during the first six months of the existence of the Colony. "John Winthrop, Jr., Governor"—as the son was called by the father, Governor John Winthrop of Massachusetts Bay—had apparently no desire to exercise authority over the colonists at Connecticut, although he had been commissioned to do so by the "Lords of Connecticut" in England. Winthrop was on the ground in the beginning of the year 1636, and remained for several months either up the river with the new towns, or at the fort at the mouth of the river. The General Court of the Bay, therefore, arose to the emergency of the hour in March, 1636, and created a provisional government, placing it in the hands of eight persons selected out of the number of their "loving friends, neighbors, freemen, and members, gone, and to go, unto the river." William Westwood was one of the eight. He had been appointed to the office of constable in 1635, and this appointment gives his name to us as a resident of Connecticut during the winter of that year. It was on the last day of May that Mr. Hooker and the rest of his congregation set off for Connecticut. We all know that this company went by land, and that Mrs. Hooker was carried in a horse-litter; that the company drove one hundred and sixty cattle, and fed of their milk by the way. It may not be as generally known that this company, when leaving Massachusetts, turned their backs upon fifteen great ships riding at anchor in the bay, so brisk was the business of emigration as then carried on, and that the echoes had scarcely died away from the volley of great shot fired by

the fleet on the election of Sir Henry Vane as governor. The first court was held at Hartford—then Newtown—in 1636. "Newtowne" in Massachusetts became Cambridge in 1638; Newtown in Connecticut became "Hartford Towne" in 1636. Five of the eight members of the government were present. Henry Stiles was the first legal culprit in the colony. He traded a "peece" for corn with the Indians. He was ordered to regain it in a fair and legal way. The first act of legislation was an order forbidding to trade fire-arms, powder or shot with the natives. To this law the people had been obedient in Massachusetts. That the first months of civilized living in the river-valley were not months of the apprehension of evil from the Indian is evident; for it was not until after the seventh of June, 1636, that a watch was established, and even then it was to begin and end only when ordered by authority.

Peace and prosperity reigned until July, when John Oldham came upon the scene in a most tragic manner. He had been out a long time on one of his trading expeditions; had visited the Pequot region and passed on to Block Island. John Oldham's personal properties and his real estate were widely scattered; his interests were many. He seems to have acted as agent for Governor Craddock in England, and for others. "One John Gallop, with one more and two little boys," passing through Long Island Sound, saw and recognized his pinnace about two miles from Block Island, in the hands of fourteen Indians. Gallop at once made war upon boat and Indian crew. After the onslaught was over, certain of the savages having leaped into the sea, three Indians were left alive. Two of them were prisoned in the hold of Oldham's boat. One, having surrendered to Gallop, was bound and placed in his boat. Another surrenderer had been bound and dropped overboard. Oldham's body, still warm, was found under a seine. After committing it to the sea, Gallop sailed away with the pinnace in tow, but, in the night, the wind rising, it was cast adrift, with the Indians in its hold. Later, Gallop's prisoner implicated the Narragansetts in the murder of Oldham.

Up to this time, it is believed that but one attack had been made by Indians upon white men within the limits of Connecticut. A Captain Stone, then of Virginia, but from indications the same Captain Stone who had been forbidden under penalty of death to reenter Massachusetts jurisdiction, and who was accounted a worthless person, had, three years earlier, been slain, with his company of eight persons. In 1634, certain of the Pequots desiring a treaty with Massachusetts Bay, declared that the sachem who had been guilty of this crime had been killed by the Dutch, and

that all but two of the Indians engaged in the murder had died of small-pox, and that Stone himself had provoked the deed by seizing two Indians, whom he bound and conveyed to his boat, compelling them to pilot it up the river. It was now the summer of 1636, and "The Bay" had made no effort to punish the crime or seek redress for the murder of this captain of Virginia, or for his crew.

The news of the killing of John Oldham aroused the people of Massachusetts to a spirit of indignation, the vindictiveness of which causes us, for the time, to regret our English blood. They made haste to gather their warriors. In less than five weeks, ninety men under four commanders, and generaled by Endicott himself, set forth for war. Their commission bade them "put to death the men of Block Island, make of the women and children prisoners; and thence to go to the Pequots on the river Thames and demand the murderers of Captain Stone. If they refused, to demand as hostages Indian children. If denied, to take the hostages by force." As we have seen, two years had passed by; negotiations had more than once been carried on between "The Bay" and the Pequots, but no attempt had been made to secure the two Indian murderers who were left alive, showing that Stone's death was not a bereavement to the colony; but Oldham, with whom they had often differed, had a strong hold on their regard, and they desired to avenge his death.

Block Island, as we see it to-day, does not seem an easy place for the men of two Indian towns to hide in, but hide they did in the brush-wood of oak that was so dense that men could only walk in file, so effectively, that ninety Englishmen could not find them in a two-days' search. When making a landing, about forty Indians had "entertained" them with their arrows, but these had immediately disappeared in the undergrowth. The Englishmen departed after having utterly destroyed two plantations, three miles apart, of sixty wigwams, "some of which were very large and fair," and two hundred acres of corn and seven canoes. How many Indians they killed by firing into the thickets they knew not, but Winthrop tells us that not a hair fell from the head of any one of the ninety men, "nor any sick or feeble person among them,"—the light scratch of an arrow upon the neck of one man and the foot of another not being apparently worth the mention. Going thence to the Connecticut shore the ninety men were joined by twenty more. These were doubtless Captain Underhill's twenty men who had been lent to the Saybrook fort by "The Bay," and we learn, incidentally, that they remained there three months. Augmented by this force the boats, four in number, set sail for the Thames river. There they proceeded to do all the harm in their power to the Pequots. They

burned wigwams on the left bank of the river and on the right, destroyed corn, killed, it is said, fourteen Indians, wounded forty, and departed entirely unharmed. Alas! The blood-thirsty savage! But he learned, if slowly, the lesson of avengement from the heralds of the Gospel of Peace. Six months later "a general fast was kept in all the churches in 'The Bay' because, among other causes, of the dangers of those at Connecticut and of ourselves also by the Indians." Oh, the deep satire of that fast! (that is, as seen from our point of view). No wonder is it that "those of Connecticut showed themselves unsatisfied with this expedition against the Indians, finding themselves in danger," and compelled to join in the war of extermination which soon followed.

No wonder is it that the Pequots found their way up the river in May, of 1637, as far as Wethersfield and avenged their losses by killing and making captives. They killed six men, three women, and carried captive two young girls. This was the news by which Mr. Haynes, the first elected governor of the colony, was met at Saybrook about the fifth of May, 1637, when on his way with his family to join his fortunes with the men up the river. He wrote to Governor Winthrop from Saybrook, announcing this first trouble with the Indians. History has it, but the authority is unknown to the writer, that the people of Wethersfield in buying their land from a friendly Indian, had promised that he might remain within the town limits, but expelled him, and that this violation of the treaty, as it were, with the Indian, caused him to bring the Pequots upon the settlement. We hope, for the good name of our fathers, that this is not true; but subsequent events create a strong probability that the statement was founded on fact. One of the pleasantest things that we have to record is that the two English maids were returned unharmed to their homes before May ended by the order of the Dutch Governor, who sent a sloop demanding them. When refused, he threatened to break his treaty with the Indians, and seized hostages with which he ransomed the captives.

The work of the Pequots at Wethersfield was accomplished before the first of May, for on that day the ninth session of court was held at Hartford. Six of the original members of it were present, and nine men called "comitties" appear in connection with its officers. Offensive war was declared against the "Pequoitt." Ninety men were levied out of the three plantations. Stricken Wethersfield furnished but eighteen of the number. The preparatory steps of this first war in our state are so simple that we may be forgiven for giving them. It must be kept in mind that every Englishman known to be within the limits of our state was confined to the three

gatherings of humanity up the river, and the men, possibly forty, who were in and about the fort at the river's mouth.

With the ninety men went twenty "Armour" and 180 bushels of corn. Of this corn, each plantation was to bake into biscuit one-half of its proportion if by any means it could do so; the other half was to be in ground meal. "For the captain and the sick men," there was to be a hogshead of good "beare," three or four gallons of strong water and two gallons of "sacke." The suet, butter, oatmeal, pease, salt and five hundred of fish, Hartford furnished. Windsor provided the pork, rice and cheese; while unfortunate Wethersfield had to give but a single bushel of "Indian Beanes." Every soldier carried one pound of powder, four of shot, and twenty "bulletts." From the river's mouth was to be taken a barrel of powder and a light gun, if it could be carried.

Thus equipped, the soldiers of Connecticut Colony set forth to perform deeds forced upon them by the cruel onslaught of Endicott upon the Indians. Thus equipped, they sailed past the fort ornamented by the heads of seven slain Pequots. No man worthy of the name can read of this onslaught without horror of spirit, or think of it without whole-souled pity and poignant regret. Alas, for the poor Pequot! Treacherous he may have been, but no warrior was he! He could die in hundreds and he did, while but a single Englishman gave up his life in the slaughter. War it could not be called. The attitude of the two races was permanently changed by it Faith in the white man departed for ever from the Indian. Englishmen looked with guilty suspicion upon the Red man to the end. Confidence expired in blood and flame. Peace was gone from the land. Henceforth, life became a series of efforts to protect itself. It does not in any degree relieve the repulsiveness of the situation to take in the broad view of the natural selection of the races. In their turn, the Indians were avenged. A century of care and perplexity, accompanied by wakeful nights and anxious days, often emphasized by present terror and cruel death, was borne by the guilty and by the innocent. To-day, interest is beginning to develop itself in regard to this Indian, whom, every year, we have been driving into thickets of wrongs, until he has degenerated into what he is. And what is he?

In the Soldiers' Field, at Hartford, we find as land owners three Waterbury names: John Warner, John Bronson and Thomas Barnes, the father of Benjamin of Mattatuck, who, we have reason to think, were soldiers in this Pequot war. On the second of June, 1637, thirty men were sent out of the three plantations into the Pequot country, to maintain the right that "God, by conquest," had given

them. Crops had suffered from want of attention, during the weeks of war, and the following February, Indian corn was not to be had, except from the Indians, who were treated very unfairly even in this thing. John Oldham's estate was the first settled in Connecticut, and the court had much pains and trouble regarding it.

Connecticut, by virtue of her conquest, began at once to collect tribute from the Indians, and in three years' time, the magistrates at Hartford were sending all the way to Uncoway, our Fairfield, to collect it. It is well known that the pursuit of the Pequots to their final refuge gave to Englishmen their knowledge of the sea-coast lying to the westward towards the Dutch, and opened the way for the settlements at New Haven and Milford, which had their beginnings in the next year, and that the result of the war made of Connecticut colony a military organization, almost to a unit. Every man above sixteen years old was to bear arms, except he was excused by the court, or unless he was a church officer or an officer of the General or other Courts. There was a magazine of powder and shot in every plantation, fifty corslets were provided "and kept in the meeting-house," * at Hartford, and every military man was continually to have in his house "half a pound of good powder, two pounds of bullets and a pound of match." Captain John Mason was the public military officer of the plantations. He was to train the men in each town ten days in the year; but not in June or July—Mason to give a week's warning. Watch by night and ward by day began. And thus was the century of care and tribulation inaugurated by our fathers in the towns on the river.

Connecticut's treatment of the Indians after the subjugation and well-nigh extermination of the Pequot tribe, is a study at once curious and most interesting. She held out her mailed hand for tribute; extended a legal protectorate over a right or two that the Red man might possibly be thought to own by virtue of his creation; admitted in many ways, with apparent unconsciousness, the wrongs she committed against him (as that in the Wethersfield trouble "the first breach was on the part of the English);" held him off, and lured him on, and knew no more what to do with him then than we do now. She tried quite earnestly to convert him; at the same time holding him responsible for crimes that he never committed, and possibly knew nothing about. The Indians rebelled against imputed sin and other wrongs to such a degree that a whole century passed away before a chief of the Indian natives sought admission to a Christian church. When he came, his name was Ben Uncas, a

* This gives the date of the first meeting-house at Hartford, as 1637.

sachem of the Mohegans. Being willing to encourage so good "a beginning, the Assembly desired the Governor to procure for him a coate made in the English fashion, and a hat, and for his wife a gown." The desire was granted.

In the end of the year 1637, in March, Agawam (Springfield) sent deputies to the court.

On the 14th of January, 1638, Mr. Hooker's sermon bore fruit in the constitution of Connecticut colony. A governor was about to be made, and his oath of office, as well as that of future magistrates and constables, was made ready. The governor promised in his oath "to execute justice according to the rule of God's word;" the magistrate, "according to the righteous rule of God's word," and the constable, "to execute all lawful commands or warrants from any magistrate or court."

"John Haynes, Esq.," was chosen governor May 11, 1639. The deputy governors, the magistrates, the secretary and the treasurer were all chosen at the same meeting of the freemen, and the wheels of government immediately began to revolve, according to the will of the people. We can readily imagine that the occasion was one of great rejoicing on its first occurrence, and the election sermon and election cake commemorated it annually far into the present century. Thus early, a correspondence began with the neighbors at Quinnipiac. No person was punished for any crime or misdemeanor during three years from 1636 to 1639, and few complaints were made. That mild-mannered gentleman, Mr. Pincheon, was "questioned about imprisoning an Indian at Agawam, whipping an Indian and freeing of him," and a few fines were laid, but Justice held her hands off. In August, a treaty of combination with "The Bay" was thought of, but it was deferred after consultation with Mr. Fenwick, who had arrived at the fort, on account of the matter of bounds.

It is impossible to write a page of the history of this period and leave out the Indian question. It suddenly comes to the front at this time in one of the incomprehensible ways practiced by our fathers. Soheage, sometimes called Sequin, was a sachem of Wethersfield. Divers injuries had been done to him by the English. He, in turn, committed wrongs against them, but between them all former wrongs had been remitted the year before. He had been compelled to move down to Middletown. It does not appear that any new offense had been committed, but the Indians were accused of growing insolent, and the court was "put in mind that it had long neglected the execution of justice upon the former murtherers of the English." Surely, Oldham had been avenged, and the Wethers-

field victims, if they fell by the hands of the Pequots, had been most vengefully avenged; but now, in mid-August of 1639, two years after the Pequot war, one hundred men were levied to be sent down to Middletown, to demand the guilty persons of Soheage, who was accused of harboring them. They desisted from their demands only by the persuasion of the New Haven people, who appealed for their own safety, and perhaps more potently because of the harm that might come to Connecticut colony and New Haven alike, by "the noise of a new war, that might hinder the coming of ships the next year." Of all things, the colonists dreaded anything inimical to immigration.

The war-spirit contented itself for the time, by sending forty men in two shallops, with two canoes, to gather the corn that the Indian husbandmen had planted on land that had been conquered by the English to the eastward. It was said that the planting had been done contrary to agreement. This corn-robbing expedition was undoubtedly carried out, for, on the third of October, "the soldiers for the last exploit" were ordered paid for nine days, at two shillings per day. Meanwhile, the first Thanksgiving on record in Connecticut had been held on the 18th of September, 1639.

Before October, 1639, Stratford, under the name of Pequanocke,* had the beginnings of a plantation, the formula for which we do not find, and Roger Ludlow, the former commandant of Castle Island, in Boston harbor, had taken upon himself to set Uncoway, or Fairfield, going into the ways of a well-ordered plantation. Governor Haynes and Mr. Wells made a visit at this time to Stratford, to see how matters were going there; to make freemen and administer the oath of fidelity to the planters, and to assign Sergeant Nicholls, the ancestor of the Nichols family of Waterbury, to train the men and exercise them in military discipline; and then to visit Fairfield, in order to condemn or confirm the proceedings of Roger Ludlow there. This year, 1639, was an important year. Towns were insured certain rights in their own lands, and powers were bestowed for choosing officers and making orders for well-ordering the same. In fact, the town meeting was fully ordained, with its town book and town clerk, and the Probate Court was established at Hartford. There was one act of this October court, the result of which, if it did result in action, historians would delight to find. Six men of the three towns were appointed to gather up the passages of God's providence that had been remarkable since the first undertaking of the plantations, in each town, and then, jointly, to gather them up and deliver them unto the court, and if they

* It was also called Cupheage.

were judged then fit, they were to be recorded. Will this record be found?

Thus early, the spirit of unrest had come upon the plantations. Men of Wethersfield had flitted and were about to flit to Milford and to Fairfield, and now, just as the year was ending, in January, 1639, a committee was appointed, at the request of the planters of all these towns, to view the lands by Unxus Sepus (at Farmington) with all haste, that a new plantation might there be made. So urgent did this seem, even in the wintry weather, that the court was adjourned while the country should be viewed. The weather proved too severe, and Wethersfield, which seemed the most importunate in the matter, agreed to wait until the next meeting of the General Court. Undoubtedly, the departure of persons from the last mentioned town to Milford and Fairfield was greatly deplored, and every means was used to keep her inhabitants near by. It has not been an easy matter to obtain light on the beginnings of individual towns; the lands of the original three plantations were ample, and could be extended by a word from the court. The children of the planters were not grown, in three years, to man's estate. A new generation had not come upon the stage to find all the places of public trust filled, and to desire to make new offices in a new place; therefore, this longing to emerge from town bounds could not have been born of the want of land. These early men were only just out of the toils of English life and law, and to every one of them who was endowed by nature with a spark of individuality, we can safely attribute an overwhelming desire to wield the power within him, without let or hindrance. Such was the stability of English life then, as now, that men had no expectation of rising above the station into which they were born; therefore, in the new condition of things, what was more natural than that every man should seek to be born into a new town, whose good places were not already seized upon? The conditions for the planting of Farmington were to be made in July of 1640, but the particular court of that date omits to give us the details, and because of this omission, we are obliged to grope in ignorance, gathering here and there the conditions attending the formation of plantations.

In April of 1640, "Mr. Hopkins, Esqr.," was made governor, fifteen men were made freemen, the bounds between Stratford and Fairfield were ordered, and the late governor, Mr. Haynes, had to make the journey to determine them. The first prison in the colony was prepared for, at Hartford. It was to be of stone, or wood, twenty-four feet long and sixteen or eighteen feet broad, with a cellar. Our Thomas Hancox presided over the Hartford prison after he left

Waterbury in 1691. Intended marriage engagements were to be published in some public place and at some public meeting at least eight days *before* the parties became engaged, and the same interval was required between the engagement and the celebration of the marriage covenant. Hartford had one hundred and fourteen land owners, and the court was, as usual, very busy making laws to prevent the Indians from becoming bold and insolent. Any Indian who had the curiosity to touch any weapon of any sort in house or field, was to pay half a fathom of wampum and to pay "life for life, lymbe for lymbe, wound for wound" in case of accident to life or limb thereby. Moreover, the culprit was to pay for the healing of such wounds; if he stole he was to pay double and receive such punishment as the "magestrats" chose to inflict. He might not enter the house of an Englishman; and he might not enter the plantations, except on conditions. The first will appeared on record—that of Henry Pack [?], wherein he bestowed upon the church the clock that his brother Thornton had bought. The first prisoner was kept by John Porter, constable of Windsor, with lock and chain, and held to hard labor and coarse diet; the Oath of Fidelity for the western plantations at Stratford and Fairfield was made ready; the Hartford portion of the first highway in the colony—that from Hartford to Windsor—was mended sufficiently "for man to ride and go on foot and make drift of cattle comfortably," and to the governor was given liberty of free-trade up the river for seven years.

In this year, 1640, the colonists took a long look ahead. They recognized the vital necessity of securing to themselves some commodity to defray the charges consequent upon supplying their needs from abroad. The raising of English grain seemed to the government to promise well for that end, and it at once gave permission to all persons within its plantations to seek out suitable ground where it might soonest be raised, and granted to each "teeme" furnished a hundred acres of ploughing ground and twenty of meadow. The main condition to be regarded was, that twenty acres, that is, the meadow, was to be improved the first year, and the one hundred within three years. Careful and minute orders concerning the same were to be carried out by a committee, of whom the "Worshipfull" Edward Hopkins was one. Men were to send in their names and be served by the town, after the committee had made choice for themselves. A competent lot was to be allowed for each owner of a team, for a workman to manage the business and carry on the work. Stock removed to such place was to be levied to the town from whence it came. The committee might even admit inhabitants plantation-wise. In fact, from these

and other orders, we may look to this enterprise in grain-raising as the nucleus of more than one town. It seems probable that English Grass meadow in Waterbury, now in Plymouth, was one of the meadows early sought out for raising grain by some Farmingtonian.

If cotton has ever been king, far-seeing Governor Hopkins was the first to recognize it, for, in 1640, he undertook "the furnishing and setting forth a vessel to those parts where the said comodity was to be had, that a trade of Cotton Wooll be set upon and attempted." This vessel went and came with its cargo of "cotton wool," and this name for cotton was in general use in Connecticut after 1830. Thus early was an order for the preservation of the forests sent forth, that the material for the supply of pipe-staves remain undiminished. The export of pipe-staves was an important and extensive industry and regulated with great care. The staves were to be four inches broad, four feet and four inches long, half an inch in thickness besides the sap, and if under four inches in breadth they were to go for half staves. A supply of linen cloth was desirable—experience had thus early taught them that much land lay about that might be improved in hemp and flax. To this end, every family was ordered to procure and plant, that year, one spoonful of English hemp-seed in fruitful soil. This was for seed-supply for the year following, wherein every family, although no cattle were kept, was ordered to sow ten perches; if any cattle, twenty perches; if draft cattle, one rood of hemp, or flax.

Country rates, "yet behind unpayed," were to be accepted in merchantable Indian corn at three shillings the bushel; other indebtedness of labor, or contract, or commodity, at three shillings four pence the bushel.

That the fear of the Indians was not appalling, appears from the fact that six men were sent into the Mohegan country to plant corn near Uncas, and were to remain until the harvest should be over. It will thus be seen how far away the colonists were reaching to occupy the meadows, even in 1640, and so the suggestion already made, that Waterbury, as an occupied locality, is a number of years older than it has been accounted will not be deemed unworthy of consideration.

Among the laws of 1640, is the following: "It is Ordered that what p^{r}son or p^{r}sons wthin this jurisdiction shall, after September, 1641, drinke any other Tobacco but such as is or shall be planted within these libertyes, shall forfeit for every pound so spent five shillings, except they have license from the Courte."

The first land bestowed upon any individual by the government, was Fisher's Island. It was bestowed under its present name, and

at his own request, upon John Winthrop, subject to the "public good of the Country and trade of fishing or salt and such like."

The grasp of the government upon the individual in those matters in which he might be supposed to be a law unto himself, must have been extremely irksome. His very apparel was subjected to restraint in material, in cost, and in form; his labor was under the law of hours and his rewards were fixed. No man might give or receive more than the sum determined by the General Court, except he abide the censure of that court—but this law was unpopular and soon repealed. The selling prices for most commodities were given, —and the Indian was to receive less for his corn than the white man might take. Rumors of war floated in. Mr. Ludlow, down at Fairfield, had been told by a friendly sachem that the Indians of Middletown, Narragansett and elsewhere, had a combined plot for destroying the English. A Long Island Indian revealed the plot to Mr. Eaton, at New Haven, and a Connecticut River Indian told of it. How unfriendly all the Indians were! Mr. Saltonstall, whose lands lay above Windsor, promised to lend the Country two pieces of ordnance—"Sakers or Minions." These pieces of ordnance undoubtedly came in the forty-ton bark, in 1635, when twenty passengers were "to go plant at Connecticut." The Bay was immediately "writt" unto to further the prosecution, or persecution, of the Indians. All fire arms were to be made perfect. A magistrate alone might receive a sachem, if he had but two men with him. For the first time—this was in August of 1642—a guard of forty men was to attend the meeting every Sabbath and lecture-day "complete in their arms," and the members of the court took an oath to keep secret its doings. The Indians were gathering for some purpose, supposed to be warlike, about Tunxis, or present Farmington. The most stringent enactments were issued: The Englishman might not deliver to any Indian, articles that he had contracted for; much less do any work for him in iron or steel, or even buy his venison; sixty "halfe Pickes" were ordered, to be of ten feet length, at least, in the wood, and the watching and warding were set in force with new zeal. A month passed by in quiet, and then ninety coats were ordered to be made defensive against Indian arrows, by being basted with cotton wool. Governor Hopkins's ship had come in; hence, the supply of "cotton wool." Six weeks went by. No harm came from Tunxis or other Indians, and, on the first of December 1642, the Capital Laws of the Colony, twelve in number, were promulgated.

At this date, that "master-piece of woman's wit," Mrs. Hutchinson, appears to have been dwelling on the river, for Dr. Bray

Rossiter tries to collect a bill of £240 from her, but accepts £23, by order of Court. So attractive had the Indians become in three months' time to certain of the inhabitants that they took up their abode with them, and the Court found it expedient to enact a penalty for such abiding with the Indians; making it at least three years' imprisonment in the "house of correction," besides fine and corporal punishment; and no man might make any "arrowheads" for Indians under penalty of a ten pound fine, and tribute was demanded from Long Island Indians also.

In 1643 a weekly market was established, to be held every Wednesday at Hartford. This was for all manner of commodities, merchandise, and cattle. Highway surveyors were appointed, with liberty to call out every team and person fit for labor one day in the year to work, especially on the ways which were between town and town. The Grand Jury of twelve persons was ordered, and the foundations of the family state were considered. It was declared that "the prosperity and well-being of commonwealths did much depend upon the well government and ordering of particular families" and, as this "could not be expected where the rules of God were neglected in laying the foundation of a family state," it was ordered that no person remaining under the government of parents, masters or guardians "should make or give entertainment to any motion or suit in way of marriage without the knowledge and consent of those to whom they stood in such relation," neither should any third person intermeddle in the matter.

The commissioners of the United Colonies, in session at Boston, in October, 1643, decided that Miantinomo be delivered up to be murdered by his captor, Uncas. The harrowing story rises up again and again, and we can only cry, "Oh, why was this thing permitted?" Neither timidity nor fear can wholly account for it. Fearing that the Narragansetts would seek to avenge the death of their sachem, it was ordered that eight men be sent to Mohegan to defend Uncas, and that each town prepare itself for defensive war. It was forbidden "to sell for day," or trust any Indian with goods or commodities, and the meeting-house guard was increased to one man from every family in which there was a soldier, who was to carry a "muskett, pystoll, or some peece," with powder and shot, to each meeting. The forfeit was twelve pence for every neglect—and forty pounds were paid to Mr. Fenwick for repairs on the fort at Saybrook. In December, 1643, there was kept a Day of Humiliation. This day seems to have been popular. In January, because of the state of their native Country, it was decided that there should be monthly a day of humiliation, "according to the course of their neighbors at New Haven." Wednesday was the day.

The inhabitants were ordered to bring in their measures and yards and weights once in the year, to be tried and compared with the standard. Only sealed measures might be used—and only measures of seasoned wood might be sealed—and if any measure was found too little, the "seale was to be cutte out." Persons were forbidden to sell "Wyne and Strong Water" without license from the "p'ticuler Court," or any two magistrates. It had become customary to sell the forbidden articles from vessels on the river, and from houses. In June, 1644, for the benefit of many strangers and passengers (thus incidentally giving us a picture of the growth of intercourse), one sufficient inhabitant in each town was to keep an "Ordinary, for provisioning and lodging in comfortable manner; that strangers and passengers might know where to resort." The inhabitants were to choose the men for this service, and two magistrates were to decide upon the fitness of the men for the work. It was at this time—eight years after the settlement—that the law was enacted requiring parents to certify to the Town Clerk, within three days after the birth of a child, the date of its birth, and every man within three days after his marriage, the date of that marriage. For every default, the penalty was five shillings. The Register was to receive sixpence for recording the day of the marriage and two pence for the day of the birth.

The order concerning trading with the Indians was repealed, and Uncas, "who hath bine a friend to the English," might enter the house of a magistrate or a trader, with twenty men, and his brother with ten; other sachems, if they came not with above four men.

In this year, James Hallet, an unfortunate soul of Windsor, for his theft, was to restore tenfold "for that should be proved against him, and to be branden in the hand, the next Trayening day, at Windsor." Up to this date, about six cases of corporal punishment are to be met with. The stocks at Windsor, and the pillory at Hartford, had been made to do duty. There had been one case of branding in the cheek the letter R, and perhaps two cases of whipping "at the cart's tail," at Hartford.

In October, 1644, we find six towns within Connecticut colony. They are Hartford, Windsor, Wethersfield, Stratford, Uncoa or Fairfield, and Southampton on Long Island. The latter town had sought admission. We learn the number by the appointment of two men in every town within the jurisdiction to demand of every family what it would give for the maintenance of scholars at Cambridge, formerly Newtown. This free-will offering, largely in corn, was, for many years, gathered annually into the place prepared for

it, and at the convenient time, it, or its value, was sent up to "that Schoole of the Prophets wch now is"—Harvard College.

Before the end of the year 1644, Connecticut had overfilled the markets of Plymouth and Massachusetts Colonies with grain, and a company of exporting merchants seems to have been formed, chief of whom were our enterprising Governor Hopkins and Mr. William Whiting. To them, and to them only, was corn to be sold to go out of the river, for two years, and the prices for wheat, rye, and pease were regulated for them. Cattle and "Swyne" above half a year old, were to be ear-marked or branded and registered in the town book.

From the beginning, the possession of the fortification and lands at the river's mouth had been desired, and in the agreement for their purchase, which was entered into in this year, Mr. Fenwick was to receive two pence per bushel for all grain that should be exported out of the river for ten years, and six pence per hundred for all "biskett" so exported. For every hog that was killed in any of the towns on the river, twelve pence per annum. For every sow or mare that was in the towns, the same sum; and twenty shillings for every hogshead of beaver traded out of the Jurisdiction, "and paste away down the River." The payments were to be in beaver, wampum, wheat, barley or pease, at the most common and indifferent rates. Stringent measures were taken to prevent collusive dealings, and the concealing of stock, with penalties annexed. This was a very heavy tax upon the five towns. Hartford had added to her weekly market two fairs in the year, one in May, the other in September.

In 1645 we find the colony taking the most vigorous measures "for the enlardgement of the libertyes of the Patent for the Jurisdiction," for, in the sale made by Mr. Fenwick, he did not include the jurisdiction, although he promised to secure it, if he could. That he failed, and that he was under some pecuniary obligation to the country because of this failure, may be fairly inferred from a clause in his will, in which he leaves £500 to the country, contingent upon Governor Hopkins's approval. The story of the patent and charter, if it could be clearly told, would be of very great interest.

For five years little Farmington had been a plantation under the name of Tunxis, but on the first of December, 1645, she was given her English name, her bounds were established, and town rights conferred. Saybrook, or "Seabrooke," was added to the towns, making the number eight in 1645. But we may not linger in this interesting search, but must pass quickly over the field covering the period down to the beginning of our own plantation, merely

mentioning that in 1646 our first "Body of Laws" was to be "drawn forth" by Mr. Ludlow (Fairfield therefore was probably the place where the work was done), that the destruction of a wolf was rewarded with ten shillings, that no man might let any land to the Indians, because "they mixed themselves in their labors with the English," and that the delivery of Miantinomo to Uncas caused the sending forth of forty men in this year, for "warrs," and for the support of Uncas; after which the knapsacks, pouches and powder were gathered up and delivered to Mr. Talcott.

Whatever the formula may have been for the planting of plantations, we have not found it. Middletown is the ninth in number, although nearly six years of plantation life passed, as in our own case, before it became a town. It must be mentioned that the business of whale fishing dates back to the year 1647, and that the probable pioneer in that business was Mr. Whiting. The company were to have seven unmolested years to make their fortunes in, but Mr. Whiting died within the first year.

It was in March, at the very close of the year 1647, that Simsbury was to be purchased by the country, to be disposed of to inhabitants of Windsor, and the purchase was to be repaid by those that should enjoy it.

The first trace of witchcraft that the writer has noticed, appears in December of 1648, when the "Jury found a Bill of Inditement" against "Mary Jonson, on her own confession."

New London, in its formative stages, dates back to the sending of men to perpetuate the conquest of the Pequots, directly after the war. In 1648 Mr. John Winthrop was appointed magistrate there. The next year its bounds were laid and a court erected, and the Indians were not to set any traps within the bounds; but hunting and fishing, except upon the Sabbath day, were allowed to them in all the towns at that date. Faire Harbour was the first name chosen by the court for the town, but because it was an excellent harbor and a fit place for future trade, and also the only place that the English had possessed in Connecticut by conquest (and the court added that it was by a very just war upon that great and warlike people, the Pequots), and in memory of London, the new town, "settled upon the fair River of Monhegin in the Pequot country," was called New London.

The earliest mention of Stamford, in Connecticut colony, is in 1649. John Whittmore, late of Stamford, had been killed by the Indians. The court judged it "lawful and according to God in way of revenge of his blood," to make war upon the natives in and about the premises. They consulted with New Haven and ordered forty-five Connecticut men to prepare for the war.

In November, 1649, East Hampton, on Long Island, was "accepted and entertained" under the government, it being "their importunate desire." Samuel Smith and others of Wethersfield had a ship at that port ready for her first voyage, and desired to freight it with pipe-staves. The 19th of December, 1649, was Thanksgiving day.

In 1650 foreigners were not to retail any goods within the jurisdiction, nor were their goods to be retailed by any one. June 11th was Thanksgiving day, and in November of the same year, on a Wednesday, there was another Thanksgiving day. In June of 1650 certain men of Hartford asked leave for a plantation at Norwalk. If the way for such an undertaking "was clear and good," and the number and quality of the men engaged in it were such as might rationally carry on the work to the advantage of the "publique welfare and peace," and the people were willing to look after their own defense and safety, and the divisions of lands were made according to just rules approved by a committee appointed by the court, and the people would pay their just proportion of public charges, this plantation was allowed, and in 1651 it reached town estate.

At this date, 1651, and for several years before, families and small companies of families had been and were living remote from the several towns, and to these solitary dwellers and scattered hamlets we are able to trace a considerable number of the towns, both early and late, and others, that we cannot follow, doubtless owe their origin directly to some advance dweller in the wilds, who went with or without permission.

In October of 1651, the people were building the great bridge at Hartford, and a day of fasting and humiliation was kept, because of "some diseases or infection," that was among their "neighbors and friends of the Massachusetts."

The beginning of 1653 found the Government greatly interested in the preservation of the people in and about Saybrook, because of the Indians, and apprehensions regarding the Dutch—England and Holland being at war. They were ordered to gather the scattered families into the town. The "Corporation in England" sent arms and ammunition for the United Colonies, of which Connecticut received to the value of sixty pounds. The Indians near all plantations were compelled to testify their fidelity to the English by delivering up their guns and other arms to the Governor or the Magistrate. They were not to walk in the night, except with a message to the English, and then they were to deliver themselves up to the watch, and were to be shot by the watch, if they did not.

On the first of March, 1653, Governor Haynes died. In 1654, by order of Parliament, the colony was expected to "demeane itself against the Dutch, as an enemy to the Commonwealth of England." Accordingly, it sequestered in England's name "the Dutch house, the Hope, with all the lands, buildings, and fences thereunto belonging." "Barbados Liquors, commonly called Rum, Kill Devill or the like," had reached the colonies at this time, and the use of them had made sad havoc among the Indians, so that the most prohibitory laws possible were enacted. The rapid deterioration of the natives seems to date from the importation of these liquors. Wars and rumors of wars filled the horizon. "Oliver, Lord Protector of England," wrote a letter to the General Court in relation to a proposed expedition that stirred the colonists deeply. Uncas himself began to make complaints of unfair treatment from the English, in the taking of his lands. The United Colonies resolved upon war with Ninigret, and forty-five men were called forth to the Niantic country. They were to meet in Hartford and there begin their march. The want of an able interpreter had prevented the conveyance of the knowledge of God to the natives, and duly considering "the glory of God and the everlasting welfare of those poore, lost, naked sonnes of Adam," the Court "wrott" unto Thomas Mynor of Pequot to send his son John to Hartford, that he might be educated to assist the elders to interpret the things of God to them.* And here we meet the very familiar name of Daniel Porter. He was to be allowed and paid out of the public treasury, as a salary for one year, six pounds, and in addition six shillings a journey to each town upon the river, "to exercise his arte of chiurgerie."

The first mention that is made of the Housatonic River is in 1656, when it is called the Paugasitt River. The jurisdiction rights of Connecticut over the region embraced by this river are not evident to us, and were not to the colony itself, for at the date last given, Stratford requested that their bounds to the northward might be established, and the answer was, that the bounds should be "twelve miles northward by the Paugasitt River," if the jurisdiction had the right of its disposal.

In 1656, we make the acquaintance, slight though it be, of our friend William Judd, the eldest of the five Judd brothers who cast their lot in with Waterbury at its beginning. He was in this year made a freeman. We learn, also, that wolf-pits were constructed to

* This lad, John Minor, sent to Hartford from New London, was one of the pioneer settlers of Woodbury. It was he who was upon the committee for establishing the bounds between Mattatuck and Woodbury in 1680.

catch wolves, because of the bounty derived from their capture, and that the penalty for stealing a wolf from the pit, to either Indians or English, was ten shillings, or six stripes of whipping, and that no town might entertain a Quaker, Ranter, Adamite, or other notorious heretic, above fourteen days, unless the town so choosing to entertain, pay five pounds per week for its safe harboring of them. We rejoice to assure the reader that this law did not arise within the heart, or brain, or at the hands of our Connecticut Colony, but was adopted by the United Colonies at the suggestion of the governor and magistrates of Massachusetts Colony. From the same source came the law of this year, forbidding the sale of a horse to an Indian, or any boats or "barkes," or any tackling belonging thereunto. It is agreeable to find that Mamanto, probably our good Indian of "Mantoe's House Rocks," twenty-four years later, in 1680, was by special grant of the Court permitted to have a horse, and he was perhaps (with a good degree of probability) employed with his horse as special messenger between Farmington and Mattatuck in that year of our house-building, for the rocks were named for him here, and the natural and artificial marks of his horse were recorded in Farmington.*

In 1656, in the three river towns there were 447 land owners, whose estates were valued at £47,710. Dr. Daniel Porter's "sallery" was continued, and a *Dutchman*, whose name was "Mr." Lawrence Cornelius, was admitted by New London and the General Court an inhabitant of that town, he to have free trade there. Freemen were admitted to the colony by the General Court; inhabitants were admitted to a town by a major vote of the town. The deputies of a town were to give certificates to men desiring to be made freemen, that the candidates were of peaceable and honest conversation, but the court reserved the right to accept or reject them at its pleasure. The qualifications required were, that the candidates should be householders who were one-and-twenty years of age, who had borne office, or who possessed thirty pounds estate. In the end of this year Stephen Hopkins, our first miller, he who built the mill which was here in 1680, was made a freeman. In 1656, also, the troubles in the church at Hartford culminated. Massachusetts ministers and elders voluntarily proposed to visit that town and counsel the opposing parties. A "synnod" was held.

In May, 1657, sixty-five freemen were added to the list, and the Gunn name appears in the colony in the person of Jasper Gunn, who was freed from training, watching and warding "during his practise of physsicke." He had been in Connecticut earlier, cer-

* See references to Mantow and Momantow on page 30.

tainly in 1648, and in 1649 he was attending the mill at Hartford, while Thomas Gunn was a juryman still earlier. The Gunn family filled an important place in the life of Waterbury in subsequent years.

Indians at Farmington were troublesome in 1657. A "most horrible murder" was committed by them at that place.* Tekomas, Agedowsick† and Wonanntownagun, alias Great James, were to be kept in prison as pledges until the murderers should be brought forth to trial and judgment. The estate of one Indian was sequestered, and the inhabitants of Farmington were to seek out, and bring before the governor, Indians who might be suspected of the crime, while the Indians themselves in and about Farmington were directed to nominate a sachem. It was a serious office to hold, that of an Indian sachem, for the English held the "heathen prince" strictly accountable for all the crimes committed by his tribe; but in this case at Farmington there seems to have been no sachem to bring to account. A fire was also occasioned at the same or nearly the same time, by which certain houses were burned; it is believed that the houses were owned by William Lewis or Francis Browne, or perhaps both. For this fire the Indians of Tunksis Sepus or Farmington, mutually pledged themselves to make an annual payment to the court for seven years of the full sum of eighty fathom of wampum. "Mamanto," (our "Mantow," it is thought), was one of the four Indians who signed this agreement. A committee was appointed to distribute the payments to Lieutenant Lewis and Francis Browne, to make up their loss by fire. This year 1657 comes to us of Waterbury with a thrill of interest, for this is the year in which we have direct and recorded evidence that white men, whose names we know, traversed some portion at least, of our valley; men who a little later were active in preparations for its settlement, and one of whom, John Stanly, lived an honorable and active life in our community until after 1700; the other, John Andrews, died while preparations for settlement were in progress.

The patience of the law-givers must have been greatly tried when Indians who had a grievance met in court, each sachem to plead his own case. The court wearied with their speeches, when on one occasion Uncas and a sachem named Foxon "justified in many words." Great wisdom was required to bestow just verdicts, when present troubles were complicated with old feuds

*In the diary of John Hull, under date of April 23d, in this year, he tells us that this murder was that of an English woman and her maid, and that a little child was sorely wounded, "all within their house," and that the house was fired, "which also fired some other houses or barns;" that the Indians, being apprehended, delivered up the murderer, who was most horribly executed.

†Another form of Hatchetowsuck; see pp. 34, 35.

running back more than a generation, and one is not surprised when, after an all-day session of Indian special pleading, the verdict was—that the Indians should be left to fight it out among themselves on the other side of the river, but no Englishman's house, person or property was to be injured. In the beginning of 1658, thirty-seven men were formed into a cavalry company, under the name of "Troopers." They made choice of their own officers, and the court confirmed them. The officers commissioned were a captain, lieutenant, "cornet, three corporals"—one of whom was Nicholas Olmsted, one of the five men who ordered Waterbury's first steps in town ways—and a quartermaster. This company of troopers was formed from the men of the three original towns. It was in March, 1657, in the very last days of the year, that the order was issued forbidding any persons to "embody themselves into church estate without consent of the General Court and approbation of the neighbor churches." There was a provision in this law, out of which grew in later years, within the townships, the winter privileges, and the church societies, which in turn resolved themselves into towns again. The provision was that the order should not "take place upon such as were hindred by any just impediments [such as our Naugatuck river] on the Sabbath day from the publicke assemblies by weather or water, and the like."

In 1658 the court was more tried with the "differences" that had broken out in the churches at Hartford, and in other towns, than with the Indians themselves, and sternly ordered an "utter cessation of all further prsecution" by the church at Hartford towards the withdrawers from them until the court decided the differences between them. The court could not, or would not, arbitrate these matters. It was greatly buffeted with ecclesiastical "strikes," and sent the matter, as they did Miantonomo, up to "The Bay," or rather, sent for the "Bay" elders to come across country to Hartford.

No less than seventy men were made free before the Court of Election in May, and the great number caused tumult and trouble, so that thereafter freemen were admitted at the October court; and here we meet for the first time with the "squire," so familiar to our ears a score of years ago, and now well nigh obsolete. The new recorder, Mr. Daniel Clark, makes use of it as a prefix to the name of Mr. Winthrop.

The Farmington Indians were entertaining strange Indians at this time—contrary to their agreement with the English, "when they sat down" there—and carrying on hostilities, thereby endangering

life by bullets shot into the town, and Thomas Judd, the father of the five young men of that name who came to Waterbury as proprietors, was on the committee to inform the Indians that they were required "to provide another place for their habitation and desert the place wherein they were then garrisoned." In this year, 1658, "the season was intemperate, the harvest thin, and there was a sore visitation, by sickness in several plantations," and Governor Edward Hopkins died. The act against the Quakers did not long survive on Connecticut soil. It was modified in such manner that if one was "found fomenting his wicked Tenets and was legally convicted to be disturbing the public peace," that Quaker was to be "dealt with" by "fine, or banishment, or corporal punishment."

One of the most weighty matters coming before the law-givers again and again and continually, related to the selling of spirituous liquors. Laws were enacted regulating; laws prohibiting; laws repealing laws; but the question did not seem answerable to law. At last they tried the experiment of permitting Indians to have cider, provided it should be "drank" before the eyes of the seller thereof, in order to prevent excess, but this liberty was soon withdrawn, and no man might even *give* any Indian cider. The first intimation of negro slavery is met with in the law of 1660, that neither Indian nor "negar" servants should be required to train, watch, or ward in the colony. The laws of this year were especially clear and practical. No person might be admitted an inhabitant of a town unless he was known to be of an honest conversation and was accepted by the major part of the town. A second small troop of horse, of eighteen men, was permitted to be gathered out of Fairfield, Stratford and Norwalk. No inhabitant could sell his house and lands without offering them first for sale to the town in which they were situated. The above was one of the laws which was cited as being contrary to English law, when, at a later period, the charter was in peril. No man or woman could live more than two years in Connecticut, if he or she had wife or husband "in foreign parts." Every town in the colony was ordered to send forth its Indians a quarter of a mile away from the town. The law forbidding to sell fire-arms to Indians was still unrepealed; nevertheless, the Indians possessed guns, for, at this time, laws were made regulating their fire-arms, as, that Englishmen might seize any guns brought in by them, to be redeemed by the Indians on payment of six shillings each; and a little later, in 1661, they had free liberty to carry them through towns, if not above ten men were in company.

It was at this time that the order went forth causing sales, grants, bargains, and mortgages of lands to be in writing and placed upon record, duly witnessed by one witness and the recorder.

The Indian name of the Housatonic river was merged into the Stratford river in 1660, for Dr. Bray Rossiter—who had been at Hartford in attendance upon "John Talcott in his sickness"—had applied to the court to sanction his purchase of lands at "Paugusset, on Stratford River." His request was granted; he was given permission to buy another hundred acres, and Connecticut colony accepted the lands thus acquired under its government. Huntington, Long Island, also was received to its "power and protection."

In 1661, the Colony was very active and deeply absorbed in carrying out the desire of its corporate heart—to obtain from King Charles II. the long desired charter. Everything was made ready for that event. The financial part of the business enterprise was secured. It was five hundred pounds. An address to the King was made ready by Governor Winthrop, and a petition prepared by a committee, and, with the money, the address, and the petition, and a long and minutely worded letter of instructions in the premises, the Governor set forth on a voyage to England, at once momentous in its hopes and results to the Colony.

In his address Governor Winthrop assures King Charles that the "Fathers of the Colony had very pious and public ends in view, when they transported themselves, with their wives and children, unto this western world"—even the "propagation of the blessed Gosple of the Lord Jesus amongst the Heathen," as well as "the farther extent and honor of the British Monarchy." He then reminds him of the full and free consent that his father, Charles I., gave, together with his gracious "L^rs Pattents," to them of Massachusetts Bay, and later explains how Connecticut came to be settled, and that the lands were purchased of "Indian sachems," kindly explaining to the King the fact that Indian sachems were "Heathen Princes," and then adds that when the sad and unhappy times of troubles and wars began in England, his subjects on the Connecticut River could only "bewaile wth sighes and mournful teares." Then, writing for the people, he declares that they "have ever since hid themselves behind the mountains, in that desolate desert [the Connecticut Valley!] as a people forsaken, choosing rather to sit solitary and wait only upon the Divine Providence for protection [that is, without a charter] than to apply themselves to the changes of powers [the Commonwealth and Oliver Cromwell], assuring his majesty that his subjects had kept their hearts, as well as their stations, free from all illegal engagements, and entire to the interests of their

King." Presently, he implores favor and gracious protection, and asks his acceptance of the colony, reminding the king that it is "his own Colony, a little branch of his mighty Empire," and explains many things that his poor pilgrims have done for the glory of England. The address makes most humble apology for the colonists, in that they had "publickly and solemnly proclaimed and declared for his majesty in Connecticut, before a form and express order for such testimony of allegiance had arrived by the ships from England," and closes with the hope that his majesty will be pleased to excuse the poverty that has nothing to present the King of England from the wilderness, but hearts and loyal affections. It ends with the most profound professions of loyalty and submission and devout supplications to "His Eternal Majesty, the King of Heaven and Earth," to pour down temporal and spiritual blessings upon the "Royal Throne" of Charles II. This address, written by Governor Winthrop, was placed in the hands of a committee which was empowered to "compile or methodize the Instrument." Hence, the very remarkable production. However, it accomplished its purpose, and the charter was received at Hartford, with honest acclamation of joy, and "publiquely read in audience of ye Freemen, and declared to belong to them and their successors" on the 9th of October, 1662. It had been duly signed and sealed on April 23rd; had been publicly exhibited in Boston in September, and was delivered in Hartford for safe keeping, into the hands of Mr. Willys, Captain John Talcott, of Waterbury interest, and Lieutenant John Allyn, persons chosen for that office by the freemen. A "Charter Keeper's Oath" was administered to the three men, and the wheels of government were once more adjusted by the General Assembly of assistants and deputies who "established all officers in the Colony, both civil and military, in their respective places and power."

A new era, bright with satisfied longings, and brilliant with hope had dawned. It is at this date that we bid farewell to the General Court and advance under the order of the General Assembly, which frequently steps back into the old ways, and calls itself always the Court, and frequently the General Court, but its marching orders are with few exceptions under General Assembly.

It is quite impossible fully to appreciate the situation of the colonists either before or after the charter was obtained. Hitherto every step had been taken with secret distrust and often with perceptible hesitation, but always in the hope that Mr. Fenwick would be able to transfer to them whatever jurisdiction he either held or might be supposed to hold by virtue of patent, at the time when he sold to them the fort. But now all was changed! Everything was

tinged with hope, and the chartered colony was afloat on the sea of success. It grew in a day, in a manner that must have filled the river people with becoming pride; the doubting towns came hurrying up to Hartford for shelter under charter; for the Englishman respects law and reverences the law-giver. It was on the first day after the charter was proclaimed that the Hartford Train Band was given precedence over all other military organizations, a precedence that it has never wholly lost. Southold, Stamford, Greenwich, and even Guilford, through a portion of its inhabitants, came under jurisdiction. The court declared its claim, under patent, to all of Long Island, received West Chester as a "member of its corporation," and conferred plantation rights upon "Homonoscetts," or Killingworth, as it could maintain thirty families. The General Assembly was busy with new enactments fitting the new environment, casting off laws that the colony had outgrown, and removing restraints no longer desirable.

When, in 1664, New Haven colony submitted to the inevitable, and came, in her own proud way, to the point of yielding up her colonial rights, the heart of Connecticut throbbed with fullness of satisfaction, and the married life of the colonies has been, from that time to this, not free from troubles, but, on the whole, an estate for the better for both parties. New Haven gave up her colonial name and her individuality, but never relinquished her influence and her formative power. Two years later, in 1666, the counties of Hartford, New Haven, New London and Fairfield were formed. Waterbury, naturally, took her place, when she came into being, within Hartford county, for, while its eastern and western bounds were not given, its north bound was that of Windsor and Farmington; its south, the "South end of ye bounds of Thirty Miles Island," now Haddam. County courts were also appointed for each county, to be held twice in the year.

CHAPTER VIII.

WAS THE DISCOVERY OF MATTATUCK DUE TO THE SEARCH FOR METALS? MINING RIGHTS OF 1657 IN THE VALLEY OF THE MATTATUCK RIVER—POSSIBLE MINING INDUSTRIES INTERRUPTED BY INDIAN TROUBLES AT FARMINGTON—WATERBURY'S MINE OF 1735—RESTLESSNESS OF SETTLERS AT FARMINGTON AND ELSEWHERE—LANDS AT BRISTOL GRANTED IN 1663—THE FIRST STEP TOWARD WATERBURY IN 1670—DEACON STEPHEN HEART'S FARM IN MATTATUCK BEFORE IT BECAME A PLANTATION—THREE MEN OF FARMINGTON VIEW MATTATUCK—TWENTY-SIX MEN PETITION THE GENERAL COURT FOR A PLANTATION—COMMITTEE APPOINTED TO VIEW THE LANDS—ITS RETURN TO THE COURT—THE GENERAL COURT APPOINTS A COMMITTEE TO REGULATE AND ORDER A PLANTATION AT MATTATUCK.

IT will probably never be possible for any investigator to determine what Englishman first beheld the lands on which we dwell in Waterbury, or to declare the purpose that led him into the valley through which ran the Mattatuck river. Historians have hitherto accorded to the territory no charms beyond those known to the hunter; and it has been thought that even the Indians held the region in avoidance, except for its animal life, down to the time when it was solicited of the General Assembly for a plantation by certain men of Farmington; but there are indications that Indians dwelt here, and it is known that land was laid out here before the establishment of the plantation.

That the Waterbury of to-day owes its eminence among manufacturing towns to the working of metals, no man may deny. That the discovery of Mattatuck may be attributed to the search for its supposed metallic treasures, is quite within the bounds of probability. Indeed, we have facts recorded which in the line of evidence indicate that energetic search for metals was made here at least seventeen years before the region was selected for a plantation. The Winthrop name of two centuries and more ago stood for so much in the way of endeavor and enterprise, that no one can be very much surprised to hear it connected with even the discovery of Waterbury. On the 13th of May, 1651, John Winthrop, Jr., was living at Pequot (New London). From that place he sent a letter to the General Court on a subject that was of special interest to himself. In this letter Mr. Winthrop wrote:

There hath been earnest motions to me from some well-willers to the common good, to make some search and trial for metals in this country, and there is hope that there might be a stock gathered for that purpose, if there were encouragements from the several jurisdictions. I have therefore made bold to propound the enclosed grant to yourself and the court; professing this, that I neither know nor have heard of any mines or metals within this jurisdiction, for I have not yet made any search, but only propound it for encouragement to any that will be adventurers and join in the undertaking of such a design.

Mr. Winthrop then cites "The Bay" as an example, giving Lynn and "Nuberry" as two places where he knows that lead has been found; "but," he adds,

That at Lynn, being challenged by the Towne, and so neare the Iron worke that takes up all the wood, that it cannott bee wrought there; and the Towne hath beene at charge for the finding of the veine, but it cannot bee found, and so they are discouraged; for it was onely loose peeces that were found. I doe not much desire to have anything put in about gold and silver, yet, if it be put in, it may incourage some.

The action of the court on the receipt of the letter quoted from, follows:

Whereas, in this rocky country, amongst these mountains and stony hills, there are probabilities of mines of metals and minerals, the discovery whereof may be for the great benefit of the country, in raising a staple commodity, and whereas, John Wenthrop, Esq., doth intend to be at charge and adventure for the search and discovery of such mines and minerals—for the encouragement whereof, and of any that shall adventure with the said John Wenthrop, Esq., in the said business, It is therefore ordered by this court, that if the said John Wenthrop, Esq., shall discover, set upon and maintain, or cause to be found, discovered, set upon and maintained such mines of lead, copper or tin, or any minerals, as antimony vitriall, black lead, alum, stone-salt, salt springs or any other the like, within this jurisdiction, and shall set up any work for the digging, washing, melting, or any other operation about the said mines or minerals as the nature thereof requireth, that then, the said John Wenthrop, Esq., his heirs, associates, partners, or assignes, shall enjoy forever the said mines, with the lands, wood, timber and waters within two or three miles of the said mine, for the necessary carrying on of the works and maintaining of workmen and provision of coals for the same; provided it be not within the bounds of any Town already, or any particular persons propriety, nor in or bordering upon any place that shall or may by the court be judged fit to make a plantation of.

Within six years from the date of John Winthrop's letter, John Standley and John Andrews, two men of Farmington, who later cast their lot with the men of Waterbury, had penetrated the wilderness to the west of their township, and from a hill had carried with them to Farmington a mineral substance which was believed to be black lead. The record, as we have it, is very incomplete. We are not told that John Standley and John Andrews were prospecting for metals under the incitement of Winthrop's and the

court's encouragement, but we may suggest the probability of it. We are not even told that they discovered the hill containing it, but simply that they brought the "lead" from a certain hill. Whether they were the discoverers of it or not, the fact that the hill with its "black lead" was discovered, evidently aroused the Farmingtonians of 1657 to action. Two of their number, William Lewis and Samuel Steele in that year obtained from three Indians of Farmington (whose names upon the Farmington record of the transaction—which appears to be the original deed—are written Keoaga[m?] Queromus and Mataneg, or as ordinarily rendered in copies of the same, Kepaquamp, Querrimus and Mataneage), "a tract of land called Matetacoke, that is to say, the hill from whence John Standley and John Andrews brought the black lead." By this deed the Indians did not convey their title to the lands. They simply conferred mining rights in a great circle of land whose diameter was sixteen miles, with the hill as its central point. By this grant, or lease, they had permission "to dig and carry away" to any extent desired; they could also "build on the land for the use of the laborers, but not otherwise improve it."

Whatever plans may have been made to develop this mine, they were doubtless held in abeyance, for it was at this time, in 1657, that the "horrible murder," already referred to, took place in Farmington, that so greatly alarmed the inhabitants.* From this time onward, the Farmington Indians were restless, and being required by the inhabitants to leave their homes and move on, we can understand why the "black lead" was left in its native hill. Where this hill was, and is, remains to this day a secret. That it was within the bounds of Mattatuck plantation might be inferred from the name. It has been considered by historians safe to place it in Harwinton. The mention of the fact that Waterbury's bounds with Farmington, and with Hartford even, were nearly half a century in getting established, suggests the possibility that in the beginning the hill was where its name indicates, and near the north line of the Waterbury township of 1686. The Rev. E. B. Hillard in

* In 1840, Rev. Noah Porter, in his historical address, delivered on the two-hundredth anniversary of the settlement of Farmington, tells us that it was the house of John Hart that was destroyed by fire, and that in the same year Mr. Scott was cruelly murdered. Mr. Julius Gay gives the date of the burning of John Hart's house as December 15, 1666. The Mr. Scott referred to was perhaps Joseph, the son of Edmund Scott of Waterbury, but his death occurred nearly, if not quite fifty years later. August 18, 1657, the Indians belonging to Tunksis Sepus, being treated with about the damage done by fire, occasioned by Mesupeno, they obliged themselves to pay unto the General Court in October, for the term of seven years, the full sum of eighty fathom of wampum. * * * Four Indians signed this agreement in the name and with the consent of the rest. Col. Rec. of Conn., Vol. I, p. 303. The Indians did not make prompt payment, and in May, 1660, the Court appointed a committee "to take in the consideration of the loss of Lt. Lewis and Francis Browne, and according as they judge requisite to make distribution to both parties of that which the Indians have engaged to pay yearly to make up their loss by fire until the whole sum be paid in by the Indians."

his "Sketches of the History of Plymouth," 1882, has ventured to place it a little north of the Harwinton line, on the east side of the highway running past the house of Arthur Cleveland, and as lying about half a mile back of the above house. He tells us that "marks of rock-blasting are still apparent, which could have been only for mining purposes."

We find, in Waterbury Town Records, of 1735, "a place called the mine." It was situated "near the upper end of the bounds." We further learn that "it was on the west side of the Naugatuck River," and that "it was against English Grass Meadow;" and still further, we are told by record that "English Grass Meadow is at the Mouth of East Branch, or Lead Mine Brook." It is the most northern meadow lot, save one—the Plum Trees—within the ancient bounds. Both meadow lots were named before 1688. The law forbidding persons to acquire title to lands from the natives, was not made until 1663, six years after the date of the conveyance of the mining rights to Lewis and Steele; hence, its validity as recognized in later transactions.

Since writing the above, a visit to English Grass Meadow has been made. It was impossible to mistake the beautiful curved meadow, lying at the mouth of the East Branch. Mr. Irwin Fenn, who lives in its vicinity, remembers it by its English Grass name. It was so called sixty years ago by its then owner, Mr. John Allen. It is now owned by Mr. George Gilbert, and is in this August of 1892, beautiful with corn, and plentiful with its crops of potatoes and grain. Mr. Fenn thinks that the "Plum Trees," were on the East Branch itself, and about three-fourths of a mile above English Grass Meadow. He remembers when, about fifteen years ago, the last of the plum trees that gave name to the meadow were cut down. They were, at that time, reduced to a few rods in extent. The present owner is Mr. Samuel Baldwin. The region has, from time to time, been sought after for its supposed mineral treasures. Mining rights have been secured as recently as within about twenty years in lands very near the mine of 1735.

Lewis and Steele evidently received their title to this great circle of land as representing a company of men; for under date of June 29, 1665, at a meeting held at Farmington, "there was chosen Sarg^{t} Stanly and Sarg^{t} Hart to go to Left. Lewis and Eng^{n} Steel to demand ye Deed of Sale of Mattatuck Land, and have it assigned to them In ye behalfe of ye Company, and have it Recorded.

"A treu Copie Transcribed out of ffarmington old Town Book pr John Hooker, Regst^{r}."

In 1712, a committee was appointed by Farmington, with full power to lease out to Col. William Partridge and Mr. Jonathan Belcher for sixty-eight years, "all their mines except iron and precious stones and the fifth part of all oar of silver and gold that might be found within the common and sequestered land, not yet granted to any particular person or persons." These gentlemen of Massachusetts were undoubtedly men of large enterprise. They secured to themselves for terms of years varying from eight to sixty-eight, the working of all mines, iron excepted, within Farmington, Wallingford and Simsbury. In Wallingford and Simsbury, mineral wealth was known to exist at the period named. In 1714, the General Assembly confirmed the acts of the towns' committees in relation thereto, and granted the persons employed in the mines exemption from military duties. It is not unreasonable to suggest that early Waterbury shared in the same enterprise and that the place called "The Mine," was an outcome of that period, if indeed it did not date back to the lease of 1657.

When one looks upon the Farmington meadows of to-day, and goes back, in thought, to the time when, in 1672 or 1673, but eighty-four men, with their families, inhabited the great township, the Indians occupying only their reservation of two hundred acres, together with "the little slip, staked out, to avoid contention," the question forces itself upon the mind anew: Why were these men not content? The question of land, surely, could not have been a serious one; nor were its divisions so arbitrary as to account for the spirit of unrest that prevailed in Farmington, as elsewhere. Men were not equal. The government of towns was in the hands of a few men. Few were the changes in the more honorary offices, and heavy was the repression felt by the individual, consequent upon the letter of the law, whose weight weighed him down more heavily than he could bear. Hence the efforts of the individual to seek out some tract of land, even if distant from the settlement, where he could, at least to his little herd of cattle, speak his mind, without suffering the consequences. However many other good and sufficient reasons there may have been for the continual wandering in townships by man, and out of townships by bands of men, we think we must look beneath surface indications for the foundations whence this spirit of restlessness was upheaved.

As early as 1663, we find that three or four men had strayed away into that portion of Farmington then called Poland—and now Bristol—and by permission of the town, had there selected lands to be laid out to them when granted by the town. Richard Bronson, Thomas Barnes and Moses Ventrus seem to have been the pioneers

in securing grants. These grants were followed in 1664 by one of twenty acres to our John Lankton.

In 1670 a movement began, that may be looked upon as the first and vital step toward Waterbury, and yet it occurred within the limits of Farmington itself. Land in Great Swamp was conferred upon men of Farmington upon conditions. This Great Swamp lay along the branches of the Mattebeset river and was allotted in parcels, varying from twenty to fourteen acres, "through the condescendency of particular persons in the town to part with something which is their right, to persons of lesser estate, on these conditions." The conditions were, that the lands were forever to be a part of Farmington; "never to be a distinct people from the town without their liberty and consent." The land was to return to the town "if the people *living* there should endeavor to rend themselves off from the town to be a distinct people of themselves, or, with any other." Neither could any man thus endowed with his acres in the Great Swamp make sale of this land until he had lived his four years in Farmington, and further, no one was allowed to go there to live except he owned the land. Twenty-eight of the men who just four years later signed the "Articles Agreed upon for the Settling a Plantation at Mattatuck," were twenty-eight of the men who had by waiting secured for themselves these lands at Great Swamp. In 1687, the town of Farmington agreed to give Richard Seymour, a blacksmith, twenty shillings, as a "gratewety" for his moving to the Swamp, and 1686 is the date given by historians for the settlement at "Farmington Village in and about Great Swamp."

We have already given evidence that the region within ten miles of Waterbury—at Bristol—was sufficiently well known in 1663 to be selected and granted, in part, to three men of Farmington. We also know of one colonial grant of a farm that was laid out within Waterbury's borders before we have any evidence of a design on the part of the men of Farmington to petition for a plantation here.

In 1673 the court bestowed upon Deacon Stephen Heart a one hundred and fifty acre farm. In the records of 1705 we learn for the first time that "this grant was laid out to him within the township of Waterbury, which *afterward being granted for a plantation*, he or his heirs relinquished, and it was to be removed to a place upon Mattatuck river to the northward of the town there." We may not stop to follow this grant. Like the Indians it was compelled to move on in advance of townships, being now at the meeting of the bounds of Windsor, Simsbury and Farmington, and again sent over the Connecticut river into Killingly, where possibly it remained.

We return thanks to this wandering farm for the light it reflects from 1705 on 1673. Having thus shown conclusively that land was held within the bounds of Mattatuck in May, 1673, we must give to Deacon Stephen Heart the honor of being, so far as known to the writer, the first English landed proprietor in Waterbury; but it does not follow that he had no predecessor. We have already alluded to the earliest grant, that of Fisher's Island in 1641, to John Winthrop. This was soon followed by grants to the soldiers of the Pequot Massacre, and from that early date the grants grew rapidly in number, and in size to one at least of one thousand acres. A very suggestive grant is that to Thomas Judd and Anthony Hawkins, of four hundred acres in 1661. The evidence has not been met, but the suggestion is here offered to a coming investigator that the whole or a portion of this land was laid out in present Naugatuck, and that this farm gave rise to the name by which that territory was known for so many years while it was a part of Waterbury—not Judd's Meadow, but Judd's Meadows. If this should prove to be tenable, then Deacon Stephen Heart must give place to Deacon Thomas Judd, his fellow townsman. This Deacon Judd of Farmington was the father of William, John, Benjamin, Lieutenant Thomas, Philip and Samuel Judd, every one of whom had some part in the settlement of Waterbury. Therefore Deacon Thomas Judd's six sons may have been familiar with our hills and valleys, even in their boyhood. This view has been taken as one of the possibilities of the situation, and may be upheld by several plausible facts, one of which is that the Judds must have had a reason for not desiring a plantation at Mattatuck; for not a Judd name is to be found in the list of the petitioners for it, while, when the plantation arises on their landed horizon, the entire family rush in as planters! Was this because they had been improving the two hundred-acre farm—granted to be laid out in not more than four pieces —at Judd's Meadows for thirteen years, and fain would keep it from the iron hand of a plantation? And is this an explanation of records which reveal to us certain facts that we are unable to account for—such expressions in the first book of Proprietors' Records as "Butler's House," "Butler's House Brook," "Where Butler's House *was*," when we have no knowledge of any Butler among the early inhabitants of Waterbury—a man whose house was a thing of the past in 1689! Was he the farmer of Judd's Meadows, or was he a Stratford Butler and a Quaker, one of the five Quakers in the colony at that date, and obliged to move on? or who was this Butler? Before October 6th, 1673, Thomas Newell Senr, John Warner, Senr, and Richard Seamor, all of Farmington, "partly for their own satisfaction, and for the satisfaction of some others," came to view

"Matitacoocke" in reference to a plantation and made report that they "judged it capable of the same."

October 9th, 1673, twenty-six men, all of Farmington, and not a Judd of the number, sent up a petition by John "Lankton" to the court then in session at Hartford. The following is a copy of that petition as it appears in the State Records of Towns and Lands, vol. I, page 162. The original papers relating to the period, of which this is one, have been carefully preserved by pasting them to the leaves of volumes. On holding the leaf on which this petition is found to the light, it was seen that upon the back of it had been written, "Farming petition for to make Mattacock a plantation, 9 Octob^{r} 1673. John Lancton payes for this petition." John Lancton therefore paid ten shillings for the privilege of having the petition read in court, for such had been for eleven years the requirement.

THE PETITION FOR A PLANTATION.

To the honerd generall court now siting In Hartford Octobr 9, 73

Honerd gentlemen and fathers we being sensible of our great neede of a comfortable subsistance doe herby make our address to your selfes In order to the same Not Questioning your ceare and faithfulness In ye premisses: allso hoping of your freeness and readyness to accomidate your poore supplicants with y^{t} which we Judge to be: In your hands: acording to an orderly proseeding we therefore whose names are hereafter Inserted to humbly petition your honours to take congnicance: of our state who want Land to Labour upon: for our subsistance & Now having found out a trackt at a *place* called by ye Indians matitacoock: which we aprihend may susfetiently acomidate to make a small plantation: we are therefore bould hereby to petition your honors to grant vs ye liberty of planting ye same with as many others as may be: capable comfortably to entertaine and as for the purchasing of ye natives with your alowance we shall take care of: & so not to trouble with farther Inlargement we rest only desiring your due consideration & a return By our Louing ffriend John Lankton and subscribe our selfes your nedy petitioners

Thomas Newell	Daniell warner
John Lankton	Abraham Andrews
John andrews	Thomas hancox
John warner seinio^{r}	John Carrington
Daniell porter	Daniell Andrews,
Edmun Scoot	Joseph heacox
John Standly Junior	thomas standly
abraham brounsen	Obadiah richards *
Richard seamer	Timothy standley
John Warner Junio^{r}	william higgeson
Isack brounsen	John porter
Samuell heacox	Thomas Barnes
John Wellton	John woodruff.

Attention is requested to the apparent distinction made in this petition between the tract of land desired for a plantation and the *place* within it—the language it will be noted is, "having found out a *trackt* at a *place* called by ye Indians Matitacoock."

* In a different hand writing.

THE ANSWER OF THE COURT TO THE PETITION FOR A PLANTATION.

Oct. 9. 1673

In answer to the petition of severall inhabitants of the towne of Farmington that Mattatock that those lands might be granted for a plantation, this Court have seen cause to order that those lands may be viewed sometime between this and the Court in May next, and that reporte be made to the Court in May next, whether it be judged fitt to make a plantation. The Committee appoynted are L^nt^ Tho: Bull, L^nt^ Robt Webster and Daniel Pratt.

The same distinction is preserved in the response of the Court in the words: "that *Mattatock* that those *lands* might be granted." Dr. J. Hammond Trumbull in editing the published Records of the Colony notices this apparent vagary of language, and adds in a note, the words, "So in the Record." Nothing is more unsafe to historical accuracy than the easy assumption that the early writers were careless or used language unadvisedly, when the fact may be and usually is, that we fail to comprehend the intricacies of the situation, or are ignorant, or unmindful, of important factors in the case.

Unfortunately for us, the early records of Waterbury have been, twice at least, harvested, with an abundant portion of excellent historical grain left in the field, but no gleaners passing that way to garner it. Events that were familiar to the men of that time, and for which there seemed to them to be no future use, were omitted in the new volumes of record, the old books being discarded and lost. It will be remembered that it was upon the ninth of October, 1673, that the committee was appointed to view the lands in question, and that it was to make report concerning them at the May session of Court, 1674. It did so, and here is the report, as rendered:

THE COMMITTEES RETURN ABOUT MATTATOCK.

April 6. 7. 8. 9. 1674.

Wee, whos names are underwritten (according to the desire and appointment of ye honoured Court) have viewed ye lands upon Mattatuck river in order to a plantation, we doe apprehend that there is about six hundred acres of meadow and plowing land lying on both sides of ye river besides upland convenient for a towne plot, with a suitable out let into ye woods on ye west of ye river, and good feeding land for cattell.

The meadow & plowing land above written a considerable part of it lyeth in two peices near ye town plot, ye rest in smaller parcels, ye farthest of which we judge not above fower miles from ye towne plot: and our apprehensions are that it may accommodate thirty familyes

Thomas Bull
Nicho: Olmstead
Robert Webster.

[For some reason, not apparent, Nicholas Olmstead acted in the place of Daniell Pratt.]

It will be seen that Thomas Bull, Nicholas Olmstead and Robert Webster, occupied four days in the investigation. They must there-

fore have passed the nights of April 6th, 7th and 8th, 1674, in the wilderness, if it was all wilderness at that time, or possibly, like the earlier travelers between Connecticut and "The Bay," they lighted upon Indian wigwams by the way, and were hospitably entertained. Is it urged that there were no wigwams at Mattatuck? We have the best of evidence that there was here one of the "*Long Wigwams*" that were built for the use of the Indians when they assembled in large numbers for festive and other purposes. "The path that comes from the Long Wigwam," occurs more than once in our records. We suppose this wigwam to have been in the vicinity of Wigwam Swamp, "whose west end is at the north end of Burnt Hill," and from which a brook flows into Hancox Brook. This committee, in its report, proves itself to have done efficient work. In four days the men journeyed from Farmington to present Waterbury; crossed Mattatock River; selected the town site upon our present Town Plot; estimated the meadow and ploughing land, available for immediate use, at six hundred acres; examined the territory, we have reason to think, both up and down the river, as they give an opinion of the distance of the more remote meadows from the "town plot" of their selection as not above four miles; reported good feeding ground for cattle, and, finally, concluded their report with the oft-repeated and much-misunderstood "apprehension" concerning the ability of the region to support thirty families.

Having lost from the records, in the case of Farmington, the formula for the formation of plantations, and their care by committees during the period of their infancy, before they arrived at the stature of towns, with every one then committed to the care of its duly appointed King Constable, we are compelled to gather, here and there, what facts we may, regarding the conditions under which a plantation might be granted by the Court. We add here, what has perhaps been already intimated, that one of the requirements was, that as many as thirty families must be secured to form a plantation, for the reason that that number of house-holders was deemed sufficient to support a minister; therefore this return to the General Court of the ability of the region to support thirty families did not limit it, even in the opinion of the committee, to that number of inhabitants, but merely gave evidence that that requirement of the Court could be met in the case of Mattatuck. It was also added that there was a suitable outlet into the woods on the west of the river. The significance of the last sentence does not seem clear. It may have had reference to Mattatuck's access to Woodbury. Woodbury was then but an infant of eleven months, just that time having passed since four men and their associates had been granted permission "to errect a plantation

at Pomperoage." Woodbury is somewhat apt to hold her head proudly with age above Waterbury, but her plantation grant is less than a year older than ours, although her English name and town estate bear earlier date.

It was on Tuesday, the 19th of May, 1673, that the report concerning Mattatuck lands was received by the Court, considered, accepted, and acted upon by the appointment of "Major John Tallcott, L^{nt} Robt Webster, L^{nt} Nicho: Olmstead, Ens: Sam^{ll} Steele and Ens: John Wadsworth to be a committee to regulate and order the setleing of a plantation at Mattatock in the most suitable way that may be;" and thus Mattatuck was duly committed to the martial nurses of its infancy—a major, two lieutenants, and two ensigns—and it still does credit to its early training. Of this committee, Major John Talcott was the most conspicuous member. From the time when he was "chosen ensign by the Trained Band of Hartford" in 1650, to the date of his death in 1688, John Talcott, Jr., led a busy, eventful and important life. The marvel is, that a man so weighted with colonial trusts of magnitude, should have been chosen to lay the foundations of a plantation of minor importance. He nevertheless attended to the commission valiantly and well. We have abundant proof of this, in the still existing documents relating to Mattatuck in his excellent legible handwriting. In the November following this appointment he was nominated and appointed "Commander-in-Chief" of all the military forces to be raised in the colony, and sent against New York. He already held the position of assistant to the Governor; was treasurer of the colony; commissioner of the United Colonies; and on the very next day after the Mattatuck appointment, he was on a committee to hear the "Indian Complaints" and draw them to an issue; two days after that, he was to go over to Long Island, empowered, with two others, "to order and settle the affairs of those people, establish military officers" and perform other trusts of magnitude; also, he was "to consider of and dispose of some tracts of land for the country" on still another committee; and to "consult of some way to promote the public good" on another; beside being requested to look after the fencing of the meadows between Farmington and Simsbury. Independent of all these matters, he was, it would seem, expected to obtain from the owners a deed of the territory of Mattatuck. His genius for coaxing Indians was believed in. Just what tactics were used in the case of Waterbury we are not able to delineate, for records are silent, but we can, perhaps, obtain a dim outline from his own description of the manner in which he influenced the Indians of Simsbury to part with the lands that formed that township.

CHAPTER IX.

WATERBURY'S FIRST ENTRANCE UPON PLANTATION LIFE—THE "NEW TOWN GOEING UP AT MATTATUCK" IN 1675—THE EFFECT UPON IT OF "KING" PHILIP'S WAR—THE SUPPOSED FLITTING OF THE INHABITANTS TO FARMINGTON—CONNECTICUT'S INDIAN GOVERNOR—PROGRESS OF THE WAR—SALE OF THE SURRENDERING INDIANS—MAJOR TALCOTT'S INDIAN BOY—THE "IRISH CHARITY" OF 1680.

THE Committee appointed by the General Assembly for the ordering of the settlement at Mattatuck, acted with commendable promptness. The company of and from Farmington knew that the land was virtually their own, and we are quite ready to believe that men did not wait for their allotments in severalty, in the spring time of 1674. Everything was just edging toward newness of life, a life made enjoyable by the temporary amiability of their Indian neighbors. That year's crops may have been already planted in the heaven-made meadows on the day when the committee announced that it had formulated the laws and the covenants under which Mattatuck might take its place as the twenty-sixth town within that portion of Connecticut colony that is now included in the bounds of the State.* This formula of obligations and agreements covers eight conditions.

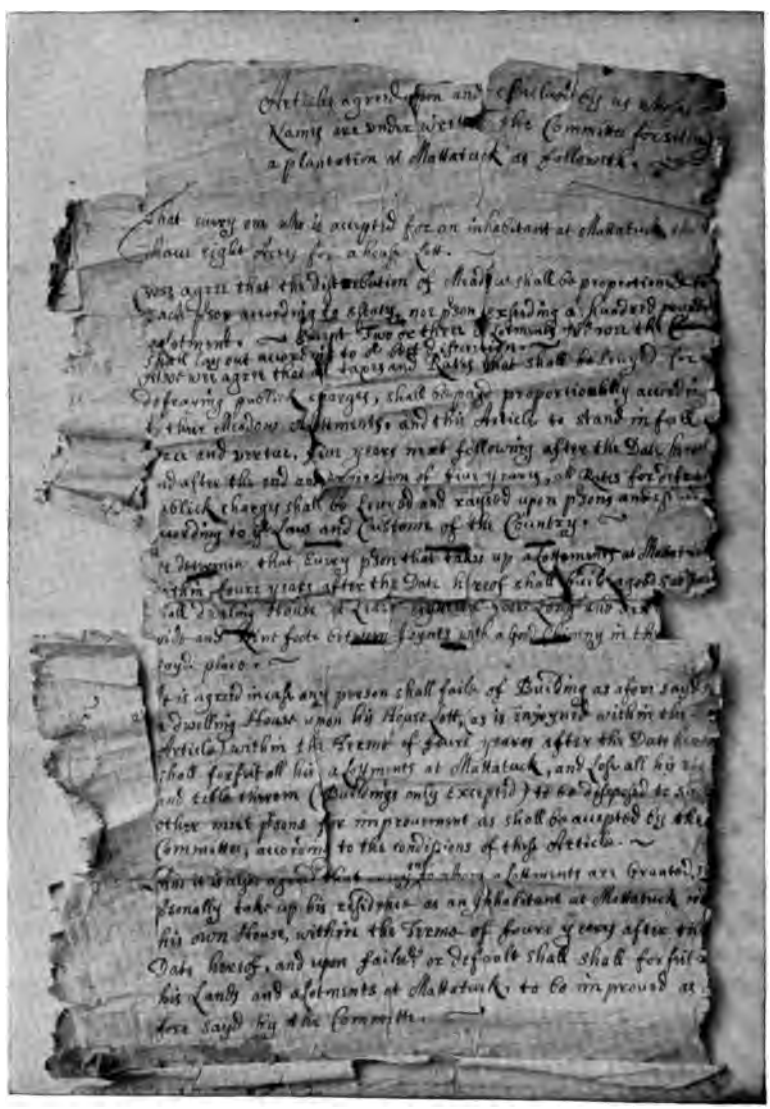
The first one permits every accepted inhabitant to have eight acres for a house lot. The second, bases the amount of land to be distributed in the meadows, upon the amount of each man's estate, and limits the value of that estate for this distribution, to one hundred pounds. The third, provides for the payment of public charges, for five years, by a tax upon the meadows. The fourth, requires every person who shall take up allotments within four years from the date of the "Articles" to build "a good, substantial dwelling house, at least eighteen feet long, sixteen wide, and nine feet between Joynts" with a good chimney.

The fifth, requires the fourth article to be complied with in every particular, under penalty of loss of the allotments—buildings excepted—and the return of the allotments to the committee for future bestowment upon a more complying inhabitant. The sixth, requires the possessor of an allotment—he having built his house—to take up his personal residence in it as an inhabitant within the four specified years. If a man failed to perform his duty in building and occupying, he was to forego not only his allotments, but his lands also. It is supposed that this failure operated to shut him out from any further rights in the township, notwithstanding any purchase money he had paid. The seventh requirement is, that a man, having built his house, must live in it four years before coming to the full ownership of it, or

*At the time when Mattatuck became a plantation the eastern portion of Long Island was under the jurisdiction of Connecticut Colony.

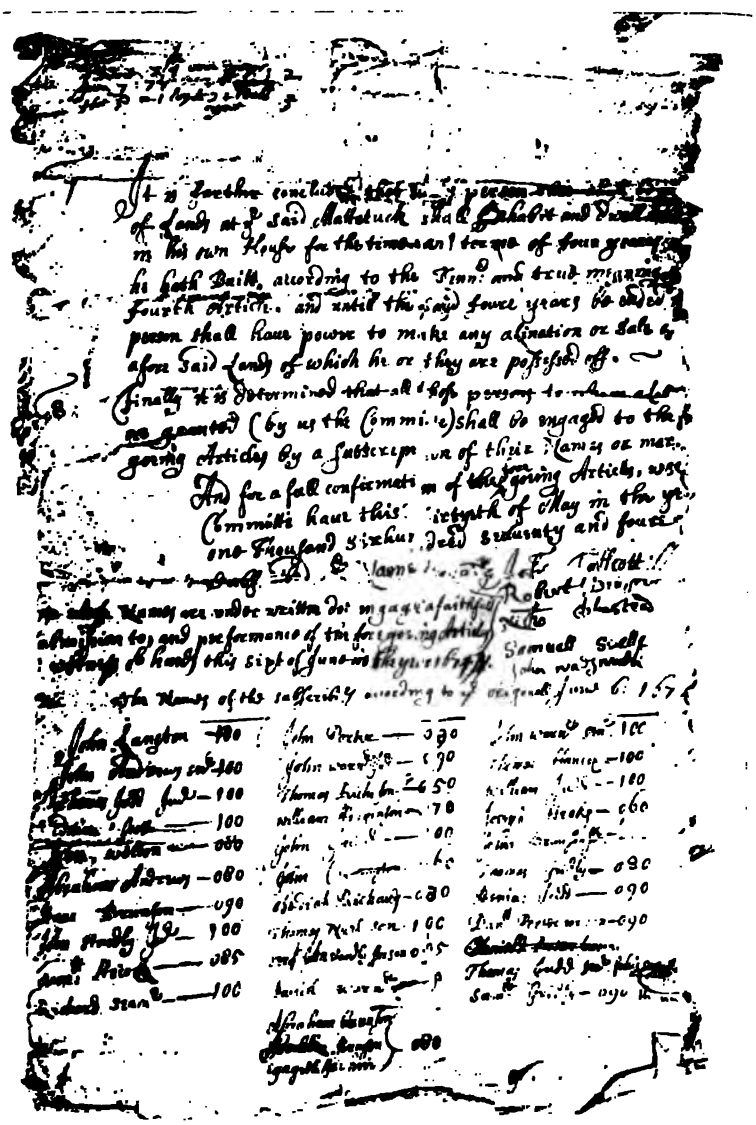
such possession as would enable him to sell the same and his lands in the township. The eighth condition required every person who received allotments from the committee to subscribe to the "Articles" by his name or mark.

To this document thirty-nine names are appended. Thirty-one of the number are upon the face of it, eight upon the reverse. The thirty-one names were written by Major Talcott. The eight



ARTICLES OF AGREEMENT AND ASSOCIATION ADOPTED BY THE PLANTERS OF MATTATUCK; FIRST PAGE.

names are autographs. Upon a list of orders issued by the committee in 1682, we find three additional names—also autographs—thus making forty-two men in all who assumed the responsibilities of planters at Mattatuck from 1674 to 1687. A fac simile of this paper is here given.



9 ARTICLES OF AGREEMENT; SECOND PAGE.

This paper was prepared by Major Talcott and delivered to the men of Mattatuck, and is a copy of the original manuscript with its autograph signatures, which was undoubtedly returned to the General Court. The illustrations show that it was written upon

ARTICLES OF AGREEMENT; REVERSE.

three sheets of paper, which were afterward made one by sewing the parts together. At the fourth article the stitches are taken with a red worsted cord which has kept its color well for nearly two hundred and twenty years. At the sixth and seventh articles it is again sewed by brown linen thread. The document entire is a little less than a yard in length. It has been bound in glass and framed, and will be handed down to the care of coming generations. The third page of the illustration shows the reverse. The writing upon it, except the signatures, is that of John Wadsworth.

The document was found in 1890, together with other orders relating to the settlement. This discovery included two of the Indian deeds of the township; the original lay-out of the three acre lots, and a very valuable paper relating to the houses of 1681. They were in the house of Mr. Charles D. Kingsbury, on North Main street, in Waterbury. Soon after the decease of that gentleman, his son, Honorable Frederick J. Kingsbury, sent this document to the writer, and the finding of it led to the examination of thousands of papers that were in the same house. The older papers had been handed down from one town clerk to another, until, in 1793, the inheritance fell upon John Kingsbury. He was then a young man of thirty-one years. During a life-time of official service, from town clerk to presiding judge of New Haven County Court, Judge Kingsbury had accumulated many valuable documents, all of which were placed in the hands of the writer, to the very great advantage of this work. When Dr. Henry Bronson prepared his history of the town he was without the valuable assistance thus acquired. A comparison of the original paper here represented with the version of it as rendered by the recorder of the period and faithfully reproduced by Dr. Bronson will result to the advantage of Major Talcott's paper. The recorder for Waterbury omitted the name of one signer, that of Benjamin Judd, thus making it appear that the signers of 1674 were thirty in number, instead of thirty-one.

This paper is not only important in itself, but is noteworthy as the only one to which the autograph of every member of the committee is attached, and also as the only one that has been found relating to Mattatuck during the first three years of its existence as a plantation. We are thus left without direct evidence of what was achieved in the year 1674, and that part of 1675 before the inhabitants were ordered away. We know from subsequent events and recorded references, that the beautiful ridge of high land that we still call Town Plot, was the chosen town site. It was selected by the committee to view the lands, and approved by the commit-

tee to order the plantation. From the "Articles of Agreement," we naturally infer that eight-acre house lots were allotted to the subscribers, but even this ample provision may have been modified in order to bring the habitations into more immediate neighborhood. These house lots we are told, were laid out on either side of a highway. That there *was* a highway extending north and south through the old Town Plot we know, and we know that its width as originally laid out was 264 feet. This we learn by a subsequent order for its reduction to two rods. This was after the town site had been chosen on the east side of the river, in 1677. It was after that time often called the "town spot," to distinguish it from the town plot.

We are left with little knowledge of the achievements of our fathers during the period between June 6th, 1674, and the tenth month of the year 1677. Tradition points her finger to the hill on which the Waterbury Hospital stands, as the site of certain cellars which the men of Farmington digged in its eastward declivity for protection during their first winter here. It has long been believed that men spent that winter at or near the point where Sled Hall Brook flows into the river. The finding of Indian arrow-heads at this place suggests that wigwams may have been there also. Sled Hall Brook might tell us that it ran a saw-mill that first winter, but its voice has departed with its falling waters, and we listen in vain at the closed door of the past.

THE OLD TOWN PLOT.

Leaving tradition, we do not know how many of the thirty-one men presented themselves to accept house lots; neither do we know how many habitations graced Town Plot in 1674 and 1675. Whatever was done at that time has been utterly lost to us; but the finding of the orders of the committee for 1677 affords us a bit of material on which to speculate in house lots. On the back of the order to reduce the dimensions of the highway on "Old Town Plott" is traced what appears to be the lay-out of the original town or village, and we may accept

it with more or less uncertainty. It certainly is not the new town spot on the east side of the river. Fifty-two years later, when these old eight-acre house lots came in question and they were to be looked up and laid out anew, we find "that it was by vote agreed that if the committee for the old Town Plot lots can not find all the old Town Plot lots for all the original proprietors, those that are wanting may have liberty to take them up in the undivided lands." If we rely upon the house lots, as plotted on the back of the order, we shall at once see that the whole number of subscribers does not appear to be represented. There is a highway, on one side of which nine lots of varying size are outlined, with eight on its opposite side. At either end of this highway are transverse ways, on one of which we find five lots, on the other three, making twenty-five in all; thus intimating that twenty-five of the original proprietors made some progress in building on the original town site, before the inhabitants were ordered away in 1675.

One word or more may be allowed just here regarding the general condition of the colony at the time Mattatuck had its first beginning; for it seems to have had two distinct entrances upon plantation life, the first in 1674, the second in 1677.

The year 1674 was a period exceptionally free from disturbance in colonial life in New England. The treaty of peace had been signed between England and the States General of the United Netherlands, by which New York had been restored to the English. Major Andros did not arrive in New York—to begin disturbances and claim jurisdiction, for the Duke of York, over all the region to the Connecticut River—until November in that year, and he waited until the May following to demand surrender of the territory. The growth of towns in the colony was extremely gratifying. So quiet and peaceful, comparatively speaking, was the country that there seems to have been no occasion for the meeting of the authorities between May and October, and, when the last Wednesday in that month was appointed "to be kept as a day of publique Thanksgiving throughout the colony to prayse God for the continuance of His mercy and goodness to the English nation," thanks were to be given "for freedom from the dangers of war which did surround them, for the enjoyment of God's holy word and ordinances with peace, for health, which had been continued in the plantation, and for the comfortable harvest the Lord had been pleased to grant them." All the business before this court related to matters of peace. Time was found even for establishing a table of rates for post-riders and their expenses throughout

the colony, with Hartford as the hub of the wheel. Under such circumstances can we suppose that the best blood in Farmington would remain idle in Waterbury? that no sounds of the builder were heard on Town Plot during the summer and autumn of one year and the summer of another year?

That the town was *in building*, in May of 1675, appears from the action of the Court on the petition of Joseph Hawkins and John Hull, of "Pagawsett," that "Pawgasuck" (Derby), might be made a Plantation. In view of the facts as given by them to the General Court—"that about twelve families were settled there already, and more, to the number of eleven, were preparing for settlement forthwith; that the people had engaged a minister to settle amongst them speedily, and had expended about one hundred pounds in preparing a house for him"—the court was induced to look with favor upon the petition, reserving to itself the power to settle the bounds of the place "so as may be most accommodating and least inconvenient to the said Pawgasuck and *the new town goeing up at Mattatock.*"

Early in the summer of 1675, began the *first war* between Indians and Englishmen, with "King Philip" of Rhode Island, who was said to be the son of Miantonomah, and the grandson of Massasoit, as the generally accredited aggressor. It was marked at every step by horrors and cruelties that can never be forgotten so long as the meaning of the word war is retained in the consciousness of an Englishman. Massachusetts is to this day monumented with memories of it. No pen needs to trace anew the story, from the day in June, when Philip, roused to anger by the execution of three of his friends by the English, because of their murder of an Indian Missionary, marched out from his fortress on Mount Hope, near Bristol, R. I., and fell upon the little company at "Swansey," in Plymouth Colony, down to the date of his death, in August, of the following year. On the first day of July the news reached Hartford of the attack upon Swansea. Measures were at once taken to send thirty dragoons and ten troopers to aid in the defence of Stonington and New London. The men were raised out of the three original towns, and Nicholas Olmstead was commissioned as their lieutenant. They set forth at a day's notice. Word was hurried down the way to New Haven, and ordered to be sent on to all the towns lying on the sea coast, that "the Indians were up in arms in Plimouth and in the Narrogancett Country; that they had assaulted the English; slain about thirty; burnt some houses, and that they were engaging the Indians round about by sending locks of some English that they had slain, from one

place to another." To add to the intricate situation, Governor Andros arrived with two sloops at Saybrook. He was come ostensibly to make a visit, and to give aid, but everything in the way of usurpation was momentarily expected from him and his forces. The utmost of delicate and firm diplomacy was required. The council and the commander, Captain Thomas Bull, proved equal to the occasion, and after some expressive words and impressive ceremonies between the parties of both parts, Governor Andros made a formal departure without having forcibly carried out his supposed right, which was to take possession of the territory lying west of the Connecticut River, for the Duke of York.

That the Pequot Indians, west of the Mystic River, remained friendly to the English in this war, may have been largely owing to a fact that seems to have been lost sight of. Only two months before the contest began, the government of that tribe had been duly organized by Connecticut; a code of laws drawn up, under which they were required to live, and the government placed in the hands of an Indian governor with an associate and two Indian assistants. For the support of this government, largely instituted by our Major Talcott, whose laws are extremely interesting and suggestive, "each Indian man above sixteen years of age, was to contribute annually five shillings in current Indian pay." This revenue to the governing Indians, doubtless played an important part in keeping the peace. Governor Cassicinamon was wily enough to beg that the Indians, whom he was to govern, should not be informed of his own interest in the income, thus acquired.

"About 1 in the morning of August fifth, 1675, the Council," consisting of Governor Winthrop, Major Talcott, Captain Allen and three other gentlemen, was called together. A messenger had arrived in Hartford with thrilling tidings. Less than forty miles away, at Quabaug, now Brookfield, one of the most stirring events of the war had taken place. The Indians, in pursuit of fleeing victims had entered the town—but we all know the story! We learned it in childhood. We almost know that house by sight —the large one on the hill—into which all the village folk are fled. We enter with them, and for two long days watch and wait, while all around us houses burn, until this one in which we crouch is the only one left in the town. We hear, are forced to hear, the piercing in of the musket balls that pelt the house, for the Indians have muskets now! We are made to feel the flash of fiery brands hurled upon roof and clapboard, to catch the fumes of sulphur, as rags dipped in brimstone stifle the air they are tossed through. We dart back from the fire-tipped arrows that are shot against it.

We are even compelled to watch with well nigh fatal fascination *that cart*, while Indians lade it with flax and tow until it can hold no more; while they throw on the flaming torch and thrust forward the fiery load that strikes the house with a burning thud; to know, at last, that the house is kindling! Shall we stay to burn, or open that door and rush forth to meet three hundred foes, every one of whom has heard the story of the burning of *his* Indian fathers in swamp and fort by Englishmen? While we hesitate, the "heavens are opened," the floods descend, the fire is quenched, help cometh, and we are saved!

It was after Hadley, Deerfield and Northfield had been attacked; after the seventy young men from Essex county, conveying grain from Deerfield to Hadley, had been surrounded and slain while gathering grapes at Muddy Brook, by an overwhelming force of nearly eight hundred Indians; after thirty houses had been burned at Springfield, that advice "to be observed" came from the General Court. The inciting cause for this advice was a letter received from Governor Andros of New York. It was written October 10th, and informed the Council that an Indian, professing friendship for Englishmen, had given warning that the Connecticut Indians planned to attack Hartford during the "light moon" of October. Governor Andros received this news in the morning and hurried it off by post. He added to it the report that other towns between Hartford and Greenwich were in the same danger, and that between five and six thousand Indians were "engaged together" to make the attacks. The urgency of this letter is well expressed by its inscription. After the usual address to Deputy Governor Leete, Governor Andros added, "to be forthwith posted up to the Court, post, haste, post—night and daye." This letter confirmed fears that were already in force because of the war-like demonstrations in Connecticut's own towns. The Indians of Milford made complaints of hard treatment, and even the Paugasuck Indians of Derby "were prepared with their arms in a hostile manner." This had so alarmed the inhabitants that the Council was appealed to for advice. The Court had already advised the inhabitants "to remove their women and children; their best goods and their corn—what they could of it—to some bigger town that had a better capacity to defend itself," and had given the same counsel to all small places and farms throughout the Colony.

Upon the receipt of this letter advice crystallized into law. Under the impression of imminent danger, the Council set forth in crisp language the well nigh defenceless condition of all the plan-

tations, and ordered each one to make places of defence and appoint room in them for the women and children, and others not able to help themselves, to repair into in case of assault. It ordered all weak places and out-livers on farms speedily to remove, with the best of their estates, to places of the most hopeful security. This order was issued October 14, 1675. Treaties were at once formed with the Indians of Hartford, Farmington, Wethersfield, and Middletown. The Indians were to set their wigwams where ordered, that they might be kept under the watch and ward of the respective towns. This was done to prevent their departure to join hostile tribes or to do injury to Englishmen, and also to prevent any cause of offence that might be offered to them by white men. At Hartford, a list of every Indian man, woman and child was taken. When the night watch went on duty, each Indian answered to the roll-call. When the ward began in the day the list was handed over to the warders, and each made answer again to the name on the roll. No Indian could be abroad after night fall, neither could he be absent, except by ticket of leave, unless accompanied by an inhabitant.

We naturally infer that it was at this time, and consequent upon the order recited, that the inhabitants of Mattatuck took the Council's warning. We know that the men of Woodbury returned to Stratford, their old home, and that it was with great difficulty that many of them were persuaded to return to the wilderness when the war was ended. A considerable number of the then planters of Mattatuck still held home lots and houses in Farmington. No written evidence of the fact has been found by the writer, but it seems almost necessarily true that the "new town going up at Mattatuck" ceased in its building; that its dwellers left their houses on our Town Plot, crossed the river near Sled Hall Brook, followed the raised roadway, still apparent, leading from that point across the meadows to Willow street, and thence took their way by "the Watterbury path" to Farmington. This discouragement must have fallen heavily upon the little band of workers, that doubtless was compelled to leave certain of its number to gather in the Indian and English corn and convey it to the nearest place of safety. Wallingford was at the time the nearest place of safety, as there were garrison houses there.

Other orders soon followed. Simsbury was given but one week to remove in—Hartford, New Haven and other towns that could do so were enjoined to fortify. They were "to compleat and lyne their stockadoes and flanckers with a ditch and breast worke—that persons might have recourse to them to annoy and withstand ene-

mies, and all men's courage more animated and emboldened to do their dutys." Milford gave the Council some concern. The people there differed in the matter of their fortifications. They had trouble also with their Indian neighbors, these not keeping within the bounds prescribed, "and the people of Milford wishing to deal with them as enemies." The Council, without a day's delay, posted off a letter to Mr. Alexander Bryan of that town, desiring him to cause "all the people to carry so tenderly towards the Indians that they may not receive any just provocation to stir them up against us," adding: "We have enemies enough, and let us not by any harsh dealing stir up more yet! Let us walk wisely and warily, that God may be with us."

The necessity for a standing army caused an order to be issued in May of 1676 for three hundred and fifty men to be raised as the standing army of the colonies. How many men of the Mattatuck of 1674 and 1675, beside Timothy Standly and John Bronson, were volunteers in the companies that went forth to battle with the enemy, and were to have all the plunder that they could seize; "both of persons, corn or estate," the only condition being that "authority should have the first tender of their dispose of captives, allowing them the market price," or how many of their number were pressed into the more regular service has not been learned.* Farmington was largely represented in this war, more than fifty men being demanded of her; and once, at least, she was warned, by post, to stand upon guard for her own defence.

We learn, with interest, the effect that this war had upon one of the thirty-one men of Mattatuck in determining his future residence. John Judd and John Hawkins were the sons respectively of the Deacon Thomas Judd and the Anthony Hawkins who had grants of four hundred acres in 1661. John Judd had married Ruth Hawkins, a sister of John Hawkins, and the latter, when about to go forth with the army, made a will, from which I quote:

THIS FOR MY BROTHER, JOHN JUDD.

January the 11th, 1676.

These may inform you and those whom it may concern that if the providence of God shall so order it that I fall on the field and loose my life, or miscarry any other way before I come home, that the small estate that God hath given me shall be disposed as is here mentioned.

To his nephew, the four-year old child of John Judd and his sister Ruth, he gave his house and home-lot, together with other

*At a meeting of the Council in Hartford, December 5th, 1676, there was granted to John Bronson of Farmington, the sum of five pounds "as reparation for his wounds and damage received thereby, and quarteridg and halfe pay to the first of this present month." To Timothy Standly, there was granted a soldier's lot. There were three John Bronsons in Farmington.

lands, when he should be twenty-one years of age. (In this will the child is called the "cousin" of the testator). During the intervening seventeen years, the benefits arising from house and lands were to be held by John Judd. That John Hawkins fell in battle, or soon died, is apparent from the date of the inventory of his estate, which is September fifth, of the same year. Thus, we account in part—the removal of Deacon Thomas Judd to Hadley in 1679 being an additional motive—for the fact that John Judd never came to build on and occupy the house lot of two acres extending along the west side of Bank street, from the "Green," nearly to the Waterbury Bank, which was duly assigned to him.

As we hasten on, this not being in any wise an outline of the war, we turn most willingly away from all the horrors of the wintry march of near two thousand Englishmen with their faithful Indian allies, and its outcome, in the greatest of all the swamp fort-fights, that of Narragansett, and come to the close of the conflict, making mere mention of the fact that throughout King Philip's war, the most careful, earnest and painstaking efforts were made, first and last, by the General Court, and the Council to "conciliate, pacificate, and well treat" the Indians within their borders. The safety of the colonists at home, depended on keeping their Indian neighbors "contented in their minds," and in general, success attended their efforts. When subject to the rigors of long marches, taken in cold and hunger, their Indian allies were, seemingly, if not in fact, treated with greater consideration than were the colonists themselves; so fearful were they of losing their dusky friends. The Court entreated her children in all the towns to come to some agreement with their neighbor Indians, by which they might be able to distinguish them from the enemy, and "not to put them upon any unrighteous and intolerable terms, to be observed, least trouble break out to the country thereby." Connecticut colony lost few of its inhabitants within her own bounds. A man named Kirby was killed, between Middletown and Wethersfield, by five Indians. Near Windsor, G. Elmore was slain. Henry Denslow, William Hill, and perhaps others, fell victims to Indian warfare. When Cohause, an Indian, who was taken prisoner by Indians, between Milford and New Haven, was examined before the Council, at Hartford, he admitted his knowledge of and participation in most of the above murders. As "a child of death, the council sentenced him to suffer the pains and terrors of death." His executioner was an Indian.

Although it has been intimated that this war ended with the death of King Philip, it kept its active life long past that event,

Hatfield and Deerfield receiving "visits from fugitive Indians in September of 1677. They burned, it is said, seven houses, took captive twenty-four inhabitants, and killed, at Hatfield, several persons. This news aroused once more the people of Connecticut. Post-riders were sent forth: towns were warned to put themselves in defensive order; Hartford County was ordered to bake one thousand pounds of bread; the other counties five hundred each, and hold it in readiness for instant use, and fifty men from the triplet-towns on the river were rushed forth to Hatfield, with horses, long arms and ammunition. During this war, horses were comparatively few in number, and the prices at which they were held were very high. On the long marches the proportion of horses to men was about one to three.

This seems to have been the last requisition of troops that was made. Gradually the conflict softened, the Indians either fled to the northward, or surrendered. The surrendering Indians, if not proved murderers, were to "have their lives" and were "not to be sold out of the country for slaves," but all persons sixteen years of age or older were to be sold for servitude. If under sixteen, the time of such servitude was to extend until the subject of it reached the age of twenty-six years. If over sixteen, the time was ten years. There was a division of Indians made to each county, and the "committee men" were to divide the county proportion, to the several towns in that county. When so divided, the Indians were offered for sale in each town unto "such as they thought most meet to educate and well nurture them, at such price as was thought equal." Each assistant and each "committee man was to have one for himself freely." The prisoners of war were otherwise disposed of. Some of the number belonged to the captors; others were bestowed upon "friend Indians;" and, perhaps the more dangerous sort, were sent out of the country and sold into slavery. Could a greater hardship befall an American Indian—with all the free-born blood of the forest ranger running from heart to brain—than to be made a slave in an English town, even when his master was just and kind? Our Major Talcott had one of these Indian boys, whom, according to his account book, now in the State Library at Hartford, he bought of Mr. Wolcott. The Major kept a little account in his "waste book" of the running away of this Indian boy, that well illustrates the tendency of the Indian to roam at will, and we give it.

January 1680, Dick was gone away three days.

July 30, 1681, Dick ran away at the time of Indian Dance, three days in Harness expended to find him.

August 20, ran away two days.

August 25, Dick ran away and was found next day by his father, being but one day, found at Mr. Lord's barn.

August 27, Dick ran away and was gone six days.

September 13, Dick ran away with his father, as they say, went up to the West Mountain, and came not until September 19th, six days in all. Cost me one way and another to send out after them five shillings.

November 4th, Dick ran way four days.

November 15th and 16, Dick ran away all three days, and was off and on in the neck of land where was a Town of Indians, and his father brought him, after much time spent. That time, I was at charges in looking after him, four shillings.

October 24th, 1684, Dick went way to Simsbury to Seposs his wigwam. The English saw him and advised Sepos to bring him home, but I sent two men to search after him and they brought him home and Sepos came with them. He was gone that time six days and spoyled his cloathes very much that time. The charges in looking after him was nine shillings that I was out of purse.

May 19, 1685. Dick went away again. I sent to Podunk then, as I always did, and to Farmington, Weathersfield and Simsbury as my manner was always to send around, that if I got out of one town, he would be taken in the other towns, but Coakham seized him on the East side of the Great River and brought him home. I expended in my search for him that time, three shillings and six pence and he was gone bout five days.

But the crowning aggravation came in 1687, when, "Dick ran away in hay time! I sent a man to Farmington on purpose with letters to Mr. Wadsworth to enquire of the Indians, and to Simsbury, to Weathersfield, and over the Great River, and at last Mr. Hooker's Indian boys brought him home, who was gone that time five days and the charges this time was six shillings." This running account of Dick's running away was kept with a legal purpose. It could be brought up against him at the end of his ten years of service and would prevent his release from servitude. A glance at Dick's "wast" book for the other side of his account, though earnestly desired, is denied to us. It should be told here that Major Talcott had the power to sell Dick, as a captive, to be transported out of the country for his running away, and also that each Indian who returned Dick received two yards of cloth.

We have made no attempt to give even an outline of King Philip's war. Connecticut disclaimed all responsibility for it, but she suffered from it in untold ways. We have been able to catch a glimpse of the cost of it to Waterbury. It seems to have cost us the loss of a number of original planters; to have thrown a cloud of discouragement over the enterprise that was many years in lifting; to have added greatly to the burdens of those who had the moral and physical courage to continue the work—begun so auspiciously and interrupted at the vital point; and finally, to have thrown our town so out of line with progress at its very beginning, and dwarfed it so completely that it was thrown back

for several generations to rely solely upon self-effort under most discouraging conditions. Waterbury's position to-day among towns is that of a "self-made" town. Let us think thoughtfully of these things in her history; let us give credit where credit is due; for the natural advantages of the township were less than those of any one of the towns settled at an early date.

Mattatuck bore her early trials and troubles without an apparent moan. Not a word has been found in relation to the sufferings of her people during King Philip's war. Not a cry for aid has been heard. Not a petition for redress has been seen. It is only by looking up facts that tell of the troubles of surrounding towns that we can throw the light from their beacon fires of distress into our plantation. Is it probable that Mattatuck escaped the experiences that befell Woodbury and Derby?

There is at Hartford a petition, which has never been published, that was sent up in relation to the grievances of Woodbury and Derby. It was not seen until after the chapter relating to that war was in print. It was addressed to the General Court, October 12, 1676, in behalf of those towns, by their respective ministers, Reverend Zachariah Walker and Reverend John Bower. The writer of the petition was Mr. Bower. A portion of it only is here given:

"That whereas the providence of God hath so ordered that by meanes of late troubles brought upon the country; we the inhabitants of Woodbury and Derby have been necessitated to remove from our dwellings, and a more favorable aspect of Providence at the present inviting us to a return, and the necessity of many of our families in part enforcing it; yet forasmuch as we can not be assured but the like danger may again arise; we make bold before such our return to request this honored Court to resolve us in our important inquiry, viz.: in case the war with the Indians should be again renewed; what we may expect and trust to from the authority of this realm in order to our protection and safety? We humbly request that this our inquiry may neither be judged offensive nor concluded irrational till the following grounds of it be considered.

"First, we cannot be insensible of our former experience viz., that in a time when danger threatened the loudest and our two plantations above s'd were in greatest hazard, we were not only without any other help but our own for the guarding of our said places, but our own [men] also, which were indeed too few, were taken from us time after time, being pressed from the sea side towns, when occasionally they came thither about necessary business, whereby we had more, proportionable to our numbers, from our two plantations,

imployed in the publick service than (we suppose) any other town of the colony: And as by that means we were forced to a removall so yt we had not the least benefit of any guard for the safety of our own persons or goods. Neither can we be insensible how unable many persons will be, after a second remove to those plantations, without ruine to their families to return again to these their plantations; partly by meanes of the chargeableness of such removes, and partly by meanes of what disappointments we have already met with."

The letter or petition then defines the mutual obligations of sub jects and rulers, and sets forth the benefits that would accrue to New Haven and Fairfield counties by securing the plantations of Woodbury and Derby, and adds, "because the Indians would not set upon lower plantations until they had attempted those above, and if they fail there, they will be the more shy of pounding themselves by coming lower."

It may not be generally known that during the period just referred to—in 1676—Ireland, touched by the story of the sufferings of her English brethren in New England, sent a gift of one thousand pounds for their relief. It is called in the records the "Irish Charity." Massachusetts caused a list to be made of the suffering families within her own borders and sent for corresponding lists from Plymouth and Connecticut. A list from Connecticut was forwarded, but when it became known that Massachusetts alone—with twelve towns yet to hear from—had within her borders six hundred and sixty families that were in absolute distress, Connecticut, like the brave little Colony that she has ever been, remitted all her right, title and interest in the "Irish Charity" to Plymouth and Massachusetts colonies. Connecticut's list, if in existence, could give to us the names of families that were driven out of their habitations; the owners of houses that were burned, and also the names of those persons and families that were sustained by charity; for they were all included in it.

CHAPTER X.

MATTATUCK'S SECOND ENTRANCE UPON PLANTATION LIFE—A NEW TOWN SITE CHOSEN—TRANSFER OF TITLE TO THE PLANTERS—MAJOR TALCOTT'S ACCOUNT OF HIS PURCHASE OF A TOWNSHIP FROM THE INDIANS—A GLANCE AT CONNECTICUT COLONY IN THE YEAR 1679.

THE Committee appointed to establish the plantation, without doubt, made due return to the Court of its acts concerning our town, but no record of such accounting has been found; whereas, in the case of Derby an ample and minute return was rendered, even to the care that had been taken in providing a place for yards, where goods and cattle brought to the ferry from Woodbury and Mattatuck might be stored. This was accomplished in 1676.

Mattatuck's second entrance upon plantation life is heralded to us by the announcement of a meeting, held by the proprietors in May, 1677. They assembled to discuss the question that had arisen concerning the town site. "Difficulty" was recognized in setting the town where it was then laid out. No hint is given concerning the nature of this "difficulty." Dr. Bronson has suggested that it may have arisen from the desire to be on the same side of the river with their Farmington friends, in case of an attack from the Indians; from the difficulty of access from the east, both for themselves and their harvests, and from the fact that to Farmington they must resort "for the regular ministrations and ordinances of the Gospel." All these things must have received due consideration when the original site was chosen, and the conditions seem not to have changed, except that the danger from Indian raids had increased; but even then, Woodbury was nearer to them on the west and Derby on the south than Farmington was on the north. It would seem that some weightier cause than all these causes combined had arisen to throw discouragement over the Town Plot enterprise, and very naturally the men who had been foremost in building and in making improvements on the hill would be the strong objectors to the change. Evidently the proprietors were not of one mind, for they left the matter in the hands of a committee, and chose men of discretion and years to decide for them. These men were "Deacon Judd, John Langhton, Ser., John Andrus, Senr, Goodman Root, and John Judd and Daniell Porter." They were to view and consider whether it would "not be more for the benefit of the proprietors in general to set the town

on the east side of the river." They were, in so doing, to content themselves with "less home lots." Those formerly laid out were to be secured to them. The committee was instructed in the following *words*, which it may be noticed differ slightly from the rendering heretofore given: "provided also they think and concede it so to be, to advise with the Grand Committee, and in conjunction with them, they giving liberty, so to do." Under this agreement, the proprietors promised to act according to the decision of the committee, "notwithstanding what is already done."

If we could cast the shadow of a coming event in the right direction we might throw legal light on the change of site, for at the session of the General Court next following, it was ordered that "for the future, all plantations or townships that shall or may settle in plantation-wise shall settle themselves in such nearness together that they may be a help, defence and succour each to other against any surprize, onset or attempt of any comon enemie; and the General Court from time to time shall appoynt some committee to regulate such plantation settlement accordingly." This enactment was made because of the "woefull experience of the late war," and because the "Providence of God seemed to testify against a scattered way of living, as contrary to religion." Each family upon an eight-acre lot would necessarily be more remote from neighbors than the same family upon a two-acre lot. The removal to a plot one fourth the size of the first lay-out of the town made the settlement very compact, and far more capable of self-defence. It may also be suggested that, as more than once in our history, Mad River has played an important part, it also became a factor in this change. The corn mill was of the foremost importance, and the urgent need that it should be near by the house lots was recognized. The excellent natural advantages which Mad River, at that time called Roaring River, possessed as a mill-site could not have been overlooked, for we very soon find it with its name changed to Mill River, and a mill upon it. Our authority for its first name is the paper on which is the original lay-out of the three-acre lots. Three of the lots were laid out on Roaring River, two on the south side of it, and one on its east side.

The question of immediate water supply determined the site of all or nearly all early homesteads. We find that through the acres, about seventy-five in number, that comprised the second town plot, four streams coursed their way. Great Brook and Little Brook passed through the house lots that lined the east side of Bank and North Main streets. The West Main street habitations were sup-

plied by the considerable rivulet that came down from the northern highlands east of present Central avenue, and by another stream that came from the westward. Both streams crossed West Main street near the site of St. John's Church, uniting on its southern side. From that point the brook flowed westward through several house lots on its way, by meadow and cove, to the Great River.* The chosen spot was sufficiently well watered to supply to the town even its name "Watterbury."

The next ray of light concerning the settlement falls upon it four months later through an Indian deed. The Assembly's Committee transfers the title—Major Talcott alone signing the deed—to a tract of land ten miles in length from north to south, and six in breadth, to "Thomas Judd, John Stanley, Samuel Hikcox and Abraham Bronson, inhabitants of Mattatuck." As it names the above men and refers to the remainder of the company in the words, "and to the rest of the inhabitants *belonging* to the said Mattatuck," a fair inference is that in September, 1677, the four men named were already housed in the new plantation. Concerning this deed, we learn that the proprietors of Mattatuck paid the committee thirty-eight pounds, "in hand received, or security sufficiently given for payment thereof." The Indian side of this sale does not appear in manuscript, but we get light on the possible means used in the purchase of Mattatuck lands from the following items, found in the account book of Major Talcott, which relate to his purchase of the township of Simsbury. It is probable that similar tact and wiles, and Trucking cloath Coats, meat, bread, beer and cider, Indian corn, and a shilling in money, played their part in the acquiring of our township—Major Talcott being the purchaser of both townships. The account is in his hand writing.

1682.

May 15: Simsberry Town is D^r^ Pr my payment of their indian parchas of their Bounds of their Town.

	£.	s.	d.
To pay'd Totoo: and Nesahegon each of them a Trucking cloath Coat to Joshep whiting to John moses . . .	00	06	00
To Seokets wife a Coat, Aups a Farmington indian a Coat, Nenepaush Squa one: Coate, Nesaheages Squa one Coate, Cherry one Coate, and mamantoes squa one Coat for these six Coats I charge	04	16	00

*The name of our larger river was, while Waterbury remained a plantation, Mattatuck River. After that date, the inhabitants called it the Great River, when necessary to designate it. This soon became in the lay out of lands and in deeds simply "the river." Occasionally, in a document relating to matters extending beyond the limits of the township, it became Waterbury River. The name Naugatuck for our section of the river is quite modern. It was not universally adopted until after 1800.

May 18th	To payd Nesahegan for his right in tantuuquafooge Six bushells of indian Corne			
	To him payd for his right in weatooge Nine bushells of indian Corn att this time indian corn fetch ready money 2: shillings for which I expect money—	1	17	06
May 18th	To payd Masecup 2: Bushells by the indians order, to Cogriuoset 2: bushells—pr the same order, to wayump pr ye same order one Bushell			
May 18th	To Scoketts squa 2 bushells, to nenepaush squa 2: bushells, To Aups 2: Bushells To pashoners squa 2: Bushells To totoos bushells seaven. To one bushell the indians wear payd more—all as good as money soe I sould and others that sould, this being 21: Bushells	02	12	06
	Pd chery more in money one shilling			
	pd to momantooes sqa four bushells of indian Corne . .	00	11	03
	pd to Mr Joseph whiting of the Country for a Coat Sergt John Griffin had for an indian that he payd for the purchass* .	00	18	00
	pd p. charges of Twenty indians first day at prouding† terms of a bargaine set the pot with good meat and bread beer and sider provided that day for Capt: Allyn and Capt: Newbery yor comittee	01	05	00
	Spent sundry times besides for 2 years together sometimes 10: sometime 20 sometimes 15 sometimes 6 or 7 indian with Cider victuall's and beer, at lest 16 days complcat myself and the first time cost me six dayes most of which I rod to pook hill [Podunk?] to the indians to drive on the bargaine they demanding one 100 pounds was afraid any of or English should put me by the businis by adviseing them to insist upon that great sume for which I reckon	06	10	00
		18	16	03
1684 May,	To so much payd Mr. Joseph Whiting for a Coat yor Towns man had see folo 82	1	00	00
		19	16	03

Simsbury Towne is pr: contra: Credited. The Towne of Simsbury have granted to me three hundred Acres of Land on the West side of the Town upon the River that runs there where the Indians ust to ketch samon at a place called cherrys land and any where within theire Bounds by that sayd River to be taken up in one Two or Three places as I see cause, as by Town grant doth fully appear, a coppy whereof I have in keeping and this to be in full sattisfaction of all my cost and charge of the purchase of their bounds of Ten mile squar, and therefore must be accounted in my books at eighteen poundes sixteen shillings and three pence

		18	16 03
More on the other side	01	00	00
	19	16	03

The following is from the "History of Simsbury:"‡ "The Indians not having been paid [for their lands] made a grevious complaint

* John Griffin had obtained from an Indian a deed of a portion of the Simsbury land, before this purchase. † So in the manuscript. ‡ Noah A. Phelps, author of History of Simsbury.

to the Major, and being incessantly urging for their dues," the town, "to still their acclamations and to bring to issue the said case, and to ease the Major of those vexatious outcries made by the Indians for their money," ordered the sale of one hundred and fifty acres of land to extinguish the debt.

We will glance for a moment beyond the hills of this plantation gathering at Mattatuck, in the year 1679, and look out upon the English Colony that encompasses it. We find Connecticut lying between "Narraganset River" on the east, and "Mamaronock Rivulet" on the west. Within her borders are twenty-six towns—Mattatuck apparently not included in the number; for although Mattatuck seems to have been the twenty-sixth plantation, her town number was twenty-seven—another plantation having gained precedence in the race for town honors. In every settlement in the Colony except two, that are "newly begun," there is a "settled minister," and the two "are seeking out for ministers to settle amongst them." The highest salary paid is one hundred pounds; the lowest is estimated at not less than fifty. We find, with a little surprise, that already in the twenty-six towns the people are divided into "strict Congregational men, more large Congregational men, and moderate Presbyterians," while within the Colony there are "four or five Seven-day men, and four or five Quakers." Ministers are preaching to the people twice every Sabbath day and sometimes on Lecture days. Masters of families are catechizing their children and servants with regularity, being so required to do by law. The poor are relieved by the towns where they live, every town providing for its own poor and impotent persons. There are seldom any that need relief, because labor is dear. Two shillings and sometimes two shillings and sixpence for a day laborer is paid and provisions are cheap. Wheat is four shillings a bushel; beef two and a half pence a pound, and butter six pence; other provision in proportion. "Beggars and vagabond persons are not suffered. When discovered, they are bound out to service."

In the twenty-six towns are living 2,552 trained soldiers, for every man, with a few exceptions, between the ages of sixteen and sixty, is in his country's service. There is one "Troope" of about sixty horses. The Governor of the colony is the General of all the forces. There is a major in each one of the four counties, who commands the militia of that county. The horsemen are armed with pistols and carbines; the foot-soldiers with muskets and pike. There is one small fort at the mouth of Connecticut River. The Indians left alive in the colony, are estimated at five hundred fighting men.

Thus early, it is with authority declared that most of the land that "is fit for planting is taken up," that what remains "must be subdued and gained out of the fire as it were, by hard blows and for small recompence." The principal trade of the colony is managed in the four towns of Hartford, on the Connecticut River. New London on the Pequot River and New Haven and Fairfield by the sea-side. The buildings are described as "generally of wood, some of stone and brick; many of them of good strength and comeliness for a wilderness, many forty foot long and twenty broad and some larger, three and four stories high."

The commodities of the country, the larger part of which are transported to Boston and bartered for clothing, are wheat, pease, rye, barley, Indian corn, pork, beef, wool, hemp, flax, cider, perry (pear cider) tar, deal boards, pipe staves, and horses. There is also a trade carried on with Barbadoes, Jamaica and other islands, for money, rum, cotton wool, and sugar; with an occasional vessel laden with staves, pease, pork and "flower" to Madeira and Fayal. There are in the colony about twenty merchants; some trade to Boston only, others to Boston and the Indies; others to Boston and New York; others include Newfoundland in their ventures. The vessels that are owned in the colony are four ships; one owned in Middletown, one in Hartford, and two in New London. One of the New London ships and the Hartford ship are of ninety tons burden each. To these may be added three pinks, twelve sloops, six ketches and two barks; the total tonnage being about seven hundred. Absolute free trade is in full operation, except that a duty is collected on wine and liquors, which is improved toward the maintenance of free schools. Dwelling houses in the colony are not taxed, because they are so chargeable to maintain. The total valuation of the estates, dwelling houses not included, in the year 1679 is £153,614. This picture is not drawn with a free hand. It betrays at every step an evident desire not to paint the facts in glowing colours lest England exact more tribute for her King than the colonists are willing to yield; for these items have been gleaned from the replies made by authority of the General Assembly to certain questions concerning "His Majesties Corporation of Connecticut." The questions were sent to New England by the "Committee for Trade and Foreign Plantations," in England.

CHAPTER XI.

THE FIRST MEETING OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY'S COMMITTEE, IN JANUARY, 1677—THE SECOND MEETING IN 1678—THE THIRD MEETING IN NOVEMBER, 1679—THE FOURTH MEETING IN 1680—THE FIFTH MEETING IN 1680.

HOW many meetings were held by the Assembly's Committee for Mattatuck in the interests of that plantation, cannot be told with accuracy. We have, well-preserved, in the handwriting of Major Talcott, the orders of six meetings. They extend over a period of five years, from 1677 to 1682. By following their order we shall learn something of the growth of Mattatuck.

New Year Day in England was March twenty-fifth until the date was changed to the first of January, by act of Parliament, in the year 1752. England's colonies obeyed the law implicitly, so long as required to do so. Attention is called to this point, for the reason that the writer has followed the usage of the period throughout its extent, thereby avoiding any confusion of dates, or unnecessary reference to "Old Style and "New Style."

THE ORDERS OF THE ASSEMBLY'S COMMITTEE—THE FIRST MEETING.

In January, 1677, a meeting was held, probably in Farmington, by the committee for Mattatuck, at which six points were "agreed and concluded." The first one accepts John Root, senior, he subscribing to the "Articles for settling of Mattatuck in behalf of one of his sons." The autograph of John Root, as a subscriber to the "Articles," has not been found. The name is found placed upon a fence division at a later day. It was before this date that Abraham Bronson* withdrew from Mattatuck and went to Lyme; that Richard "Seemor," Thomas Gridley, and John Porter dropped out of the race—John "Scovel," Benjamin Barnes, Joseph Gaylord and David Carpenter coming in at this meeting to take their places. It was at this meeting that the highways were to be "mended sufficiently"—Benjamin Judd being appointed to call the proprietors out each in

* As early as October of 1677, Abraham Bronson had taken up his residence in Lyme. Bronson and Joseph Peck were candidates for the office of Lieutenant. "The remonstrants" against Bronson's confirmation declared themselves "possessed with many fears what will become of our sweet and pretious peace which the Most High, praysed be his name, hath favoured us with." This election appears to have been made with all due formality. That it might be carried on in a solemn way, there was at least "a fortnight's warning given before the choice," and a sermon preached by Rev. Mr. Noyes. Abraham Bronson was elected Lieutenant, Joseph Peck, Ensign—Lieutenant Bronson was also a deputy from Lyme, to the General Assembly, for a number of years.

his turn, to do his just part, and Benjamin—Mattatuck's resident surveyor—was warned by the committee "to attend the Country Law" in this service. With great consideration the committee granted to the proprietors one year more in which to take up residence, each in his own house, in Mattatuck. The time that was formerly granted was soon to expire—on May 30, 1678. This extension of time was to May 30, 1679. The final order related to public charges. They were to be borne "one year longer or more" than had been ordered in the third article, dated May 30, 1677. Major Talcott perhaps intended to write May 30, 1674—the date of the original articles—the third one of which does relate to public charges—or it may have been that there was an annual meeting on May 30, 1677, and that the orders were given on that day which would give us knowledge of the layout of the first highways, house lots, meadow allotments, garden-spots of an acre and less in Munhan Neck, and other events of interest that we can not learn the time and manner of. It is evident that there was a meeting prior to the one whose orders we are following.

It was in January, 1677 also, that the committee took occasion to announce that during the time it continued in power, it should appoint men "to lay out all necessary highways for the use of the inhabitants that were needful" and afterward the "Town was to state and lay them out, together with what common passages should be judged necessary." Then it was that the broad highway on the old Town Plot was reduced to two rods, and that the common field fence on the "East side of the river, for securing the meadows, was ordered to be made sufficiently by the last of May." Does the question arise; How do we know that the above order is not the beginning of orders concerning the common-fence and field? The answer is furnished in the list of names, whose owners were appointed to make the portion of the fence that was first allotted to them. It was appointed unto them to make it, at a time when Abraham Bronson, Richard Seamor, Thomas Gridley and John Porter were members of the plantation, and, as we have seen, they had left it before this meeting was held. Furthermore, on its roll, there is not the name of a man who joined the organization at this time; showing conclusively that the common field and its fence had been the subject of an earlier order. During the year 1678 the settlement lapses into silence. Not a note of life can we extract from it, or find in relation to it, until March in that year.

THE SECOND MEETING.

Three men of the committee met "according to joint agreement" at Farmington, March 11, 1678, and determined that those

lots not yet laid out to the proprietors should be laid out by "Lieutenant Standly [of Farmington] with the helpfulness of William Judd, and John Standly Jr." It speaks well for this committee of father and son that John Standly Junior's allotments were such that Talcott and Company afterward advised the town to make amends to him because of the "meanness" of them. In this second spring of the new beginning on the east side of the river, in 1678, there was "a mile of fence or thereabouts," ordered to be made within fifty days, and the three acre lots, which had been granted to the proprietors by a former grant, were to be laid out. William Judd, having had a grant that his three-acre lot should be "layd out upon the west end of his House Lott," the grant was confirmed. The three acres still lie to the southwestward of the house lot on which the late "Johnson house" stood, on North Willow street.

THE THIRD MEETING.

By the twenty-sixth of November, 1679, as winter was close at hand, the few courageous souls who had complied with the conditions, and adventured themselves and their families in the enterprise, had appealed to the committee. These men doubtless felt that they were entitled to the presence and protection of every man who had signed the agreement to help build the town. Many of the proprietors still lingered in their old homes. Each man had some reason, sufficient unto himself, for his course of action, but his neighbor, in the lonely plantation on Great and Little Brooks, failed to see why the obligation should not be met. The committee convened at Farmington and held a meeting that continued two days. During this time it considered the case of the delinquent subscribers, and declaring that their delay led to the discouragement of the men already at Mattatuck, and weakened their hands, "determined and resolved" to bring about a better state of things. To that end, the announcement was made that every man who was not personally present with his family at Mattatuck by the last of May, 1680, *there to abide*, must forfeit his title and interest in all the allotments that had been granted to him there. This meant his house lot; his old Town Plot house lot; his three-acre lot, and such other grants as the committee had made every man equal in, without regard to the number of pounds annexed to his name. To add to the force of the argument for speedy removal, it was seemingly declared that mere personal presence, although it *might hold allotments*, was not sufficient to hold title as a *proprietor in the undivided lands of the township itself*. To secure his hold upon them and place it upon a foundation never to be moved, he was required to build a mansion house in all

respects up to the specifications given on the last of May, 1674, and to have it finished the thirtieth day of May, 1681, and to be abiding in it on that date. The committee had been very considerate. In the first place, the time limited was from May, 1674, to May, 1678. Because of the intervening war, this time was extended to May, 1679. When that time expired, an additional term, it is thought, must have been granted, but we find no extension covering the interval to November, 1679. Then, apparently, consideration, extension and grace being alike failures, the penalty was annexed. We shall soon be able to see the result of this new law with its forfeitures.

On the other side of the paper on which the above order is written, we find that Major Talcott has traced the announcement of the second death, so far as we have learned, that took place in the little band of thirty-one men, that of Daniel Warner. The language of the original record in the words that, "he, with his family, were upon the remove to Mattatuck, and on that juncture of time, the Divine providence of God removed the sayd Daniel out of the Land of the Living," suggests the possibility that his death was caused by accident, during the removal. "Out of compassion to his relict and children Left behinde him," the allotments were confirmed to them, without conditions. Mrs. Warner was advised, as were her relatives, to build a dwelling-house with all possible speed, and to inhabit there, or to cause some person to dwell there in her stead. Even in building, she was not compelled to abide by the time set for other settlers. The first death of a signer is believed to have been that of John Warner, Senr, the father of Daniel. The priority of his death appears—in our records—only from the fact that he was not in Mattatuck when the first and second divisions of fence were ordered, while Daniel Warner is the active maker of his proportion, in both divisions.

On the next day, the committee was again occupied with our interests. We learn at this session that Lieutenant Samuel Steel laid out our first highways. East Main street was one of the number laid out by him. It is described as "that Highway at the east end of the Town plot at Mattatuck, running eastward out of Sayd Town plot, being Three rods wide." It was determined that it should be and remain for public and common use. It is further described as lying between Joseph "Gaylers" lot, and a house lot of two acres "reserved for such inhabitant as shall hereafter be entertained." Joseph Gaylord's lot is now the site of Irving block. The reserved lot is the corner of East Main and South Main streets, reserved to be the birth-place of the renowned Samuel Hopkins.

It was on this memorable 27th of November, 1679, that certain lands were designated and set apart for a specified use forever. Why those lands are not to-day serving the uses for which they were set apart, is an unanswerable question. Here are the words of the authorized committee: "It is agreed and determined that the House Lott of Two Acres, lying at the east end of the Town abutting Northerly on Thomas Warner's Hous Lott, and a piece of Meadow and Swamp conteyning about fifteen Acres, by estimation lying upon Steele's Brook, [the bounds being given] and a piece of Land conteyning by estimation Three Acres, lying in the pasture Land, commonly so called, shall be and remayne for the use, occupation and improvement of the ministry of the sayd Town forever, without any alteration or dissposal, use or improvement whatsoever." The two-acre house lot was the third lot of the six two-acre lots that occupied the east side of Bank street, between East Main and Grand streets. The well-known First Church property at the foot of Grand and Willow streets is the portion that is left of the three acres, lying in the pasture land. It is the only remaining fragment, the little crumb that is left of the generous loaf designed for the support of the ministry forever. The First Church was amply endowed by the Colony's committee, but permitted her inheritance to depart from her. Somewhere about eight hundred years hence, at the expiration of a lease, the fifteen acres on Steele's Brook may return to her.

After providing for the ministry, the committee's next act was to encourage an inhabitant, by allowing "an additional House Lott to what was formerly allowed," to be laid out. And here we get an insight into the allotments that were before granted to each man, by the grants that were to accompany the new house lot. They were "eight acres on the old Town plot and a three acre lot." To the former grants were now to be added eight acres in the new division to be laid out, ten acres upon a plain on the west side of Steels meadow, and about twelve acres in "Buck" meadow "being an Island." When a town was in need of an inhabitant, because of his skill in any of the lines of its development, special grants were bestowed. This inhabitant thus provided for, was probably then in waiting. He was a man who was undoubtedly welcomed with all the greeting little Mattatuck had to offer, for he was a carpenter! His name was Stephen Upson. He subscribed to the articles in December 1679, and probably made his mark on more than one of the houses that were waiting for the builder, for we have his testimony that "Samuel Judd's house was shingled

about Michaelmuss" and that "he went into it in November 1681," and that "it was not fit before."

The last bit of advice to the inhabitants on this day in November 1679, was, to build a sufficient corn mill for the use of the town. Thirty acres of land were proffered to the persons who should build such a mill "and keep the same in good reparation for that work and service of grinding Corne." The thirty-acres of land were to be laid out, to "be and remain to their heirs and assigns forever, he or they maynteyning the sayd grist mill, as afore sayd, forever." The last words of this meeting are the following: "We allow the standing of Thomas Warner's cellar without molestation, according to agreem[t] of Lieut. Sam[ll] Steel." This was also a concession probably because of bereavment, and it gives us the assurance that there was, at least, a cellar in Mattatuck, in Nov. 1679. John Warner had recently died. He had undoubtedly built the cellar of his house on his house lot on the east side of Exchange place. It must have occupied the land near where South Main street begins, also the part of Exchange place that was taken for that street when South Main street was laid out about 1806. It probably included the site of Apothecaries' Hall, it being the second lot from the northward of the six two-acre lots already referred to, as filling the space between East Main and Grand streets. The cellar may have been placed there before Lieutenant Steel laid out the highway, as it seems for some reason to have been an intrusion upon it. However it may have been, the committee did not compel Thomas Warner, the son of John Warner deceased, to remove it, and it is agreeable to learn that the curved line of the east side of Bank street probably had its origin in a kindly intent toward the son of the man who was the first to die, of the men of Mattatuck.

THE FOURTH MEETING.

Major Talcott and Mr. John Wadsworth met at Hartford, May 22, 1680, and appointed William Judd, Thomas Judd, and John Standly, or such others as the inhabitants of Mattatuck should appoint, to meet with men of Woodbury, to determine a bound line between the towns. *Representing the town*, John Welton and Samuel Hickcox acquiesced in the appointments made at Hartford, and declared that they did not see cause to appoint any other persons to determine the bound. This town act is the earliest, perhaps, on record, and indicates that the inhabitants had already chosen officers, and before having been granted power to do so. The date is May 31, 1680. It appears upon the same paper with the committee's act making the appointments, and is signed by John "Well-

ton" and Samuel Hickcox "in the behalfe of the reste." Therefore John Welton and Samuel Hickcox were the first townsmen, or selectmen. The same day, Major Talcott and Mr. Wadsworth sent a communication addressed: "To Our Friends at Mattatuck," in which more than a mile of new fence was ordered to be made. The need of this fence must have been very great, for the proprietors were directed to make it within nineteen days.

THE FIFTH MEETING.

This meeting was held at Farmington, on the fifth of February, 1680. Three members were present. Town officers had been chosen by the inhabitants as before stated, and without apparent authority. The committee gave power to the officers "to execute their respective offices" and gave the inhabitants liberty, "being orderly called and convented" by their major vote, to choose their "Townsmen, constables, surveyors, fence-viewers and haywards, or any other civil officers, from time to time, without any farther order from the committee."

Stephen Hopkins had, at this date, built a mill in Mattatuck. He was granted to have the "thirty acres appointed and intailed in a former order to such as should erect a mill there." To the thirty acres, the committee now added "so much more land as should be necessary to advance the grant to be in value of one hundred pound alottment."

Deacon John Lankton, William Judd and David Carpenter, had been complained of for not meeting their obligations as subscribers. They had doubtless failed to arrive at Mattatuck with their families on or before May 30th, 1680, and their allotments, granted at Mattatuck, were declared to be forfeited. Should any persons appear and desire allotments, they, by subscribing, building a house, and settling in the place with their families within a year from the time of subscribing, were to be invested with the allotments. If the new subscribers failed to fulfill, the lands were to return to the committee. "Leavyes" for defraying the public charges, except for watching and warding, were to be raised upon the meadows for one year from date. Uplands were permitted to be added to the meadow lands of Isaac Bronson and Benjamin Judd, sufficient to raise the meadow land to the value of an hundred pound allotment. Thus early we hear the cry raised for more land to improve. The applicants are Daniel Porter and Thomas Richardson. The town was granted liberty to add the desired land and the committee appointed men to lay it out, and also to lay out to Stephen Hopkins, his lands. Necessary fences for securing lands under improvement

were again ordered to be made by the last of April, 1681. Stephen Upson complained that he was much straightened in his possession of lands. Whatever addition the town should see cause to lay out to him, was granted. A house lot of two acres was granted to Stephen Hopkins. It was ordered to be laid out "as conveniently as might be to suit the mill;" also a three acre lot, "according as the other inhabitants have granted." The final act was the grant to Benjamin Judd of "some land at the north end of his house lot, to build on." This was the first legalized encroachment upon the fine broad way laid out through the town plot. Our beautiful "Green" is the portion that testifies to its original width. To this grant of "some land," the condition was annexed, that the highway should always be and remain four and one-half rods wide.

CHAPTER XII.

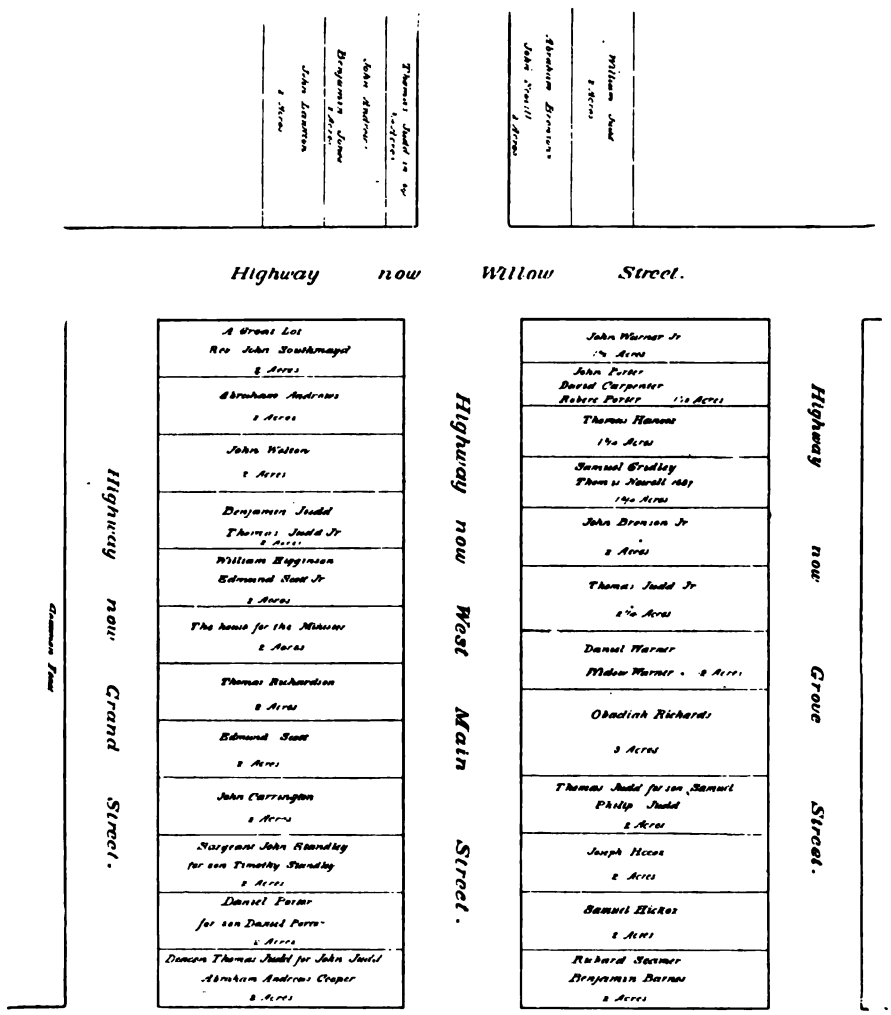
THE INHABITANTS OF MATTATUCK—ITS PLANTERS YOUNG MEN—FARMINGTON WELL REPRESENTED—THE PLANTATION OF 1681—THE GREEN PLAIN—HOUSE LOTS SURROUNDING IT—THE HOUSES—THE OWNERS AND THEIR FAMILIES.

AN attempt, however imperfect its result may be, to gather by name and family the little band of town-builders that gradually constructed the compact village of Mattatuck, will not be without interest. It may be said, with approximate truth, that the plantation of 1677 was the work of young men. That these men were "poor" men has, in one way and another, been so impressed upon our minds, that we find it almost natural to think of them and to speak of them as pioneers, driven by stress of lands and worldly goods to leave Farmington and live in log houses in the wilderness, in order to eke out a livelihood; but the facts, as they have one after another been relieved from obscurity, compose a brighter picture. The young men were, with few exceptions, married men with families. Some of the number, perhaps every one who came from Farmington, owned his own house in that place. Dr. Henry Bronson had not seen, when he pictured the log houses of the planters, the evidence granted to us, that the houses were both clapboarded and shingled. Neither did he know that his own ancestor—the John Bronson who is thought to have been of the company that migrated with the Rev. Mr. Hooker from Massachusetts Bay in 1636; who owned a house lot and other lands in Hartford in 1639; who was a soldier in the Pequot war, and who was one of the earliest settlers in Farmington—that he, also, reached out his aging hands to bless in the most practical manner the beginnings of our town. We find that he had here, when he died in 1680, the early form of the saw-mill—in a "pitt saw, Tiller and box." He also had other implements of the builder, given in the inventory of his estate as "at Mattatuck." They were "4 plaine stocks with Iron and file. 3 Augurs and a zest [rest], a plow stock Irons and chisell." Beside these, he had here, cattle, and "one small feather bed."

Farmington did not send out men whom she could spare, because they were "unwholesome members of her community," to found Mattatuck. She parted with some of her very best men; men who had assisted to lay her own foundation walls; men who were and

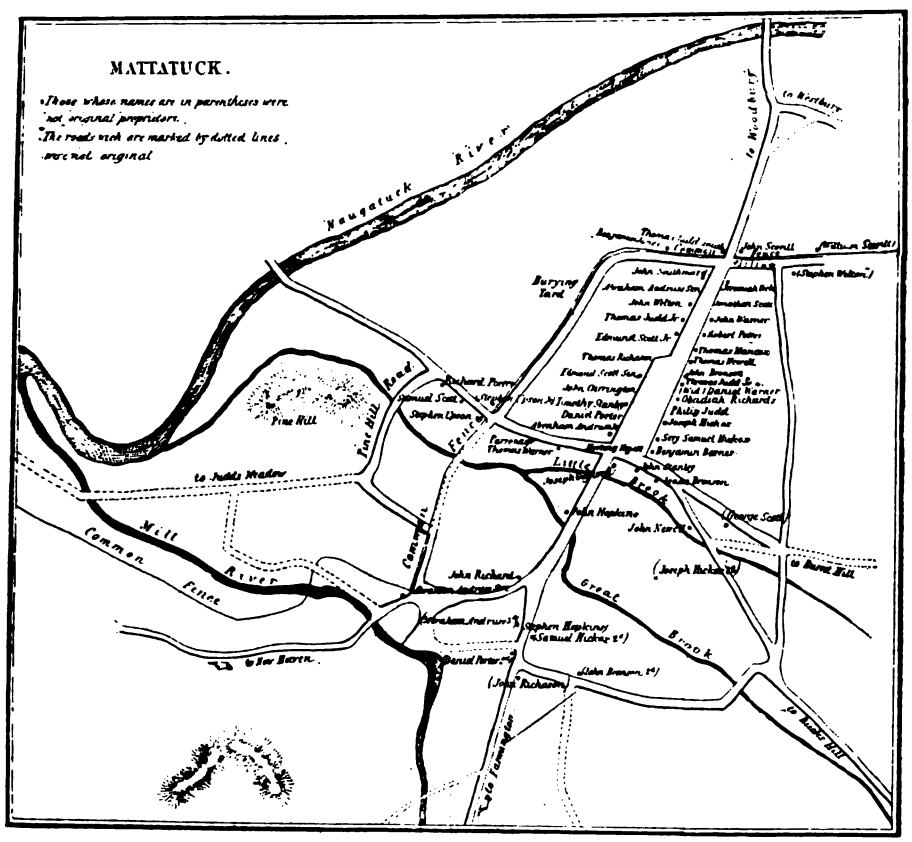
who continued to be owners of many fruitful acres in her beautiful valley; young men, whom she needed to serve her own places and purposes. There were not many families of note in Farmington that were not represented here by some one of their number. The Farmington church, that stood for all that was highest and best in the civil and social life of the time, yielded to us abundantly of her treasures. More than thirty of the men and women who came here, and who were dwelling in their own houses before the last of May, 1681, came hither out of the full communion of that church. The greater number of them had spent their entire lives under its influence, guided by the religious teachings of Reverend Roger Newton and Reverend Samuel Hooker—while at least six of them could remember a boy-life in Hartford, and the teachings of Reverend Thomas Hooker. Beside these, the church parted, a little later, with Robert Porter, one of her seven pillars, and doubtless would have yielded to us another one, had John Bronson, Senior, lived to accompany his three sons in their removal. Whatever may be said of the planters of Mattatuck, it must, through all time, be admitted that they were a people—God-fearing, God-worshiping, God-loved, and we hope, God-loving. That they were well-born and well-bred, we know, for we have followed, even though it has been in a very imperfect and fragmentary manner, the path leading through time, and marked with the events in which they and they fathers had been led from 1628 to 1677.

Of the elder men who ventured themselves to brave the discomforts and dangers incident to migration; who attended the preparatory stages of the plantation, guiding its initial steps with their experience; not one, so far as we have learned, perfected his residence as an inhabitant in 1681. John Warner, Senior, another soldier of the Pequot war, had passed on in the endless migration to the Unknown, before that time came; John Bronson, as we have seen, had already followed him, while John Andrews, Senior, was about to write his will, in which he describes himself as "grown aged," and "attended with many weaknesses," and even John Langdon—a deacon, at a later day, in the Farmington church—who had been energetically interested in the plantation, carrying up to the Court the petition for its formation, and paying the ten shillings necessary for the sending of it on its courtly way, failed to secure his position as inhabitant and proprietor—thus leaving young men at the front in every line of endeavor.



HOUSE LOTS OF MATTATUCK, 1681. [The top of the page is west]

The central fact of the early New England village, was its green plain. Around it and along its very borders the town plot was laid out. Its surrounding house lots were narrow and deep. The green plain of Mattatuck, the eastern portion of which is now called, sometimes the Green, and sometimes Centre Square, was at the time of the settlement but little more than the marshy result of a former swamp. It has required time and much labor to evolve it into its



DR. HENRY BRONSON'S MAP.

present form of beauty. The most careful research, reveals to us the town spot, as it was laid out under the care of the Assembly's Committee. On the north side of the green plain were twelve house lots—on its south side, twelve—on Willow street, four—on the north street, four—on Bank street, four. Thirty-one of the number were allotted to the thirty-one men who were the signers of 1674. One was given to Stephen Upson. One was bestowed upon the

miller. Three remained as great-lot house lots for the benefit of the public.

We introduce here (see page 160) an outline map of these lots, with explanations. The small lot of three-quarters of an acre, on which now stands the stately ruin of the Judge Kingsbury house, was given to young Thomas Judd, the son of William, when he became of age to receive it. Two house lots have been added to the plot although they were not laid out until about 1685. This has been done in order to show their true position in the plan. They were bestowed, one upon Samuel Scott (a son of Edmund), the other upon Richard Porter. The Atkins building, at the corner of Grand and Bank streets, is on the lot of Richard Porter. The map of "Mattatuck Village" that was prepared for Dr. Bronson's History of Waterbury is also reproduced. It represents not only the earliest house lots, but also a period later in the history of the town. He placed three house lots below Grand street because one of the number, Richard Porter's, required a highway for its south bound, and he did not find that part of Grand street that lies eastward from Bank street. We find that Grand street east of Bank street, being an original highway, was conveyed in 1697 to Richard Porter in exchange for the Union Square front of his Bank street lot. Thus early did the townsmen begin the work of diverting the lands which had been granted to the ministry in perpetuity, from the original intent of the grantors; for this temporary closing of a portion of Grand street was the entering wedge that opened the way for the relinquishment of the ministry lot on Bank street, for other land, and this took place while the founders of the town were living. The street was re-opened April 9, 1712.

We have so long delayed to introduce the inhabitants of Mattatuck by name, that we are come to November in the year 1681. It is now six months since the time expired that was granted by the committee for finishing the houses. The past year has been one of great trials to the elder towns, and we may be quite certain that this new plantation has had its full share of tribulations. Reverend Simon Bradstreet tells us in his journal, that during June, July, and August of this year a great drouth prevailed, destroying corn and grass to the value of many thousand pounds. The drouth was followed by "a malignant fever of which many died in many places in the colony during September and October." The "rod of the anger of the most High had been shaken" so severely over the people that, for the first time in its history, the General Assembly closed its October session without the appointment of a day for general thanksgiving. "And yet," the Reverend journalist adds: "there was enough left for a meat and a drink offering."

The specifications for house-building formulated in 1674 by the committee, were exceedingly simple. It was not forbidden to build a palace, but it was required that every man should have a good, substantial dwelling house, at least eighteen feet long, sixteen feet wide, and nine feet between "joynts, with a good chimney in the fore sayd place." The "fore sayd place" has not before been mentioned, but it probably referred to the chimney-space. It seems highly probable that the earliest effort at a habitation was one erected in common, with sufficient of comfort for the workers during the week, and that the men, inured to riding, thought little of returning to their families at Farmington as often as occasion required. But the time has now arrived when each man should be found living in his own finished house, with his family abiding with him.

We will begin our acquaintance with the founders of the town at the southeast corner of the "Green." The lot is marked on the plan "Deacon Thomas Judd for John Judd," with the name of "Abraham Andrews, cooper," beneath it. We find this lot without a house upon it. We have already learned why John Judd gave up his claim to Mattatuck lands. Abraham Andrews, his successor, although he has attained his thirty-third year, is still waiting for his coming bride. She will be Sarah, the daughter of Robert Porter, and will arrive from Farmington at some time during the coming year.

On the lot lying to the westward, Daniel Porter, the well-known surgeon of the River Towns, or his son Daniel, has built a house, but it has no chimney. The younger Daniel himself, although he is now twenty-nine years old, seems to have neither fireside nor wife. Eighteen years later, in 1699, we shall find him living in this house with his wife, Deborah Holcomb, and one child.

Adjoining the Porter lot, and where now is standing our Town and City Hall, we find the house of Timothy Standly. In 1634, John Stanley died while on the passage from England to New England, leaving three little children. One of the children died. The two, John and his sister Ruth, were left to the care of their uncles Thomas and Timothy (their father's brothers), between whom the estate of John Stanley was divided by the Court for the benefit of the children. The little boy, John, became Captain John "Standly," of Farmington, and was the father of the Mattatuck Standlys. We find Timothy Standly's house "large enough and ovned." In it are living Timothy himself, who is twenty-nine years old, and his wife, Mary Strong, of Windsor. They have been married five years, and are without children.

On the fourth lot, where now is the Silas Bronson Library building, Leavenworth street, and a part of the Kendrick homestead land, John Carrington is living, with his wife and their four children. John is about thirty-nine years old. The children are:

John, age 14 years,	Hannah, age 6 years,
Mary, age 9 years,	Clark, age 3 years.

There is an interest and a pathos about this name John Carrington. It is connected with an event so pathetic that it sends shudders of pity through all the years from 1650 to 1892; and yet there are events occurring every day in the current of our boasted civilization that will, without doubt, send the self-same storm of pity surging through the hearts of men and women two hundred and fifty years hence—events that we accept without a protest. John Carrington and his wife, Joane, of Wethersfield, in 1650, were tried before the court at Hartford for the crime of witchcraft. Our John Carrington was then a lad of about eight years. We are not able to say that he was the child of the above John and Joane Carrington, but there seems to be no reason to doubt that such was the fact. "At a Particular Court in Hartford on the 20th of February 1650, John Carrington and Joane Carrington of Wethersfield, were on trial for their lives." We find the following:

JOHN CARRINGTON'S INDITEMENT.

"John Carrington thou art indited by the name of John Carrington of Wethersfield, carpenter, that not having the feare of God before thine eyes thou hast Interteined ffamiliarity with Sathan the great Enemye of God and mankind and by his helpe hast done workes above the course of nature for wch both according to the Lawe of God and the Established Law of this Commonwealth thou deservest to dye.

The Jury findes this Inditem^t^ against John Carrington the 6th of March $16\frac{4}{5}\frac{4}{1}$."

Then follows the name of his wife Joane, and the same inditement in the same words, with the same finding by the same jury. On this jury we find men with whose names we are already familiar. Thomas Judd, William Lewis, Stephen Heart and Mr. Tailcoat, the father of our Major Talcott, are of the number. That the finding of this jury was followed by the execution of John and Joane Carrington, may be inferred from the following entry. I have not the date of it: "There was presented to this Courte an inventory of John Carrington's estate which was ordered to be filed, but not recorded." The inventory on file has never been found. We return, from this painful departure, to Mattatuck, and find the

house of John Carrington too small to meet the requirements of the committee, although large enough to hold many bitter recollections for its owner.

On the next lot—belonging to Edmund Scott—we find a house perfect according to the specifications of the committee. Not a complaint has been made against the work of this man. The original house lot of the late Hon. Green Kendrick, together with Leavenworth street, occupies all of Edmund Scott's lot, and one-half of John Carrington's lot. In this perfect habitation we find a family notable for the number of its members who fell victims to the rage of the Indian. The family consists of Edmund, his wife, who was Elizabeth Fuller and the widow of Thomas Upson, seven sons and one daughter.* No other one of the proprietors is so well equipped with sons as is Edmund Scott. It is not surprising that many acres on mountain and in meadow are early recorded to the Scott name, when we find that the boys of the following list are aids to their father in subduing the wilderness. The following ages are estimated from the records of the Probate Court:

Joseph, about 20 years,
Edmund, about 18 years,
Samuel, about 16 years,
Jonathan, about 15 years,
George, about 12 years,
David, about 10 years,
Robert, about 8 years,
Elizabeth, about 5 years.

On Thomas Richason's two-acre lot we find no house in 1681, for he is living with his wife, Mary, and their seven children, in a cellar. The language of the complaint is that he "*hires* a cellar to live in." The children are:

Mary, age 14 years,
Sarah, age 12 years,
John, age 9 years,
Thomas, age 7 years,
Israel,
Rebecca, *born in Waterbury*, April 27th, 1679,
Ruth, age 6 months.

We have here the record of the birth of the first English child of Mattatuck. It is difficult to understand why Thomas Richason is living in a cellar in 1681, when we learn, by the record of the birth of his daughter Rebecca, that he has been living in Mattatuck at least two and one-half years. The construction of the early houses was such that many of them were easily burned; but, had disaster by fire fallen upon this proprietor—the man who held the least interest in the township, his right being but fifty pounds—the committee would surely have forborne to take away his allotments.

---

*The oldest known grave in ancient Waterbury is, with little if any doubt, the grave of Joseph, the eldest son of this family. It lies in a lonely spot in the very heart of the wilderness—about half a mile west from Reynolds Bridge—and marks the spot where he was killed by Indians. This was before February of 1708.

The lot to the westward on which will be found "The house for the minister," is one of the three house lots belonging to the same number of great-lots, that were set apart by the committee for special service to the community. One of the number will be seen at the west end of "the" highway, or West Main street, the other on "a" highway, or Bank street. The one on Bank street had been devoted to the "ministry" already, but in this same year, the dwelling houses having been fairly well completed, one for each family, the question arose, "Which of the great-lots shall be for the minister's *use?*" This question was asked in a letter written a few months later in the same year, on February 20, 1681, by Timothy Standly, and Abraham Andrews, "select men," to the committee. Surely this was commendable promptness on the part of the founders of the town in preparing the way for the coming minister of the gospel. The answer of the committee was deferred until April, when it was given in the following words: "We leave it to your judgment, to be determined by the major part of the inhabitants, and if you cannot agree, we shall determine." We infer that the lot was chosen by the inhabitants, in the absence of any evidence contrary to that inference. The house that was built on that lot, it is thought, occupied a site that included the land on which the extreme southern portion of the house of Mrs. John C. Booth is standing.

Next west of the minister's house, is a lot that was originally allotted to William Higginson, who was twenty-six years of age at the time he signed the Articles in 1674. His wife was Sarah, the daughter of John Warner, Senior, thus associating with the first days of the Plantation, as original planters, John Warner, his sons John, Daniel, and Thomas, and his daughter Sarah—the date of whose marriage with William Higginson I have not learned—as well as the third generation of Warners, in the children of John, Junior, Thomas, and Daniel. This lot was subsequently bestowed upon Edmund Scott, Junior. Our only authority for the ages of the children of Edmund Scott is the Probate Court record, according to which, Edmund, Junior, is at this time, about eighteen years of age, and yet he had been granted the house lot of William Higginson in 1679, and his house is now complained of, because it has no chimney. The gift at this time, to Edmund Scott, Junior, from his father, of a house on the same lot, in order to avoid the forfeiture of his son's allotments, suggests that we perhaps ought to find two houses on the lot.

The next lot is Benjamin Judd's. He has been living nominally in Mattatuck, several years, but delayed to finish his house until

two months ago. His wife is Mary, the daughter of Captain William Lewis of Farmington—Benjamin is not yet forty years of age. His wife is thirty-six. Their children are:

Benjamin, age 10 years,
Mary, age 6 years,
Sarah, age 4 years,
Hannah, age 2 months.

The next house lot is John Welton's. His age and parentage are unknown. On this lot he has built a house to the acceptance of his townsmen, for no complaint has been made by them to the committee. In it, John is living with his wife, Mary, and their six children.

Abigail, age 14 years,
Mary, age 12 years,
Elizabeth, age 10 years,
John, age 8 years,
Stephen, age 3 years,
Richard, age 19 months.

Especial interest is attached to the above infant, Richard Welton, because family tradition claims his birth as that of the first English male child in Mattatuck. An account "of the Welton family in Waterbury," by Richard Welton, who writes that he (the writer) "is the great-grandson of John Welton, who came from England," gives the date of Richard's birth as "September 27, 1679;" but it is the only date given in the manuscript. Our town record states that this child was "born in Waterbury, sometime in March, 1680." Assuming that the public record is the true one, Richard Welton seems to have two competitors for the honor. One of them is little John Warner, who by record was "born in Waterbury, March 6th, 1680;" the other is Abraham Andrews, the next door neighbor of young Richard.

Abraham Andrews, Senior, was early on the ground, and seems to have fulfilled all his obligations with great faithfulness. His house lot is next west of John Welton's. Here he lives with his wife Rebecca Carrington, daughter it is believed of John Carrington of Wethersfield, and *sister* of John Carrington of Mattatuck, with their four children,

Rebecca, age 9 years,
Mary, age 7 years,
Hannah, age 3 years,
Abraham, born October 14th, 1680.

The record of Abraham Andrews' children does not say that this Abraham was born in Waterbury, but, as one of the requirements was that the proprietors should be personally living with their families at Mattatuck by May, 1680, and other men have been complained of because they were not here at that time, and Abraham has escaped all censure, we infer that he was living here in his own house when this child was born. Based upon the above as a conclusion, the birth of this young Abraham Andrews antedates that of Richard Welton and John Warner by five months.

Next west, we find a "great-lot,"—house lot, whose first occupant will be Reverend John Southmayd, about 1704.

Having reached Willow street, we find on its western border a lot with John Langton's name on it. Of this lot we know little. There was probably no house upon it.

Benjamin Jones is the owner and occupier of the adjoining lot. His wife is Hannah Spencer, to whom he has been married twenty years. They have at least one child, Benjamin, age unknown. Benjamin Jones has been absent from the plantation too much to please his neighbors, and complaints have been made; but, as he was on the ground in time, and built his house in time, the committee will ignore complaints. This is also the lot on which John Andrews, the father of Abraham, the cooper, intended to build and live.

We will pass by the small lot of only three-quarters of an acre, on which young Thomas Judd will live when he becomes of age to receive lands. Crossing West Main street, we come to the homestead of the late Judge Bronson. It is the scene of Abraham Bronson's early attempts to settle in Mattatuck. This was before Lyme and his wife Hannah, the daughter of Matthew Griswold of that plantation, lured him away. He was married three months after the articles were signed, and was living in Mattatuck in 1677. Now we find John Scovill in possession, the allotments having been conferred upon him by the committee. John Scovill's house is without a chimney. In 1688 "the town of Farmington voted to have a town house to keep school in." It was to be eighteen "foot" square "besides the chimney space." Mr. Julius Gay, of Farmington, in his "Schools and Schoolmasters in Farmington in the Olden Time," refers to the above clause relating to the chimney as "significant," and tells us that "chimneys were at first built on the outside of the houses; that they were not built of bricks, for there were no bricks in the country except those brought by the Dutchmen from Holland; that they were not built of stone, because there was no lime for mortar but the little that could be obtained from the burning of oyster shells. Accordingly, chimneys were built of wood, laid up log-house fashion, and lined with clay. Of course the clay was continually coming off and the houses taking fire." However the chimneys of Farmington may have been built, the men of Waterbury built stone chimneys, laid in clay, at a *very* early date, and there is reason to think that the houses of the first settlers were constructed with stone chimneys. There was a house, built, it is thought, by the first Stephen Upson—it was certainly given by him to his son Stephen—that had a stone chimney. It stood on the

southwest corner of Grand and Bank streets, and was taken down in 1839, after the death of David Prichard, who had lived in it more than a century. The late Johnson house, that was built before 1723, by a son of John Scovil, the planter, had a stone chimney, laid in clay; while the heirs of another "signer" divided among themselves the house of their father, even to the stones of the chimney. Two of the houses referred to certainly had chimneys in the centre. The fact that there are in 1681 four houses without chimneys, certainly indicates that the chimney was supplementary to the house. John Scovill has been married about sixteen years. His wife is Sarah, the daughter of Thomas Barnes, of Farmington. Their children are John, who is about fifteen years of age, William, Benjamin, and perhaps others.

Lying to the northward of the John Scovill lot is the habitation of William Judd. William, three of his brothers and John Stanley, communicated to the church at Farmington their desire to remove to Mattatuck. The following is the reply that was made concerning William's request: "Particularly to our brother William Judd, that it having pleased God to deal so bountifully with him, that not many of the brethren with us have so large accommodations as himself, yet see not his call to remove on account of straightness for outward subsistence and therefore counsel him, if it may be with satisfaction to his spirit, to continue his abode with us, hoping God will bless him in so doing." In May 1680, William's family was not living in Mattatuck. Because of this omission his allotments were taken from him. But last March he accepted them again and promised to live in Mattatuck. Therefore, we expect to find him in November of 1681, very comfortably housed. He is about forty-five years old; has been married twenty-three years to Mary, the daughter of John Steele. Their eldest child, Mary, has been for two years the wife of Abel Jones, of Northampton. The children at Mattatuck are six:

Thomas, age 18 years,
John, age 14 years,
Rachel, age 11 years,
Samuel, age 8 years,
Daniel, age 6 years,
Elizabeth, age 3 years.

Returning to West Main street, on the corner where Mr. Charles Mitchell is now living, we find John Warner, Junior. He has built his house without delay or deficiency, unconscious of the fact that he is living on the ground where sixty years later will be erected the first Church of England edifice in the Naugatuck Valley. Here we find him with his wife and their five children:

John, age 11 years,
Ephraim, about 11 years,
Robert, age unknown.
Ebenezer, age 4 years,
Lydia, age 6 months.

Next eastward is the lot given to John Porter and resigned by him in 1677, we know not why. David Carpenter was the next owner, but he is under sentence of forfeiture. It stands now in the hands of the committee awaiting the coming of Robert Porter in 1684.

Going eastward we find on the next lot, containing one and three-quarter acres, the unfinished house of Thomas Hancox. It is "covered almost all and clabborded and noe chimney." Three of his neighbors testify that he has "deserted the place, being gone all or the greatest [part] of the year past." Thomas Hancox has the largest estate, save one—that of William Lewis—in Farmington. This evidence does not speak well for Thomas, and perhaps not for Rachel Leonard of Springfield, who, apparently, keeps him waiting for three years before she consents to live in Mattatuck as Mrs. Hancox. Meanwhile, the settlers will complain relentlessly; Thomas will return to duty; sign anew the promise to keep his pledges; finish his house, and perhaps furnish his neighbors with food, for Thomas Hancox is a butcher. He will stay long enough to perfect his title as a proprietor—to have two islands, a brook, beautiful meadows, and one little child, bear his name—and then he will flit to Farmington, to Hartford, to Farmington again—and years afterward a grandson will sell his rights in the township.

On the lot bearing the name of Samuel Gridley, with Thomas Newell beneath it, we find Thomas, aged thirty-one years, with his wife, Elizabeth Wrotham, and their infant son Thomas. "He came not according to Articles; neither built according to Articles. Ye house not finished in time." The time, it will be remembered, was the thirtieth of last May.

John Bronson has the first two-acre house lot that we have met with since leaving Willow street. He has the honor of having performed the conditions of his contract to the acceptance of his townsmen and the committee. No complaint has been made. His age is thirty-seven. His wife is Sarah, the daughter of Moses Ventrus. Her age is thirty-two. Their children are:

John, age 11 years,
Sarah, age 9 years,
Dorothy, age six years,
Ebenezer, age 4 years.

Thomas Judd, Jr., has a larger house lot than has been allotted to any of his neighbors to the westward, for it is two and one-quarter acres. This Thomas Judd, "Junior" in Farmington, is to become our Lieutenant Judd. He will be our first deputy to the General Court. Dr. Bronson speaks of him as, "the leading man of the infant town." He has followed in John Bronson's footsteps. He arrived in time. His family was in Mattatuck by the last of May, 1680, and the last of May, 1681, he was living in his own finished

house, his family abiding with him. He is now forty-three years of age. About twenty-one years ago Thomas Judd married Sarah, the daughter of John Steel of Farmington. Their children are:

Thomas, about 18 years,
Sarah, about 16 years,
John, about 12 years.

The next lot was bestowed upon Daniel Warner. It will be remembered that he died two years ago, when the family was moving from Farmington to Mattatuck. We may expect to find that Mrs. Warner has built her house according to the advice of the committee, and that she is living in it with her children:

Daniel, age 14 years,
John, age 10 years,
Abigail, age 8 years,
Samuel, age 6 years,
Thomas, age 4 years.

The lot of Obadiah Richards lies to the eastward of the Warner lot. It contains three acres. He has built a house, but "it is not according to the dimensions of articles." Whether the length was too long, or the breadth was too narrow, we are not informed; neither are we told that the house was too small. Dr. Bronson tells us that Obadiah Richards joined the settlement early; that he had an old Town Plot lot, and that he made his proportion of fence in all the divisions, but that he had a tardy, slip-shod way of doing things, and that when the crisis came it was found that he had not rendered a full compliance with the conditions of the articles, and his allotments were condemned—that he mended his ways, however, and his rights were restored. By means of the paper on which Major Talcott recorded the complaints, we learn the exact nature of each proprietor's sin against the law of the committee, and are able to do justice to the memory of Obadiah Richards. So far from being "slip-shod," he certainly has been exceedingly enterprising and industrious to have accomplished so much as has been done in the way of house and home building, especially when we stop to consider that he has but one boy to help, and five little girls to hinder him in his struggle with the wilderness. He was granted the only three-acre house lot fronting the green plain. It extended on the north to present Grove street. Before the estate to which this house belongs is settled, the lot and the house will be divided among the sons and the daughters, even to the *stones of the chimney.* About fifteen years ago, when about twenty-eight years old, Obadiah Richards married Hannah, the daughter of John and Mary Andrews, of Farmington. Their children are:

John, age 14 years,
Mary, age 12 years,
Hannah, age 10 years,
Esther, age 8 years,
Elizabeth, age 6 years,
Sarah, age 4 years,
Obadiah, age 2 years.

On March 21st, 1679, in the old meeting-house at Farmington, Obadiah Richards and his wife presented their seven children for baptism. It was probably just before their removal to Mattatuck. We find the same seven children here in 1681.

The next lot will be found marked Thomas Judd, for son Sam[ll], and beneath, Philip Judd. Samuel Judd was not of age in 1674, therefore his father became responsible for him. In the house on this lot we have the pleasure to present to all whom she may interest, the first English bride of Mattatuck. She is only eighteen, and the wedding journey has been from Massachusetts to Mattatuck. The arrival and the moving into the new house has taken place this very month. The bride is Mariah, the daughter of Thomas and Mary Strong, of Northampton. In his "Thomas Judd and his Descendants," Mr. Sylvester Judd tells us that this marriage ceremony took place "about 1681." We are able to add to that testimony that "Samuel Judd built and went into his house in Mattatuck in Novemb[r], '81: and not fit before—that it was shingled about Michaelmus." The above testimony was given by Stephen Upson, Isaac Bronson, and Daniel Porter. The first child of Samuel Judd was born in the October following. Philip Judd did not become the occupant until 1687.

Joseph Hickok * is the owner and occupier of the next lot, having met and fulfilled all the required conditions. We find Joseph Hikcox and his wife in their finished house with their children:

Joseph, age 9 years,
Benjamin, age 7 years,
Mary, age 5 years,
Elizabeth, age 2 years.

Samuel Hickox, one of the influential men of Mattatuck, lives to the eastward of his brother Joseph. In every way, he seems to have done his duty, and although he is not one of the eleven planters whose interests are represented by £100, we expect to find on his lot a larger and a fairer house than his neighbors have indulged in. His wife is Hannah ———. Their children are:

Samuel, age 13 years,
Hannah, age 11 years,
William, age 9 years,
Thomas, age 7 years,
Joseph, age 4 years,
Mary, age 1 year.

We are now come to the house lot occupied in part in 1892, by The Citizens' Bank and by Mr. Henry Scovill. Richard Seamer was the first recipient of it. He built his proportion of the

* This name, now usually rendered Hickox, has been given in many forms, seemingly ranging at pleasure from Hitchcock to Hicks. When Samuel Hickox, brother of Joseph, signed his name to the inventory of the estate of John Bronson in Mattatuck, in 1680, the recorder at Hartford made it Samuel Hitchcock. The baptismal records at Farmington give it as Hitchcock, and as Hickcock. Waterbury Records usually render it Hikcox. While upon the tombstone of a member of the same family was placed the name Hicks. There lies before me an agreement, made in 1707, between William and Benjamin Hickox, sons of Samuel the planter, to which their autographs are appended. The one is William Hickcox, the other, Benjamin Hecock.

first division of the common fence, and then left the plantation. Benjamin Barnes was his successor. There is a house upon the lot at this date. Benjamin Barnes is twenty-eight years of age. The name of his wife we know only as Sarah—and the date of the marriage has not been found. Benjamin, their first child of which we have record, was born in 1684. Mention is here made of this Benjamin Barnes to preserve the fact that his grave-stone is the oldest one known to be within the ancient township of Waterbury. It is here given, and is identified from its date, 17°9, and the initials B. B. Benjamin Barnes died in 1709, aged twenty-five years. The stone was discovered in 1890, in the Grand street cemetery. It had sunken until the rough edge only of what appeared to be a common field stone was raised perhaps a half-inch out of the soil. It bears a date at least seventeen years earlier than any other tomb-stone in the township.*

Leaving the green plain, we turn to the left, enter the North highway, and visit the most northern habitation of the plantation. No latch-string is out, for John Newell, his neighbors say, does not stay at home. His house is finished and waiting. John Newell's life-story we may not tell He brings no bride to cheer the North-street house during all the lonely thirteen years that he holds it. His age is thirty-nine years. The name upon the lot is "Thomas Newell son."

We turn to his neighbor on the south, the reliable Isaac Bronson. He is a man who seems in all ways to have been faithful to his promises, building on his four-acre lot in time, and "according to articles," and therefore not afraid to enter complaints against others. Isaac is thirty-five years of age. His wife is Mary, the daughter of John Root of Farmington. Their children are:

Isaac, age 11 years,	Samuel, age 5 years,
John, age 8 years,	Mary, age 1 year.

* It is now in the keeping of the writer, as is also the tomb-stone of Hannah Hopkins, the grandmother of the renowned Reverend Samuel Hopkins, D. D.

John Standly, Junior, or, as usually written on Waterbury Records, John Standly, is the occupier of the next lot, containing three and one-half acres. In 1681, this young man of thirty-four years is quite unconscious of the important position he is destined to fill during the coming fourteen years of the town's life. Our regret is that he did not see the importance of copying, for preservation, more of the events connected with the early days of plantation and town. He was appointed to perform that duty by his townsmen after he left Waterbury. It is now twelve years since Hester Newell (the sister of John, who has the house two doors above) and John Stanley were married in Farmington. It is evident that these parents have known the broadening touch of sorrow, for bereavement has been their lot. Before coming to Mattatuck, they lost two children, Esther and John. Their children in 1681 are:

Esther, age 7 years,
Samuel, age 4 years,
Nathaniel, age 2 years.

On the next and last lot before reaching East Main street, we find the land originally allotted to Thomas Gridley; but it does not appear that he even attempted to make a rod of the common fence, or to fulfill any of the duties incumbent upon a "signer." John Stanley, naturally wishing his own sister, Sarah Gaylord, to live next door, assumed the responsibility of Thomas Gridley's allotments in behalf of Joseph Gaylord, her husband. Joseph Gaylord is thirty-two years of age, his wife is twenty-nine. Their children are :

Sarah, age 10 years,
Joseph, age 8 years,
John, age 4 years,
William, age 1 year,

and perhaps Benjamin and Elizabeth. The record of Joseph Gaylord's children is not quite satisfactory, either as to their number, order, or ages. Neither is his house quite satisfactory, but, "it is large enough and ovned."

Crossing "the highway runningeastwardout of the Town Plat," on the south-east corner of the green plain (now East and South Main streets) we are at the house lot "reserved for such inhabitant as should thereafter be entertained." The "entertained" resident guest proved, as we know, to be the miller, Stephen Hopkins. The mill at Hartford from its beginning seems to have been held in the Hopkins family; Governor Edward Hopkins himself owning the mill or an interest in it. It is not easy to recognize through the centuries the exact condition of this lot in Mattatuck in 1687. It is less than two years since this two acre lot was bestowed upon Stephen Hopkins, who had built the corn-mill in 1680, but what may be found upon it in November 1681, we are not able to record.

Occupying the next lot to the southward, on which is the name "John Warner, Sr." with "Thomas Warner" beneath it, we find the son, Thomas Warner. This is the land it will be remembered upon which a cellar had been made in 1679, the cellar which the Assembly's Committee permitted to stand. Thomas Warner has failed to build his house in time. It is not finished, but that fact does not necessarily prevent our finding that his family is living in it, and as our records tell us that a son was born to Thomas Warner in Mattatuck, March 6, 1680, and the family continued here, we may expect to find him here with his wife Elizabeth, and their children,

Elizabeth, age unknown,
Benjamin, age unknown,
John, age 20 months.

Southward of Thomas Warner's homestead lies the house lot belonging to the "Ministry." On a lot south of the above lies the new house lot that was laid out for Stephen Upson, the accepted proprietor. Stephen has without doubt built his house, but his home lot lies in a lonely spot, he having no next-door neighbor, and it may be that he is permitted to live on the south side of the green plain, where he has a merry company of half-brothers, for his mother is now the wife of Edmund Scott. Stephen is destined to wait another year for his home, and his wife, Mary Lee, who will come from Farmington. Nearly all that Mattatuck gains, Farmington must lose.

Thus we find that in 1681, Mattatuck is a village of twenty-eight dwelling-houses. Fifteen of the number are finished houses, thereby placing their owners on the Roll of Honor; thirteen are incomplete, or otherwise unsatisfactory. Two of the planters have failed to build; and two house lots are to us as undiscovered territory. We find twenty-two families (including one widow) in which there are ninety-three children; and one household is without children. There is one new home; and there are six planters who are not married men. To these must be added, in our thought of the inhabitants, the unknown number of persons who, in the natural course of town building, made themselves necessary to the young plantation, but whose presence never became a matter of permanent record. It is not unreasonable to suppose that Mattatuck received some of the Indian captives—the residue of the war—and that they lived here during their term of servitude; for the records of the colony are replete with indications that the early inhabitants utilized the labor of the "Indian" in many ways. Counting only the legalized inhabitants whom we can name we find one hundred and forty-five souls in Mattatuck in 1681.

CHAPTER XIII.

A LETTER FROM FARMINGTON—DIRECTIONS REGARDING THE GREAT LOTS —WAYS FOR PASSAGES THROUGH THE MEADOWS—THE COMMITTEE MEETING OF 1682—ITS CONDEMNATIONS AND FORFEITURES.

THREE months after the date of the preceding chapter, Timothy Standly and Abraham Andrus, as selectmen, wrote to the Committee for Mattatuck, asking advice. The date of the letter was February 20, 1681. It was near the time of the annual meeting when the letter was written. The committee waited six weeks before answering the questions. The inquiries may be inferred from the replies given. The inhabitants were permitted to choose from among the three great lots, the lot that should be for the minister's use, and were told that in case they could not agree among themselves, the committee would decide the matter. Another question had been asked in regard to the great lots, in reply to which, the committee wrote: "Our answer is, men at present to take up these lots do not appear to us. We are not forward to break them, hoping in time some of worth and usefulness will appear, and for the present leave it in the hands and power of Sergt. Thomas Judd, Sergt. John Standly and Samuel Hikcox [to] let out the three great lots, and to break up two or three acres in each lot, and to defray all common charges." This reply indicates that the inhabitants had asked if the great lots could be divided so as to admit men who desired to become proprietors of small holdings in the township. It also reveals to us that the committee held ambitious hopes for Mattatuck; hopes which they quietly veil behind the words "Some of worth and usefulness," when they might have written, "some of wealth and station; men fitted to rule a plantation."

The answer to the second question is especially interesting, as it touches the subject of highways. "In reference unto ways to be laid out for passage through your meadow lands, our answer is, that we desire and appoint [the same committee] to lay out ways through sd meadows of twenty foot wide or more if they judge needful, for cart, horse, or oxen in yoke; every man to hold the property of the land taken out of his and their allotments forever, only to be improved for the use afores'd of a passage, the pasturage to belong to him or them through whose lot the way shall be laid

out." "Serg.t" Thomas Judd, Isaac Bronson and Benjamin Judd had applied to the committee for guidance in reference to herding of cattle. The answer was: "We do order and appoint for the future that the inhabitants at a town-meeting, the major part of the inhabitants so met shall have full power to resolve and determine the way and method for herding, and to state what shall be charged for keeping of cows, and what shall be levied on dry cattle." This letter, announcing the result of the meeting, is signed by three members of the committee, John Talcott, John Wadsworth and Nicholas Olmstead. It was "Taken out of the original" by John Wadsworth. This is the first known meeting of the committee that we have not in the "original." Without doubt, Major Talcott's many duties prevented him from sending this one to Mattatuck.

February 6, 1682, the committee met again. The meeting was held at Farmington. It was fraught with momentous consequences to certain proprietor inhabitants of Mattatuck. Fifteen months had passed since the time expired that had been appointed by the committee for the dwelling houses in Mattatuck to stand perfected. In the interval, an annual meeting had been held. Its permits, and one order, we have just enumerated as contained in the letter sent to the selectmen. No hint has been given of condemnation or forfeiture. The inhabitants have been allowed to go on, living in and finishing their houses in apparent security, when suddenly the sword of justice descends upon them, and—wonder of wonders—it is wielded to the drop, through the agency of certain of the planters themselves. In view of the fact that the few men who came first and built first had made complaints to the committee because their old Farmington neighbors tarried in their homes, one would not naturally expect to find the same men again raising their voices in complaint, when their neighbors and their brothers had arrived, and were making their very hearts glad by their presence, simply because the same neighbors and brothers had been a little late in finishing their houses; but this is precisely what they did do. We meet here, among our own planters, one of the surprises that assail us at so many points in the life of the Puritan, affording another proof that there was something in the men of that day that we have never quite understood—that we have never begun to understand—and the knowledge of this facts hould cause us to withhold our judgment in numberless instances. This not-understood *something*, led our planters straight on in the path of law, which to them was the King's Highway of Duty, and valiantly they trod it, even when the journey took away the thing they had most earnestly sought for.

Thus we find at the very opening of this meeting at Farmington, in February, 1682, the following statement from the committee: "We having heard the complaints; and Alligations of Serg^{t}. Thomas Judd, and Serg^{t}. John Standly and other Friends sent from Mattatuck, as persons impowered to implead sundry of the proprietors there, for that they have not erected their dwelling Housen, and finished the same, according to provision and enjunction by Articles concluded by the Committee for Mattatuck, November 26, 1679." We have no reason to think that it gave either John Standly or Thomas Judd any pleasure or profit to have their brothers dispossessed of their allotments, or to lose one-half of the householders, and yet they laid and pursued the plan for precisely that result. It was from these "complaints and alligations" that we were able to draw the picture of Mattatuck in 1681. At the risk of being wearisome we will give them in their due form and order. As the committee listened to the story, Major Talcott made notes upon a piece of paper seven and one-half by eight inches. That piece of paper, yellow with age, crumpled and worn, was among the discovered documents so often alluded to; and by its light we have been able to throw color and form into a region that seemed destitute of both.

The first act of the committee at this meeting was to adjudge and condemn all the granted allotments, formerly laid out to Benjamin Judd, Samuel Judd and Thomas Hancox, to be condemned as forfeited.

Benjamin Judd was arraigned on two charges. The first charge was because he was not living with his family in Mattatuck on May 30, 1680. The second was that his house was not finished on May 30, 1681. Testimony was offered that it was done in September of that year. Another aggravating circumstance was that Benjamin had "drawn oft from ye place." The temptations to linger long in Farmington must have been very great to most of the early settlers here. There, they had homes. There, family ties still held them. Their church relations continued there. Schools and comforts, unknown in Mattatuck, existed there. These things must have appealed strongly for sweet delays and long visits to men like Benjamin Judd, and to his wife, who was the daughter of Captain William Lewis, and to others.

Samuel Judd had "not built according to time prefixed. He built and went into his House in November, :81, and not fit before." Stephen Upson, the carpenter, testified that "it was shingled about Michaelmuss." Daniel Porter and Isaac Bronson testified.

Thomas Hancox was the next culprit. Of him it was said: He "hath a House covered all most all and clabborded and noe chimney, within the time stated." He had deserted the place, "being gone all or the greatest of the year past."

It was agreed that the persons to whom the committee should thereafter grant the above allotments should "reside and dwell in Mattatuck the full term and time of four years in a steady way and manner with their families after subscription to the act and order." If the owners of the buildings on the condemned lands should refuse to sell them at a reasonable rate, or if the parties should fail to agree in the matter of purchase and sale, the new grantees were at liberty to build upon the land such mansion houses as the committee required at the beginning. The same penalties for forfeiture were re-enacted for the new incumbents. The committee evidently made this condemnation and forfeiture of the allotted lands with genuine regret, for, almost in the same breath, certainly in the same sentence with the above conditions, we find the words: "And, in case those friends whose lands are at this meeting by us condemned, do desire to be re-possessed of their present lands condemned as forfeited, [they] shall subscribe to this present act and order, in case we see reason to re-possess him of them." Under the above act, David Carpenter's formerly condemned lands were also to be admitted.

The "friends sent from Mattatuck," also complained of "Timothy Standly, Joseph Gaylord, John Carrington, Abraham Andrews, Cooper, Thomas Nuel, Daniel Porter, Thomas Warner, Thomas Richison, Obediah Richards and John Scovel," for their not building in time. Edmund or Edward Scott, Jr., was complained of at the same time; but his father came to the rescue, and he escaped. Benjamin Jones and John Newell were also the subject of complaint. To begin with the list, we find that Timothy Standly and Joseph Gaylord had each of them a house that was "Big enough, and ovned." [Ovened?]

John Carrington was complained of, because his house was not large enough.

Abraham Andrus, the cooper, had not built a house on John Judd's house lot, which had been conferred upon him by the committee.

Thomas Newell had failed to gain a residence in May, 1680, and his house was not finished in May, 1681, neither was it done when the complaints were made.

Daniel Porter had built a house, but it had no chimney.

Thomas Warner, whose father, John Warner, the old "Pequot warrior," had his cellar in readiness when he died, had failed to

comply with the building regulations. The house was still unfinished.

Thomas Richason, poor fellow, was living in a cellar, and even the cellar was not his own, for the record tells us that he "hired it to live in."

Edmund Scott, Junr., had a house, but it was without a chimney. Obadiah Richards had not built his house according to the dimensions required by the committee.

This paper of Major Talcott's bears evidence of the Major's weariness of white men's complaints, for the latter part of it runs along in this sleepy fashion:

"Benjamin Joanes complayned of for neglect of cohabitation.

John Nuel complayned of for ye same—

John Scove no chinny—

B: Scott conyslait—"

The last word is not easy to decipher. It does not seem to be complaint, and it does not seem clear that Major Talcott intended to write "comes late."

The committee exempted Benjamin Jones and John Newell from the ban of condemnation and forfeiture. To the other men, they gave an opportunity. They were to submit, to reform and live upon the place one year longer than their neighbors, who had fulfilled conditions. This they were required to do, in order to become absolute owners of the soil. They all, with the exception of Benjamin and Samuel Judd, availed themselves of the way of return.

Benjamin Judd withdrew his services as public surveyor and returned to Farmington. Samuel Judd left his house, into which he had moved with his bride in November, 1681, and followed his father, Deacon Thomas Judd, to Northampton, where, in due time, he fell heir to the estate of his father's second wife. It is not known what became of their houses; but it seems probable that Samuel's house remained for the occupancy of his brother Philip, who came in 1687, and received from the committee his brother's allotments, and that Benjamin's house was occupied in 1683, by Thomas Judd, Jr., his nephew. Thomas Hancox, after fifteen months' delay, when the meadows were growing green again, thought them promising enough to pay him for subscribing anew and staying the additional year.

Before this meeting ended, the committee agreed that all public charges, including those for making and mending highways, should be laid on the meadow allotments for two years, or until 1684. They also granted that each proprietor inhabitant should have eight acres laid out in such places as the inhabitants should agree

upon, and they confirmed a grant of land, bestowed by the planters themselves, upon Samuel Hikcox. I think, but cannot prove, that this grant was bestowed upon Samuel Hikcox at this early date in recognition of his expenditures for a saw-mill. Philip Judd also, who died in 1689, after living here but two years, owned a "right of eleven pounds in the saw-mill and horse tackling." Six months before, on August 3, 1682, the inhabitants had held a meeting in the interest of Stephen Hopkins. Deacon Langton's allotments had returned to the committee, and at this meeting the inhabitants granted them to Stephen Hopkins, with the understanding or condition that one-half of the proprietorship should be entailed to the mill, in the same manner that the thirty acres had been. A copy of the record of this town meeting was prepared and sent over to the Assembly's Committee, that the act of the inhabitants might be ratified by the power that still governed the plantation. Among the early documents, we unfold this very copy that went from Mattatuck to Farmington in 1682, and was returned, with the acts of the committee, at an unknown date. There is upon it the words, "transcribed on page 23 b." This indicates that Mattatuck Records at that date filled twenty-three pages. Samuel "Hickcox" signed his name, and John Warner made his mark on the copy; they being the townsmen in that year. At some time between the date of the town meeting—or more strictly speaking the proprietors' meeting, for as yet there was no town—and this meeting of the committee in February 1682, Stephen Hopkins must have resigned the care of the mill to his son John, for when the committee at the meeting whose acts we are considering, ratify the act of the inhabitants concerning Deacon Langton's allotments, the name of "John Hopkins, the present miller," is substituted for that of his father Stephen. The last words of this meeting are given in the form of advice. "Serg^{t}. John Stanly" had petitioned the committee to allow him to have four or five acres of meadow land up the river, even though he must go four or five miles away from the village to find it. The committee advise the inhabitants to comply with Sergeant Standly's request, "in consideration of the meanness of his allotments." This land grant was called Standly's Jericho and the name still lives in Jericho bridge, on the Naugatuck railroad.

The acts of this meeting were not signed until the next day; the committee having taken time to duly consider all the evidence offered. There is nothing to throw light upon the case of "Edward" Scott, Junior. He had a house upon the lot that had been allotted to William Higginson, but it will be remembered that it had no chimney. On this day his father "Edward" Scott, Senior,

appeared before the committee, and made a verbal deed of gift to his son of "that house set for a dwelling house on the home lot granted to his son by Mattatuck committee," and all his rights in the other grants received that belonged to the home lot on which the house then stood, together with all the charges and expenses thereon. This gift included what "he had disburst for the lands in reference to the purchase thereof." This first deed of land in Mattatuck bearing date February 7, 1682, is recorded by Major Talcott upon the same paper that contains the records of this most important meeting. "John Talcott and John Wadsworth Assistants," sign the deed as witnesses.

We are not able to account for the house on this lot without a chimney, and at the same time, another house on the same lot that met all the requirements of the committee, unless we assume that William Higginson had built a house on it, and that Edward, Senior, had bought it, without the land. Similar transactions were frequent at this period.

This is believed to be the last meeting held at Farmington by the Committee for Mattatuck, for upon the same paper and beneath the deed of Edmund Scott, John Wadsworth wrote the following formula for signatures:

"We whose names are here under-written do subscribe to a faithful submission and observation of the act of the committee on the other side of this lefe February 6, 1682." Nearly four months passed away before a penitent approached to promise "submission" and "observation," and then we find appended the following list of four names with their dates of signature.

Subscribed this 4 June 83 Thomas Hancox.
Jan. 10 83 Thomas Judd.
May 26= 84= Robert: Porter.
June 13. 87 Philip Judd.

In a little corner of space left on the paper in the deed of Edmund Scott to his son, and above the formula for signatures, John Wadsworth tucked in the explanation of Philip Judd's signature in the following words: "We the committee grant Philip Judd the quiet possession of the land and allotments at Mattatuck that was formerly his Broth Samuel Judds lands this 13th of June 1687 pr us,

JOHN TALCOTT
JOHN WADSWORTH } *Committee.*"

Thomas Hancox was the only penitent. Thomas Judd was "accepted as an inhabitant at Mattatuck" on the day he signed the agreement. The following is the document:

"HARTFORD, Jan^{ry}: the 10th: 1683.

Thomas Judd Junr is accepted as an inhabitant at Mattatuck his father Thomas Judd having signified his desires of the same he the sayd Thomas Judd Junr: subscribing to the Act and order of the Committee February the sixt 1682. in reference to Benjamin Juds allotment, and privilidg of reseizen of the same upon condissions in the sayd Act and order granted. It being determined by us the Committee, in case any grant or grants be made by the inhabitants of Mattatuck to Thomas Judd Junr: in reference to possession of any parcels or Tracts of Land is hereby made voyd and of none effect, notwithstanding any thing to the contrary. And whereas there is an Addission formerly granted by the Committee to Benjamin Judd's home Lott, it is now ordered that the sayd Addission shall not run further into the Highway [West Main street, about present State street] than it was layd by Serg^{t} Jno Stanley Thomas Judd, and the Townsmen appointed for that service.

Pr us JOHN TALCOTT, JOHN WADSWORTH, NICHO. OLMSTEAD, SAMUELL SNELL Senr } *Committee.*"

This is the latest document that has been found containing the autographs of the surviving members of the committee. It suggests that Thomas Judd, Junior, had before that date received from the inhabitants, either with or without the sanction of the committee, certain lands that he could no longer hold when invested with the allotments of his uncle, Benjamin Judd.

Lieutenant Nicholas Olmstead died soon after he signed the acceptance of Thomas Judd, Junior, as a proprietor of Mattatuck. Lieutenant Samuel Steele, died in 1685, thus leaving but two members of the committee of five. Lieutenant Steele had more personal interest in our plantation than any other one of the number, for two of his sisters lived here, they having married the brothers William and Thomas Judd. Three children of Deacon Thomas Judd of Farmington, married three children of John Steele, of Farmington. As long as Mattatuck continued its plantation life, all the acts of the inhabitants that included the granting of lands, or the acceptance of proprietors, required the sanction of the committee; but after 1682, we find that gradually the inhabitants became more independent in their acts, because the committee more and more lessened its grasp upon affairs. In October, 1685, the Court "appointed Major Talcott and Mr. Wadsworth to continue in full power as a committee for Mattatuck, as formerly, notwithstanding the decease of some other of the committee."

Dec. 26, 1685, Major Talcott gave directions for raising rates for defraying public charges. There is in the writer's possession, a letter written by Mr. John Wadsworth to the selectmen of Waterbury, that is of interest in this connection. It is the last communication from a member of the committee. When folded in the creases made by the writer, the letter is about two and one-half by two inches.

It still bears upon the red sealing-wax the impression of the writer's seal, which is so broken that only the sections of an anchor can be identified. We give the letter. It speaks for itself as clearly as we could interpret its meaning. We do not follow the spelling or punctuation:

"*To the Selectmen of Waterbury:*

GENTLEMEN:—When we had the last meeting at Farmington concerning your affairs, it was pleaded and owned by some of yourselves that there was a division of land laid out, wherein it was agreed by yourselves and the committee that laid it out that there should be an addition, namely, 5-4 for one acre; that is to say, [in] part of that division; but through forgetfulness or oversight it was omitted, and so the persons concerned fall short of what they should have had. This is therefore to request and desire you to accommodate those persons concerned with that which may be just on the fore-mentioned account, and, so as they may be suited as well as you can; for without doubt they will be losers by not having it together with fore said division—which is all at present from him who is

Your assured friend and Servant, JOHN WADSWORTH.

POSTSCRIPT—Your "atendent" of the above said, shall be allowed by us the Committee.

FARMINGTON, Sept. 9, 1687."

The custom of "throwing in" land in the measurements of it was extensively practiced in our township. Hills were sometimes thrown in, and waste land not estimated. There is one instance of a land division wherein three roods of the best land was laid out for one acre and seven roods of the "worst" land for one acre. This arrangement was entered into in order to equalize values, as Mr. Wadsworth explains. At last on the fifteenth of May, in the year 1686, twelve years after the plantation was formed, the General Assembly was pleased to accept the plantation into Hartford County and to bestow upon it the name of "Watterbury."

We have closely followed the government of the committee to the present date. Meanwhile, the inhabitants have carried on their own enterprises in the most enterprising manner. They have built their houses, constructed miles of common fence, built a corn-mill, and we feel constrained to write, a saw-mill, although we can offer no evidence as to its site, unless the saw-mill near the corn-mill was the earliest one built. Already the lot for the minister's use is chosen and perhaps built upon. It may have been the presence of the minister in the plantation that caused the General Assembly to confer upon it acceptance into the Corporation of Connecticut. It is at points like the present one that we miss the sight of the twenty-three pages of Mattatuck Records, ungrateful for the moment, for all that is left to us. During the nine years that have passed since the close of King Philip's war, not one note of alarm, so far as we know, has been sounded in Mattatuck, that was caused by the word or act of a single "dusky child of Adam."

CHAPTER XIV.

FARMINGTON'S BOUNDS — DEEDS FROM TUNXIS INDIANS — MATTATUCK LANDS CONVEYED TO THE PROPRIETORS BY INDIANS—BOUND LINE WITH DERBY—BOUND LINE WITH WOODBURY—A SUGGESTION—THE THREE SISTERS—DEATH OF KING CHARLES II.—JAMES II. PROCLAIMED KING, AT HARTFORD—THE CHARTER IN PERIL.

AS in all her beginnings Waterbury must go back to Farmington as the source of her life, so must we study the boundaries of that township and examine her Indian titles in order to establish clearly and definitely our own territory. The acts of the General Assembly and the acts of the Indian are so firmly interwoven and adjusted to fit the web of civilization, that, if taken separately, we lose the meaning of the design. Therefore, difficult as it may be to follow outlines, we make the attempt, resisting the temptation to give the interesting details that crowd close to one's pen and claim to be put upon record.

When, in 1645, the bounds of Farmington were established, there seemed no necessity for a western boundary on its wilderness side, and no bound was appointed. Its eastern limit was five miles west from the Connecticut river. The Round hill, in the great meadow toward Masseco (Simsbury), was the point of measurement for its north and south bounds. Its south bound was five miles south from this hill, with the following very significant liberty: "*They shall have liberty to improve ten miles further than the said five, and to hinder others from the like, until the Court see fit otherwise to dispose of it.*" Here stands revealed the fact that Farmington had jurisdiction over all of the territory comprised within ancient Waterbury for twenty-two years, before any restriction whatever was placed upon her improvements by the court.

We will try and learn how the "Governor and Company of the Colony of Connecticut" acquired the title under which the territory could be granted to subjects. The honest men of Farmington answer this question for us. It was "taken for granted that the magistrates bought the whole country to the Mohawk's country of the chief sachem, Sequassen." After the three bounds of 1645 had been established, it became necessary to look up the title that had been obtained from the Indians, at the first settlement. About 1650 there was a "discovery made, in writing, of such agreements as were [made] by the magistrates with the Indians of Tunckses concerning the lands, and such things in reference thereunto as tend to settle

peace, in a way of truth and righteousness, between the English and them." It is by this "discovery, in writing," that the above fact appears in relation to the supposed title. We repeat it. It was "*taken for granted* that the magistrates bought the whole country to the Mohawk's country of Sequassen, the chief sachem!" The record goes on to narrate that "notwithstanding their interest by that means, yet that the magistrates did in a friendly manner come to terms with the Tunckses Indians that some English might come and live amongst them, which terms were these: That the Indians should yield up all the ground that they had under improvement at that time when the bargain was first made, and reserve ground in place together compassed about with a creek and trees, and now also to be staked out only in that piece. The English were to have the grass for their cows, which now they are willing to let go, also one little slip to be staked out, to avoid contention." There was also an agreement made, by which the English were to break up lands in the grounds that were, in time to come, to be used by the Indians. This bargain, or deed, seems to have been made with a full understanding on the part of the Indians; for John Stanton, the interpreter, was present, and is one of the witnessing signers; and the very language of it impresses one with the spirit of fairness evinced by the men of Farmington. The Indians are told in the plainest words, in this document, that "all the lands the English have are of little worth until the wisdom, labor, and estate of the English are improved upon them, and that the magistrates, when they have land for a place, give it away to the English to labor upon, and take nothing for it." The advantages that the Indians were then enjoying through the presence and protection of white men are then very prettily pictured in words, after which the following promise is made by the chiefs of the tribe:

"In this we, the chief Indians, in the name of all the rest, acknowledge; and we engage ourselves to make no quarrels about this matter." The Indians who signed this agreement were Pethus and Ahamo, said to be the son of Pethus. The marks or heraldic devices appended to this deed are notable; the first, because the signature is made with two separate marks, perhaps in imitation of English names; the second, or Ahamo's mark, is replete with a significance that merits consideration. It is an elaborate device, nearly two inches in height and more than an inch in width, showing care and intention on the part of the signer to express his meaning. The original deed forms a part of the volume of record. This deed, or agreement, was the second one, or rather it was a combination of the two agreements that had been made, one in 1640 and the other in 1650.

In 1667, "the Court granted unto Farmington to run their bounds from the Round hill to the southward ten miles, provided it did not prejudice any former grant to any town or particular person." It will be seen that by this grant, five miles of the ten that had formerly been secured to Farmington for improvement, now came within her own proper bounds, leaving the five miles that she had had liberty to improve, entirely outside of her jurisdiction. In 1671, twenty-six years after she became a plantation, Farmington's west bound was established. It was to run ten miles west from Hartford bounds, or fifteen miles west from Connecticut river. Farmington in 1671 was anxious to have her western bound established. Was it not with direct reference to the possible plantation at Mattatuck? It is unreasonable to suppose that the men of Farmington remained in profound ignorance of the region in which, for nearly a generation they had had liberty to improve the lands, or that the impetus toward a settlement was unfelt up to the time when legal steps were taken to that end. With this thought in view, we can understand how certain places were already named, when the legalized settlement of Mattatuck began, and understand why we are unable to account for the naming of Steele's brook and plain and meadow; of Bucks hill and Wooster swamp; of Mount Taylor, of John "Macy's" land and Golden's meadow. They are one and all suggestive of the days when Farmington had liberty to improve, and the General Court used all the inducements in its power to persuade its subjects to raise commodities, for export. Could a better field have been found for Edward Wooster, the great hop-raiser of the region, than Wooster swamp?

Farmington seems to have been keenly alive to her landed interests at about the time the settlement at Mattatuck was in the thoughts of her sons, for in 1672 she secured along her entire western border an additional mile of territory, and even Wallingford, apparently in dread of too near a neighbor on her western side, petitioned for and secured two miles of additional territory on her western border. The grant to Farmington pushed Mattatuck a mile to the westward.

But the Indians of Farmington had never conveyed the lands extending ten miles to the southward of the Round hill, and ten miles to the westward from Hartford's west bound, and now the court had added the eleventh mile! A new agreement was entered into on May 22, 1673, in order to cover the above territory. This argeement recognized the deed, or treaty of 1650, between Pethus and Ahamo, and the English, but explained that in course of time, dissatisfaction had "been growing amongst the Indians in reference to the premises, on which account the town of Farmington gave them a

meeting by a committee." How could it have been otherwise, when the court was, without authority, giving away their lands, and Farmington was receiving them, without making payment for them? However, at this meeting both parties came to a friendly and final conclusion, based upon the court's present lay out of lands. For all the miles of territory they gave up, the Indians received two hundred acres of upland within the bounds of the plantation, and three pounds in other pay. Upon this deed, also the original document, there is traced an outline of the Round hill, which is nearly a circle, on the interior of which is written, "ye round hill—Wepansock ye Indian name." From the circumference of the hill, lines are drawn to the cardinal points, with the distance from the hill given on each line. Twenty-six Indians were present at the signing of this deed, and made their marks upon it. The territory covers fifteen miles from north to south, and eleven from east to west.

It was not until May 18th, 1674, just nineteen days before the signing of the Articles of Agreement for the Settling of Mattatuck, that Farmington's southern and western bounds were measured and laid out and returned to the court. The south bound reached a tree on the west side of a swamp under the Hanging hill, near the south end of the hill. The tree was marked with initials, and the date, May 7, 1672. It is with interest that we note the western bound of Farmington, for it indicates the existence of a recognized, and, without doubt, habited place, farm or farms, before the plantation was organized. James Steele, the surveyor, makes the return to the court, as follows: "Farther, I being appoynted to measure the bredth of Farmington bownds from Hartford bownds westward, have accordingly measured out eleven miles *towards Mattatuck* to a white oak tree marked with divers letters and figures, as S: S: [Samuel Steele] I: S. [James Steele] F: B., I: W. I: R., May 7: '73. with divers other trees marked in the sayd line."

That Mattatuck was not at that date, simply a territorial region to which the name was applied, and that there *was something* beyond this western bound of Farmington, which, when reached *was the Mattatuck*, towards which James Steele measured is certainly disclosed by the words chosen to describe the western bound of Farmington.

August 26, 1674, fourteen Indians (six of whom signed the deed covering the court's extension of Farmington lands the year before), conveyed to the committee "one parcel of land at Mattatuck, situate on each side of Mattatuck River; being ten miles in length north and south and six miles in breadth." The eastern bound of this tract of land was upon Farmington. In 1677, the committee conveyed this sixty square miles to the thirty-one proprietors of

Mattatuck, they having paid the purchase price thereof. It must be kept in mind, that, as yet, the Colony of Connecticut had confirmed no right in the soil to the planters. It simply held jurisdiction over the territory, and only quitclaimed its interest in lands, when the inhabitants had secured title to them from the aboriginal owners. Thus, we get a glimpse of the value to the settlers of the "uncouth" marks of the native potentates, and no longer marvel at the efforts made by the planters to secure an enlarged township by bargaining with the tribes for land to the north, south, east and west, of the sixty square miles of 1674. It must be kept in mind that the colony had in 1640, simply "taken for granted" that it purchased of Sequassen all the lands to the Mohawk country—but it soon fell back from that untenable assumption, and required would-be proprietors to buy their own lands. Meanwhile, it was decided to look ahead, and determine what might be suitable lines of division between town and town. Accordingly on May 18, 1675, a committee was appointed to view the lands and the distances between Derby, Woodbury, Mattatuck, Pototock (Southbury) and Wyantenuck, and to consider what might be suitable bounds for each town. Three years passed by, accompanied by King Philip's war, without a return to the court from this committee. During this interval, Mattatuck had awaited development; the inhabitants of Woodbury had entered into retreat at Stratford and perhaps, like our own people, they returned to their old love with renewed affection, for the town of Woodbury found it necessary to appeal to the court to make an order that might enforce the people who had taken up lots to return and inhabit there. The court made the order, which was very compelling and armed with penalties. Because of these things, the bounds had been neglected.

In 1678, the boundary committee appointed in 1675, was called upon to report, but failed to do duty, and in October, 1679, was again called upon to report in May 1680; and it was ordered that "no farm be laid out within eight miles of either of those places, until return had been made." In May, 1680, the four men, Wm. Judd, Edward Worcester [Wooster], Lieut. Joseph Judson, and Mr. John Banks, proving still delinquent, a new committee was appointed "to view and measure the distances between Derby, Woodbury and Mattatuck and consider what might be suitable bounds for each plantation."

It is evident that Derby and Mattatuck had become weary with waiting for the court's committee to act, for on the last day of April, 1680, the respective towns had appointed a committee to act in determining a line between the settlements, and had given their agents full power "to make a final issue of the matter before it

should come to the Court." And so it happened that three days after the appointment of the court's new committee, Derby and Mattatuck appeared, on May 18, 1680, before that tribunal with the following as their agreement concerning Mattatuck's south and Derby's north bound line. Twelve-Mile hill has long been a recognized landmark. It was given its name, and the twelve-mile stake was placed upon it, to indicate that Derby's north bound was twelve miles from Milford's north bound. The name and the stake carry the date back to the year 1671, when Derby was not even a plantation, but the home of a few settlers who were ambitious to be recognized and owned by the colony. To-day, Twelve-Mile hill is called Andrews hill. It lies to the west of Naugatuck, and has an interesting and eventful history of its own.

The following is the agreement between Derby and Mattatuck that was sanctioned by the court on May 18, 1680:

"The sowth bounds of Mattatock doe begin at a stake at Derby's Twelve Mile end, and from that stake to extend a west line where Derby and Mattatuck shall meet Woodbury bounds, and from that stake aforesaid at the end of Derby Twelve Miles, to goe wth a straight line to a stone marked wth M on the north side, and D on the south side, lyeing on the west side of Nagatuck or Mattatuck river, and from that stone* to the mouth of Beacon Hill brook where it falls into the Nagatuck or Mattatuck river, and that brook to be the dividing line eastward between Mattatuck and Derby." Thus the first boundary line of the township was established before town rights were bestowed, and without the intervention of the court, and to the evident satisfaction of both parties.

The precedent seemed a good one for Mattatuck and Woodbury to follow. Accordingly, on June 29, 1680, William and Thomas Judd and John Standly, Junior, for Mattatuck—John Minor, Joseph Judson and Israel Curtice for Woodbury, had a meeting and unanimously agreed upon the following boundary:

"That there be a line run, due east from the westernmost part of the bounds agreed and concluded between Mattatuck and Derby, to Mattatuck river, and so that line to be run from the sayd river two miles and twelve score rodd due west, and then a line runn from the eastermost part of the great pond comonly known by the name Quassapauge, from such a part of the pond as by us allready is agreed on, fowerscore rods due east, and then a straight line from that fourescore rod to the aforesaid west corner between Derby and Mattatuck, and from the aforesaid corner fouerscore rod due east from the pond." The bounds were to run from the given

*It is thought that the marked stone referred to was lost or destroyed about 1849, in the construction of the Naugatuck railroad.

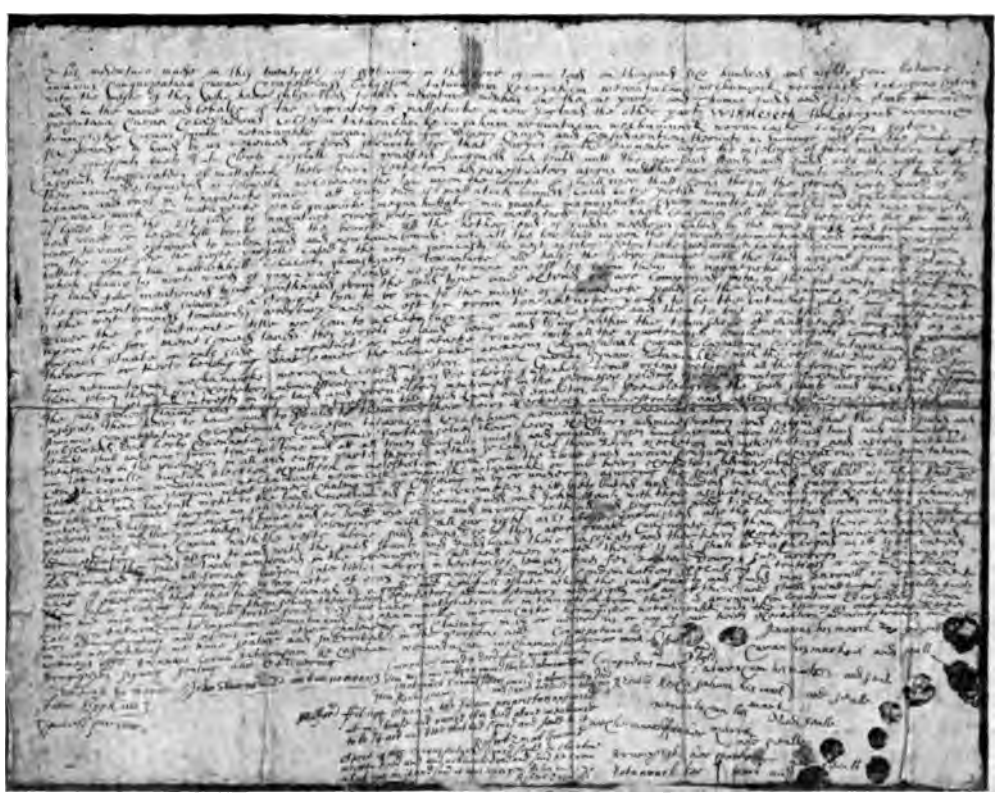
points due north to the northward extent of each plantation's bound. May 18, 1681, the General Court "confirmed and rattified the boundaries agreed upon between Mattatuck and Woodbury and granted that Mattatuck plantation should run eight miles north from the town plott;" and also that Mattatuck's bounds on the east should be upon Farmington's bounds. The north bound of Woodbury was not established until two years later; it was to run eight miles north from the north bounds of Derby.

Lieutenant John Standly and John Norton were "to lay out Mattatuck bounds." That very day, May 19, 1681, *our* John Standly had been confirmed lieutenant of the "traine band of Farmington," of which organization his father, John Standly, had been for several years the captain. Accordingly the court gave to him his new title when, a few hours later, they placed him upon the committee to lay out our bounds. What a temptation it must have been to stay in Farmington, with the added glory of being a lieutenant there! If anything could have won him from allegiance to the new plantation, surely this temptation offered by his townsmen, would have accomplished its purpose; but he laid his military title down and became plain John Standly of Mattatuck. On several committees that were made in reference to local matters, he was afterward called Lieutenant Standly. Although the committee had been appointed in 1681, and had duly attended the commission, the court did not accept and ratify the return. Possibly it awaited the time when the proprietors should have acquired title to the entire territory within its allotted area. In the year 1684, three deeds were obtained from its Indian owners. April 29, 1684, nine Indians, for nine pounds, conveyed a section of land, as an addition to the tract conveyed in 1674. It was on its north side, and extended eight miles north from *Mount Taylor*. On an east and west line its extent was eight miles. At a point on this eight-mile northern line of the township, Standly and Norton marked a certain tree with their initials. This tree, in time, became lost, and the loss of it led to complications which proved a loss of territory to Waterbury; but we must wait forty years for the coming of that event.

December 2, 1684, ten Indians, for nine pounds, conveyed "one parcel of land at Mattatuck situate on [the] east side of Nagatuck or Mattatuck river, to extend three miles westward from the aforesayd river—three miles toward Woodbury, butting upon the rock called Mount Tayler; an east line to be run from thence to Farmington bounds, [and] a west line from the fore-mentioned rock, this to be the butment north—butting east on Farmington bounds, and from the great rock called the ordinary at the west of Farmington bounds upon a south line to Beacon Hill brook or Milford or New

Haven bounds, butting south upon Beacon Hill brook and Paugasuck bounds—west upon Pototuck and Pomeraug. This parcel of land being [and] laying within the township of Mattatuck bounded as afore prescribed."

February 20, 1684, twelve Indians, for six pounds, conveyed twenty parcels of land; nine on the east and eleven on the west side of the Naugatuck river. On the east side, the nine parcels with attractive Indian names lay between the mouth of Beacon Hill brook and Fulling Mill brook (at Union City), while the eleven parcels on the west side seem to have extended from the first mentioned brook to Cedar swamp, on the north side of Quassapaug pond. This deed is replete with points of interest. It presents to our notice the very unusual fact that twelve Indians conveyed nine parcels of land, each parcel bearing its own descriptive name (its significance unknown to us), and the nine parcels circumscribed in area by two tributaries of the Naugatuck river, which are, possibly, not more than two miles asunder, and this in a region popularly supposed to have contained no "town of Indians." We here pre-



THE INDIAN DEED OF FEBRUARY 20, 1684.

sent this unique deed. The reproduction is a little less than one-third of the size of the original.

A timid suggestion may perhaps be allowed to enter here, in view of the above deed and other facts that have come to the notice of the writer. It will be remembered that the small-pox raged so extensively about 1634 that the Indian tribes as far to the westward of the Connecticut river "as could be heard of," were almost depopulated by that disease. In view of that fact, we can readily understand how once populous "towns of Indians" came to be broken up and deserted. The suggestion is, that the twelve signers of the deed of February, 1684, were the representatives of a tribe whose tribal name was the "Nagantucks," and that it had a "town" at some point between the two brooks; a town which had been given up at a date prior to the conveyance of the lands to the men of Mattatuck. In that region there was very early (certainly before Mattatuck was settled), a place called "The Deer's Delight." Can one imagine a more fitting deer park than the region lying between the entrance of Beacon Hill brook into the river and present Seymour, or a finer place for an Indian village than the vicinity of that brook at the straits of the river? In 1672, Nagantucks was recognized as a place or locality. It was associated (in the bounds of New Haven or Milford, perhaps both), directly with "the rock called the Beacon, lying upon the upper end of the hill called Beacon Hill, and with the three chestnut trees growing from one root, being on the next hill, called the Reare Hill." We here present the said three chestnut trees of 1672. They were still growing from one root in 1891. The town charter of New Haven described the northwest corner of that township as marked by the same three chestnut trees growing from one root, in which patent they are called the Three Sisters. These trees became the boundary corner of the towns of Waterbury, Wallingford and New Haven, and also one corner of a bound between Waterbury and Milford. They were sometimes called the Three Brothers. This clump of trees seems never to have been cut, but to have been left to

THE THREE SISTERS, ALIAS THE THREE BROTHERS.

stand until nature laid it to rest and appointed its heirs. At the present time, three large, ancient looking chestnut trees remain at the place and constitute the corner bounds of Naugatuck, Bethany and Prospect.

It may be noticed that Mattatuck's north bound was to run "eight miles north from the *town plot*," which gave to that plantation about five miles of wilderness north of the north bound of Woodbury, whose north line was to run eight miles north from *the north line of Derby*.

Just four days after the men of Mattatuck, in little Connecticut Colony, obtained from the Indians the last of the deeds of 1684, there was sent forth from the "Councill Chamber in Whitehall" to the "Principal Officers and Inhabitants of Connecticut," the announcement of the death of King Charles II., which event occurred on that very day; and on the same day the proclamation of his only brother and heir as King James II., was likewise announced to Connecticut. Directions were sent out, and the form for the same was enclosed, that similar proclamations might be made in the chief towns. All men in office here were to continue in office until the pleasure of the new king should be made known. James II. was duly proclaimed at Hartford, April 19, 1685, about two of the clock, with great solemnity and affection, and then Robert Treat, of Milford, Governor,—he who but two months before was receiving the Indians to witness the marks they signed on Mattatuck's deed—by order of the Council, did address the new King in due form, giving assurance that "his proclamation as King of Great Britain, Ireland and France had been duly made with acclamations of joy and affection, properly accompanied with petitions to the King of Kings for the long life and happy reign of his Majesty." Then, having done his duty by the king, he, the same day, prepared an address, in which he besought his most "Excellent Majestie to grant the benign shines of his favour to the poor Colony of Connecticut in the continuance of the liberties and properties granted by their late sovereign, Charles the Second, of blessed memory, that they might be encouraged in their small beginnings and live under his royal shadow a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and honesty." The address closed with due protestation of loyalty, duty and obedience.

But we must turn away from the response of King James II.—from all the arts and wiles of his would-be "Counsellors," and the efforts that were made to dissolve the colonial system—and simply announce that, before Mattatuck became a town, Connecticut colony had every reason to apprehend the loss of its charter. For twenty-

three years it had rejoiced in its possession and experienced all the blessings of its kingly protection. The men who received it were yet alive. They had in memory the ninth of October, 1662, the day on which it was "publiquely read in audience of ye freemen, at Hartford, and declared to belong to them." They had heard the oath administered to "Mr. Willys, to Captain John Talcott, and to Lieut. John Allyn;" the solemn oath to take into their custody the priceless three sheep-skins, and safely to keep them. To the same men they had seen Governor John Winthrop deliver the "Duplicate of that charter," in 1663. They had paid their full share of corn for that costly luxury; paid it in two-thirds wheat and one-third pease —dry and merchantable. Their persons and carts, their boats and canoes had been hired or pressed into service "to carry and transport" the corn from the towns to the vessels that bore the grain to New London. They had felt all the glad elation that came, when from Long Island and from the farthest western bounds, even to the very borders of the Hudson's river, the towns one after another came up, by deputy or petition, to be taken under the protection of that charter. Then the freemen had kept a Thanksgiving, appointed because of the success of their "Honored Governor in obtaining the Charter of his Majestie, their Sovereign," and for the free trade that had been ordered in all places in the colony. Now, a day of public humiliation was appointed, to lament "the sin of their great unreformedness under the uplifting of God's hand against them." In the election sermon it was declared that He had "smitten them in all the labers of their hands, by blastings, mildews, catterpillars, worms, tares, floods and droughts."

In 1686, just as the inhabitants of Mattatuck were waiting for the crown of all their labors—acceptance into the corporation, as a town entitled to send its deputies to the assembly—the priceless charter was in peril.

The freemen of Connecticut were aroused! Many miles of territory, rich in mystery and replete with possibilities, lay to the northward and westward of the settled townships. The charter gave authority to "The Governor and Company of the Colony of Connecticut" to bestow these lands upon the colonists; but there was no time for the organization and settlement of new towns. The General Assembly resolved to enlarge the River Towns. To Hartford and Windsor was given all the region lying between Woodbury and Mattatuck, and the Massachusetts line on the north; and between Farmington and Simsbury, and the Housatonic river on the west. It gave to other townships other lands. It bestowed hundreds of acres upon individual men, for reasons that were not stated of record.

To properly equip the little Ship of State to outride the approaching onset, it anchored each town within its jurisdiction fast to the precious charter, by a "pattent" chain. The pattern, after which each chain was to be wrought, was prepared. It was in readiness in court on May 14, 1685; the day on which the towns were ordered to take out, each one, its own little charter. Mattatuck had never sent a deputy to the Assembly at Hartford in 1685, and therefore, in all probability, did not petition for a charter at the date given in the instrument as May 14, 1685, but merely followed, when she did petition, the formula that was provided at that time. If the above date be accepted as the true one, then Waterbury and Lyme were the earliest petitioners for charters, and the patent must have been sought by *Mattatuck*. Mattatuck's last appearance in public, by name, was May 19, 1686, and the date of the granting of *Waterbury's* charter was the following February.

A glance at a copy of Waterbury's patent of 1686, under the light of the following facts, will convince the observer that it was not a valid charter. The patents, or charters, were "to be signed by the governor, and by the secretary, in the name and by order of the General Court of Connecticut." The month after they were thus signed, it was ordered that they be sent back to Hartford, that they might receive the legal title of "Authority." They were then to be signed by "The Governor and Company of the Colony of Connecticut." Waterbury's charter of 1686, as copied for Bronson's History, bears the following signature only:

"Pr order of the General court of Connecticut.

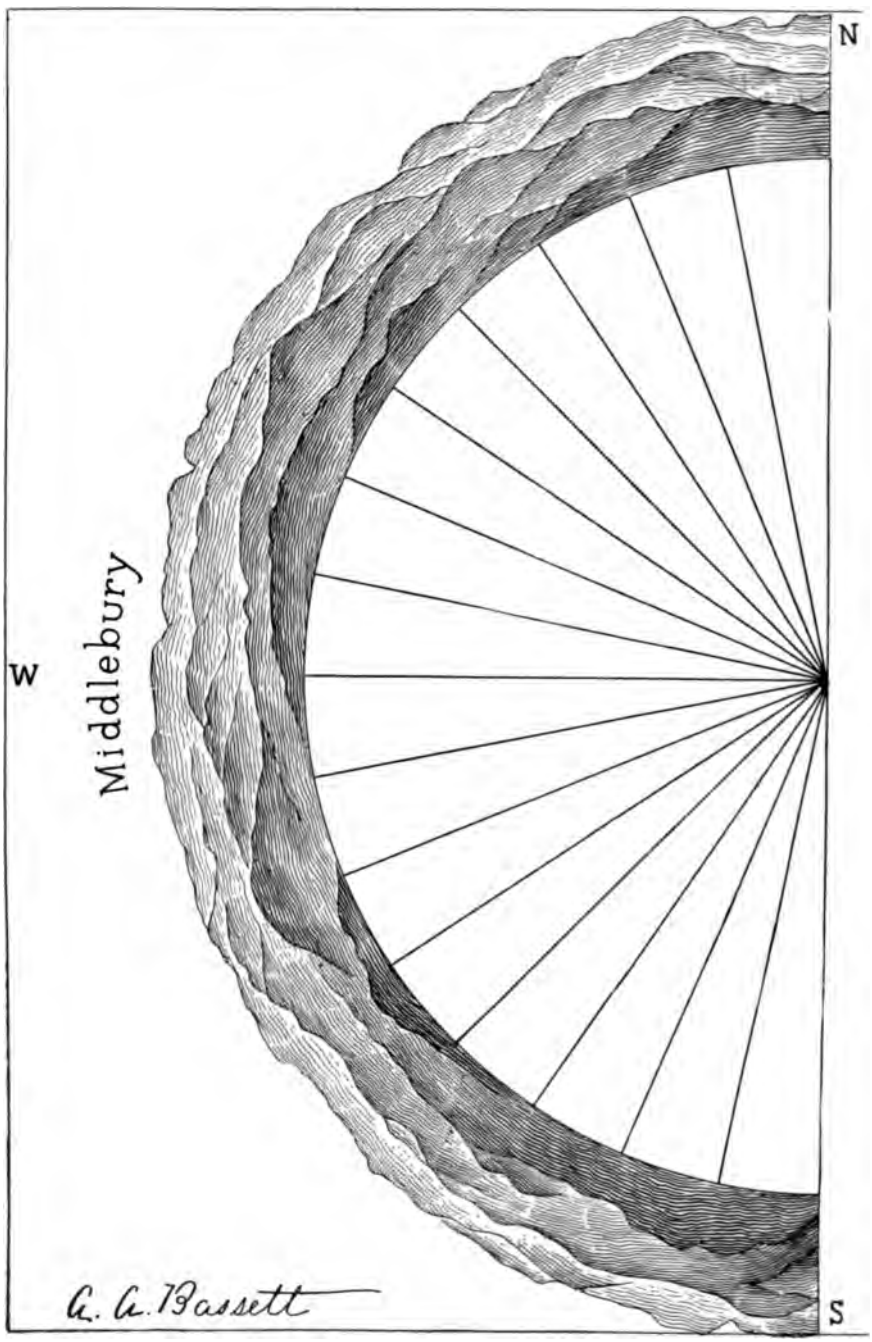
JOHN ALLYN, Secret'y."

HOUSE OF CHARLES D. KINGSBURY, IN WHICH THE EARLY RECORDS WERE FOUND.

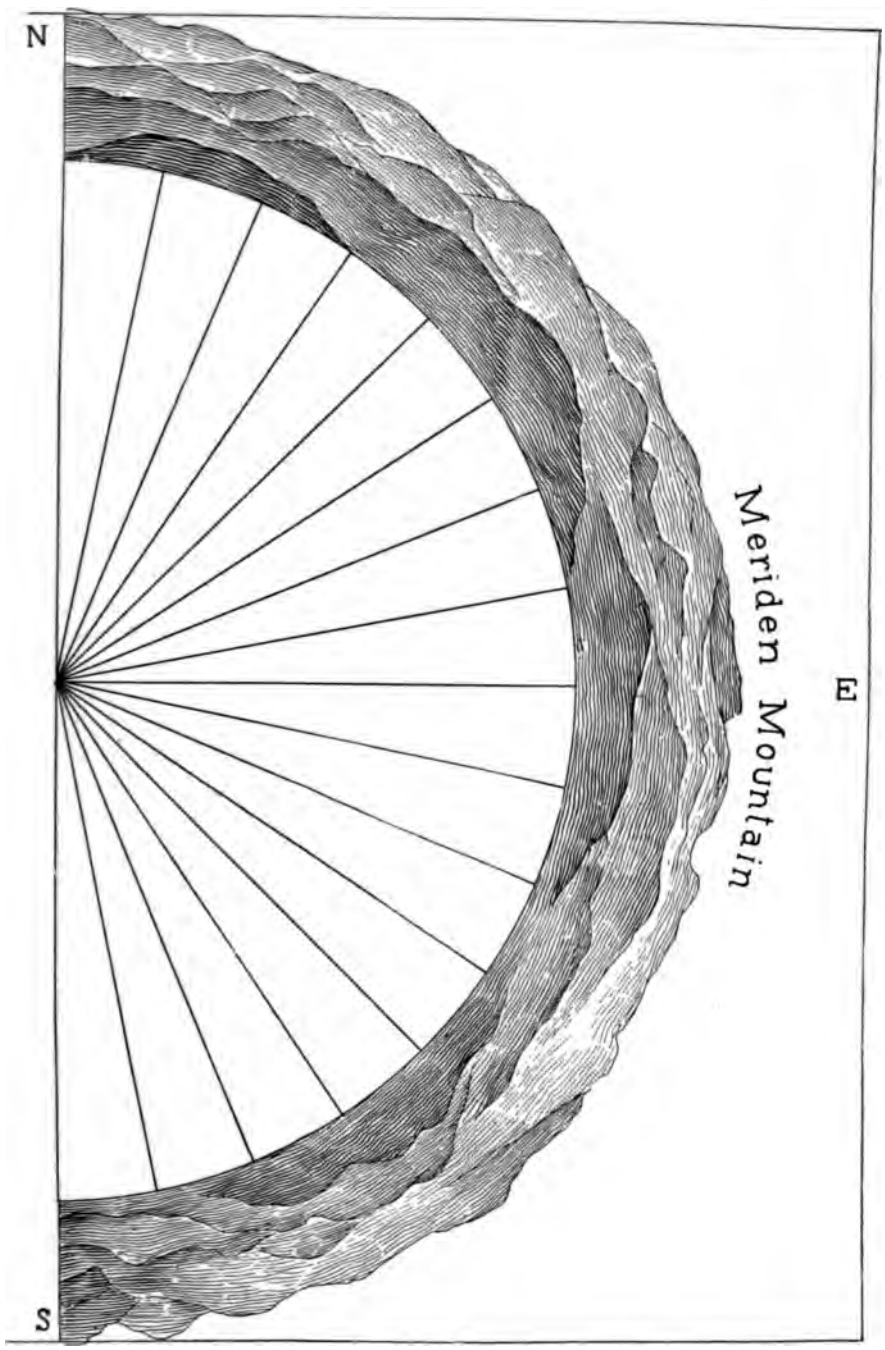
We give the charter of that date, accompanied by a view of the lands included within it. The circular map of the township was sketched from the summit of Malmalick, one of the finest of the lofty, round hills, for which the region is noted. It lies south-west of Town Plot. From its summit the entire range of the township can be seen.

WATERBURY'S PATENT OF 1686.

Whereas the Generall Court of Connecticut have formerly Granted unto the inhabitants of Waterbury all those lands within these abutments viz. upon New Haven in part & Milford in part & Derby in part on the south & upon Woodbury in part & upon the comons in part on the west & upon comon land on the North: & east in part upon Farmington Bounds & in part upon the comons & from the South to the north line extends Thirteen Miles in length & from Farmington bounds to Woodbury about nine Miles breadth at the North & somewhat less at the South end, the sayd lands having been by purchase or otherwise lawfully obtayned of the native proprietors. And whereas the proprietor Inhabitants of Waterbury in the colony of Connecticut in Newengland have made application to the Governor & company of the sayd colony of Connecticut assembled in Court the fourteenth of May one Thousand Six Hundred & Eighty-five that they may have a patent for the confirmation of the afoarsayd lands as it is Butted & Bounded afoarsayd unto the present proprietors of the sayd Township of Waterbury which they have for some years past enjoyed without Interruption. Now for more full confirmation of the premises & afoarsayd Tract of land as it is butted and Bounded afoarsayd unto the present proprietors of the Township of Waterbury Know yee that the sayd Govr & company assembled in Generall Court according to the commission granted to them by our late Soveraign Lord King Charles the Second of the blessed Memory in his letters patent bearing date the Three & Twentyeth day of April in the fourteenth year of his Sayd Maties Reigne have given and Granted & by these presents doe give grant rattify & confirm unto Thomas Judd, John Standly, Robert Porter, Edmund Scott, Isaac Brunson, John Wilton & the rest of the proprieters Inhabitants of the Towne of Waterbury & their heirs & assigns forever & to each of them in such proportion as they have already agreed upon for the division of the Same all that afoarsayd Tract of land as it is butted & Bounded together with all the woods uplands arable lande meadows pastures ponds waters Rivers fishings foulings mines Mineralls Quarries & precious Stones upon and within the sayd Tract of lands with all other profits and commodities thereunto belonging or in any wise appertaining & we doe also Grant unto the aforenamed Thomas Judd, John Standly, Robert Porter, Edmund Scott, Isaac Brunson, John Wilton & the rest of the p^{r}sent proprietors Inhabitants of Waterbury their heirs and assigns forever, that the foresayd Tracts of land shall be forever hereafter deemed reputed & be an Intire Township of it Selfe to have & to hold the sayd Tract of lands & premises with all & Singular their appurtenances together with the priviledges, Immunities & franchises herein given and granted to the sayd Thomas Judd, John Stanly, Robert Porter, Edmund Scott, Isaac Brunson, John Wilton & others the present proprietor Inhabitants of Waterbury their heirs assigns & to the only proper use and behoofe of the sayd Thomas Judd, John Standly, Robert Porter, Edmund Scott, Isaac Brunson, John Wilton & the other proprietors Inhabitants of Waterbury their heirs & assigns forever according to the Tennore of his Maties Manar of East Greenwich in the County Kent in the



WATERBURY TOWNSHIP OF 1686.



VIEW FROM MALMALICK HILL.

Kingdom of England in fee & common soccage & not in capitee nor Knight service they yielding & paying therefore to our Soverigne Lord the King his heirs & successors onely the fifth part of all the oare of Gold & Silver which from time to time & at all times hereafter shall be there gotten had or obtained in Lue of all rents services dutys & demands whatsoever according to the charter in witness we have hereunto affixed the Seal of the Colony this eighth of febuary in the Third year of the reign of s[d] Soveraigne lord James the Second by the grace of God of England, Scotland, france & Ireland King defender of the faythe of o[r] Lord 1686:

Pr order of the General Court of Connecticut,

JOHN ALLYN, Secret'y.

That the proprietors of Waterbury discovered that they held no legal title to their township, appears in the very words of their petition for a new one. In 1720, they ask that a "deed of release and quitclaim of and in the lands within the town may be granted, and be signed and *sealed* by the Honorable the *Governor and the Secretary*."

The omission on the part of the governor to sign Waterbury's Charter, was but a sign of the times. The colony was in a state of excitement and alarm. Sir Edmond Andros was daily expected to arrive, and to usurp the government. Waterbury had no representative at Hartford to look after her interests and it is highly probable that the town's patent, unsigned by the governor, and unsealed, was still at Hartford on June 15, 1687, when "Sundry of the court, desiring that the Patent or Charter [of the colony] might be brought into Court, the secretary sent for it, and informed the Governo[r] and Court that he had the Charter, and showed it to the Court: and the Governo[r] bid him put it into the box againe and lay it on the table, and leave the key in the box, which he did forthwith." This is all that relates to the story of the Colony's Charter that is on record.

Dr. Benjamin Trumbull, Gershom Bulkley, and tradition, give to us the Charter Oak, and the rest of the interesting story from the time when the box containing the charter was left upon the table with the key in the lock. It must have been a dark day in June, when lights were required in the court room; or an evening session must have been held—it is difficult to contend with traditions, even that of the Charter Oak—so dear to Connecticut. The charter itself still proclaims by its presence in the State Capitol, that it was never given up.

On the 13th of the October following, Sir Edmund Andros, in the name of King James II. took the government of the colony into his own hands. Under the advice of unwise counselors, the king had planned to revoke the charters of Massachusetts Bay, Plymouth,

Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, and Connecticut Colony, and to consolidate them under one government. The Province of Maryland, and the Proprieties of East and West Jersey and of Delaware were to be united with the Province of New York. Edward Randolph had been for some time in possession of five writs of Quo Warranto, with summons from the sheriffs of London, summoning the Colony of Connecticut, with other colonies, to appear before the English Court, and show by what authority the Governor and company held power. Certain articles of misdemeanor had been drawn up against "Authority" in Connecticut, as early as July 15, 1685. It will be seen that the General Assembly was not too early in getting ready for the expected disaster. Accusations were brought against the colony for promulgating and enforcing nine acts and laws, a number of which were declared to be contrary to the law of England. We cite one only. It was distinctly charged that the inhabitants were denied the "exercise of the religion of the church of England." A diligent search of the acts of the General Court, and of the code of laws fails to find any proof of such denial. This accusation was based upon the following law:

"It is ordered, that where the ministry of the Word is established throughout this colony every person shall duly resort and attend thereunto respectively upon the Lord's Day, and upon such Fast Days and days of Thanksgiving as are to be generally kept by the appointment of authority. And if any person within this Jurisdiction, without necessary cause, withdraw himself from hearing the public ministry of the word, he shall forfeit for his absence from every such meeting, five shillings."

That the accusation was without foundation appears by an act made by the Connecticut legislators in 1669, and, so far as we have found, never revoked; showing, most conclusively, that the ceremonial rites of the Church of England were not denied to the inhabitants by any law made or existing after May 13, 1669.

"This Court having seriously considered the great divisions that arise amongst us about matters of Church Government; for the honor of God, welfare of the Churches and presevation of the public peace so greatly hazarded, do declare that whereas the Congregational Churches in these parts for the generale of their profession and practice have hitherto been approved, we can do no less than still approve and countenance the same to be without disturbance until better light in an orderly way doth appear; but yet forasmuch as sundry persons of worth for prudence and piety amongst us are otherwise persuaded (whose welfare and peaceable sattisfaction we desire to accommodate) this Court doth declare that all such persons being also approved according to law as orthodox and sound in the fundamentalls of Christian religion, may have allowance of their perswasion and profession in Church wayes, or assemblies, without disturbance."

Sir Edmund Andros took possession of the Government in October of 1687. James II. abdicated his crown fourteen months later,

Dec. 11, 1688. On February thirteenth, in the same year, King William III. and Queen Mary assumed his discarded inheritance. William and Mary had been on the throne less than three months, when Sir Edmund Andros having departed, the General Court of Connecticut was again convened. The date was May 9, 1689, and that was the thrilling session, at which Waterbury, for the first time in her history sent a deputy to represent her interests. "Ensign Thomas Judd for Waterbury," is the magical sentence found in the records of that court which tells us that Waterbury, after having served fifteen years as a minor, took her place in 1689 (under the reign of William and Mary) as a unit in the political life of the colony.

Major Talcott did not live to see the plantation, for which he had done such excellent service throughout the period of its youth, celebrate its majority. He died after a most active, eventful, honored and useful life, in July of 1688. A singular independence in thought and act characterized this Puritan. Secretary Allen in writing to Governor Andros three months after that gentleman took his place as "Governor in Chiefe of his Ma^tie^s Territories in New England," wrote of Major Talcott, that he was "one who loves to act his matters by himself." Of Sir Edmund Andros, one may be permitted in parting with him to write, that he performed unpleasant obligations to his sovereign, with the least possible friction to the colonists.

We find many "snap shots" taken of him both by professional and amateur historians, that utterly fail to give likeness to his life and character. His treatment of the Indians and his care for their welfare, is extremely winning. He constantly urged that the people should everywhere "faile not to have regard to ye Indians as their own people." If he tasted the sweets of power in America, he also drank the cup of sorrow, for but three months after he began to rule, his wife, Lady Andros, died at Boston. As a picture of burial rites in 1687, we give an extract from the Diary of Judge Sewell, relating to her funeral: "Between 7 and 8 lychns [links] illuminating the cloudy air, the corpse was carried into the hearse drawn by six horses, the soldiers making a guard from the governors house down the prison lane to the South meeting house; there taken out and carried in at the western door and set in the alley before the pulpit with six mourning women by it. House made light with candles and torches."

CHAPTER XV.

THE RELATION OF EACH MAN'S PROPRIETY TO THE PURCHASE OF THE TOWNSHIP—LAND GRANTS—THE LOTTERY—MEADOW ALLOTMENTS—MINISTRY LANDS—THE THREE-ACRE LOTS—THE MINISTER'S LOT—MR. FRAYSOR—REVEREND JEREMIAH PECK INVITED TO BECOME THE SETTLED PASTOR IN WATERBURY—THE MINISTER'S HOUSE—THE SCHOOL-MASTER—THE "GREAT SICKNESS" OF 1689—THE DEATH OF ROBERT PORTER AND PHILIP JUDD—THE BURYING YARD—WATERBURY'S FIRST LIEUTENANT, COMMISSIONERS, AND TAX LIST.

FROM 1677 to 1689, Waterbury made excellent progress in all the lines of her development. Neither death nor disaster, so far as we may know, attended her growth to that date. It is true that she had lost, by removal, two of her proprietors, Joseph Hickox and Thomas Hancox; but Robert and Richard Porter had been added to the number. During this period of twelve years much had been accomplished; the inhabitants had proceeded with their various industries without, so far as we can learn, taking thought of fear concerning their Indian neighbors. They had made definite and apparently satisfactory agreements with their predecessors in the ownership of the soil, covering an extent of territory about eighteen miles from north to south, and of an average breadth of from eight to nine miles. Over this stretch of country they had wandered at ease, examining every bit of meadow land on the Great river and its tributaries. The familiarity of the inhabitants at a very early period, with their meadows, swamps, boggy lands, uplands, mountains, hills, "lo" lands and high lands; their islands, rivers, brooks, ponds, "grinlets," and "runs of water," when we consider the extent of the township, and the labors that filled their hands, is surprising. During the life of the plantation, a man's acres in the meadows determined the amount of his taxable estate. His interest in the purchase of the township was determined by the number of pounds annexed to his name as a signer of the plantation agreement—the highest interest being indicated by £100, the lowest by £50. The relation between the one hundred or the fifty pound interest, and the "purchase paid," has not been learned. That there was a purchase of the township made by the planters in some form, and quite distinct from the purchase from

the aboriginal inhabitants, is evident; but nothing definite or explanatory concerning it has been left on our records. The scheme that seems to have been carefully wrought out for the adventurers and voyagers, before the Massachusetts Bay Company set sail from England, affords certain hints in relation to the sub-divisions of interests and lands that ensued in that colony, and also in Connecticut. It seems probable that the proprietors became holden to the colony, through the committee appointed by it, for all the costs and charges incident to the settlement of the plantation, including their Indian purchases and the work of the committee, together with all other incidental expenses. In the Massachusetts Bay, every adventurer who placed £50 in the common stock was to have two hundred acres of land. So in our own case, each planter secured lands according to his venture in the common stock. The division or allotment of lands in the former case was, in the beginning, left to the governor; in Mattatuck, to the committee. It is true that the men of Farmington told the Indians that the "Colony gave away their lands for the English to work upon without taking anything for it," but that was years before Waterbury was settled. If the above suggestion is in accordance with the actual purchase, then the amount of a man's propriety, if it was nominally £100, governed the amount of money he paid toward that purchase. In return for this payment, the man with the £100 propriety received from the committee twice as much *meadow* land as his neighbor who held but half his tenure in the township. There is no one thing that more finely sets forth and fully illustrates the implicit faith of our fathers in the all-controlling power of the God in whom they trusted, than the manner of their drawing of lots for their lands. To them, this was a "solemn and awful ordinance;" it was God who stood within it, directing the issues that fell to His children. If a man drew the first chance, which gave him power to choose his land where he pleased, it was the Lord of heaven and earth who dwelt in that chance and appointed that he should receive it. The man who was reserved to the last and left no choice, believed that he was appointed for that lot, and accepted his portion. We believe that the men of Mattatuck, in like manner and with equal solemnity, approached "the solemn and awful ordinance of a lot," and accepted their allotments and divisions of upland and boggy meadow in the same spirit of devout submission. We stand two centuries away from this belief and condemn the lottery, quite ignorant of the fact that our fathers held it as an holy ordinance, and that it is this very elimination of God from it which brought it into disrepute.

Before 1689, the following apportionment of lands had been made: The eight-acre house lots on Town Plott in 1674; the two-acre house lots on the east side of the river in 1677 or 1678; and to these had been added, probably at the same time, and apparently to each proprietor, one acre in Manhan neck.* This must have been to afford a garden spot, where the land was already in readiness for the planter, on which food supplies, needful for immediate use, might be raised. There was also an eight-acre lot given to each proprietor. In addition to the above, there was a division of meadow land before 1679, and, probably before that time, one of boggy meadow. Of the layout of the above two divisions no record has been found. In the eleventh volume of the Land Records we find a copy of the order for the dividing of certain meadow lands in 1679. In 1891, the order itself was found, which we give below. The literal form of the original document is not copied, as the inexperienced reader would need a translator to comprehend it, but the language is carefully followed. It is called:

THE DIVISION TO THE STRAITS.

The order which is agreed of in the dividing of and drawing of lots for those lands which "Lyeth" down the river from those lands already laid out to the "rivurit" [Beacon Hill brook] which runneth into the river on the east side of the river at the straits [of the Naugatuck river, below Naugatuck]; and also a meadow which is up the river from the town plot called by the name of Buck meadow [on the west side of the river above Mount Taylor]; and, in the dividing of the above said lands, we agree that three roods of the best of this land shall be accounted as one acre, and the worst of the land which we divide shall be accounted seven roods but for one acre, and so rise or fall in this division according to the goodness or badness of this land, and this to be considered and equalized by those which are or shall lay out this aforesaid land into their several allotments; and also we agree that there shall be five acres allowed to a hundred pound allotment, and if these lands appointed to this division shall fall short to allow according to this proportion to every allotment, then those which fall short to take up their proportion in any undivided meadow, except a piece of land called the pasture, or a parcell of land which lyeth at the brook which runneth into Steele's meadow; and in this division it shall be in the power of the above said persons if they see reason so to do to throw in lands into the several allotments and count it not in the measure according to their discretion and we begin in this division at the south side of the river and the lots to run south aud north which we count up and down the river and the first lot in order to be accounted that next the river and so run down the meadow to the "strayts" and take the lots in order as they fall at the north end and at the straits run over the river at the east side of the river in like manner, and go upward and end at the divided land at the fore said side, and then go up into Buck's meadow and begin in that allotment at the southward or lower end and go upward and end at the upper side or end of that meadow.

* Manhan neck surrounds Neck hill, which is the *meadow* hill that overlooks the present ball grounds.

The lots as they fell by succession:

Great Lot.
Abraham Andrus,
John Carrington,
Benjamin Barnes,
John Wilton,
William Judd,
John Judd,
William Higginson,
David Carpenter,
Joseph Gaylord,
John Scovill,
Edmund Scott,
Thomas Richason,
John Langdon,
John Newell,
Benjamin Jones,
Samuel Hikcox,
John Warner,
Samuel Judd,
Daniel Warner,
Timothy Standly,
Benjamin Judd,
Thomas Warner,
Daniel Porter,
Isaack Bronson,
Joseph Hikox,
Thomas Newell,
Thomas Judd,
John Standly,
"y lote Botte."
[The lot bought],
Obadiah Richards,
Thomas Hancox,
John Bronson,
Great Lot.

The two pieces of land that were excepted from use in this division, were the Little pasture, and the fifteen acres on Steel's brook, which had been set apart for the use of the ministry, by the Assembly's Committee in November, 1679. That act remained in force until the present session of the General Assembly of Connecticut (1893), at which session the First Church of Waterbury, after enjoying its inheritance for two hundred and sixteen years, sought and obtained *legal* power to alienate it. The *moral* right is still in question.

The Waterbury Driving Co. is the present owner, or occupier of the fifteen acres on Steel's brook. This division of meadow lands has been so carefully followed, that we are able to place definitely the land of each and every owner. The mouth of Hop brook was the place of departure. The land between the brook and the river was a "great lot." Afterward, it belonged to the propriety that was given to Rev. John Southmayd, who, when he recorded it to himself (as seven acres and one-half), stated that it included the island between the river and the brook. This is the island that lies in the Naugatuck river against the mouth of Hop brook. Abraham Andrews seems to have had his lot cast next the minister on this as well as on other occasions. His house lot, his Straits division, his Beaver meadow, his Hancox meadow, his Turkey hill field, and even his seat in the meeting-house, were next the minister. In course of time the lot of Andrews, by purchase,

became twelve acres, and about 1790 was still known as Andrews *island!* The railroad station at Union City is on a portion of it. John Carrington, Benjamin Barnes and John Welton also had their lots on Hop brook, substantially between it and the river. William Judd's lot began below where the Great hill meets the river, against Mr. J. H. Whittemore's house, and extended below the present river bridge. In 1687 this was called eight and a half acres. The point was so heavily washed by floods, and so much of it was hopelessly barren, that when duly measured it was accounted twenty acres, showing how great was the discretion of the measurers in "throwing in" land. This became the "Deacon's meadow," which name it retained for many years. The three men whose names are next on the list had their lots on the west side of the river—David Carpenter's lying on both sides of "Towantick" brook [Long-Meadow]. The hill against the canoe place was passed over, and then five lots, (John Langton's being the southernmost), occupied the meadow spaces as far down as "Straight's" mountain. We find fourteen meadows on the west side of the river. On the east side, the lots were divided by the rough, rugged hills that came to the river, so that only nine lots (beginning with John Newell's at Beacon Hill brook, and ending with Daniel Porter's lot, which for some not understood reason, ended before reaching the "hither end of Judd's meadows," leaving ten acres between it and Squantuck or Fulling Mill brook). Ten lots in this division were laid out up the river, beginning at Buck's meadow; Isaac Bronson's being the first, and the others following in the order given in the list. "Y. lote Botte" or The Lot Bought, became Reverend Jeremiah Peck's. Obadiah Richard's lot was on both sides of the river. Buck's meadow not containing sufficient land to complete the list, Thomas Hancox's lot was given to him, perhaps a mile above, at a place spoken of as the "Slip," and also as "The Butcher's Island," Hancox Island, Ensign Judd's Island and Welton's Island. John Bronson went into Walnut Tree meadow, above Buck's meadow, for his allotment. The final lot was a great lot. It became Jeremiah Peck's and the school lot. This lay east of the river at Walnut Tree meadow. Walnut Tree and Buck's meadow we find used interchangeably, that is for the land on the east side of the river.

The following preamble in relation to a meadow division of 1679, is new material that was found in 1890:

A MEADOW DIVISION OF 1679.

May, '79. The plantars of Mattatuck being at the town plot added by vote Thomas Judd to William Judd, John Standly, and Sam. Stell, to equalize the land to lay out in the division of land from Manhan meadow upward and make addition

to those lots in that division according to the quality of the land and remoteness of it as the foresaid parties shall judge to be just and right.

The first meadow,	20 acres.
" 2d "	33 "
" 3d " west side the river,	27 "
East side river, the first meadow from the south 12 acres. Island 5 acres,	17 "
Second meadow, east side,	23 "
	120 "

The following is the result of the work of the committee:

The division of the remainder of the land in Manhan meadow and Steel's meadow, and Ben. Judd's meadow, and Hancox meadow and at the small brook, as followeth: We first began at Manhan meadow, and second, in Hancox meadow, and third, at a bit of land at the west side of the river against Hancox meadow, and fourth, at the south end of the brook against Hancox meadow, fifth at the lower end of the land which lies at the brook which comes down into Steele's meadow, and go upward and end at the north end of Ben. Judd's meadow, at William Higginson's lot, and according to this order to draw lots, two acres to a hundred pound, and if these lands herein expressed fall short of this divison, then to be made up by any undivided lands except this "Bit of Lande called a Pastors." We began in Hancox meadow at the southward end at that bit at the west side of the river against Hancox meadow at the south end.

The lots as they fell in this division in or by drawing.

		ACRES.	HALF-ACRES.	RODS.
1	John Bronson,	1	half	16
2	Joseph Gaylord,	1	half	32
3	Tho. Warner,	2	00	00
4	Edmund Scott,	2	00	00
5	Obadiah Richards,	1	half	16
6	Daniel Warner,	1	00	32
7	John Newell,	2	00	00
8	Thomas Hancox,	2	00	00
9	John Warner,	1	03 roods	3
10	Great Lot,	3	00	00
11	John Carrington,	1	00	32
12	Ben. Jones,	2	00	00
13	Samuel Hicox [£ 95]	1	[?]	32
14	Will. Higginson,	1	1 rood,	24
15	John Welton,	1	half	16
16	Tho. Newell,	1	3 rood,	8
17	Benj. Judd,	1	3	8
18	John Langdon,	2	00	00
19	Isaac Bronson,	1	3 rood,	3
20	John Judd,	2	00	00
21	Thomas Richason,	1	00	00
22	Abraham Andrews,	1	half	16
23	Great Lot,	3	00	00
24	Great Lot,	3	00	00
25	John Scovill,	1	half	16
26	David Carpenter,	1	half	16

		ACRES.	HALF-ACRES.	RODS.
27	John Standly,	2	00	00
28	Daniel Porter,	1	3 roods	3
29	William Judd,	2	00	00
30	Timothy Standly,	1	3 roods	24
31	Joseph Hikcox,	1	00	32
32	Ben. Barnes,	2	00	00
33	Samuel Judd,	1	half	16
34	Tho. Judd,	2	00	00

THE THREE-ACRE LOTS.

In March, 1678, an order was given for the laying out of the addition to the house lots. The lots of this division are known as the three-acre lots. Our records contain nothing in relation to it, but the quaint old paper containing the lay out was among the treasures recovered in 1890. It is here given; and is, it is thought, in the writing of William Judd.

The order which the addition of the house lots in Mattatuck as it is to be taken up. Those that desire to take up their addition in the rear of their house lots we shall do all that we can to accommodate each man in that particular to be suited first and 2-3 so go on in that order.

1 Benjamin Barnes.
2 Samuel Hickox.
3 Joseph Hickox.
4 John Welton. [Next east of the Burying Yard.]
5 Abraham Andrus. [Between the Mill-land and the Mad River, and South of Union Square.]
6 Benjamin Judd. [Between the ancient Judd's Meadow road that ran east of the Pine hill (now removed) and the Mill-land]
7 John Bronson. [Seldom, if ever, had his lands recorded.]
8 William Higginson. For "Will" Higginson "piched" north side of "Sam" Judd.
9. Thomas Newell. [Between Farmington Road and the Mad River, largely on the West Side of Dublin Street.]
10. Thomas Hancox.
11 Samuel Judd.
12 John Newell. To receive two acres at the rear of his lot. [It will be remembered that John Newell's house lot when recorded, contained five acres.]
13. Great Lot next Tho. Richason. Pitched for the Great Lot, south side Roring river . . . butting at John Carrington's east. [Mr. Peck was allowed to relinquish this lot, and take three acres between Farmington road and the river, east of Dublin Street.]
14 Thomas Richason.
15. "Adward" Scott, to receive his lot at the east side of the Roaring River.
16. John Carrington. [Next east of Mr. Peck on the south side of Roaring, or Mad River.]
17 Benjamin Jones. Ben Jons south side Roaring River next to that I piched of for —— great lot.
18

19 David Carpenter. Piched for David Carpenter [illegible] "Tho" Hancox, if he like it.
20 "Themothy" Standly. "Piched" for Timothy Standly at the south of Thomas Richason's, if he like it.
21. Daniel Porter.
22. John Judd. For John Judd, north side of John Warner's lot, Roring River if he like it.
23. Thomas Judd. [Lieut. Thomas Judd's three-acre lot was in the rear of his house lot, but separated from it by Grove Street.]
24. John Standly. To receive "Achur" more. [This acre was added to his house lot.]
25. John Scovill.
26. John Lanckton. Pitched for [?] south of Timothy Standly.
27. Obadiah Richards.
28. Great Lot next Abraham Andrus.
29. Thomas Warner.
30. Isaac Bronson. To receive 2 acres, end of his lot. [This lay out explains why Isaac Bronson held a four acre house lot.]
31 John Warner.
[32] Daniel Warner next John Warner.
[33] Joseph Gaylord.
[34] Great lot estend. [This was the ministry lot at the east end, on Bank street.]

The above paper is authority for the statement that the first English name of Mad river was Roaring river. During all this period we find nothing to indicate that the people of Waterbury possessed that most essential and central figure of colonial townships, a "minister," but we may not for one moment indulge the thought that the preaching of the Word and the teaching of the inhabitants were neglected. The General Court was at the helm, and we are persuaded that it did not allow Waterbury colonists to drift into barbarism. It is true that we cannot point to a single line of evidence concerning this matter, beyond the question that was asked about 1682, by the planters: "Which of the great lots shall be for the minister's *use?*" until the year 1688, when a certain meadow division that had been planned in 1684 was consummated. In this division, *Mr.* Frayser is found in the possession of land belonging to one of the three grand divisions of £150 each. The title *Mr.* was reserved exclusively for "Ministers of the Gospel" and dignitaries in civil affairs, in the early days of the colony. This, together with the presence of the same name in 1687 (where it appears as Mr. John Fraysor) in a list of gentlemen who were clergymen of the Established, or Congregational church, suggests that Mr. Frayser was, at the time, acting minister for the inhabitants of Waterbury.

A somewhat careful study of the dealings of the General Court with the towns under its jurisdiction, seems to justify the writer in

a statement to the following effect—that, in 1686, when Mattatuck was accepted as a town, she had chosen a minister, and that he was already living in the house that had been built for him on the house lot next to Thomas Richason's (the site now occupied by the residence of Mrs. John C. Booth), and that the Court's blessing was obtained in consequence of this action on the town's part. This statement receives substantial aid in the very language used in the proprietor's meeting at which it was agreed to invite Mr. Peck to become the "settled" pastor. For thirty-three years the paper, which lies before me, containing the acts of the proprietors in relation to Mr. Peck, remained unrecorded. Reverend John Southmayd testifies on the document that he recorded it in the "first book, p. 9, March 20, 1722." The following is a copy. The clerk's formula has been retained.

Att a meeting of the propriators of Watterbury: march the 18: 1689 they did unanimusly desire Mr Jerimy pecke Senr of grinage [Greenwich] to setle with them in the worke of the minestry:

At the same meeting for the Incoragment of Mr peck Above faid: *the propriators gave him the houfs built for the minester,* with the hom lote, *att his first Entaranc there with his family:*

Att the same meeting the above said propriators of waterbury granted: Mr Jerimy pecke of grinage the other alotmants or general Devisons belongin to the minesters lot so caled provided he cohabit with them four yers and if the providens of god so dispos that he Dye befor the four yers be out itt shall fall to his heirs:

Att the same meetinge the propriaters granted to Calabe and Jerimy pecke the to hous lots layd out to the great lots on buting westerly on abraham andrus his hous lot [south-east corner of West Main and Willow streets] the other on ben jons his home lote and one of the grat lots of meddows with the sevarall Divisions of upland: upon condisons they bild each of them a tenantable hous that is to say a house upon each hom lote and dwell with them four yers:

Two days later, the proprietors held another meeting at which they agreed to be at the charge of the transportation of Mr. Peck and his family, and cattle, and goods, to Waterbury. Samuel Hickox, Isaac Bronson and Obadiah Richards were chosen "to take as prudent a care as they can for to transport Mr. Peck and family and estate according to the vote above written for the benefit of the Town."

It will be noticed that the proprietors, in giving to Mr. Peck a house, describe it as the "house built for the minister at his first entrance there with his family." Mr. Peck's family was still in Greenwich, and the language is evidently applied to an act already consummated, and refers to a former minister. There is a letter, written at Greenwich by Reverend Jeremiah Peck in response to an invitation he had received from the church at Barnstable to

become its pastor, which is still extant. It belongs to the Governor Hinckley papers, and is in the Prince collection, which is in the present possession of the Boston Public Library. It throws light on the acts of the Waterbury proprietors, in relation to Mr. Peck and his son Jeremiah. Mr. Peck, in his letter to Governor Hinckley, asked what provision the men of Barnstable would be willing to make for his declining years, (Mr. Peck was no longer a young man) or for his family in the event of his death. He also inquired what opportunity Barnstable would afford for his son, as a school-master. The first question seems to offer an answer to the natural inquiry: Why was a great propriety, with all its belongings, bestowed upon Mr. Peck, when the *use* of that land was in the thoughts of the committee and of the people? It was doubtless freely given in order to secure the services of a man of Mr. Peck's worth and ability.

Waterbury evidently needed a school-master to teach spelling, reading, and writing, and seemed quite as ready to evince generosity in that line, as in the former; for to secure the presence of Jeremiah, Jr., and Caleb, two sons of Mr. Peck, they were offered the second grand division of the three held by the township. Caleb declined his allotments, and the one-half of the propriety was dedicated to "the school." Jeremiah Peck, Junior, was probably Waterbury's early, if not earliest school-master. Reverend Jeremiah Peck himself, was master of the Colony school at New Haven, twenty-nine years before he came to Waterbury.

The year 1689 was a memorable one in our history. The need for the services and consolations expected from the minister was then imperative. "A distemper of sore throat and fever" passed through the colony. Secretary Allen in writing to Governor Bradstreet, under date of August 9, wrote: "It is a very sickly time in most of our plantations, in some, near two-thirds of our people are confined to their beds or houses, and it is feared some suffer from want of tendance, and many are dead amongst us, and the great drought begins to be very afflictive." No session of the General Court could be held in August, because the Assistants were ill. Mr. Wadsworth, one of the members and the last survivor of the Committee for Mattatuck, died in September. In Windsor, twenty-nine persons died within thirty-six days. In New London more than twenty deaths are recorded. We have no means of knowing the number of persons who fell victims to the disease in Waterbury. Through the Probate Court, we learn of the death in that summer or autumn of three of Waterbury's proprietors; the eldest man in the community—Robert Porter, and Philip Judd—the last proprietor whose autograph has been found appended to the Plantation Agree-

ment. He came to Waterbury in 1677, with his wife Hannah, who was a daughter of Thomas Loomis of Windsor, and their three children, Philip, Thomas and Hannah. Two children, William and Benjamin, were born in Waterbury. According to Dr. Bronson, "he was the first of the original proprietors who died in Waterbury." The inventory of the estate of Robert Porter was presented to the Court, September 18, 1689, while that of Philip Judd was not received until November 2. Robert Porter's son Benjamin, also died in 1689. Joseph Hickox was the first of the planters of 1681 to die. He removed to Woodbury about 1686, where he joined the church in May of that year, and his son Samuel was baptized there in September of the same year. Benjamin Jones' estate appears in the Probate Court at New Haven, in 1690. It is not known whether the dead of 1689 were interred in Waterbury, or were carried to Farmington. John Warner made his will when about to leave Farmington for Mattatuck, and requested, in the event of his death, to be laid with his kindred in the place of burial at Farmington. The earliest mention of the "Burying yard" in Waterbury, that has been noticed, is in the entry of the following land grant—made by John Hopkins in 1695: "The town grants to Edmund Scott a parcel of land laying within the common fence, butting east on the burying yard, north on the fence, west on the highway." This highway, forming the western bound, was the highway to the old Town Plot. It ran across the meadows from present Willow street to the river.

In September the business before the Court was urgent and of the utmost importance; but so universal was the prevailing illness that fourteen deputies to that session were absent. Ensign Thomas Judd was of the number. England and France being at war, the misery of it extended to their colonies. The Frenchmen of Canada, and the Englishmen of New England, alike, sought the aid of their Indian allies. It was a war session of the Court. It was determined to raise two hundred volunteers together with the Indians who were willing to go forth against the enemy. "To guard Albany and invade the French toward Canada," two "foot companyes" were ordered to go forth to that city. One company was placed under the command of our Derby neighbor, Ebenezer Johnson, who "had liberty to beat up the drum for volunteers to serve under him in every plantation in New Haven and Fairfield counties." It was at this time that the office of Lieutenant-Colonel was first recognized; the sergeant major of each company as well as all other officers, were placed under command of that magnate.

Waterbury's list was to be made out in this year—apparently for the first time. "Tho. Judd, John Stanly and Isaack Brunson," being the appointed listers. John Stanly was also "confirmed L^{nt} and Thomas Judd ensigne of the trayne band of Waterbury." Waterbury's first commissioners were appointed, in the persons of Captain Wm. Lewis and Captain John Stanly, who also served Farmington in the same capacity. This was the year when freemen were to be admitted into the corporation, "being twenty-one years of age, of peaceable, orderly, and good conversation, and possessed of forty shillings in country pay, per annum." Being duly endorsed by the selectmen of his plantation, each man so admitted was to be duly "enrowled" by the Secretary of the Colony. Waterbury had in this year ten young men who had arrived at the required age. They doubtless, were peaceable, orderly, and of good conversation, and, possibly, to make their eligibility complete, lands were granted to them. Two of the number had already been made proprietors, and one, Joseph Scott, seems not to have attempted to settle in Waterbury.

CHAPTER XVI.

BOOKS OF RECORD—THE PROPRIETORS' BOOK—THE PLACE WHERE THE MILL-STONES WERE BROUGHT OVER—THE NEW ROAD TO FARMINGTON—THE FIRST SAW-MILL—THE TEN MILES OF SEQUESTERED LAND—THE MINISTER'S DIVISION OF FENCE—INDIAN OCCUPANCY—FORT SWAMP—THE LONG WIGWAM—THE SEVEN ACRE HOG FIELD—NOTES OF WAR—WATERBURY ENTERTAINS SOLDIERS—SCOUTING—MILITARY WATCHES.

THE papers in the hands of the Assembly's Committee; the proprietors' record of their acts, commonly called "The Proprietors' Book;" a Book of Grants, of which nothing remains but the index; a town book for conveyances of land, in which certain planters recorded lands which they owned at the time of record—the owners often satisfying themselves by simply announcing their ownership, together with the mention of the names of the persons from whom they had received the lands; and fourth, the Book of Town Meetings and Highways, are the sources from whence we derive our knowledge of the progress of the town during a large part of its first half-century. Into the book of town-meetings and highways, many grants from the Proprietors' Book were copied; but the old book itself would seem to have fallen into careless keeping, for much of it has disappeared. Dr. Bronson described it in 1857, as "an old, dingy manuscript of foolscap size, which he dug out of a mass of forgotten rubbish, found in a private family, and with many of the leaves at the end rent and broken, and exceedingly brittle when handled." In 1890, through the courtesy of Dr. Bronson, it was received from the New Haven County Historical Society, where it had been deposited for safe keeping in 1862. It contains twenty-six folio leaves, and its appearance, as here presented, testifies the accuracy of Dr. Bronson's description of thirty-five years ago. One leaf has been lost since 1857. This book is evidently the result of an effort made to preserve as much of the original as could be found at the time the leaves were sewed together in their present form. At a later date, additional records were prefixed, they having been made by Reverend John Southmayd, as proprietors' clerk. It contains the acts of sixty-three meetings. The earliest date is 1677—the latest, 1722. But two entries that were made before 1689, remain.

The following miscellaneous items found among those copied from this book before its disintegration began, afford a glimpse of the growth of the town:

PROPRIETORS' BOOK OF RECORD, 1677-1722.

Under date of 1680 (according to the transcription), there was given to Abraham Andrus, Senior, "a piece of land butting on the Mill river, and on the common fence against s^{d} Andrus 3 acre lot,

provided it do not prejudice highways, and he build a house, or set up a tan yard." In 1681, Abraham Andrews, Senior, had a house on West Main street. He later built a house near the mill, but of the tan yard we find no mention. Soon after 1686, a decided effort was made to induce young men to build in the eastern part of the town, but this inducement to Andrews in *1680* suggests a probable error made by the copyist in the date. In 1685, Joseph Gaylord received two acres of boggy meadow, upon ye account of a corner of his house lot, [supposed to be the Irving Block corner], y^t^ he hath consented to be layd out to ye highway." In 1686, the boggy meadow was increased by "four acres on ye north s^d^. his two acres lying at ye heather end ye pople grinlet, to join to y^t^ and run northward till he hath his compliment." This was on Long Hill. In 1687, he received four acres more, described as "at Judd's meadows, in ye lo land np among ye hills in a kind of a popple swamp." These lands were on "Toantick" or Long Meadow brook, near where Samuel Warner settled, and in the vicinity of Butler's house of pre-historic interest, and where, at a later date, William De Forest lived.

In 1686, Stephen Upson received a grant of the ground his barn stood on, "to run a straight line to his gate post, and 4 acres for a pasture on the north side John Hopkins' three-acre lot the west side the Long hill." In 1687, he had "4 or 5 acres the north side the above, to spring to the hill at both ends." In 1686, "The town granted Srg. Judd five acres, to begin at the mouth of the brook that comes into *Mill* river *where the mill stones were brought over.*" The next year he was granted an "addition to his five-acre lot at the *Mad* river from the mouth of the brook to the foot of the hill northward, and to take in the low land, to run an east line to a rock from the foot of the hill." These grants have been followed until we are able to identify the mouth of the brook where the mill-stones were brought over, as Beaver Pond brook. It is now often called Hog Pound brook, the name of a branch having been substituted for the main brook. It enters Mad river at the east end of the East pond of the Brass Mill company. The grants mentioned, together with a subsequent grant, lie on the west side of Mad river south of the house of Mr. James Porter, and extend from the mouth of the brook mentioned to the present Cheshire road. The rock, which was the landmark mentioned, is in the meadow on the west side of the river, between it and the low green hill in the meadow. The Plank road may perhaps be said to pass through the first of the three grants; the pumping station of the City Water works to be on the second—westerly from which, the bound rock lies; while the third extends to the present Cheshire road, (at that point, a portion of

the Farmington road of 1686). Thomas, a son of Lieutenant Judd, sold the land to Daniel Porter about 1717. Porter sold it to Isaac Spencer; Spencer to Joseph Hopkins, and Mr. James Porter is the present owner of a part, if not all of the land included within the original grants. From whence the mill-stones were brought, we do not know. There was a mill-stone maker at that date, named Barnes, in the western part of the Colony, but there is no proof that he made our mill-stones, or that he was related to our Benjamin Barnes. The elder Governor Winthrop in a letter to his son John, then in England, wrote: "Bring mill-stones—some two and some three feet over," and it seems probable that Waterbury's first mill-stones were imported, and that they were borne from New Haven along the ancient road from Milford to Farmington, until the Wallingford path to Waterbury was met. They were brought over Beaver Pond brook six years before the road from Waterbury to New Haven was ordered to be made.

In 1686, we find mention of a new road to Farmington. We get this in a grant to Philip Judd, made the year before he died, when he received "eight or ten acres on the east side of the branch of the Mad river on the right hand of the new road as we go to Farmington." This grant was long known as Philip's meadow, and is on the east side of Linsley, Linley or Lindly brook, which was probably named from a family of "Lindsleys." While still of Branford, they owned land in Farmingbury Society in Waterbury, in 1780 and later.

We obtain our first knowledge of the road from Cook street to Pine Hole, from a grant in 1686 to Abraham Andrews, of "five acres for a pasture upon the Little brook where the way shall begin at the north end of the plain above the Flaggy swamp and so to run across the swamp to the foot of the hill at the east side—and if he goes away, it shall return to the town again."

The earliest intimation of a saw-mill comes in like manner. Samuel Hikcox, Jr., had arrived at an age to receive land, and was granted "three acres at the Pine swamp by the path that leads to the saw-mill on the brink of the hill taking in all the swamp." This swamp lies this side of Grange Hall on Saw-Mill plain, and the Meriden road crosses it. The above grant establishes the fact that there was 207 years ago a saw-mill on or at the site now occupied by the "Leather Works" of Mr. William Rutter. The complete history of that mill site from the time of its occupancy in 1686, or earlier, down to the present time is doubtless within the range of possibilities. There was a gun factory there, I think, during the War of the Revolution; certainly in 1800.

It was quite reasonable and natural that the northeastern section of the township—that lying nearest to Farmington, should first be selected for occupancy; but after a time the proprietors recognizing that the lands in that direction were rapidly disappearing into the hands of individuals, resolved to prevent the lay-out of more grants, near the town, on that side. Accordingly, late in 1686, it was decided that "all the boggy meadows east from the town fence two miles north and southward from the town, should be sequestered for common lands." The same day, it was determined that not only the boggy meadows, but "*all the land* on the east side the fence around to the Mill river and to the East Mountain and northward to David's brook, should be and remain as common land." The original proprietors understood the terms of this sequestration, but the generation of twenty years later, seemed to require a new statement concerning it, and in 1707, the proprietors sequestered "for the use of the town two miles from the corner of East Main and Cherry streets eastward, or, in the language of the act, 'two miles from the going down of the hill beyond Thomas Hikcox house east, and then from it two miles north and two miles south, and then to run at each end west to the common fence.'" Within this area, which must have included about ten square miles of the township, as it ran from David's brook on the north to the Long Meadow falls on the south, were the common pastures. Waterbury was unique in its possession of a Horse pasture, a local name not yet entirely unfamiliar to the ear. "Ways for drifts of cattle" into the common pasture were frequently provided for, notably that one across the Mad river at Baldwin street. In this sequestered land, any inhabitant might take fire wood, timber, or stone, but he might not lay out any grant of land within it.

The "Proprietor's Book," as we now have it, contains none of the grants cited. They belong to the portions of it that have disappeared. The single entry of 1677 which it contains, records the removal of the town site from Town Plot. In 1686, we are given the apportionment of the minister's fence in five divisions of the common fence. This, it will be remembered, is the date of the town's admission into the Colony, and is three years before the arrival of Mr. Peck. This intimation, taken in connection with the other evidence which has been adduced, seems to determine the presence of a minister in Waterbury from 1686 to 1688, if not at a still earlier date.

It is from this book that we learn that Waterbury possessed a "Long Wigwam." Long wigwams were built for special uses, and were designed for the accommodation of assemblies of Red Men.

They are described under that name by the earliest travelers in New England, who have left their observations upon record. Much time has been spent in a careful investigation of the region lying between the eastern bound of the sequestered lands, and the western bound of the ancient township of Farmington. By this investigation, together with a most careful and exhaustive search of our town records, a line of Indian highway, and as we believe, of Indian occupancy, has been found dotted with Indian place names, and extending certainly from Farmington's west-bound to a point north of Waterbury's village plot of 1689. It lies along the region that may be designated as bounding the land on its northern side that was sold by the Tunxis Indians in 1674, to the men of Mattatuck. We find within our borders that crowning evidence of Indian occupancy —a fort swamp. It lay north and west of the road to Farmington. The Meriden road passes through this swamp east of the house of George Hitchcock. A broad point of land extending into it, and now occupied by a house, formed an excellent site for an Indian fortress; while a brook called Fort Swamp brook flows out of the northwest part of the swamp, runs west, northwest and north into Lilly brook. Before reaching the brook it divides itself into several streams which uniting again form two streams, one flowing on either side of a small hill whence they enter Lilly Brook.

A discontinued section of an old Farmington road ran southeast of Fort swamp. In 1788, a road was laid out, that is described as beginning at Farmington road a little east of Edmund Austin's, and as passing "Fort Swamp and brook, Tame Buck [a hill], and extending to the highway by Elnathan Thrashers and Ebenezer Frisbies." The latest mention of the swamp under its ancient name that has been met, is in 1812. It has been called in recent years Ford swamp and sometimes Frost swamp, the names having become associated with it through the ownership of lands in it, or, in its immediate vicinity.

In the line of Indian occupancy referred to, we find the following place names: "Patucko's Ring," a name that covered considerable territory; Mantoe's House Rocks, and Wigwam Swamp, whose "west end lies at the north end of Burnt Hill." We also have "Kill" Plain, sometimes appearing as "Cill," and again as "Kiln" Plain; and the line being extended, we come upon Fort Hill (which may be of English origin). It is a sandy spur of the Mount Taylor range, and sometimes, from its peculiar outline, is called the Tray Orchard, while to the northward lies "Mount Toby." This is frequently written Mount Tobe, while Mr. Southmayd alone probably gave to us its correct name, in Mountobe, an Indian name, and

easily corrupted by the early recorders (who evidently disliked "monotonous spelling") into Mount Toby. We also find a place called Potostocks, and sometimes Porterstocks, whose signification is not known, and Nonnewaug Hill,* and Nonnewaug Plain, and Race Plain, while in the west part of the township, now Middlebury, we find the Wongum Road.

Taking the East Farms school-house as a centre, we find ourselves in a region that at a period beyond which our records extend, tradition notes, as a hog pound. It is not far from the ancient bound line of Farmington, and may have been in use by the people of that town. Corroborating tradition, in 1689, when lands were granted thereabout, Hog Pound brook antedated the grants. South of the school-house, it is said, "lay the hog pound itself, and that the swine were permitted to roam the country at will, but were accustomed to obey the call that occasionally summoned them to the pound, where they were rewarded by a treat of corn." However that may have been, in 1689, 133 acres in that vicinity were divided into nineteen hog fields of seven acres each. These are arranged in five groups, and were distributed to nineteen planters. The first three fields are described as "upon the hill eastward of the path from the longe wigwam upon the hill;" seven were "on the hill on the west side of Hog Pound brook," (this brook flows into Beaver Pond brook, west of the school-house);" three more were "on the west side of the Beaver Pond brook;" three were "on the hill on the east side of Hog Pound brook, and on the north side of the road that leads to Farmington," while the seven acres of the Rev. Jeremiah Peck's hog field are now covered by the waters of the upper "East Mountain" reservoir, he having received, together with two of his parishioners, allotments "at the southeast end of Turkey hill, to run both sides of the brook."

Certain well-known names, attached to lands, served to denote locality as unerringly as the lighthouse fulfills its mission. Bronson's meadow was one of the number. It lay along the Mad river in the broad valley north, or northerly of the red house where Justus Warner lived, and which, together with the ruin of the house of his father, Ebenezer Warner, with its central chimney and corner fire-place in every room, is still standing. The path to Bronson's meadow lay over Long hill in 1686. A grant on that hill was described as "on the north side the path that leads to Bronson's meadow."

* Nonnewaug Hill is between Steele's Brook and the West Branch, its southern end between Steele's Brook and Obadiah's Brook.

The year 1689 was notable for the many and special gifts bestowed upon the young men of the town. There was wide scope for this generosity, for the spirit of departure was abroad. The reasons for this were ample. Two years later, in writing of the condition of Waterbury, Mr. Peck wrote that the people had been brought low by losses of the fruits of the earth, losses in their living stock, and especially by "much sickness during the space of the last four years." To add to the picture thus drawn, war was again, and through no act of the Colony, thrust upon the people. No more defenseless town existed than this one. To the northward, from whence the French and Indians might descend upon it, there was no habited place. Waterbury had but thirty-seven men to defend about two hundred women and children. It is not surprising that our records are at this time abundantly sprinkled by such gifts to the young men as the following, in order to induce them to stay: "To John Scovill, Junior, a piece of land butting on John Warner's three acre lot on the east, on a highway on the west and south, on Thomas Judd, Jr., on the north, provided he build a house according to original articles and coinhabit four years after." This was at the northeast corner of Pine and Willow streets. "To Jonathan Scott, a piece of land," with bounds. This was on Union square, between it and Bank street. Ephraim Warner received a "piece of land" on Willow street, between Pine and Grove streets.

Waterbury must have been a busy hamlet in 1690. We are indebted to the new minister, Mr. Peck, for what we know of its part, humble though it was, in the war between France and England. He tells us that horsemen were often sent out in search of an approaching enemy, and hints at timely discoveries that proved safeguards to neighbors in other towns. It would seem that Waterbury was at that date in the line of march between Hartford and Albany, for he informs us that the town had "far more trouble than other towns in the Colony by the soldiers passing to and fro, and their often entertainments with us."

The Colony asked to borrow of the people in every town provisions, grain, or any other estate, upon the public faith of the Colony, to be repaid again in ten months. Every male person whatsoever, if sixteen years of age, except negroes and Indians, was compelled to serve upon the "millitary watches." Any inhabitant, being absent, whether at sea or elsewhere, was compelled to furnish a substitute through the members of his family left at home, and even widows, worth fifty pounds, were required to provide a man to watch in their steads.

This military watch was kept by walking or standing in the places where danger was apprehended from the enemy, and, from the charge given, it would seem that firing the woods was one mode of warfare adopted. If fire was discovered, the cry ordered was "Fire! Fire!" If the enemy was at hand, the watchman cried "Arme! Arme!" Who can say that our Burnt Hill does not date from that war? Waterbury was one of the towns exempted from listing men to join the "flyeing army of dragoones," and a special grant of twelve pence a bushel was allowed it for what of the country rate should be transported to Hartford or New Haven. Nothing has been learned regarding the earliest fortified house or houses here; but, as every town in 1690 was ordered to "complete *the fortifications that had been ordered*," although the order itself has not been found, it undoubtedly included the frontier town of Waterbury; and as no one house could have accommodated the population at that date, more than one must have been prepared. We find no mention of fortified houses until 1703.

CHAPTER XVII.

THE REVEREND JEREMIAH PECK — HIS PETITION TO THE COURT FOR PERMISSION TO GATHER A CHURCH IN WATERBURY—THE CHURCH ORGANIZED—ITS DEACONS—MR. PECK PETITIONS FOR ASSISTANCE IN BUILDING A HOUSE FOR THE WORSHIP OF GOD—THE DISASTER OF 1691—DELAYS—MR. PECK UNABLE TO PREACH—HE CONVEYS HIS PROPERTY TO HIS CHILDREN — "THE PRESENT MINISTER"— THE TOWN BUILDS A HOUSE FOR ANOTHER MINISTER—ENTHUSIASM OVER JOHN READ—DEATH OF MR. PECK—BURYING-YARD AT THE FOOT OF HIS GARDEN — PROPRIETORS AT THE CLOSE OF THE CENTURY.

THE exact date of the arrival in Waterbury of the Reverend Jeremiah Peck is not evident, but that it occurred prior to May 20, 1689, appears from a town act of that date: "The Town granted Mr. Peck and Edward Scott, Jr., an addition to the north end of their house lots—Scott to spring northwards three rods on the northwest corner, and Mr. Peck to spring a rod and a half from the northeast corner of his lot, and so a straight line from the above said corners to bound them on the highway, provided they make and maintain a good and safe ditch to drain the land." This referred to the locality surrounding the site of St. John's Church. Edmund Scott, Jr., lived next west of Mr. Peck. Both house lots were between Church and State streets, and this land received the waters of the two streams that crossed West Main street near the corner of Church street.

A clergyman of the "Congregational or Established Church of Connecticut Colony" at the period in question, could perform the functions of his ministerial office, only when ordained over a special church and people. Therefore Mr. Peck, when he left Greenwich—where he must have been an ordained minister, for we find him filling the various offices connected with the position—could not perform the same duties in Waterbury until the organization of a church, and his ordination as its pastor. It was for this reason that the planters continued to take their children to the old church at Farmington for baptism, even after the arrival of a minister already venerable in the service. Sixty-three children (and perhaps a greater number) were born in Waterbury between 1681 and 1691. Forty-five were baptized in Farmington before the date of the organization of the church in 1691, and fourteen of the number

after Mr. Peck came. The last child baptized there for the reason given, was Ebenezer Richardson, son of Thomas, the planter, on June 28, 1691.

The invitation on the part of the Grand Proprietors to Mr. Peck to "settle with them in the work of the ministry," was unanimous. The name of every one of their number then living and known to have been within the town, with the single exception of John Warner's (whose name may have been—like that of Benjamin Judd from the list of original proprietors—an omission of the recorder), is appended to the agreement by which his salary of sixty pounds became assured. The following is the agreement:

In Considaration of settling the reuarant: Mr Jerimy pecke in the worcke of the menestry: amongst vs: in watterbury: we whos names: are vnder writen: doe ingage: to pay to the aforsaid: m^{r} Jerimy Pecke acording to our yerly grand leuy ecth: of us: our proportions of sixty: pounds by ye yere: to be payed fifty: Pounds in Prouition pay: and ten pounds in wood and thus to doe: yerly

Robert Porter:	John brownson	John newill
Thomus Judd sen	Samuel hickox	Abraham andrews Sen
John Standly	Obadiah richards	Daniell Warner:
John wilton sen	pilip Judd	beniamin barns
Edman Scoote sen	Abram Andrews	Thomus richardson
Isaac brownson	Thomus Judd Ju	Timothy Standly
Joseph gayler	Thomus warner:	John hopkins:
Daniel Porter:	Edman SCoot Ju	steuen vpson
	Thomus newell	

Of the twenty-five men who signed the above engagement, which is without date, all are, or represent, Grand Proprietors. Robert Porter, whose name stands first on the list, would undoubtedly have been deacon of the church had he lived to see its organization. We miss six names from the number. John Carrington, Joseph Hikcox and Benjamin Jones were dead at the time of the signing of the agreement; William Judd and Thomas Hancox were removed to Farmington, and John Scovill, it is thought, was in Haddam. Several younger men, to whom lands had been granted were unrepresented.

In the then condition of the town, by reason of the disasters that were befalling it, Mr. Peck's presence must have been of the utmost importance and comfort to his people, for the minister filled a place in the life of the community at that date, that is not generally understood. He was the reigning sovereign over his people, holding at the same time every office within his own government —being at once father, guide, counselor and deputy in all matters relating to the public weal, as well as revealer of the will of God to his children. His person and his presence were regarded with awe

and reverence, and the numberless sacrifices that were made for the privilege of possessing a "Minister of the Gospel" testify to the deep appreciation of the luxury. However grim and severe the outline of the planter's own house, his minister's house must possess a chamber chimney, and glass for the windows; and a well, even though his own wife and children dipped from the waters of the running stream. Accordingly, we have found a house already built, and ready for Mr. Peck when he arrived, (his family consisting of his wife, their daughter Anna, and sons Jeremiah and Joshua). One naturally thinks of Mr. Peck with a feeling of commiseration that he should remove to Waterbury, at nearly seventy years of age, to begin a new life in the wilderness; but he came into the vicinity of his kindred, and nearer to his old home in Connecticut. His aged father was living in New Haven. He also had a daughter, Ruth Atwater, and five grandchildren living there. Still nearer, at Wallingford, were his brother John and his sister, Elizabeth Andrews, and nineteen nephews and nieces.

It is said that Mr. Peck was born in London, England, or its vicinity, in 1623; that he came to America in the ship Hector in 1637, with his father, Deacon William Peck, who was one of the founders of New Haven. From the time of his arrival until he reached his thirtieth year, the only mention that has been found of him appears in the account books of the steward of Harvard College, where are found credits of Jeremiah Peck from 1653 to 1656. November 12, 1656, he married Johannah, a daughter of Robert Kitchell, of Guilford. He spent four years in Guilford, "preaching or teaching." In 1660 he was called to take charge of the Colony School at New Haven. When, two years later, New Haven colony came under the jurisdiction of Connecticut, Mr. Peck joined the band of devoted men who desired to found a new town and colony, in whose government no man might have part or lot, until he had acknowledged the government of his God by visible membership in church union. He thus became one of the first settlers of Newark, New Jersey. In 1669 or 1670, he was settled as the first minister of Elizabethtown. In 1670 and again in 1675 he was invited to the church at Woodbridge, N. J., but the repeated invitations of the people at Greenwich at last won him back to Connecticut. Notwithstanding a "call" to Newtown, L. I., he removed in 1678 to Greenwich. It was while there, that he was desired to settle in the work of the ministry at Barnstable, Mass., and, as we know, at Waterbury.

We are no longer surprised at the escort provided by the town for the safe conduct of Mr. Peck and his family on their journey

from Greenwich to Waterbury, when we remember the warlike condition of the country. It seems strangely out of place to write that a war between France and England delayed for two years the most important act that ever took place in the Naugatuck valley—the organization of the First Church of Waterbury. Minor causes may have contributed to that end, but we are forced to believe that the event took place at the earliest moment practicable. War's alarms were not soon allayed; in fact, the "flankers" about the Meeting-House at New Haven were not removed until 1693. It would be interesting to know how long the people of Waterbury resorted to their fortified houses at night, and to hear again the stories of adventure told by the scouting parties on their return to the town, but the records of the events of that period perished long ago, as they were thought not essential to the life of future generations.

In the autumn of 1690, the dragoons in the several counties were disbanded, to return to their foot companies, and certain steps were taken that gave evidence that the dangers of the war, although not over-passed, were greatly mitigated. In the spring of 1691, Mr. Peck prepared a petition to the General Court, in which consent was requested by "some of the Inhabitants of Waterbury" to proceed to the gathering of a Congregational church. Mr. Peck's desire to be strictly accurate in his statements is apparent in the expression "we, at least some of the inhabitants," which occurs in the petition, thereby implying that the desire was not entirely unanimous. Perhaps there were certain cautious persons who felt that the colony was not yet in a state of peace that would warrant so important a step, and perhaps the demands upon the town, by reason of the war, had been such as to make the cost of the undertaking a question of moment. There was much entertaining to be provided for, as the approbation of the neighboring churches was as essential to the formation of a church, as was the consent of the Court. The following is the petition which was presented to the General Assembly, May 14th, by Ensign Judd:

To the honored General Court our humble salutations presented: wishing all happiness may attend ye: we at least some of the Inhabitants of Waterbury being by the goodness of God, inclined and desirous to promoue [promote] the concerns of the Kingdom of Christ in this place by coming into church order: do find: which we well approue of: that it hath been ordered by the honoured General Court: that no persons within this Colony shall in any wise imbody: themselues into church estate without the consent of the General Court and approbation of the neighbour churches, we humbly request the consent of the honoured General Court now assembling: that we may as God shall giue us Cause and assistance proceed to the gathering of a Congregational Church in this place, and for the approbation of neighbour Churches we desire it and intend to seek it. So being unwilling too long

to prevent your Honors from other emergent occasions: we in breuity subscribe ourselues in all duty your humble Seruants in the name and behalf of the rest of our Brethren.

JEREMIAH PECK.
From Waterbury. 91. May. 12. ISAAC BROUNSOON.

The request met with instant favor in the subjoined response:

Mr. Peck and Isaac Brunson, in the behalf of the people of Waterbury, petitioning this Court that they might have the liberty and favour of this Court to enter into church fellowship, and to gather a church in that place: This Court do freely grant them their request, and shall freely encourage them in their beginnings, and desire the Lord to give them good success therein, they proceeding according to rule therein.

Therefore, in May, 1691, the inhabitants were legally entitled to church organization. Having secured the franchise, the people seemed in no haste to avail themselves of the blessing. They waited three months before taking action.*

If Mr. Peck kept a record of the church and its subsequent history under his pastorate, it has disappeared from the knowledge of man. What we know in relation to it has come to us through the following agencies:

In 1729, the Reverend Thomas Prince, of Boston, received a letter (evidently in response to inquiries made by him) from the Reverend John Southmayd, of Waterbury, containing certain information regarding the town and church in that place. In 1772, extracts from Mr. Southmayd's letter were made (I do not know by whom), and the extracts were among the manuscripts of Benjamin Trumbull, D. D., of North Haven, at the time of his death in 1820. Dr. Trumbull had planned in 1811, to write "The History of the American Churches of every denomination of Christians within the United States of America," and had gathered much material in view of his proposed work. His historical papers and collections were bequeathed to Yale College. "All other books, manuscripts, pamphlets, etc., were equally divided among the four children."† Justus Bishop, a son-in-law of Dr. Trumbull, was one of the executors of his will, and certain of the Trumbull manuscripts—extracts from Mr. Southmayd's letter being of the number—were brought to Waterbury by the late David T. Bishop, who was perhaps of the family of Justus Bishop, the executor. The paper in question is now in the

*Dr. Bronson makes the following statement: "At what precise time the church of Waterbury was organized I have been unable to ascertain. Dr. Trumbull says, August 26, 1669, and Mr. Farmer, in his Genealogical Register, gives this as the date of his ordination. Probably Mr. Farmer copies from Trumbull. I once supposed that '1669' was a misprint for 1689, and that the last was the true time of Mr. Peck's settlement." He then adds: "In all probability the installation or ordination, took place soon after, possibly August 26th, as in Trumbull." Dr. Trumbull gives Mr. Peck's name as Joseph, instead of Jeremiah.

†North Haven Annals. By Sheldon B. Thorpe, 1892.

possession of Mr. James Terry, of New Haven.* It is not now known whether Mr. Southmayd gave the following facts from the then existing records, or from information given by participators in the interesting event, for Abraham Andrews and his wife, Benjamin Barnes, Mrs. Daniel Porter and Stephen Upson were still living, and Mr. Southmayd himself had been familiar with the field almost thirty years, having preached in Waterbury within five months after the decease of Mr. Peck. The following is a transcript of the extracts of 1772 made from Mr. Southmayd's letter of November 18, 1729, as given by Mr. James Terry, and is the sole source of our information (as it apparently was of Dr. Trumbull's) regarding the age of our church. The portion of the transcript relating to the settlement, with which we are already familiar, has been omitted.

WATERBURY.

EXTRACTS MADE FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE REV'D MR. PRINCE, AT BOSTON, ANNO 1772.

* * * * * * * * * *

The number of original shares [in the plantation] about 33. The first settlers about 28.

The first Church in Waterbury was formed August 26, 1691—the number of male communicants 7, and in 1729, 46.

Mr. Jeremiah Peck was ordained Pastor of the Church the same day in which it was formed, viz. Aug. 26, 1691. He was after some years by a Fit of the Appoplex, disenabled for the work of the ministry, and some years after, June 7, 1699, left this world in ye 77th year of his age.

May 30th, 1705, The Revd John Southmaid was ordained Pastor in his Room. The number of males then was 12. This town was not at this day divided into precincts or societys. In February, 1691, There was a remarkable Flood in this town. The meadows were all under water and the ground so soft and the stream so rapid that it tore away a great part of the meadows, and almost ruined them.

The frost came out very quick and the rain fell apace, which made the ground uncommonly soft.

The town did not recover from the damage it received by this deluge for many years. Some of the inhabitants were grately discouraged, and many drew off, and the town was almost ruined.

There was a dreadful sickness in this Town, wh. began in October about the 15th 1712, and did not cease until Septr 13, 1713. More than 20 persons died in this town within this time. 7 died in the month of March, and the sickness was so great that there were hardly enough well to tend the sick.

This from Mr John Southmayd, Novr 18th, 1729. In a letter to the Revd Thos. Prince.

It is to be regretted that the extractor of 1772 did not give to us the letter in full, but the history of Waterbury meets with denials like this at every step in its progress. Inference and speculation

*The catalogue of the Prince manuscripts does not, I think, contain this letter, but it may have been among the papers that were destroyed, or carried away from the library of Mr. Prince at the time the British troops were in possession of the Old South Meeting-House, in whose tower the library was kept.

might be indulged in, almost without limit, in regard to the foundation of this church, without any increase of knowledge regarding it. It is, or seems to be, quite safe to make a few statements. The first is, that the usages and ceremonies of the Congregational church, as established in Connecticut colony, were carefully adhered to; the second, that the neighboring churches of Hartford, Farmington, Woodbury, Wallingford, Derby and New Haven were, or may have been, represented by their appointed elders and messengers; that the organization and ordination ceremonies occupied two days; that the "laying on of hands" by duly ordained men, and the "right hand of fellowship" were ceremonially conducted; and lastly, that the "seven male communicants" extracted in 1772 from Mr. Southmayd's letter of 1729, were, in reality, referred to in the letter itself as the seven pillars of the Waterbury church, for that number of members was evidently considered essential to uphold the stately organization known as a church. We are not able to mention the "visible saints" who were considered "fit matter," or the special form of their confederation which established them into a "visible church;" neither do we know the particular covenant by which they became embodied into a "true, distinct and entire church of Christ;" but we may be and are confident that Mr. Peck was the central figure of the seven; that to him belonged the "power of guidance or leading;" while to the brethren, in full communion, was committed "the power of judgment, consent, or privilege," and that communion of the churches, and counsel from them in cases of difficulty, was to be sought and submitted to, "*according to God.*" The foundation was firmly laid, and the superstructure rests to-day upon substantially the same basis—the fundamental question still calling through the centuries: What is, according to God?

It ought perhaps to be mentioned in connection with the Waterbury church, that the example that the mother church at Farmington had set in 1652, doubtless was a formative influence in 1691. That church was organized by the "joining in the covenant" of seven men, of whom Reverend Roger Newton was one. At a later date members were added. There was a distinction in the degree of membership, however, delineated by the terms applied to different holders of the honor. Certain members were "joined to the church;" others were "joined to the congregation;" while a few were recorded as "joined in the covenant." Abundant instances might be cited in proof that the "seven-pillar" form of covenant was followed often, if not universally. Salem and Scituate churches are mentioned as evidence in Massachusetts, while the first church organized in Connecticut, that at Wethersfield, was formed in the same manner.

Fifty-three years later, in 1747, Deacon Thomas Judd died, and the memorial stone placed above his grave tells us that he was "the first Justice, Deacon and Captain" in Waterbury, and that his age was 79 years. The hand that prepared the inscription was led into error, for the man whom it delighted to honor was five years older than the stone-age assigned him; and it was his uncle, Lieut. Thomas Judd, who was the first justice of the peace. His claim as the first captain is unquestioned, while the statement that he was the first deacon is subject to question. It may be true that the church was without deacons for nearly five years, but it is not certain that it was so. The sweet reasonableness of a thing does not resolve itself into history; if it could, we might with every propriety suggest that the Waterbury church, even as other churches had done, appointed *two* deacons; that they may have been Corporal Isaac Bronson and Lieutenant John Stanley; that the records retained the military titles that had already become familiar, and that in 1695, when Lieutenant Stanley returned to Farmington, Thomas Judd was elected to fill the vacancy, as in 1696 we find *Deacon* Thomas Judd taking the place in the records formerly occupied by Thomas Judd, the smith. If we depend upon our town records for the evidence of deaconship, we shall find but one deacon in the church for thirty-three years. The alacrity with which even Deacon Judd permitted his military title to conceal his ecclesiastical standing, evidences the ease with which, in the absence of church records, the first deacons have passed into oblivion.

As soon as possible after the church was organized, preparations were made for building a house for the worship of God. In the State Library we find in Ecclesiastical Papers, Vol. I. p 89, the following autographic petition for aid in the work, in which Mr. Peck gives to us glimpses of the life his people were then and had been living.

THE PETITION TO THE GENERAL COURT FOR ASSISTANCE IN BUILDING AN HOUSE FOR THE WORSHIP OF GOD.

[May it] please the honourable Generall Assembly to take into [their] serious consideration the Condition & Request of your humble & [loving] servants the Inhabitants of Waterbury, as to our Condition. The [Providen]ce of God & that in severall wayes, hath brought us low by losses [of the fr]uits of the earth, losses in our living stock, but especially by much [sickness] among us for the space of the last four years: We live remotely in a corner of the wilderness [wh]ich in our affairs costs us much charge pains & hardships. As to our Petition & that which we desire; it is your encouraging & assisting of us as we hope in a good work; yet too heavy for us; viz the building of an house convenient for us to assemble in for the worship of God; Such an house we doe more & more find very great need of. Wee return our honoured gentlemen hearty thanks for the late encouragement they gave us unto Church work; wee are embolden fro. our past experience of your former candidness & favour toward us: yet once more to present this our humble

Petition for your help in this great & needfull affaier. Much we could mention by way of persuasion: but we are prevented of time & we hope that a few words to the wise will be sufficient. It may be considered that we have been often at charges in sending forth horsemen for the timely discovery of an approaching enemie, which hath been or might have been some safeguard to our neighbours in other Townes. For this our Scouting we have had no public recompense. We also have had farr more trouble than some other Townes in this Colonie by the souldiers passing to & fro & their often entertainments with us, which hath occasioned much expense of our time etc. We also are informed that we shall not be the first that have had publique assistance in the like work in this Colonie. We hope right worthy Sirs that you that are the Patrons of this Christian Commonwealth; will be pleased to give us further encouragement to build God's house & the encouragement which we doe particularly petition for is that our Publique rates may be given to us for the space of the four next ensuing years. We find in holy writ that some whose spirit God hath Stirred up have been famous in promoting such a work; as David & Solomon. We hope & trust we shall have a placid return fro. our Worthies upo. whom our eyes are: So we remain your humble & needy Petitioners and Servants.

From Waterbury. Anno Domini. 91 October. 7.

In the name & on the behalf of the rest of our inhabitants.

JOHN HOPKINS, } *Townsmen.*
THOMAS JUDD, }

The petition was answered the next day.

OCTOBER, 1691.

Upon the petition of Waterbury this Court grants them their present country rate toward the erecting of a house for the pub: worship of God in that towne, prouided they improue it for that use and no other.

This people—our fathers—"living remotely in a corner of the wilderness, brought low by many losses and by much sickness during the space of four years," (to which had been added two years of war's alarms), had just risen up to prepare a house for the worship of God, and were taking hold on life anew, when a sudden and awful blow fell upon the little town. By a mighty freshet, their precious meadows, on which they chiefly depended for the support of life, were torn up by the roots and carried away. From the Plum Trees, a meadow above Lead Mine brook on the north, to the straits below Judd's meadows on the south, the spring of 1691 gave stones for bread,—and yet the brave planters held on. Not a man left the settlement! Their meadows gone, they clung to the hills, and began to lay out mountain lots. We, who have so often seen the wrath of the Naugatuck, when in a spring freshet its furrowed waters dashed over the meadows, islanding Hop meadow hill, and covering all the region between the river and Meadow street, (thus completely cutting off access to present Brooklyn and West Side hill), can understand something of the blow that then befell Waterbury. The smaller meadows on the Mad river and the branches of both rivers doubtless suffered too, thus forcing every man to spend

his days in a struggle with forest trees and stones for the possession of the soil hidden under them in the hills. Under these conditions, the work of building the house for the worship of God was retarded. When the floods came, Waterbury had forty-three tax-payers, and not estimating dwelling houses, a list of £1859. In 1694, with the same number of tax-payers, her list had fallen to £1554.

In May of 1693, Mr. Peck received from the colony "two hundred acres of land, for a farme." Whether this was a grant for special services, or a gratuity, does not appear.

We learn nothing more of the house for the worship of God until 1694, when:

> The Town agree to use or improve the money that now is, or hereafter shall be due for wild horses* that are sold in the town. We say to improve it for helping to build the meeting-house, and to stand by the officers that sell them, and hereafter to allow those that bring in such horses one-half.

How much aid the good cause received in this manner is not known. In 1694 the Court again granted Waterbury its country rate toward the finishing of the meeting-house, provided that the town should discharge to the country its indebtedness of the town. From this time, we find nothing regarding the church building until 1699. There is no proof that it was finished, or that Mr. Peck ever preached in it, and there is no proof to the contrary. It is not known at what date Mr. Peck became incapacitated for preaching, thus throwing a double burden upon the people, but in 1695 there was another minister to be considered, who is referred to, not by name, but as *the present minister*, when the parsonage land was devoted to his use. In 1696, and until the ordination of Mr. Southmayd, the children of Waterbury people were taken to other towns for baptism, Milford and Woodbury being of the number.

In 1696 Mr. Peck executed a deed of gift of all his property in Waterbury. He mentions six children, Samuel, Ruth Atwater (to whom he gave, among other books, "Ye Articles of ye Church of England"), Caleb, Anna Standly, Jeremiah, and Joshua. In this deed, the lands that his son Jeremiah owned which had been given him by the town, were to be accounted as Reverend Jeremiah's lands, and to be equally divided between Jeremiah and Joshua. The house and home lot and the three-acre lot were exempt from this division, and bestowed upon Jeremiah. To Jeremiah also was

* It must not be understood that *wild* horses went roaming through the country. If a man neglected to brand his horses properly, he could not easily reclaim them, and in many instances branded horses were not reclaimed. Waterbury, it will be remembered, had a horse pasture, but the adjoining towns seem to have been without that useful adjunct, and the animals were apt to stray abroad, and were taken up, properly advertised, and then sold.

given the farm the General Court had granted. With his customary regard for contingencies, he made the following conditions: "Y^t Jeremiah and Joshua pay all my lawful debts, provide well and comfortably for me and my wife * * * as long as we both live, and if they fail or neglect their duty, I reserve y^t power to sell the land for my relief." On behalf of his wife, in the event of his death, and the failure of his sons to provide well for her, and in case she should leave them during the time of her widowhood—bearing his name—he gave her power to command the use of one-third part of all the lands he had given to Jeremiah and Joshua. To his wife he gave, to be hers, after his decease, two cows and six sheep, with all "the movables within doors excepting a silver tankard," which went to Jeremiah. This will, of over three thousand words, proves that Reverend Jeremiah Peck to the end of his life continued an exceedingly careful and provident man.

Mr. Peck lived nearly three years after the execution of this deed, but as an assistant had been required before it was made, and we know that the Rev. John Jones officiated at a later date, it is not probable that he was again able to perform public duties. He was placed in a trying position, for while he yet lived, his church and people were eagerly, and with great enthusiasm, preparing to receive his successor. A young man, fresh from Harvard College, had won the heart of Waterbury and aroused it to a pitch of enthusiasm that makes itself felt through the dim pages of the old records. His name was Reverend John Read, and he was destined to become a brilliant and successful man, but Mr. Read was not destined for Waterbury. In vain they offered him their hearts and lands, and promises to build him an house with three chimneys, 38 feet long and 19 feet wide, with a stoned cellar and other elegancies of construction. To this, they added an annual salary of £50 and £20 in labor for two years, and after two years of service as an ordained minister, he was to receive one of the three grand propriety rights in the township.

The town made great effort to secure John Carrington's house lot (Leavenworth street now runs through it), to put the new house upon, but his heirs declining to sell it, it was decreed to take off the obligation that lay upon the lot "at the West end" and "set the minister on it." The obligation was, that it had been sequestered, as school land. This lot at the "West end" is now Mr. Robert Brown's corner at Willow street.

It was while his people were making ready for another minister, that "on the 7th of June, 1699, the Reverend Jeremiah Peck 'left this world, in the 77th year of his age.'" His pastorate in Waterbury was a short and a serious one. It began and continued amid the

storms of war. The "great sickness" and the "remarkable flood," together with the "losses in live stock," and in "the fruits of the earth," (for Mr. Peck was a farmer as well as a minister), when combined with age and growing infirmities, must have made the active years of his life here full of care and anxiety. It is but a meagre record that we have given of this man. The finding is most unsatisfactory, but we are compelled to leave it thus. In certain towns settled at an early date, it was the custom to bury the dead in the garden of the minister. Mr. Prudden's garden, at Milford, is cited as an instance—and the first place of burial in our town was likewise at the foot of the minister's garden, for Mr. Peck's house lot extended through to Grand street, and the part of the late Grand street cemetery in use during the first century, was but a continuation of that house lot. It was probably within this time-consecrated ground on "Burying-Yard Hill," that Reverend Jeremiah Peck, after his long and useful life, was laid to rest, but no inscribed stone raised in memory of him remained when, in 1892 the city of Waterbury dishonored itself by desecrating the graves of one hundred and seventy-six years; by blotting from the face of our fair township the last vestige of its founders! Neither church-spire nor mill-chimney can ever be raised high enough to overshadow this crime, committed against the generations gone, and the generations to come. Two weeks after Mr. Peck died the town engaged to pay money, or that which was equivalent at the place where Deacon Thomas Judd should buy "nayls," for the clapboarding and shingling the minister's house. Committee was added to committee in order to hasten the work—meanwhile, as an extra temptation, the coming minister was proffered ten acres of upland "where it could be found." A month later, Mr. Read was desired "to go on and accept the call to the work of the ministry on the terms propounded to him on the town's behalf," and an extra committee, composed of a lieutenant, deacon, ensign and sergeant, was desired to go on and secure Mr. Read if he was "obtainable;" but he was, evidently, not obtainable, for sometime between July 18 and August 21, 1699, Mr. Read disappointed his devotees, and they turned away, much disheartened, to look for another minister, appointing Deacon Judd to make the search "by himself and the best counsel he could take to get one to help in the work of the ministry, and to bring a man amongst them upon probation, in order to settlement, if he could." The next month, Deacon Judd not having been successful, John Hopkins was appointed to give him aid in getting a minister. Ministers were not to be had for the asking, in the seventeenth century. October 12th came, and a rate of a half penny on the pound was laid, to be paid in current silver money, or that which was equivalent, *bearing*

its own charge to the market, for to buy nails and *glass* for the minister's house. During all this time, while the records are eloquent with effort regarding a minister, not a word appears in regard to the meeting-house, and are we to believe that the minister's house had glass in the windows, and the house of God none?*

One of the latest acts of the century was the laying of "a rate of 8d on the pound for carrying on the work of the minister's house, to be given in labor or provision pay," and twenty days later, after the long silence, the following: "What charge Ensign (Timothy) Standly and Sarg. Bronson, committee for building the pulpit and seats in the meeting-house, are at, more than the money given in the country rate, and horse money according to the town act, shall be paid by the town." We may conclude then, that in 1700 the meeting-house had a pulpit and seats, or was about to be supplied with them.

At the close of the century, seven of the original proprietors had died in Waterbury, Robert Porter and Philip Judd in 1689, Edmund Scott and John Carrington in 1690, Abraham Andrews, cooper, in 1693, Samuel Hikcox in 1694, and John Bronson in 1696. Two—Benjamin Jones and Joseph Hikcox—had died elsewhere. Five—William Judd, Thomas Hancox, Thomas and John Newell and Lieut. John Stanley—had returned to Farmington, and John Scovill had removed to Haddam—fifteen in all. If we add to this list those who died or left the town before 1681, we shall find that in 1700 less than one-half of the Grand Proprietors of the township remained. Before 1700 thirty young men, sons of the planters, had been added to the list of land owners. The whole number of tax-payers in October, 1699, was forty-seven. We close the century with the list of the planters' sons who had become land owners and had settled in the town; they being called Bachelor Proprietors in distinction from the Grand Proprietors, or sharers in the thirty-four divisions of the little republic of Waterbury. Nine sons of planters either died or failed to gain residence here between 1681 and 1700.

THE BACHELOR PROPRIETORS BEFORE 1700.

Isaac and John Bronson, Clark Carrington, Joseph and John Gaylord, Samuel, William, Thomas and Joseph Hikcox, Thomas and John Judd, Deacon Thomas Judd, John Richards, John, Thomas and Israel Richardson, Edmund, Samuel, Jonathan, George, David and Robert Scott, John Scovill, Samuel Standly, John, Ephraim and Benjamin Warner, John, Stephen and Richard Welton.

* Twenty years after this church edifice was built, changes were made in it, and its doors and windows were repaired. At that time, the vote taken relating to the purchase of glass has led to the erroneous belief that the windows were without glass until 1715.

CHAPTER XVIII.

YOUNG MR. SOUTHMAYD—HIS ACCEPTANCE BY THE TOWN—ENSIGN TIMOTHY STANLEY'S HOUSE TO BE FORTIFIED—"YARDS"—A NEW INHABITANT—THE MEADOWS ALONG THE GREAT RIVER—WATERBURY ISLANDS—WATERBURY HILLS.

JOHN READ, while at Harvard College, had a classmate named John Southmayd. We are not able to assert that young Mr. Southmayd listened to the story told by his friend Read, of the generosity and needs of a poor and feeble little town in the wilderness, and was moved by compassion and other considerations to preach for its people—or that Mr. Read softened his refusal by sounding the praises of his friend, but both statements are made tenable by ensuing events. Dr. Bronson gives the following anecdote relating to the young men, which was told by Professor Hedge, of Harvard. Southmayd, while a student, prepared a chair which was so constructed that when a person sat down in it, it suddenly gave way. When the Freshmen class was entered, its members one by one were invited to Southmayd's room and offered the treacherous chair. In the same class with Southmayd there was one by the name of Read, who was mischievous, and one Collins, who was dissolute. A wag, to hit off the three, composed some lines which ran thus:

"Bless'd is the man who hath not lent
To wicked Read his ear,
Nor spent his life as Collins hath,
Nor sat in Southmayd's chair."

We have seen how Waterbury lent its ear to this young and "wicked" Read—a man who became the most distinguished lawyer of his time in New England, and we are soon to see young Southmayd become one of the most wise, sagacious, and beneficent sailing-masters that ever directed the three-decked ship of church, plantation, and town, safely over the shoals that beset its course.

Before November 2, 1699, Mr. Southmayd had preached here. The two-acre house lot and other lands for the new minister were already cleared and fenced, and Samuel Hikcox and his brother William were appointed to go about and gather a work-rate of £20, out of which they were to dig and stone a well.

In June of 1700, it was announced in town meeting, that "having had some *taste* of Mr. South*meats* ministry the people were satisfied,

and were willing to accept him as their minister to dispense the word of God amongst them, and desired that the church in due season should settle him in Gospel order amongst them." But Mr. Southmayd delayed to accept the duties of an ordained minister. We shall find the reason perhaps, in the following entry, under date of April 9, 1700. "The town agreed considering our present circumstances, to fortify Ensign Standly's house for the safety of the town, and if it should prove troublesome times and the town see they have need and are able afterward, to fortify two more." At the same meeting "it was agreed to go about it forthwith." All men and boys and teams that were able to work, were to begin the next day, and the man who did not help with his own hands was to pay 2s 6d. or with his team 3s. a day, until the work was done.

Until 1700, Waterbury was a compact village. The planters all had their houses at the town spot. "Yards" are referred to as existing in localities quite remote from the centre. Abraham Andrews, Senior, had land "at Judd's meadows. on the east side of the brook that runs into Benjamin Barnes' yard." Isaac Bronson had an acre for a yard very early at Buck's meadow. There was an "old" yard at Hancox meadow brook in 1715. Mention is made of the spring and the place where they used to stack their hay west of the Long Boggy meadow in south-western Watertown. These are sufficient to indicate the custom of making yards for cattle, and stacking hay where it was made.

To the present date, an attempt has been made to prison the chief events as they transpired, reflecting what light might sift through a score of decades upon them while the town was held as a single family—but from this point we must diverge with the diverging inhabitants, pausing only here and there to chronicle a passing event, as we follow our friends to Breackneck, Judd's Meadows, Buck's hill, and whithersoever they go to build, and abide, and subdue the wilderness. While we wait for the finishing of the meeting-house, and for young Mr. Southmayd to say "yes" to the town's wooing, and for the town to build that fort about Ensign Timothy Stanley's house, over whose site stands our City hall, it seems a fitting time to visit the meadows along the Naugatuck, and give the names by which they were known by their owners, and by which certain of them are known to this day. On the way down the river we stop to mention an important event—the arrival of a new inhabitant, with a new name to add to the twenty-two, hitherto known in the town. He came, or he appears, in 1700 on the list of town-officers, as a fence viewer. His name is Joseph Lewis.

THE MEADOWS ALONG THE NAUGATUCK RIVER.

Judd's Meadows included all the meadows reaching from the Straits at Beacon Hill brook, to Fulling Mill brook at Union City. In the sub-division of these meadows, the division northward from the Straits on the east side of the river, extending from the brook to the hills northward and eastward, seems not to have been honored with any name, except that the upper portion is known as Ben Jones's lot, and is often referred to as a starting point. One of the Newells had an allotment at the south end, bordering on the river and Beacon Hill brook at its mouth. This, later, was Jeremiah and Joshua Peck's, and they sold it to the new inhabitant, Joseph Lewis. Later, the Hopkinses bought it and the Jones allotment and all the surrounding region. On the west side the river, the first allotment was John Lankton's, bordered on the south by the great rocks, on the north by a little brook. This allotment became John Hopkins's. The Hopkins family retained these meadows until they became, by inter-marriage and deed of gift, Culver property, which they continue to be. North of the little brook, Thomas Richardson's allotment began. It ran up into a neck between the hill and the river, and included an island. Richardson gave it to his son Thomas, and he sold it to Samuel Hikcox 2d, in the distribution of whose estate it was "set" to his daughter Sarah, who married John Platt, of Norwalk. The Platts bestowed it upon a relative, Joseph Betts, about 1750. The land lay neglected until it "went to pieces" in Colony, Church and State taxes. The Culvers gathered in the pieces and added them to their farm.

The next division west, became known as Scott's meadow from an allotment in it to Edmund Scott. Scott's meadow gave the name to that region, which it retains to this day. The Naugatuck Railroad runs through this, as well as through Richardson's allotment. On Joseph Gaylord's meadow, the mill of L. & W. Ward stands. East of the river, Sargeant Hikcox had the southern-most allotment, of five acres, including an island. The old Waterbury and Derby highway crossed this island, long known as Hikcox island, now Ward's island. In the meadow which ran on the east side of the river up to the old Burying Yard hill, John and Daniel Warner, Benjamin and Philip Judd, and Timothy Standly had part and lot. About against it on the west, began another section of meadow in which was Scott's plain. This meadow section extended from the hill south of Butler's brook, known as Toantic—as Scott's, and as Long Meadow brook—to near the present Naugatuck bridge, where it was to meet the "Deacon's Meadow" which is on the same side of the river. It was allotted to William Judd, father of Deacon

Thomas, whose property it became by virtue of the bestowment of the Plantation's committee. It is recorded in 1688 as eight acres, and extended from just below Maple street to the place where the hill meets the river, so that the Rubber mills on Maple street and the old passenger station of the Naugatuck railroad were built on the Deacon's meadow. The section on the east side of the river from burying yard hill to Fulling Mill brook was know as Warner's meadow. The owners in this area were Dr. Daniel Porter (who had a meadow and also a ten-acre grant from the town here), and Benjamin Judd.

On the west side, at Union City, at the mouth of Hop brook, the land became known as Andrew's meadow, Abraham, Senior, having an allotment there. He bought of Mr. Southmayd a great lot allotment, and of John Welton, his division. It was here that he had his cattle yard. He also bought ten acres of Timothy Stanley. Andrew's island was a part of the great lot. This point brings us to the northern terminus of the Judd's meadows region. It is thought that Lieutenant Judd had a two-acre lot assigned him as early as 1677, and which he chose at Judd's meadows. In this allotment at this very early date, each man seems to have selected a warm, secluded spot with a stream running through it—perhaps with reference to its suitability for cattle yards. In 1679, when the region was prepared for allotments, this two-acre meadow of William Judd's was ignored or forgotten, and Abraham Andrew's portion encroached upon it. The difficulty was amicably adjusted, however, by Judd's getting Andrew's lot at Hancox's meadow. This would seem to account for the name of Judd's meadows in 1677 or '78.

The Slip, or the Long land, is the region now known as Platts' mills. The meadows at the point above Pine island were described as "at Dragon's point." Above Dragon's point, lies Long meadow, which name in modern days has crossed the river and is applied likewise to the line of narrow meadow lands along the river at Hopeville. The Long meadow region extended northward to the sand hills lately used by the Meriden railroad for the extension to meet the New England road. At and about the mouth of the Mad river lay Mad meadow. On the west side of the Great river, in present Brooklyn, was the Little meadow. In this Little meadow of the Past (owned in the present century by Ansel Porter, son of Colonel Phineas, and in our day by the late Charles Porter), lies all that part of the city bordering the river between Washington avenue and Riverside cemetery.

On the east side, lay the Beaver meadows, or meadow. Its eastern limit was Pine hill, removed about 1880. Great brook ran

through it, also the passage to the fording place, now Bank street. Its northwestern bound was the line of coves that separated it from the Manhan meadows, while near the river it ended at the base of the eastern terminus of Hop Meadow hill. This hill extended to Bank street. The accompanying illustration presents the sections of the hill remaining in 1891. The meadow has been filled to the depth of six or seven feet.

HOP MEADOW HILL. THE SECTIONS REMAINING IN 1891.

Hop meadow is southward and westward of the hill, between it and the river. The Manhan meadows began with the western border of the coves, and they extend to the point where the Naugatuck river, after receiving Steel's brook, bends to the eastward. This bend in the river forms the dividing line between Manhan meadows and Steel's meadow and plain.

On the east side of the river above the mouth of Hancox brook lie the fine meadows bearing the name of Thomas Hancox. They extend northward to Mount Taylor. Above Mount Taylor on the west side of the river, lies Buck's meadow. Frost's bridge crosses the river against it. On our way to Buck's meadow we have passed a long, narrow, crooked strip of land that in 1679 was set aside for a new inhabitant. It was estimated "as twelve acres, if it was there

to be found." Stephen Upson was the new inhabitant, and he "took it up." For many years it was known as Upson's island. The rocky hills near by were called Upson's Island rocks. Next, on the same side of the river lies Walnut-Tree meadow. Against it, where Daniel Carver now lives, a brook comes to the river, known in 1699 as George's brook. Following the river to Jericho rock, which is a hill on its east side, we pass on the same side, Standly's

LOOKING DOWN UPON STEEL'S MEADOW AND PLAIN.

Jericho (which it will be remembered was given to him because of the "meanness of his allotments.") It is the first meadow above the Jericho bridge. West, on the river, a little above Standly's Jericho, lies Pine meadow proper.

Next we come to the Reynolds Bridge station of the Naugatuck railroad, which lies in Judd's Jericho. The view of Lower Pine

meadow is taken in the Reynolds Bridge region, looking southward. The hill to the left is Jericho rock. Standly's Jericho lies between the rock and Lower Pine meadow. Higher still, against the station, west of the river and of the West branch, lies what came to be known as Upper Pine meadow. Above the bridge is the Acre plain and Judd's slip. As you go up to the falls—the only fall in the river about Waterbury worthy of the name—on the east side is Popple meadow, which still holds its old name. "The plain against the Popple meadow" lies across the river.

PINE MEADOW, LOOKING SOUTHWARD FROM REYNOLDS BRIDGE.

Above, on the west side, at the base of the Pine mountain, extending up toward the mouth of Pootatuck brook, is an extensive level meadow which appears to have had no distinctive name at the first and probably became consolidated with Twitch Grass meadow, which originally was a small meadow at the mouth of Twitch Grass brook, which formed one side of the ancient burying-yard at Thomaston.

The meadow lands above, on either side of the river, appear to have been nameless, until the station and bridge at Thomaston are reached. On the west side, the meadow extending up to the dam, is Andrew's meadow of 1688. The land by the station is spoken of as the plain against Andrew's meadow. Above the dam, on the west of the river, is a piece of land known as Welton's meadow. A plain

against that, where the railroad runs, is referred to as the plain against Welton's meadow. Above, on the east side at the mouth of the East branch, or Lead Mine brook, lies English Grass meadow. Above and against it, were "the mines." Still northward lies the meadow spoken of as the Plum Trees.

Just above the Two-and-a-half-mile bridge, about half way between Campville and Thomaston, on the east side of the river, about a fourth of a mile from the bridge, is a house which is near the old town line of Hartford and Waterbury, before Harwinton was. In passing up the river road on the west side this house can be seen in the distance.

JERICHO ROCK AND BUCK'S MEADOW MOUNTAIN.
The point where the Indians are supposed to have seen Joseph Scott in the meadow.

We have thus followed the meadows bordering on the Naugatuck from "The Straits" to "The Plum Trees"—a distance of about eighteen miles.

WATERBURY ISLANDS.

There were twelve islands in the ancient township. They all lay along the Great river. The most southern one was Richardson's, at Judd's meadows. Hikcox island is now Ward's island. Andrew's island, now waste land, lies against the mouth of Hop brook. Pine island is in the bend of the river, where it is well wooded, just above the mill dam of the Platt's mill. At an early date, the river rapids at this point were known as the Pine Island falls, and the elevated land west of the river was Pine Island plain,

early owned by the Porters. In the same vicinity Isaac Bronson and John Carrington had their eight-acre lots, and on the old road west of the river Samuel Barnes settled in 1730; on the east side was Pine Island spring (later the Widow's spring, from its ownership by the widow of Sergeant Samuel Hikcox). Southmayd's island was originally his Beaver meadow allotment of three acres, probably islanded by the old long cove and the small run of water that came down Willow street and ran through the line of coves to the river. In 1810 Southmayd's island had grown to eighteen acres; bounding east on heirs of Stephen Bronson, south on Hop Meadow hill, westward on the Cove and a pent highway, north on the burying ground and highway. The small island near Sled Hall brook seems to have been nameless. The island lying at the north end of the Manhan meadows, at the point where the water is diverted from the river to enter the Manhan canal, was known as Gaylord's island. Lake Hubbard, which is an enlargement of the river at this place encloses the island. This, at a later date, became known as Upson's island. The turn in the river at this point has been attributed to the work of the beavers, causing the river to cross the valley to its opposite side. The old river channel is still to be seen. Gaylord's upper island is between Joseph Welton's house and Waterville. It was described, in 1687, as "2½ acres lying in a cind of a half mone at the lower end of Hancox Meadows."

Bronson's island has been omitted from its proper place. It lies between the river and the Watertown road just above the present West Main street bridge. In time of a freshet this is still an island. It was a permanent island as late as 1752.

Opposite the Waterville station of the Naugatuck road is a projection of land that formerly was an island; it has borne the name of its owners — Bronsons, and it is believed to have been early Scovill's island. Just above, is "The Little Island" of the Bronsons. Above Mount Taylor on the east shore of the river is the long, slender strip of an island, dedicated in 1679 to the settler who should come and make a good inhabitant. This is Upson's island. He was to have twelve acres of meadow here, if it contained so much. Thomas Hancox owned two islands. The first one lay next his eight-acre lot at the mouth of Steel's brook. The second is enclosed by the two junctions of the West Branch river with the Naugatuck at Reynolds Bridge; and is now estimated at about fourteen acres. These islands acquired their names from the occupation of their owner, Thomas Hancox being a butcher. This is made evident by a deed of John Standly, wherein it is called "The

Butcher's Island." After Hancox went to Hartford and became keeper of the prison there, the upper island belonging to him was long a landmark as Ensign Judd's island. At a later date it bore the Welton name. Mr. Henry Reynolds is, I think, the present owner.

THE HILLS OF WATERBURY.

While we have not room to tell of the meadows that lie along the branches of the Great river, we may invite the possible reader to accompany us to that fair and beautiful hill-top lying beyond Town Plot—called Malmalick before it was seen of white men,* and from whence the planters beheld their township of nameless hills, in the summer of 1674. Here, we may clothe a few of the same hills on which these steadfast, earnest men fought the strife of life, with the names their lips and deeds framed the picture in.

Looking northward, we trace the valley where the Naugatuck river penetrates the great circle and unites with Hancock brook. To the eastward, clearly cut against the blue, we see the "Blew Hill" of early days; now the Hanging hill of Meriden. To the southward, the dark pines and the crowding heights reveal the place where the Great river enters the narrow and solemn pathway that leads it out of the township. To the westward, the white church of Middlebury is seen. Truly it is a hill-country that we look upon, simple, and solid, and sober in its every line! As seen from this point, few are the marks that man has placed upon the circle.

Beginning at the Strait between Beacon hill and the "Straights" mountain, and moving westward, we pass Naugatuck, Great hill, or Gunn hill—where Isaiah Gunn lived—Twelve-Mile or Andrew's hill. Gunn Town, Millville, Toantick hill, in Derby. Woodruff's hill, Lewis's, Clark's, Joe's, and "King" Beebe's hills. Osborne Town. Sandy, Bedlam, Meshaddock and Camp's hills. Bradleyville. The hill west of Hop swamp. Middlebury, The Great hill east of Quassapaug (so named in the earliest boundary of the town), Bissell's hill. The White Deer Rocks, Break Neck, Three-and-a-half-mile, Oronoke, and Two-and-a-half-mile hills, Garnsey Town lands, Jeremiah's mountain, Edmund's new mountain, Gaylord's hill, Warner's mountain, World's End rocks, Scott's mountain—now called Nova Scotia (and probably dating from the departure of certain inhabitants after the war of the Revolution to that place), Welton's mountain, Arnold's hill, Buck's meadow mountain, Hikcox mountain, Bryant's hill, Richard's hill, Edmund's Old mountain, Mount Tobe, or Mountobe.

*See pages 198 and 199.

Where the Naugatuck river enters, we find Mount Taylor, and Taylor's Meditation, Wool rocks, Drum hill, Manhan Meadow hill, World's End, or Lewis' hill, Buck's, Burnt, Grassy, Clinton and Spindle hills—while near by are West Side hill and Town Plot—Patucko's Ring hill, Mantoe's House rocks, Chestnut, Long and Round hills, Tame Buck hill, Benson's hill (now Wolcott), Meriden hill, East mountain, Abrigador, Prospect, and the Great hill. Southeastward lie unknown hills, with the West Rock range in the distance, while nearer lie Hopkins' Pond, and Mulberry hills, with Bethany, the Reare hill; and the Beacon Cap on Beacon hill to close the door of the township on its Derby side, and complete the great circle of hills.

CHAPTER XIX.

TOWN OFFICERS IN 1700—SCHOOLS AND SCHOOL LANDS—CANDLE WOOD—POUNDS—THE MEETING HOUSE—MR. SOUTHMAYD'S HOUSE LOT—THE DEATH OF LIEUTENANT JUDD AND OF OBADIAH RICHARDS—FIRST HOUSE IN WATERTOWN—AT BUCK'S HILL—IN MIDDLEBURY—AT JUDD'S MEADOWS—MR. SOUTHMAYD'S ORDINATION—FORTIFICATIONS AND EVENTS DURING QUEEN ANNE'S WAR PRIOR TO 1709.

THE year 1700 was ushered in with the following men in power: Timothy Standly was the constable; John Scovill, Dea. Judd and Benjamin Barnes were townsmen; Edmund Scott and John Warner viewed the fences, and Robert Scott the chimneys; Stephen Upson and Richard Porter were the haywards; Dr. Porter surveyed when there was occasion; Joseph Gaylord, Jr., collected the minister's rates; Thomas Judd, Jr., was town treasurer and town clerk; and Benjamin Barnes made the graves. These men were elected for the year on the 18th of December, 1699, at the same meeting in which we meet for the second time a reference to a school in Waterbury, and at which the recorder was directed "to record those grants of lands that were in the old town book that stood fair to be taken out, even though the date was torn off." The old town book here referred to was doubtless the one of which we have a portion. Its successor seems to have been the present first volume of town meetings, and as that begins with page 98, and at this date, it indicates that the book called the Proprietors' book numbered 97 pages.

The first allusion to a school in Waterbury is met in 1698, when the town granted thirty shillings in addition to the last year's rent of the school lands for the encouragement of a school for four months, and a committee was chosen to "procure one to keep school to teach in writing as well as reading." It is surprising that no school is mentioned for a period of sixteen years, for pupils abounded from the beginning of the town. Some radical change in the schools must have taken place about the time of Mr. Peck's death. It is probable that his son, Jeremiah, taught the school from 1689 to 1698. After the latter date, the school is mentioned every year in the town meetings.

"The rent of the school lands," referred to lots in Hancox, Munhan, and Buck's meadows, and one in the Neck. These were leased in 1701 and the four succeeding years, as follows: The Hancox meadow lot in 1701 to John Welton for £1.15.00; in 1702 to Dea.

Judd for £1.09.00; in 1703 to John Richason for making ten rods of new fence and 4 shillings; in 1704 to Thomas Richason for £1.19.00. The Munhan lot was leased at sums varying from 5 to 8 shillings—the Neck lot for about the same sums, while the Buck's meadow lot brought prices varying from £1.04.00 to £1.13.00. The total income derived from the four lots in five years was £15.08.00. In no instance do we find the same man in possession of the same lot two years in succession. Fourteen men leased the lots during the period named.

In 1701 "For men's trial to make candle wood" the town gave "liberty to each inhabitant to try one tree apiece and that man who should pull a pine tree and set the two first letters of his name on it, fairly to be seen, it should give him the title to it as his own estate." If a man "felled boards, logs, timber, or wood and let it lie at the stub for a twelve month" it was "to be free for any that would fetch it."

This was the period when pounds were established, and horses or cattle tied in the corn fields except when kept by a keeper on his own land or with leave from the land owners, were to be impounded by the haywards. The first pound was "set up" where the Waterbury Bank building now stands. It was then a portion of the South highway, and the pound was placed in it because the South Meadow gate opening into the Common field was in the Common fence at the south side of Grand street. The second pound was in Willow street at West Main for a similar reason—the West Meadow gate into the field was there.

In 1702, ten years after its foundations were laid, the first meeting-house was finished. This we learn from the orders given to the townsmen to make up their accounts concerning the work, and the appointment of a committee in July 1702 "to place the people where they should sit in the meeting-house." In order to understand this long delay we must keep in mind the condition of the people during the ten years. The same conditions existing to-day would defer the completion of the church edifice now newly begun in our town for a much longer period. Destroy our manufactories or render them absolutely useless for two or three years; add a war in a neighboring State that threatened our town with destruction; fill the woods on all the hills with signs and shadows of lurking Indians; send forth our military companies to keep the peace in New York State; then add typhoid fever until it entered nearly every house in the city and attacked the larger part of its inmates —and church-building would languish in *our* midst—and yet, from a like condition, the early men and women of Waterbury came forth to take the places assigned to them in the finished

meeting-house of 1702. It stood about in the centre of the present Green, with its main entrance on the south side. The reason for placing it so far to the westward is found in the knowledge that the second meeting-house, begun in 1727, was placed east of the first one, and the third, built in 1795, east of the second one. Its floor space must have been sufficient to seat about 300 persons. It had doors on its east, west, and south sides; a pulpit and seats, but no pews. There is no reason for thinking that its windows were without glass. The *first* "seating" of the first meeting-house is not known; the only item that is left to us regarding it is—that Mr. Southmayd's seat was at the west end of the pulpit. This church edifice, unchanged, sufficed the people for six years only.

It is interesting to learn just what was expected of the pastor of this, and other churches in 1702, and what was meant by "an able and orthodox minister of the gospell," for we may thus obtain a glimpse of Mr. Southmayd's acquirements at the age of twenty-six years. Fortunately for us, the General Assembly defined "an able and orthodox minister" that very year, enabling us to assert that John Southmayd was a person well skilled in arts and languages; well studied and well principled in divinity; that he approved himself, by his exercises in preaching the gospel, capable of dividing the word of truth aright, and of convincing "gainsayers"; and that his conversation was such that he was a person called and qualified to be pastor of a church according to gospel rule—for such were the qualifications demanded of him by The Assembly, and by pastors and teachers of neighboring churches. To this young man the legal voters of Waterbury, numbering fifty-two persons, and whose combined estates were estimated at £2050, promised to give £50 in provision pay and £10 in wood annually, with "£40 in labor for fencing and clearing his house lot and other lands." Not yet content with its own liberality, the town added £5 to his salary, and the promise to bestow upon him the house that had been begun for Mr. Read, with lands and the propriety in lands—in fact, a great lot with all its belongings, "when he should become an ordained officer in the church"; the only condition being that the propriety should revert to the town in case "he should go away before two years were out after his ordination."

From the beginning, the people had not been satisfied with the house lot for their minister, and now they were anxious to secure the lot lying to the eastward. John Scovill was the person selected to achieve the desired result, and his endeavors attest his ability as a diplomat. The original Southmayd lot, together with the Abraham Andrews and the John Welton lots occupied the land

lying between present State and Willow streets. The town owned land in Steel's meadow that had been sequestered for the ministry. Thomas Judd owned the Andrews lot, represented by the homestead of the late George Prichard. John and William Bronson owned an interest in the homestead of their father, John Bronson, lying across the highway. The town conveyed the ministry land in Steel's meadow to John Bronson; John Bronson promised to buy of the heirs their interest in his father's homestead* and give it to William. On this promise, William conveyed the house and lot to Thomas Judd, Jr. Thomas Judd, Jr., conveyed the Andrews homestead to the town, and the town added it to Mr. Southmayd's two acres.

There is no mention of any other minister at Waterbury during the time between Mr. Southmayd's first arrival and the time of his ordination five years later. It is not easy to account for this long delay. During its first year Mr. Southmayd married Susanna, the daughter of William Ward, deputy to the General Assembly from Middletown. The next year, in 1702, his father, William Southmayd, mariner, died, and Waterbury lost two more of her Grand proprietors—Lieutenant Thomas Judd,† the first *resident* Commissioner and Justice of the Peace, and the first lieutenant in the township; and his next door neighbor, Obadiah Richards, who was the first man, so far as has been found, to build a house and barn away from the town spot. The death of these men must have been a serious blow to the town, for the one held important positions of trust and responsibility, and the other was an earnest, a brave, and a practical planter. In the midst of war and danger from savage foes, Obadiah Richards built the first house in present Watertown before Dec. 23, 1700, for on that day he was granted one acre, "where his house stands *at his mountain*," and on the same day his son Obadiah was received as an inhabitant.

It is highly probable and entirely reasonable to suppose that Obadiah Richards, Jr., who was the first known inhabitant of Watertown, was living there in 1701.

Richards' mountain, or Obadiah's hill, is the eminence southwest of the centre. The Middlebury and Woodbury roads pass over it. In 1701, Richards gave to his sons John and Obadiah, each one-half of his lands on the mountain (above sixteen acres), and to Obadiah, his share of the house and barn. John, apparently, having assisted

* That he kept his promise is evidenced by the fact that eight years later the homestead was set to William Bronson as his whole portion in his father's estate.

† A little paper lying unheeded for 188 years tells us that Dr. Hull came from Wallingford to attend Lieutenant Judd in his illness, and that before 1705 his son Thomas paid Dr. Hull at his house five shillings in cash on his "father's account."

in the building of this house and barn, was the owner of the other half. The house is mentioned in 1704, and again in 1709, but in 1715 some disaster had befallen both house and barn, for we find in a land grant the words "where the house and barn stood." Houses and barns did not wear out in fifteen years. It is not to be thought that Obadiah Richards continued to live in this isolated habitation when the peril was so great that only the edict of the General Court, commanding towns to stand and fortify, prevented wholesale flight to points of greater safety, and it is highly probable that the house and barn were burned in the Indian raid of 1710, which visited Waterbury with a calamity that was long felt.

Bucks Hill is probably the scene of the second attempt to build homes at a distance from the village. The brothers John and Ephraim Warner (probably twins) were, it is believed, dwelling there at the close of 1701 in houses separated by the highway; John's house was on the west side and is now fairly well represented by William Tyler's residence; Ephraim's, on the east side, a little southerly from the Tyler house. The depression supposed to indicate the cellar of the latter house was obliterated in 1891. The two houses supposed to have been built in 1701 are not specifically mentioned until 1703.

Before April of 1702 Isaac Bronson had built the first known residence in present Middlebury.

Before December of that year Samuel Hikcox had "set his house" in Naugatuck.

The initial steps had thus been taken for the establishment of three towns in 1702, and the events narrated had taken place before the first meeting-house was finished, or Mr. Southmayd was ordained.

October 7, 1703, Isaac Bronson, Thomas Judd, and Edmund Scott were chosen "to provide what was needful for the entertaining the elders and messengers for the ordaining Mr. Southmayd." If the feast was made ready and the guests arrived, the ordination did not take place that year, nor even the next year. Peaceful avocations were rudely interrupted. The fort about Timothy Standly's house was rebuilt; Timothy was elected lieutenant of the Waterbury train band, and Deacon Judd was made its ensign; the town stock of ammunition was received from Hartford and kept in the Standly fort; a garrison of ten men was stationed here by order of the General Assembly; the town agreed to fortify Mr. Southmayd's house, "every man's proportion to be staked out according to his Grand levy;" every sixth man in the train band was provided with a knapsack hatchets and a strong belt, and no man (of sixteen years or older) was permitted to leave Waterbury unless he con-

tributed £10 for the defence of the place, and every man of sixteen years was a member of the train band.

In 1704, Mr. Southmayd declined to accept the £5 addition to his salary, which was to be in the same "speci"—that was, in provision pay. Not to be outdone in generosity the town decreed to give him £10 in labor—thus making his salary at his ordination £70, beside a free gift of his house and a £150 interest in what was originally about one twenty-second part of a township of more than one hundred and twenty-five square miles—a fair salary and settlement for the most distinguished clergyman of the present time! May 30th, 1705, Mr. Southmayd was ordained over a church of twelve male members. It was a solemn, a serious, and an awful height to which a man was raised, when he became "a visible member of the Church of Christ" at any time from 1630 to 1740, in New England. The marvel is, that so many as twelve men were found in Waterbury to assume the enduring ordeal to life and character. The relation of pastor and people became annealed in the fires of danger through which together they passed. There is not from first to last the slightest indication in the public records that the town and Mr. Southmayd were ever at variance. He was the standard-bearer of public opinion on all vital points; a certain mellow ripeness of perfect manhood seems to emanate from his departed life; whatever he did in the church or in the town—for the two were but one—still bears the blush of perfect fruit. One, now and then, can get a glimpse of a side of his character that recalls the fact that his father let a negro boy escape out of his barque at Middletown—and suggests the possibility that the same spirit descended to the son; in fact, the breath of spiritual and material emancipation was vital in him. That house on the corner, in 1700 with "one end of it fit to live in," was rich in historical interest before, during, and after the days when it was fortified.

It was declared that it "would greatly prejudice the interests of Queen Anne and encourage the enemy if any of the outposts in Hartford county should be quitted or exposed by lessening the strength thereof." Waterbury was accounted one of the eight frontier towns, and it was forbidden that it should be broken up. That it might be enabled to stand, a garrison of ten men was ordered to be stationed here, and a scout of two men was to be on duty every day.

Before 1706 there was a call for 400 soldiers from Hartford county alone, to go forth to war with the English forces. Already Queen Anne's war had been waged for four years, and the burden and horrors of it fell upon New England. Waterbury had received

one poor afflicted refugee in the person of Sergt. John Hawks, who sought the home of his daughter, Mrs. Jonathan Scott, after having survived the massacre at Deerfield, in which Frenchmen and Indians killed his wife, his only son and his wife with their three children, and carried captive and killed his daughter Elizabeth. Sergt. Hawks' cattle were taken out of the Waterbury list in 1706, and Dr. Bronson tells us that he spent his latter days here.

In 1706, the fort about Standly's house was repaired by Doctor Porter and Thomas Judd. A period of the wildest alarm and most agonizing suspense followed. It was incited by a messenger from Colonel Schuyler at Albany with the information that the "French and enemy Indians were preparing to make a descent upon the frontier towns." This was in January, 1706–7. Waterbury was one of the four most exposed towns. At the same time Captain Minor sent a messenger from Woodbury to the Council conveying his suspicions that the Indians thereabout had been invited to join the enemy. An examination of the Indians, who were summoned before the Council, confirmed Captain Minor's suspicions into belief. It was resolved to remove the Indians of Woodbury and New Milford to Stratford and Fairfield; but later, as there was "much sickness among them," two of their chief personages were taken to Fairfield and held as hostages. Waterbury was warned to provide with all possible speed a sufficient number of well fortified houses for the safety of the inhabitants. The Council "resolved" that this exposed town must have three houses fortified, and promised to use its influence with the General Assembly that the charges for the same should be borne by the country. Fifteen pounds was later allowed Waterbury out of the country rates for that year, in consideration of the extraordinary floods that had occurred.

The immediate response to this warning appears in our records under date of January 31, 1706–7, when "the town agreed to build the fort that is at Lieut. Standly's, strong." An act was also passed "to build a new fort at the east end of the town at the place where they could agree." They did not seem to agree about the place for the new fort, for the following June, probably as the result of a local alarm, "the town by vote considering our troubles and fear of an enemy do agree to lay aside cutting bushes which was warned for this day (June 23d) till after Michaelmus, and this day forthwith to go about finishing and repairing the forts and to finish them by Wednesday next at night." If there was a third fort at this time, we have no intimation of its location. This was soon after the expedition of one thousand men, in twenty-three transports, had set sail from Nantucket for Port Royal. During the

time of that expedition the frontier towns were kept in alarm. In October of 1708 an expedition was fitting out against Canada, and the Council of War was directed to erect and sustain with men and provisions as many garrisons at Waterbury as it deemed necessary (but not more than two) at the colony's charge. It was at this time that "£50 was allowed for bringing up and maintaining Dogs in the northern frontier towns in the colony to hunt after the Indian enemy." A black dog, at about this time, is a factor in a deed in exchange for land in Waterbury which may have figured in the Indian hunts. It is interesting to note that in the midst of all this dread excitement and danger the Reverend Ministers in the government met at Saybrook to utter their confession of faith on the platform of Church Discipline there erected.

Our own records afford no intimation that a garrison was ever stationed here, but in November 1708 we find the following act: "The town agree to have three forts in the town, one built at the west end of the town on the country account—one at Lieut. Standly's on the country account—one at John Hopkins's house on the town account."* In December, it was announced that the fort at the west end of the town should be built about Mr. Southmayd's house.

In view of the above records, it is not possible to give a definite and clear statement of the fortifications of Waterbury, for Mr. Southmayd's house had been fortified four years at the last mentioned date, and the Stanley fort ante-dated that. Three months later "the town agree that the Fort to be built at the West end of the town shall be built about Mr. Southmayd's house."

In 1708 fifty names appear on the Waterbury list of tax-payers. In 1709 we find but forty-three—a loss of seven names in one year.

In May of 1709, in the list of troops to be raised for the expedition to Canada, it is found that Waterbury's quota was four. In October, Queen Anne ordered the expedition to be "laid aside." Col. William Whiting commanded the Connecticut men. "Sorrowful circumstances" attended the expedition, and a post was sent to Col. Whiting directing him to take the best care that he could of the sick soldiers remaining at Albany; to provide for their return by water; and then to march home with such of his men as were fit for the journey. His men were to be disbanded at the towns from

* The large red house of John Hopkins, standing on the south side of East Main street, between Great and Little brooks, with a well in the middle of its "enormous" kitchen, is remembered by persons still living, and is thought to be the house fortified in 1708.

Some of the palisades of the Stanley fort were used in the construction of a fence about the house of Lemuel Harrison, which occupied the site of the Stanley-Clark homestead, and are still remembered by Miss Mary Ann Clark, a great-granddaughter of Thomas Clark.

which they had gone forth. Certain of the soldiers were not returned to the places of their enlistment, and the dates of their discharge remained for some time unknown. Of this number was Nathaniel Richardson of Waterbury, a young man of about twenty-four years.

He was "detached for the expedition to Canada, and he was dismissed from service, being sick, at New Haven." Four years later, his heirs were awarded for his services to the country one pound and sixteen shillings.

That Nathaniel Richardson returned to Waterbury is made evident by the following entry in the Proprietor's book, under date of March 13, 1710. By a major vote he was given four-score acres on a branch of Hop Brook east from Break Neck hill. For this, he was to live in the town in a settled way ten years and build a house in five years. To this gift, remonstrance was made by certain of the proprietors.

The names of the three other soldiers who served on the expedition are unknown.

CHAPTER XX.

THE WILL OF THOMAS SCOTT OF HARTFORD — THE GIFT-DEED OF EDMUND OF WATERBURY—JOSEPH SCOTT "KILLED" BY INDIANS AT THE WEST BRANCH ROCKS—HIS GRAVE—HIS SON JOHN ADMITTED AN INHABITANT OF WATERBURY—JONATHAN SCOTT CAPTURED BY THE INDIAN ENEMY AND TAKEN TO CANADA—JOHN SCOTT IN CAPTIVITY AMONG THE INDIANS AT CANADA—HANNAH SCOTT, THE MOST AFFLICTED WOMAN IN NEW ENGLAND—THE FRONTIER ROAD THROUGH WATERBURY.

THE only Waterbury family known to have received personal injuries at the hands of Indians during all the long and bitter years of warfare is that of Edmund Scott.

The Scott family seems to have been somewhat noted for misadventure from the days when Thomas Scott, the ancestor of the family, was chosen in the midwinter of 1639 to go and examine the country—or, in the words of the record, "to view those parts by Unxus Sepus," because Hartford desired more ample accommodations, and Wethersfield also desired a plantation at Farmington. This Thomas Scott was, I think, the grandfather of Edmund of Waterbury. He died in 1643, while making his will in the presence of two friends who had been summoned in haste to receive his last words. "John Ewe, by misadventure, was the cause of his death" and paid a fine of five pounds, in consequence of his act whatever it was, to the Court, and the same amount to Thomas Scott's widow.

In present Watertown there are two Waterbury graves that should be suitably inscribed and kept in perpetual remembrance because of the sufferings endured by their tenants at the hands of Indians; and also because they were the first permanent residents of Wooster-Westbury-Watertown. The graves are those of Jonathan and Hannah (Hawks) Scott. He was a survivor of Indian torture; and she was, probably, the most afflicted woman in all New England, for in 1704, her mother and her brother with his wife and their three children were slain at Deerfield, while her only sister was made a captive and perished on the way to Canada. In 1707 or 1708, within a few miles of her home in Waterbury, her husband's brother was tortured to death. In 1710, her husband was seized in the Waterbury meadows, the thumb of his right hand was cut off, and thus mutilated, he was taken on the long and weary march to

Canada, being bound at night to the earth by poles laid across his body, on the ends of which his savage captors slept. He was subject to all the pains and penalties of two full years of captivity before his wife saw him again. Her son John, a lad of eleven years, was taken from her sight forever—it is said, on the same day, by the same cruel foe; and, if the tradition be true, her eldest son Jonathan, then thirteen years of age, was taken also; leaving Mrs. Scott—with her daughter Martha, a child of nine years, and three little boys, Gershom, seven; Eleazer, five; and Daniel, three—to brave life in Waterbury in 1710. Poor Hannah Scott! Her sorrows should keep her in remembrance.

Let us examine the evidence that has been collected regarding Waterbury's one Indian tragedy. Edmund Scott of Waterbury gave to his children nearly all of his property, by a deed of gift, executed June 11, 1690. This deed has been called his *will*—hence the error that has arisen in regard to the date of his death. In the distribution of his lands, he gave to Joseph, whom he calls his eldest son, his twenty acres in the Great Swamp of Farmington, with its upland, and a four acre lot; to Edmund, beside what was formerly given to him, a lot in the Neck, and a fourth part of his undivided land in Waterbury; to Samuel and Jonathan, his "whole right and title in Farmington, of houseing, home lots, orchards, meadows, and upland." After gifts to his daughters—there was no incentive to a man to leave lands to his married daughters, for they could not hold them—he left to George, David and Robert, his whole property in Waterbury, including all his "movable estate, both quick and dead." This deed tells us why Samuel Scott left Waterbury, giving up his newly built house on Bank street, and his other lands, to his brother Jonathan.

Three years later, Farmington gave to Joseph Scott, the eldest son, "a swamp of 14 or 16 acres, as a soldier's lot, and the same year the town measurer laid out for him two parcels of land" in the place called Poland (Bristol). One piece of nineteen and a half acres is described as "abutting southerly on the west branch of the Poland river, and running westerly up the river to a marked white oak tree near the northwest branch of the Poland river, and from the tree a straight line eastwardly to a tree marked on three sides and standing a little east of WattEberry path." The lands thus laid out to Joseph Scott had formerly been granted to John Langdon. Joseph Scott probably went to Bristol to live in the wilderness at this time, for we find the town of Farmington giving to him "a liberty to dwell alone, provided that he faithfully improve his time and behave himself peaceably and honestly towards his [Indian?]

neighbors and their creatures." He was constantly to attend the public worship of God, and, when required, to give an account to the townsmen of the manner in which he spent his time. In 1695 we find mention made of "his cellar at Judd's meadow" in Farmington.

Tradition* gives the following in relation to Joseph Scott. "Early in the history of the town [Bristol] a Mr. Scott who had begun to clear a piece of land on Fall Mountain, intending to remove hither from Farmington, was seized by a party of Indians and horribly tortured. His screams were heard a long way; but the Indians were so many that no one dared to go to the rescue, and a considerable number of the settlers, fearing an attack from the infuriated Indians, hid themselves all day in the bushes near the river."

The Mr. Scott of the tradition is, without doubt, Joseph Scott. He was "killed" twenty years before there were any known settlers in Bristol to hear him scream, or to hide by the river bank, and he lost his life in Waterbury, according to the following evidence. In 1758, Richard Seymour (Seamor) laid out about two acres of land at Reynolds Bridge, described as "at the West Branch rocks," and also as "near where Joseph Scott was killed." Stephen Seymour had land adjoining laid out at a still earlier date with the same description.

In Joash Seymour's re-survey of a very large tract of land at the same place, it is described as "beginning at the foot of a ledge or large rock, which lies to the right of the path leading to the ancient Rock House, and as running from thence to the West Branch, and down the Branch to the Naugatuck; down the river to Deep River brook to a branch of the brook and up the branch to a highway, and through the wilderness *to Scott's grave*, and thence, through the wilderness, to the point of beginning."

THE ROCK HOUSE.

There are three rocks in this immediate vicinity, any one of which might be taken for the Rock house of the early days. In a meadow boundary, made before 1700, the Rock house

* Memorial History of Hartford County, Connecticut, 1886, Vol. II. p. 5.

was a bound, and the line was run from it, forty-seven rods to the river. The one selected for the illustration is capable of giving shelter to forty or fifty persons, and has been known in the Reynolds family for a century as the Rock house. Another and still larger ledge of the same description lies higher on the hill-side to the southwest.

Joseph Scott was "killed" before Feb. 7, 1708–9, at which date administration on his estate was granted to his brother Samuel, and his grave is to this day a recognized bound of three farms; those of Henry Reynolds, Charles Bidwell and George Osborne. He seems to have had an only child, John, who, like poor John Hawks, fled to his kindred in Waterbury, after the death of his father, for "Dec. 28, 1709, John Scott, son of Joseph Scott, deceased, was admitted an inhabitant in said town" (Waterbury). According to this admission, he must have joined the expedition against Canada from Waterbury, for he was in Col. Whiting's regiment, and was of Waterbury at the date, although, having recently left Farmington, he was accredited to that place when five pounds was paid to him, in 1710, for his services to the country.

Dec. 28, 1709, Jonathan Scott was appointed one of four fence viewers. At some time between that date and July 26, 1710, he was "captured by the Indian enemy, and taken to Canada." In October, 1710, and again in 1711, the country rates on his estate were remitted to his wife. In October, 1712, he was "but lately returned from his captivity." He requested relief from the Court, and received "a release from his country rate, and ten pounds out of the treasury, for the loss of one of his thumbs by the enemy." While we can give no evidence that he was again captured, subsequent petitions point decidedly to that view of the case, for, after an interval of *nine* years, in 1721, we find him again before the court, setting forth that "while he was a captive and prisoner at Canada, he was under distressing circumstances, and necessitated to take up money upon credit for his subsistence and relief, and had taken up ten pounds and prudently spent the same." The constable of Danbury was directed to pay ten pounds of the Colony's money into his hands. It seems probable that his son John was made prisoner about this time, for four years later, or *fifteen* years after the first capture, we find "the prayer of Jonathan Scott, setting forth that his son John is *now* in captivity among the Indians at Canada, and, that he is so reduced, that he cannot get him home." His prayer was answered by a gift of five pounds, and the promise, that if he recovered his son, the matter would be further considered, and the Assembly would do therein as it thought fit. That was Jonathan's

last prayer to the court, although he lived twenty years after that date. We find no proof that he recovered his son John, or that John ever returned from captivity. Notwithstanding the traditional statement as given by Dr. Bronson, it seems quite probable that the stories of Joseph, of Jonathan, and of John, became intermingled by the lapse of years, and that John's capture occurred during the period between 1722 and 1725, for at that time the very air was ringing with the alarms that shot along the frontier road—this road ran from Hartford through Farmington to Waterbury, and from Waterbury to Woodbury and New Milford. What more natural, when Major Talcott came "riding this frontier," impressing men and arms—on the news that three hundred "French Indians were come over the lake towards Connecticut"—than that a Scott should join the fray?

Life was far from being dull and weary for want of incitement, to our fathers. There was scarcely time to get the seeds in the ground, so incessant was the demand for scouts to be established. Military watches and constable watches were constantly in operation. The friendly Indians were all called in from their hunting grounds; not one being allowed to enter the territory lying north of the road that ran from Hartford through Waterbury to New Milford, and between the rivers Connecticut and Housatonic. Even an Englishman might not fire a gun within that territory to kill any animal. If a gun was heard to the northward of that road, the sound struck terror into every man, woman and child.

Certain of the Litchfield settlers deserted that then new and defenceless plantation, until "the men of the coast" from Branford and Guilford; from Fairfield and Stratford and Milford, were sent to their aid. Even the few trusted Indians—the six who accompanied a scout of three Englishmen—were obliged to wear something white upon their heads to secure their lives from the wrath of white men. And these were the times in which the men of Waterbury made their town!—the same men, whose graves the men of 1891 had not the courage to face, and so despoiled them and hid them from sight forever.

The following is the traditional story of Jonathan Scott's capture as related by Dr. Bronson. "About the same time (1710) some Indians came down from Canada and ascended a hill, or mountain, on the west side of the river, opposite Mount Tayler [the lower end of Buck's Meadow mountain], to reconnoitre. They saw Jonathan Scott seated under a large oak tree in Hancock's meadow, eating his dinner, with his two sons, aged fourteen and eleven, at a little distance. The Indians approached stealthily, keeping in a line

with the tree and Mr. Scott. In this way they reached him unperceived and made him prisoner. The boys took to their heels; but the father, in order to save his own life, which he was given to understand would be taken if he refused, recalled his sons Thus the three were captured. The Indians then retraced their steps rapidly with their prizes, having taken the precaution to cut off Scott's right thumb, in order to cripple him if he should make resistance." Dr. Bronson had met another tradition, for he adds, elsewhere, in relation to Jonathan Scott: "The tradition is that he was buried on Scott's mountain, and his supposed grave is still pointed out." It is evident that Joseph Scott's grave has been mistaken for that of his brother, for although Joseph was killed far from the *early* Scott's mountain, there *is* an eminence in the vicinity, to the westward of the grave, to which the name has been erroneously given. Bronson adds, "that part of the tradition, however, which relates to the circumstances and time of his death, as that he died by violence on his way to the north, at the hands of the Indians, after having had his tongue cut out, is without foundation in fact." This tradition is probably entirely true of *Joseph Scott*, of whom Dr. Bronson failed to find trace. The entire facts may be and probably are, that Joseph was taken on Fall mountain, in Poland, and killed amid the West Branch rocks at Reynolds Bridge, in order to stay his screams, while on the retreat; that Jonathan Scott was captured in 1710, and again at a later date, perhaps at the same time with his son John; but I have been able to find no evidence that John preferred the life of the French Indians to a return to Waterbury—or that Jonathan Scott, Junior, was ever in captivity. Granting for one moment that the traditional story of the capture is entirely true, one finds it difficult to resist the temptation to draw a picture of Waterbury on that summer's night, as its residents fled to their fortified houses to pass the hours of darkness—but we must confine ourselves to historical facts, and relate only that the Court in August, 1710, in response to an appeal from Mr. Southmayd and others, appointed a Special Committee of War for Waterbury, with full power to raise and send men thither from the county of New Haven for its relief by scouting or lying in garrison there, as occasion should require. From the date of Waterbury's cry for aid, we may place the capture of Jonathan Scott as probably July 25, 1710.

The following April, Waterbury was again suffering from apprehension.

At a town meeting in Waterbury, April 9th, 1711, the town made choice of Mr. John Southmayd, Lieut. Timothy Standly, Thomas Judd, John Hopkins, Serg.

Isaac Bronson, Serg. Stephen Upson, George Scott as a committee to write to the Committee of Safety at New Haven and to represent our case to said committee concerning our present fears of the common enemy to take their advice and counsel in said affair.

It was comparatively easy to call a town meeting at that date, the majority of the inhabitants living within sound of the beat of the drum—and "a writing on the meeting-house door with the hour and day asserted in said writing, 4 days exclusive before the day" was "the legal warning for a town meeting for Judd's Meadows, Break Neck, and Buck's Hill farmers" in 1709. A meeting must have been called in haste after the capture of Scott, for on the next day (July 26th), the town made choice of a committee, at whose head was Mr. Southmayd, and the poor recorder was so frightened that he wrote the name "Soth mad," "to draw up in writing the circumstances of the town" in that time of war, and present it through their deputies to the General Court, which was to assemble at New Haven within nine days. This document is not known to be extant. At the same town-meeting, the town "gave Jonathan Scott his town rate for 1709, for getting out of town William 'Stanard's' wife, and in consideration of his present circumstances, he being in captivity."

In response to the appeal made by the town, the Court appointed a Special Committee of War for Waterbury, whose duty it was to respond to the call of Waterbury men in case of danger on the approach of an enemy, by sending "men for their relief" by scouting or lying in garrison "as occasion should require."

The following April, Waterbury applied to the above committee of war for "advice and counsel in said affair." We get no hint of the occasion of the above appeal except that it was because of "present fear of the common enemy."

CHAPTER XXI.

THE FENCE ON THE EAST SIDE OF THE GREAT RIVER—FIRST DIVISION NORTHWARD — FIRST DIVISION SOUTHWARD — SECOND DIVISON NORTHWARD—SECOND DIVISION SOUTHWARD—THREE ROD DIVISION —THE FENCE ON THE WEST SIDE OF THE GREAT RIVER.

THE early settlers of New England came to America thoroughly imbued with the spirit of law and order. Every possible condition of community-living was anticipated and prepared for in England before a ship sailed for Massachusetts Bay, and but four years had elapsed after the landing at Plymouth, before cattle were brought to the new country—accordingly, when the pilgrims sallied forth for the Connecticut wilderness we find them driving cattle before them.

We have also found that "the settlers of Mattatuck were not a mere band of adventurers bound together by a common purpose and a common sympathy, nor yet a confederacy of independent individuals, at liberty at any time to withdraw from the general government voluntarily submitted to, but that they were pre-eminently a unit in regard to social, political, and religious matters. It was not each man's privilege to select for himself a portion of land on which to found a home and raise sustenance for his family, but the major vote of those men who were qualified to act determined where each one should pitch his tent, as it were, and where he should be privileged to expend his efforts to produce corn and wine, or the other good things of this life. When each man's vantage ground had been duly carved out for him, he could not build upon it such a domicile as he liked, and reside upon it when it suited him to do so, but in all things he was subject to the rule of others, whether he would or would not. In like manner, he must not choose for himself what form of religious worship he would sustain, or whether he would support any form, but must submit to the governing voice of others in this, as in minor matters."*

In view of the above orderly and dignified arrangement, it is interesting to witness the extreme caution and care with which the colonists approached a condition incident to the new life, and for which they had no precedent in English living. When the necessity lay before them "in their beginnings" to improve their land in

* B. F. Howland.

a common way that should best advance the public good, it was ordered that each town "should choose seven able and discreet men, who were to take the common lands belonging to each of the towns into sad and serious consideration, and after a thorough digesting of their own thoughts, they were to set down under their hands in what way the lands might in their judgment be best improved for the common good." If five men in any one town agreed on the way of improvement suggested, that agreement decided the law for that town. The same committee was also to set down what fences should be made. When a fence was made, and viewed and approved by five out of the seven men, it was deemed a sufficient protection to the fields, and if any cattle thereafter surmounted that fence and damaged crops, the owner of the cattle was compelled to make good the loss, "without any gaynesaying or releife by Repleivy or otherwise."

As time went on, the inhabitants had liberty to choose each year three new men as fence viewers, and the former committee was reduced to five members—penalties and forfeitures being under its control.

In 1662 the orders concerning the viewing of common fences had fallen into neglect. To remedy this neglect, the Court then ordered that every town—the number of towns had increased to twelve (this was before the union with New Haven Colony)—should choose two men, each year, who should be sworn to a due performance of the work of fence viewing; refusal or neglect being punishable with a twenty-shilling fine. It was at about this time that the order was given concerning the setting down of fences in meadow, and upland, and home lots, that gave liberty for either party of twelve inches from the dividing line, for breaking ground to set the posts, or "for the laying on the hedge," while the stakes and posts were to be placed in the dividing line. In the uplands, a liberty of four feet from the dividing line was granted for a ditch.

To the committee for Mattatuck was consigned the duty of establishing the common-field, and the common-fence. To protect the treasures of grass and grain from wandering or unruly cattle, a portion of this fence was built at a very early date. This must have been made to enclose the acre-gardens clustered about the Neck hill, and as every man must have had an equal length of fence, there seems to have been no record of it—at least, none has been found. The first recorded division of fence was ordered in 1677 It began at the Mad river, near, if not at the point where the Baldwin street bridge crosses it; from thence it ran westwardly and northwardly, bounding the town plot of 1677 on two sides (Union,

Grand and Willow streets imperfectly representing its course). It followed the general course of Willow street as far north as that street now extends. It there bent to the westward, crossed David's brook (named for David Carpenter), went along the western base of Drum hill, and from thence to the river, reaching it above the Michael Bronson house place, a portion of the cellar of which can still be seen between the New England railroad track and the "Waterbury River Turnpike Road" (which extended from Salem Bridge to the Massachusetts line). This division of fence reached "towards the upper end of Steel's meadow." This meadow lies along the west bank of the river from the mouth of Steel's brook up to Prindle's island, passing the mouth of Hancox brook and terminating where Edmund's mountain joins the river. Joseph Welton's house indicates the locality.

STEEL'S MEADOW ALONG THE RIVER.

In January, 1677, this fence was ordered "to be made sufficiently by the last of May, 1678." The entire division was in length one mile, two hundred and twenty rods, eight feet, and two inches. It was made by twenty-three men. Thomas Richardson began the fence at the Mad river, making only one hundred and eighty-six feet—his interest in the meadow lands being less than that of any other man. Timothy Standly then took up the work, carrying it on for three hundred and fifty-three feet, and was followed by Joseph Hickox with two hundred and twenty-three—John Newell with three hundred and sixty-seven—Daniel Porter with three hundred and thirty, leaving a Great lot interest of five hundred and fifty-four feet, across Great brook and up the steep Grand street hill to Bank street, to be made by the planters in a general way. An air line drawn from the northwest corner of the Grand Street cemetery to the Mad River bridge is about three thousand feet, and will very nearly, if not accurately represent the south line of the town plot and the course of the common fence of 1678.

The two thousand feet of fence reaching to Bank street, having been accounted for, the adjoining thousand, extending to the western limit of the burying-yard, was made by John Warner, Edmund Scott, and Samuel Judd. Eight men of the proposed planters having not arrived, and having no substitutes at the time when this division of fence was necessary, compelled the twenty-three men who were here to combine and make the upper section in the same manner as they fenced for the great lots. This portion, when the next division northward was made, was called "a piece of town fence."

The second division of fence, was the first division southward from the town. It began on the north bank of the Mad river, where it met the south end of the first division. After crossing the river it followed the high lands for a considerable distance, and then turning westward reached the Naugatuck river just below Mad meadow, following the hill that meets the river at that point. This division was three hundred and ten rods, eight feet and two inches in length, or nearly one mile, and was made by thirty men. The third division of fence, was the second division northward. It began towards the upper end of Steel's meadow and continued that line of fence two hundred and fifty-eight rods, eight feet, and three inches, or more than three-fourths of a mile. This section was made by twenty-seven men.

Feb. 8, 1680, an addition to the fence that ran southward was ordered. It began at Mad meadow and ended in the neighborhood of the Great hill which begins at Hopeville near the red house built by Joseph Nichols (about 1800), and extends to Fulling Mill brook at Union City. This division numbered two hundred and twelve rods, thirteen feet and seven inches, or more than five-eighths of a mile. It was made by one woman and thirty-three men, including "the miller."

Thus we find that within four years an average of twenty-eight planters, in addition to all their other industries, constructed four miles, forty-two rods, one foot and seven inches of common fence, every foot of which had to be cleared of its primeval forest, or other growth, before a rod of it could be built. This surely was a public work of no mean sort, for every detail of the fence was subject to law, whether built of stone or wood; whether "hedged or ditched."

A discovery of special interest is made at this point. It is that in this fourth division, the position of the fence makers in the line of improvement was not established by the drawing of "lots," but was determined by the position of the house lots in the village plot.

Could *this* have been learned at an earlier date, it would have saved much hard work in determining the exact town plot of 1681. However, we are delightfully assured by this discovery that the house lots were correctly given, and that the planters whom we placed here in 1681 *were* here—for this fence was built in that year. We transcribe the list. The reader can begin at the lot of John Bronson on the north side of West Main street and compare the names with the map of the town plot on page 160, omitting the lots of Samuel Scott and Richard Porter. We learn by this list that the lot at the corner of East and South Main streets that was "reserved," was a great lot in 1681. This discovery is a genuine surprise, for no hint of it has anywhere been given, except that in one conveyance at an early date *John* Hopkins' house lot was bounded "west on common," but that has been held to be an error of the recorder, while this finding verifies it. We transcribe the list.

		Rods.	Foote.	Inches.
first	John Bronson, . .	4	15	6
second	Thomas Judd, . .	6	03	0
	widow Warner, . .	3	11	7
	Obadiah Richards, .	4	15	6
	Samuel Judd, . . .	4	15	6
	Joseph Hickox, . ,	3	11	6
	Samuel Hickox, . .	5	04	0
	benjamin Barns . .	6	03	
	John newill, . . .	6	03	0
	Isaac Bronson, . .	5	09	2
	John Standly, , .	6	03	0
	Joseph Gaylor, . .	4	15	6
	grate lote, ...	9	04	6
	Thomas Warner, .	6	03	
	Steven Upson, . .	3	1	6
	Abraham andeus, .	6	03	0
	Danill Porter,* . .	10	09	2
	Timothy Standly, .	5	14	3
	John Carrington, .	3	11	7

	Rods.	Foote.	Inches.
Edmund Scoot Senr,	6	03	0
Thomas Richardson,	3	01	6
grate lote, ...	9	04	6
Edman Scoot, . .	4	05	4
benjamin Judd, . .	5	09	2
John Wilton, . . .	4	15	6
Abraham Andeus, .	4	15	6
great lote, ...	9	04	6
John Langton, . .	6	13	
benjamin Joans, . .	6	3	
John Scovill, . . .	4	15	6
William Judd, . .	6	3	
John Warner, . . .	5	9	2
David Carpenter, .	4	15	6
Tho Hankox, . . .	6	3	
Tho Newill, . , .	5	9	2
The fowr acrs for the miler which is the last, ...	7		

The first section of fence was made during the spring of 1677, before the crops were planted, or a house was built. Twenty only of the proprietors came—and with them went to work David Carpenter, who made John Porter's fence; Thomas Warner, who made his father's section, and Joseph Gaylord, who fenced for Thomas Gridley. The second section was made early in 1678—twenty-one of the former builders being present, John Root making John

* "Danill Porter had five rode layd to his 3 acore lote which was granted him by the towne."

Langdon's part, and Joseph Andrews appearing in place of his father. The third division was built early in 1679—eighteen only of the builders of the first section appearing. The fourth division was made, in haste, in May and June of 1680. Twenty of the men who made the first section were present. But sixteen men held fast from first to last in the four divisions. The great lots were as yet ungiven and undivided, and appear in each division under that name.

Before 1686, there was a three rod, or fifth division made. This consisted of the removal of forty rods of fence at the northern end of the line, to the east side of Hancox brook—from thence it was continued northward one hundred and one rods, fifteen feet and six inches. It would seem that no record of the three-rod division was made until 1700, or, about the time when it was found necessary to fence on the west side of the river.

In 1691, the town caused to be placed on record the following formula for fence making:

> What shall be counted sufficient fence for our meadows. 1st. Rail fence to be four feet high, not exceeding 6 inches between the rails two feet from the ground upward. 2d. Hedge fence, 4 feet and a half high, 5 stakes to each rod and well wrought. 3d. Stone fence, 3 feet and nine inches in height. 4th. Log, or pole fence, 4 feet in height and well wrought. 5th. Ditch, two feet wide, and rails or hedge 4 feet in height from the bottom of the ditch to the top of the fence, and well wrought. And if there be any advantage by reason of the land or place where the fence is, it is to be left to the judgment of the fence viewers what shall be sufficient.

At the great town meeting in December 1698, Thomas Hikcox and Joseph Gaylord were appointed fence viewers. In order to preserve the fences from burning, by reason of forest fires, it early became the custom to clear a space on both sides of the fence by burning the bushes or whatever stood in the way. In March 1692, "the town agreed to burn about the common fence." The drums being beat in the morning of the appointed day, and that day not proving suitable, the townsmen were to appoint a day—"causing the drum to be beat at night, and to fire about the fence the next day."

In 1700, when men began to live on the west side of the river, the common field was in danger from the incursions of their cattle—and pounds being established—men had liberty to "pound their neighbor's creatures in all the field north and south to the extent of the 20 acre division of meadow to a lot." Annual appointments were made of the date, when, in the fall of the year, the meadows should be cleared of crops and made ready for the cattle to be turned in. In 1699, on the 12th of September, it was voted that

"the meadows should be cleared to turn in cattle on the 29th of this month, at night." The next year, it was the first of October; in 1701, the fourth of October, and then the time began to turn backward into September again. The extremes were September 26th and October 4th.

In the spring of each year, the time was announced for every man to have his section of the common fence put in perfect order, and ready for inspection. In 1704, the fence about the fields was to be done up by the fifth of March, and the fence viewers sent out the sixth, and the haywards the eighth. This year, for the first time, it was ordered that two days should be taken to burn about the fence—the first day, northward; the second day, southward, and "the town ordered that if the neighbors at the east end of the town don't keep their cattle out of the meadow, then the townsmen by themselves or some other on the town charge, to endeavor the securing the fields for the present the cheapest and best way they can." The two items, taken in connection, indicate that a portion of the fence had been burned by trying to do too much in one day, or possibly a freshet had had its own sweet will along the valley.

The first pound was "set up on the South highway,.somewhere near the south gate," in 1702. In 1704, one was "set up in the lane at the west end of the town—Deacon Judd to be pound-keeper." The same year, the proprietors "gave Judd's Meadow men leave to set up a pound for themselves on their own charge for impounding their own cattle and such as are left out in the field when men are at work with them there."

In 1705, the town "by reason of one of its fence viewers being removed, ordered the other three, under oath, to view the whole range of fence *on the east side*, and in case one of them be sick or out of town, the others to do the work." An intimation of a fence on the west side of the river at the above date is here given. The office of fence viewer was held by nearly every proprietor—perhaps by every one—that of pound-keeper, by the residents living near the pounds. John Scovill was pound-keeper in 1706—and seems to have filled his duties so well, that in less than two months the town promoted him to its highest civil office—that of constable.

As time went on, the need of a fence on the west side of the river became imperative. The town had tried, by all the legislation in its power, to put off the great work. In order to accomplish this, it had required men who wished to live on the west side to enter into an agreement to keep their creatures out of the commonfield with as much care as though it were fenced around, and allowed no man to cross the river unless he promised "to submit to

the order of the proprietors in regard to fencing and the meadows." In 1704, at the great town meeting in December, the question was before the meeting: "Whether the town should fence southward from the end fence to Beacon brook on the east side the river and that to be counted sufficient for securing the fields." Eighteen voters were present. Five of the number—John Hopkins, Left. Timothy Stanley, Jeremiah Peck, Dr. Porter, and Edmund Scott voted to extend the fence to Beacon brook. Thirteen proprietors voted against the extension. The land had been duly measured between the Long Meadow falls and Beacon Hill brook, and also from Buck's Meadow mountain to Long Meadow falls on the west side. Before the meeting ended, it was decided to build the fence on the west side, and to extend it on the east side "to the falls in the river at the lower end of the Long meadow." All the land that was fit for plowing or mowing was to be encircled by this fence, and it was to be made good and substantial against all orderly horses and cattle, and "sufficient against two year olds." Men were given permission to enclose lands within the fence "for wheat or other corn," and the proprietors agreed that "he who should leave open the common gates or bars in the field, should pay all the damage that was done thereby, and that horses should not be staked nor cattle baited (unless men were at work by them), from the first of April until commoning time."

It was ultimately decided to proportion the rods of fence each owner of lands was to make, according to the number of his acres, whatever the land might be—good, bad, or indifferent. Dr. Porter "protested," and he had occasion to protest—for he had made more fence on the east side than any other man. The new public work did not progress satisfactorily. Certain men built the fence that had been allotted to them, and other men held aloof. Two years passed by, when a proprietors' meeting was held to discuss the building of this fence—and a spirited meeting it must have been, for the former vote was annulled, and a new allotment declared, in which "only the land that was fit for plowing or moing" was to be accounted in each man's propriety. Much land had been spoiled by the flood, and the owners of such land "were to be considered and abated." In the new allotment, each man's burden was to be measured by the benefit received. The records recognize "the difficulty in reference to the fence on the west side the river," and tell us that the proprietors, "for to obtain a peaceable proceeding," agreed to the new allotment and declared that if, by reason of it, any man who had already fenced should be removed from that portion of the field, the man to whom his former lot fell should be responsible for

the fence already made. In the new lot, the fence was to extend no further than it was already laid—and to be "there or thereabout." The fence was to be kept up all the year, and men could turn their cattle into the field for the month of October only. The number of cattle any man was permitted to turn in, was to be according to his interest in the field; neither could any man bait or stake cattle there, except upon his own land. The owners of the east-side fence at the south end were allowed by the proprietors ten pence a rod, in "good pay" to their satisfaction, for removing the fence to the Falls. Every man was ordered to give the appointed committee an account of his land in the field, that it might be properly measured, and the fence apportioned. For that year, it was to be made against cattle, but not against hogs. At the same meeting—May 1707—"the proprietors gave to Mr. John Southmayd four score acres of land on the south side of the rock called Mount Taylor on the top of the hill where we get rails as part of his propriety on the commons and to take off the entailment of fencing in the common line for said land—the town keeping liberty to fetch timber and stones—they shutting up bars as there shall be need."

All the legislation the men of Waterbury were capable of—and they were tireless in their efforts—fell powerless for a number of years, before the magnitude of the undertaking. When combined with the sense of injustice which prevailed in regard to it, the work seemed hopeless. The project was attempted of "giving" away lands to a number of persons—the recipients to make fence, in payment. Committee after committee was appointed to measure and "modelize" and proportion the lands within the fields, but the fence was not completed. Finally, each man who had made his fence was permitted to remain in position in the line, but "mistakes were to be regulated." In March of 1709, the condition of the fences may be estimated by the following vote. "It was agreed on by vote to burn about the fences on the west side on the 21 March and 22 day on the east side if it be a good day to be warned by the beat of the drum over night and the fence on the east side—the gaps stopped and gates shut forthwith—and the west side quickly after it is burned about." A three rail fence, four foot high, was established as sufficient in 1709, on the west side—but peace could not be established, and each man's private holdings in the field had to be measured, "each piece by itself," the proprietors agreeing to remove Thomas Richason's fence from the west side to the east side of his land at the lower end of Hancox meadow so as to take in the land at Hickox Holes (present Waterville). When the lands were duly measured—the east-side fence came up for re-measurement,

and the grand result of the surveyors was written down in the Proprietor's Book, pictured on page 216. On its open page, as seen in the illustration, appears "y^e^ lot for y^e^ fenc on y^e^ West sd y^e^ River as it f[ell] decm^r^ 24th=1706=to begin at y^e^ falls at y^e^ long-m[eadow]."

There were fifty drawings for this lot—Mr. Southmayd had the first chance, and drew number twelve—while poor widow Jones drew number one, and consequently had to build the fence at its most difficult point—for her lot fell at the Falls, where the promontory, called Dragon's Point, comes nearly to the river. A slightly detached, rocky, and pine-covered little hill fills up the intervening space at the southeast corner, except that a narrow ravine lies between the promontory and the diminutive hill. At the eastern base of this hill the Naugatuck railroad runs, and through the ravine, just wide enough for the purpose, the old highway west of the river to Judd's Meadows, passed. At or in this ravine or natural passway, were located the Long Meadow bars, where in going from Waterbury to Judd's Meadow, one passed through the common-fence into the open land.

This drawing is followed by the grand result of all the measurements of land and fence, and we learn that in 1709 there had been erected on the east side seventeen hundred and fifty-four rods—and on the west side fifteen hundred and thirty-six rods of fence. The measurements do not include the portion that was discontinued below the Long Meadow falls—and the northern terminus remains ungiven—the page on which it was recorded having been mutilated. A little more than ten miles of fence had been constructed in 1709. Every rod of it was put into serviceable repair each year—while the continual danger attending it, by reason of forest fires, and unruly cattle, and floods (at the points where it crossed the valleys), must have caused the planters much care and labor—but it was a practical and ever-present lesson to them in self-government. Men were not taught to live unto themselves, but to act for the common weal. Even protesting Dr. Porter yielded, and manfully made over three furlongs of fence for his twenty-six acres. Deacon Judd had the longest line of fence—it being only thirty-six feet short of a mile. He held forty-seven acres within the field, and it is satisfactory to find that Widow Jones made but forty-one feet of fence, she owning, in 1710, but half-an-acre in the Waterbury meadows—whereas her husband, at the time of his decease in 1689, held a notable list of acres. Much of the delay and annoyance attending this work arose from the mistaken generosity of the planters in "throwing into the measure" waste lands, and "vacant

lands," and unproductive uplands, which the owners declined to fence for—and the mistake was atoned for by giving away many additional acres—the sole condition being that the recipients should fence for the land. As quite a number of the grants were made after the fence reached the narrows at Mount Taylor and Buck's Meadow mountain—notably one requiring its owner to make fifty rods of fence at the north end—it is quite fair to suppose that it continued above that point, and there are intimations that it reached as far up the river as Reynolds Bridge, as mention is made of Standly's Jericho gate. Near the village, there were South, East, and West gates. The West gate was near Deacon Judd's and John Scovill's home lots, and they were the pound-keepers, the pound being in the highway. The South gate was on Bank street, at Grand—and the pound near by has been mentioned as being in the highway, where the Waterbury Bank building now stands. James Prichard was the key keeper in 1734, he living close by. This gate was removed three times to a point, each time farther south, between 1820 and 1840, and disappeared from view when Bank street was opened, soon after 1840. The first removal was to give free entrance to David Prichard's barn, which stood where the L. C. White building stands—the second for the accommodation of Timothy Ball—who built the first house that ever stood on Bank street between Brooklyn and the corner of Grand street. The Griggs building occupies its site. The East gate was sometimes called the Mill Plain bars; it stood on the south side of Union, near Elm street. There was a North gate at the upper end of Manhan meadow, but at a later day this was not in the common fence.

The West side fence crossed Sled Hall brook near where at the present time stands a line of primeval trees, and crossed the Middlebury road near its junction with the Town Plot road. It crossed Hikcox brook, went through Westwood and Loren Carter's land, and through the lot owned by Willard Woodruff, crossed the road and ran the west side of Woodruff's house, kept along the base of the hill west of the present Bunker Hill road, and skirted the hills west of the Driving park; crossed the valley of Steel's brook, the southwest corner of Edmund's mountain, the valley of Turkey brook, and then ran "skewingwise and partly lengthwise" over and across Edmund's mountain to its northeast extremity. When the common fence was made, highways were not laid out, and, as the necessity for them grew imminent, we find them laid out through the field itself—a little later, following the fence lines outside the field—and then, as the inhabitants scattered and the uplands and mountain lots were laid out, crossing the field at more

and more frequent intervals, until common fence bars and gates dotted the line and the highways were frequently fenced in. We give a single instance: 'Liberty to James Balding' "was given to fence in the highway from the common fence bars at the lower end of long meadow to Carrington's brook, Baldwin to maintain two horse gates, one gate at the common fence bars, the other at the [place] where he fences across the highway and one pair of bars." In 1710, the year that Jonathan Scott was captured—there was no record made of the closing or opening of the field. Perhaps it was not considered safe for cattle or men to wander in the enclosure. It will be remembered that about ten square miles of land eastward of the town was sequestered for commons, in which each and every man might freely take wood and stone. The annual burnings about the fence had probably consumed much valuable timber and firewood, for, in 1714, "the town voted that the East woods should not be fired for seven years, that is to say, the east side of the fence from a great brook called Smugse* brook, that runs into the river about two miles south from the town to the top of the East mountain to a little brook, and all the woods the west side the Mill river. The penalty for firing was twenty shillings.

In 1716 four fence viewers, Richard Porter, David Scott, Thomas Bronson and William Judd were appointed, but the following week "we find that Benjamin Barnes was accepted a fence viewer upon the proposition that Mr. Southmayd made, that is, to have 8 shillings for performing the work of a fence viewer for this year." This agreement is the first intimation that any one of the original proprietors received money for performing duties that concerned all alike.

In 1721, "for securing the fence the east side of the river from the North meadow gate to Wigwam Swamp brook (David's brook) was to be by firing the east side the Little brook till they came to the head of it, and then to the lower end of the Wigwam swamp, and then down the brook to the fence." From the Mad river to the lower end of the fence, they were to fire the east side of the path to Judd's meadows. The Reverend John Southmayd's advent into the Waterbury records as town clerk is evidenced by his taking up the work at the appointment of fence viewers for the year 1721. In 1722, eight men were required to do the work—two were to view the fence "from the common gate by Deacon Judd's to the north end"—two from the Woodbury road to the north end—two from the same point southward, and two "from the common

*Smugse brook supplies the water power for Hopeville. It may have been named from an Indian. The name of Smugse does not appear as an English name in Waterbury.

gate by Deacon Judd's to the south end." At this time, the gates and bars on the Country road to Woodbury, and at the South gate, were to be maintained by the town. Our records are replete with laws and regulations relating to swine. In 1723, they were permitted to run at large during the year. Liberty did not agree with the planters, or the swine, for the next year it was decreed that a "Yoak 8 inches long above the hog's neck and 6 inches on each side a grown hog, and proportionately on lesser swine, well put on, should be deemed sufficiently yoaked." Occasionally we meet permission like the following: "Swine may Run on the Commons without rings or Yokes and be free from being pounded."

The next town meeting was to be held in January, 1724, "at 8 o'clock in the morning at Stephen Hopkins' house," but there is no record of the meeting.

In 1729, "it was voted to have a flock of sheep in the Town of Waterbury," and Stephen Hopkins, Joseph Smith, and Thomas Barnes were appointed a sheep committee. There was a colonial law relating to sheep, in which it was declared that no sheep should be kept on the commons but in flocks, to prevent the sheep either doing or receiving damage, except in plantations where there were not a hundred sheep that might be kept together. If men neglected to put their sheep to the herd, they were to be pounded, the pounder to be paid two pence per head.

In 1739 and 1740 we find no record of fence viewers, neither is there any from December, 1743, to December, 1753. From that time onward, the appointments were made with little regularity, six men being able to perform the service at all times, and four oftentimes being deemed sufficient, while in 1770, Ezra Bronson and Ashbel Porter were the only fence viewers. The common fence remained as a bound line until after 1800, and many portions of it could be identified without doubt in 1893.

CHAPTER XXII.

WATERBURY MANUFACTURES FOR EXPORT IN 1707—HER MEN AMONG THE FOUNDERS OF DURHAM—PROPRIETORS VOTE TO TAKE THEIR LANDS — CURRENT EVENTS — THE MEETING HOUSE ENLARGED—SCHOOL HOUSE BUILT — FIRST DEATH IN NAUGATUCK — BURYING YARD SEQUESTERED ON PINE HILL—REMONSTRANCE FROM JOSEPH GAYLORD OF DURHAM — LAND DIVISIONS — ZACHARIAH BALDWIN ARRIVES — BOOK OF RECORDS ESTABLISHED — THOMAS CLARK ADMITTED — THE SOUTH BOUND OF THE TOWNSHIP SURVEYED—THE GREAT SICKNESS OF 1712–13—A NEW ERA—LIEUT. JOHN STANLEY'S REMONSTRANCE—MORE LAND TROUBLES AND LAY-OUTS —MEETING HOUSE SEATED—MR. SOUTHMAYD'S SALARY.

WATERBURY began to manufacture staves for export at a very early date—the white and red oaks that abounded on every side making excellent staves and headings for casks, barrels and hogsheads. The extent of the manufacture of these staves—which were largely exported to the "Wine islands of the West Indies"—was such, that as early as 1714, restrictions were placed upon the trade on account of the rapid destruction of Connecticut's forests. We are able to give but a single item in proof that Waterbury engaged in this manufacture—and that is afforded by the chance preservation of an agreement between John Bronson and Joseph Hikcox. In 1707, John Bronson made two thousand staves in Waterbury, which were sent to Joseph Hikcox, at Durham, who paid for them by an acre of land "*at* Sled Hall."

This trade was doubtless carried on vigorously for many years, and possibly the numerous saw-mills that sprang into being along our streams were utilized in preparing timber for the hands of the workmen who made the staves, for three saw-mills seem to have been required before 1700; the first one on Saw Mill Plain before 1686, the second in 1699 at the north end of the Long hill—or at least permission was given for one at that point, with "the liberty of the stream and conveniency of ponding and the improvement of what land was needed to set the mill on and to lay logs and the like as is needed for use." The third grant was at the corn-mill in 1699, to Serg. Bronson, Deacon Judd, John Hopkins, Samuel Hikcox, and John Richason—the conditions being that they should not prejudice the corn-mill, and that they should maintain two rods of the dam from the corn-mill eastward. The order forbidding to fire

the East woods for seven years may have originated in the desire to preserve and grow timber for pipe staves; for all the early saw-mills were in the East woods, on Mill river, or Great brook.

There was an exodus in 1706 that stirred the town. One Grand proprietor and four Bachelor proprietors left Waterbury together. Of the number were Joseph Hikcox, who bought the staves; his brother, Stephen Hikcox; Joseph Gaylord, the Grand proprietor, and his sons John and Joseph. This was, it would seem, the first attempt of Young Waterbury to found another town; for the five men mentioned were original proprietors or "patentees" of Durham, in December, of 1708. Joseph Gaylord was the first selectman, and Joseph Hikcox the first surveyor of that town. Thus Waterbury had, after thirty years, to sip of the same bitter cup that Farmington drank when bereft of thirty of her sons by Mattatuck.

Hitherto, nearly every person who had left Waterbury had returned to the old home-town of Farmington, but this going forth was deliberate and intentional, and it was deeply felt, especially so, as it lessened the protective force at a time when every man was needed in his own place. If the inhabitants were disheartened there is no sign of it in their acts, for they went on laying out new highways; measuring their town bounds; strengthening their fortifications; altering and improving their meeting-house by putting up a beam for a gallery at the west end of it; consenting to Mr. Southmayd's request that he might alter and enlarge his seat at the west end of the pulpit; repairing the doors and windows of the meeting-house, and building a gallery at one end of it; constructing a school-house, sixteen feet long and fourteen feet wide; hiring a school-master and dame (if need be) to teach in it, and paying them with the remainder of a rate of two pence half-penny on the pound; and living the while in perpetual fear. It was during these days of fear that the second place of burial within the township was established. It is the southern portion of that now known as Pine Hill cemetery; the same ground so valiantly and reverently saved from encroachment and destruction by the efforts of Mr. William Ward. In the home of Daniel Warner in present Naugatuck, died, on April 10th, 1709, his wife, Mary, the daughter of Abraham Andrews, Senior. We do not know that she was the first English person to die at Judd's Meadows, but her death evidently made the need apparent of a place of burial nearer than that of our late cemetery on Grand street. The record tells us that the selectmen of Waterbury on the next day, April 11th, with the presence and consent of Samuel Hikcox, laid out and sequestered half an acre of land of said Hikcox on the southward end of a hill at Judd's Meadow

called the "pin[e]" hill for a burying place for that part of said town or any other who should see cause to make use of it for said use: The record adds, that the land was laid out with the consent of the neighborhood, and that on the same day the wife of Daniel Warner was buried there. It is difficult to resist the impulse to picture in words that first burial in Naugatuck, to gather by name the funeral band that went out of the house on Fulling Mill brook bearing its silent burden over the rough highway down to the lonely height that overlooked the river valley, there to lay it down for its long rest, while three motherless children look down into that grave the unutterable thoughts that children think, but never speak, in the presence of death.

Brief, terse and incisive are the words in which the proprietors of Waterbury express their mingled feelings regarding the bolt of the Durham men.

They disdain to even mention them by name, but vote in January of 1707, "to take the forfeiture of all the lands given on condition to *those men gone out of town* that can not hold them by record in not fulfilling the conditions." Stephen Hikcox had been accepted a proprietor inhabitant in May of the year in which he left; while Joseph and John Gaylord, and Joseph Hikcox had been proprietor inhabitants seven years. Joseph Gaylord answers back from Durham in 1713, in the following style:

> To the moderators of Waterbury. I do for my propriety—and my father being proprietor in said township—demand my right in said township by devision according to propriety, and do by this, according to Right, deny and bar any grants of lands in said township to any, so far as the law justify me, in any other way but according to propriety, and as for what has been given away since we came away and have not been warned to said proprietor's meeting, demand our right according to our propriety, and I desire this may be recorded.
>
> JOSEPH GAYLORD.

Joseph Gaylord having been a Grand proprietor for thirty years could not legally suffer loss by removal, but with the young men it was different. Stephen Hikcox forfeited everything that stood in his name, and the others, all their grants whose conditions were not fulfilled. Generosity was perilous to our fathers. They tempted with gifts, to their own hurt. We have found evidence of that in the matter of the common-fence. Near the close of the century, at the advent into legal manhood of certain of their sons, they announced that to every one who would settle in the town, there should be given "thirty acres of upland, swamp, and boggy meadow, as an allotment, with a propriety in the commons according to the allotment, beside a house lot and four acres for a pasture." The conditions were, the building of a tenantable house, at least sixteen feet

square, within four years, and the inclusion in the thirty-acre grant of all the lands formerly given to the young men. This act was declared to be in force for all such as lived among them as they became of age and desired the privilege and were accepted by the proprietors. This allotment was to be deemed a forty pound ownership in all divisions of land, and a right in the commons, but carried with it no right to join the Grand proprietors in the giving away of lands. For two years the new proprietor was not to be taxed; but after that time his allotment was to be deemed as a two pound estate in bearing town charges for four years, and, after that time, to be appraised as other lands were. During the four years, the new proprietor might not sell any of the land of his allotment that he had not improved or subdued—but the record saith: "If any dye here his heirs to poses his lands."

The above decision seems to have opened the door of the township to admit any outsider who should choose to come and live in it, provided that the new comer gain the good will of the Grand proprietors. Joseph Lewis was the only one to enter and meet approval before 1700, and we have no record of his arrival or admission into proprietorship; he simply appears on the scene invested with the rights of a forty-pound proprietor, and is called to duty at a town meeting in December, 1700, as fence viewer. He was the seventeenth proprietor received under the new rule. It was extremely natural that opposition should speedily arise under the new order of things. Grants of ten acres each to the Grand proprietors, and four acres to the young men, flew thick and fast over the uplands and hills. The young men could take their thirty acres in three places, and the man who got first a written description of the land he had selected to the measurer, gained title by the act. The grants made at this time afford us many place-names and are full of interest. Thomas Warner selected his ten acres "at his three acres at his boggy meadow over thre mile brook;" Stephen Upson, "at his hog field at the north side of Philip's meadow;" Joseph Gaylord Sen. and Edmund Scott, "at Judd's Meadow above where Butler's house was;" Abraham Andrus Sen., "on the hill against George's horse brook" (this was Beaver Pond hill); Benjamin Barnes, "at Brake neck hil;" Stephen Upson, "where the grinlet runs into the great boggy meadow, we say that grinlet that comes from the east corner of the Long hill." Five or six of the young men chose their lands "on the hill on the west side of the river against Buck's meadow," where young Obadiah Richards had already broken up land.

In 1702, it was declared that the only men who were qualified to act in giving away lands were the proprietors for the first purchas-

ing of the place, together with Stephen Upson, Richard Porter, and Jonathan Scott. In 1705, the question came up in Proprietors' meeting, whether they would divide the commons of the township according to purchase. By a full vote the question was decided in the negative, and the announcement was made that the proprietors would give away their lands to particular men as they should see cause, or judge that men had need of them.

In 1707, came the sequestration of ten square miles, for commons, and this was followed at the same meeting by a division of upland and meadow which gave every £100 proprietor fifty acres, and every other Grand proprietor forty-five, while the new £40 men received thirty acres each—and lots were to be drawn for the division. By this distribution, more than twelve hundred acres passed at once out of the keeping of the original proprietors, and a disturbing force entered the little republic. Had proprietory rights been restricted to heirs, and every one of the Grand proprietors been the father of an equal number of sons to receive this largess, all might have been well. In the case of Joseph Gaylord, whose sons had left Waterbury at this date, it was aggravating—hence, the remonstrance of his son Joseph, which has been given. The case of Captain John Standly (who had returned to Farmington), was little better, he having but one son, Samuel, in Waterbury, and we shall hear from Captain Standly in due time. The most trying case of all, was that of his brother Timothy, who was childless, but who soon found a way out of his difficulty. This division was not allotted or drawn for until two years later. John Hopkins and Samuel "Stanly" were chosen March 6, 1709, "to fit [prepare] a lot, and on Monday next 1710 to meet at twelve o'clock, there to draw the lot." That first Monday in 1710, must have been a day of deep interest and much excitement in Waterbury. A week later it was, that to the young soldier, Nathaniel Richardson (who had returned "sick" from the war), the town voted four-score acres on the main branch of Hop brook, east from Break Neck hill—but the vote met with vigorous opposition from Jeremiah Peck, Lieut. Timothy Standly, and Edmund Scott—nevertheless the town went on giving away its lands even at the same meeting. March 5, 1711, the second man from the outside world was admitted into the corporation, in the person of Zachariah Baldwin, of Milford, whose name appears as "Zacery balding Jr." That inhabitant did not find Waterbury altogether attractive. For some reason, unknown to us, he sold in 1713, his "land, building and other timber, and all the labor that he had done to it," together with his right in the township, to George Scott Sen., who established his son Obadiah at the place, and the town

accepted him on Baldwin's propriety. It was at Judd's Meadows, on the New Haven road, near Thomas Richard's house. I think, but do not know, that Zachariah Baldwin was a member of the Church of England.

In 1711, a "book of Records" was established, in which it was directed that the meadow divisions should be recorded, and Mr. John Southmayd and Deacon Judd were chosen "to view some writing of the Grand committee and such as of value to be recorded the remainder to be obliterated." It is well for this history, that in this instance Mr. Southmayd and Deacon Judd did not do the obliteration-duty assigned to them. In December, 1711, Thomas Clark, a nephew of Mrs. Timothy Standly, was the third person admitted to the township from the outside world. The only record that we have of *proprietor's* meetings in 1713, relates to Joseph Gaylord's remonstrance, and of 1714, we have nothing until January, when the southern bounds of the township were ordered to be measured, Mr. Southmayd being at the head of the committee to make the measurements. The Wallingford bounds were also to be looked after and settled, and if an agreement could not be had with that town, the matter "about the bounds was to be carried to court till it had a final issue."

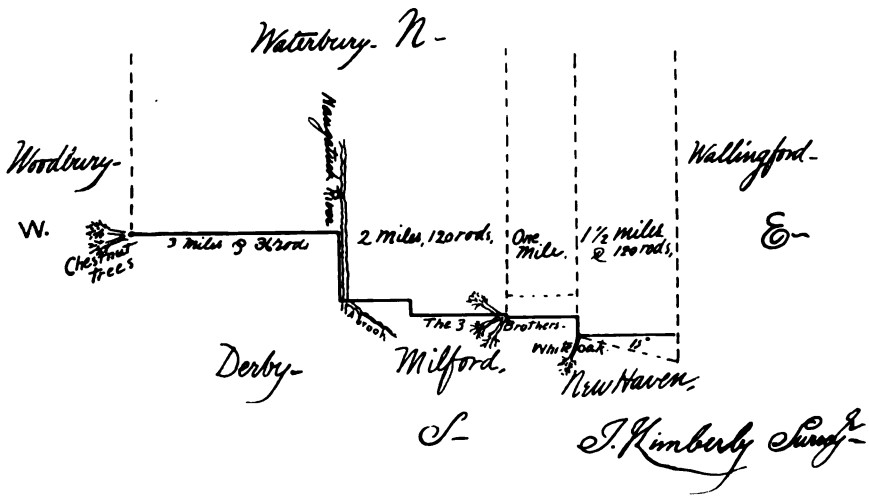
When we consider where the southern bound of our ancient township lies, we are not surprised that the men of Waterbury, although led by Mr. Southmayd, could not satisfactorily define the line, and that the town called Mr. Kimberly, the County surveyor, to undertake the task. "In company with Mr. John Hopkins, Dr. Porter, and other men of the town of Waterbury on the 6th day of May, 1715," Mr. Kimberly informs us that he set forth to measure the southern breadth of the township. The following is the document, which obliging Mr. Southmayd failed to "obliterate:"

These may certifie all whome it doth or may Concern That I Thomas Kimberly Surveyor of land in the County of Hartford on the 6th day of May Anno Dom. 1715. At the Desire & in Company with Mr. John Hopkins Dan[l] Porter, and othermen of the Town of Waterbury in Order to Survey and find the breadth from East to West of the Southern bounds of the Said Township of Waterbury. And I begann at two Chestnut trees markt, standing on the Westerly side of a Run of Water, at some distance Northerly of a boggy Meadow, which trees stand at the South West Corner of the bounds of said Township, and at South Easterly corner of the bounds of Woodberry, from Thence I ran East by the needle of the Instrument, 3. miles and 36. rods, to the River Called Naugatuck, viz—the Westerly bank thereof, and from thence We ran (South by the needle) one Mile & 20. rods (Crossing the Said River) to a brook running W. falling into the Sd River in the Southern bounds of the Said Township of Waterbury next Derby—from thence I proceeded on my former Course. E. one mile, then made another offsett of. 80. rods—Then again Continued our Course. E. 1 miles, and. 120. rods falling. 10. rods N. of 3 Chestnut trees Standing at the N. E. Corner of the bounds of Milford. and, N. W. corner of the

bounds of New Haven * * * Commonly called the. 3. brothers, alias, three Sisters (as these Gent'n informed me.) Then Course continued—I ran. E. one Mile, and fell. 80 rods. N. of a White Oak tree Markt anciently, and a large [heap] of stones about, and diverse Letters & figures on 'd tree standing on the Southerly side of Wet land. From that tree. E. ran. 13 Changes* wanting. 16. rods to a heap of Stones (on the top of a bare Mountain) by us now Erected for the E bounds of the Said Township of Waterbury—A Map of this survey is hereunto Annext, Here Note that a Line drawn. E. from the first mentioned Chestnut trees till it Intersect a line drawn. N. from the mentioned White Oak tree in length, is, 6 miles. &. 156. rods and that in this. 6 mile. &. 156 rods no allowance was made for the roughnesse and unevennesse of the Land, whereas according to my best skill there ought to be allowed, at least. 118. rods.

THO. KIMBERLY—Surveyor—

The above figures gives us seven miles and twenty rods as the length of the south bound of Waterbury in 1715. The following is a transcription of the map of the survey.† The chestnut trees at



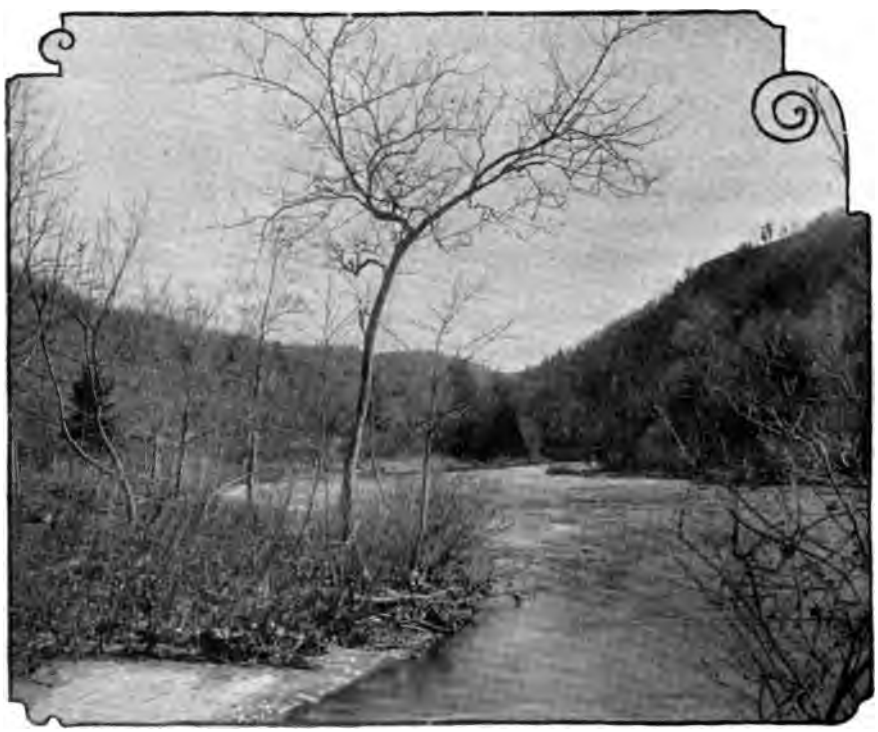
the southwest line had become "two stumps" in 1753. They were "near Samuel Wheeler's house" which was in Derby, and southwest of the "two stumps." The present aspect of the "Three Brothers" is given on page 193.

So thoroughly did the men of Waterbury, Derby, and Woodbury establish their relative bounds in 1680, that they seem not to have been in serious question at any subsequent time. There was a con-

* In measuring lands the forward chain bearer puts down one of ten pins which he carries, placing one at the end of every chain. The rear chain bearer gathers the pins, and when the ten have been used, a furlong has been measured, and a change of pins is made—therefore a change meant a furlong.

† The last line run should be "1½ mile & 24 rods."

test with Wallingford in the settlement of which Waterbury seems to have yielded a little more than one mile and one-half of her territory, at the southeast corner. In 1765, Waterbury and Milford settled their line by this survey—"starting from the Three Sisters and running due weşt one mile and one hundred and twenty rods to a white oak staddle." From the oak "southward it was forty-eight rods to Derby's northeast corner the southwest side of Beacon Hill river."



ENTRANCE OF BEACON HILL BROOK INTO THE NAUGATUCK RIVER AT THE STRAITS.

The above survey was made in order to a settlement of the bound line with Wallingford. The Assembly afterward appointed a committee "to go upon the spot and measure the controverted lines," for which service the proprictors of Waterbury were ordered to pay Wallingford four pounds, three shillings and six pence. They were also to resign their claim to the land lying to the eastward of the "Three Sisters." Waterbury borrowed the above money of Joseph Lewis and paid it in eighty acres of land in 1720.

In 1715, the limit of the attainments of Waterbury under its Grand proprietors was reached. We have been dimly recording, in faintest outline, the achievements of a few men and their sons in their endeavor to build an ideal English town, on foreign soil, in which the Law of God should be the supreme rule of man, and His public worship the visible sign of that rule. Waterbury was severely disciplined and sorely afflicted during the thirty-eight years in which it remained under the government of its founders. In 1715 it had but just emerged from the scenes of illness and death, that befell it from October 1712, to September 1713, in which time more than twenty persons died. Mr. Southmayd gives us no hint of the origin of this "great sickness," but it perhaps was the same "camp distemper" that caused the troops to turn back so frequently. It began in Waterbury, in so far as we may tell, by the illness and death of John Richardson in October of 1712, in the third house (east from Willow) on the north side of West Main street—to be followed in seventeen days by the death of his soldier brother, Nathaniel, in the house next eastward; and that death in eleven days more, by that of Thomas Richardson, the Grand proprietor, in the same house; while but a week later, from the same home was borne forth the weary-hearted wife and mother, Mary Richardson—she, who, when living in a cellar, became the mother of the first-born child of Mattatuck. In less than a month, on the 18th of December, Israel Richardson, another son of the same family, was taken—to be followed in a brief while by his wife and their daughter. In the next house eastward, died Mary, the widow of the Grand proprietor, John Bronson—while in the following March a most unusual event took place in the Burying yard on Grand street—it was the burial of two young girls who died on the *same day*, and who bore the *same name*—Hannah Judd—the one was the sixteen-year old daughter of John Judd; the other the fourteen-year old daughter of Deacon Judd. Of the Hikcox family, five members died. Samuel, the first settler of Naugatuck, and his son Samuel; and three young sons of William Hikcox, who occupied his father's homestead—now crossed by Prospect street. In the next house, on the corner of North Main street, before the year closed there died the wife, and son Ebenezer, aged twenty, of Benjamin Barnes. Every death that occurred in the village, of which we have record, took place in the row of houses on the north side of West Main street, between Willow and North Main streets, supplemented by the two houses, close by, of Samuel Standly and Stephen Welton on the east side of the Green, and that of Deacon Judd at the west end. To these must be added the death of Daniel Warner,

at Judd's Meadows. We have no means of estimating the number of those who were ill, but Dr. Porter's ability must have been tested to the utmost, and the need of another practitioner was felt, for we find the proprietors urging Dr. Ephraim Warner to "live among them" and coaxing him with the use of all the school lands for three years, and ten acres in the sequester, and other alluring morsels of meadow, or "swamp that would make meadow." Dr. Warner was coaxed and came, and proved professional enough, on occasion, to assist Dr. Porter in his "protesting" cases.

A new era was dawning. The proprietors prepared to meet it by trying to place their lands on a basis that would please everybody concerned. This they sought to do by making amends for wrongs formerly done; by ratifying the acts of the *town*, it having illegally granted lands; and by agreeing that every Grand proprietor should have two bachelor allotments of forty pounds each, to each lot—a few of the "old" proprietors being owners of more than one Grand propriety. In the extra allotments here granted, all lands that had formerly been given to individuals out of the undivided lands were to be counted, and if the sons of planters had been given lands, such gifts were also to be included in making up the old planters' bachelor lots. This was intended to give equality among those men who had sons who were bachelor proprietors, and those who had not. Having thus restored the old planters to their former standing, it was next agreed to make "a division of one hundred acres apiece to each original proprietor and bachelor's accommodation to each of them alike and the remainder of the undivided land to be divided to the original proprietors according to meadow allotments." To prevent any possible misunderstanding, Thomas Clark's bachelor-right was to be accounted on his uncle Timothy Standly's bachelor rights. After the above votes had been passed, it was formally announced that "the 40 pound propriety formerly granted was to be void and of none effect."

The above votes were, without doubt, the effect of Lieut. John Stanley's remonstrance, for it was at this meeting that that gentleman protested vigorously and in forcible language, against the act of 1697—promulgated "in order to bring in inhabitants"—as contrary to equity and justice; declaring that the first purchasers of the land acquired a right in the lands according to the proportion of the payments they made by order of the committee for the settling of the place, and in virtue of the articles of agreement which they had fulfilled, and that they were entitled to the subdivisions as accorded by the town patent to the then proprietor inhabitants and their heirs. He informed them that he had nowhere seen that the

ancient proprietors impowered the major part by vote to give the land at their pleasure, and announced that the received principle seemed to be, that the major part of the proprietors in common, might, by vote when opposed by the minor, give away from the minor when and as they pleased. He tersely told them that that which was consequent upon it, was, that the major part might combine and give it all to and amongst themselves, so that the minor part should have neither land nor commoning. Mr. John Stanley had been away from Waterbury for twenty years at this time, but his landed interests and his family ties in Waterbury had kept him in intercourse with its people. He was, from time to time, called upon to perform some service for the town. At this very meeting, he was "desired by the proprietors to record the Indians' deed of the town."

In November of the same year, it was voted that the original proprietors should take up the acres of their bachelor lots in the sequestered land. By the next vote they had liberty to take them by their own land, and if not taken there, they were to be laid out with the hundred-acre division. By the next vote an entirely new layout was determined upon. It was that the allotment of one hundred acres apiece, to each man alike, and the bachelor rights belonging to the Grand proprietors, and the bachelor accommodations, should begin on the southwest corner of the bounds next to Woodbury bounds, and the length of the tier of lots should be a mile in length east and west, and to run north on the Woodbury line until they had half the number of acres, and then on the east of said tier, a highway twenty rods wide, and then another tier of lots south to Derby bounds; which lots were to be a mile in length as the first tier was. The east and west highways were to be four rods wide.

There was evidently a desire at this time, or an influence at work in the direction of repairing wrongs. Five-sixths of the three Great lots, set apart by the committee for special uses, had been diverted from such uses, in order to give munificently to the Reverend Jeremiah Peck, and his son Jeremiah, and to the Reverend John Southmayd—only one half-lot remaining for the schools. At the same proprietors' meeting we find "a hundred and fifty pound propriety in the undivided land set apart to be kept for the ministry that is for the town to dispose on for the use of the ministry." Thus, we have the appearance of the fourth Great lot. The next thing in order was to enter in the "book of records" the names of the Grand proprietors. Accordingly, Dea. John Standly and Abraham Andrews, who were here from the beginning, and John Hopkins

with John Judd—whose boy-memory might serve him somewhat—were appointed "for finding out who were the proper original proprietors," and to record their names in the book of records.

Before the year 1715 closed the town was divided into four quarters and four measurers appointed for the four quarters. The northwest quarter was west of the river and north of the Woodbury road; the southwest, south of the Woodbury road. The northeast quarter was east of the river and north of the Farmington road; the southeast, east of the river and south of the Farmington road. To each division of the township, a measurer was appointed.

A glance at the land records at this time will convince us that certain of the young proprietors made haste to part with their lands. On Dec. 14, 1716, Obadiah Scott sold to Daniel Shelton of Stratford, eight acres in the Sequester. Three days later, Thomas Richards sold the same number of acres to Mr. Shelton, and the next month Jonathan Scott sold to him, "for a young mare, four and one-half acres in the Sequester, not yet laid out;" while Thomas Richards, "for a horse," sold land to the same party. These, and other immediate sales made by the young proprietors of their new possessions were disappointing.

Under the progress of expected events, and the natural growth of the second generation, the little meeting-house was too small. Waterbury must have had at this time a population of over three hundred souls. A gallery was built, extending around three sides of the audience room. The "fore seats" in the gallery were finished; the interior of the roof was ceiled; four windows were "put up," and apparently everything was made ready in 1718 for the arduous work of "seating the meeting-house." The repairs had been going on for four years under the guiding hand of Jeremiah Peck, the educated carpenter and school-master of 1689. One payment was made to him in 1718 of £15. We may not readily obtain a mental picture of the interior from the records. Captain Judd, Lieutenant Hopkins, and Dr. Porter were the committee for seating the people when the repairs were completed. Age and estate were the only factors to be considered in dealing out the stations of honor in Waterbury; one year in age was counted as the equivalent of four pounds in estate at the first *recorded* seating of the meeting-house. It was voted that "the fore short seat in the gallery should be deemed equal with the pillar or second seat below; that is to say the second long seat from the upper end." This vote was annulled, and it was voted "that the short seat in the gallery should be equal, or next to, the short seat below." Ensign Hikcox, Joseph Lewis, Stephen Upson, Jr., and William Judd were to sit in this fore

short seat in the gallery and "were to take their turns yearly out of the four first seats." The only other item granted to us is the following: "Those that were formerly seated in *the pew*—the seat which Mr. Southmayd had enlarged in 1709—should sit there without any disturbance notwithstanding our other votes to seat the meeting-house." The meeting-house having been duly enlarged, it was in order to enlarge Mr. Southmayd's salary. In 1710, it was £50 in provision pay, of which not more than one-third was to be in Indian corn. Any man by paying money could save one-third of his rate. Mr. Southmayd released the town from paying him £10 in labor, and it was agreed to pay the same amount in wood, at eight shillings per cord. There had been no material change in his salary for nine years, when, in 1719: "It was agreed by vote with Marster John Southmayd to give him sixty pound in money and the perticullers as followeth that is to say wheet at five shillings per bushill ry at three and six pence pr bushill ingun at too and six pence pr bushill porcke at three pence pr pound flax nine pence pr pound and also we agree to give him ten pound in wood half a crown a lod for ock and three shillings a lod for warnut wood." This rate was to be paid before the first of the ensuing March.

It cannot be too strongly impressed upon our minds that to this period in the history of the town, we find only its landed owners forming any visible portion of its dwellers. In every instance we have not been able to identify the person owning land, or giving name to locality.

The student of the early history of New England towns will soon discover that in their building no room was prepared for non-producers of the necessary things of life. Every dweller within the town edifice was expected to do his part in every department to which the votes of the householders called him, and we find—taking at random the period of ten years from 1708 to 1718—no less than fifty-four men holding office, and six proprietors representing it at the General Court. In 1708 the town officers were a constable, three townsmen, a town clerk, a surveyor, four fence-viewers, two haywards, three listees, three rate-makers, a collector of ministers' rates, a collector of town rates—a school committee, consisting of two members, and a man "for to dig the graves." The last office was held by five different men in the ten years. Poor Richard Porter must have made many a weary journey up Grand street in the year 1712 and 1713 (his house was at the corner of Bank street), to prepare the graves for the dead of that time. The new offices created in the interval, seem to have been those of town treasurer, chimney-viewer, ordinary or tavern-keeper, grand juror, inspector, and leather-sealer.

During this period the town was served by a captain, two lieutenants, an ensign, four sergeants and two doctors. Benjamin Barnes, Jr., was the only proprietor who declined office. On one occasion when he was appointed fence-viewer, his father, in town meeting, promised that if his son did not do the work he would do it for him.

If there was any one thing that the colony and the towns disliked, it was making provision for the poor; it must be remembered that their aim was in many respects an ideal one; that they tried to bar out penury and all forms of unwholesomeness. In the beginning, the Court of Magistrates held power over poor persons, and disposed them in such towns as it deemed best able to care for them. Poverty was considered a crime, consequent upon the sin of idleness. Men were forced to bring up their children to some useful employment. A householder even, could not, under the town's watchful eye, indulge in wasting his time. The natural seats of stone on the Waterbury Green, it is safe to say held no loungers, and even the holidays were improved by the earnest workers to remove them in—nevertheless the poor were here, even in 1709, when—Deacon Judd being the town clerk—made the following record of his own act. "Oct. 8, 1709, William Stanard and his wife came to Waterbury, and Dacon Judd out of pity gave them leave to be in his house a few days and to work in his shop. Said Stanard staid till the thirtieth day of said month and then by the said Judd, as a townsman, was warned to depart the town and his house." A second townsman, Stephen Upson, also warned him to depart; but he "not going away" was warned again in November by Upson "to quit the town and be gone." The sixth of December "he was warned by the said Upson to depart or he would carry him away or take care it should be done." It is evident that the kind-hearted Deacon Judd "out of pity" declined to again warn, "as townsman," William Stanard and his wife to depart; but the law's rigors were enacted, and curiously enough we know by whom the deed was done, for when Jonathan Scott had been gotten out of town by the Indians, we learn that it was Jonathan himself who did the deed—for the town gave him his town rate for 1709 for getting out of town William Stanard's wife." There are no sweeter words in all our records than the three words, "out of pity," with which Deacon Judd tries to justify his transgression of law, in taking the homeless and the wandering into his house and shop—the little "smith" shop that was "set six feet into the highway," at the southwest corner of West Main and Willow streets. Did William Stanard die here, one cannot help asking, that only his wife was gotten out of town. The above is the first of a long and numerous list of "warnings out of town," that soon

became only a form of compliance with law. This act relieved the town of liability to support persons (being so warned) if, for any cause, they become dependent upon the public. In this list are names of men who later became prominent and prosperous citizens; therefore if any resident of Waterbury should find that his ancestor's name is mentioned in the list, it need not cause a moment's confusion.

It was not until 1715 that the colonial law was passed compelling a man to support his children and grandchildren, and children to support their parents and grandparents. The first provision for the unfortunate in Waterbury was made January 6, 1718. "A rate of five pounds as money was granted as town stock for the necessity of the poor or distracted persons to be disposed of at the discretion of the present townsmen according to law."

There was a colonial custom of granting a license to certain persons who had endured unusual hardships through misfortune, accident, or affliction, to solicit alms in certain named towns for specified periods, but it is not known that any of Waterbury's inhabitants ever sought the privilege.

Under date of April 28, 1719, we find the following entry: "Thomas peate was admitted an inhabitant in the town by vote." This is a mysterious entry, and contains in itself, all that we are permitted to know concerning a man who got within the charmed circle, apparently without condition or obligation.

CHAPTER XXIII.

REMARKABLE INCREASE IN POPULATION—THE TOWN DECIDES TO BUILD A NEW MEETING HOUSE—MR. SOUTHMAYD'S LITTLE MEETING HOUSE BOOK—SEATING THE MEETING HOUSE—LAYOUT OF THE VILLAGE—THE TAX-LIST OF THE YEAR 1730—THE NEW INHABITANTS OF 1731.

THE period from 1721 to and including the year 1731 was the most important decade in the early history of the town; it witnessed changes greater in proportion to existing conditions than any subsequent ten years has seen. The year 1720 found but seven of the signers of the plantation agreement of 1674 living in Waterbury—these were John Welton, Timothy Standly, Daniel Porter, Abraham Andrews, Benjamin Barnes, Stephen Upson and Richard Porter—the names of John Hopkins, Captain Thomas Judd, Edmund Scott, Jr., and John Richards complete the list of those who represented original proprietors. The same year found Waterbury with a village center of perhaps forty-five families, while twelve or possibly fifteen more may have been living in the neighboring regions of Bucks Hill, Break Neck, and Judds Meadow. There is no list extant of the voting population of 1720—it must however have been less than sixty-five persons,—while ten years later we find one hundred and fifty-one men living here; an increase in ten years of over one hundred and twenty-five per cent. Before this migration to Waterbury began, the proprietors had, after many attempts to deal satisfactorily with each other and with their sons the bachelor or first degree proprietors, reached a final adjustment of their landed rights. There are no proprietor's records from March 4, 1717, to October 9, 1721. Therefore we are unable to give an account of the steps that led to the following adjustment—which took place at a meeting held at eight o'clock in the morning at the house of Serg^{t} Scovill, on February 28, 1721. Before this meeting was held, the report of the committee appointed to search the records and find out what men were entitled to land divisions was received, accompanied by a list of their names. At this meeting it was agreed that every original proprietor should have two £40 or bachelor lots if he owned £100 interest in the township—thus giving him £180 interest. A like proportion accrued to every lesser ownership. The £40 interest was considered at that date, equal to sixty-eight acres of land. Thereafter all divisions were to be made to the original proprietors according to their propriety, with the additions

named. All conditions of building and living in the town a specified time were removed from the bachelor lots of the old proprietors. The younger men who were bachelor proprietors were to receive lands according to their £40 interest, and divisions of lands were to be restricted to the two parties. Each man might take up his division "by his own land and in one place more and in a hand some form." The recorder, Mr. John Southmayd, was to issue notes to the proprietors for the lands. These notes, upon presentation, authorized the measurer to lay out lands, and the number of acres laid out was to be endorsed upon the note. Mr. Southmayd was to make a record of every note that went out from his office. Three of these little notes are in the writer's possession; they are about four inches long by three broad. One of them has the following: "To the Measurers in Waterbury these may Certify that there may be Laid out in the Common and undivided Sequestered Land in said Town. To David Prichard one acre and Twenty Rods on Jonathan Scotts Senr Right on the Division granted Dec^{r}. *13th*, 1793.

Certified per me

EZRA BRONSON, *Clerk.*"

On the other side is the following: "forty four Rods laid out to D. Pritchard June 3th 1818. three quarters of an acre and twenty-six rods laid out to David Prichard* Octr 23rd 1837." The lay outs are signed by Danl Porter, measurer. One note calling for 201 rods is still unsatisfied, but forty rods having been laid out upon it.

Deacon John Stanley was called upon to assist in making the lists of Grand and Bachelor proprietors. The combined lists comprise the names of ninety-six men. All these, having fulfilled conditions, were owners of the lands purchased in 1674. Seventy-three young men, sons of twenty-four Grand proprietors had settled, for a time if not permanently, in Waterbury. Every one of the seventeen family names on this list is represented in the Waterbury Directory of 1892.

The meeting house was the pulse of the living people—hence the first intimation that we get of the ingress of population is in 1721, when the town voted "to apply to the General Court to get a tax on all the land laid out within the town bounds, the money to be disposed of to the building of a meeting house." It will be remembered that non-residents owned lands laid out and to be laid out—and Waterbury proprietors exacted tribute from all, for the meeting house. The little old church building had but just been made ready, by repairs and additions, for the then inhabitants,

* This is perhaps the only instance in which a man of over a hundred years had land laid out.

when in 1722 the town empowered a committee to take up a part of the stairs into the gallery and make seats there; to stop up the east and west doors and make what seats the place would allow; to raise the pulpit, and mend the outside of the building.

Other preparations were made—"a rate of twelve" was laid "for raising up the school house (built in 1709) and other charges in the town, as far as it would go;" twenty-four acres in the sequester were laid out and ordered to be recorded for the use of the ministry; six men were chosen for a committee to lay out highways and make return to the recorder—three were to go together and two agreeing empowered the recorder to make a record of the highway so returned, while a general order to the committee in regard to the width of the highways was, that they were not to exceed twenty rods, but they should be as wide as could be had where they did not take off any man's land, and "where men had fenced in the highway it was to be accounted to the highway," and the road through Waterbury bounds to Farmington* was to go where it then went, and be ten rods wide where it would allow; and no surveyor was to make boundaries within that stating of the road; the ministry land near the center (now occupied by many buildings) was to be leased (time not stated) to Samuel Porter and Thomas Upson, and the school lands in the various meadows were leased for six years; the school committee was bidden to demand the country money yearly, also the money that the school land was let for,—and pay the school and give an account of its receivings and "dispensements" at "the great town meeting," which at this time met every year on the second Monday in December, at 10 o'clock in the morning;† bills against the town were first to be brought in, and then a rate to be laid sufficient to pay the charge.

It must be remembered that during these years Waterbury was ever acting on the defensive; she was harassed by fears and confronted by actual warfare; her citizens carried on their avocations under terrible restraint; they went forth to their fields by command of authority in companies, every man bearing arms. If this were a romance instead of veritable history, our Drum hill commanding the meadows up the valley would receive its name from the fact that the sentinel was posted there with his drum to warn the planters at work in the meadows of approaching danger, and romance would probably coincide with fact.

---

* This was the road that ran from Hartford to New Milford through Farmington, Waterbury, and Woodbury, in distinction from other roads from Waterbury to Farmington.

† In 1723, the "receivings" and the disbursements of the committee were £6.9.0, "with twenty-five shillings in the hands of Dr. Warner."

The only inhabitant who appeared in 1721 was Gershom Fulford, a blacksmith, who moved over from Woodbury and entered into a covenant to live in the town and practice his trade seven years, and perform articles as the Bachelor proprietors had done. As a consideration, he was given eight acres of land by subscription and by vote. It does not appear that Captain Thomas Judd, the deacon and the blacksmith, left Waterbury at this time, but circumstantial evidence points three fingers of fact in that direction. He sold his house; his position as captain of the Waterbury train band was filled by Dr. Ephraim Warner in May of 1722, and his name disappears for a time from the list of office holders. I do not know whether James Brown of New Haven, or Samuel "Chidester," who had married a half-sister of Joseph Lewis, was the next arrival; both came in 1722 and settled at Judds Meadow. James Brown was licensed to keep an ordinary in that year. One can rejoice with the inhabitants of 1723 in the prospect of even one new inhabitant, and imagine that a tremor of satisfaction is found in the hand of Mr. Southmayd where he records that Dec. 10, 1723, Nathaniel Arnold [of Hartford] signed an agreement to live in Waterbury four years, for which the town gave him ten acres on David's brook, north of the town, near the common fence. Nathaniel Arnold's coming was an event of importance. The town did not oblige him to build a house, because there was one awaiting him. He bought the next year the original house lots of John Bronson, Lieut. Judd, and Daniel Warner, comprising six acres. The next day William Ludinton subscribed to an agreement to live here four years and build a house, and the same day the town agreed to give John Williams, a clothier, ten acres if he would come and sign the conditions and build a fulling mill and follow the clothiers' trade. John Williams' name is not subscribed to the agreement on the town book, and it is not known that he came.

Judd's Meadow had already welcomed a substantial inhabitant in the person of James Brown of New Haven, with his wife, Elizabeth Kirby, and their eight children. As early as 1717, he, with Hezekiah Rew of Milford, bought of John Hikcox a house and land on the hill on the east side of the river, south of the site of Naugatuck's first meeting house. There he had been keeping an ordinary, and cherishing the Church of England in his heart, (although he paid tithes for the meeting house), while his neighbors at the Town spot were undecided whether to repair the old school house, or to build a new one; whether, with the help of Derby to build a cart road to that place, or "a country road to be settled by the Court." There was, however, no indecision in regard to

building the new meeting house. Waterbury had from her beginning a way of deciding matters for herself. Again and again we have witnessed the manner in which she, quite courteously, avoided the aid of foreign committees, even when offered by the court. Her establishment of bounds with Derby and Woodbury is in evidence. Waterbury witnessed the discord in the towns around about her in relation to the location of their meeting houses, and four years before a step was taken in regard to the building of a new one, we find her people saying: "When we shall build another meeting house we will build it upon the Green upon which the present meeting house stands." In December of 1726, they laconically declare: "We will build a meeting house forty feet wide and fifty feet long." From the public records, and the autograph accounts kept by Mr. Southmayd (now in the writer's possession), the following story of the building of the second meeting house is gleaned: After deciding upon the place for it in 1722, and its size in 1726, plans were laid for meeting its cost. It will be remembered that in the adjustment of proprieties, about 1715, six new ones were created of £40 each. Two of these had been sold; the four remaining, were placed in the hands of a committee for sale, the proceeds to be expended on the meeting house. For money to be used in its beginning, a rate was laid of three pence on the pound, to be paid in May, 1727. The building committee was composed of five of the town's best citizens, Lieut. John Hopkins, Sergt. John Scovill, Isaac Bronson Senr, Dea. Thomas Hikcox, and Thomas Clark.

In the midwinter of 1726–7, the timber and other building materials were brought by the people to the Green, and "overdid" the rate of three pence on the pound, whereupon a second rate was laid of three pence on the pound, which was also intended to cover the town charges for the year.

The first cloud that shadowed the enterprise was the death of a member of the committee, Sergt. John Scovill, who died Feb. 26, 1726–7, and in his place were appointed "Steven" Hopkins and Lieut. Wm. Hikcox. Two stakes were set down at the east end of the old meeting house, to "regulate the seting of the new one." The northwest corner was to be at the one stake and the southeast corner at the other; the "sills were laid two feet from the ground on the highest ground (the Green not having been graded) and the stone work or underpinning was done accordingly." It was evidently far easier to lay rates than it was to collect them, for in December of 1727 the first rate was still ungathered; and the second one was not yet in when the town announced its expectation that if the collector did not gather the money without delay "that the townsmen strain

on the collector," and then, it, at the same meeting, proceeded to lay the third tax of three pence on the pound, which was to be paid in money, and was to be gathered in July of 1727. The town meeting here referred to was evidently not altogether peaceful, for Mr. Southmayd records that "Capt. Hikcox and Stephen Hopkins were put out from being meeting house committee," and "Lieut. Hopkins was discharged from being a committee for the meeting house." Their successors were Capt. Thomas Judd, Isaac Bronson, and Deacon Thomas Hikcox.

In March of 1728, Nathaniel Arnold and Stephen Hopkins, assisted by James "Balding" [Baldwin],—a young carpenter from Newark, New Jersey, who had recently married one of Dr. Daniel Porter's daughters—"culled the shingles that had been brought by particular persons to be laid on the meeting house," and in the same year the fourth tax was laid, making the entire tax eleven pence on the pound. By Mr. Southmayd's account book we learn that two hundred and one pounds were paid to twenty-one men for boards and work; one hundred pounds to the carpenter and for glass and nails. Of the first sum mentioned Mr. Merriam, the carpenter, was paid more than one-fourth, James Blakslee about forty pounds, Joseph Lathrop thirty-two, and Israel or Isaac Moss twenty-five. The entire cost of the building, exclusive of the galleries which were not finished, seems to have been four hundred and eighty-seven pounds, twelve shillings and sixpence.

It was paid for by the sale of the four proprieties of £40 each, which were sold for two hundred and sixty-two pounds—of this amount, Mr. Southmayd tells us that Thompson's bond was fifty-four pounds, Judson's, the same amount, and Welles's seven pounds, ten shillings (on the land records, we find that Jan. 11, 1726–7, the three men named—all of Stratford—had measured and laid out for them, sixty-two acres of land "on the Northward End of the hill commonly called and known by the name of Shum's orchard Hill in the North East corner of Waterbury Bounds"); by a gift from Lieut. Timothy Standly of one of his Bachelor proprieties, which sold for sixty pounds; by "*Lieut.* Balding's gift," of three pounds, and by rates amounting to one hundred and sixty-two pounds, ten shillings and eleven pence.

Whatever other debts Waterbury assumed early and late, there was apparently no indebtedness left on its meeting house of 1729. Mr. Southmayd's name does not appear on the town or proprietor's records as indicating his activity in the enterprise, but the little meeting-house book in which he kept all the accounts is eloquent in his praise. He recorded the following item: "To get Rum," but

his pen crossed the charge—which was but four shillings and six pence—a fact, notably to the credit of this town in that day and generation.

Just one year before the meeting house was finished, Deacon Thomas Hikcox, the second member of the original committee, died and Thomas Clarke was appointed to the office of deacon.

On the last day of June in 1729 all things were in readiness for that most delicate and troublesome of all ceremonial observances of early New England life—"seating the meeting house." As far as my knowledge enables me to state, each town established its own rules and grades of dignity. But two factors were recognized here—age and estate. In 1719, one year was accounted as four pounds of estate—in 1729, as two pounds—in 1826 as ten dollars. I am not certain whether it was because age had decreased in value or the pound had increased. Every man's estate was increased by eighteen pounds, on which he paid, for his poll tax. He also paid on the same amount for members of his family or household who were subject to the tax. It was now decreed that only one head should be counted in a man's list in the seating of the meeting house.

On the last day of June in 1729, Mr. Southmayd made the following record: "At a town meeting they by vote gave me John Southmayd the liberty of chusing a seat in the new Meeting House and I made choise of the pew next the pulpit at the East end of the pulpit for my Family to sit in," and he adds to the record the words: "It was voated that we would Endeavor to seat the Meeting House." We pause an instant here, to state that during the erection of this building death had called away not only John Scovill and Dea. Timothy Hikcox of the committee, but two of the original planters who lived almost under its walls, Lieut. Timothy Stanley, and his next-door neighbor, Dr. Daniel Porter, leaving Abraham Andrews as the sole survivor of the signers of 1674.

The next morning ushered in a day of supreme interest to every inhabitant. After deciding that all the men of sixteen years and over should be seated, the town made choice for a committee to do the work, Dea. Thomas Clark, Samuel Hikcox, and Stephen Kelcy (a young man from Wethersfield.) This committee was chosen wisely. The first member was, according to our estimate, one of the rich men in the town; the second represented fairly the prosperous, well-to-do element, although himself a young man, while the third owned at that time but an ox, a horse, and five acres of upland.

Over against the pew of the minister's choice, with the pulpit between, was the pew next in dignity to that one. To the ever-

lasting credit of that committee, or the town, there was voted into that pew "Goodman" Andrews* and his wife—Lieutenant Hopkins and his wife, Goodman Barnes—Sergt. Upson, and the widow Porter. We seek in vain for increased knowledge of that day's proceedings, for Mr. Southmayd adds the words "And Doc Warner into the second pew," then closes the record for three months.

If the inhabitants were seated according to estate and age, we might readily make a list of the order of the seating. Joseph Lewis had in 1729 the largest estate, closely followed by Isaac Bronson, Timothy Hopkins, Lieut. John and Thomas Bronson, John Richards, Stephen Hopkins, Richard Welton, Captain William and Thomas Hikcox, Nathaniel Arnold, and others.

In a community like that of Waterbury, there was a manifest incongruity in the seating qualifications, and doubtless there was an uproar and much confusion, which wise Mr. Southmayd concealed from our view as he closed the door of the records upon future inquiries. We need go no further in illustration than the case of Deacon Thomas Judd. He had, even as others—for it was a custom, and with few exceptions almost universally observed—given his property to his children, leaving in his own name but a small fraction of a large estate, and by the above ruling, Dr. Warner, a younger man, was placed above him in the second pew.

The same rules applied to the same practice in the same church down to the latest seating, in 1836, with few variations. In 1829 persons were seated according to list and age, ten dollars being allowed in the list to one year of age. But one complete record of a seating has been met. It is for the year 1792, and was among the papers of David Prichard, who died in 1838. From it, we learn that the meeting house of 1729 was divided into thirteen dignities, each dignity consisting of two pews. In the first one, at the head of the aisle or "alley," eight persons were seated, six men, and two women; in the corresponding dignity on the west side, six persons. These were followed by two great pews, and these, in turn, by the fourth dignity, consisting of "northeast and northwest pews in the square body." The fifth dignity was the second pew in the "alley" and its west side counterpart—the sixth, two corner pews—the seventh, the pew before the east and west doors—the eighth, north of the east and west doors—the ninth, the third pew joining the alley, and the corresponding pew on the west side—the tenth, the pews east and west of the front door—the eleventh, the middle pew on the

* This is the only instance, I think, in which Mr. Southmayd used the word "Goodman," and it signifies simply their venerable age, and was used in the absence of any other title. Both men having been chosen to represent the town at the General Court, they could not, in that day, have been men of inferiority.

front side the house, and the west side—the twelfth, the southeast pew in the square body, and the southwest one—the thirteenth, south of the east door, and the "west side." This arrangement of pews in 1792 may have been very unlike the original interior of 1729.

Tithing-men were first appointed in 1726. In the new building, three were required to keep all things in order.

In December of 1729 it was voted to go on and finish the galleries within six months, and verily there was need of haste, for we find new inhabitants at more than the cardinal points of the compass, and all points led to this central edifice, on Sabbath days, Lecture days, fasts and thanksgivings, and on Town Meeting days. Among the new inhabitants we find Nathaniel Arnold, of Hartford, accompanied by his mother and his five children—the youngest a lad of eleven; Jacob Benson, who must have had a family, for he paid a tax for three persons, and may have been the first settler on Wolcott hill, as that was early known as Benson's hill; Henry Cook, from Branford, with his wife and five children; Samuel Brown, "from Boston, Hartford County," with his wife and five children; Joseph Nichols from Derby, with his wife and six children; John Sutliff, a wanderer from Deerfield, Durham, Branford and Haddam, with his wife, eight daughters and two sons; Abraham Utter, with his wife and six children; William Luddington, with four children, and perhaps a wife—if he came according to agreement in 1723; Caleb Clark, with his wife and four daughters; Abraham Hodges, from New Haven, with his wife and two children; Jonathan Guernsey, from Milford, with his wife and two children; Joseph Harris, who probably had a family, for he owned a home lot; Joseph Judd from West Hartford, with his wife and son Isaac; Robert Johnson, a shoemaker and tanner, with his wife and one child; Thomas Blakeslee from New Haven, with his wife and four children; Daniel How and his son; Jonathan Forbes, who paid taxes for "his faculty," whatever it may have been; James Johnson and his wife Eunice, who lived for a time on Bank street near the corner of East Main street, he having bought Thomas Warner's house in 1730; Joseph Smith with his wife and two children, he buying in 1726, while he was yet of Derby, the house and land now the site of St. Margaret's school; John Johnson, with his son Silence and his daughter Jane; John "Allcok" with one child, from New Haven; Ephraim Bissell from Tolland with at least one child; Ebenezer Blakeslee, and his bride from North Haven (whose father provided abundantly for him); Elnathan Taylor from the same place, with two children—while Daniel Porter, son of Richard, and a few other wanderers returned to the fold. To these were added the young men who came to the town and found here a charm in young woman-

hood unknown to them elsewhere, for they all married daughters of proprietors of Waterbury; James Blakeslee, "joiner" of West Haven, who was taxed on £6 for "his chest;" Isaac Castle and Joseph Hurlburt from Woodbury; James Baldwin from Newark, New Jersey; Nathan and Jonathan Prindle from Newtown; the three brothers—Stephen, Isaac, and Ebenezer Hopkins, with their mother, from Hartford, Stephen paying in 1732 a tax on £8 for "his cordwinding trade," and Isaac on £7 for his "turning trade"—Ebenezer not marrying here; Jonathan Kelsey and Stephen Kelsey, a carpenter, who had built a house west of Break Neck in 1727—they coming here from Wethersfield; Daniel and James Williams (brothers) from Wallingford—Daniel building a house on Pattaroon hill in 1731, and paying a tax for his faculty, on £10; Samuel Thomas from Woodbury, who bought land "southwestward of the lower end of Woster Swamp westward of the path that goes to Woster Swamp," in 1727; James Hull from New Haven; Nathaniel Merrill from Hartford; John Guernsey, who married Deacon Jeremiah Peck's daughter Anne, and was the first known resident of The Village, now called Guernsey Town; Caleb Thompson, the site and cellar place of whose house down the western slope of Town-Plot hill was marked in 1891 by lilacs and a peach tree; all these, beside Daniel Rose who laid out many acres on Twitch Grass brook at Thomaston; Daniel Blakeslee, Ebenezer Kelsey, Jesse Blakeslee, and Joseph "Gillet" were here before the close of 1731.

The foregoing list of new inhabitants does not, in all probability, include every person who came, and it may not be strictly accurate in every instance in relation to family. Among the causes of this movement to Waterbury may be found, first of all, the opening of the township to outsiders by its proprietors, and the lay out of The Village. It will be remembered that when it was decided to make a hundred acre division to each proprietor, to every man alike, the long lots were to be laid out next Woodbury, beginning at the southwest corner of the bounds. Owing to the loss of the proprietors' records between 1717 and 1722 we are not able to give facts, but it seems entirely probable that the vote was revoked, and that that division was ultimately laid out in present Watertown—at that part of it now known as Guernsey Town, and whose present name was given, because of its first settler, John Guernsey. The natural features of this section were such as to render it capable of being laid out with uniformity, in pleasing contrast to the ordinary manner of selecting a "piece of land" here and there to suit the emergency of the hour.

As laid out, The Village was an encroachment upon Woodbury's east line at its northern point, for the towns adjusted the matter

and changed the line—accordingly, the main Village lines were made to run with it, and the change upset the highways, but the proprietors fixed them up as well as they could and went on.

The Village, as laid out, consisted of a two-rod highway next Woodbury, and then a half mile wide of land laid out in lots, and then a highway running north and south eight rods wide, and then another tier of lots half a mile wide—an eight-rod highway—a third tier of lots, and then on the east side another highway of eight rods. The first lot began at the south end of the west tier, following it to its north end, and then beginning across the highway, followed the second tier down, and finished at the north end of the east tier. An attempt was made to sell 150 acres to cover the charge of the lay out, should any "Chapmen" appear. The land was offered "at a vandue," and no other chapman appearing, Dr. Daniel Porter became the buyer; but for some reason he declined to perfect the purchase, and the proprietors received the land again. In 1722, it was agreed that Cap. Judd, Cap. Warner and Lieut. Hopkins should have the management of the lay out of The Village; they were "to call to the lot;" to "see what lot was drawn" and to give an order for it to be entered by the clerk by number as the lot fell, and each man's propriety was added to his name. The list is entitled, "A list of the Lott as It was Drawn for A Division of the Sequestered Land Att the North west quarter of the bounds. Nov. 28 1722" and may be found on page 62, vol. 1. "Town Meetings, Highways, and Grants." It is a complete list of the proprietors of Waterbury in 1722; for John Stanley Junior's name is at last added to the proprietors, making one hundred and one owners. The grade of ownership varies from £270 to £40. There are three £270 lots (Mr. Peck's, Mr. Southmayd's—and the "School Lott"); fifteen, of £180; one, (belonging to Daniel Porter) of £171; two of £162; the £150 propriety created in 1715; eight of £144; one of £126; three of £108; four of £90; and sixty-three of £40, or an ownership amounting to £8,637. The number of heirs, among whom the various proprieties were divided, is unknown. To meet the charge of the laying out of The Village, whose lots were drawn for in 1722, it was in 1723 decided to sell public lands, or to grant them to the creditors at five shillings an acre if the charges did not exceed the one hundred and fifty acres at that valuation.

One school house, fourteen feet wide and sixteen feet long, built about 1709, seems to have been the only school house in Waterbury until after 1731. In 1730, men living at Judds Meadow, at Woster Swamp, and at Bucks Hill, desiring to receive their proportion of moneys derived from school lands, a division was made for their benefit. We thus learn that on Dec. 14, 1730, "Samuel Barnes,

John Andrews, John Barnes, James Brown, Ebenezer Hikcox, James Johnson, Isaac Bronson, Sergt. Joseph Lewis, Joseph Lewis, Jr., Samuel Warner, Sen., Samuel Warner, Jr., Edmund Scott, Jr., and Samuel Scott," were living at Judds Meadow. At "Woster" Swamp —which at that date included not only Watertown, but the "Up River" country of present Plymouth—were Henry Cook, Isaac Castle, Jonathan Kelcy, Joseph Hurlburt, Joseph Nichols, Jonathan Scott, Sen., Jonathan Scott, Jun., David Scott, Gershom Scott, John Sutliff, Samuel Tommus, Dr. John Warner, Ebenezer Warner, George Welton, James Williams, Abraham Utter, and Ebenezer Richason. At "Bucks Hill," Sergt. Richard Welton, John Warner, Obadiah Warner, Benjamin Warner, Richard Welton, Jr., Joseph Judd and William Scott," or thirty-seven families, among whom are found twelve names that were unknown in the old plantation of Mattatuck. This division of school money was the first step and sound indicative of the disintegration of the ancient township.

The number of families living outside of the "town spot" and not in the localities named, we have not enumerated. The Isaac Bronson named in the Judds Meadow region was not the Break Neck resident of that name, but an Isaac Bronson living there in 1730 on the west side of the river, who may have been the son of Isaac of Break Neck.

The earliest itemized tax list known to be extant is of the year 1730. That, together with some fifty lists of the period from 1730 to the close of the century, is in the writer's possession, having been found in 1891 in the Kingsbury house so often referred to. The list of 1730 is the joint product of the third John Scovill, James Porter, and Samuel Hickcox, the "listers" for that year. It is largely written by James Porter, but Mr. Southmayd's hand appears in it, as it does for many years in most of the public documents of the town.

A copy of the above list is here given.

TAX LIST FOR THE YEAR 1730.

John andriss one pe . . .	18 00	nathael arnold 3 p . . .	54 00
2 oxson 3 cows 2 one y . .	19 00	2 oxs one hors 7 cows . .	32 00
3 hors thee swine . . .	12 00	3 2 yr one yr 3 swine . .	10 00
hom lot and land . . .	04 16	hom lot and land . . .	11 10
	53 16		107 10
Thomas andar one p^{r} . .	18 00		
2 hors 2 oxson 2 cows . .	20 00	Nathaniel arnold Junr	
one yr one swine . . .	2 00	one person one hors . .	21 00
hom lot and land . . .	05 00	2 swine	02 00
	45 00		23 00

James baldwine one p . . 18 00
one ox 4 cows one hors . . 19 00
one 2 yr 2 swine . . . 04 00
medow land 00 06
41 06

John barns one prcon . . 18 00
5 horses 2 oxsen 3 cows . . 32 00
4 2 ye 3 one ye 3 swine . . 14 00
hom lot and land . . . 07 16
71 16

Samuel Barns one pr . . 18 00
one ox 3 cows 2 2 yrs . . 17 00
one yr one hors 3 swine . 07 00
hom lot and land . . . 05 10
47 10

Thomas Barns one person . 18 00
2 oxson 3 horses 7 cows . . 38 00
1 2 yr 3 1 yr 2 swin . . 07 00
hom lot and land . . . 11 08
74 08

Jacob Benson 3 . . . . 54 00
one cow one 2 yr . . . 05 00
4 oxen and land . . . 01 12
60 12

Ephrem bisel one pr . . . 18 00

James blackle one pr . . 18 00
one hors 2 cows 4 2 yr . . 17 00
2 one yr 4 swine . . . 06 00
his chest 06 00
47 00

Ebenezer Bronson one person . 18 00
6 oxen 2 cows 2 two yr old . 34 00
4 horses two 1 year old two
swine 16 00
hom lot and —— . . . 05 12
73 12

12 acor of pasture

Isaac Brunson 2 per . . . 36 00
4 oxen 16 6 cows 18 3 horse . 43 00
9 2 y° 3 3 yr 8 swine . . 35 00
one yeir old 01 00
hom lot and land . . . 17 04
132 04

lef John brunson 3 pr . . 54 00
2 oxson 6 cows 6 2 yr . . 38 00
6 one yr old 5 horses . . 21 00
6 swine 06 00
hom lot and land . . . 18 04
137 04

John Bronson one pr . . 18 00
2 oxson 4 cows one ye . . 21 00
4 swine 04 00
land meadow 03 12
46 12

moses bronson one pr . . 18 00
2 oxsen 2 cows 2 swin . . 16 00
2 horses 06 00
meadow land . , . . 03 16
43 16

Thomas bronson 2 per . . 36 00
2 oxsen 5 cows 4 2 yr . . 31 00
5 one yr 3 hors 4 swine . . 18 00
hom lot and land . . . 17 10
102 10

James Brown two person . . 36 00
two oxen two cows 2 hors . 20 00
three swine 03 00
one year old 01 00
land 03 12
63 12

Isaac Casel one person . . . 18 00
3 cows one hor 2 one yr . . 14 00
32 00

De Thoms Clark one pr . . 18 00
4 oxen 5 hrs 4 cows 5 3 yr . 58 00
one 2 yr 3 one yr 6 swine . 11 00
hom lot and land . . . 13 04
100 04

Henry Kook 2 persons . . 36 00
6 oxen 4 cows 3 hors . . 45 00
one 2 yr one yr . . . 03 00
meedow land 01 10
85 10

gershom fulford on p . . 18 00
one cow 3 swine . . . 06 00
his facculty 18 00
42 00

Jonathan garncey one p	18 00
3 hors 2 oxen 2 cows	23 00
2 3 yr 2 one yr 4 swine	12 00
hom lot and land	04 04
	57 04
Joseph Haries one pr	18 00
one hors hom lot	04 00
	22 00
Ebenezer Hickcox one p	18 00
one hors one ox	07 00
land	01 00
	26 00
gidon Hickcox one pr	18 00
2 oxsen one cow 2 hors	17 00
one swine	01 00
hom lot and land	5 00
	41 00
Samuel Hickcox one person	18 00
3 hors 2 cows 2 oxsen	23 00
one 2 yr 5 one yr 2 swine	09 00
hom lot and land	10 00
	60 00
Thomas Hickox one p	18 00
4 hors 2 oxsen 9 cows	47 00
6 2 yr 3 one yr 3 swine	18 00
hom lot and land	16 00
	99 00
Cap william Hickcox one pr	18 00
5 horses 2 oxsen 6 cows 2 3 yr	47 00
4 2 yr 2 one yr 2 swine	12 00
hom lot and land	12 10
for tavern keeping	10 00
	99 10
Ebenezer Hopkins one pr	18 00
2 oxsen 3 cows one hors 1 swine	21 00
	39 00
John Hopkins one pr	18 00
2 hors 5 cows 2 2 yr	25 00
3 one yr old 4 swine	07 00
mill	12 00
hom lot and land	10 00
	72 00

Stephen hopkins 2 persons	36 00
5 hrs 5 oxsen 5 cows 5 2 yr	60 00
2 one year 2 swine	04 00
and land	05 06
	105 06
Stephen Hopkins, Jr. one person	18 00
two oxen 1 hors one cow	14 00
one 1 year old one swine	03 00
land	00 16
	35 16
Timothy Hopkins 2 prs	36 00
4 oxsen 5 cows 4 2 yrs	39 00
4 one yr 8 horses 9 swine	37 00
land	06 10
	118 10
Joseph Holebut one pr	18 00
2 oxsen 2 cows one 2 yr	16 00
one swine 2 horses 2 yr old	09 00
meadow land	00 12
	43 12
James Jonson one pr	18 00
one hors hom lot	06 00
	24 00
John Jonson 2 persons	36 00
3 horses 2 oxen one cow 1 yr	21 00
3 acres of land	18
	57 18
Beniaman Judd one person	18 00
one ox two cows	10 00
two 1 yr old one swine	03 00
hom lot and land	03 19
	34 19
John Judd one person	18 00
two hors 3 oxen	18 00
3 cows one yr old	10 00
hom lot and land	05 18
	51 18
Joseph Judd one person	18 00
one hors one cow one swine	07 00
hom lot and land	05 14
	30 14

Samuel Judd one person		18 00
2 hors one ox one cow		13 00
hom lot and land		2 15
		33 15
Cap Thomas Judd one pr		18 00
2 cows 2 hors 2 2 yr		16 00
one yr		01 00
hom lot and land		04 00
		39 00
Thomas Judd one person		18 00
two horses		06 00
		24 00
William Judd 2 per.		36 00
two oxsen 5 cows 2 2 yr		27 00
3 one yr 5 horses 4 swine		22 00
hom lot and land		10 16
		95 16
Jonathan Chelcy (Kelsey) one pr.		18 00
one ox one hors two cows		13 00
land		16
		31 16
Stephen Celey (Kelsey) one per.		18 00
one ox one hors		07 00
upland 5 acres		02 00
		27 00
Joseph Lewis snr 2 prs		36 00
5 oxen 8 cows 6 horse		62 00
4 2 yr 2 one yr 8 swine		18 00
hom lot and land		16 10
		132 10
Joseph lewis Junr one p		18 00
one hors 2 cows 3 2 yr		15 00
2 swine and land		05 10
		38 10
Joseph Nickkols two persons		36 00
4 oxen 3 cows two hors		31 00
one two year old 2 swine		04 00
		71 00
Jeremeah Peck		
one person 4 cows		30 00
two oxen ten two yr		28 00
4 hors one yr on swine		14 00
hom lot and land		12 00
		84 00
Daniel Porter one person		18 00
one hors three cows		12 00
one two year old		02 00
land		02 00
		34 00
Wid [Deborah] Porter one hors		03 00
one ox 2 cows one ye		11 00
3 swine		03 00
hom lot and land		06 00
		23 00
Ebnzer Porter one person		18 00
one hors		03
		21 00
James Porter one person		18 00
two hors two oxen		14 00
Land		04 00
		36 00
Thomas porter one person		18 00
3 oxen 12 2 cows 6		18 00
1 two year and 2 yearlings		04 00
3 swine 3 3 Acres Hom lot 3		06 00
Land meadow and upland		3 16
		49 16
Jonathan prindel one p		18 00
2 oxen one hors 2 2 yr		15 00
7 acres upland		02 16
		35 16
Nathan Prindel one person		18 00
one hors one cowe 1 ye		07 00
		25 00
John Richards 3 prs		54 00
6 oxen 5 cows 4 hors		51 00
2 one yr 5 swine		07 00
15 acres meadow land		05 00
		117 00

Thomas Richards one pr . . 18 00
3 hors 3 oxson 5 cows . . 36 00
2 one yr 5 swine . . . 07 00
hom lot and land . . . 06 02
57 02

Ebenezer Richson two persons 36 00
4 horses two oxen . . . 20 00
3 cows two 2 year old . . 13 00
one 1 yr old two swine . . 03 00
home lot and 05 12
77 12

Daniel rose one per . . . 18 00
one hors one cow . . . 06 00
24 00

david Scoott one pr. . . . 18 00
3 hors one ox one cow . . 16 00
one 2 yr 3 swine . . . 05 00
hom lot and land . . . 07 00
46 00

Edmon Scott Snr 2 pr . . 36 00
3 hors 4 oxsen 3 cows 2 2 yr . 38 00
3 one yr 4 swine . . . 07 00
hom lot and land . . . 10 14
91 14

Edmon Scott Jnr one pr . . 18 00
2 hors one ox one 2 yr . . 12 00
land 02 18
32 18

Edmon Scoott minr one p . 18 00
2 oxsen 2 cows one hors . 17 00
hom lot and land . . . 4 00
39 00

geshom scott one person 18 two oxen 8 . . . . . 26 00
two cows 6 one Horse 3 . 09 90
one swine 20 sh 3 Acres Hom Lott 04 00
4 Acres plowland . . . 01 12
4 Acres meadow 2 Acres pasture 01 08
42 00

Jonathan Sot Senr 2 persons . 36 00
three oxen 3 Cows . . . 21 00
2 three years old one 2 year . 08 00
one 1 year one swine 4 hors . 14 00
land 10 14
90 14

Jonathan Scoot Junr one person 18 00
two oxen one Cow 3 hors . 20 00
land 05 10
43 10

obadiah scott one person one ox 22 00
three cows three horses . . 18 00
one year old 01 00
three acres Hom Lott 4 acres upland 04 12
45 12

Samuel Scott Snr 1 per. . . 18 00
2 oxen 3 hors 3 cows . . 26 00
one 2 yr one yr . . . 03 00
hom lot and land . . . 08 02
55 02

Samuel Scot Jun one p. . . 18 00
2 oxsen 2 cows 2 horses . . 20 00
one swine 01 00
hom lot and land . . . 07 00
46 00

Widow Sarah Scott (David) 2 p. 36 00
one ox 3 cows one hors . . 16 00
one 2 yr one yr 2 swine . . 05 00
hom lot and land . . . 11 00
68 00

William Scoott one per . . 18 00
one ox one hors one cow . 10 00
one swine hom lot & land . 03 00
31 00

John Scovel 2 persons . . 36 00
2 hors 2 oxsen 3 cows . . 23 00
2 2 yr 3 one yr 2 swine . . 09 00
hom lot and land . . . 06 18
74 18

William Scovel one person		18 00
2 horss 3 oxson 4 cows		30 00
2 2 yr one yr 3 swine		08 00
hom lot and land		07 00
		63 00
Joseph Smith one person		18 00
4 horses 4 swine hom lot and land		18 06
		36 06
John Sutliff 2 pr		36 00
3 hors 2 cows 3 2 yr one yr		22 00
meedow land		01 16
		59 16
Samuel Thomes one person		18 00
two oxen one cow one hors		14 00
		32 00
Caleb Thomes (Thompson) one person		18 00
John Ubson one per		18 00
one hors one ox 4 as cows		19 00
one yr old 3 swine		04 00
hom lot and land		03 12
		44 12
Stephen Upson Sen one hors one ox 2 cows		13 00
one 1 year hom lot and land		5 02
		18 02
Stphen upson Jun one per		18 00
3 hors 4 oxson 5 cows 2 on yr		42 00
hom lot and land		07 00
		67 00
Thomes Upson one person		18 00
two horses two oxen one swine		15 00
three cows one 2 ye 1 one year old		12 00
hom lot and land		06 00
		51 00
Abraham auter (Utter) one person		18 00
2 cows 2 one yr		10 00
3 horses 3 one yr		12 00
5 swine hom lot and land		08 00
		48 00
abraham warner one p		18 00
one hors one 3 ye one 2 ye		8 00
one half a hors		01 10
		27 10
Beniamen Worner one person		18 00
two oxen two cows 3 hors		23 00
five Swine		05 00
hom lot and land		05 00
		51 00
Ebenezeer Warner Sen one person		18 00
one hors one cow three swin		09 00
		27 00
Ebnezeer Warner jr Son of Daniel one person		18 00
three horse and half		10 10
one cow & two yr old		05 00
		33 10
do ephrem warner one pr		18 00
one cow 2 hors 5 2 yr		19 00
one swine		01 00
hom lot and land		3 06
		41 06
Doc John Worner one person		18 00
two hors one ox 2 yr old 2 swine		14 00
hom lot and land		04 12
		36 12
John Warner Jun two person		36 00
two oxen two cows 4 swine		18 00
two hors two 2 ye		10 00
hom lot and land		02 16
		66 16
Obadiah Warner one person		18 00
two oxen 2 cows one hors 3 swine		20 00
hom lot and land		03 00
		41 00
Samuel Worner Sr. Land		01 00
one hors 2 cows 1 two yr		11 00
		12 00

Samuel warner Jun one p	18 00	Richard Welton Sen 3 person	54 00
2 hors one ox 2 cows	16 00	two oxen 7 hors 3 cows	38 00
one 2 yr 4 swine	06 00	4 two yr old 2 one year 5 swine	15 00
hom lot	01 10	hom lot and Land	19 00
	41 10		126 00
gorg welton 2 per	36 00	richard welton jun one per	18 00
2 oxson 2 cows 3 hors 2 2 yr 21 yr	29 00	2 hors 2 oxson 3 cows	23 00
5 swine meadow land	05 18	one yr 2 swine	03 00
	70 18	hom lot and land	03 16
			47 16
John Welton one person	18 00	Daniel Williams one person	18 00
two oxen two cows	14 00	one hors	03 00
one year old one Horse	04 00		21 00
Hom Lott Meadow Land	04 00	James Williams	
	40 00	2 hors one cow land	09 16

The sum total of this list is £5024 15s.

[In May of 1731, was added to this list the sum of £214.]

JOHN SCOVILL,
JAMES PORTER,
SAMUEL HICKCOX, } *Listers.*

It contains the names of one hundred taxpayers who paid taxes for one hundred and twenty-five persons, while one hundred men held dominion over two hundred and twenty-seven horses, two hundred and forty-two cows, two hundred and fifty-nine young cattle, one hundred and sixty-six oxen, and one hundred and ninety-three swine—a very respectable exhibit for Waterbury in 1731—that town ranking as number forty-one of the forty-four towns of the colony in the amount of its tax-list—but three, Derby, New Milford, and Ashford, sending up to the General Assembly tax lists of less amounts.

Dwelling houses were not taxed, and it is not easy to estimate the number of them at this period. The custom existed of building houses on land not owned by the builder. We meet with instances of that practice continually during the early part of the eighteenth century, and there is at least one mill and mill trench that was built before the land was made secure by deed. The proprietors forbade no man to build his house on the sequestered lands—accordingly, there has been found, even in the present century what may perhaps be called a survival of the ancient order of things; in any event it is noticeable that to the northward, on Burnt Hill, and in the East Woods a notable number of humble habitations have been constructed, whose owners have held no

title to the lands on which they lived, but whose presence has been tolerated by the land's owner, out of kindliness of heart.

In 1731, twenty-three new names appear on the tax-list, but this is not conclusive evidence that the men indicated were not "of Waterbury" at an earlier date. Upon it are the names of Daniel, Ebenezer, and "Jese" Blakeslee or "Blakslee," John Allcock, Caleb Clark, Jonathan Forbes, who was taxed for a faculty; John Guernsey, Abraham "Hoges," Isaac Hopkins, Daniel How, James Hull, Robert Johnson, Ebenezer Kelsey, Nathaniel Merrill, Elnathan Taylor, Samuel Towner, and others of Waterbury; while Samuel Brown becomes in this year, Deacon Samuel Brown. These were, with few if any exceptions, young men and most of them married in Waterbury.

At the great town meeting in December of 1731 "it was voted to build a school house of twenty foot square on the Meeting House Green;" and to "give the Rev^{d} Mr. John Southmayd for his Sallery one Hundred pound" in money or provision pay at the market price—giving any man permission to make such agreement for his rate as would please Mr. Southmayd and himself. On Dec. 20, 1731, Mr. Southmayd "acquitted and discharged" the town from all rates for his labor among the people from the year 1699, to the year 1723. His pastoral relation to the people began in the former year, and his duties as town clerk a little earlier than the latter year, and no satisfactory explanation of the occasion for the above acquittance has been found. The "twenty-feet-square" school house may seem small, painfully small, for the children of Waterbury in 1731, but it must be remembered that it was not encumbered with desks or other modern appliances, and that it was occupied by the children living at the town center alone, while the meeting house, whose area was five times that of the school house was for the accommodation of the entire township.

CHAPTER XXIV.

THE NORTHWEST INHABITANTS PETITION FOR "WINTER PRIVILEGES"—WOOSTER—UP RIVER—HENRY COOK, THE FIRST INHABITANT OF PLYMOUTH—HIS GRANDSON, THE LAST SURVIVOR OF THE WAR OF THE REVOLUTION—THE ATTITUDE OF THE TOWN TOWARD THE PEOPLE AT WOOSTER SWAMP—TOWARD THE PEOPLE AT TWITCH GRASS MEADOW.

IN May of 1732 the Second company or train band of Waterbury was formed, with Mr. Timothy Hopkins confirmed as its captain, Mr. Thomas Bronson as its lieutenant, and Mr. Stephen Upson as its ensign. In May of 1728 Waterbury had, at her own intercession (because of the distance), been transferred from the County of Hartford to that of New Haven, and for twelve years the estates of persons deceased had been settled at the Probate Court in Woodbury. In 1732 twenty new names had been added to the list of inhabitants; Mr. Southmayd's salary had been raised to £100 *money;* the tax had been laid for finishing the galleries of the new meeting house; a new school house had been ordered and the timber for it gathered, and all things were moving along with seeming prosperity, when, in the autumn of the year, a darkness deep and portentous fell.

For the first time in all its history it is recorded that the town meeting was opened by prayer, and verily prayer was become more than ever a vital need, for thirty-two inhabitants to the northward of the Town Spot had sent a petition* to the General Assembly in which they told a thrilling story of the perils that attended the journey from their homes to the meeting house in wintry weather—not from savage foe, not from beast of the forest—but by reason of that "great river" which they called "Waterbury river." They declared that the way was "exceeding bad" and that the river was not passable during a great part of the winter and spring, and, in a subsequent petition, it was declared that the highway from present Plymouth and Thomaston to the meeting house crossed the river nine times, and the petitioners besought the Court that they might have liberty to hire a minister to preach the gospel to them during the months of December, January, February and March, and that their dues to Mr. Southmayd might

* This petition may be found in Dr. Bronson's History of Waterbury, p 254.

cease during those months. Eleven men, living within the described bounds, did not sign the petition. The answer was according to their wishes — for thirty-two men petitioned, and thirty families had long been deemed a sufficient number to support a minister. The liberty was granted for four years—from 1732 to 1736. The petition to the Court states that the town had refused the request for the above privilege, but our town records give no evidence that the request was ever made to the town. The only recognition of it was a special town meeting appointing the deputies for the town "to answer a memorial brought to the court by our northwest inhabitants."

It is impossible for us to realize what this blow was to the Town Spot. The men of 1732 knew perfectly well what lay before them—the little children of the distant villages could not be sent to the town school at the centre every day, and they had freely consented to a division of the school moneys—but, the minister's rates! Mr. Southmayd's dues! How were they to be met? How we wish we could hear the words of the prayer at that town meeting in December, 1732! Already there loomed up in vision ecclesiastical societies to the north, south, east and west. All that was needed to gain the victory over the old town by her children up the river or down, was thirty families in any one direction who could support a minister. It became almost a matter of self-preservation, to prevent the repetition of a like catastrophe elsewhere.

The town meeting was a serious affair, and often a severe test of the manliness of its attendants. Certain laws for the guidance of town officers in the suppression of crime and all manner of evil doing were ordered to be read in every town at the annual meeting in December. Men were not permitted to speak, except to ask permission of the moderator to address the meeting, and no business not expressly stated in the warning could be brought before it for action. It will be remembered that Deacon Judd's dial post was to be the sign post in 1709, and in the same year a notice on the meeting house door was to be sufficient warning for men living at a distance—but later all notices were to be torn down from the meeting house door on the Lord's day, unless such notices related to marriage. The deep feeling of the people was expressed in the fact that but one man who had signed that petition was elected to office for the year 1733.

The earliest name applied to the region now occupied by Plymouth and Thomaston was Up River, so named in 1688, because that here lay the up river division of meadow lands. Twitch Grass meadow was, for some reason, selected at a later day as a name for the same region, to distinguish the little hamlet there from their

distant neighbors at "Woster" or "Woster Swamp." Taken collectively present Oakville, Watertown and Plymouth were in 1730 sometimes called Woster, and sometimes "Our Northwest Inhabitants."

Thirty acres of the elevated ground or plain on which the village of Thomaston stands was the up river division of five men, each one of whom bore the name of John—John Stanley, John Warner, John Newell, John Scovill, and John Carrington. Samuel Stanley, a son of the above John, also had twelve acres laid out on the above plain. Twitch Grass meadow is the extensive meadow west of the river just below the village. The natural expanse of meadow just above Thomaston bridge is Abraham Andrew's meadow of 1688; a portion of it was Philip Judd's, but it was long known as Andrew's meadow. Just above Andrew's meadow, and near the central street to the bridge is a rocky ridge on which there is a "picnic grove." This ridge divides Andrew's meadow from Welton's up-river division. It was in Welton's meadow that the supposed first house in Plymouth was built.

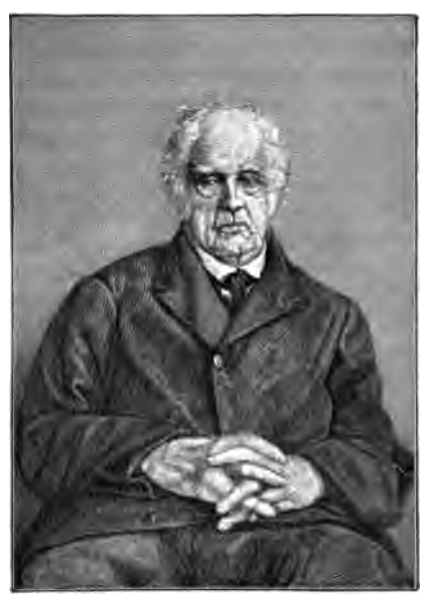
Henry Cook is accredited as the first settler of Plymouth, *Conn.* He was the grandson of Henry Cook and Judith Birdsale who were married at *Salem, Mass.*, in June of 1639, and he was the son of their eighth child, Henry, who was born in 1652. He was born at Wallingford in 1683, and is said to have lived at Branford, from whence he removed to Litchfield before 1727. We risk little in suggesting that he may have been one of the seven men of Branford who were sent up from the Coast, under the command of a sergeant, for the protection of Litchfield in 1725, and that the new town proved so attractive to him that he removed thither. Possibly Daniel Rose, from the same place, was also one of the seven, for we find Henry Cook of Litchfield and Daniel Rose of Branford, buying land as partners in Waterbury less than two years after the twenty-one men from Branford, Guilford and Wallingford marched (probably through Waterbury), on their way to the new town in the wilderness. That march doubtless inured to the benefit of both towns in more ways than were then dreamed of.

In Welton's meadow on Feb. 2, 1727–8 Henry Cook of Litchfield and Daniel Rose of Branford bought of Gershom and Abigail Fulford, Thomas and Mary Porter—heirs of Stephen Welton—two thirds of a lot of land "supposed to be ten acres more or fewer lying towards the upper end of the bounds that was our grandfathers, John Welton's deceased." Feb. 1, 1727–8, or the day before, Cook and Rose had bought of Thomas and Mary Porter twenty acres to be taken up in the undivided lands, and the next day they had it laid out on the west side of Welton's meadow. Jan. 14, 1728, nineteen and a half acres were laid out to the same parties "at

a place called Welton's meadow," and the same day still another "triangle" piece of thirteen acres, both pieces having been bought of Jonathan Scott, Jun. April 10, 1730, Henry Cook had laid out, "a little southwest of Twich Grass brook," on John Stanley, Junior's, bachelor lot (which poor John had so much difficulty in securing) a diamond shaped piece of land that contained one hundred acres,—this he sold the same year to Jeremiah Hull. Before Jan. 10, 1731, Cook had built a house in Welton's meadow, for he sold at that date to Elnathan Beach of New Cheshire forty acres from the south end of his farm on the west side the river, joining to the river, and in 1733 he owned a house lot of seventy acres with the river running through it, about fourteen acres of which were east of the river. This farm, with a house and other buildings, fruit trees, and fences—all upon the west-side portion of it—he sold in 1733 to Ebenezer Elwell of Branford, and Gideon Allyn of Guilford. In 1730 he gave John Standly, Jr. of Kensington £70 in bills of public credit for his £40 interest in the township. He laid out one hundred acres, with Rose, at the West Branch, in 1730; over a hundred with Mr. Thomas Brooks, merchant, of Boston, at Poland (then, in Waterbury) in 1731; while numerous other purchases and lay outs filled the time until 1735, when Mr. Southmayd conveyed to him fifty-three acres. After the sale of his first house to Ebenezer Elwell, he built another house, or at least he sold land in 1737 to John Humaston of New Haven, described as "sixty-nine acres with a house upon it, with the buildings, fencing, fruit trees, timber, stones, watering and appurtenances." This deed, his wife, Sarah, (who must have been his third wife) signed with him. The land was "by Litchfield line"—bounded north "on land left for a highway by Litchfield bounds." In 1739, he had a house at Poland, with "a brook running on the east side of it." In 1748 Henry Cook and his son Henry Cook quit-claimed to Samuel and Enoch Curtice "lands at Poland, originally called Lewis and Judd lots, excepting one hundred and twenty-five acres." Upon this one hundred and twenty-five acres that he reserved his house stood. We have found Henry Cook, *of* Litchfield in 1727—*of* Waterbury in 1729, at which time he went to Branford and sold to Josiah Rogers of that town twelve acres of land in Waterbury; and the next year we find him selling to Joseph Chittenden of Wallingford fifty-three acres (Chittenden calling him, "my father, Henry Cook);" to Dr. Jeremiah Hull of Wallingford one hundred acres; to Samuel Towner (Cook calling him "brother Towner") land "seven score rods north from his house," and to Elnathan Beach, of New Cheshire, forty acres off the south end of his farm—and all, before the close of 1731. The first settler of any town holds, as such, an unique position,

and we have given space to information that may serve to identify the site of Henry Cook's first, and subsequent habitations. We have found him to be a man of courage, enterprise, and a spirit that withstood injustice. While he was, apparently, one of the foremost promoters of the established church, he seems to have been so incensed one year at having his property four-folded, or put into the list at four times its value—when perhaps the river was so high that he could not get to the Town Spot with his tax-list—that the next year he went over to the Church of England.

While we are not able to present to view the face of Henry Cook, the soldier of the wilderness, we are able to give as his representative that of his soldier grandson, Lemuel Cook. He was, it is believed, the last survivor of the men who made possible the United States of North America. He was born in Waterbury (Northbury Society), it is believed in 1764, and was the second Lemuel born to Henry Cook and Hannah Benham—the first Lemuel having died in 1760. The Court of Probate at Woodbury, named a Lemuel among the living children of Henry Cook, deceased, in 1772. The History of Kirkland, New York, states that he died May 21, 1869, aged one hundred and four years—but a letter from his youngest grandchild, Louis P. Cook, of Clarendon, N. Y., informs us that he died May 20th, 1866.



LEMUEL COOK
AT THE AGE OF ONE HUNDRED YEARS;
THE LAST SURVIVOR OF THE WAR OF THE REVOLUTION.

Early in 1730 Ebenezer Blakeslee of New Haven became the owner of sixty acres, in two pieces, lying "in att and about the place commonly called and known by the name of twich Grass Meadow;" Joseph Hurlburt, of seventeen acres, in two pieces, one of them on a plain north of the meadow; and Joseph Chittenden built a house that he sold to Barnabas Ford. It was a small house, and it or its successor became the center of the society that was later formed. As will be seen, the name of the region from 1730 to 1732 was "Twich" Grass Meadow. Before the close of the year 1732, so great was the activity of Henry Cook and his friends that when it became necessary to

group together, for taxation, the fifty-two men who represented the inhabitants living at Woster (Watertown), Pine Meadow (Reynolds Bridge), and Twitch Grass Meadow (Thomaston), or all that region lying between Oakville and the north bound of the township—Samuel Hikcox and David Scott, the listers, inscribed on the title page of the small tax-book the following: "The List of North Burey in Waterbury," ignoring Wooster Swamp completely, and giving to Twitch Grass Meadow and all the region thereabout the name of Northbury seven years before it was conferred upon the ecclesiastical society incorporated by legal authority.

The near presence of the hill, from whence the men of Farmington took specimens of ore in 1657, may have been an inciting cause in gathering inhabitants, and could the inner history of the period from 1730 to 1735 be revealed, we should doubtless find that fortunes were dreamed of in the upper valley of the Great river by more men than poor John Sutliff (the grandson or great-grandson of the settler), who lived, and toiled, and died, in later years, in the full belief that the earth of Northbury stood ready to give forth treasures in metals to the faithful seeker. It is said that he made reservations relating to mines and minerals in all deeds that he gave, and the place is still pointed out where he, single handed, carried on his mining operations. It will be remembered that the staid planters living at the Town Spot (including Deacon Judd) owned, against English Grass meadow, "a place called the mines" in 1735. Who can tell how many "specimens" Henry Cook carried with him when he went forth to induce Elnathan Beach, Dr. Jeremiah Hull, Josiah Rogers, Joseph Chittenden, Samuel and Phineas Towner, Samuel and Enoch Curtiss, and Samuel Cook, merchant, to become purchasers of Northbury lands, or what inducements he held forth to Mr. Thomas Brooks of Boston, to invest with him in lands at Poland! Seven years later we find Mr. Brooks buying half an acre "on the plain a little north of the turn of Poland river, north of his own and Cook's land." In this connection it should be mentioned that the name of a branch of the Naugatuck river was changed at about the time of the settlement of Northbury—from the East Branch to Lead Mine brook; also, that the brook enters the river at a point quite near the place opposite English Grass meadow, where marks still remain which may be attributed to attempts at mining in view of the recorded evidence of such an attempt having been there made. Not far below this lead mine section begins the tract of country once known as Henry Cook's (first) farm whose southerly end lay in Welton's meadow, which in turn extended to Andrew's meadow on which the upper portion of the village of Thomaston is built—its center standing on

"Twich Grass Meadow plain," the meadow of that name lying below the village.

In so far as our researches extend, it appears that Isaac Castle (a son of the soil, his mother being the daughter of John Richardson) was probably at Northbury soon after the arrival of Cook and Rose, for, as early as February, 1728, he sold his house and ten acres of land "by the highway that goes to Scott's mountain," to Capt. Thomas Judd, and removed to the northward. The present railroad bridge at Thomaston is in Isaac Castle's meadow of 1744, through which a highway was laid at that date.

We will not follow in detail the various petitions that were sent to the Town and to the General Assembly that led to the formation of the Society of Northbury, but refer the reader to Dr. Bronson's "History of Waterbury" and to the Rev. E. B. Hillard's article on "The Church in Plymouth," in "The Churches of Mattatuck: 1892. Edited by Joseph Anderson, S. T. D.," where may be found extended statements. Neither of the above writers however seems to have taken notice that the town discriminated in favor of the Society at Westbury, and against that at Northbury.

The first intimation of the desire of the northwest inhabitants to absent themselves from the new meeting house during the winter months appears, in our Town Records, in the appointment of the town deputies to "answer a memorial brought to the General Assembly in October, 1732." Not a word is said of opposing it, and the court granted the petition by giving liberty to the inhabitants to hire a minister to preach the Gospel to them during the months asked for, for the space of four years—from 1732 to 1736. Dr. Bronson tells us that in the spring of 1733 (only five months after the first petition was granted) the same inhabitants asked the General Assembly to set them off as a distinct society. *Before* the May session at which the above prayer was offered, on April 3, 1733, the town convened for the one purpose of considering the condition of the Northern inhabitants, and "agreed by vote that there might be a Society in the Northwest Quarter of the bounds of sd. Waterbury in a convenient time," and chose "Capt. William Judd, Lieut. Samuel Hikcox, Mr. Joseph Lewis, Mr. John Sutliff, Mr. Isaac Bronson and Capt. William Hikcox as a committee to agree upon and settle the bounds between the Society called the North Society and the old Town." Three weeks before the above meeting, the *proprietors* held a meeting, at which they sequestered three miles square of land—making the center of the sequestered land "the center" of the Society that shall there be allowed." This sequestration prevented the layout of any additional land within that territory, and has been considered as an act inimical to the best interests of the

proposed society—but there is another view of it that ought, at least, to be considered. In 1736 the proprietors had found it necessary to look after their timber in the undivided lands "that there might be no trespass upon it from out of town men," and in all settlements, commons were a vital need. The proprietors of Waterbury had abundant commons for the Town Spot, in which were common pastures, one for horses, and one for cattle, and in which the wood, timber and stone were the common property of all the inhabitants, and it is abundantly proven that anywhere in the commons men built houses both early and late—a right to do so being generally respected. Why may we not then consider this sequestration evidence of paternal regard for the future welfare of the village of Wooster? Many acres had already been laid out within the bounds whose title remained to the owners thereof, and it will be remembered that this sequestration was made, not by the town, but by the owners of the soil. If enacted simply to wait for the time of increased values, we must consider it a little worldly and advanced perhaps, but natural, in view of the sudden and increased demand for lands that had arisen.

March 14, 1734, a town meeting was held, at which "it was voted that the inhabitants of the northwest corner of Waterbury shall have a liberty without being interrupted by sd town to make their application to the General Assembly in May next for a committee to appoint a line between the town and the northwest part of the town, sd Petitioners being att the charge of the committe." This was the only business before the meeting, and Isaac Bronson was the moderator. A fortnight later, March 26, 1734, another meeting was held, at which Capt. Wm. Hikcox was moderator. At this meeting "A rate of a penny of money on the pound was laid to supply the town with a stock of powder and lead." After the appointment of the collector for the above rate, the meeting adjourned for one hour. It met in the afternoon according to adjournment, when "the town voted that a committee should be chosen by the town to consider the circumstances of the northwest part of the town and settle a line in order to make a Society in the northwest part of the town and voted that the worshipfull Joseph Whiting Sqr., Capt. Roger Nuton of Milford, Capt. John Russel of Branford be a committee to consider the circumstances of the town as above sd and to settle a line as above sd." The committee was to be called in sometime in the March following. In all of the above public expressions by the town I fail to find a straw of opposition. That nothing should be done in a hurry—seems to be the general tone of the town, towards the dwellers on the margin of Wooster Swamp.

October 7, 1734, before the above committee had been "called in," a bill was laid before the town meeting "desiring that a committee be chosen among themselves to set out the village in the northwest Quarter of the Bounds and other villages pertaining to the Town." By this, it will be seen that the town was fully alive to the fact that disintegration lay before it. The following was the bill which was acted upon:

Whereas att A Town Meeting In Waterbury upon March Last, warned In particular for to Grant A Rate for A Town Stock there was some Other things Irregularly Done att the same meeting which are Matters of Weight, and We Judge beyond the Jurisdiction of That meeting and also to the Great Dissatisfaction of many people we would therefore urge that the same Buisness may be re-considered and the votes then past. which seem to be repugnant to the Common Interest of the town may be nul'd and made voide—and for the Effecting the buisness there In proposed of Setling the Society we chuse a Committee Among our selves to set out that and the other villages pertaining to the Town, which we Judge will be more Easie and for the better Contentment of the Town In General than to Commit It to strangers. Voted in the affirmative.

It will be noticed that Waterbury still avoided *foreign* committees and that this bill was simply to correct the mistakes that had been made, and did not annul the vote relating to the Society.

Now, at the same meeting in which the above change of committee was made regarding the society at Wooster, the Twich Grass Meadow people "Henry Cook, Ebenezer Elwell, Samuel Towner, &c., laid before the Town a memorial—desiring a liberty to hire a Gospel minister for some time the next winter, and having their minister's rate abated for the same term of time. The town voted they would do nothing in the case."

The special reason why the town favored present Watertown, but seemed reluctant to grant the same extent of privilege to present Thomaston and Plymouth may perhaps be found in the friendly and paternal regard it felt for its very own, at Wooster. The people at Twitch Grass Meadow were strangers to the soil and the town very evidently wished to keep them closely under its own observation, or under that of the hamlet at Wooster. Wooster also needed help in sustaining Gospel preaching, and the Up River people, then living in present Thomaston, could get to Wooster without crossing the Great river.

The town meeting records are missing at this point for all of the year 1735 and for the larger part of 1736, and we have no proprietor's records for 1734 after April—none for 1735, and none in 1736 until the close of the year.

CHAPTER XXV.

EVENTS PRECEDING THE FORMATION OF WESTBURY SOCIETY—MR. SOUTHMAYD RESIGNS THE PASTORATE OF THE FIRST CHURCH—WESTBURY SOCIETY INCORPORATED—ITS INHABITANTS—HOUSES AT OAKVILLE—THE EARLY HOUSES OF WATERTOWN—THE SCOTT MILLS—SCOTT'S MOUNTAIN—PATTAROON HILL—HIKCOX HILL—WELTON HILL—THE REV. JOHN TRUMBULL—OTHER EVENTS.

THE future historian of Watertown will find an interesting and profitable field in which to glean facts for the rebuilding of that township; facts which we may not introduce in this mere glance at the past of that portion of ancient Waterbury. The old town seems to have been unduly censured for delaying its growth; whereas, the town was willing—far more so than the "Colonial Authority," that her eldest child, whose maiden name was "Woster" should be introduced to winter privileges, and be received into "a separate and distinct" society of its own—its only insistence being that every thing be done decently and in *legal* order. One cannot avoid admiring the persistent endeavors made by the young thing to go alone, and its very audacity in answering negative answers with louder knocks of petition seems at last to have wearied the General Assembly into consent. The winter of 1737 must have seemed long to the waiting people, waiting for Capt. John Riggs, Capt. Isaac Dickerman and Mr. John Fowler to appear and view their surroundings and circumstances, and tell them, whether in their judgment, the plan for an ecclesiastical society ought to be carried out, and great must have been the disappointment—the winter being past and the May session ended—to learn that because two of the men named visited Watertown, and the third man stayed at home, the Assembly declined to accept the report, but appointed another committee to go over the ground, and set the bounds for the new society if it pleased them to think there should be one. The same men were at the same time to inform the town, and if the town chose to have them do it, and in case it was willing to pay them the cost of the proceeding, they were to view the other parts of the town—present Thomaston and Plymouth—and make report of their acts and thoughts in October, 1738. It was in September of 1738 that Messrs. John Fowler of Milford, and Samuel Bassett and Gideon Johnson of Derby, made the journey to Waterbury, where they were met by Deacon Joseph Lewis, Capt.

Samuel Hikcox, Capt. William Judd, Capt. Timothy Hopkins and Mr. Thomas Blackslee, who escorted them through Woster. It was no mean journey performed by that committee, as the report evidenced. Probably Watertown has never received more important visitors, and it is unnecessary to suggest that it was an interesting and exciting occasion—for the fate of every man, woman and child lay in the hands of the three men. They and they alone could save two hundred and thirty-seven persons from journeying every Sunday from the far-away hills and valleys of river and stream to the meeting house on Waterbury Green.

It is impossible to pass in review before the events of this period without being impressed with the conviction that Mr. Southmayd's heart was burdened and sorrowful beyond hope by the turning away of so many feet from his ministrations, and that he was influenced in his resignation of the pastoral office by passing events, although no word of lament appears in the fine and manly document preserved by his own hand in our records, in which he tells his people why he must withdraw from the ministry. Mr. Southmayd's words spoken in 1737, were explained in 1891, when upon the disinterment of his remains, it was found that at the time of his death he was unable to turn his head. In view of the above discovery, the following letter of resignation is of peculiar interest:

APRILL 1738.

To the Deacons and Townsmen in Waterbury to Communicate to the Church and Inhabitants of sd Town.

Beloved Breathren and Neighbours. I the Subscriber, being under great Difficulty and infirmity of Body and it being such as I fear will never wear off but increase and grow upon me which makes my care and concern very Burthensome and Distressing, so that the publick work I am engaged in is too much for me and having served you under very great Difficulty now almost two years and being quite discouraged as to getting well and finding that a sedentary life is very Destructive to my health and being very far advanced in years and willing and desirous to Retire from my Public work in the ministry in which I have been with you about 38 years to the best of my ability and am now Desirous to live more privately. I take this opportunity for these reasons and many more which might be mentioned to signify to you that I am willing and heartily Desirous that you would get some person whom you can affect and pitch upon to come among you and preach the Gospel here and to be with you in order to a settlement as soon as conveniently may be In the work of the ministry, and I desire you would be as speedy in the thing as may be for I think I cannot serve you any longer, which Request I hope you will be most Ready and forward to comply with and Oblidge your friend and Distressed Minister who sincerely desires your welfare and prosperity both Spiritual and temporal and his own Ease and freedom. Desiring the continuance of your prayers for me I subscribe myself your well wisher,

JOHN SOUTHMAYD.

It would seem that a special town meeting was called on April 20th, 1738, to receive the above resignation. The memorial was considered and the town voted to call another minister, but requested Mr. Southmayd to continue to serve them as far as he was able. It then adjourned for five days, and met to appoint a committee, who, after seeking the advice of Mr. Southmayd and neighboring elders, was to "call" a minister. Under the circumstances it is not surprising to find that Mr. Southmayd had not received his full salary for some time. In settlement he offered to take £100 in money and to have the use of the Little Pasture as long as he lived. To this proposition that christian gentleman added: "If that can't be agreed to, I am willing to leave it to some Indifferent persons to say what is Just and Reasonable to be done and to settle as to temporals between me and my People, with whom I have spent the best of my days, and abide by their judgement in the case."

It is pleasant to find that there was not one dissenting voice heard in the town meeting, and that Mr. Southmayd's proposal was at once accepted. It was at this meeting that the committee was appointed to meet the Assembly's committee, and guide them to Watertown and Plymouth.

The committee reported in October, whereupon the General Assembly "Resolved:

That the northwest quarter of Waterbury beginning at the line dividing between the towns of Waterbury and Woodbury, at the southwest corner of Capt. William Judd's great farm, and to continue eastward by the southside of Judd's farm to the southeast corner thereof; and from thence to extend to the southeast corner of the old farm of Joseph Nickols, late deceased [1733]; and from thence northeastwardly unto the place where Williams's corn-mill now stands; from thence an eastwardly course to the southwest corner of Jonathan Prindle's farm, including the said Prindle's; and from the southeast corner of said Prindle's farm easterly to the river, and then to run northerly by the river, the river being the east bounds thereof, until it comes where the west Branch enters the main river and then running as the West Branch runs to Litchfield bounds; and then running westerly as the line runs between the towns of Waterbury and Litchfield until it comes to Woodbury town line, and then running southerly by the line between Waterbury and Woodbury to the forementioned corner of Capt. William Judd's farm, shall be, and is hereby made, a distinct ecclesiastical society, with the same rights and privileges of such societies in this government, and shall hereafter be called and known by the name of Westberry.

The following list of families, and the number of persons in each family, was reported by the committee to be living in 1738 within the above bounds.

John Smith 8	George Welton, . . 10	Ebenezer Richards, . 9
Thomas Foot, . . . 9	Samuel Judd, . . . 5	William Scovill, . . 6
Samuel Thomas, . . 8	Gershom Scott, . . 5	Thomas Judd, . . . 4
Thomas Hikcox, . . 5	James Smith, . . . 2	Moses Bronson, . . 11
Samuel Luis, . . . 9	Thomas Richards, . 9	Samuel Hikcox, . . 12

Caleb Clark, . . . 9	Ebenezer Baldwin, . 3	James Brown, . . 8
Daniel How, . . . 9	Jonathan Prindle, . 7	John Warner, . . . 4
John Andrews, . . 6	Stephen Scott, . . . 4	James Williams, . 7
William Andrews, . 3	Obadiah Scott, . . 4	George Nichols, . . 6
Jonathan Scott, . . 3	David Scott, ... 5	James Belemy, . . 1
Jonathan Scott, . . 7	Nathaniel Arnold, . 10	Richard Seymour, . 4
Eleazer Scott, . . 3	Ebenezer Warner, . 5	Jonathan Garnsey, . 10
Jonathan Foot, . . . 5		

In 1730 the highway up the valley to present Watertown and to Waterville ran over the Naugatuck river, into and across Steel's meadow and up on Steel's plain. On the plain it divided and the Waterville, or Pine Hole branch, followed the valley of the Naugatuck river on the east side of Edmund's mountain, crossing the river into Hancock meadow—while the Watertown branch went to the west of Edmund's mountain and followed the valley of Steel's brook, substantially to Watertown.

The second house built northwestward of Waterbury-centre, was erected before 1715 at present Oakville, by young Thomas Welton, who was the son of John, the planter. He married, in 1715, the record tells us, Hannah Allford and built a house on the north side of Steel's brook, against the upper end of Ben's meadow, and southwest of Turkey brook. This was at the fork of the Woster and the Scott's mountain roads, and was a lonely habitation, with the unbridged river between it and possible succor from the town in time of trial. Here, it is thought, Thomas Welton began housekeeping with his young wife, for, hereabout, lay his farm and the land "on Turkey brook northeast of his house where said Welton formerly ploughed," and here probably occurred the first death in Oakville, for Thomas died in 1717. His house seems to have been left desolate until the coming of Isaac Castle in 1724, who lived in it four years; sold it in 1728 to Deacon Judd, and moved up to Twitch Grass Meadow. Deacon Judd almost immediately conveyed it to James Williams, who, in close connection with his brother Daniel, built the first mill at Oakville before November of 1729. Even at that date, there must have been an *old* mill there, for in a deed given by John Warner to James Williams, land is sold "lying by the *new* mill."

The traveler passing over the "Road to Woster" at any time from 1721 to 1735 would find Ebenezer Richardson living in the house next above the one built by Thomas Welton, and, in so far as we have investigated, the same house still stands and has been known for two generations as the "Esquire John Buckingham place." What befell Ebenezer in the building his house or otherwise we do not know, but the General Assembly ordered the con-

stable not to demand his tax rate for 1720—because of the great distress to which his lameness had reduced him—but he got the better of it evidently for he was a born wanderer and Pine Meadow (Reynolds Bridge) called to him in 1737 with clarion tones to come up higher. He could not resist either the call or a good chance to sell out, for he left his house and barn and two hundred acre farm to James Brown, the faithful lover of the Church of England, and the inn-holder of Judd's Meadow, and went up higher. If we had any evidence to support the fact, we should write that probably Brown built the large house and pursued his calling in it. He ultimately conveyed it to his son Daniel, who sold it to Richard Nichols. As a token of his adherence to the Church of England, we may note that "the listers" for the year 1737, gave, as the last item in James Brown's tax list, "2 acrs meddow Amen." Dr. John Warner, a son of the soil, came back from Stratford and before 1724 built a house, which was across the highway from the Ebenezer Richardson house. Mrs. Richardson and Mrs. Warner were sisters. On the summit of the hill "south of Lower Wooster," and south of what was formerly the Candee place Samuel Thomas lived. A few years later he died—a soldier in his country's service—at Cape "Britton." His house was on the main Watertown road just below the "cross" road that comes from Bunker Hill (past Woodruff's) to the Watertown road, and was formerly known as the "Road to Watertown by James Brown's." Samuel Judd settled between the forks of Turkey brook on the upland from whence you can see the valley of the brook to the point of its union with Steel's brook. A house place, supposed to be his, still remains in the orchard back of the house once known as the Eleazer Woodruff place, and later as the Sunderland place. It is on the old "Road from Westbury to Bucks Hill"—now, the road from the East School house to Watertown.

Of the Scott family—Stephen's house occupied the present site of Deacon Dayton's or J. R. Hickcox's house, which is just above Cranberry brook; Eleazer lived opposite St. John's (Roman Catholic) church; Gershom, on the east side of the highway above the present railroad station, between it and the Methodist church; Jonathan, Jr., above Gershom's house and on the same side of the road; Jonathan, Sen., it is believed, on the site of and possibly *in* the house so long known as the Wait Smith house, which is now standing and in good repair. Daniel, the youngest son, lived with his father. Obadiah Scott lived on the western slope of Hikcox hill, on the road from Westbury to Buck's hill and near the foot of the hill. This he sold to the Rev. John Trumbull,* who later built

* Mr. Trumbull, in his later years, owned a number of houses. The one on the east side of the highway is the one pictured, and which tradition points to, as the one built by him.

a house below Stephen Scott's on the west side of the highway probably represented on the Waterbury sheet of the United States Geographical Survey by the house mark just below Cranberry brook, and below the Deacon Dayton house. David Scott also lived on Hikcox hill.

The ancient Scott's Mountain—not the hill now called by that name—is the culminating dome of four upward steps to which the names of Welton's hill, Pattaroon hill, Hikcox mountain and Scott's mountain were early applied. On Scott's mountain, described as "a hill between Woster swamp and Buck's meadow," Jonathan and David Scott had lands laid out in 1690, but the names of Scott's mountain, Hikcox mountain, and Pattaroon hill, date from 1703. Each elevation is marked by a depression, not visible when regarded from certain points of observation. Standing on West Main street and looking up the meadows Scott's mountain rises on the view in a fine broad sweep of upland that attracts instant attention. The ponderous mass of hills, whose highest uplift is Scott's mountain, rises to a height of 920 feet (or sixty feet higher than our Long and Chestnut hills). There are few higher elevations within the radius of its distance from Waterbury centre. It was so named from grants of land made upon it in 1690 to Jonathan and David Scott; to Jonathan to induce him to settle here, and to David to encourage him to remain here. Its present name, Nova Scotia hill, is not inappropriate as the Scott's possession upon and around it became extensive and important, but no evidence has been found that a Scott settled upon the mountain at an early date. The first house mentioned as being on Scott's mountain was Deacon Thomas Hikcox's, in 1728. In 1731 John Judd sold to his brother Thomas forty-five acres, with a house on it. The first house on Pattaroon hill was built by Daniel Williams in 1730. The exact date when Jonathan Scott and his son Jonathan went to present Watertown and built their houses is unknown. In March, 1722, Jonathan, Jr. had land laid out northward of Scott's mountain—described as "east of that called Nonnewage on a brook that falls into Obadiah's meadow," and the same day "across Steel's brook, northward of Woster Swamp on the falls of sd brook." At the latter place the two Jonathans, father and son, built a saw mill, but it is not mentioned until 1725. Jonathan Sen. built another mill on the eastward side of Wooster Swamp. This we learn when a highway was laid out from Oakville, at Ebenezer Richardson's house, over the top of Hikcox hill to Jonathan Scott's mill. At about the same date, there was one laid out to the upper mill.

One of the earliest mortgages of land in Watertown was on sixty-seven acres of the farm of Nathaniel Arnold, Jr. "The

Honourable the Governor and Company of this His Majestie's English Colony of Connecticut In New England In A merica" lent to Arnold seventy-five pounds money, on the 20th of May 1734, for which Arnold was to pay on the first of May 1742, "seventy-five pounds in silver at twenty shillings per ounce Troy weight, or in Gold, or true bills of publick credit on the Colony."

As early as 1736 John Guernsey left the Village, selling his house and lands to John Smith of East Haddam, who then removed to Waterbury. Other land owners in the Village, whose names were new, were Jonathan Kelsey, "Zakeriah" Tomlinson, Jonathan Guernsey, Samuel Umberfield of West Haven, and Samuel Baker of Branford, who built a house there which he sold in 1736 to Thomas Foot for three hundred and ten pounds current money.

The above rapid survey of Watertown and its vicinity at a date before the formation of the Ecclesiastical Society of Westbury, imperfect as it is, affords us a glimpse of a prosperous community, whose founders were already moving on to new territory. Like other first settlers Jonathan Scott, Jr., felt the impulse to move on, and in 1742 removed to Reynolds Bridge, where he bought the house and farm of Ebenezer Richardson, who had made up his mind to "go west," to Middlebury. The house was the very site of the present red house so long known as the Reynolds homestead.

It was in October of 1738 that the Society of Westbury was incorporated. The number of families enumerated at that time was thirty-seven, whose names have been given. At the close of 1739 nine men had been added to the population. They were Joseph Guernsey, Daniel Scott, Nathan Baldwin, John Warner, Jr., Stephen Welton, Edmund Tompkins, Edward Scovill, James Nichols, Samuel Brown, and Abraham Andrews. The inhabitants of Westbury parish must have numbered nearly three hundred, when in 1739, Mr. John Trumbull* a young man of twenty-five years—was invited by them to take charge of their church. Mr. Trumbull was graduated at Yale College in 1735. Dr. Bronson tells us that he sometimes fitted young men for college after he became minister at Westbury—"that his attainments as a scholar were respectable, that he was sound, shrewd and humorous, but, that he appears not to have been distinguished as a preacher—that the great influence he acquired over his people was obtained by his generosity, his hospitable manners and friendly intercourse. If one of his parishioners had lost a cow or had met with a similar calamity he would interest himself in the matter, head a subscrip-

* This name is, in our records, spelled Trumble—Trumbull not appearing until 1768 when Mr. Trumble's nephew-cousin, the Rev. Benjamin Trumble, adopted that form of the word.

tion for his relief and persuade others to sign the same. It was said of him that if one of his people turned Episcopalian, he would buy his farm."

Mr. Trumbull is described as a stout, athletic man, fond of horses —the life of the man who was not fond of horses in that day of utter dependence on horses must have been full of bitterness—a lover of innocent sports, and willing, if tradition be reliable, to add his skill and strength to help the side of his parish boys in games of contest with the "Town Spotters." It is said "that the contestants met at some half-way place (doubtless the Buckingham place, or James Brown's inn, for we find that Brown did pay five pounds for his 'faculty' of inn-keeper after his removal to Oakville), and carried on their doubtless somewhat brutal game of wrestling, during the autumnal evenings, around a fire." The story is told that on one occasion when the last of the Westbury champions had been laid low, a stranger—Mr. Trumbull in disguise—was dragged in to meet the victor, and that the stranger caught his antagonist's foot and threw him on the fire. The victor immediately disappeared. "Great," adds Dr. Bronson, "was the exploit and great the mystery of the affair; but the secret finally leaked out. The story reached the ears of Mr. Leavenworth—the new incumbent of the First Church Society—who the next time he met his brother 'Trumble' (both men not long past their college days) rebuked him, particularly, for throwing his rival upon the fire—by which his clothing and flesh were scorched. Trumbull agreed that he had been guilty of levity, but, as for the scorching, he thought it his duty to give his (Mr. Leavenworth's) parishioners a foretaste of what they might expect, after sitting under his preaching."

Rev. John Trumbull was born in Suffield in 1715, and was the son of Jonathan or John (on our records Jon Trumble), whose ancestor from England, settled in Ipswich in 1645. He married July 3, 1744, Sarah, the daughter of Mr. Samuel Whitman of Farmington. They had seven children. John, the fourth child and second son was born in April of *1750*, and in September of *1757*, if the Connecticut Gazette of that month and year may be relied upon for the fact, had passed a good examination for admittance to Yale College, although but seven years and five months old. His mother had given him instruction in the Latin language, and his father had taken him through a course of preparatory study, which culminated in a journey to New Haven for the examination. The lad's biographer gravely notes that "during all this time"—his first seven years—"he was a boy and liked boyish sports." The Gazette adds—"but on account of his youth his father does not intend he shall at present continue at college." It is pleasing to learn that

after he was graduated at Yale, and at the age of sixteen, young Trumbull liked to sit in the highway and scrape up sand-hills with other children. We are told* that Mr. Trumbull was ordained at the house of Deacon Hikcox, about two miles eastward of the churches. Samuel Hikcox, who was Deacon Hikcox at a later date, was living at the time on Pattaroon hill, in the house built on the hill in 1731 by "Daniel Williams, miller." Four years before he was married, Mr. Trumbull bought of Obadiah Scott, for £300, "his home lott on which he then dwelt and all the buildings then erected—west on highway north on Obadiah Scott, east on Dr. John Warner, south on David Scott." This was April 29, 1740, and Mr. Southmayd recorded the deed of sale the same day. The house stood on the western slope of Hikcox hill, on the road from Westbury to Buck's Hill near the foot of the hill. Mr. Trumbull, at a subsequent date, which date has not been learned, built a house just below Cranberry brook, or below Deacon Dayton's house of to-day. In this house it is supposed his children were born. The illustration herewith of the house is copied, by the courtesy of Edwin Whitefield from "The Homes of our Forefathers, Rhode Island and Connecticut," wherein the date of the house is given as "about 1725," which must be some twenty years too early.

HOUSE BUILT BY THE REV. JOHN TRUMBULL, 1740 OR LATER.

In October, 1738, the Parish of Westbury was incorporated. On the first Monday of December the first parish meeting was held. By a two-thirds vote, it was decided to build a meeting house, and, perhaps, by a unanimous vote, to seek permission of the General Assembly to embody in church estate. In May of 1739 a committee was appointed to repair to Westbury and decide for the people where the meeting house should stand. In October, the committee (Wallingford men) reported that they had repaired to the parish, and "had set up a stake with stones laid unto it in the southwest corner of Eliezer Scott's barn lot, near to the road or intended highway that ran north and south." The Assembly established the place above described "to be the place where said society should build their meeting house for the worship of God."

* Connecticut Historical Collections. John Warner Barber, 1838.

In December of the same year the proprietors held a meeting and gave to the committee for laying out highways in the northwest quarter full power "to widen the highway where Westbury meeting house was appointed to stand so as to accommodate the house with a suitable green, and to award satisfaction to the owners of the land that the enlarged highway should take from." The land laid out in accordance with the above permission was ten rods on its south side; ten, on its east side; eleven, on its northern side, and eighteen, on its western side. On this land, without having obtained a deed of it, the Westbury people proceeded to build. April 6, 1741, they had already set up the frame for a meeting house, for, at that date Eleazer Scott executed a deed of sale "to Mr. John Trumble, Capt. Samuel Hikcox, and Lieut. Thomas Richards, and the rest of the inhabitants of the *Presbyterian order*, one piece of land on which they have set up a frame for a meeting house for the carrying on the publick [worship] of God in said society *in the above sd order.*" This meeting house green was bounded "north on Eleazer Scott's land or the land set for a burying yard, east on the Burying yard, south on the highway or Stephen Scott's land, and west on land left for a highway."

The autograph deed of sale of the first burying yard in Watertown lies before me. Its date is the same as that of the sale of the meeting house place. In it, Eleazer Scott, for six pounds in money already received of the town of Waterbury [the proprietors], conveys to "the Second Society in Waterbury known by the name of Westbury parish, a certain piece of land for a burying place lying by the meeting-house place the east side of sd place—the east side 17 Rods; the north end 6 Rods; the west side 13 Rods & the south end 9 Rods, with a triangle on the north end of the Meeting-house place of 22 Rods of Ground." The date when this cemetery was first used is not certainly known, but, as its deed of conveyance coincides with that of the meeting-house place, and, as our Town records give the date of the death of Hannah Richards, the wife of William Scovill, as occurring on April 1, 1741, and as that name is the first of seven names given in a record made by Deacon Timothy Judd of deaths in Westbury before July of 1743, we may believe, in the absence of conflicting evidence, that this grave made in the spring time of 1741 for Mrs. Scovill was the first one in the hill-side place of burial that overlooks Wooster Swamp. One can almost see that long procession, without hearse, without carriage, winding its way down from Scott's Mountain and across the swamp—the low bier covered with "funeral cloth" or pall, reverently borne by neighbors and friends to its resting place. It is safe to write that around that grave clustered the entire community—for its members

were not so numerous that one could drop away and leave no sign of departure, and the ties of common toil and care and joy still knit together the lives of the grandchildren, even as they had done the lives of their sires. Like unto that first burial in Naugatuck in 1709—this was that of a young wife and mother. As the bundle of straw, according to custom, was dropped into the grave, and the skeleton shadow of the meeting-house frame fell over it, four young children clustered near. One of the number—a boy of nine years named James—was destined to fill an important and high position, for in him lay dormant the Reverend James Scovill, missionary of the Church of England to his native town, and the Society of Westbury.

THE NORTHBURY SOCIETY.

While we have lingered at Westbury, the Up River people living within two-and-a-half miles of Barnabas Ford's house have not been idle. Men like the Blakeslees, whose grandmother we are told "would take her child in her arms on Sabbath-day mornings, travel from North Haven to New Haven, hear Mr. Pierpont preach, and return again after meeting" were not the men to do less than their grandmother had done, especially when, as we have seen, horses were plentifully distributed throughout the township; whereas she is supposed not to have had one in her Sabbath-day journeys to the House of God.

Nevertheless, with petition, prayer and promise, twenty-six men besieged Town and Assembly until even the Court wavered and yielded in so far as to grant the Up River people permission to have and to pay their own minister all the year for two years, and to pay no tithes to the First society during that time. John Bronson and Obadiah Warner were the only petitioners representing the planters.

Having received their inch of privilege in October, 1738, these importunate demanders asked an ell of liberty in October, 1739. They were at court in season, and for once everything moved in their favor, for a committee was appointed to visit the town, and, in consultation with the First society, to overlook the Up River territory and report. The report was made at the same session. The committee said that they had viewed and duly inquired into the circumstances of the inhabitants and believed them to be able and sufficient to bear parish charges and become a distinct society. The limits recommended began at two white oak trees known by the name of Two Brothers at the northeasterly corner of Westbury society, followed the West Branch to the river, the river to the mouth of Spruce brook a little below Upson's island; from that point a straight line to the falls of Hancox brook; from thence a

straight line to the south side of Mr. Noyes' farm lying on Grassy hill, thence a due east line to Farmington line, then north by that line to Harwinton bounds and Litchfield bounds to the first bounds mentioned. Within the above bounds, the society or parish was incorporated—to be known and called by the Parish of Northbury.

The thoughtful reader will at once recognize that the formation of the above societies would necessarily involve the own in cost, trouble, and well-nigh hopeless endeavor to determine the respective bounds of the new societies with Farmington, Hartford, Harwinton and Litchfield. It had not been the custom to perambulate the bounds year by year, and in process of time old landmarks became lost, forgotten or obliterated. So long as the margins of the towns did not conflict in anyway and the lands lay in commons, slight deviations made comparatively little difference. Out of this difficulty arising from uncertain and lost bounds and mutual carelessness, town-line roads led the way.

In May of 1741, the indulgent General Assembly had occasion to repent having yielded to the prayers and petitions of Northbury and to wish that it had relied upon the wisdom of the First society, for a plaint went up to it "of the broken and confused circumstances" that the parish of Northbury was under in all its public affairs. It had neither any regular society meeting nor officers, and that it might "not be further involved in difficulties and ruined," Col. Benjamin Hall, and Capt. John Riggs of Derby, were appointed to repair to said society with full power to govern the people and direct them into the ways of propriety and peace. The society and all the inhabitants thereof were required "to conform themselves to the advice and direction of the committee in every respect, on pain of incurring the great displeasure of the Assembly."

The temptation to linger along the ways trod by the Northbury people during the pastorate of the Reverend Samuel Todd is most alluring; for place, pastor and people furnish abundant and unique material for the pen of the gleaner, who will surely not omit to mention (unless it has already been given), that the first paragraph of the Northbury Church records now extant (November 27, 1765) contains the following vote: "Any member of Regular Standing in the Church of England shall be admitted to Occasional Communion with us in this church for the time to come." The second announces that "the Church of Christ in the Society of Northbury was formed about the year 1739. The Rev. Samuel Todd was pastor of the Church until 1764, then was dismissed from his charge. After which, he Refused giving the Church any account of their proceedings under his pastoral charge—their Remaineth no Record."

CHAPTER XXVI.

UNION SQUARE—DEATH OF ABRAHAM ANDREWS—NEW INHABITANTS—FIRST BRIDGE OVER THE NAUGATUCK RIVER—LEASE OF SCHOOL LANDS—SCHOOL MONEY—MR. SOUTHMAYD'S GIFT TO NORTHBURY—THE REV. JONATHAN ARNOLD OF THE CHURCH OF ENGLAND RECEIVES MINISTERIAL TAXES—THE REV. MARK LEAVENWORTH—OXFORD PARISH ORGANIZED—CHURCH OF ENGLAND MEN OF 1748.—THE "GREAT AWAKENING"—THE REV. JAMES DAVENPORT—MISSING RECORDS—THE MINISTRY LANDS—EXCHANGED FOR LAND AT THE CLAY PITS—SCHOOL FUND—KILLING DEER—REBUILDING THE BRIDGE—THE CASE OF JOSEPH GENNINGS.

WHILE we have lingered at the northward, events have occurred at the heart of the township that are worthy of mention. Union Square was at an early date a centre of activity, if not the business centre of the town. Here was the corn-mill, the Mecca where the material bread of life was ground out for all the inhabitants; here was a saw-mill, and here, it is thought, was the tannery that the town encouraged Abraham Andrews to build. Here Joseph Lewis lived, weaving cloth for ten or twelve years before he removed to the Straits mountain at Judd's meadows, to raise rye for export; and here came, morning and evening, the drifts of cattle to and from their pasture lands over the Mill river, passing on their way between the houses of Abraham Andrews, Senior, on the south (on land where Mr. Edward Terrell now lives), and Abraham Andrews, Junior, on Union Square itself on the left (for his house was surrounded by highways). The highways thereabout were changed almost with the seasons; so difficult is it to thread their mazes that one becomes highway-blind in the attempt. Abraham Andrews' orchard was a certain number of feet from the north bound of Grand street when that street was reopened in 1709 from Bank street to the Mill river; and in later years it became the property of Joshua Porter and afterwards it was long in the ownership of his daughter Hepsibah.

In the house that he had built in 1704, Abraham Andrews died in 1731. He was the last survivor of the signers of 1674.

During the period from 1731 to 1742, new inhabitants came pouring their wealth of family life and possession into the township. They came singly and in family groups of two, three, and occasionally four brothers. In addition to the names of men already given

as having arrived at Westbury and Northbury, we find those of Lothrop, Rew, Weed, Merrill, Punderson, Baldwin, Beard, Camp, Atwell, North, Curtiss, Foot, Hubbard, Nichols, Sanford, Prichard, Gunn, Sherman, How, Matthews, Adams, Baker, Frost, Holbrook, Humiston, Johnson, Smith, Coxwell, Williams, Moor, Royse, Terrill, Doolittle, Gordon, Prindle, Thompson, Truck, Bellamy, Earl, Harrison, Hotchkiss, Luddington, Osborne, Seymour, Trowbridge, North, Preston, Tompkins, Silkrig, Wakelin, Hull, Trowbridge, and perhaps others.

Despite all this increase of population the proprietors kept on their unwavering course, meeting the changed conditions with unchanged front. Now and again the town would welcome a new man to its list of office-holders—to keep the pound key, or, possibly, to view the common fence, or to dig the graves—but seldom to its higher offices until he had been well tried.

It is not possible to follow clearly the progress of events, because of the missing links in the records. It does not appear at what time the second school house was built, for we find no account of the disposition that was made of the timber drawn to the "Meeting House Green" for it, in 1732. We have no record from January, 1734, to December, 1736, and it was probably during the interim that it was built.

The first bridge across the Naugatuck river at West Main street was also built during that interval. The intimation of it comes through the laying of a tax "to pay the charges of the bridge." This was in 1736. Five years later the freshet must have carried it away, for in March it was voted to repair the bridge over our river, and three men were appointed "to look after and save what timber could be found."

Under date of December 10, 1734, we find the following return of a committee in relation to school lands:

We the subscribers being desired to consult the best method for the school land in Waterbury, and our judgment is that a committee be appointed to make sale of all the school land and propriety belonging to the same, and that said committee make sale of all the meadow lots to the highest bidder at some public time and be impowered to give deeds to such persons—which deeds shall be held good for nine hundred and ninety-nine years and that the buyer shall pay the money down or mortgage lands for the security of the principle and give bonds yearly for the interest of such sums as he shall give for such particular lands as he shall so buy * * * * * and that the use of the money which the above said land shall fetch shall be converted to the use of the school in said Town for the said term of nine hundred ninety-nine years.

Committee, { JOSEPH LEWIS, WILLIAM JUDD, SAM^{LL} HIKCOX.

The above Written Bill was passed into a vote.

John Bronson immediately secured the school land in Buck's meadow, for forty shillings and one penny an acre—Deacon Samuel Brown "four acres in Handcox meadow, for fifty-four pounds ten shillings good and lawful money," and soon very many acres of school lands were leased for nine hundred and ninety-nine years, on merely nominal terms—for school lands were abundant and had, with the exception of the meadow allotments—lain unimproved from the time of the various land divisions. By 1734 the school lands must have numbered well nigh a thousand acres. Nearly two years pass away without record, and then the following entry is found:

> Whereas there was considerable discourse about letting out the school money which the school land was sold for as often as there should any of the principle be paid in, that it might not lie unimproved, the town by their vote agreed and impowered their school committee to let out the money to such as want to hire and to take double security by mortgage for the principle, which mortgages are to run to the school committee for the time being, and to take their notes or bonds for the interest to run to the school committee as above, so to be disposed and improved to the use of the school in Waterbury for ever.

The bonds were to be lodged in the "Town Treasurers office," the treasurer giving a receipt for them. Deacon Thomas Clark held the office in 1736. In 1738 the town appointed "the town clerk to be with, and to take care with the school committee in letting out the school money and taking security, as there should be occasion." The town clerk's was the only permanent office in the town—Mr. Southmayd having held it since 1721. The eleventh of December, 1738, must have been a cold day, for after the above vote (in the meeting house) the meeting adjourned for one hour—"to meet at Captain Timothy Hopkins"—where they chose eight men as school committee, Lieut. Thomas Bronson as town treasurer, and decided that the £100 that had been agreed upon (on his retirement from the ministry), to be paid to Mr. Southmayd in 1740, should be laid upon the list of 1738. Prudent, thoughtful men! This act included their neighbors at Westbury and Northbury as participants in the indebtedness. Perhaps it was in recognition of this, that Mr. Southmayd gave the men of Northbury, the same year "one acre of land for publick use," on which was "a house which the said inhabitants had already set up under the denomination of a school house, or a house for the said inhabitants to meet in to carry on the public worship of God on the Sabbath when they [should] have the means among them."

In 1740 we learn for the first time that there are Professors of the Church of England in Waterbury, and that services according to the prescribed forms of that church have been held, by the

Reverend Jonathan Arnold. Under date of April 14, 1740, that gentleman sent the following acknowledgment:

To the Collectors of the Ministerial Charges in Waterbury.

Then Received of the Professors of the Church of England in Waterbury the Areas of what is Due of their Ministerial Taxes to my satisfaction and Request you will Give them a Discharge. I am

Your Humble Servant,

JONATHAN ARNOLD.

The same professors of the Church of England soon sought, at the hands of the proprietors of the township, land whereon to build their church edifice—the story of which will be told in connection with the history of that church in Waterbury. It is with especial gratification that we are able to add that no family dissension appears to have marred the peacefulness of the departure in the fullness of time of the children of the meeting-house for the little church on the corner of North Willow and West Main streets.

The entrance of the Reverend Mark Leavenworth into the work laid down by Mr. Southmayd seems to have been so natural and quiet, that a ripple of the change of oarsmen failed to strike the shore where we search the sands for signs of tides that rose and fell so long ago. Truth compels us however to admit that there are neither town, proprietors, nor church records covering the period of his ordination, which Dr. Bronson tells us was in March of 1740. Among the papers of the Rev. Isaac Stiles of North Haven is one announcing that he gave the "Right hand of fellowship" at the ordination of Mr. Leavenworth, and that he preached the sermon at the ordination of Mr. Todd at Northbury, but no dates are given.

In 1740 certain inhabitants who were "dwelling in the southwest part of Waterbury woods," together with certain inhabitants of Derby and of "the southeast part of the township of Woodbury woods" petitioned in the usual formula that they might become one entire, distinct, ecclesiastical society. Isaac Trowbridge, the three brothers John, Jonas, and Joseph Weed, and Joseph Osborne were the petitioners living in the Waterbury woods.

Within less than three years four parishes were formed, whose members went out from the old First Church—Westbury, Northbury, Oxford in part, and St. James's, now St. John's. Of the latter parish, the earliest list of members known to be extant is found in a town rate-book of the tax-payers for the year 1748—and of the forty-three men listed as churchmen, thirty-six were in Waterbury at the formation of the parish—of the thirty-six, twenty-four were born here and brought up in the First Church, being lineal descendants of the planters—thirty had been in the same church

for nearly a score of years. Of the remaining six members, Caleb Thompson, George Nichols and Robert Johnson must have been attendants at least ten years, and Nathaniel Gunn six years—while John Brown was the son of Samuel Brown, deacon in the First Church from 1730 to about 1735; leaving William "Silkrig" as the only new comer, and he had been here two years in 1740. Surely these churches ought to love one another, for they are bound together by all the ties of a century of existence.

No town history of Connecticut can avoid the mention of the great excitement and its consequent train of events that convulsed the churches in 1740, and later. Public opinion seems to have prepared the way for a great awakening of the people to the religious duties of the hour. In this "Revival" great good was accomplished, and great wrong was wrought. The special feature of it that it is necessary to introduce here is the fact of the change it effected in the status of the ancient churches of the colony. Hitherto, the teaching and the preaching had been exclusively in the hands of an educated and ordained ministry, there being only "standing ministers" in the land. While this "Great Awakening" was in progress, the Rev. James Davenport, from Southold, L. I., visited Connecticut. He is described by one who witnessed his work, as "a wonderful, strange, good man, under the influence of a false spirit. He not only gave an unrestrained liberty to noise and outcry both of distress and joy in time of divine service, but promoted both with all his might. Those persons that passed immediately from great distress to great joy and delight, after asking them a few questions were instantly proclaimed converts, or said to have come to Christ, and upon it the assembly were told that a number, it may be ten or fifteen, have come to Christ already, who will come next? He was a great encourager if not the first setter up of public exhorters, encouraging any lively, zealous Christian to exhort with all the air and assurance of ministerial authoritative exhorting—although altogether unequal to the solemn undertaking." The exhorters came into credit among multitudes of people who chose to hear them rather than their old teachers, whom Mr. Davenport referred to as "the letter-learned rabbies, scribes and pharisees and unconverted ministers." Very soon "the standing ministers began to fall in their credit and esteem among the people, and thus the seeds of discord and disunion were sown, and a foundation laid for separations." Mr. Davenport made a tour of the churches, examining the ministers in private—such of them as submitted to his questions—and then publicly declared his judgment of their spiritual state as converted, or unconverted. Multitudes believed in Mr

Davenport as a man who had inquired at the oracle of God, and "a minister could not gainsay or correct his wildest and most unscriptural words under the price of his reputation." People who had great regard for their ministers were as much concerned lest they should not stand the trial of Mr. Davenport's examinations, "as if they were going before the Judge of all the Earth."

In May of 1742, two men of Stratford made complaint to the Assembly of disorders happening in that town "by occasion of one James Davenport convening great numbers of people together in several parts of said town." Mr. Davenport was brought to trial, the King's attorney producing evidence to prove the complaint, and Mr. Davenport appearing in his own behalf and with witnesses. "The court observing the behaviour, conduct, language and deportment of Davenport in the time of his tryal and what happened in the evening after the matter was in hearing and not gone through with," made the following announcement: "This Assembly is of opinion that the things alleged and the behaviour, conduct, and doctrines advanced and taught by the said James Davenport do and have a natural tendency to disturb and destroy the peace and order of this government. It appears to this Assembly that the said Davenport is under the influences of enthusiastical impression and impulses, and thereby disturbed in the rational faculties of his mind, and therefore to be pitied and compassionated, and not to be treated as otherwise he might be." Mr. Davenport was, by order of the court, removed to his home at Southold.

In the light of the above events, it will appear that the rigid supremacy of the established church of the colony was gone forever. Notwithstanding the fact that Mr. Davenport afterward returned to Connecticut clothed in his right mind, admitted his errors, and sought forgiveness of the ministers whom he had treated amiss, the people declared that "he was turned against them and was become their enemy—that he had got away from God and joined in a great measure with the world of opposers and carnal ministers. They were disappointed, vexed, disquieted in their spirits, and, on the whole, they all rejected his message."*

Into conditions that are only hinted at in the foregoing allusions, Mr. Leavenworth, Mr. Trumbull and Mr. Todd were brought at the beginning of their pastorates. Each pastor and each parishioner was under the rule of his own mind and the spell of his own temperament while passing through the scenes of the "Great Awakening." The new order of things had its attractions and its repulsions; and without doubt worked its way in some degree into every

* The Rev. Joseph Fish, Stonington, 1740–1763.

meeting-house in the colony. That it wrought to the benefit of the Church of England there can be no question—many of the staunchest Congregationalists making the very highest type of Episcopalians—while the most ardent followers of Davenport and the enthusiasms of religious exaltation seceded in the opposite direction in order to form new societies in accord therewith. The General Assembly enacted vigorous laws in the endeavor to restrain ministers from going into other parishes than their own to preach, without invitation from church or minister, and in various ways sought to quell the spirit of rebellion that had come into action against the established order. All town, church, and society records relating to the years in question being lost, it is impossible to give local facts, but there are indications that Mr. Leavenworth and Mr. Todd, both young and impulsive men, sympathized with the new order of things. Dr. Bronson, whose information was derived from the manuscripts of the late Judge Bennet Bronson, tells us that "some of the meetings of the New Lights were extremely boisterous and disorderly, so that on one occasion John Southmayd Jr., a constable of the town, felt himself justified in appearing in their meeting and commanding the peace of the commonwealth." This must have been as early as 1742. Tracy, in his "Great Awakening," makes the statement that in 1744 the Association of New Haven County suspended the Messrs. Humphreys of Derby, Leavenworth of Waterbury, and Todd of Northbury from the ministry, for assisting in the ordination of the Rev. Jonathan Lee, on which occasion Mr. Leavenworth "preached the ordination sermon." Stephen Hopkins accompanied him, as "worthy messenger" from the Waterbury Church. Mr. Todd made the last prayer with imposition of hands, and gave the right hand of fellowship"—while the worthy messenger from the Northbury Society was Moses Blakeslee. In fact, the trio of ministers from the Naugatuck Valley formed the "Select Council," and ordained Mr. Lee—who later received from the General Assembly an invitation or appointment to preach the Election Sermon, which is sufficient evidence that his ordination was ultimately considered according to "Law and Order." The first appearance in the public records of Mr. Leavenworth's name is when the ear-marks of his cattle are given in April of 1741—they were "three half-pennies on the foreside of the near ear;" Mr. Todd's name first appears in the same manner before December, 1740—his cattle-marks being "a slit in the top of each ear and a half-penny the foreside each ear." Mr. Trumble's name appears in 1745, when Mr. Southmayd records: "the [town] meeting opened by prayer and supplication by the Rev. Mr. John Trumble."

Among the lost records was one appointing a committee to sell the ministry land; for we find it, later, ordered to "recover damages of persons who had bought of it and refused to stand by their bargain." Mr. Southmayd was appointed "to keep the notes and bonds of interest that the ministry land was sold for, and deliver the same to the several societies' committees *when orderly called for.*" It was also "voted to sell the remainder of the ministry land —if *under circumstances that it may be sold.*" It may have been because the previous sales of ministry land were held to be invalid, that the purchasers had declined to receive them. Nevertheless, in 1741 "it was agreed that the remainder of the ministry land sequestered by the Grand Committee may be sold, and the use of the money be to the use of the ministry in said Waterbury." The "remainder of the ministry land" referred to the one-sixth part, or its representative, of all that part of our city bounded to-day by Bank street on the west, East Main street on the north, South Elm street on the east, and Grand and Union streets on the south. This, after several changes within the bounds named, was leased on December 17, 1722, to Samuel Porter and Thomas Upson. In 1728 the town allowed Thomas Porter to have this ministry land, if he would give in exchange for it "two acres for one, of his land lying above the Clay pitts."* What became of this ministry land, and how in 1738 Thomas Porter had become possessed of it has not been investigated. Fortunately, the Little Pasture was safe in the life-keeping of Mr. Southmayd at this time.

When in 1689 the General Court feared the coming of Governor Andros, it will be remembered that it made haste to give to Windsor and Hartford the large tract of lands lying west of their townships and extending to the Housatonic river. In the subsequent complication of interests between the colony and the towns, it was settled that the colony should have returned to it certain lands, which lands were divided into seven townships; each township was divided into a certain number of rights, varying from thirty to fifty pounds per right, and these were sold at public auction at the several court houses in the several counties. The money obtained from the sales was to be used for the benefit of such towns as had,

* As clearly as the records permit us to locate the "Clay Pitts," they were on or near the Little brook, north of Grove street, and between Cook and North Main streets. In 1687, Sergeant Samuel Hikcox had "one piece at the Clay Pitts," bounded south and west on highways—which would be at the corner of Grove and Cook streets. In 1738 Nathan Beard became the owner of "one piece at the Clay Pitts, containing two acres, bounded south and east on highways, *north on the parsonage land belonging to Thomas Porter* and Southmayd's land, west on Judd's land." South of Grove street, the second Joseph Hikcox owned a triangle of two acres, bounded by Grove, North Main, and Cook streets (except for a strip of land on the Cook street side, belonging to George Scott), and, in receiving the grant, the condition was that Hikcox was "not to hinder men coming to the Clay Pitts."

in 1732, made and computed the lists of their polls and rateable estate. Each town was to receive the money according to the proportion of its list in that year, and each parish in proportion to its own list given in in that year—the money to be let out, and the interest improved for the support of the respective schools forever, and to no other use. If applied to other use than for the support of a school in the town, then the money was to be returned into the treasury of the colony, and the town or parish misimproving it was to forever lose the benefit thereof. Such was the origin of the present Connecticut School Fund.

There had been no parish formed in 1732 in Waterbury, but the list of the Northern inhabitants, it will be remembered, was returned in that year under the head of Northbury, and perhaps in anticipation of this event, for the practice was not continued. However that may have been, the subject of the "Western-lands" school money was one that disquieted the First Society and the two parishes until 1741, when the services of Col. James Wadsworth and Col. Benjamin Hall were solicited and the whole matter was to be left with them for their decision, and so the trouble was put aside for ten years. The school-money had, undoubtedly, been used by Northbury to pay ministerial charges. At the same meeting, Daniel Scott (of Westbury), Ebenezer Elwell, and Gideon Allyn (of Northbury)—all of whom had been fined for killing deer (either out of season or within a deer-park)—prayed that their fines for so doing might be abated, but the prayers were of no avail. Laws were made to be respected in 1741.

In the same year we find this entry: "they made choice of a committee (Capt. Wm. Judd, Lieut. Stephen Upson and John Judd) to go about re-building our bridge over our river in the Country road to Woodbury." Directions were given for taking advice as to the form or manner in which the bridge should be built, and leave was given the committee "to hire it done by the Grale or otherwise," as the members should agree.

At this meeting, Mr. Southmayd and Capt. Samuel Hikcox were appointed to represent the town at the County court in "an action there depending concerning Joseph Gennings becast upon us by Farmington." Farmington probably won the case, for the outcome of it lies before me in the form of an indenture executed the same month—March, 1742. It was prepared by Mr. Southmayd—signed by Joseph Jenners and Samuel Hickcox and witnessed by John Warner, Elnatha Bronson, and William Hickcox. It contains the usual formula wherein: "I Joseph Gennings do put and bind myself a servant man unto Capt. Samuel Hickcox

to live with him the full term of five years—all of which term the said Gennings his said master shall faithfully serve according to the best of his Ability, his secrets Keep Close, his Lawful and reasonable Commands Everywhere Gladly do and perform. Damage to his Master he shall not wilfully do, his Master's Goods he shall not waste Embesel or purloine nor suffer the same to be wasted or Purloined, but to his power shall forthwith discover and make known to his said Master." After the usual negative promises regarding taverns, games, etc., on the part of Gennings, appears Captain Hickcox's agreement. He had evidently given a bond to the town to save it from charge regarding Gennings. Captain Hickcox promised according to the usual formula regarding meat, drink, lodging and apparel during the five years, promising to dismiss Gennings "at the end of said term *Except* three indifferent persons, *two* chosen by the Master and *one* by the servant should adjudge that the master had not had sufficient Recompence for his charge and trouble—and then Jenness, or Gennings, was not to dispose of himself without securing his master from one bond, wherein he was bound to secure the town of Waterbury from being a charge to them." Before the document was signed, another hand than Mr. Southmayd's added that neither Captain Hickcox nor his "hiers" were to dispose of Gennings to any person whatsoever without the servant's free consent. We will hope that Mary Hopkins, the wife of Capt. Samuel Hickcox, proved a gentle mistress to poor Joseph and that he escaped service, and bondage likewise, in due time.

CHAPTER XXVII.

ATTACHMENT OF THE INDIAN OWNERS TO THE LAND — BUTLER — EARLY GRANTS — SAMUEL HIKCOX — SITE OF HIS HOUSE — AGREEMENT WITH HIS BROTHER THOMAS — DANIEL WARNER'S HOUSE — HIKCOX'S FULLING MILL — NAUGATUCK'S FIRST TWO SETTLERS DIE IN 1713 — INHABITANTS BEFORE 1745.

NO section of our ancient township invites to indulgence in speculation more enticingly than does that now known by the name of Naugatuck. The historical facts that we do know, combined with the seeming allusions to other possible facts, reveal the temptations which historians meet to construct theories and indulge in the belief of them until they are left to hand them down to their readers as well-founded truths.

The natural gateway of the hills leading into the Straits of the Naugatuck, and its vicinage on Beacon Hill brook, called by the Indians Wecobemeas, had long been to the aborigines a favored region, and when the planters from Mattatuck appeared on the scene to gather hay and build yards for cattle, its original owners were inclined to assert their ownership. The familiarity of the Indians with each valley and hill was attested by the names which they knew them by, and which are repeated in the outcome of the treaty made between their owners and the men of Mattatuck in 1684.

The autograph deed* with its ten marks and its ten red seals made by eight dusky men and two dusky women, more than two centuries ago, lies before me—the deed by which they gave away, by name, twenty parcels of land—nine of them lying on the east side of the river between Beacon Hill brook, and the Fulling Mill brook at Union City. There is something of the old Hebrew grandeur of expression in the wording of this conveyance: "Wecobemeas, the land upon the brook or small river that comes through the straits north of Lebanon and falls into Naugatuck river at the south end of Mattatuck bounds, called by the English Beacon Hill brook—and all the lands lying between that and the brook, called by the name Squontuck, that comes from the east and falls into the river at the hither end of Judd's Meadow." But alas! We have no

* See page 192.

interpreter to give us the meaning of Wecobemeas, Wachu, Panootan, or any one of the twenty parcels "by their names distinguished."

The following view is given as seen from the ledge on which the ancient bound trees stand, called the "Three Brothers."

THE VALLEY OF THE SMALL RIVER THAT COMES THROUGH THE STRAITS NORTHWARD OF LEBANON.

But we have reason to think that at least one white man dwelt in Naugatuck before the planters received the deed referred to. One Butler—perhaps a lonely Quaker—had wandered hither and built him a house in a sheltered and picturesque nook by an excellent spring of water within sound of the brook which bore his name—now Long Meadow brook. Of him we know only that the proprietor's records mention "Butler's house—Butler's House brook—Where Butler's house was." If we admit that he was a Quaker who had retired from active persecution to the wilderness, it is a simple matter to infer that as soon as the Puritans up the valley began their descent upon the meadows near his chosen habitation that he, being a man not given to contention, quietly closed his door and retired to the spot long known as "the Quaker's farm," or, in modern rendering, Quaker's Farms. Tradition has erroneously bestowed the naming of this region to Dr. John Butler of Stratford,

who owned the tract at a later date, and who it is easily proven could not have been the Butler of Judd's Meadows, or the person who gave the name to the Quaker's Farm.

Judd's Meadows extended from Derby line to the upper limits of the valleys of Hop brook and Fulling Mill brook. In the words of the aboriginal proprietors, "from Saugasset to Squontuck and Achetayquopaug"—inclusive as to the last two.

The earliest known occupation of the meadows and uplands by the planters was for the use of their cattle. This information comes through grants that were made, some of which remain of record. In 1699 Abraham Andrews received one "on the brook that runs through Benjamin Barnes's yard." This was neither a "door-yard" nor a yard for drying cloth, but an enclosure for cattle, designed to keep them in safety from wolves or other wild animals at night during the season of pasturage—a herdsman attending them during the day. The brook that ran through Benjamin Barnes's yard is that now insignificant stream along which the highway winds from Union City to the New England Railway station.

This region was subdivided by the English into meadows that were owned by certain of the proprietors—as Andrews's meadow at Union City west of the river—Welton's lot up Hop brook under the hills just above Andrews's meadow—the Deacon's meadow at the upper part of Naugatuck village and extending down to, if not below the bridge—Scott's meadow below the manufactory of L. & W. Ward. All of the above were the west side of the river. On the east side, across the highway from Grove cemetery (which is in Wecobemeas), lay "Ben. Jones's" lot. Hickox meadow was opposite the Ward manufactory, north of the river at the bend near the "Old Canoe Place." Above the burying-yard of 1709, was Thomas Warner's allotment. The miller, John Hopkins, obtained his portion of meadow at the lower extremity of the valley in the midst of a section of country naturally adapted to the raising of rye, an industry which at a later day became a leading specialty in that region—kilns being erected for drying the grain for shipment to foreign countries. Being comparatively near New Haven, the principal shipping port, the naturally superior lands in that vicinity were reckoned among the most valuable in the township for that purpose, and were appraised a hundred and forty years ago for more than their market value at the present time—that is, the river lands and those immediately adjacent, just above the straits. From the rapid and extensive spread of the landed possessions of the Hopkins and the Lewis families in all the region 'round about,

the raising of rye must have proved a lucrative business in those days.

Samuel Hikcox, the son of Sergt. Samuel, deceased, had in 1702 a house at Judd's Meadows. The following is the grant that tells of its having been built: "Dec. 21, 1702. They granted Samuel Hikcox eight acres of land at Judd's Meadows against Hikcox meadow, where he has set his house, to take it about his house." He had probably followed a custom of that period and built his house before obtaining the land. This house was on the hill on the east side of the New Haven road of 1686, on the north side of the lower brook of the two that cross the road and run westward to the river, and occupied the site where Amos Culver lives. Because the house is mentioned in that year, he is accounted as the first permanent settler of Judd's Meadows. From the following ancient autograph agreement (found in 1890), between Samuel and his brother Thomas, it would seem probable that the house had not been inhabited in May of 1704, for the "chimblys" were only begun, and his barn was in building at that time. Consequently, Daniel Warner may have been his neighbor in the removal. The following is the bargain, which from the outline of the paper, seems to have been an indentured agreement. It was written by Thomas Judd, Jr.

This writing made May — 1 — 1704 witnesseth; That we Sam[ll] Hikcox and Thomas hikcox, both of Waterbury, by way of exchange have bargained as follows. First, that I sd Sam[ll] Hikcox by way of exchange have sold to sd Tho-s Hikcox as follows, my house and house lot situated in said Waterbury [with bounds]; three roods at the lower end of Munhan [bounds]; ten acres at Hikcox mountain [bounds]. 2ly, I sd Thomas Hikcox have for the fore sd bargain sold to sd Sam[ll], eight acres lying at Judd's Meadows in two pieces on the hill north from sd Sam[ll]'s house butting on highway west; elsewhere on common—the other piece being one acers and fourscore rods butting on the highway east; elsewhere on common. More, my whole right of that land at Judd's Meadows that was father Hikcox's, and said Thomas is to finish the barn that he has begun for said Samuel, and that this is our firm agreement, and that we do bind ourselves, heirs, executors, administrators, to the faithful performance hereof and to give each other a confirmation of lands and house according to law is testified by our hands.

Witness

THOMAS JUDD, SAM[LL] HIKCOX, his × mark
RICHCHARD WELTON, THOMAS HICKKOX.

Further: said Thomas is to *finish the chimblys* that he has begun for said Samuel—also 8 acres that I, said Thomas, let said Samuel have by said Samuel's house, butting southwest on said Samuel's land which is on the same bargain above written, on the same obligation.

THOMAS HICKCOX.

Witness

RICHCHARD WELTON.

Although Samuel Hikcox's house is the first one mentioned at Judd's Meadows, it is quite clear that in 1696 a movement thither was in contemplation by a number of the young men. "Dec. 17, 1696, there was granted to John Richason, John Bronson and Joseph Gaylord a parcel of land at Judd's Meadows, butting south on Dr. Porter's meadow, west on the river, and north on the rocks, provided they build and coinhabit according to articles," and the same day the same young men, with John Hopkins, received "14 acres of land lying eastward from Benjamin Jones's lot at Judd's Meadows, butting north on the hill, and to run south." In 1697 Abraham Andrews received his little acre-and-a-half lot the east side of the brook that ran into Benjamin Barnes's yard. In 1699 Benjamin Barnes was granted six acres at the west side of the spring, against his yard; Edmund Scott was to have a piece of land that lay between his eight-acre lot and his meadow, and Edmund with Joseph Gaylord, four acres above where Butler's house was, for a pasture, the four acres to be equally divided between them; Daniel Warner, ten acres on condition that he would build and remain five years in the town, which grant makes it not improbable that Hikcox and Warner were building their houses at the same time.

There is an entry in 1704 which would make it appear that Hikcox and Warner were not the only inhabitants south of Squontuck brook in that year. This entry, together with the constantly increasing grants after 1700 (although no house is specifically mentioned in the records left to us), is certainly suggestive of more than two resident families. The item is: "The proprietors gave *Judd's Meadow men* leave to set up a pound for themselves on their own charge for impounding their own cattle, and such as are left out in the field when men are at work with them there." Had the "Judd's Meadow men" been but *two*, the permission would surely have mentioned Hikcox and Warner by name—as distinguished from the planters who merely went there to cultivate their fields. The same fate probably befell the first attempts at settlement in present Naugatuck, as elsewhere in the township. Daniel Warner's house is not mentioned until 1706, when he received "a piece of land south of his land his house stands on—to but on Samuel Hikcox's land south," but, in grants before that time, he had been given "two or three acres on the south side the brook where the old path went over the brook"—and "a piece on the hill at the north end that he had of John Warner extending north to the end of the hill at the hollow where his cart path goes up," and "seven acres between the brooks called Daniel Warner's brooks,'

and six more joining to his own land—all of which, taken together, betoken a certain resident familiarity, and occur from two to four years before his house is mentioned.

For five or six years, or from 1706 to 1712, when Zachariah Baldwin from Milford appears, we obtain no intimations of a new inhabitant—and yet—in 1709 when Mary Andrews, the wife of Daniel Warner died, it will be remembered that when the town sequestered the land on Pine hill for a burying yard, it was done with the *consent of the neighborhood.* Two families, living perhaps a mile the one from the other, could not have constituted a neighborhood—even in 1709. In that year Samuel Hikcox "was granted the liberty of that stream called Daniel Warner's brook (or Squontuck) from the east side the going over the sd brook, and a place for conveniency of damming, so long as he shall maintain a fulling mill, and conveniency of land to pass and dry cloth." A pound—a burying yard—a fulling-mill, or the prospect of one, within the first seven years—and but two men, two women, and twelve children in Judd's Meadows for ten years! The improbability of the statement is evident. It is clearly a case of insufficient record. The supposition, based upon the known condition of the Samuel Hikcox house in 1704, is that his eighth child, Gideon, born Sept. 6, 1705, was the first English child born at Judd's Meadows. The most careful gleaning of Waterbury records has failed to give additional sign of inhabited occupancy during the ensuing eight years—Zachariah Baldwin's venture in 1711 excepted.*

In June of 1713 Samuel Hikcox was summoned from the scene of his activities by the dread disease that fell upon Waterbury in that and the preceding year. His son Samuel—nineteen—died in July, and Daniel Warner in September, leaving two widows—one young man, Ebenezer Hikcox, not yet twenty-one—and twelve children—seven of the number being under seven years of age, as the inhabitants of present Naugatuck in 1713.

In the inventory of Samuel Hikcox's estate, his "house, homestead and land adjoining" are valued at £40, while his "fulling-mill" is estimated at forty shillings. Five parcels of meadow land are mentioned, one of twenty acres (the Deacon's meadow). The widow was given, in the distribution, the south end of the house next the brook. The north end was allotted to Ebenezer, who married the next year. To baby Silans (Silence), born after her father's death, was given "half the Iland, a lot in Hancock's medo, part of a bogey medo north of Woodbery Lower rod," (now called the Clay hole), and, after her mother's decease, she was to have six

* See page 281.

plates, a brass mortar, a "becor" and a right in the Deacon's meadow. Mrs. Hikcox and her son Gideon continued to live on the place, and Gideon ultimately became the owner of the homestead, by purchasing the rights of his brothers in it. It may be mentioned here, that conflicting statements, made elsewhere, in regard to this house place — as, that the house sold by John Hikcox to James Brown and used by him as an inn, was the Samuel Hikcox place, arose through the ambiguity of one conveyance and the want of another—also, that a mistake was made by Bronson in supposing that the brook which ran down by Samuel Hikcox's house was the Fulling Mill brook, and, that the New Haven road referred to, was the later and more eastern road, often called "the Hopkin's road." Dr. Bronson also has placed several early settlers at Judd's Meadows that I have been unable to find, doubtless through oversight.

The widow of Daniel Warner married Isaac Castle and removed to Woodbury. Samuel Warner, the eldest son living at the time of his father's decease—then fifteen years old—made his home in the house at a later date, and his eldest son, Daniel, seems to have been the first man born in Naugatuck who lost his life as a soldier in the service of England. He died at Cape Breton before 1745.

Benjamin Richards was the third young man who tried to establish himself at Judd's Meadows. He purchased meadow land next the "Deacon's meadow," and laid out his bachelor land on the Great hill up Toantic brook. He appears to have selected a building site on the plateau at the southeast corner of the Great hill. In the description of his lands, mention is made of "Calkedes lot" —the reference intended being to the sale made by Conkapatana and Tom Indian, his son, of "a small piece of land" in 1711. Whatever progress young Richards may have made towards building remains undiscovered, for his work was arrested by death in 1714.

The fourth settler was Joseph Lewis, who made his residence in "Conkapatana's lot," south of Toantic or Butler's House brook and west of the river, in 1714. His house was west of present Ward street, a little below its junction with the river road. In 1714 also, John Barnes settled in the Hop Brook valley near the old stock yards in present Union City. It is said that a part of the frame of his house is still standing and in use. In the same year Obadiah Scott built a house at the extreme southern part of the township near Beacon Hill brook and on the old New Haven road near its junction with the turnpike. This house was about two miles below Naugatuck center.

In 1716 Thomas Richards was living at the same place. A cartway "led" between the two houses. In 1716 John Hikcox had a house on the New Haven road, south of the Samuel Hikcox house—Ebenezer Hikcox, his brother, also had a house north of the Samuel Hikcox house. Samuel Warner, son of Thomas, laid out the land on which Butler's house stood and was living on it in 1718. There is a ledge near his house site often called Indian rock. He also laid out the first land in Millville center, where Abraham Warner and Daniel Williams afterward lived, and where Marshall Whitney now resides. In 1718 also, Samuel Scott—Warner's brother-in-law—had a house by his side on Butler's House brook.

In 1717 Hezekiah Rew of Milford and James Brown of New Haven began the purchase of lands at Judd's Meadows, and before 1722 were resident there. In 1722 came Samuel Chidester (a brother-in-law of Joseph Lewis) from Wallingford.

In 1726 John Andrews went down and built a house at present Gunntown near a spring, not far from the well known brick store built by Samuel Gunn. He was the first permanent settler in that neighborhood.

In 1728 Joseph Lewis, Jr., had a house in the Towantic meadow, below the site of the old Church in Gunntown.

In 1729 Abraham Warner (youngest son of Daniel, deceased,) settled at present Millville.

In 1730 Edmund Scott 3d, was living on Great, later Gunn hill, and Samuel Barnes had a house near his brother, John Barnes, on Hop brook. In the same year John Johnson and Isaac Bronson were resident at the "South Farms" as the region was sometimes denominated.

In 1732 John Weed was living in Towantic meadow, west of Gunntown.

In 1733 Jonas Weed was on Twelve Mile hill, and Joseph Weed was on Straits mountain, near the top of the mountain. In the same year Job Pierson was on the same mountain. About 1735 Thomas Porter left his large house, that stood until after 1840 on Bank street—the Waterbury National Bank building now occupying its site—and built a house on land at Judd's Meadows that had been given to his father by the town in 1686. The house that he built is, according to tradition, still standing and known, I believe, as the Whitney house. Tradition also claims that it was removed from its original site. It was an inn during the War of the Revolution and Thomas Porter, a grandson of the builder, was inn-keeper. The old house gives evidence of its age. James Baldwin—a brother-

in-law of Thomas Porter—he who culled the shingles for the meeting house, probably went down at the same time.

Daniel Williams left present Oakville, and about 1735 he is found on Straits mountain.

In 1739 John Lewis had a house southwestwardly of Joseph Lewis.

In 1740 Thomas Matthews was living on or near the Woodbury line and near the southwest corner of the township.

We have mentioned thirty-one persons resident in Judd's Meadow between 1704 and 1740. Of this number, during the years included between 1704 and 1740, Joseph Lewis was the richest man —in 1734 his taxable possessions being rated at £206, but in 1739 Stephen Hopkins won the race by a single pound. Twenty-three years later, in 1762, Nathaniel Gunn surpassed Stephen Hopkins by three pounds. Therefore, the men mentioned were the three richest men in present Naugatuck down to the close of the American Revolution. The other rich men were Thomas Porter, Thomas Richards, Gideon Hikcox, Samuel and John Lewis, Thomas Matthews, and James Brown. The above statements are based only on the taxable amounts, as given in the rate-book of the listers from 1730 to 1784.

THE FULLING MILL SITE.

The fulling mill of Samuel Hikcox at Judd's Meadow was probably the outgrowth of an earlier mill on Great brook at Waterbury center. No positive evidence of the existence of such an enterprise has been found, but a portion of that brook, it will be remembered, was sequestered very early for that purpose, and it is not improbable that Samuel Hikcox himself carried on the business at the center before his removal.

The outline history of that mill-site for a century is interesting, and may, perhaps, be given as an instance of what may be gleaned from old records. From 1713 to 1730 we find nothing in relation to it. In 1730, Ebenezer Hikcox—the son who remained at the homestead—laid out the land anew, which is described as being "at the place where his father set up the Fulling Mill." In 1733, a mill of some sort was on this land; whether it was the old mill of Samuel or a new creation of his son does not certainly appear. In 1733 Ebenezer sold to Hezekiah Rew "the mill and the house over the mill." In 1735 Rew sold the mill, and apparently the house with it, to James Baldwin, who prospered in its possession for fifteen years, owning a grist mill and another mill. In 1750 or 1751 Baldwin sold his possessions, including a 200 acre farm, to May Way

and William Hoadly of Branford. May Way soon sold his half interest in mills and land to Richard Smith of Woodbury, who immediately appears to have "set up the frame of a house" on Thomas Porter's land, and before purchasing it. The house he built was south of Fulling Mill brook, between the river and the New Haven road, while the mill was north of the brook and east of the New Haven road—the Daniel Warner house being on the same side of the road, but south of the brook.

Before Smith had finished his house, Jonathan Beebe of Lyme appeared on the scene and was so attracted by the advantages of Judd's Meadow for business that he made him a tempting offer which Smith accepted and Beebe became a resident. During all these transitory scenes William Hoadly—known by his friends (tradition tells us) as "Black Bill"—remained the apparently satisfied and unmoved owner of the undivided one-half of the 200 acre farm, including mills and dwelling house. Mr. Beebe doubtless brought Eastern ideas and notions from New London and Lyme into the valley, and Mr. Hoadly probably preferring the old ways, the two men agreed to divide their possessions. Consequently each became the owner of a strip here and a parcel there of good, bad, and indifferent lands. Hoadly eventually became sole owner of the grist-mill and it is thought of the saw-mill also, Mr. Beebe retaining a right to lay logs by the mill, and possibly a right in the mills. When the lands were divided, as above shown, the old Daniel Warner homestead (called at the sale a small house) was also divided—the dividing line passing through the chimney. By the time Mr. Beebe had completed his new house and fence, he conveyed all that he owned east of his new fence to Mr. Hoadly.

In the course of time—Mr. Beebe having become, by the grace of The General Assembly, a Lieutenant, wrote: "Being advanced in years, and being called to the Wars," and made his will.

Mr. Hoadly seems to have lived and died in the occupancy and possession of lands, mills, and houses. He built a new house for his own use, and gave the old one to his son William, who became successively the owner and occupier of the premises. The long holding of the Hoadlys gave to the locality a name that became a landmark for several generations.

William and Jude Hoadly, being brothers and of one mind, remained in the ownership of the old "fulling mill region" on Squantuck brook—Jude living on the hill, south of the brook in a house built by Zera Beebe, and which house is standing at this date, (1891)—William remaining in the homestead of his father.

Jude was noted for his ingenuity as a designer and worker in wood. He had a "shop" in that vicinity, if not on the brook, where he manufactured spinning wheels, and received (it is said) "a land grant about 1770 for services in the old French War." In process of time Jared Byington came upon the scene and it would seem, that having purchased lands from Hoadly, he "set up" a mill to manufacture nails. Jude Hoadly and Jared Byington agreed to make a division of lands and other interests and also the very water rushing down from the hills. Hoadly was to use it two weeks and Byington two weeks—alternating in its use.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

THE HOP BROOK SECTION—EARLY SETTLERS—ON THE ROAD TO MIDDLEBURY—LEMUEL NICHOLS' TAVERN—A BRIDE'S BROOK—DR. JAMES PORTER—EPHRAIM BISSELL—WATERBURY'S INDIAN RESERVATION—NON-RESIDENT LAND OWNERS.

HOP brook rises east of Lake Quassapaug at an elevation of 750 feet above the sea, runs through Cedar swamp northward of the lake and wavers through about fifteen miles of territory, receiving at least fifteen tributaries in its course to the Naugatuck river at Union City.

Mention must be made of the early settlers in this section of the township. The level land along the brook near Carrington's slaughter house was John Barnes' plain. On it Caleb Thompson built a house about 1733. After it was finished it was found that the records were so confused that all rights must be ignored and the land laid out anew. Poor Samuel Barnes was all the way through life the victim of mistakes in some form, notably in the line of his various land records. He sold the land to Thompson, but it had been so recorded to Barnes that it appeared to be on the wrong side of the brook, so that it became necessary to turn the brook around and the hill over, in order to make Thompson the owner of the land. John Barnes began anew and laid out the land. Samuel bought it from his brother and re-conveyed it to Thompson, as being easier than to turn the hill over and the brook around. At this time Samuel Barnes was living farther up the highway to Judd's meadows on the west side of the river against Platt's mills, and shortly after 1733, he had to lay out his own lands anew—the records having been lost or the deeds unrecorded. Silas Johnson, another unfortunate individual, was living just above Samuel Barnes. John Johnson had been the first settler in that spot in 1726, and Silas succeeded him. John had built his house on common land, so that Silas, after his father's death, was compelled to have the spot where his house stood laid out.

On Hop brook, above Barnes' plain and in the vicinity of Bradleyville, lay George Scott's eight-acre lot, under which name the locality was known for a generation. Near this lot there comes in from the east a branch called Welton's brook, named from John Welton's boggy meadow, which lay in the valley between Malmalick and Oronoke hills. Farther up Welton's brook lay a noted point,

known as Scovill's boggy meadow, and sometimes as Scovill's and Gaylord's meadow. It is now called the Peat Swamp.

In going from Waterbury to Middlebury the first ascent is upon West Side hill, first so named in a grant made to Samuel Barnes between 1730 and 1733. Next, to the right, is Bryant's hill. Pass Tamarack swamp, and Richards' hill is at your right as you are passing through the swamp. Pass the Boughton place, and Arnold's hill lies to your left. Cross the Peat swamp, and at your right lies Gaylord's hill. Lemuel Nichols' tavern before the "Revolution,"—now an old house—stands on this hill. A quarter of a mile further on, and Oronoke hill is on your left. The Umberfield place is on the north end of this hill. The John Hine place was in the vicinity. Cross Gaylord's brook, and to your right is Two-and-a-half-Mile hill—the southern end of which hill is the rock known as Pine rock —a boundary point between Waterbury and Middlebury. The western slope of the above hill is now known as Mount Fair. Between the Two-and-a-half-Mile hill, and the Three-Mile hill, you pass Bissell's hill at the left, which still bears that name. The old Morse road went over this hill, and on it were several houses, and later a blacksmith shop belonging to Joseph Peck. Three Mile hill was named, I know not how early, but it is mentioned in 1720. When you have reached Middlebury-Four-corners, you have passed the southern end of this hill. The village of Middlebury is upon the northern end of the ridge to which the name of Bedlam was applied very early. Beyond Middlebury, and next Lake Quassapaug, lies the hill known in 1686 as the Great Hill east of Quassapaug. In the first formal layout of one of the early roads to Woodbury which passed over the summit of Three-Mile hill—at the boundary line mention is made of the Bride's brook. The language is "at the going down of Wolf Pit hill to the Brid's brook in Woodbury bounds." The brook in question was a branch of Hop brook, now in Middlebury. We find one or more Bride's brooks in Massachusetts, as well as in Connecticut, with various traditions attached. In our own case we may venture a suggestion, not only in relation to Brides' brooks in general, but to the one at the Waterbury and Woodbury bound line. The bride for whom this brook was named was, we will say, Miss Sarah Gaylord, whom Thomas Judd, Jr., married in 1688. The Reverend Zachariah Walker, of Woodbury, was the officiating clergyman on that occasion, and special mention of the fact is recorded with the notice. As he could not legally perform any of the rites of the church or any civil functions outside of his own parish, the parties in question must have presented themselves within Woodbury bounds. To have complied with the

law, the clergyman and the contracting parties must at least have met at this brook for the marriage ceremony. The various traditions connected with Brides' brooks undoubtedly had their origin in this custom—practiced at a very early period when passing from place to place was attended with difficulties and dangers. Getting married was not easily accomplished in Waterbury at that period—in fact, it was impossible, for the want of a proper officer. Young Judd's father was two years later appointed Commissioner or Justice of the Peace.

As the Woodbury road of 1720 has been mentioned here, it may be added that the *ancient* road to Woodbury is referred to as early as 1687. It ran over Richards' hill and north of Scovill's boggy meadow. The survey of 1720 abandoned that route and adopted what had been known for a time as the lower way, which ran over Arnold's hill and south of Scovill's meadow. The first mention of Hop swamp—naturally a region of hops—is in 1687, when George Scott received two grants of land there. Dr. Daniel and Richard Porter (brothers) were, perhaps, the first settlers to whom land was laid out at the swamp. Richard moved to New Haven and gave his Hop swamp allotments to his sons about 1726. The first actual settler there was either Ephraim Bissell, or Dr. James Porter.

Dr. James Porter settled at Hop swamp, probably about 1725. The first mention of his house is found in 1730. It stood at the foot of the Bissell hill and west of the present Hop Swamp School-house. Tradition states that when his house was in building the workmen went from the center in the morning and returned at evening,—fearing the Indians. In later years, a new house was so enclosed under the same roof with the old one that the two houses appeared as one building. When, a few years ago, the house was taken down, the workmen were greatly surprised to find that two independent frames were set together. So unique was the work, that a drawing of it was made for preservation. A new house built by the Boughton brothers occupies the very site of the house of 1730.

Ephraim Bissell came from Tolland in 1728. He bought land at Hop swamp, and in a little swamp north of Hop swamp, which gave his name to the swamp, and also on the hill still known as Bissell's hill. The old house site lies at the foot of the hill near the north-eastern edge of the Hop swamp basin. The cellar walls still stand and the stones of the big chimney lie fallen in a prominent mound. A large butternut tree has grown out from the cellar bottom and apple trees stand about—decaying as they stand. The old well-place is still to be seen, and the large flowing spring where water was at hand before the well was made. It was here that a hundred

and fifty years ago young Ephraim Bissell bade farewell to home and family—never to return. July 1, 1740, "being designed into the war in the Spanish West Indies in America," he made his will, leaving to his wife, Abigail, all his "moveable or Personal Estate of every kind Quality and species whatsoever and in all parts and places whatsoever the same shall or may be to her use forever." Besides numerous possessions in Tolland, Bissell owned 200 acres in Waterbury. His will was presented at the Probate Court in Woodbury in 1742 by Mrs. Bissell, who "informed that she had credible information that her husband died in the West Indies," but the estate was not settled until seven years had passed. Bissell is said to have been at the storming of Moro Castle, and to have been among the missing. He left two sons—Ephraim and Thomas. Ephraim died early; for some unknown reason he was placed under a master who managed his affairs and cared for his property and family. Thomas sold early his part of the land and removed to Derby, where he was living at the time of his last sale. His descendants are unknown. The last of the Bissells living on the hill was Eunice Webb. She lived in the old house on the top of the hill, and removed with her husband, Reuben Webb, to the "West." That portion of the Moss or Morse road that crossed Bissell hill, became the Webb road. Deacon Timothy Porter, the son of Richard, had a house at Hop swamp very early, which he is said to have sold, after which he removed to New Haven, or Stratford, or perhaps to both places. Later, in 1740, his house is mentioned in the layout of a road at Hop swamp. In the same year he sold out and went, perhaps, to Milford, but a few years later he had returned. The old cellar place of Deacon Timothy's house is still visible a little southwest of Hop Swamp school-house and a few rods from the highway, which formerly ran near the old house, but when changed left it in the field. His son, Mark Porter, built a house (or received the gift of one) quite near his father's house. Deacon Timothy Porter's house and that of his cousin, Dr. James Porter, were about a quarter of a mile apart.

In 1729 the region about Bedlam meadows had attracted the favorable attention of men from neighboring towns. Eliphalet Bristol and Daniel Mallery of West Haven had laid out nearly a hundred acres at Bedlam meadow and on Bedlam hill; Samuel Umberfield of the same place, Mr. Samuel Whittlesey of Wallingford and —— Briscoe also had lands on the same hill.

Other early settlers may perhaps be mentioned here, without regard to date. John Porter, son of Timothy, settled on Bissell's hill; Timothy Porter, Jr., son of Deacon Timothy, on the same ridge,

to the westward, near where Mr. Elliott now lives. Captain James Porter built a house west of the swamp—where Charles Boughton last lived. David Porter lived in the old house James built. Deacon Gideon Platt built about one mile from Deacon Porter's house—Charles Nichols now lives at the place; his son Gideon built the house now standing on the opposite side of the road, where L. C. Wilmot lives. Benjamin Bement settled southwest of Hop swamp, between the houses of John and Timothy Porter, Jr.; Gamaliel Fenn west or southwest of the swamp, toward Bedlam hill.

It may be a surprise to our readers to learn that Waterbury had an Indian reservation. It was on the southeast portion of East mountain and consisted of fifty acres, and was bought by the proprietors of the undivided lands of New Haven, May 7, 1731, for "the use, benefit, and behoof of the Indians that now do or hereafter shall be properly belonging to or descending from that tribe of Indians called or known by the name of New Haven or Quinepiag Indians as long as any of that tribe or family shall remain and no longer." The Quinnipiac Indians were evidently moved on, for the consideration was a quit-claim by the proprietors of New Haven of "fifty acres at the upper end of the New Indian field, to John Moris of New Haven." This Indian reservation was undoubtedly occupied, for we find it called "the Indian farm" down to the time of the Revolution.

Else Wooster, a daughter, perhaps, of the first John Welton of Waterbury, as he had a daughter Else, had land on the southeast corner of East mountain; and Stephen Welton, brother of Else Welton (whose marriage is not recorded in Waterbury), had land in the same vicinity. Else Wooster's land was the western bound of this Indian reservation. The above clue is the only link found connecting Else Wooster with Waterbury. As many indications of relationships are hidden away in land records—in the way of suggestion to future genealogists, as well as for the interest of those concerned—certain land transactions connecting inhabitants of other towns with Waterbury for a single decade are introduced. They are not exhaustive of the records, neither are they chronologically arranged.

In 1724 Josiah Rogers, a blacksmith, of Branford, bought of Ephraim Warner "a £20 right in the commonage, and seven acres of third Division land to be pitched for and laid out to him," and Henry Toles of New Haven bought Samuel Barnes's £40 right. In 1728 Richard Porter of New Haven, sixty acres at Meshadock meadow; Mr. Whittlesey of Wallingford obtained 282 acres; Deacon John Stanley of Farmington, 309 acres, afterward called Stanley's farm; Phineas Towner, 2½ acres west of the Little brook; Joseph Nichols of Derby buys of Thomas Porter and other heirs of Daniel Porter 10 acres on the Long Boggy meadow (in Watertown),

and lands to be taken up; Thomas Hopkins of Hartford, 92 acres on the east branch of Hancox brook, the north side of Taylor's Meditation; Bartlett's swamp is first mentioned—originally laid out to George Scott, Jr.; the Rev. Samuel Hopkins of Springfield had land laid out in the Great "Hallow" in the Southeast quarter, near Wallingford; Daniel and Henry Toles laid out lands on Barnes's right; Mr. Samuel Hall of Wallingford received lands; Isaac Hotchkiss of New Haven began buying in the southeast part of the township, and William Gillitt (Gillet) of Milford sold to Freegift Coggeshall of Milford, 35 acres not laid out, originally granted to William Scott.

In 1729 Jonathan Garnsey of Milford bought Stephen Hopkins's house with a highway on every side on Union Square—"four acres more or less," and nine on the Farmington road for £250; Charles Lane, of Ripton, Fairfield county, a lot in the village; James Blakeslee sold the Irving Block corner to Abraham Utter of East Haven; Daniel Holbrook of Derby became a landholder; Abraham Hodges secured sixty acres to be laid out; Abraham Utter bought of John Bronson, Jr., his house and all his lands—103 acres at Scott's mountain; Moses Bronson sold to Ebenezer Bronson a house at Bronson's meadow in Middlebury; "Tolles' Farm" became Joseph Nichols' farm, and James Johnson of Wallingford bought lands near it; Henry and Daniel Toles of New Haven sold to Joseph Osborn of the same place "one-half of all their lands and rights in land in Waterbury, obtained from their father, who bought said lands of Samuel Barnes and James Brown;" Abraham Hodges had removed to Waterbury and bought lands up the river; Daniel Holbrook (blacksmith) bought lands, and Stephen Pierson of Derby bought of Holbrook 90 acres, with a house, on Strait mountain near the Derby line, and Pierson's son Thomas, then in Woodbury, sold to his father 41 acres in Cotton Wool meadow; Robert Johnson of Stratford bought 20 acres west of Welton's brook, by John Johnson's farm; Caleb Thompson built his first house near David's (Scott's) swamp; Deacon Stephen Hotchkiss of Wallingford took 50 acres in the undivided land, and laid out about one hundred acres next Wallingford; Nathaniel Peck of Wallingford, farmer, with the consent of his wife Sarah, sold 64 acres at Tailor's meadow to Dr. Jeremiah Hulls of the same place; Thomas Lee of "Oosatonuck," province of Mass. Bay, sold land to Joseph Hurlburt; Samuel Umberfield of West Haven laid out 74 acres west of Cranberry pond; Eliphalet Bristol and Daniel Mallery possessed lands in "Bedlam" meadow; Mr. Timothy Johnson of Derby had 30 acres in the undivided lands laid out to him; and William Lamson of Stratford began his ownership of lands by buying in present Middlebury 20 acres, which he added to from time to time for twenty-five years.

In 1730 Mr. Southmayd and Samuel Hikcox sell to James Johnson 30 acres in "Ouze Bass swamp, east of Mad river and north of Farmington road;" Caleb Clark and Daniel How buy, for £220, 220 acres on the western side of Lothrop hill, westward from the Long Boggy meadow, and northwest from the Round meadow —in Watertown; Captain John Wells owns 85 acres at "Twich Grass Brook;" *Joseph Gaylord, Jr., at Buck's Hill, where his dwelling house now stands,* receives from Ephraim Warner three acres of land in exchange for Gaylord's land at Ash swamp; John Wetmore of Middletown sells to Nathan Hubbart (Hubbard) 80 acres in Tailor's meadow; Joseph Harris buys near Round meadow; James Hull of New Haven, on the south end of the old Town Plot; "Samuel Hikcox Fulling Mill" is gone, for land is bought "a little above where it stood," and the Rev. Samuel Hopkins of Springfield sells land to Joseph Noyes.

In 1731 John Hurd of Stratford gave to his son Nathan Hurd 50 acres on the road to Wooster swamp, and a little later 50 acres to his son John; Joseph and

Martha Smith sold to Noah Tuttle of Branford the home place of Mr. Henry W. Scovill; James and Eunice Johnson conveyed to Mr. John Punderson the land and house where now stand the "Arcade" building and the buildings occupied by Miller & Peck, and by T. F. Judson. The Irving block corner had a house and a "smith shop" upon it, for Jan. 25, 1731, Joseph Harris sold it to Obadiah Scott, and March 25th, Obadiah sold it to James Blakeslee, having added the "smith shop;" Mr. John Peck of Wallingford bought of George Welton 75 acres "about two miles east from Judd's meadows—this was probably at the Quinnipiac reservation; Stephen Kelsey bought the house and numerous lands of Thomas Andrews, and Andrews bought Kelsey's house next Woodbury line—at Middlebury, probably.

In 1732 "Dr. Thomas Thompson, Phisstian," bought the big farm of over 300 acres of Nathaniel Stanley of Farmington. Samuel Umberfield of West Haven sold a lot in the village; Benajah Stone of Wallingford secured land "up the River"; Noah Tuttle conveyed to Joseph Smith "one Mesuage and tenement of House Barn and three acres of home Lott" adjoining thereto—the Henry Scovill homestead; Timothy Stanley of Farmington sold to Isaac Curtice, "living at a place called North Haven," lands at and near Popple meadow; James Johnson lost thirty acres in Ouze Bass swamp by reason of an execution taken out against him by Thomas Marks of Middletown; Thomas White of Stratford bought of Johnson two tracts of land; John Hurd, who declares himself a yeoman, sold to his son Ebenezer Hurd, "who is a Post-rider," 150 acres—a part of it south of the head of Roaring brook (a branch of Hancox), and the remainder at "Patuckahs" ring; William and Mary Parsons of Farmington resigned their rights in land to Samuel Hikcox; Mr. Jonathan Baldwin, Jr., of Milford became the sole owner in "the Gristmill and Mill place and mill dam, lying east from the town," together with the thirty acres belonging to the mill, consisting of "fifteen acres on the Mill plain, eight acres over the Mad river by the common fence, two acres over against the mill, and one acre on this side of the river by the mill," and four acres up the river —this was obtained by virtue of £350 money, and a deed from Stephen and Timothy Hopkins, executors of the will of John Hopkins, the miller. Baldwin bought the next month of Thomas and Rachel Upson a house and lot of three and a half acres on the south side of East Main street. It was one of the two house lots at that time on that street between Exchange Place and the eastern street called the path to the mill—present Cole street. A portion of this land is still in the Baldwin family as represented by Mrs. Harriet Peck, Mrs. Catharine Smith and Miss Mary Cook. Stephen Pierson of Derby gave the life-use of 90 acres on Scott's hill to his son Job Pierson; Thomas Wooster of Derby secured 23 acres toward the southerly bound; Joseph and Martha Smith again sell the Henry Scovill place, this time to "Samuel Camp the third of that name of Milford," described as lying in the middle of the town near the meeting house—beside "the house and barn and orchards and gardens and trees and fruit trees"—Smith had added during his ownership a "Syder mill"; Jonathan Foot obtained an order for 30 acres in the undivided land; Ebenezer Baldwin of Woodbury bought land in Buck's meadow, just now prominently before the public, because of the action of the city of Waterbury in condemning land in it and on Buck's Meadow mountain for the laying of water-pipe lines from its reservoir, into which the waters of the West Branch and Moose Horn brook are to be received; Samuel Thompson of Farmington bought sixty acres in Watertown; Matthew Woodruff of Farmington land east of Judd's meadows "about a mile east from Samuel Warner's house"; Mr. James Prichard of Milford bought 70 acres with a house "west of the river, near David's swamp," of Caleb and Rebecca Thompson.

In 1733, Samuel Frost of Wallingford bought of Mr. Southmayd land to be laid out; Mr. Samuel Beecher of New Haven, a £20 right in Waterbury lands; Thomas Robinson and Joseph Tuttle, Jr., of New Haven, 60 acres on Scott's mountain and its vicinity; Mrs. Abigail Wright of Wethersfield, 40 acres against Judd's Jercho; Captain Theophilus Munson of New Haven, land lying in and about Cotton Wool meadow; Mr. James Prichard of Milford, for £110 in money, of Stephen Upson, five acres with a house on it, "lying near the South meadow gate"—this was virtually the square bounded by Bank, Meadow, Grand and Field streets; Samuel and Dorothy Camp sold the Henry Scovill homestead—this time it was sold to an owner who would retain it—Lieut. Thomas Bronson; Dr. Ephraim Warner gave to his son Ebenezer 20 acres, half of his own dwelling house, and his "smith's shop, and the tools for smith work," all on Buck's Hill; Thomas Levensworth of Stratford for £75 obtained 75 acres adjoining John Johnson's farm, and on the hill on the east side of Welton's Meadow brook; Thomas White of Stratford sold to Joseph Peat of Stratford, two parcels of land—once James Johnson's; "Alexander Woolcot and Lydea Woolcot, Husband and Wife, which Lydea is the only daughter and issue of Mr. Jeremiah Atwater, late of New Haven, deceased," conveyed to Abraham Utter, for £250, numerous lands, including the Johnson house, and the hill on which Mr. Hiram Hayden's house stands—in this deed and other deeds called Welton s hill, from Ephraim Welton who built the first house on it; Thomas Brooks, merchant, of Boston, mortgaged to John Wass of Boston, "Distiller," more than 1500 acres of land in Waterbury and Farmington; Abraham Utter sold to Nathan Beard, the Johnson house and ten acres, and Welton's hill "of about four or five acres," bounded by Grove, Willow and Pine streets, with Samuel Scott's land on the east; Nathaniel Gunn of Derby bought of John Andrews 157 acres with a house on it, northwardly of Twelve Mile hill; Abraham Andrews of Saybrook deeded to his brother Joseph Lewis, lands and rights in lands in the township; John Scott had a house at Meshadock, mentioned here, because not recognized elsewhere; and Ezekiell Welton, who is said to have gone to Nova Scotia, was living in Milford.

In 1734 Isaac Bronson gave to his son Isaac the new house he had built, and the glass he had provided for it, and four acres of land on the south side of the Woodbury road, in Middlebury; John and Nathaniel Griffin and Joshua Holcomb of Symsbury, grandsons of John Welton, the planter, sold their rights of inheritance, to James Blakeslee, including 10 acres "westwardly of a hill commonly called Malmalick down southwardly upon the brook that runs through Scovill's and Gaylord's boggy meadow"; Samuel Graves of Sunderland, "Hamsheir" county, in Massachusetts Bay, sold land "laid out to the hiers of Israel Richardson"; Joseph "Gearnsey" of Milford bought lands at The Village; Joseph Mix of New Haven conveyed land which seems to have descended by inheritance from Sergt. Samuel Hikcox: Amos Camp of Wallingford expended £100 in land and habitation at Plymouth; John and Hannah Scott of Sunderland, Mass., conveyed land to Samuel Graves of Sunderland. This John Scott is a surprise! He does not seem to be accounted for, except upon the remote possibility that he may have been the long lost son of Jonathan. This deed was signed in 1732, recorded in 1734. Joseph Guernsey of Milford sold a village lot to his brother; Thomas Marks sold "Oze-Bass" swamp to Nathan Hubbard; the village lots flitted from owner to owner like birds from twig to twig; the Rev. Samuel Hopkins was busied with his land sales and exchanges and the laying out of land; Samuel Hull of Derby bought land at a place called Bear plains, on the west side of the river at Derby bounds; Samuel Scott was living in Derby; Dr. Jeremiah Hulls bought lands freely; John

Morris of New Haven sold his land to Joseph Guernsey of Milford, as did many other land owners; Caleb Hendrick of Wallingford bought of Jacob Johnson for £100, 80 acres "about three miles east from the town, near Doctor Hull's land. This is a peculiar deed, in that it contains the following: "To have and to hold all that is therein, thereon, or any wayes thereunto appertaining, As mines, minerals, wood, Timber, stones, water, Water Courses, Turff and Twigg," suggesting mining operations on East mountain. Nathaniel Beadle, John and Eleazer Hurd of Stratford, and Joseph Harris of Ridgefield, own land in Waterbury; there was a Free Holders Court held at Richard Welton's house on Buck's Hill to determine to whom a seven-acre orchard, or seven acres with an orchard on it, belonged; Mrs. Susanna Munson of New Haven obtained a Village lot; Samuel Scott of Derby bought four acres on the northwest corner of Drum hill; Mr. James Bradley of North Haven secured the right to lay out 100 acres of school land for 999 years—making 385 acres of school lands sold in 1734; Ebenezer Hikcox sold out all his lands and rights of land in Waterbury, except the acre on which his mill stood at Judd's meadows; John Humaston of New Haven bought 20 acres to be taken up in the undivided land; Thomas and Samuel Barnes sold their father's Town Plot house lot to Mr. Daniel Curtice of Stratford; Bantum Swamp and Great Pond in Litchfield are mentioned; in the sale of the Long Meadow School lot it was bounded south "upon land that belongs to the heirs of old Giffer John Bronson." This name, applied to John Bronson, the planter, occurs a number of times in the records.

In 1735 Thomas Matthews Jr. of Wallingford bought of Thomas Andrews a house and 69 acres of land, described as next Woodbury, and by the road that goes to Woodbury; Stephen Hopkins had a saw mill at Judd's meadow; Joseph Guernsey, Jr. of Milford bought of Josiah Platt of Milford land "at a place called the North Village." Mr. John How of Wallingford invested £355 in a house and lands up the river; Deacon Samuel Brown became the owner of the Irving Block corner, and other lands; Captain William Judd began the purchase of his great farm two miles and a half out on the Woodbury road, by buying of Ebenezer Bronson three houses and numerous lands on Two-and-a-half-Mile and on Three-Mile hills—beside the little "two and-a-quarter rod" piece at Sandy Hollow that Ebenezer had bought for a Sabbath Day house of Joseph Smith, when Smith owned the Henry Scovill place; Benjamin Hikcox conveyed to Mary Hikcox and her son Thomas all his land rights; Benajah Stone sold land up the river; Nathaniel and Timothy Stanley, both of Farmington, sold to Martha Smith, wife of Thomas of that town, 100 acres off a larger tract that was conveyed to their father, Lieut. John Stanley; *Samuel Wooster and Else, his wife*, of Derby, sold to Nathaniel Gunn land at Poland, originally laid out to Stephen Welton, deceased; Samuel Moss conveyed his right in 400 acres lying between the Spruce Swamp and the West Branch; Samuel Baker of Branford invested £16 in a Village lot, which he at once transferred to Robert Foot of New Haven; a deed went upon record, whereby we learn that twenty proprietors of Waterbury united in 1725, in *giving* to Nathaniel Arnold 63 acres in the undivided lands, doubtless to induce so desirable a citizen to live in Waterbury; Daniel Tommus of West Haven began to buy lands; Basill Dixwell, formerly of Boston, but then resident in New Haven—a silver-smith—conveyed to Captain Moses Mansfield of New Haven part of a £50 right in the town, purchased by his grandfather, Mr. John Prout; Mrs. Susanna Munson of New Haven bought a Village lot; John Morgan of Norwich bought 100 acres; Stephen and Isaac Hopkins, brothers, who had held their lands in common, agreed to divide them—both having dwelling houses in the eastern part of the town; Daniel Curtiss of Stratford bought a £40 right in the township, originally Benjamin

Warner's; Nathan Tuttle bought land of Edward Scovill; Nathaniel Gunn augmented his possessions by paying to Joseph Lewis, Jr., £390 in money for 110 acres and two houses; Eunice Welton of Durham conveyed land at Poland and at the Village; Ezekiel Welton of Milford Town obtained 7 acres at Isaac's meadow bars; James Smith of Haddam gave £226 money for four pieces of land northward of Scott's mountain; and Israel Richardson had removed to Sunderland, Mass.

In 1736, the forty-year-old deed by which Isaac Bronson obtained the lands of Thomas Newell when he removed to Farmington in 1696, is placed upon record; Amos Matthews of Wallingford obtains 57 acres of Thomas Andrews' land; Hannah Tompkins of Woodbury, for £100, gets three village lots of 16 acres and 20 rods each, and parts of three other lots; Jonathan Baldwin buys of John Bronson the land lying in the point between the Mad river and the Naugatuck river—two acres in extent; Abigail Woodbridge of Hartford sells to John Warner land of her mother, Elizabeth Wilson (widely known for her ability as a financier); Samuel Frost of Wallingford secures his first land in Waterbury; there is paid out of the Waterbury town treasury fifty shillings in money to Elnathan Taylor for "a triangle piece of land containing half an acre and fifty-two rods" in present Thomaston "for a burying place for the inhabitants of the town of Waterbury, lying on the plain by Elnathan Taylor's house, a little north of it and north of Twitch Grass brook"; Samuel Baker of Branford buys for £400 current money land in The Village; Abel Gunn of Derby buys of his brother Nathaniel the 30 acres at Judd's meadows, with two houses on it, which Nathaniel had bought of Joseph Lewis; Mary Tuttle of Woodbury has 50 acres laid out on her father Daniel Warner's right; John Rumrill buys a slice of Joseph Lathrop's 400 acres at the West Branch; Shadrach Seager of Wallingford buys 60 acres next south of Mr. Read's great farm, next Wallingford bounds; Lemuel Baker had worked for Joseph Lathrop three years and some months, and was to labor two months more for 100 acres of land lying near the West Branch; four Wells brothers, all of Stratford, give to their six sisters—four of them married—200 acres in the northern part of the township; Joseph Prime of Woodbury sells to Sergeant Moses Johnson of that town 209 acres near Break Neck hill.

In 1737 Mr. Benjamin Prichard of Milford bought of Obadiah Warner, for £190 in money, 50 acres at Buck's Hill, with a house and barn upon it; Mr. Samuel Baker of Branford, 60 acres at Scott's mountain; Richard Porter of New Haven sold to John Bronson his lands at Popple meadow; Mr. Josiah Terrill of Milford paid James Brown £814 in money, for his possessions "at and about Judd's meadow on the east side of the river"—eight parcels in all, including his house; Daniel Tommus of West Haven had become Daniel Thomas of Waterbury, when he sold to Josiah Terrell 20 acres that he bought of his father Brown, at Judd's Meadow; James Poisson of Hartford quit claimed land to John Southmayd, Jr., made over to him by order of the General Court from the estate of Israel Richardson, deceased; Mr. Benjamin Harrison of Branford bought 111 acres, with a house and barn upon it, of the land that the brothers, Stephen and Isaac Hopkins, had but lately divided, lying in the eastern part of the township; Mr. Samuel Todd of New Haven purchased 30 acres of division land, formerly belonging to Joseph Prime of Woodbury; John Alcock secured a £20 right in the sequestered and undivided lands; Mr. John Smith of East Haddam expended £194 in Waterbury lands; Stephen Curtice and Zachariah Sanford of New Haven, £200; Mr. Samuel Cook of Wallingford, £200; Mrs. Abigail Tanner of New Haven, £200; Mr. John Hummeston of New Haven, £425 in money, paid to Mr. Southmayd; Samuel Linsley of Branford, £90; Nathan Beard, "Plough Right," secured land from a dozen own-

ers; Nathan and Mary Prindle sold to their brother, Nathaniel Arnold, the house and land on which they were living in April, 1737; and, in December of the same year, Arnold conveyed it to Ephraim Warner, Jr., and Ebenezer Judd—as "4 acres with a house, shop, Fulling mill and tainters thereon, the press Iron plate and other materials for dressing of cloth, lying eastward from the town by the highway to Buck's Hill;" Moses Tayler and James Pumroy of Hartford obtained of Robert Foot of Branford his portion of a Village lot, and bought another of John Scovill; Moses Taylor and James Pumroy of Hartford bought the 32d. lot in The Village, of John Scovill. In 1737 Abraham Utter had left Waterbury, for he is called "of the Oblong or Woster Sheer in *Duchers* County, in the province of New York in America." In this year also, Isaac Trowbridge expended £360, and Thomas Foot £163 in land; John Morris of New Haven bought 10 acres at the mouth of Hog Pound brook—that is, near the East Farms school house; James Wakelin of Stratford, land at Judd's Meadow; Jacob Blakeslee of New Haven, 100 acres up the river; Nathan Tuttle, "living on the Oblong," sold his Popple meadow land; Israel Richardson "of Sunder Land," son of Israel, and grandson of Thomas, sold his father's Bachelor right to Capt. Timothy Hopkins; Samuel Sherwood of New Milford, Joshua and Mary Judson, Abraham and Elizabeth Curtice, Gershom and Sarah Edwards, Thomas and Phebe Uffoot, and Samuel Sherwood of New Milford, sold rights in land.

In 1738, Nathan and Hannah Gaylord of New Milford, and Samuel Sherwood of the same place, sell rights in lands; Mathew Blakslee of Wallingford receives the gift of land; Mr. John Smith of East Haddam removes to Waterbury to take possession of his lands, for which he has paid £508; the Rev. Mr. Todd owns 115 acres, about this time; William Ludington of New Haven buys land between Shum's orchard and the river (in the north part of the township); Joseph Lothrop writes himself "of Norwich;" Mrs. Elizabeth Lewis, wife of Joseph of Derby, buys eight parcels of land; Samuel Cowle Senr of Wallingford, John Morgan of Norwich, Shadrach Sagar and Daniel Clark of Wallingford, are land owners. Mr. Roger Prichard of Milford buys of John Warner a house and barn and 20 acres of land on Buck's Hill; David and Ruth Johnson (the youngest daughter of Joseph Gaylord, the planter), of Durham, convey all rights in Waterbury lands to Benjamin Judd; Edmund Tompkins of Woodbury buys for £170, in money, half of the grist mill at Oakville of James Williams, including a house and lands, and Samuel Root of Farmington, fifty acres on Three Mile hill.

In 1739 Daniel and Lydea Pardy of New Haven sell 11 acres upon the side of Abrigado, given by Lydea's father, Richard Porter; James Waklee of Stratford buys a £40 propriety; Josiah Platt of Milford conveys land; Phebe Wooster, widow, of Derby, conveys a part of a propriety that was Benjamin Richards'; Elizabeth and Matthew Woodruff, both of Farmington, lay out lands; James Smith has a house north of Scott's Mountain and east of Obadiah's Meadow, where William Scovill had 20 acres laid out on the "Ministry Right;" James Bellamy becomes the owner of 86 rods of land; Mr. Alexander and Lydia Woolcot of New Haven, and Mr. John and Lydea Eliot of the same place, lay out lands—the first on a right derived from Timothy Hopkins, the latter from John Gaylord. Eliphalet Bristol and Daniel Mallery of New Haven sell rights derived from Ebenezer Bronson's bachelor lot; Samuel and Sarah Weed of Derby sell land to Edmund Tompkins of Waterbury. John and Ruth Hill of East Guilford sold land; Gamaliel Turrell of New Milford bought 20 acres at Scovill's mountain lot, and 27 acres at Buck's Hill on the east side of Benjamin Warner's house lot, and laid out six parcels of land; Jeremiah Peck for "the consideration of value received" of Mr. Mark

Leavenworth, conveyed to him 46 acres westward of Hop Swamp, and Mr. Leavenworth records 151 acres; the heirs of Consider Hopkins of Hartford lay out lands; Daniel Potter was of Waterbury; Mrs. Susanna Munson, widow, of New Haven, buys 54 acres of school land. Moses Johnson of Woodbury acquired land; William Lampson of Stratford sold land to George Nichols, who began the record of his lands—as, "25 acres on the westerly part of Burnt hill, east of the head of the Little brook, on a popple swamp;" Ephraim Warner sold his half of the fulling mill, house, and shop, that he had bought from Nathaniel Arnold; John Morris of East Haven laid out land with Mr. Southmayd and his son John, east of the town, and north of the Farmington road. Ephraim Sanford and Obadiah Hill obtain certain land rights from John and Samuel Stanley of Wallingford—that were derived through John and Thomas Newell and John Stanley; Daniel Clark takes land at David's swamp; Mr. Benjamin Harger of Derby buys of Daniel Hall of Derby, and Josiah Gilbert of Ridgefield, land south of Ash Swamp; Thomas Osborne buys 110 acres on Bedlam hill; Hackaliah and Elizabeth Thomas of New Haven, sell, in 1733, to their brother Zadock Clark, Elizabeth's right in land—by a division of the estate of her mother, Mrs. Rebeckah Clark, late of New Haven; James Fenn becomes the owner of land on Bedlam hill; Samuel and Elizabeth Knowles of Woodbury sell to James Nichols land of John Bronson's original propriety, from their father Ebenezer Bronson's estate; Joseph Peet of Stratford sells to Thomas Leavenworth two tracts of land—one on the Little brook, the other on Burnt hill; "Alice" Woster (formerly Else) sells her land at the southeast corner of East mountain to Samuel Burwell of Milford; James Royce of Wallingford sells to his brother Phineas his right of inheritance in land up the river of their father Nehemiah Royce; Daniel Brackett of Wallingford buys land in Poland; Mr. Joseph Moss of Derby, 12 acres on the Twelve Mile hill, at the Twelve Mile stake, bought in 1721, and not before recorded—this is the 12 acres originally laid out to Stanley, and adjoined the 100-acre farm the Moss brothers bought of the Indian proprietors on that hill; Elisha and Abigail Kent of Fairfield also sell a right in the same 12 acres; Daniel, John, and Ebenezer "Bowton," Eliphalet and Mary Slason, David and Mary Waterbury, John and Eunice Fanshaw, all of Stamford, quit claimed their rights in land, derived through their mother, Mercy Bowton.

In 1740 Lieut. Jeremiah Peck of Milford conveyed to the Rev. Mark Leavenworth land to be laid out; Mr. Samuel Hall of Wallingford and Joseph Daring of Litchfield each bought 20 acres to be laid out; Abram Canfield of Derby laid out 10 acres on the southwest end of Malmelick hill; Zachariah Blackman of Stratford, 60 acres near Grassy hill; Samuel and Daniel Lindly, heirs of Jonathan Lindly, all of Branford, over a hundred acres on both sides the Mad river; Josiah Rogers of Branford, land on Patucko's ring, while Josiah Rogers and Josiah Platt of Milford, give, each of them, 10 acres "for the consideration of the First Society in Waterbury settling a minister, and to make over to their now present minister (Mr. Leavenworth) as part of settlement;" Josiah Platt in the same year gave in addition to Mr. Leavenworth 5 acres to lay out, assigning the former consideration as a motive, and a few proprietors contributed 60 acres for the same end; Walter Henderson of Hartford bought two Village lots; Joseph Hikcox, John and Hannah Camp of Durham, grandchildren of Joseph Gaylord, sold lands; Mr. Jonathan Smith of West Haven bought of Thomas Brooks of Boston 60 acres to lay out "on the Right that was originally Phillip Judds;" Thomas Clinton of Wallingford bought an £80 right in the undivided lands; Jeremiah and Hannah O'Kean of Derby mortgage land a little south of Break Neck hill, which land was given to Hannah O'Kean "when she was called by the name of Hannah Hawkins, by her

father, Joseph Hawkins;" Captain Benjamin Holt of Wallingford becomes a land owner; and the children of Thomas Judd, Jr., sell their rights in land to "our brother and sister Joseph Hall and Abigail, his wife, of Wallingford." Abigail is not mentioned among the children of Thomas, Jr.

The above items represent but a very small fraction of the real estate transactions enacted during the period. Mr. Southmayd's duties were indeed arduous, and especially so during the year when he resigned his pastoral office, and in the year following, his weakness and inability are manifest in the public records. Oftentimes his strength failed in the midst of the recording of a deed, and another, and a very awkward hand, took up the work.

CHAPTER XXIX.

SAMUEL HOPKINS, D. D. — JOHN SOUTHMAYD, JR. — SABBATH DAY HOUSES — BRIDGES — THE "GREAT SICKNESS" OF 1749 — JOHN ALLEN, A WORKER IN METALS—INVENTORY OF HIS ESTATE—TOWN INDEBTEDNESS—EXPENSES FOR THE YEAR 1749—WARDS OF THE TOWN—MR. SOUTHMAYD—HIS DEATH IN 1755—TOWN OFFICERS IN 1760.

NOTWITHSTANDING the preaching of Tennant and Whitfield and Edwards, the standard of the religion of the Puritans, held aloft through such stress of tribulation for so many years, was gradually lowered. Nevertheless, here and there a rare, unsullied flower of Puritanism raised itself into life and beauty. Waterbury gave birth and nourishment to Samuel Hopkins, a royal specimen of that peculiar flower and fruitage—which specimen, men of coming ages will seek to analyze with scientific interest, and, let us hope, with spiritual insight. It is at this time that we find him, a young man of twenty-two years, returning after his graduation from Yale College to his father's house in Waterbury—to live for some months the life of a recluse, spending whole days in fasting and prayer, seeking the promotion of that which to him appeared to be the true religion and spending his time in promoting it among the young people in the town. Wherever we follow him, whether preaching a little later for a few Sabbaths in the Waterbury meeting-house in the presence of Mr. Southmayd, the teacher of divine truth to him from his infancy, or seeking to live under the light that fell from the life of Jonathan Edwards, or preaching to the people of Great Barrington; whether hurrying home in the hope of receiving his mother's last words, and tenderly confessing his great love for her; or again speeding over the same weary miles to find his father dying; whether spending himself in the care and education of his three young brothers (all members of Yale College) left to his protection, or in efforts for the African and the Indian; whether creating a great system of theology, or performing the lowliest service to man, we find this grand Puritan an absolutely truthful man! Presently we hear him breathing forth to himself in the silence of his diary, words like these: "If all the highest enjoyments of earth were laid at my feet, to have them to all eternity without God, I would [illegible] this hour's enjoyment for them all. How swift and [illegible] do ideas pass the mind, when it is in any measu[illegible]

And again: "O astonishing that I may say it! I have had a gracious and most sweet visit from God. My soul adored and loved and rejoiced in him!" and again, "Have had a sweet time in a walk in the woods. Had more hope and confidence before God that I should dwell with him forever in his kingdom than I ever had before;" and once again, "I have been walking in a rope walk by myself. There I dedicated myself to Jesus Christ with strength of heart, with unspeakable joy." But we might go on indefinitely, repeating the scale of the heights and the depths of that man's magnificent nature—under Puritanism—without conveying a single note of its surpassing grace and sweetness. Would that some one of Waterbury's sons might honor himself by giving to our "Meeting House Green" statues in memory of John Southmayd and Samuel Hopkins.

The esteem in which John Southmayd, Jr. was held by his fellow townsmen is well evinced by his election in December of 1742 to the offices of selectman, constable, fence viewer, collector of the country rate and member of the school committee. Two months later he died, leaving a wife—to whom he had been married but three years—and two sons. Daniel Southmayd, his only brother and younger by seven years, was appointed to fill the vacant office of constable, and to gather the country rate, while Timothy Judd became townsman, and Lieut. John Scovill served on the school committee.

In 1743 Wallingford was ambitious to have "Courts kept" a part of the time in that town, and invited Waterbury to join with her in a petition to that effect, which was agreed to on the part of Waterbury, provided that "no part of any expense of money in making the application, or building a court house or prison might fall upon her." In the same year liberty was granted "to set a school house where the old school house stood," but no word or hint has been afforded us as to the location of any school house up to this period, beyond the fact that when it was voted to build one in 1731, it was to be "twenty foot square and on the Meeting House Green," but a year from that day the above vote was cancelled and we hear no more of a school house until 1743. The probabilities seem to be that the first house was not on the green—that the second one was—and that the third one was placed where the first one had been. This was also the year when the town voted to apply to the General Assembly that the new bridge over the river at West Main street might "be made a toll bridge for all that should pass over it except the town inhabitants."

Sabbath Day houses became prominent in 1743. The earliest one noticed was in 1731 when Joseph Smith, then owning the Henry

Scovill homestead lot of three acres, sold from that portion of it called the Sandy hollow, a two rod square piece to Ebenezer Bronson for a Sabbath Day house. The Dr. North residence stands in Sandy hollow. In 1737 James Porter, then living at Hop swamp, sold to his brother Thomas the homestead of their father Daniel—the taxable estimate of which land alone is to-day rated at over one million dollars—"except 20 foot square on the east side joining to the highway to build a small house upon." The third one we find when Stephen Hopkins—then living at Judd's Meadow—bought of the William Hikcox estate, Jan. 12, 1740, "a small Sabbath day House and twenty foot square of land on which it stands in the First Society near the Meeting House, bounded south on a highway and every other side on Mr. Leavenworth's land." Forty-four years later Stephen Hopkins' son Joseph sold the above land to the Rev. Mark Leavenworth, then described as "lying at the southeast corner of his home lot." It may now be described as the southeast corner of the homestead land of the family of the late Charles B. Merriman. This Sabbath Day house had an eventful history in its later and more secular days. In 1743 William Silkriggs had liberty to set up a house "in the highway against the north end of Edmund Scott's house where the discourse was of setting the church." The land granted was to be twenty by twenty-two feet in dimensions. In the same year the town "upon the motion made by some persons for liberty to set up Sabbath Day houses in the highway, appointed a committee to state what place they should build on." Ebenezer Hikcox wished to place a house in the Ram pasture [Willow street south of West Main street], but was referred to the committee appointed to state places for the building of Sabbath day Houses. He was probably an attendant of the church near by. A little later general permission was accorded "such farmers as had a mind to build Saboth day Houses, of setting them in the highway against the Sandy hollow above Thomas Bronson's.' They were to advance into the highway sixteen feet, and extend along it twenty rods.

In 1745 the town resolved "to apply to the General Assembly in May or some other time or way to get a settlement of the line between Farmington bounds and Waterbury." Mr. Southmayd, Captain Samuel Hikcox, and Sergeant Thomas Porter were empowered with authority to settle the matter. The bridge over the Great river on the Woodbury road was a source of continual anxiety, trouble and cost. It was built and repaired and rebuilt with surprising frequency. In 1748 it was again swept away. Eighty pounds was appropriated to the building of a new one,

"taking the timber and plank left of the old bridge." At the same time £22 was appropriated for the Northbury bridge, £22 "for the bridge over the Mad river, a little below the mill," and £22 to Captain Samuel Hikcox toward a good cart bridge over the river at his mill. Even the highways in present Watertown were "spoiled by the flood" in that year. Nothing is found in relation to a bridge at Judd's Meadow until 1753, when the inhabitants living there petitioned for some relief about building a bridge. The town sent a committee "to view the circumstances and judge of the necessity of having a bridge and how the inhabitants there were affected to it." Captain Daniel Southmayd was on this committee. The report of the committee was acted upon by granting "Judd's Meadow men leave to draw £100 old tenor, towards the building a bridge over the river at the mouth of Toantic [or Long Meadow] brook where it empties itself into the river," but the grant was conditional,—Samuel Scott, Gideon Hikcox, and John and Samuel Lewis were required to give sufficient bonds that there should be no further demands on the town for building or repairing a bridge in that place. In a "Bridge account at Judd's Meadow" which has been preserved without date, but somewhat later, at the raising of the bridge eighty "meals of victuals" were furnished at six pence each. Among the items of cost are included two gallons of rum at four shillings per gallon, and "five gallons of Rhum of Capt. Ezra Bronson, allowed for the Watermen." The charge for a day's work on this bridge varied from two to three shillings, but in most instances the town reduced the amount by a six pence, if over two shillings. In 1749 the townsmen were ordered to take bonds of Ebenezer Richardson, Isaac Bronson, Jr., and Stephen Welton for the Woodbury Road bridge. That was a King's highway, or country road, and it was necessary to keep it open.

Mr. James Blake of Dorchester, left an account of the severe drought that prevailed in the summer of 1749, in which he tells us that it was the 6th of July before any rain came; that by the end of May the grass was burned up and the ground was white; that the cattle were "poor, lowing things" wandering in search of food, and nothing green to be seen. There was so little hay that one hundred pounds of English hay sold for three pounds, ten shillings; barley and oats were so pinched that only seed was obtained; Indian corn rolled up and wilted, and flax failed—that the next spring, butter sold for seven shillings and six pence the pound, and that June 18th, 1750, was said to be the hottest day ever known in the northerly part of America.

The history of the summer of 1749 in Waterbury is best told in the brief and terse words of a petition of the inhabitants, addressed to the General Assembly of the Colony, in October of that year, in which they say: In the summer past, by the Providence of Almighty God we have been visited with Remarkable and Sore Sickness, which spread itself throughout the whole Town in so extraordinary a manner that in two Parishes scarcely ten families escaped the distemper. *Many whole families at the same time were incapable of helping themselves in the least degree.* It happened at a time when our Husbandry required our utmost diligence and labor, and very much distressed us on that account. From the middle of Harvest to the last of September, almost all that were in health were constantly employed in tending and watching with the Sick, or burying the Dead. Without the charges commonly arising in like cases on account of Physicians, Tenders, and loss of time, which are doubtless very great in such a Distressing time, these are not comparable with what we have suffered by neglecting our husbandry in the proper season for improving the same. Almost all our Low Meadows dried as they stood, so that what of them were mowed were of little or no value and some not mowed yet. Not above half the usual number of Acres of English Grain were sowed, and that so much out of season and so poorly Tilled that we have reason to expect but a thin harvest in proportion to what we have sowed, so that if it should please God to favor us with health in the ensuing year, our Distresses will be great—our Provision to be purchased for our Families and our Town and Society charges greatly increased on many accounts.

They besought the abatement of the Country tax upon the list of 1748. The tax in question was forgiven the people, but the town received no school money for that year.

Of the disease which caused such sore distress and affliction, Dr. Bronson tells us that it took the form of a low, nervous fever, and that if a patient survived the ninth day, recovery was expected. We have a list of ninety-three deaths which occurred during the year 1749. According to Dr. Bronson's estimate of the population in that year—1500—the mortality must have been equal to one-sixteenth of the inhabitants. He also states that "six graves were open in the old burying ground at the same time." These graves were probably made for Rachel Johnson, an infant, Susanna Williams, daughter of Daniel, aged seventeen years, a three year old son of Obadiah Richards, an infant son of Thomas Hikcox, Mary, the three year old daughter of Samuel Hickox, and Osee, the three year old son of Isaac Hopkins, as the first named three

died on the 24th of August, and the second three on two succeeding days. Three deaths also occurred on August 11th. John Barnes, the shoe-maker, lost four children. Thomas Williams died, and three of his children. The Scott family lost six of its members, and the Prichard family seven. The very poor, the utterly desolate, the solitary, the homeless individuals disappeared from record, and left no sign. Their numbers we cannot give. John Allyn, or Allen, had "no near relative," and but for the Probate Records at Woodbury, his very existence as the first known worker in brass and other metals in Waterbury, would have remained unknown. The "estate of John Allen" was presented on October 31st, 1749. "No near relatives, and John Alcox, represented as a man faithful, was appointed administrator." The inventory consisted of more than one hundred and fifty items, of which the first mentioned is a Bible, appraised at £2, followed by a Psalm, a Hymn, and a spelling book. He had a £2 10 shilling gray wigg, a new £6 castor hat, leather, brown Holland, and plush breeches, beside check trousers; a £10 camblet coat, a £10 grate coate, and a £7 blue streight body, brown russet vests, blew vest with silver buttons, and, best of all, a costly green vest; neck cloths of muslin and of silk, red checked and brown; stocks of cambric and muslin, both checked and plain; handkerchiefs of silk, linen and cotton; woolen, linen, new Holland and old Holland shirts; caps and mittens; old, and Blew linen, brown, and Blew worsted stockings; red flowered and yellow plate ribbons, and a *paper of pinns*, beside two snuff boxes, knives, combs, a razor, brass ink horn and numerous other articles. But what should interest Waterbury especially is the fact that he was apparently a silversmith and worker in brass. We quote from the inventory.

	£	s.	d.
Cash,	21	07	00
4 pair of knee buckles,	2	00	00
3 pair of shoe buckles,	2	16	00
2 pair of cast buckles,	00	17	00
Pair silver knee buckles and stock buckles,	3	05	00
Sale knee buckles,	00	03	00
Glass buttons set in silver,	00	08	00
Pair of brass buttons,	00	04	06
Knee buckles,	00	03	00
30 pounds and 4 ounces of brass,	12	02	00
2 pounds 6 ounces cast brass,	01	00	00
5 pounds of lead,	00	15	00
1 pound of steel,	00	05	06
6 ounces of copper,	00	03	09
5 pounds 6 ounces old iron,	00	11	00
Wire,	00	10	00
A hand vice,	1	05	00
A screw plate and taps [?]	1	05	00
2 small screw plates,	00	03	00
A wier plate,	00	03	00
Pair of small Dividers,	00	06	00
Pair of large Dividers,	00	04	00
A pair of scales,	00	15	00
Old files,	00	12	00
A brass box,	00	05	00

Beside the above, there are knives, a chest, boxes, a leather apron, a £13 piece of red broad cloth, thread, and silk, and remnants of

dry goods, vials, and more snuff boxes. June 11, 1752, an additional inventory was presented, containing wooden flasks, a pair of spring tongs, a brass skillet, sodering iron, an iron spindle, points of comb teeth, tongs for buckles, copper, a pair of flukes, six pairs of boxes for great wheels, Juels without any drops; chisels, thread stockings, and other things, from alspice to seventy bushels of coal, the latter appraised at £2 02 06.

Poor John Allen! no near relatives! died, it must be remembered, in 1749. His entire estate appears to have been dissolved in taking care of him in his last illness. It is stated that the administrator brought in an account of debts due from the estate, which amount is £173 07 07. "There remains £8 02 11 which the court allows to the administrator in full for his trouble and charge and discharged him June 15th, 1752"—just four days after the second or additional inventory was returned. No list of debts against the estate is on file at Woodbury.

The above view of the case is more than suggested by original documents that have fallen into our hands of other cases. We give a single one, showing that however kind and neighborly and charitable the inhabitants of Waterbury may have been to their own, they expected full reward for whatever care was bestowed upon the stranger within their gates. The case selected is that of Lydia Cosset. It is entitled:

An account of and Bill of cost of what the Selectmen of Waterbury have done for Lydia Cosset, daughter of Ranney Cosset, of Symsbury, from the fifth day of January, A. D., 1749-50, in her sickness in Waterbury, which is as follows:" (The bill was presented to Ranny Cosset. Captain Samuel Hikcox presented his bill to the Town of Waterbury six days after the last charge in the account against Lydia. It is for "his time and money spent in Riding to Simsburey upon Lidey Cosit Bisnes, three days." In his account of expense items for the trip, we infer that he stopped once at "Barnes's," twice at "Owens," twice at "Leweses," once at "Phelpes," and once at three several places, whose owner's names are not deciphered). The following is the bill:

	£	s	d
1 the wife of Nathaniel Meril four days,	2	8	00
2. the wife of Roger Pritchard five days,	3	0	00
3. the wife of Thomas Barnes eight days,	4	0	00
4. the widow Prichard one day,	0	7	00
5. the wife of Robert Johnson one day,	0	10	00
6. the wife of Benjamin Judd one day,	0	10	00
7. the wife of Ebenezer Bronson one day,	0	10	00
8. Philas the negro of Mr. John Southmayd one day,	0	10	00
9. the daughter of Doct[r] Porter one day,	0	10	00

	£	s	d
10. Rachel Baldwin one day,	0	10	00
11. the wife of Benjamin Prichard one day and half,	0	15	00
13. to Ensign Fulford for eight bushels of coal,*	1	04	00
14. the widow Hickcox two days,	1	00	00
15. Isaac Nichols three days tendenc,	2	10	00
17. to the wife of Ebenezer Bronson one day more,	0	10	00
18. to Doct^{r} Levenwurth for medisens,	3	19	09
19. to Doct^{r} Ephrem Warner for Doctring her,	8	09	09
20. to Doct^{r} Benjamin Judd for doctring her,	8	01	00
21. to Doct^{r} Judd for one month bord and tendence,	6	00	00
to the old Doct^{r} Warner for doctring her,	2	00	00
Total,	47	10	06

Item George Nicols bill from the fifth of January In Sd year In her sikness to the 9th day of Fubrey—as follows:

1. by 2½ pounds of Shauger at 6 a pound,	0	15	00
2. by five gallons of Rhum,	11	00	00
3. by an ounce of treahel water camphor,	00	10	00
4. by 12 pound of candels 3-6 pr pond,	2	02	00
5. by damiag to futher Bed,	6	00	00
6. by keeping her and watchers and nurses,			
7. wood and house room 4 weeks 4 pound,			
8. per week,	16	00	00
to Keeping the old Doctor one night—and hors,	2	10	00
9. to Sarah Barns 2 weeks more to nurse Said Lyde,	3	00	00
10. and keeping Lydie and—by us,	45	03	00
11. to three pints of Rhume more the last fortnight,	47	10	06
	92	13	06
12. two weeks and candels and hous room,	2	10	00

Note here—this bill of Corst is from the 5th of January until the 18th of Instant March.

THOMAS BRONSON,
SAMUEL HICKCOX,
JOHN SCOVILL,
} *Selectmen of Waterbury.*

Among the bills allowed for the same year, are one to Edward Scovill, "for keeping Chilson's child;" to Samuel Scott, "for keeping Mary Arbs;" to James Blakeslee, "for making Widow Camp's coffin, and one for John Welton's child;" to Thomas Porter, "for curing Stephen Camp's arm, and for riding to Sergt. Warner's to prize sheep;" to "Reuben Blackeslee of Captain," Abigail Howe, Thankful Francher, Mary Church, Mary Cobin and Hannah Hull—all for the care of Widow Camp; to John Scovill, "for holding three vandues with the Widow Camp's goods, and one day's tendance of Mr. Camp's;" to Jacob Blackslee, "for summonsing and

*It will be noticed that in John Allen's inventory, 70 bushels of coal were valued at only a little over £2.

bringing persons to tend the sick, three days;" to Doctor Ephraim Warner, "for Mary Arbs' child, and for Mr. Camp."

"Enezer" Welton was another person afflicted with illness. Joseph Lewis, Jr., (who fell a victim to the same disease) spent a day in riding after the Doctor for him, and cared for him in person for two days. John Weed, Abraham Warner, the widow Sarah Warner, Mehetable Rew, John Lewis, Samuel Lewis and even the good Deacon Joseph Lewis himself (also a victim) attended "Enezer" one or more days, while John Lewis spent a day, as his brother Joseph had, in riding after the doctor for him; Ebenezer Richardson is credited in the same year "for a Journey of his Wives Horse to Stratford" (doubtless for medicines). Soon after this time Chilson's child begins its wanderings from family to family. Deacon Thomas Bronson lends the town his man and horse to transport a woman to Farmington, while his son Thomas mends Phebe Warner's shoes and sends in a bill "for keeping her 40 weeks" at 12 shillings a week. It must not be inferred that Phebe Warner is a pauper, because she is a "town charge." The two conditions are often confounded, the one with the other. Phebe Warner—a young girl of fifteen years—bereft of her mother by death in 1747; of her father and a brother in 1749, and of her only brother in the next year, became a ward of the town. With a "disordered mind," and an inheritance in lands appraised at £200, we follow her in her wanderings from Samuel Hikcox's house to Joseph Bronson's; from John Judd's to Thomas Bronson's. We find her spending five weeks in the late Charles D. Kingsbury house—then newly built by Andrew Bronson—transferred to Captain Upson's for three weeks, and passed on to the house of his son Stephen for the next three weeks, while Daniel Southmayd makes a "gownd" for her, and obtains liberty from the General Assembly to sell her lands, which sale David Scott achieves in 1752. A considerable number of persons became for one reason or another wards of the town, as an outcome of the "great sickness" of 1749. Joseph Lewis, a grandson of Deacon Joseph Lewis, is of that number. Let us look for a moment at the circumstances surrounding this unfortunate youth. About 1748 Joseph Lewis, his father, bought a house and a goodly number of acres on Twelve Mile hill. The house was described as "near the twelve mile stake," so often referred to. Bereft of his mother at the age of two years, of his father at thirteen, and his grandfather Lewis a few days later, the boy was left in the house—that many of us well remember as standing, in its age, on Andrews' hill, summer winds moaning through its open doors and shaking clapboards—to confront the desolate outlook of that cruel time, with only a child's

knowledge of life to lead him. Tradition tells the story that Joseph went through a corn field and plucked the ears and made a fire on the Sabbath day and roasted and ate the corn—that he was publicly whipped for his crime, and that the whipping destroyed his reason. Dr. Bronson tells us that Joseph Lewis was a town pauper, and was tried before Thomas Clark, Esq., May 12, 1756, on complaint of Oliver Terrell, for stealing forty shillings, proclamation money, and condemned to pay six pounds, proclamation money, with costs of suit, and also a fine of ten shillings, lawful money, to the town treasurer, and be whipped on ye naked body ten stripes—costs taxed at £1 3 3." That "he was whipped according to the judgment of the court, *and bound out to the plaintiff*, as a servant, till the above sum should be paid." Joseph Lewis was eighteen years of age at the time of this trial. That he was of unsound mind, whether by reason of his early sorrows or of his punishment, seems only too evident from the fact that he never gained control of his property, his name not appearing on the tax list, and that as late as 1779 the town sold land belonging to him for £400. Still later, we find his guardian, the town, buying for him a pair of shoes, and getting another pair mended. Nevertheless, he served his country as a soldier in the Revolutionary War.

In connection with the above incident relating to Joseph Lewis Dr. Bronson gives the following estimate of our Puritan ancestors which we cannot forbear to quote:

> Individually, our Puritan ancestors were very much such men as we are—little better, no worse. There were among them men eminent for virtue, knowledge and patriotism; while there was about the ordinary proportion, found in the farming communities, of the worthless and the vile. A very slight inspection of the records of the criminal courts will dissipate the dreams of those who contend that our great grandsires were perfect beings. They were bred in a rigorous age, and were exposed to peculiar hardships, dangers and temptations. These gave origin to peculiar moral characteristics—to virtues and to vices which were a little different from those of other ages and communities. But, on the whole, they, like us, were average men. We have more science, a more widely diffused literature; better roads, and bulkier ships, but our *men* are like their men—shoots from the same stock. Undistinguishing eulogy cannot properly be applied to any of the generations of New England; nor will truth justify indiscriminate censure. Saints and sinners, wise men and foolish, have been, and will continue to be found, in fair proportion, among all. We do rightly in judging leniently of the weaknesses and mistakes and even the guilt of our fathers. We make allowances for their circumstances, the state of their civilization, the age in which they lived, the modes of thinking which prevailed at the time, their education, even their temptations and their prejudices, and the entire group of influences which contributed to mould opinions.

The above estimate of the men of New England, if applied to the period subsequent to 1740, seems eminently fair. The "Great

Awakening" was unto sin, as well as unto righteousness. Puritan New England became thereafter a thing of the past. Its real gold had become an alloy, still bearing the name and applied to the ancient usages, but dimmed and imperfect in many ways. The good men were here, but the "good old time" had vanished.

It is interesting to note that after two generations many of the old names are still at the helm in town affairs. Year after year Mr. Southmayd is chosen town clerk, and proprietor's clerk. It is his hand that pens the long deeds, and records them; that writes the indentures; that prepares many of the tax lists; that records scores of highway lay-outs; and carefully preserves the minutest minutes of every town and proprietor's meeting. We have a little book of two sheets about eight by eight inches, once folded, and carefully sewed, in which his hand recorded the town's debts and credits for the year 1748. Happy Waterbury of the long ago! The following is the list:

Town Debts for the year 1748:

	£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.
Ebenezer Bronson,	2	16	6	C. Tho. Blaaksle,	00	19	10
C. Will Judd,	1	00	6	Jonathan Prindle,	01	11	5
Abel Camp,	13	12	4	Abel Curtice,	00	12	4
John Judd,	04	14	0	Cap. Tho. Hickcox,	01	11	00
Widow Hannah Bronson,	00	17	7	Jno. Southmayd,	3	12	10
Ambros Hickcox,	00	15	2	Jno. Scovill,	6	00	04
George Welton,	2	04	4	Abel Sutliff,	01	10	00

20 lb granted to Northbury to build the bridge.

Debts allowed 1748:

	£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.
C Sam[ll] Hickcox,	05	00	0	Cap. Stephen Upson,	00	12	0
Dan[ll] Southmayd,	2	15	0	D. Thomas Clark,	00	06	0
Abraham Truck,	00	15	0	Richard Nichols,	00	12	0
Obadiah Richards,	00	18	0	Jn[o]. Southmayd,	01	18	6

Account of Debts Due to the Town as they stand December, 1748, on Notes:

	£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.
Gideon Allyn,	13	15	2	Will Ludington,	00	10	0
Silas Johnson,	00	10	0	John Rew,	04	15	0
Samuel Warner,	02	10	0	Jonathan Scott,	00	10	0
Timothy Porter,	05	00	0	Jonathan Cook,	00	10	0
Caleb Thompson,	2	10	0	Ebenezer Wakelee,	06	12	3
Ebenezer Warner,	2	10	0	James Nichols,	04	18	6
Benj. Arnold,	50	00	0				

Debts to the Town Due for Creatures Sold, Charges Deducted:

	£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.
Deacon Blackslee,	8	00	0	Gamaliel Terrill,	9	00	0
Thomas Barns,	5	00	0	John Sutliff, Jr.,	12	10	0
Gideon Hikcox,	14	00	0	Ebenezer Richards,	3	15	0

In 1745 the town indebtedness was still less. In 1749 it was greatly augmented. Many autograph bills, in which the town is the debtor, still remain. The approved bills are duly signed by the selectmen.

Of the number is one, whereby the "Town of Waterbury is Indebted to the Perambulators of Farmington Line, for a Quart of Rhum 00-12-6 and their expences at Camebridge £1-10-9. And to the Drumer for 2 Days in Oct^r, 1747, £1-01-0." Other bills are—one of Capt. Samuel Hickcox "for his journey to Stratford," and Ensign Fulford one "for a journey to Stratford"; to "Capt. Upson for carrying Mr. Camp to Dc^n Lewis's 0-10-0"; to Thomas Bronson, Jr., in 1747, "16 shillings for 8 meals to the listers"; to "Jane Baldwin, for sundry articles for cloathing for Mary Earls, for victuling and tending the widow Chilson two weeks, for fetching a doctor for her, for four shillings and six-pence paid to the Dc^r. total £5-14-6" (this was in 1749); to Richard Seymour and Eleazer Scott, thirteen pounds (the original charge was twenty pounds) for building a Pound Near the meeting house In Westbury" in 1750; to Stephen Mathews "for making Mr. Wood's cofen"; to Doctor Benjamin Warner "for doctoring Edman Scot's family £10-18-0"; to Thomas Barnes "for keeping Hitte Camp and Moll £23-7-6"; to Ebenezer Wakelee "for making Bier and board [for] Chilson 3-0-04" to "John Scovill for Listers Dinner, &c., £2-12-02"; to "Thomas Porter for taking Coxe's estate and other things"; to "Ebenezer Bronson for keeping Moll"; to "John Southmayd for dressing Moll's child and writing £1-18-00"; to "William Selkrigg for digging a grave £1-15-00"; to "Thomas Cole for keeping Thomsan Wood"; to "Jonathan Baldwin, Jr. for a pair of sheets £2-10-00"; to "me for rum for the bridg 9 Gallans £12-12-00; to rum for—Camp £03-04-00; to rum for Ebenezer Wostar £2-05-00. This is a true account from your friend, George Nickols"; to "Gershorm Fulford for viewing Derby Road; selling Phebe Warner's land; his and his wives assisting George Scott's wife"; to "Thomas Porter for viewing Derby Road; selling P. Warner's land, and for going to Mr. Hopkins to borrow money for the town." In 1747 Daniel Southmayd, Abraham Truck, Obadiah Richard, "man, self and 2 cattle," Stephen Upson, Thomas Clark and Richard Nickols sent in a bill "for Drawing bridge Timber out of the river." In 1754 John Bronson sent a bill for dining the County Surveyor and his atendence six meals." Even Mr. Leavenworth is credited in 1749 with three pints of Rhum, two pounds of sugar, a pound of candles, half a pound of butter" and "to Bed, boarding Nurses, House Room, &c., to the amount of £13-16-9."

There are also accounts of sales made by the town of the worldly goods of deceased persons—sometimes without a mention even, of the once-owner's name—the belongings intimating a young man without house or home within the town. Occasionally, the load of indebtedness is lightened by a ray of neighborly kindliness, or something that looks like it, as, in the following, addressed to the constables of the town: "These are to Desire you to Abate Caleb Thompson of his Country Rate made on the List of 1749 so much as by Law ought to come to the Listers." This request was written by Daniel Southmayd, and bears his autograph and the signatures of his fellow listers, John Warner, Stephen Welton and John Sutliff.

A list of debts due to the town, lies before me—the date and the names I forbear for obvious reasons to give. The following are some of the terse conclusions arrived at, and expressed against certain of the names of the debtors: "Nothing done. Ordered to be stayed. Given in by the selectmen. Dead and lost. Dead and lost I believe. Poor wretch. In dispute. Very poor, and agreed to be given in. Poor as Death. Poor enough. Rather poor. As poor as you please." The latter is against a prominent member of one of the best known families of the Waterbury of to-day.

In 1749 "it was agreed that in choosing townsmen, constables, and grand jurymen, each man should bring in a vote for five townsmen with their names fairly written, and so for three constables, and so for five grand jurymen." It was in 1749 also that Daniel Southmayd was first chosen moderator of the town meeting, an office which he held as long as he lived. For a number of years he had gradually been taking certain work from his father's overburdened hands. We recognize his handwriting on numerous documents. It is a younger, bolder, less finished edition of the perfect formula of letters given by Mr. Southmayd for so many years. Honors gathered about the young man. At thirty years of age he was "established and confirmed" Captain of Waterbury train band. He was chosen a deputy for his native town at the October session of the General Assembly in 1748, and re-elected seven times. On the tenth of December, 1753, at the Great Town Meeting he was moderator, elected townsman, and appointed tithingman. Eight days later, he was chosen to his last public work. The road, now called the Watertown road, had just been laid out, then described as "the highway from the bridge up by the west side of the river through Richards's Eight acre Lott to the south end of Tompkins's field against Lieut. Prindle's House." He, with Thomas Barnes, and Thomas Porter, who was Captain Southmayd's lieutenant, were to lay out a passage

from the highway on the east side the river to the new one on the west side, and was also "to search into the circumstances of the mill land and see what title Mr. Baldwin held to the land," for the reason that the above passage would pass through a portion of the ancient mill land that was laid out in the meadows.

Twenty-five days after the above meeting the record penned by Mr. Southmayd's own hand tells us that "Daniel Southmayd, son of John Southmayd, died about eleven o'clock at night, January 12th, 1754." It is well to believe that Mr. Southmayd's sons were manly, winsome men, fitted by birth, environment and education to enact deeds of value to their fellow townsmen, and that the loss occasioned by their taking away was a genuine bereavement to the town, as well as to the beneficent patriarch of the early church and township. It increases our admiration to behold John Southmayd, at the age of seventy-eight years, rising up from the very depth of sorrow and going on in his fine, patient, effective career, to finish his course in the very fore-front of duty. Eighteen days after the death of his son Daniel he was present at a town meeting and witnessed the election of Deacon Timothy Judd as moderator of the meeting in that son's place, and, after an hour's adjournment, of Captain Samuel Hikcox to his place as townsman, and Jonathan Baldwin, Jr., to his place as one of the listers. On the ninth of May we find Mr. Southmayd with the legislators of the land at Hartford for a long session of the General Assembly, which continued until the end of the month, adjourning from time to time. There was no royal road of ease to Hartford at that date, and every mile of the long journeying on horseback must have been a weariness to a man of Mr. Southmayd's years. At the May town meeting he was on duty, when "it was voted that the town should commence a suit against Litchfield for not perambulating"; also, that "the town would be at the charge of paying the surveyor and chainmen for their time and expenses, and the expenses of the waiters in measuring and planning and settling our north line on the east side the river between Hartford and Windsor proprietors and this town." He was also present at the great town meeting in December, 1754, when the meeting was opened by prayer by the Rev.[d] Mr. Samuel Todd, and when Mr. Southmayd was chosen town clerk for the thirty-fifth successive year, and town treasurer. At the March meeting following, Mr. Southmayd was absent and Timothy Judd was appointed to take the notes. At a later date, Mr. Southmayd made record of the meeting. His days of service were drawing to a close. The last record made by him, that has been noticed, was on the tenth of May, when he recorded the laying

out of a highway in the western part of the town by Dr. Power's home lot.

Of the last summer of Mr. Southmayd's life, we have no knowledge. He died November 14, 1755, at the age of seventy-nine years and three months. Few men have been permitted to serve any New England town for so long a period, and through so many forms of service, as did John Southmayd. Forty years he was pastor of the only Church of Christ, where now there are forty churches; thirty-five years the town clerk over a territory embracing one hundred and twenty-five square miles; proprietor's clerk for an equal length of time, and occasionally serving the town as recorder from the year 1709 to the date of his election to that office in 1721; representing Waterbury repeatedly in the General Assembly; sixteen times appointed justice of the peace for Waterbury, and several times for the county; serving the General Assembly on its committees on numerous occasions, and serving the people of Waterbury as councilor and legal adviser on every conceivable occasion, he rounded out his life into a formula of active beneficence, whose unseen influence is evident in every crisis of the town, whether temporal, mortal, or religious. Every man who stood at the helm in the little storm-tossed ship of affairs at his coming in 1699 had passed on and been gathered to his fathers when this man finished his course and was laid to rest in the centre of the group of Southmayd graves in the old burial place.* All that now remains of that group is a photograph. The Silas Bronson Library building covers its site.

Three weeks after Mr. Southmayd's decease the December town meeting was held. Mr. Leavenworth was present and opened the meeting with prayer. Deacon Thomas Clark was chosen to the offices of town clerk, which he held until his death in 1764, and town treasurer. It is interesting to note that in 1755, thirty-eight offices out of seventy-seven were held by persons owning the names that held sway before 1700. We find Deacon Clark carefully framing with a pen line, the following significant act: "It was voted to give Thomas Doolittle his fine for speaking without liberty in ye town meeting." The bridge at West Main street was to be substantially fenced on both sides at the town's cost. The Little Pasture at Mr. Southmayd's death returned to the party concerned. In a proprietors' meeting in 1756, it was voted that it should be for the use of the several

*In Mr. Southmayd's will, made May 27, 1755, is the following request to the Rev. Mark Leavenworth: It is my will that my Executor at the charge of my estate procure and get engraved four head stones and four foot stones of Farmington stone, to be set at the head and foot of the graves of my wife, my son John, and my son Daniel's grave and my own if I don't live to get some of them in my life time.

schools in the town of Waterbury, to be disposed of as the other school lands had been. In the town meeting of 1756, and of 1757, it was voted to rent out said pasture for the ensuing year and put the money into the town treasury. In 1756 the service of the county surveyor was to be obtained to erect monuments from the white-oak tree at the river to Farmington line. In 1759 the bridges had again been carried away; for it was voted to give the Society of Northbury five pounds for the encouragement of a bridge, provided they should complete a good cart bridge within a year, to give "the gentlemen that have built a bridge over the river at Woodbury road, five pounds to be paid unto them within a year from this time." The same inducement was offered to Captain Thomas Porter to "compleat" one at Judd's Meadow. Two years later the town was as bridgeless as ever.

Unaccountable as it may seem, it was not until 1757 that John Stanley, Jr., was finally put into possession of his Bachelor lot, and permanently added to the list of proprietors. About this time, certain men of large possessions desired to have their lands carefully surveyed and the general plan of the farms placed upon record. Of this number, were Stephen Hopkins (for whom Deacon Thomas Clark and Captain Daniel Southmayd had made a survey and plan) and the heirs of Captain Timothy Hopkins—their land lying at Bronson's Meadow, the east side of Long hill, where they were allowed to lay out twenty-five additional acres in order to complete the survey of their farm. The first local officer at Judd's Meadow was Simeon Beebe, appointed keeper of the pound key in 1759. In the year 1760 no town meeting was held until December. An unusual number of young men, not long resident in the town, were elected to office. Nathaniel Lowre, Reuben Hale, Seth Bartholomew and Usael Barker were of the number. The town officers were the clerk, treasurer, agent, two packers of provisions (in which the colony rate was paid), three constables, eight selectmen, twenty surveyors of highways, seven fence viewers, nine listers, ten grand jurors, eight tithingmen (to compel a proper observance of the Sabbath in meeting houses, church and town), two gagers, a sealer of weights and measures, three key keepers for the pounds, an excise man, a receiver of provisions, three leather sealers, three branders of horses, and three collectors of rates, one for each parish. It was evidently deemed wise to interest as many inhabitants as possible in the good government of the township. For perhaps the first time the selectmen were given power to abate the town rates of poor men who made application to them, and "a premium of three shillings was offered for the

killing or destroying" a grown wild cat, and two shillings for a fox, if killed by an inhabitant within the town bounds. The selectman giving an order for the premium was first to cut off the right ear of the cat or fox shown to him, to prevent a repetition of reward for the same animal.

The rigidity of the rule against new inhabitants who did not at once become land owners and otherwise fortify themselves against the possibility of becoming town incumbrances was evidently softening. In evidence, we find the following paper, with autograph signatures:

We, the subscribers, being neighbors to Mr. Ebenezer Bradley of Northbury do certifyc that We Esteem him the sd Bradley an Honest, Industrious man and that he and his family are likely to prove wholesome inhabitants.

Waterbury, February 26th, 1759.

thomas blakeslee
Jacob Blakslee
Caleb Tompson
Gedion Allen
moses blakslee
Ebenezer Allen
Eber Ford
Asahel Castel
Isaack Castel
John How
Ebenezer Curtis

The judgment of Mr. Bradley's neighbors was undoubtedly justified. In his record of the above testimonial, Thomas Clark omitted the signature of Caleb Tompson—not so important an omission, however, as that of the early recorder who failed to give the name of Benjamin Judd, in his record of the original planters of the town.

CHAPTER XXX.

SERGEANTS — FIRST COMMISSIONED OFFICER — FIRST LIEUTENANT — FIRST CAPTAIN — FIRST MILITIA COMPANY IN 1689 — TWO COMPANIES IN 1732 — THIRD COMPANY IN 1740 — WATERBURY IN THE SPANISH WEST INDIAN WAR — CAPTAIN HOPKINS A RECRUITING OFFICER — WATERBURY'S GRAVES ON CAPE BRETON — A NORTHBURY TRAIN BAND IN 1754 — WATERBURY IN THE FRENCH AND INDIAN WAR — MUSTER-ROLLS — ISRAEL CALKINS' MEMORIAL.

THE evolution of the military life of the Colony from the time when Major Mason gave thirty days in the year to training the men of Hartford, Windsor and Wethersfield, is of interest, but we must limit the recital to the simple fact that in 1739 all the military companies then in being had been formed into thir teen regiments, and their respective field officers appointed. The tenth regiment was composed of the train bands of Waterbury, of Wallingford, the parish of Southington, and Durham. Its field officers were Colonel James Wadsworth of Hartford, Lieutenant-Colonel Benjamin Hall, and Major Thomas Miles of Wallingford.

Because of its numerical weakness, the Waterbury train band had no commissioned officer until 1689 Its earliest sergeants were John Stanley (who had been a lieutenant in Farmington), and Thomas Judd. They are so called in 1684. Our only knowledge of the sergeants of the township is derived through Mr. Southmayd's perfect system of nomenclature in his records of town meetings. Not once have we failed to find him giving the individual his military title in the year following its bestowment by commission. The following is the list of sergeants, as supplied by him, from 1721 down to the year 1754. The names are given in the order of their election. Sergeants John Stanley, Thomas Judd, Samuel Hikcox, Timothy Stanley, Isaac Bronson, Thomas Judd (Deacon), John Hopkins, Steven Upson, John Scovill, John Bronson, David Scott, Thomas Hikcox, William Judd, Richard Welton, Joseph Lewis, Thomas Clark, Thomas Bronson, Samuel Warner, John Bronson, Jr., Benjamin Warner, Thomas Richards, John Judd, Thomas Barnes, Thomas Porter, Richard Welton, Jacob Blakslee, Nathan Beard, Obadiah Warner, Thomas Hikcox, John Warner, William Scovill, Nathaniel Arnold, Gershom Fulford, Jonathan Prindle, James Prichard, Samuel Scott, Obadiah Richards, John Lewis, Obadiah Warner, Jonathan Prindle, John Sutliff, Amos Hikcox, and

Thomas Bronson. Where names have been repeated, the personality was not identical.

Thomas Judd (Sen.) was the first commissioned officer in the town. He was appointed an ensign in 1689. John Stanley was the first lieutenant—in 1689. Thomas Judd, nephew of the first ensign, was the first captain—in 1715. Other captains were Dr. Ephraim Warner, in 1722; William Hikcox, son of Sergt. Samuel, in 1727; William Judd, son of the first captain, in 1730 (upon the death of William Hikcox). In 1732, when Waterbury was entitled to a second company, Timothy Hopkins was made its captain, Thomas Bronson its lieutenant, and Stephen Upson its ensign—the commissioned officers of the First company at that date being Captain William Judd, Lieutenant Samuel Hikcox, and Ensign John Scovill. The sixth captain was Samuel Hikcox of the First company, in 1737.

In 1740 the Third company was formed, with Thomas Blackslee, captain, John Bronson, lieutenant, and Daniel Curtiss, ensign.

Although we are not able to give individual instances of special devotion to warfare during the earlier years of town life, we have learned that certain of our planters held interest in land conferred upon their fathers for services in the Pequot massacre; we have inferentially believed that they very generally did service during King Philip's war; we also know that they protected their own fields and firesides during all the long and agonizing periods of Indian warfare—but in 1740 a new condition arose. England declared war against Spain and sent over a proclamation to her colonies in America announcing that fact, and also that an expedition was fitting out against the Spanish West Indies, and offering to any of her colonists who would volunteer to serve in that expedition, a supply of arms and proper clothing, promising that they should be paid by King George, and should be under the command of officers appointed by the Governor. They were also assured that they should share in the booty which might be taken from the enemy, and when the expedition should be over, that they should be sent back to their homes. An additional inducement offered was five pounds, as a premium—to be paid out of the colony treasury. In July, 1740, the utmost activity prevailed throughout the colony. Beside putting the sea-coast on the defensive, the government obtained three vessels to transport the troops to Cuba, and provided every needful thing for the men, except clothing, tents, arms, ammunition, and pay, and immediately began the building of the war-ship, The Defence.

No known muster-rolls of the men engaged in this expedition are extant, and but three names are known to the writer, of Water-

bury men who had active part in that warfare. Josiah Arnold, a young, unmarried man, of perhaps twenty-eight years, the son of Nathaniel Arnold, made his will on the 4th day of July, 1740, in which he announces that he is designed to go into the war in the Spanish West Indies. On the same 4th of July, Ephraim Bissell made his will, with the same announcement (both wills doubtless written by Mr. Southmayd). Neither of the young men returned from the war. Careful research might disclose names of other soldiers from Waterbury. In August, 1741, recruits were called for, and a letter containing instructions concerning the levying of troops was sent to "Captain Hopkins." Our Captain Timothy Hopkins is the only Captain Hopkins to be found in the colony at that date, therefore he may have been the recruiting officer who with Captain Winslow proceeded to enlist not less than fifty, nor more than two hundred men "to be transported to the isle of Cuba in the colony sloop, The Defence." The recruiting officers were empowered to draw four pounds from the public treasury for each man enlisted. Under the above circumstances, it is perfectly reasonable to infer that a goodly number of young men were enlisted by our Captain Hopkins. Young men, under twenty-one, and without families, drop away and leave no sign in the public records. Doubtless certain of the missing sons of Waterbury fell on Cuban soil in 1740 and 1741, whose names may be found on muster-rolls yet to be returned from their long concealment. In 1743 Stephen Upson was made captain of the First company in Waterbury.

In February, 1745, the Governor of the Colony convened the Assembly, to act upon a proposed expedition against his Majesty's enemies at Cape Breton. As early as 1731 France had encroached upon the claimed territory of New York, by building a fort at Crown Point, which encroachment at once called forth an urgent appeal from that Province to the English crown, in which appeal Connecticut had been requested to join. Meanwhile, on the island of Cape Breton, commanding the entrance to the Bay of St. Lawrence, France had constructed a fortress of wonderful strength, at a cost of £1,200,000 sterling. Its ruins to-day give full evidence of the formidality of this ancient stronghold. The solidity of the foundation-walls of its citadel and its "shattered bomb-proofs, whose well-turned arches choked with debris remain," are cited by S. A. Drake, while he tells us that one may continue the walk along the ramparts without once quitting them, for fully a mile, to the point where they touch the sea-shore among the inaccessible rocks and heaving surf of the ocean itself.

It was the great fortress at Louisburg, on the island of Cape Breton, that caused Mr. John Southmayd to take the wintry ride on horseback from Waterbury to Hartford in February, 1745—that called up every deputy throughout the colony to the same place. Not England—she was too busy elsewhere—but her weak American colonies resolved to take the French city and fortress. The utter amazement with which the project was received by the deputies may be imagined, but not described. It is mentioned as a "matter of great importance." The Assembly considered two letters written by Governor Shirley of Massachusetts, and other papers presented —and then "concluded and resolved (relying on the blessing of Almighty God) to join with the neighboring governments in the intended expedition."

The first step in the work was to encourage five hundred men to enlist themselves to join the forces from the neighboring governments in the expedition. The inducements offered were the receipt of "eight pounds in old tenour bills" for each month of service, with ten pounds as a premium if the enlisting soldier provided for himself "a good fire-lock, sword, belt, cartridge box, and blanket, to the acceptance of the enlisting officer." He was also to receive one month's wages before embarkation; three pounds additional if he provided his own blanket, and an equal share in all the plunder with the soldiers of the neighboring governments. The land forces were to march to New London, and there embark on transports which were to be convoyed by the Colony sloop, The Defence, "equipped and manned with her full complement of officers and men." The five hundred men were divided into eight companies under Roger Wolcott as Commander-in-Chief.

The experience of 1740 in the Spanish West-Indies had been severe, and it evidently told effectively upon the spirits of the colonists, for the enlistments were not encouraging. A month later the "enlisting officers were authorized to beat up the drums in the regiments, and the captains were ordered to call their companies together under their command for enlisting volunteers, when required to do so. In May two companies more were made ready and sent to New London to await the transports. In July, it was necessary to raise three hundred men in addition to the seven hundred already gone. The three hundred men were to consist of three companies. Our Captain Samuel Hikcox was placed in command of one third of the recruits to be then enlisted as their captain for the expedition; but before the companies were in readiness news came that the fortresses at Louisburg had surrendered on the 10th of June, after a close siege of forty-nine days.

Immediately, 350 men were enlisted to garrison the fortresses and town of Louisburg until the following June. Among the Waterbury men who were of the garrison quota, and who doubtless had already enlisted in Captain Hikcox's company, was Samuel Thomas, a neighbor of the Captain's, who died at Cape Breton in 1747. Another soldier was Daniel Warner, the son of Samuel Warner. "On the morning of the day whereon he left his father's house in Waterbury (being called as a soldier to go to Cape Breton) in the month of November, 1745, he made a verbal declaration concerning his worldly goods—how they should be disposed in case of his never returning," and called Thomas Warner of Waterbury, and Elizabeth Warner of Stonington to witness his will, "which was spoken in the street near to Daniel's father's house." He committed all his worldly estate into the hands of his brother, Timothy Warner, "who was to pay his debts, and on his return to restore all his estate to him again, and, in case he never returned, Timothy was to have all, as his own." Daniel never returned to reclaim his estate. An old indenture is extant, through which it is made evident that Abraham Barnes, son of Samuel, was a third young man who lost his life in the same expedition. His little son, Abraham, at the age of two years was indentured to serve a neighbor for nineteen years, in which it is stated that his father died at Cape Breton. This is clearly a case of adoption, perhaps under the only formula then known as legal. Waterbury thus owns three of the five hundred graves that lie in the bleak and wind-swept field bordering the harbor of Louisburg—the graves of Samuel Thomas, Daniel Warner, and Abraham Barnes. How many more young men served and returned, or served and perished there we may not tell.

Thomas Hikcox (2d) was commissioned captain in 1746 of the First company in Waterbury; Daniel Southmayd in 1747; John Bronson in 1757. In 1752 the Fourth company was formed—in Westbury parish—with Nathaniel Arnold, Jr., captain; Jonathan Prindle, lieutenant; Timothy Judd, ensign. In 1754 Thomas Porter became captain of the First company, by reason of the death of Captain Daniel Southmayd, with Obadiah Richards, lieutenant, and John Lewis, ensign. In 1754, the officers of the Northbury Parish company were Phineas Royce, captain; John Sutliff, lieutenant; Zachariah Sanford, ensign.

In 1757 Jonathan Beebe was second lieutenant of the 13th company in the 10th regiment. In the same year the officers of the Westbury company were Capt. Timothy Judd, Lieut. Ebenezer Richards, Ens. Edward Scovill. In 1756 Israel Woodward was cap-

tain of the 6th company in the 2d regiment. In 1759 George Nichols was captain in Waterbury. In 1760 Phineas Castle served as captain of the 12th company in the 2d regiment, of which regiment the Rev. Mark Leavenworth was chaplain. In 1760 also, Gideon Hotchkiss became captain of the First company in Waterbury, and Stephen Upson (the third) became lieutenant of a company called the South company, with Jonathan Baldwin its ensign. In 1761 Oliver Welton was ensign of the 5th company in the 2d regiment; Edward Scovill was made captain of the First company of Waterbury and Amos Hitchcock or Hickcox lieutenant. In 1762 Stephen Culver was lieutenant. Moses Blakslee was lieutenant in the 6th company of the 7th regiment and Timothy Clark lieutenant in the 4th company of the 12th regiment. In 1763 Thomas Richards was captain, John Nettleton lieutenant and Abel Woodward ensign of the Westbury company. In the same year Joseph Bronson was lieutenant and William Hikcox ensign in the Second company in the First society; Samuel Hikcox, Jr., was ensign of the First company in the same society and Stephen Seymour of the Northbury company. In 1764 Stephen Upson was captain of the First company; in 1765 Joseph Bronson of the Second company with William Hikcox his lieutenant; the officers of a new company in Northbury were Captain John Sutliff, Lieut. Stephen Seymour, Ens. David Blakslee—Lieut. Benjamin Upson and Ens. Samuel Curtis, Jr., belonging to the old company. In 1764 also the East company in Westbury was formed under Capt. Samuel Reynolds. In 1766 the officers of the Second company in the First society were Lieut. Samuel Hikcox and Ens. Stephen Welton—in the autumn of that year Capt. John Welton, Lieut. Jesse Leavenworth and Ens. Abraham Hikcox commanded the company, while Lieut. Abel Woodward and Ens. Peter Welton were of the West company in Westbury In 1766 there was a "new erected company" in Farmingbury commanded by Capt. Aaron Harrison, Lieut. Heman Hall and Ens. Josiah Rogers. In 1767 Capt. Jonathan Baldwin, Lieut. Andrew Bronson and Ens. Samuel Porter commanded the First company. Daniel Potter was captain of the First company at Northbury. In 1769 Randal Evans was captain of the same company, and Bartholomew Pond lieutenant; Abel Woodward, Peter Welton and Thomas Cole were the officers of the West company in Westbury; Samuel Hikcox was captain and Richard Seymour lieutenant of the Second company in the First society; and Samuel Porter was lieutenant of the First company. In the Farmingbury company, Josiah Rogers was lieutenant and John Alcock ensign. Of the new company in Northbury, David Blakslee was captain, Eliphalet Hartshorn lieutenant, and Jude Blakslee ensign.

In 1753 Captain Daniel Southmayd was one of eight gentlemen appointed to audit the Colony accounts. The treasurer delivered to them £7527.12s.9d. old tenor, received by the treasurer for duties on goods, exportation of lumber, for the sale of Weed's estate [in Waterbury], and for impost and powder money. This money the auditors "burnt and consumed to ashes." Its value, as lawful money, was but £855.8s.2d, or eight and more than two-third pounds for one of old tenor. This depreciation of the currency was due principally and we might add with an approach to truth, chiefly and altogether because the colony had been compelled to fight England's wars. The exact relationship to lawful silver money that bills of old and new tenor bore at this time is illustrated by a three-farthing silver-money tax, which it was declared permissible to pay in bills of credit—the new tenor, at fourteen shillings and seven pence for six shillings in silver, the old tenor at fifty-one shillings for the same six shillings.

Early in 1755 the call again came for "a considerable number of forces to be raised because of the invasion of his Majesty's just rights and dominions in North America, by the French and the Indians in their alliance." The order of King George, that Connecticut Colony should contribute as far as could be afforded to repel the common danger, was at once complied with. More money was required than could be well obtained, but more Bills of credit were at once ordered to be imprinted, representing seven thousand five hundred pounds lawful money, and a committee was appointed to make preparations for enlisting, supplying, and furnishing troops at the cost and expense of the government. Almost immediately came the order from England for the raising of several regiments. England's designs in regard to the regiments—where and how they were to be used—remained unknown, when, at the session of The Assembly summoned in March, 1755, a proposition was received from Governor Shirley of Massachusetts. It was that the five New England governments should unite in an attempt to erect a strong fortress upon the eminence near the French fort at Crown Point. In order that the expedition might be eminently successful and the territory secured from any further encroachment of the French, it was proposed that New York should send 800 men, Connecticut 1000, Rhode Island 400, Massachusetts 1200 and New Hampshire 600. Connecticut was fully aware that the force asked of her was much too large in proportion to that of New York and Massachusetts, but she stopped to consider the situation of her neighbors, and understood full well the importance of the undertaking, and at once began the task of getting together one thousand "effective

men," and empowered her Governor to raise 500 additional men, in case they should be required to reinforce troops already in service, and immediately advised her neighbors to do the same thing. Each member of the General Assembly in March 1755, was required to swear to keep secret, until given leave to reveal them, all matters relating to the "defence of our frontiers, and all consultations and resolutions thereon." Mr. Stephen Hopkins and Mr. Caleb "Humistone" were the required oath-takers for Waterbury.

I think it may be said that at no time in our history has there been a season of greater activity in martial life than the year 1755. It is not known that any men from Waterbury were numbered among the three thousand warriors who regained Nova Scotia in June of that year; it is not probable that a single man of our town was with General Braddock in his memorable defeat near Fort du Quesne in July, but we have every reason to think that a goodly number accompanied General Johnson to Lake George in August of that year, and joined the brave twelve hundred who fought on its shores—for Gershom Fulford, the blacksmith, was appointed second lieutenant of the Fourth Company in the Major General's regiment, and Roger Prichard "quarter-master of Troop of horse in the Tenth regiment" in March of that year, but we have no muster-rolls to prove the thought to be according to facts. When, in May, Oliver De Lancey, Esqr. of New York, appeared before the Assembly and set before the deputies the exceeding great importance of raising additional men for Crown Point, it was determined to give New York the opportunity to raise three hundred men in Connecticut, to serve under a major of that Province—other officers to be appointed by this Colony.

In August, General Johnson, at Fort Edward, sent for additional troops to be sent without delay, and the order went forth for two regiments of seven hundred and fifty men to be enlisted, and divided into nine companies in each regiment. The muster rolls of certain Connecticut companies in service from 1755 to 1762 have been recently recovered from their long resting place, and are now in the State library. They have never been published, and are of valuable interest. Between the first and the seventeenth of September, 1755, the following men enlisted, or were impressed into service, in the company of Captain Eldad Lewis, of Southington. The men of this company were from Waterbury and its vicinity. Of its seventy-three men, thirty-four went from Waterbury. We have identified these from local records. Other names in the company doubtless belong to Waterbury men, but for want of sufficient

evidence at hand they are not included. The names marked with a † were from Waterbury.

CAPTAIN ELDAD LEWIS'S MUSTER ROLL.

Sworn to at Hartford Feb. 17th, 1756.

First Lieutenant, Isaac Higbee; Second Lieutenant, David Whitney; Sergeants, Joel Clark,* †Samuel Root—deserted Oct. 24th, †Tim° Clark, John Webster.

Clerks, Drummers and Corporals—Joel Clark, clerk; †Ashbel Porter, Samuel Higby, †Isaac Prichard, Ephr^a^ Parker, Ambro^s^ Sloper, corporals and drummers.

CENTINELS.

Abraham Waters,
†Abel Gunn,
Allen Royse,
Amos Cook,
†Asa Barnes,
Barn^a^ Hugh,
†Benjn Scott,
†Benjn Wetmore,
†Benjn Turril,
†Benjn Stillwell,
†Caleb Jones,
David Wetmore,
†David Hungerford,
†Danl Upson,
Danl Winston,
Eben^r^ Hopkinston,
†Ezek^l^ Scott,
†Eliph^a^ Scott,
Eben^r^ Bracket,
Elias Wetmore,
†John Scott,
Joseph Twiss,
†Joseph Barrot,
†John Barrot,
†Jesse Alcock,
Joseph Rogers,
Elihu Morse,
†Abraham Woster,
Jesse Parker,
†James Doolittle,
†Josiah Stow,
†Joseph Ludington,
†Jon^th^ Preston,
Levi Thomas,
Linus Hopsk^n^,
Medad Munson,
†Moses Foot,
Moses Hall,‡
†Moses Bronson,
Nathan^l^ Hitchcock,
Nathan^l^ Messenger,
Peter Fenn, [?]
Joseph Merion,
James Scarrit,
Job Bracket,
Hail Hall,
†Saml Upson,
†Sol° Barrit,
Steph^n^ Winston,
†Steph^n^ Blakslee,
†Weight Woster,
Saml Whedon,
†Saml Wheler, ?
†Jabez Tuttle,
†Thomas Way,
John Collins,
Willida William,
William Pike,
Zealous Atkins,
Zebulon Peck,
Remember Baker,
†Saml Warner,
Abijah Barnes,
†Enos Ford,
†Thomas Fenn,
Peter Judson,
Elnath^n^ Sharp, or Thorp,
†Sam'l How,
†Eben^r^ Saxston,
Matth^w^ Johnson,
Nathl Lewis,
Moses Austin,
†Bartholomew Pond.

The above company served about three months and the men were allowed twelve days for the march from Lake George to their homes.§

Other Waterbury soldiers of 1755, were Henry Cook, Bartholomew Jacobs, Bela Lewis, and William Mancer, but these names do not conclude the list. It was to carry bread to these and other soldiers that the horses of the two Waterbury men were impressed in October of 1755. Bread and flour to the amount of 120,000 pounds

* Dr. Bronson gives Joel Clark as a Waterbury man, but I think he was from Farmington.

‡ "Died on the 25th."

§ In the lists here given, the reader may make allowance for errors in the spelling of names, due to the muster-roll makers, and also for possible errors in the transcription of names from the muster rolls.

were carried on horses (not more than 500 in number and impressed in Connecticut) from Albany or its vicinity "for the use of our troops at the forts at the Carrying Place, and at Lake George."

In the beginning of 1756 it was resolved by the four New England governments, and New York, to raise 10,000 men, Connecticut agreeing upon 2500 as her quota and immediately ordering her commissaries to procure flour sufficient for that number of men for four months. The troops were formed into four regiments of eight companies each. The Sixth company in the Second regiment is called on the muster roll:

THE WATERBURY COMPANY.

In the Expedition against Crown Point from April to December, 1756, this company was commanded by Capt. Israel Woodward.

First Lieutenant, Asa Royse. Second Lieutenant, Joel Clark.

Sergeants, Oliver Welton, Enoch Curtis, David Clark, David Woodward.

Corporals, Ethan Curtis, James Doolittle, Joab Hoerington, Abiel Roberts.

Drummer, Moses Frost.

CENTINELS.

Samuel Adams,	John Fenn,	Ezekiel Scott,*
Ephraim Allyn,	Joseph Foot,	Peleg Spencer,
Stephen Bagley,	Samuel Frost,	Israel Squire,
Remember Baker,	Luke Fox,	Simeon Stow,
John Barret,	John Gibbs,	John Strickland,
Nathan Benham,	Jerimi Gillet,	Isaac Terril,
Joseph Blake,	Jacob Guild,	Oliver Terril,
Tho'. Bray,	Jotham Hall,	Seth Thayer,
Asa Brownson,	John Haystens,	John Tomas,
John Brownson,	Nath[l] Hitchcock,	Charles Warner,
Moses Brownson,	Voluntine Hitchcock,	Nath[l] Weed,
Joseph Bunnel,	William Horton,	Will[m] White,
Parmineus Bunn[l],	Samuel Lounsbury,	Benj[a] Williams,
John Butler,	Nath[l] Messenger,	Nathan Woodward, clerk,
Israel Calkins,	Wm. Munson,	
Elijah Clark,	Judah Palmer,	Samuel Woodward,
Ezekiel Curtis,	Nath[l] Pardy,	Benj[n] Woodworth,
Hezek[h] Davenport,	Eliab Parker,	Peleg Woodworth,
Jehiel Dayton,	John Parker,	Reuben Woodworth,
Stephen Dullf [?]	Samuel Pike,	Herrman Worster,
Benj[a] Ellis,	Elnathan Prichard,	Jonathan Wright,
Benj[a] Aly (Ely)?	Joel Roberts,	Nathan Wright.

All the men of this company were not from Waterbury. Enos Doolittle, Israel Dayton, and Benjamin Judd were of the soldiers of

* Advanced to Corporal Sept. 28th.

1756. John Sutliff and Abel Curtiss were in Col. Elihu Chauncy's regiment at Crown Point in 1756. In Captain John Pettibone's company in the same regiment, among the men from Waterbury will be found Joseph Smith, John Slawter (sometimes spelled Slaughter), Samuel Lewis, Thomas Porter, and Joseph Bronson. This regiment served sixty-three weeks.

Dr. Bronson has given the following list of soldiers who went in Captain Eldad Lewis' company in the Fort William Henry alarm in 1757. At this time the militia marched away in headlong haste; some on horseback for a part or the whole of the way, the residue on foot—many subsisting themselves at their own expense on the march, and others at public and private houses and at small stores erected at certain stages of the course, going in haste too great to take blankets, or knapsacks, or anything but the soldier himself and his fire-arms to the rescue! So great was the risk of delay that the horses, when no longer needed, were left to wander away, and were taken up in New York, and elsewhere. Months afterward, by order of the government, these wandering horses were gathered in, and even the Waterbury horses were returned to their homes. Under such circumstances went forth the following men from Waterbury:

Lieut. John Sutliff,	Moses Cook, [Drummer.]	Daniel Porter, Clerk.
Sergt. Stephen Welton,	Ensign Gideon Hotchkiss,	
	CENTINELS.	
Jesse Alcock,	Benjamin Cook [of	Stephen Matthews,
Benjamin Barnes (?)*	Wallingford,]	Abraham Richards,
Daniel Barnes,	Nathaniel Edwards,	Thomas Richards,
Solomon Barrit,	Ambrose Field (?),	W—— Scott,
Simeon Beebe,	Nathaniel Foot (?),	Oliver Terrill,
Shadrack Benham,	Joel Frost,	Charles Warner,
Asher Blakeslee,	Jonathan Garnsey,	Joseph Warner,
Reuben Blakeslee,	Thomas Hikcox,	Eliakim Welton,
Hezekiah Brown,	Samuel Judd,	Thomas Williams.
Thomas Cole,	Samuel Lewis,	

In 1757, in Col. Phineas Lyman's regiment, Ephraim Preston was captain of a company raised for the expedition against Crown Point, which company was at Fort Edward in August that year, when "Fort William Henry at the head of Lake George, was besieged by the French forces under Montcalm. At this time the English general, Webb, was lying with an army of four thousand men at Fort Edward, fourteen miles distant." It is said that "instead of marching to the relief of Col. Munroe and thus saving

* Familiar as this name is and Waterbury born, there was no one of the name here at the above date.

the fort, Webb wrote him a letter advising his capitulation. The messenger and letter were intercepted by the Indian allies of Montcalm. The latter, thinking Webb's communication would promote his own interests, forwarded it at once to the commander of the fort. A capitulation soon followed."*

The following is the story, as told by the messenger himself who bore the letter to Gen. Webb. It was entrusted to Sergeant Israel Calkin (later Calkins) a young man, who was married in Waterbury by the Rev. Mark Leavenworth, Aug. 11, 1752, to Sarah, the daughter of William Hoadley, and who lived at Judd's meadow. He told the General Assembly in Oct., 1758, that he "was a sergeant in Capt. Ephraim Preston's company in Col. Lyman's regiment, and was at Fort Edward in August, 1757; that he was sent by Gen. Webb express from Fort Edward, with despatches for Col. Munroe, commander of Fort William Henry—that notwithstanding the utmost caution, he unhappily fell into the enemy's hands, being taken by Indians. After the surrender of the fort he was by savages conveyed to Canada, but was there redeemed out of their hands by a French gentleman, but he was immediately taken with small-pox, which sore distemper he had very severely—in want of almost every comfort, convenience, and accommodation. Being by a kind Providence carried safely through that distemper, he sailed Nov. 5th, 1757, from Quebec for France, where, through inexpressible hardships, naked and famished, he arrived in the Port of Rochelle on the 2d of December (the day after his daughter Sarah was born in Naugatuck.) There, having been confined for fifteen days in a loathsome Gaol, he was again taken sick and carried to a hospital. After twenty-one days he was returned to Gaol, where he was kept under most disagreeable circumstances until placed on board a cartel ship for England, which ship was twenty-five days on its passage on account of storms, the ship being so crowded that there was scarce room enough to lie down, and almost without food or clothing. He obtained liberty after four months to return to America. He arrived at Boston Oct. 6, 1758. He assured The Assembly that during his captivity he had endured calamities, distresses, and fatigues that were more than words could express, or Imagination could paint, and that on his arrival at his home he found that almost all the little Interest he left behind him had been dissipated and lost in his absence, and that he, with his wife and three small children, was reduced to the lowest state of want and necessity"—and all because he had entered upon a most dangerous service for his country. He asked for his wages during the

* Dr. Bronson.

time of his captivity and until his return home, and such additional compensation as might be granted—and received thirty pounds out of the treasury, "in consideration of his fidelity while in the service of this Colony and the calamities he sustained in his captivity."*

In the muster roll of Captain Ephraim Preston's regiment we find the following Waterbury names in 1757:

Jonathan Beebe, Second Lieutenant,	Uzal Barker,	Justus Dayly,
Moses Matthews, Ensign,	James Barret,	Samuel Fenn,
Israel Calkins, Sergeant,	Joseph Benham,	Jesse Hotchkiss,
Phineas Beach, Sergeant,	Zera Beebe,	Aaron Luddington,
Gideon Allen,	Henry Cook,	Bartholomew Pond,
James Baldwin,	Jesse Cook,	Josiah Stow,
	Andrew Culver,	Wait Wooster.

The above soldiers appear to have gone on the occasion of the "Fort William Henry Alarm."

The muster roll of the following company is given—its members being from Waterbury and the near-by towns:

2D REGIMENT—MARCH 27 TO NOV. 16, 1758.

Eldad Lewis, Captain,
Joel Clark, Gideon Hotchkiss, } Lieutenants,
Thomas Richards, Ensign,
Abel Woodward, Joab Horsington, Abiel Roberts, Ethan Curtis, } Sergeants,
Osee Webster, Clerk,
Cephas Ford,† Tim. Hotchkiss, Sam. Wheeden, John Strecklin, } Corporals,
Ambrose Sloper, Moses Frost, } Drummers,

Samuel Adams,	David Clark,	Samuel Frost,
David Arnold,	Lemuel Collins,	Jon. Fulford,
Moses Ball,‡	Jesse Cook,	Henry Grilley,
David Barnes,	Abner Curtiss,	Eben. Hart,
John Barrit,	David Curtiss,	Josiah Hart,
Merwin Beckwith,	James Curtiss,	Jason Harvard,¶
Benj. Benham,	Joshua Curtiss,	Amos Hitchcock,
Samuel Berley,	Phineas Curtiss,	Reuben Hitchcock,
John Bill,	Cornelius Dunham,	David Hotchkiss,
Moses Bronson,	Nath[l] Edwards,	John How
James Brown,	Samuel Ellwell,	Samuel How,
Parmenius Bunnel,	Luther Evans,	David Hungerford,**
Parmenius Bunnel, Jr.,§	Eben. Fancher, ‖	Joseph Ives,
	John Fancher,	William Judd,
John Chapman,	David Fenn,	Samuel Kellogg,††
Silas Chapman,	Samuel Fenn,	Bela Lewis,

* The next year Israel Calkins removed to Walpole, N. H., where his son Roswell was born. In 1764 he had returned to Waterbury, and continued to pay taxes until 1782.

† Died Nov. 3. ‡ Died Oct. 7. § Died Aug. 23. ‖ Died Aug. 18. ¶ Died Sept. 29.
** Died July 22. †† Died Sept. 13.

2D REGIMENT—MARCH 27 TO NOV. 16, 1758—*continued.*

Abr. Luttington,	Aaron Parsons,	Benj. Stillwell.‡
Joseph Luttington,	Samuel Pike,	Lemuel Thomas,
Solomon Luttington,	William Pike,*	Gideon Todd,
Eldad Mix,	Jonathan Prichard,	Samuel Upson,
William Munson,	Eben. Prindle,	Thomas Warner,
David Newel,	Sam. Richards, †	Thomas Way.
Wonks Nobikin	Eben. Robards,	Nath[l] Welton,
James Noisons,	Barnabas Scott,	Oliver Welton.
Judah Palmer,	Eben. Scott.	Abner Wetmore, §
David Pardee,	Ezekiel Scott,	Barth. Williams,
Nath[l] Pardee,	John Slater,	Benjamin Williams,
Eliab Parker,	Kinner Smith,	Jobe Yale, ‖
Gideon Parker,	Samuel Sperry,	Street Yale.

Other soldiers of 1758 were:

Joseph Atkins,	Dan. Chatfield,	Isaac Peck,
Joseph Blake,	Lemuel Chatfield,	Jabez Wooster.
Lieut. Phineas Castle,	Dan. McNamara,	

In 1759 Abel Woodward was sergeant under Samuel Gaylord in the first regiment, and Benjamin Stillwell, corporal. In the second regiment, Moses Sanford and Jesse Ford were sergeants under Captain Thomas Wilmot; Justus Blakeslee, Tille Blakeslee (perhaps of Woodbury), John Fulford, Caleb Granniss and James Hungerford, who died December 2, were "centinels" or private soldiers. Lieutenant Jonathan Beebe, and Sergeant Israel Calkins were under Captain Amos Hitchcock, as was also Jabez Tuttle. In Captain Joel Clark's company, Oliver Welton was sergeant, David Arnold, Wait Hotchkiss, Eliphalet Preston, James Scarret, Caleb Thompson and Gideon Webb were "centinels." In the third regiment, in Capt. Mead's company were Ira Beebe, Isaac Curtis, Samuel Curtis, Isaac Darrow, John Palmer and Abraham Prichard.

In 1761, in Colonel Whiting's regiment, were:

Samuel Adams, Ensign,	Moses Cook,	Thomas Judd,
Johnson Anderson, Corp.,	Israel Dayton,	William Judd,
Titus Barnes,	David Doolittle,	Abraham Lewis,
Daniel Byington,	Moses Frost, Drummer,	Gains Prichard,
Jehiel Byington,	Ambrose Hikcox,	John Painter,
Joel Byington,	Jude Hoadley,	Nathan Prindle,
Jonathan Byington,	Bartholomew Jacobs,	Eben Saxton,
Benjamin Cook,	Brewster Judd,	Jehiel Saxton,

* Died Sept. 16. † Died Aug. 28.

‡ Benjamin Stillwell was enlisted among other soldiers for this expedition by Lieut. Hotchkiss. Stillwell broke his arm just after enlisting. Dr. Porter set it, and he marched with his company. In October, 1770, Lieut. Hotchkiss asked the Colony for remuneration for Dr. Porter's services, and received it.

§ Died Sept. 4. ‖ Deserted Sept. 4.

Woolsey Scott,	Hez. Tuttle,	Stephen Welton,
Stephen Scovill,	Jabez Tuttle,	Benj. Williams,
Nath[l] Selkrig, Serg.,	Reuben Tuttle, Corp.,	Dan. Williams,
Joash Seymour,	Gideon Webb,	Obadiah Winters,
Sam. Stow,	Ezekiel Welton,	Rufus Yarrington.
John Stricklin,*		

Captain Eldad Lewis served under Colonel Whiting in the first regiment from March 15 to December 3, in the year 1762. His officers were:

[Samuel] Judd,† } Lieutenants.
John Collins, }
Oliver Welton, Ensign,

Asa Bray,	Sergeants.	Eldad Mix,	Corporals.
William Judd,		Andrew Culver,	
Dan Collins,		Joel Roberts,	
Jabez Tuttle,		John Bronson,	
John Miles,			
Jesse Cook,			

Waterbury names among the centinels were:

Abraham Barnes,	Jonathan Fulford,	Abner Munson,
Bordon Beebe,	James Harrison,	John Parker,
Isaac Castle,	Elijah Hotchkiss,	Samuel Potter,
Charles Cook,	John Lewis,	Gains Prichard,
Jesse Cook,	Aaron Luddington,	John Scovil.
Thomas Fancher,		

Waterbury has been found nobly to have acted her part in the Colonial wars. The result of this expenditure of life, service and money, was, that every pound the English colonists taxed themselves for; every soldier they furnished to fight England's war with France, cost the colonies themselves, a little later in their history, untold sums of money, and unrecorded lists of human lives. Their ability and achievement excited the attention of England and aroused apprehension regarding her own supremacy over this part of her kingdom. It also awakened the colonists themselves to the fact of their own united strength. Thus was sown the seed of Independence, the cotyledons of which the colonists themselves failed to recognize.

---

* Died August 6. † App. April 29, 1760.

CHAPTER XXXI.

A PETITION FROM THE WEST FARMS FOR WINTER PRIVILEGES—A COLLECTOR OF EXCISE—MEN OF FARMINGBURY PETITION FOR WINTER PRIVILEGES—A PROPOSAL TO MAKE NAVIGABLE THE NAUGATUCK RIVER—DEATH OF DEACON THOMAS CLARK—MR. LEAVENWORTH MARRIES A BROTHER MINISTER AT MIDNIGHT—BURYING YARD AT PRESENT WOLCOTT—DEATH OF CAPTAIN SAMUEL HIKCOX—AUTHORITY OF THE FIRST CHURCH LAID ASIDE—THE STAMP ACT—A COLONIAL CONGRESS HELD IN NEW YORK—THE NEWSPAPER "GLORIOUS NEWS"—REPEAL OF THE STAMP ACT—A MAY THANKSGIVING—HARTFORD'S SORROW—ISAAC FRAZIER—THE FRENCH FAMILY—WOODBURY COUNTY—A PETITION FROM THE SOUTH FARMS—BAPTISTS—MINISTRY LANDS AND MONEYS—FARMINGBURY SOCIETY—MIDDLEBURY BURYING YARD.

DURING the period of the French and Indian war and in the subsequent time down to the dawning of the war of the American Revolution, Waterbury moved onward in her town life without any startling deviations from her accustomed course.

In October, 1760, Josiah Bronson and other inhabitants of present Middlebury and its vicinity, complaining of their sufferings endured in reaching places of public worship because of distance and the badness of roads, besought the General Assembly to grant them winter privileges under the usual forms. The petition was granted—the time being from the first day of December to the last of March, annually, for three years. In the lines given as the boundaries of the territory, mention is made of Eight Mile brook, Quassapaug pond, Israel Curtise's lot of mowing meadow land, the lane by Eliphalet Bristol's running to Lt. Samuel Wheeler's, the saw mill on Hop brook, and a large rock with a number of pine trees on it east of Ebenezer Richardson's. Ebenezer Porter was left out of the limits. Three years before this time a similar petition had been denied. To that of 1757 were appended thirty-three names, which names are here given:

Isaac Bronson,	Ebenezer Smith,	Thomas Mallery,
Isaac Bronson, Junior,	Arah Ward,	James Burges,
Josiah Bronson,	Japhet Benham,*	Ebenezer pender,†
Stephen Miles,	Edward Smith,	Daniel Mallery,

*[James ?] †Ebenezer Porter.

Nathan ————?	John Scott,	Stephen Abbott,
Daniel Tyler,	Reuben Hale,	[Dr.] Peter Powers,
Gideon Mallery,	Noah Cande,	Nathaniel Richardson,
Benjamin Bristol,	Daniel Hawkins,	Abner Munson,
——worn away—	John Weed,	Amos Scott,
Ezekiel Tuttle,	Andrew Weed,	Samuel Sherman,
Japhet Benham, Jun.,*	James Bronson,	Thomas Masters.

All but seven of the above names were within the bounds of Waterbury.

The good Deacon Thomas Clark was yearly chosen town clerk as long as he lived; when Deacon Timothy Judd † was not chosen moderator of the great town meeting in December, Thomas Matthews or Caleb Humaston received the honor; Deacon Clark was town treasurer until 1760, when Mr. Joseph Hopkins was chosen to the office, which he held until 1764.

In 1755 "an act had been passed for licensing and regulating Retailers and for granting and collecting an Excise on Distilled Spirituous liquors." Accordingly, in 1756 a new officer was added to the town list—Jonathan Baldwin, Jr. was chosen "Collector of Excise." According to this act, any person desiring to retail any rum, brandy, or other distilled spirituous liquor was required to obtain an annual license from an assistant or justice of the peace in his own town, under a bond to the officer of twenty pounds, for which he was to pay one shilling and sixpence. To the collector of excise, the retailer was to render an account, upon oath, of all the liquors he had on hand at his taking the license, and all that he received during the year, and pay the excise thereon, subtracting one-fifth part for leakage and wastage. Four pence per gallon was to be paid to the excise collector for all liquors sold in quantity less than thirty gallons. A retailer could not sell less than one quart—although a tavern-keeper might under certain restrictions. The revenue under this act was for the benefit of schools. Occasionally, and chiefly because of town-line disputes, a town agent was appointed for the year—Captain Samuel Hikcox being so appointed "to represent the town in any action that might be brought against it at any court of justice whatsoever." Thomas Matthews, Captain Stephen Upson, Captain George Nichols and others were so chosen in subsequent years. In October, 1762, Joseph Adkins [Atkins] living in present Wolcott, with others, petitioned for the privilege of hiring preaching among themselves five months in the winter season, carefully setting forth the limits of the territory to be covered by the permission.

*[James Jr.?] †Timothy Judd was a captain, a deacon, and sometimes a "preacher."

It began on the first long lots in Farmington on the mountain next to Waterbury, and ran westerly three miles by the south end of the society of New Cambridge, and to where Cambridge comes into the society of Northbury two miles to a birch tree at the north end of a ledge of rocks in Stephen Blakslee's lot, about sixty rods east of his house, then south two degrees east four miles to a white oak tree marked, thence south twelve degrees east one mile and seven rods to a bunch of cherry trees by the west side of the Mad river, thence south two degrees east about half a mile into a line drawn west from Farmington southwest corner, thence east a mile and three quarters to said corner, from thence in Farmington line until it comes to the east side of the original twenty rod highway across the long lots in Farmington, thence northerly straight to the top edge of the mountain west of Phineas Barns' house, thence on the height of said mountain to the first mentioned place.

The above petition included "liberty of setting up a school" and freedom from ministerial rates during the five months. The Assembly granted the petition in its every part, also yielding them liberty to tax themselves for the support of the ministry and school, as societies by law had power to do. The next May, the First Society presented before the Assembly its side of the question, setting forth the fact that within the above limits lived all the inhabitants in the northeast quarter, except two or three families—that their "meeting house was thrown from the centre into an extreme part of the society, giving a dangerous aspect and tending to their destruction."*

Among the events of the period were the following: Grove street was narrowed two feet near its west end for one hundred feet; a premium of three shillings was offered for killing or destroying any grown wild cat or fox—provided that the animal was killed within the bounds of the town—the selectman to cut off the right ear of the cat or the fox to prevent any other selectman from giving an order for the same animal; this premium soon rose to five shillings, and later was but one shilling; the selectmen were given power to abate town rates on the application of any four persons—at their discretion; it was in 1761 that Abraham Hikcox and Stephen Upson, Jr., laid before the town the following notable memorial: "Whereas it hath been conjectured that the river from Waterbury to Derby might with a little cost be made Navigable for Battooing, we pray that this meeting would Grant that whoever shall subscribe and work at clearing said River, shall for each day's work be allowed to have it go off for a Highway day"; in 1763 it was voted that the Town Rate might be received by the collectors in provisions—wheat at four shillings, rye two shillings and eight

* Dr. Bronson has entered so fully into the details of the formation of the ecclesiastical societies of Farmingbury and Middlebury, that it has not been deemed necessary to repeat them here.

pence, Indian corn at two, oats at one shilling a bushel, and flax at six-pence per pound—provided the payment of rates was made at a specified time; in the same year the old question of the ministerial lands and moneys came before the town again, and a committee was to search the records and report at an adjourned meeting—adjourned for that purpose—but when the meeting was met, it decided only on the manner of impounding rams, and the annual premium for killing foxes and wild cats; and when it was proposed to hear the report of the committee which had been appointed to search the records of the ministerial land and moneys, dissension seems to have arisen. It is indicated by the words—the last penned in our records by the then town clerk—"Answered in the Negative voted to Dismiss the meeting."

Nov. 12, 1764, died Deacon Thomas Clark—"Town Clerk and Treasurer"—a man of most excellent attainment and of valuable reputation, who had lived here as boy and man for more than sixty years.* Mr. Clark lived on the ground now occupied by the City Hall. Across the meeting house green lived the Rev. Mark Leavenworth. Within a few months of the time of Mr. Clark's death, his third daughter, Hannah, was to be married to the Rev. Solomon Mead of New Salem, New York. Wedding festivities were prepared for. The guests assembled to witness the marriage ceremonies, but the Reverend bridegroom did not arrive. A bridge in his journey of forty miles on horseback had been carried away, but of this the guests knew not. They waited until the unseemly hour of eleven at night, when they all went home. At half-past eleven Mr. Mead reached Waterbury. At New Salem every preparation had been made by his people to welcome their pastor's bride the next evening, and the tiresome journey of more than forty miles must be begun early in the morning. A messenger aroused Mr. Leavenworth, and a midnight marriage took place. Very early the next morning the bride took her departure, the same horse carrying Mr. and Mrs. Mead, the wedding apparel of the bride being securely strapped to the pillion.

Ezra Bronson was chosen town clerk and town treasurer a month after Deacon Clark's death. At this meeting it required eighty-two officers to fill the town's quota, two or more offices frequently being represented by the same person. It is interesting to note

* Thomas Clark was also a merchant, and the book in which he kept his "accounts," commencing in 1727, Dr. Bronson tells us was loaned to him by Mrs. Aurelia Clark, Deacon Clark's granddaughter. Dr. Bronson deposited it for security with the New Haven Colony Historical Society. He very courteously gave to the writer an order for its recovery, that it might add to the interest of this work. A most patient and earnest search for it in the Society's rooms in the late State House and in the Insurance Building, and also in its new home, has been without reward.

that the Proprietors are still holding the balance of power—more than one-half of the places being filled by their lineal representatives. Unfamiliar names, in the unfamiliar characters of Ezra Bronson's pen look up at us from the open page. The Culvers and Dunbars and Frisbies; Eliphalet Hartshorn, Philemon Sanford, Isaac Spencer, and Randal Evans have come into office; and young William Southmayd, grandson of the Reverend John Southmayd (a few months married to Irene, the daughter of the Rev. Samuel Todd) we find surveying highways.

Mr. Jonathan Fulford branded the horses; Aaron Harrison, Richard Seymore, and David Blakslee sealed the leather, Isaac Prichard still repacked the provisions, in which the people paid their colony rates; Captain Stephen Upson, Jr., sealed the measures; eight men were required to make the tax lists; thirty, to survey the highways; and, so unruly had Waterbury and its dependencies become, that fourteen tithingmen were deemed none too many to keep order in the community, and to properly attend to the observance of the Sabbath Day according to the established law, in a town of four parishes, three meeting houses, and one church edifice.

On the last day in the year 1764, the town instructed Capt. George Nichols and Capt. Stephen Upson, Jr., "to go out Eastward near Joseph Atkins to view and purchase half an acre of land upon the Town cost in that neighborhood where they shall think it most convenient for a burying yard." They selected the land now used for that purpose near Wolcott centre.

In May, 1765, at the age of sixty-three years, Captain Samuel Hikcox died. He was an efficient and a prominent citizen, holding an important place in the community.

The authority of the First Church was publicly laid aside in 1765. For nearly a century the governing power had there inhered. The words of its dethronement were few—a simple announcement in town meeting declaring that "no regard should be paid to society nominations for Town Officers." However, a century of impetus is not soon overcome, and the same men, in so far as we may discern, were duly elected under the new regime—Captain Ezra Bronson was chosen town clerk and town treasurer; the selectmen were "Capt. Stephen Upson, Junr, Joseph Hopkins, Esqr, Capt. John Sutliff, Capt. Edward Scovill, Timothy Judd, Esqr, and Lieut. Daniel Potter."

Upon the termination of the French and Indian war the English government began to devise ways and means to recover from her English colonies in America that portion of the cost of the conflict which the colonies had received from England in part payment for

their colonial expenditures. To this end were devised certain stamp duties, which gave to the bill of particulars its popular title—"The Stamp Act." The full title of the bill was:

An Act for granting and applying certain Stamp Duties and other Duties in the British Colonies and Plantations in America, towards defraying the Expenses of defending, protecting, and securing the same, and for amending such parts of the several Acts of Parliament relating to the trade and revenues of the said Colonies and Plantations, as direct the manner of determining and recovering the penalties and forfeitures therein mentioned. Also ten publick bills and seventeen private ones.

It is not the province of this simple narrative of the early years of a colonial town, to enter into circumstantial details of the causes that led to the Colonial Revolution—and we may only refer to the general gloom and discontent that crept down upon the people, as they found themselves deprived of their constitutional rights as British subjects, by having taxes imposed upon them without their own consent—the colonies having no representation in Parliament. The colonists claimed that liberty and freedom were taken from them, being involved in the above power. In October, 1764, the General Assembly, convened at New Haven, resolved to petition Parliament against this bill for a stamp duty, or any bill for an internal tax on the colony—which resolve was carried into execution. Mr. Joseph Hopkins and Mr. Ephraim Warner were the deputies from Waterbury who voted on this petition. One year from that time a Congress was held in New York, composed of the several governments, "to confer upon a general and united humble, loyal and dutiful representation to his Majesty and the Parliament, of the present circumstances of the Colonies, and the difficulties to which they were and must be reduced by the operation of the acts for levying duties and taxes on the Colonies, and to implore relief. One of the instructions to the members of this first Congress must be noted, because of its true Connecticut ring: *In your proceedings you are to take care that you form no such junction with the other Commissioners as will subject you to the major vote of the Commissioners present.* One feels like giving a cheer for Connecticut Colony in 1765!

And all this time while the government was aroused and in action for its constitutional rights of representation, and privilege of trial by jury; and expressing in every conceivable way its distress and alarming apprehensions that the English parliament "should entertain sentiments so different from its own, respecting what was ever reckoned among the most important and essential rights of Englishmen," Waterbury continued her planting and harvesting, her living and dying, only now and then giving a word here, and a

line there, whereby we may faintly discern the paths in which her people were led. There are no records for town meetings in the year 1766. The missing leaf was probably lost in re-binding. It may have been that it is because of these missing pages that Waterbury's action on the reception of the following news is unknown. Certain "rate books" found in the Kingsbury house were enclosed in newspaper covers. One of the covers is a newspaper, of a single issue, printed at New Haven on Monday morning, May 19, 1766, bearing for its title: Glorious News. At eleven o'clock on Friday, May 16th, there arrived at Boston a brig belonging to John Hancock, Captain Shubael Coffin, in "6 Weeks and 2 Days from London." Mr. Jonathan Lowder set off to bear the news the brig brought and "rode very hard," reaching New London at 9 o'clock Saturday night, and waiting, without doubt, until sundown on the Sabbath day before taking up his journey to New Haven, where he arrived on Monday morning. And this was the news, from the London Gazette, of March 18th, 1766: "This day His Majesty came to the House of Peers, and being in his royal robes seated on the Throne with the usual solemnity, Sir Francis Molineux, Gentleman Usher of the Black Rod, was sent with a Message from his Majesty to the House of Commons, commanding their attendance in the House of Peers. The Commons having come thither, His Majesty was pleased to give his Royal Assent to An Act to Repeal an Act made in the last Session of Parliament. When the King went to the House of Peers, there was such a vast concourse of People, huzzaing, and clapping hands, that it was several hours before His Majesty reached the House. As soon as the Royal Assent was affixed to the Repeal of the Stamp-Act, the merchants trading to America dispatched a vessel which had been waiting, to put into the first port on the Continent with the news. The greatest rejoicings possible by all Ranks of People were held in London, the ships in the river displayed their colors. Illuminations and bonfires abounded, and the Rejoicings were as great as ever was Known on any occasion." In Boston, it "was impossible to express the Joy the Town was in on receiving the above great, glorious, and important news." The bells in all the Churches were set a-ringing, and a day for general rejoicing was to be held. An hour after Mr. Lowder reached New London, the guns in the fort were firing, and New Haven on Monday morning, was in like rejoicings. No paper it is safe to say was ever more welcome in Waterbury than was this issue of "Glorious News." We do not know who brought it here or how long the rider lingered at Stephen Hopkin's gate to tell the tidings, or who held him fast at Judd's Meadow until the story was

retold, but we do know that four days later, on Friday, a special Thanksgiving day was held throughout the colony. The rejoicings at Hartford were not only religiously observed, but bells and colors and cannon played their parts, and "preparations were making for a general illumination in the evening, when, accidentally, fire was communicated to a quantity of powder put in one of the lower rooms of the new brick school house (which stood where the American Hall is now, 1881,) to be delivered out to the military and used on the joyful occasion. In an instant the building was reduced to a heap of rubbish. A number of young gentlemen had met to make sky rockets in the chamber over the room where the powder was deposited. About thirty were buried in the ruins, of whom six died."

A few days after this Thanksgiving was held, Joseph Hopkins of Waterbury asked the Assembly for "£32 4 8¼, or any part thereof, because Isaac Frazier, a transient person, broke open his shop (on the north side of West Main street) in the night, between the 5th and 6th days of October, 1765, and stole and carried away a large quantity of goldsmith's wares, with some monies." Mr. Hopkins pursued the thief with men and horses, and found him at South Kingston in Rhode Island. He was returned to Waterbury, and committed to prison at New Haven at the above cost. Dr. Bronson tells us that Frazier "was sentenced to be executed, but asked for perpetual imprisonment, banishment or slavery instead, and that the request was not granted." We confess to a sense of relief at finding Dr. Bronson in probable error. According to Mr. Hopkins' plea, he was convicted before the Superior court, and punished—but as, *after the punishment*, he was bound to Mr. Hopkins for the payment of the sums expended in his capture, "but continued in service but four days and then absconded;" and, several years later, as one Isaac Frazier was "a prisoner in Fairfield county, for a capital crime," we have ventured to infer that Isaac Frazier was not executed for stealing Joseph Hopkins's goldsmith wares in Waterbury.

A committee to remove encroachments from highways had for some time been an almost annual appointment, but in 1768 the same committee was impowered "by the majority of its members to lease for a reasonable rent during the pleasure of the Town, such parts of the highways as might reasonably be spared." In the same year the selectmen were bidden to allow the cost of building a room, eight feet long and six wide, for the use of keeping the Town stock (guns and ammunition), to any person who should build the same.

When England, at the close of the war with France in 1763, dispersed the helpless Acadians and they were doomed to service in

the English colonies, six of the number were allotted to Waterbury. Special provision was made by Connecticut for the transfer from town to town of these most helpless mortals. In this year, the following act in our records is supposed to refer to a family of French Acadians: "Voted, to give the French Family in this town, in order to Transport sd. French Family into the Northward country, not exceeding Ten pounds, including Charitable Contributions." It is supposed that they were landed, as were our soldiers in the Cape Breton expedition, at New London, and were then passed on from town to town to their appointed destination.

In May of 1768, "the proposal of a New county being erected in Woodbury" came before the town. This county was to include Woodbury, Waterbury, New Milford, Newtown, and New Fairfield. Waterbury's vote on the question was passed in the negative.

During sixty-seven years the inhabitants at Judd's meadow had, however rough the roads, or bitter the wintry winds, toiled upward to the Meeting-House green at the Town spot to attend divine service. In January, 1769, a modest petition for "priviledges" from Gideon "Hecox" and others of Waterbury, reached the Assembly. There is about that petition a pitiable little pathos, a half-guilty something, that is indefinable but potent to tell that Judd's meadow men felt their position to be that of an erring child. I suspect it was because they had so often joined in denying winter and society privileges to their own townsmen, that they were half ashamed to ask for themselves. Judd's meadow or South Farms is not even mentioned in the plea. The usual five-months' term of release was granted during the pleasure of the Assembly. In the same year Samuel Scott was collector of the colony tax. He became insolvent and conveyed his estate to the town as security for his collections. The town ordered his estate sold at a "Publick Vandue" at the dwelling house of the second Thomas Clark. In 1769 there were three Baptists in Waterbury. They are so noted in the rate-book for that year—their names being James Blakslee, Jacob Richmond, and David Cole. This was the same year in which Joseph Meacham, a Baptist minister, was prosecuted "at the suit of the king before the county court of Hartford, for solemnizing a marriage between Frances Baxter and Abigail Saxton." His punishment was a fine of twenty pounds, and six pounds cost, in lawful money. On proving his innocence of intended evil-doing, his fine was *forgiven* him, but not the costs.

In 1770 the old question of the disposition of the school moneys which had been received by the town from the colony—funds which had arisen from the sale of the seven townships—came anew to the

front. The sales had taken place at a time when there was but one head in the township, and that head was the First church. Westbury and Northbury had already claimed their proportion according to their lists in 1732. Of the money arising from the Proprietor's gift, in 1715, of a £150 right in lands, the sale of which was to be used for the support of the ministry, the Church of England now claimed its equal proportion, and the town agreed that from 1770 the above money should be divided according to the claims of the various parties, and that the societies or parts of societies that should thereafter be formed should share in a like privilege. Captain Samuel Hikcox (son of Deacon Thomas), Captain John Welton, and Captain Phineas Royce were chosen to go to the Secretary's office and search into the affairs relative to the matter, *and to draw orders and give receipts relative thereto.* The above vote very naturally was more than distasteful, and it was believed to be "against the common sense and practice of mankind." Party strife entered into the struggle. It was the Town of Waterbury vs. The First Church and Society. From the latter emanated most vigorous protests. That of the Societies' committee of the First Society ran thus:

Whereas the town of Waterbury formerly (when consisting of but one ecclesiastical society) was possessed of certain large quantities of lands devoted to the use of the ministry in the same. And whereas, since the sd town has been divided into several ecclesiastical societies, the inhabitants of sd societies convened in a town meeting did formerly undertake by their votes to sell part of the sd lands, and to divide the interest of the moneys raised thereby to and amongst sd societies— And now the said inhabitants have also voted that a certain party called the church of England, (which had no existence in sd town when sd lands was granted to the use of the ministry therein,) shall have their equal proportion of s^{d} moneys, all which votes are an affringement on the property of the first society of sd Waterbury and contrary to the laws of this Colony——Therefore we the subscribers, society's committee in sd first society, do enter this our protest more especially against the last of the above sd votes made this day, as it is also against law and equity and the most important rites and interest of this society and against the common sence and practice of mankind, and request the same may be recorded in the office of the town clerk in sd Waterbury. Dated March 12, 1770.

(Signed) Andrew Bronson, Joseph Hopkins, Ashbel Porter, Dan. Welton, Ezra Bronson, society's committee of the first society of Waterbury.

On the same page the School committee of the First Society caused its protest to be recorded:

Whereas the Honble General Assembly of this Colony, in the year 1733, Granted certain moneys raised by the Sale of the Western [lands] (then so called) to the First society in Waterbury for the use of the schools in sd First society forever— And Whereas on this Day the Inhabitants of the several societies in a Town meeting have taken upon them to vote, and have voted that the said moneys shall be Divided to the several societies in Waterbury contrary to the laws of this colony

Therefore we the subscribers school committees (intimating two schools as then existing at the town centre) in the First society Do Enter this our Protest against said vote as being unlawful unquitable and Injurious to Posterity, and Request that the same may be Recorded in the office of the Town Clerk in said Waterbury.

Dated this 12th Day of March, A. D. 1770.

Also Mr. Isaac Bronson Protested against sd. vote and Desired the same might be entered.

JONATHAN BALDWIN,
ISAAC BRONSON, Ju^{n}.
EZRA BRONSON,
REUBEN BLAKSLEE,

School Committee of the First Society of Waterbury.

[The meeting Dismist.]

The First Church, without doubt, felt grieved and defrauded of that which had been its inheritance. Its power and its riches had joined hands and were fleeing away from it. A similar hour enters every human heart in its earthly course.

The next town meeting opened with "Prayer by the Rev'd Mark Leavenworth." It would seem that it was only on momentous occasions (born of sorrow or some weighty consideration), that the civil meetings of the community were fortified by prayer, before the year 1770.

In October 1770, the Society of Farmingbury was duly incorporated on lines somewhat less in extent than those over which winter privileges had held sway. The society line passed through the middle of the dwelling houses of Caleb Barnes and Elijah Frisbie. After a series of mistakes in regard to the center of Westbury Society, the site for the second meeting house was finally determined. The stake "was set about half a mile north of the old meeting house, on the west side of the highway from the old meeting house to Benjamin Richards Junr., in Wait Scott's orchard, about seventeen or eighteen rods southwest from Wait Scott's dwelling house, and about fifteen or sixteen rods west from the highway." The stake, set by "Bushnel Bostwick, Abijah Catlin, and John Whiting Esq^{rs}. was to be included within the sills of the house."

In May 1771, the First Society asked the General Assembly for the return of the moneys that had been taken from it, but obtained no redress. In the same year the selectmen were appointed "to go and view and find a convenient place for a Burying Place in the west part of the First society." The site selected was the first place of burial in Middlebury.

CHAPTER XXXII.

THE RESOLUTIONS OF THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES — THE EARLIEST INTIMATION OF AN APPROACHING WAR — A COMMITTEE OF INSPECTION — WATERBURY RESOLVES TO ABIDE BY THE ASSOCIATION ENTERED INTO BY CONGRESS — MASSACHUSETTS BOYCOTTS THE IMPORTERS OF BRITISH GOODS — BOSTON RIOTING — THE BOSTON PORT-BILL — WINDHAM'S GIFT OF SHEEP — THIRTEEN GENTLEMEN IN WATERBURY RECEIVE CONTRIBUTIONS FOR BOSTON — WATERBURY'S MILITARY COMPANIES 1770–1775 — POPULATION IN 1774 — CHURCHMEN — AN ARMY OF SIX THOUSAND MEN IN APRIL, 1775 — WATERBURY SENT 152 SOLDIERS — CAPT. PHINEAS PORTER'S COMPANY — DISAFFECTION AT NORTHBURY — THE REV. JOHN R. MARSHALL — CAPT. BROWN — STEPHEN UPSON — A "RUMPUS" IN WATERBURY — THE REV. MR. INGLIS — DR. MANSFIELD — THE REV. JAMES SCOVILL — BENJAMIN BALDWIN — BIRTH OF THE NATION AT PHILADELPHIA — GENERAL HOWE'S BRITISH FLEET — GENERAL WASHINGTON'S APPEAL FOR CONNECTICUT MILITIA — WATERBURY TROOPS REACH NEW YORK — THE DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE READ — STATUE OF KING GEORGE OVERTHROWN — MAJOR PHINEAS PORTER'S ORDERLY BOOK — WATERBURY MEN IN MANY PLACES.

IN May, 1774, the House of Representatives, under solemn and serious conditions, passed eleven resolutions, which, after having been in the Lower House read distinctly three several times and considered, were voted and passed with great unanimity.

In the 1st resolution, his Majesty King George is acknowledged to be the lawful and rightful King of Great Britain, and the duty is admitted of the people of his kingdom, including the Colony of Connecticut, to bear faithful and true allegiance to their king and to defend him in all attempts upon his person, crown or dignity; in the 2d, the colonists laid claim to all the liberties and privileges of natural born subjects, as fully as though they had been born within the realm of England, claiming property in their own estate, and the right to be taxed by their own consent only, given in person or by their representatives, that their liberties or free customs were not to be taken from them, and that they were not to be sentenced or condemned but by the lawful judgment of their peers, all of which they claimed by their charter; in the 3d, that the only lawful representatives of the freemen were the persons elected by them to serve

in the General Assembly; in the 4th, the right to be governed by their General Assembly in the article of taxing and internal police was set forth, with the claim that the same had been enjoyed more than a century under the charter which had neither been forfeited nor surrendered, but had during all the century been constantly recognized by King and Parliament; in the 5th, the Assembly protested against the erection of new Courts of Admiralty vested with powers above and not subject to the common-law courts of the Colony to determine suits relating to duties and forfeitures, as being foreign to the established jurisdiction of the former courts of admiralty in America on the ground that it was "destructive of one of their most darling rights, that of Tryal by Juries," which was held in esteem as one chief excellence of the British constitution, and a principal bulwark of English liberty; in the 6th, protest was made against the apprehending and carrying persons beyond the sea to be tried for any crime committed within the Colony, or trial by any court constituted by act of Parliament or otherwise within the Colony in a summary way, without a jury; in the 7th, declaration was made that any harbor or port duly constituted and opened could not be shut up and discharged except by an act of the legislature, without subverting the rights, and destroying the property of subjects; in the 8th, the act of Parliament inflicting pains and penalties on the town of Boston by blocking up its harbor was a precedent justly alarming to the colonists and inconsistent with their constitutional rights and liberties; in the 9th, the Colony promised that whenever his Majesty's service should require the aid of her people, most cheerfully to grant its proportion of men and money for the defense, protection and security of the British American dominions; in the 10th, it was set forth that according to the extent and circumstances of the American Colonies, there were within them as many loyal, virtuous, industrious and well-governed subjects as in any part of the British dominions, that they were as warmly engaged to promote the best good and real glory of the grand whole of the Empire as any subjects within it, and that the colonists looked upon their connection with Great Britain (under God) as the greatest security to the colony, which connection they ardently wished might continue to the latest posterity, declaring that the Constitution of the Colony of Connecticut as understood and practiced upon ever since it existed until the late troubles intervened, was the surest band of union, confidence and mutual prosperity between the mother country and her colonies, and the best foundation on which to build the good of the whole, whether considered in a civil, military or

mercantile light; in the 11th, acknowledgment was made of the duty owed by the colony, to king, country, themselves and their posterity to maintain, defend and preserve their rights and liberties, and to transmit them entire and inviolate to the latest generations, and announcing a fixed, determined and unalterable resolution faithfully to discharge that duty.

When Capt. Jonathan Baldwin, and Joseph Hopkins, Esq., unflinchingly declared their unbounded patriotism by subscribing in behalf of Waterbury to the resolutions, of which the above is a mere outline, they had been twelve times deputies to the General Assembly.

The earliest intimation of an approaching war to be found in our record appears Nov. 17, 1774, when a meeting was warned to take action on the "11th Article of the Association of the General Congress." The above "Article" recommended that every town should appoint a committee whose business it should be attentively to observe the conduct of all persons touching that Association of the General Congress, and if any one was found inimical to it the case was to be published in the *Gazette*—"to the end that all such foes to the rights of British America might be publicly known and universally contemned as the enemies of American liberty." Thereafter, all dealings with such persons were to be broken off. The town at once appointed its Committee of Inspection. The men chosen on this important occasion were Joseph Hopkins, Dr. Ebenezer Beardsley, Deacon Andrew Bronson, and James Bronson from the First society; Capt. John Welton from the Church of England in the First society; Capt. Gideon Hotchkiss and John Lewis from Salem; Deacon Timothy Judd, Capt. Benjamin Richards (who kept a tavern) and Stephen Matthews from Westbury; Dr. Roger Conant, Jesse Curtis (one of seventeen Curtis men) and Nathaniel Barnes from Northbury; and Josiah Rogers from Farmingbury.

The people in town meeting assembled, agreed and resolved faithfully to adhere to, and strictly to abide by the association entered into by said Congress—and the above committee were to see the same carried into execution in every article thereof. The town clerk was instructed to get a copy of the doings of the Congress, well bound, at the cost of the town, and lodge it in his office, there to remain among the records of the town for the use of future generations. If it should be decided to hold a County congress, the committee already appointed was to choose two out of their number to attend such congress. Thus Waterbury valiantly pledged herself, and entered with no uncertain voice into the dark struggle.

Dec. 22, 1774, a second meeting was held, at which an order was given for a new and larger building in which to store the Town stock, and to increase the stock to double the amount hitherto held. This increase was in response to a colonial order and must have equalled 300 pounds of powder, 1200 pounds of bullets, and 1800 flints to meet the requirements at that date.

Notwithstanding the absence of written evidence, we may not for a moment believe that the war did not begin in Waterbury in 1770, as well as elsewhere. Nearly all the maritime towns on the continent could not, at that date, have entered into an agreement not to import British goods, a few necessary articles excepted, until the Act of Parliament imposing certain duties on tea, glass, paper, painters' colors, oil and other articles, was repealed; the Massachusetts towns could not have been "boycotting" in 1770 in the most fundamental manner the merchants who imported British goods, neither buying themselves, nor suffering any one acting for them to buy, and saying: "Neither will we buy of those that shall buy or exchange any articles of Goods with them," and voting: "That to the End the Generations which are yet unborn may know who they were that laughed at the Distresses and Calamities of this people, and instead of striving to save their Country when in imminent Danger, did strive to render ineffectual a virtuous and commendable Plan," and ordering that "the names of the Importers should be annually read in Town meeting"—could these things have been, and this remote town felt no thrill of patriotism? Are we to suppose that the story of Griffin's wharf; the cargoes of the brig Beaver, the ships Eleanor and Dartmouth; the meeting in Faneuil Hall to determine ways and means of getting rid of the cargoes of the three obnoxious Indiamen; the adjournment to the South Church; Josiah Quincy's speech; Governor Hutchinson's refusal to send away the ships; the return of the committee about sundown to the church with the report of his refusal; the rush of the sixty-five men to the harbor, the dock, the ships, the tea—that all this rioting on the 16th day of December, 1773, in the face of an English fleet and English soldiers in the castle, had not been told and borne fruit that fell upon some luckless trader in forbidden luxuries in Waterbury before 1774?

The Boston Port bill went into operation the first day of June, 1774. By its terms no person was permitted to land anything at Boston, or at Charlestown. In Boston harbor on Noddle's, Hog, Snake, Deer, Apple, Bird and Spectacle islands were many sheep and cattle, likewise hay and wood, all of which the inhabitants of Boston needed for daily use—and the Port bill denied them. It was

a desperate situation—the neck of Charlestown reached out to the north for food and help, and the neck of Boston pleaded with the south for assistance, and by the twenty-fourth day of June the cry had reached Windham, Connecticut. On that day nine gentlemen of that town met at their meeting-house door to go forth and gather food in answer to that cry. In three days they collected 257 sheep which were driven to Roxbury, there to await an opportunity to get them into Boston. A letter accompanied the gift, in which letter the givers begged the men of Boston to suffer and be strong *remembering what had been done for the country by its founders*, and closing with the words: "We know you suffer, and feel for you. As a testimony of our commiseration for your misfortunes, we have procured a small flock of sheep, which at this season are not so good as we could wish, but are the best we had. This small present, gentlemen, we beg you would accept and apply to the relief of those honest, industrious poor, who are most oppressed by the late oppressive acts."

It was November 22, 1774, that in Waterbury a committee of thirteen men was appointed to receive donations contributed towards the relief of the poor in Boston. Col. Jonathan Baldwin (this was a few days after he received his commission as lieutenant-colonel of the 10th regiment of militia) and Joseph Hopkins of the meeting house, Captain John Welton, Esqr., and Stephen Welton of the Church of England received for the centre—James Porter for the Hop Swamp region—Captain Samuel Hikcox and Timothy Judd, Esq., for Westbury—Stephen Seymour, Randal Evans and David Smith for Northbury—Josiah Rogers for Farmingbury—Samuel Lewis, Esq., and John Hopkins for Salem. We are denied the pleasure of knowing what was sent to Boston from Waterbury as the result of the ingathering of the above gentlemen.

In order to obtain a glimpse of Waterbury's position in the militia of the colony at the beginning of the war we must review her military record for a few years.

In 1770 Waterbury's military officers and companies were: In the First society, three companies—in Westbury, two (called the East and the West company)—in Northbury, two—in Farmingbury one — making eight military companies in the township. The officers of the first of the three companies in the First society were Capt. Ezra Bronson, Lieut. Ashbel Porter, Ens. Stephen Miles—of the second, Capt. Abraham Hikcox, Lieut. Hezekiah Brown, Ens. Joseph Warner—of the third, Capt. John Lewis, Lieut. Samuel Porter, Ens. Amos Osborn. Of the West company in Westbury the officers were Capt. Abel Woodward, Lieut. Peter Welton, Ens.

Thomas Cole. The other Westbury company—having been the second in the township in the date of its formation, continued to be called the Second Waterbury company—its officers in 1770 were Capt. Samuel Hikcox, Lieut. Richard Seymour, Ens. Samuel Brown. In Northbury, the First company was commanded by Capt. Randal Evans, Lieut. Bartholomew Pond—the Second company's officers were Capt. David Blakesly, Lieut. Eliphalet Hartshorn, Ens. Jude Blakesly. Of the "newly erected company in the winter parish of Waterbury, so called," or Farmingbury, Josiah Rogers was lieutenant and John Alcock ensign. In 1771, Thomas Cole was captain and Benjamin Richards lieutenant of the West company in Westbury. Samuel Curtis was lieutenant, Nathaniel Barnes, ensign in the First company of Northbury. In 1772, Phineas Porter was ensign in the First company of Waterbury. Samuel Brown was lieutenant, Michael Dayton, ensign in the Second company. Samuel Porter was captain, Thomas Kincaid, lieutenant, in the Third company. In 1773, no changes were made. In 1774, all the companies of Waterbury belonged in the 10th regiment, of which Jonathan Baldwin was lieutenant-colonel (in the room of Elisha Hall gone to Great Britain). In October of that year the First company of Waterbury, Capt. Phineas Porter, Lieut. Reuben Blakslee, Ens. Isaac Bronson, Jr., became the 2d company of that regiment. The Second Waterbury company, Capt. Hezekiah Brown, Lieut. Isaac Benham, Ens. Ephraim Warner (all Church of England men), became the 12th company. A Northbury company, Capt. Michael Dayton, Lieut. Stephen Matthews, Ens. Thomas Fenn, became the 7th company; a second Northbury company, Capt. Nathaniel Barnes, Lieut. Lazarus Ives, Ens. James Warner became the 10th company; a third Northbury company, Capt. Benjamin Richards, Ens. Nathaniel Edwards, became the 13th company, and a fourth Northbury company appears—Capt. Amos Bronson, Ens. Samuel Scovill (both of the Church of England), forming the 14th company.

In March, 1775, Moses Foot of the Northbury parish, with other inhabitants, informed the Assembly that they had with great care and expense applied themselves to the use of arms and the art of war, and prayed to be constituted a military company. In April, 1775, (the next month), Joseph Garnsey of the Westbury parish appeared with the same request. The Assembly made answer by commissioning Capt. Jesse Curtiss, Lieut. Moses Foot, Ens. Roger Conant, officers of the Northbury company, which became the 18th company; and by commissioning Capt. Joseph Garnsey, Lieut. Jonathan Roberts, Ens. Benjamin Richards officers of the Westbury company, which became the 19th company. At the same time

Capt. John Lewis, Lieut. Ira Bebee, Ens. Israel Terril, of Salem parish, were commissioned officers over that company, which became the 15th company—all in the 10th regiment.

According to the census of Connecticut colony in 1774 Waterbury had 3526 inhabitants. There were 1228 children under ten years, 609 girls, 619 boys—807 young persons between ten and twenty, of whom 427 were males, 380 females; of this number nineteen young women were married, and five young men—of 1407 between twenty and seventy, 700 were men, 707 women; of this number 132 men and 138 women were unmarried—21 women and 6 men were over seventy and unmarried—there were 34 negroes, 13 under twenty. Of Indians, but 4 remained, 3 under twenty—one, a woman over twenty.

We can add that Waterbury's tax-paying population in 1774 consisted of about 750 persons—a very few of whom were women. These were scattered through the ancient town in the following manner: 221 belonged at the centre, 212 in present Watertown, 181 in present Plymouth and Thomaston, 46 in present Wolcott, and 91 in present Naugatuck, including the settlers in present Prospect. The Middlebury settlers were included in Waterbury centre. These were again divided by their church relations in the following manner: Of the First society's 221 tax-payers, 140 were numbered as First-society men, 79 as Church of England men. In Watertown, Mr. Trumbull's people of the Established Church were 165, Church of England, 47. In Plymouth, 144 went to Mr. Storrs' meeting house, 37 to the English Church. In the Salem or Naugatuck parish, 82 were meeting-house people, 9 were churchmen. In Farmingbury society or Wolcott, 38 belonged to the Established Church, 8 to the Church of England. Taking the township as a whole, we find 571 men paying taxes who belonged to the Established Church, and 180 to the Church of England, or, about one man in four whose loyalty to King George was anchored within the deep waters of his more or less religious nature. The temptations which the churchmen experienced to ignore many things that the non-churchmen felt to be treasonable in their very nature, are clearly seen to-day. More earnest men were probably never held to duty on the earth, then these whigs and tories—men that were grown out of the same conditions of life and habit, men whose ancestors side by side had lived and died. The story, although it has been breathed from lip to lip for more than a century, and dropped in innumerable words from a thousand pens, will forever remain untold.

It is difficult to make an estimate for the young men of the town who were old enough for military duty, but not for tax-paying, but,

including all available material, we think there may have been not far from one thousand men in the township. It is not proposed to follow the militia companies through the war, but a list has been made of the men who joined the forces for campaign purposes, and of certain of the officers who served on the field, by which we are able to show that Waterbury's place is very near, if not at the head of the line of towns, and that her number of men is in full proportion to her officers — whereas it has disparagingly been said that her "men were all officers." In January, 1775, there were nine militia companies of 540 men.

In April, 1775, it was ordered that one-fourth part of the militia in the colony should be enlisted, equipped and assembled for the special defense and safety of the colony. The premium was fifty-two shillings and one month's advanced pay. Every man provided his own blanket, knapsack and clothing, and was allowed ten shillings for his own "arms, a good bayonet, and cartouch box." The colony required 3000 stand of arms and announced that all that should be made and completed by the first day of July would be purchased by the colony at a reasonable price. Waterbury went forth about this time to the Mad river, where she built a "gun factory" and probably made guns for her country.

An army of 6000 men was raised and divided into six regiments of ten companies each, 100 men to a company. In the 1st regiment, Phineas Porter was captain, Stephen Matthews 1st lieut., Isaac Bronson, Jr., 2d lieut., David Smith, ens. of the 8th company. Jesse Curtiss was 2d lieut. and Nathaniel Edwards,* ens. in the 5th company. James Blakesley was 2d lieut. in the 1st company, and promoted to be 1st lieut. in the 9th company. Aaron Foot, "sometimes of Waterbury, sometimes of Litchfield," was 2d lieut. in the 4th company. In the 2d regiment, Ezekiel Scott was commissioned 1st lieut. in April, and within a month was promoted to be captain of the 2d company.

In 1775 Waterbury was the twelfth town in point of wealth in the colony. New Haven, with her £72,515, stood first. Farmington stood second with £71,582. Waterbury had £41,243, less than £5000 more than half the wealth of New Haven or Farmington. The additions have not been estimated. The returns of the number of soldiers sent in from fifty-five of the seventy towns in 1775 are determined in this manner. The poll-tax of a soldier, £18, was abated. Waterbury claimed an abatement on £2736 for 152 men sent to the war. Farmington sent 157 men, New Haven 152—

* The Nathan Edwards of the Colonial Records.

Farmington (our mother) the most loyal town in the colony! Her eldest child, Waterbury, second only to that mother of all the towns in the commonwealth in the first year of the war!

Dr. Bronson tells us that Capt. Phineas Porter's company was to be raised in Waterbury; that it was in readiness and about to march late in May, 1775; that its term of service was not to exceed seven months. According to the "Record of Service of Connecticut Men in the War of the Revolution," issued from the Adjutant General's Office in Hartford in 1889, the enlistment roll of this company is missing. The names of thirty men belonging to it are given, as discharged from service in the Northern Department—all but four of them in November. The first man on the list is John Woodruff of Mr. Trumble's flock in Westbury. The second man is given as Jonah Hall, who was from Salem parish, and whose perfect name was Jonathan Hall. His name on our tax-list is Jonah Hall. Stephen Hotchkiss of the First church was the third man; Zadock Curtiss of Northbury the fourth.

The 5th company in the same regiment (the 1st) must also have been recruited from Waterbury, if not *in* Waterbury. Its 1st and 2d lieutenants, Jesse Curtiss and Nathaniel Edwards; its sergeants, Aaron Matthews and Stephen Scott; its clerk, Eli Curtis; its corporals, Edward Dunbar and Amos Hikcox; its fifer, Giles Dunbar; its drummer, Joel Judd; beside fifty-one of its centinels, or privates, were Waterbury men. Their names are:

Elijah Weed,
Ezekiel Sanford,
Lyman Curtiss,
David Foot,
Timothy Pond,
Elisha Street,
Josiah Barns,
Epenetus Buckingham,
John Doolittle,
Josiah Edwards,
David Foot, Jr.,
Consider Hicox,
Joseph Hotchkiss,
Daniel Judd,
Freeman Judd,
Demas Judd,
Thomas Merchant,
Gershom Scott,
Daniel Seymour,
John Eggleston,
Allyn Judd,
Amos Matthews,
Elisha Parker,
Solomon Trumbull,
Isaac Barnes,
Amos Dunbar,
James Fancher,
Solomon Griggs,
Joash Seymour,
Rufus Farrington (Yarrington?)
John Fulford,
Woolsey Scott,
Joseph Lewis,
Stephen Judd,
Isaac Pendleton,
Israel Williams,
Obed Williams,
Bartholomew Williams,
Michael Dayton,
Luman Luddington,
Nathaniel Merrils,
Solomon Way,
Titus Fulford,
Elisha Hicox,
Joseph Pribble,
Samuel Barnes,
Archibald Blakeslee,
Elijah Smith,
James Thomas,
Benjamin Warner,
Bronson Foot.

The above men served from May to December, 1775, and were at the siege of Boston.

Northbury was somewhat turbulent from the beginning. The earliest signs of disaffection came from that section. John Sutliff, Jr., and other men who were members of the West company in that parish, in April 1775 informed the General Assembly that "the major part of the company, both officers and soldiers were totally disaffected to the general cause of American liberty, and altogether refused to adopt the measures advised by the Continental Congress, but were accustomed to speak and act in direct opposition thereto." Capt. Amos Bronson and Ensign Samuel Scovill were "cashiered and dismissed from their military offices." The colonel of the regiment was ordered "to lead the company to the choice of a captain and ensign and other needful officers." In October, "on information of the state, circumstances and doings" of that company, it was "dissolved," and all persons by law obliged to do military duty were annexed to the companies under the command of Capt. Jesse Curtiss and Capt. Nathaniel Barns.

At the same date, "John R. Marshall of Woodbury, missionary, was cited to appear before the court and answer for his inimical temper and unfriendly disposition toward the plans adopted for the defence of the American people." This is the first instance in which a clergyman was called before the court for hostility to the American cause. On the same day, certain inhabitants of Waterbury presented a memorial, in which they advised the court that Capt. Hezekiah Brown was disaffected to the method advised by the Continental Congress, and that he said in the presence of a number of people "that the Congress ought to be punished for putting the country to so much cost and charge, for they did no more good than a parcel of squaws; that it was unnecessary expense, and the Assembly had no right to do it; that Boston had wrongfully undertaken to quarrel about the tea, and we had no hand in it; that our General Assembly was as arbitrary as the pope of Rome, when it cashiered Capt. Bronson and Ensign Scovill; and that he would not go one step further for the relief of people in Boston than he was obliged to go." Definite action on both the cases cited seemed to await the enactment of laws touching this new crime in the community. The laws came two months later, forbidding any person within the colony to supply the Ministerial army or navy with provisions, military, or naval stores; prohibiting the giving of any manner of intelligence; the enlisting or procuring any enlistments into the service of that army or navy; the taking up of arms against the Colony of Connecticut or the United Colonies; the piloting of any vessel, or the giving of any manner of aid or assistance—the penalty for offense in any of the above particulars being the forfei-

ture of estate and imprisonment for a term not exceeding three years. And, to cover cases like Hezekiah Brown's, any person who should libel or defame any of the resolves of the Honorable Congress of the United Colonies, or the acts or proceedings of the General Assembly made for the defense or security of the rights or privileges of the people, should, on proper conviction, be disarmed and not allowed to have or keep any arms, or to hold or serve in any office, civil or military, and should be punished by fine, imprisonment or disfranchisement, or find surety for peace and good behavior and pay the cost of prosecution. On complaint made to the Civil Authority and Committee of Inspection of any person as inimical to the liberties of the Colony, that person was to be examined touching his innocence of the accusation, and if not proved innocent, he was not to be allowed to have or keep any arms. Any person held or screened under the protection of the Ministerial army or navy, or assisting to carry into execution measures against America, and having real estates, such estates were to be attached and held under the care of appointed persons, and improved for the use of the Colony. The Treasurer of the Colony held the power to sell such estates by auction, or at private sale.

After the passage of the above act, Capt. Hezekiah Brown, "of the 12th military company in the 10th regiment" was, after trial, found guilty of disobedience, cashiered, and rendered incapable of holding any further military office in the colony. The town, however, had relieved him from office in 1774, at the same meeting in which the "very jumbled and unintelligible" vote was rescinded, by which the Church of England had been receiving for four years its proportion of interest money derived from lands devoted to the ministry by the town proprietors of 1715. Hezekiah Brown was a man of about fifty years, the son of Deacon Samuel Brown, who came to Waterbury from "Boston, Hartford County" (and not, I think, related to James Brown). Dr. Bronson tells us that he left Waterbury early in 1777 and joined the Ministerial army in New York, received a captain's commission and died among his new friends, August 27, 1777. His wife, a daughter of Lieut. Prindle, who had eight children to care for, probably remained loyal to the colony, for the real estate belonging to her husband was restored to her.

Six letters, yellowed by time and worn with the touch of a mother's fingers, are all that remain to tell the story of the fourth Stephen Upson in lineal descent from the planter Stephen. From them we learn that he, a lad of seventeen years, indentured to a master with whom he was not happy, ran away, (we infer to Litch-

field) and there enlisted July 12, 1775, in Capt. Nathaniel Tuttle's company, in the 7th regiment. The first letter, bearing date September 15th, is written from New London. In it he tells his mother that the soldiers have little to do with tories at New London; that the troops are throwing up fortifications, but that he is living with the Lieutenant in a house where there is a family; that he lies on as good a bed as he did at his master's, and lives as well and feels better; that he would not go home for anything. It is a boy's letter with an ache in his heart that he stifles to the last and then betrays by telling her that he "has written one letter to her but has had no answer from her, or any letter from any body, and hopes that she will not slite him so much as not to write to him." The second letter is from "Camp at Cambridge, Nov. 5th, 1775, and is written to relieve his mother's anxiety regarding him. He assures her that it is a time of general health in the camp, adding: "We are all of good spirits and not afraid of a Cannon. About swearing, there is some, but not more than can be expected of so many saylors as there are here." He again assures his mother that he is more contented than he should be at home at his master's, and that he shall return to her as soon as his time is out. On Christmas day he wrote again from Camp Winter Hill, at Charlestown, that he had enlisted again, five days after his time was expired, for a year, and that his pay was to be 44 shillings a month, adding: "I should not have enlisted had it not been that I thought my Country was in more Need of me here than at home, but I hope to come home and see you on furlough soon, and to meet with your good affection at my coming home, and your approbation in my engagement in the army. Our provisions are good and plenty, and barracks are comfortable, considering all things." The third letter is of but eight lines, written from Roxbury, March 15, 1776. His regiment, he informs her, had that day received orders to march—adding, "I suppose to New York. Uncle Clark has been to the Colonel to get liberty for me to go through Waterbury, but cannot." In May he wrote from New York: "I am determined not to go to live at my master's any more. If you can get up my indenture I [would] have you do it. If you can get it up, I will not enlist again, but come home and live with you—if you cant"—the remainder of the letter is gone. There is yet another letter written from New York on his birth-day. It is dated Sept. 12, 1776. In it he writes: "We expect the enemy to make another push very soon. I mean to stay here till my time is out. I shall not enlist again before I come home, for I mean to come home and live with you if my life is spared so long. I would not have you conserned about

me, but keep up a good spirit, for in time I hope we shall drive our Enemy off from Our land and have peaceful times again. This day I am Eighteen years of age. Whether ever I shall see another birth-day or no I cant tell. God knows. Remember my love to Mark and Daniel (his brothers), and to my sisters and to all my friends. Pray write to me as often as you can." The letter closes with the usual "Your loving son Stephen Upson." The boy folded it—addressed it "To the Widow Sarah Upson at Waterbury in Connecticut," omitting from the lower left hand corner the usual—"To be left at Landlord Clarks." Three days later, "at the battle of Harlem Heights," Stephen Upson was killed.

By whatever name known, whether royalist or rebel, whether Whig or Tory, the grief of the widow of Hezekiah Brown and the grief of the widow and the mother of Stephen Upson was one and the same. It was the same story, repeated in Waterbury from Northbury's remotest bound to Salem's southern limit; from the borders of Quassapaug's waters to the summit of Benson's hill and to East mountain—a story of mingled patriotism, loftiest courage, heroic endeavor and patient endurance, born out of the sufferings of heroic ancestors, whose vanishing faces were still luminous with the light of that Liberty toward which the children of 1776 were marching. Side by side with these ardent lovers of inherited and chartered rights—in their town, in their homes, in their very lives were inwoven the lives of other men, who were actuated by what they believed to be their duty to king and country—a duty which they honestly pursued through a pathway of suffering. Dr. Bronson has written of these men: "They had reasons satisfactory to themselves for their opinion and conduct. They wished the success of the British government, because on that success depended their hopes of worldly distinction and religious privilege. On that, they supposed they must rely for the permanent ascendency of the Episcopal church in America, its doctrine, its faith and its worship. To England they were bound by the strongest ties. From that country their parish clergymen had from the first received a great part of their support. They owed it a debt of gratitude, which, if they could not repay, they were unwilling to forget. . . . They thought, with some show of reason, that resistance would be in vain, and that the rebels would soon be compelled to return to duty. It is impossible, thought they, for the American Revolutionists, without money or discipline, ill furnished with arms and not perfectly united among themselves, to resist for a long time the whole force of the British empire. And there were others, wise men, that entertained the same views."

He also tells us that "so great was the alienation of feeling, that parents could not always agree to send their children to the same school," and that in 1775 a vote was passed dividing the school district on the Farmington and Wallingford road into two—one for the "Presbyterians" and one for "the Church of England;" that, "when, at one period, thick gloom had settled over the prospects of the colonists and the church party felt almost sure of a speedy triumph, some of the more enthusiastic of the party met together and determined in what manner the farms of their opponents should be divided among themselves, after the subjugation of the country;" that "in Westbury the windows of the Episcopal church were demolished, the principal members of that church were not allowed to attend public worship, but were confined to their farms."

We are indebted to Dr. Timothy Hosmer of Farmington, for the following picture of life in Waterbury at this time. It is contained in a letter written by him to his friend Ensign Amos Wadsworth, on July 30, 1775,* and relates to an old red house that is still standing about two miles from Waterbury centre, on the north side of the Middlebury road, and on the lower end of Gaylord's hill. I think, but do not know, that this house was built about 1750, by James Nichols, the founder of The Park. It is generally accredited, however, to Capt. George Nichols, and the tradition still lives that two days were spent in raising the large frame, that an ox was roasted, and that unusual festivities attended the occasion.

The house was sold in 1760 by Capt. George Nichols to his son Lemuel, who "kept tavern" there during the war and it was the scene of the events narrated in the letter from which the following is taken: "There hath been a terrible rumpus at Waterbury with the tories there. Capt. Nichols' son, Josiah, enlisted under Capt. Porter in Gen. Wooster's regiment, went down to New York with the regiment, tarried a short time and deserted . . . came home and kept a little under cover, but goes down to Saybrook and there enlisted with Capt. Shipman . . . got his bounty and rushed off again. Capt. Shipman came up after him . . . and went with some people they had got to assist them to Lemuel Nichols' where they supposed he was. Lemuel forbade their coming in, and presented a sword and told them it was death to the first that offered to enter, but one young man seized the sword by the blade and wrenched it out of his hands. They bound him and made a search through the house, but could find nothing of Josiah. The Tories all mustered to defend him, and finally got Lemuel from them

* Mr. Julius Gay, of Farmington, gives this letter in his "Historical Address on Farmington in the War of the Revolution," 1893.

and he and Josiah pushed out where they cannot be found. This ran through Thursday. The Whigs sent over to Southington for help, and the people almost all went from Southington on Friday. . . . They had near 100 Tories collected upon the occasion and were together until ten o'clock Friday night. They dispersed and there was nothing done to humble them." Dr. Hosmer also wrote that Capt. Nichols was carried before Esq. Hopkins who had him bound over to the County Court at New Haven. Local tradition tells another story—"that Lemuel Nichols was inclined to the King's side in his heart, but took the oath of Fidelity to the State. One day when a squad of Continental soldiers was passing along the Woodbury road, he standing in his door, and thinking himself secure in distance—the house being at that time more than a thousand feet north of the road—treated them with derision. The soldiers turned and fired into the house. After Lemuel Nichols—Major Morris lived in the tavern; his son Miles when re-covering the house found three bullets which were supposed to have been fired into it by the soldiers when passing along the road. Dr. Hosmer was in error, in attributing to Capt. Nichols a son Josiah. It may have been his son Daniel or his son William who was the deserter. Tradition asserts that the house of Solomon Tompkins in Nichols' Park was the head-quarters of the Tories, but there was a Solomon Tompkins who was a Connecticut pensioner of the Revolution in good and regular standing, living in New York until 1823 and claiming to have been "born in or near Waterbury, Conn." and, as Lemuel Nichols took "the oath of Fidelity to the State" soon after the "terrible rumpus," and Samuel Scovill was not only active in forming a company on July 4th, 1776, but enlisted for the war in a Regiment of Artificers under Col. Jedu-than Baldwin of Mass. (which was authorized by Congress), we may believe that many persons who were at first inimical to the Sons of Liberty found cause for a change of heart and proved valiant defenders of the American cause. As early as 1776, the Rev. Mr. Inglis wrote to the "Society for the propagation of the Gospel in foreign parts" that every one of the society's missionaries in New Jersey, New York and Connecticut had proved faithful, loyal servants, and had opposed to the utmost of their power the spirit of disaffection and rebellion, and that the other clergy of the church, though not in the society's service, had observed the same line of conduct; that to officiate publicly and not pray for the king and royal family according to the liturgy, was against their duty and oath—and yet to use the prayers for the king and royal family would have drawn inevitable destruction upon them—the only course which they

could pursue to avoid both evils, was to suspend the public exercises. Mr. Inglis also wrote that "Mr. Beach of Connecticut alone continued to officiate after Independence was declared, affirming that he would do his duty, preach and pray for the king till the rebels cut out his tongue." Mr. Beach deserved to own his own tongue, and I trust retained it whole and entire until he was able to admit that the rebels were not so black as he had painted them. The poor clergymen! They were exempt, as clergymen, from bearing arms, but I infer that when they had placed themselves out of active service by closing their churches, the civil government called upon them, as members of the colony, to bear arms; for Mr. Inglis testifies, "that clergymen were warned to appear at militia musters with their arms—that they were fined for not appearing, and then threatened with imprisonment for not paying their fines."

Good Dr. Mansfield of Derby made himself offensively active by writing to Gov. Tryon that if properly protected, several thousand men in the three western counties of Connecticut would join him. This letter was intercepted, and Dr. Bronson adds that Dr. Mansfield was obliged to flee for his life. The above letter was probably the occasion of the following: "On a Sunday morning while Dr. Mansfield was preaching, a guard of American troops marched into his church. The clergyman left his desk in haste and escaped to his home, fleeing from thence to the British on Long Island, leaving his wife and infant and seven other children to the care of others." Dr. Mansfield lived so long and lived so well in Derby that his venerable and commanding figure, his large white wig and his broad brimmed hat are still had in remembrance by a few of his neighbors, while his praise is in all the churches. Of Mr. Scovill's church in Waterbury Mr. Inglis wrote that "there was scarcely a single person found of his congregation but what had persevered steadfastly in his duty and loyalty." I think, however, that Mr. Inglis gave too bright a picture for his English society to gaze upon. I think our list of soldiers in the war will include more than "scarcely a single person from the Church of England in Waterbury." Dr. Bronson had the advantage of personal acquaintance in his youth with participants in the scenes presented during the war, and attributes the fact that Waterbury was to a mentionable extent free from scenes witnessed in some other towns, in part, to the prudence and wisdom of Mr. Scovill, of whom he says that: "He was sometimes threatened. Occasionally, he had reason to fear injury. In the more critical seasons, it is stated, he often slept from home in order to be out of the way of midnight calls—but he

had the courage, which the Whigs respected, to remain through the war." Dr. Bronson had evidently never heard of the scenes outlined in Dr. Hosmer's letter.

While General Washington was still at Boston, in March of 1776, two regiments from Connecticut were at New York "employed in pulling down and carting away the north part of the Fort and erecting a Fashine Battery about eighteen rods north of it across the Broad Way to obtain a clear passage for retreat into the battery, if repulsed by the enemy." A third Connecticut regiment was building entrenchments on Tower hill—a mile east of New York and in plain sight of it and of the Asia (man of war), which young Benjamin Baldwin of Waterbury informs his brother Jonathan (student at Yale college) has not as yet fired a gun at the workers on Tower hill, of which Benjamin was one.

On the 4th of July, 1776, that event of events—the birth of the United States of America—had taken place at Philadelphia. Every man who signed his name as witness to the deed knew full well that unless the colonists could fight longer and stronger than Great Britain could do, that his signature would prove his own death warrant—and this was done while one hundred and thirty English ships were anchoring at their doors, and General Washington was calling for the militia of Connecticut without loss of a moment's time to be sent to his aid at New York. Two days before the Nation was born, Governor Trumbull and his council of eight trusty men were met at Lebanon to hear the cry from twelve towns "pressing for powder"—under their apprehensions from Canada. Eight hundred pounds of gunpowder from Elderkin and Wales's mill, and one thousand pounds of lead from the furnace at Middletown were allowed them—the powder at 5s. 4d. per pound, the lead at 6d.; it was ordered that the row-galley Shark should be paid for at a cost of £861; twenty-five carpenters were sent to Crown Point to help build batteries under Gen. Schuyler; it was ordered that the lead on the water-wheel of Jonathan Kilburn's sawmill should not be taken from him for the use of the publick until actually wanted —and then to be taken by the selectmen without further orders (and this suggests that Waterbury's selectmen may have gleaned the lead they gathered for the government from Waterbury's mills); other orders were issued, and officers appointed, and then the important event of the day came before the Council.

It was the consideration of Gen. Washington's appeal for the militia *without one moment's loss of time*, seconded by "several letters from the Honble President of the Continental Congress" urging the ame thing "in strong and pressing terms." The battalion of

militia ordered to be raised for the relief and support of the army at New York, "by inevitable difficulties of preparation," could not be made ready so as to arrive in New York "seasonably for the expected attack of the enemy." Should that be the case, it was feared that it "would prove fatal to the cause of American liberty." Believing that "in that critical situation no efforts could be too great," it was ordered that the three regiments of light horse lately established should set forward and march to New York to stay until the regiments appointed for that service should arrive.

It was the 20th of June, 1776, that Capt. Phineas Porter of Waterbury was given a Major's commission on the staff of Col. Douglas' regiment in Gen. Wadsworth's brigade of State troops raised to reinforce Washington's army at New York. In less than three weeks this regiment in which so many Waterbury men enlisted was recruited and marched to New York. It reached that city on a most auspicious day. Our weary men were ushered into a great camp of many regiments under all the excitement of the knowledge that Gov. Howe was at that moment landing his forces on Staten Island. The hour was, as nearly as can be determined, 12 o'clock at noon. The day was Tuesday, July 9, 1776. That evening, all the brigades in and around New York were ordered to their respective parade-grounds for a purpose—that purpose was that on each parade ground to each regiment might be read important news. Washington himself, on the spot near where stands the old City Hall, sat on horseback within the hollow square formed by a regiment, and with uncovered head and reverent mien listened to the reading by one of his aids of the Declaration of Independence. This was not done under the rosy flush of victory but in the fast-approaching shadow of mighty Britain, strong in all the power, and radiant with all the pomp of war. And what had a few little colonies to meet them with? They had, it is true a new name—that of States, but cannon and camp-kettles alike were wanting. The small powder mills in the Connecticut hive could yield them only a fragment of the powder General Washington had cried for, day and night, from Cambridge and from New York. The houses of the inhabitants, diligently searched for fragments of lead, gave not enough, and it is well known that every homestead in New England was besieged with demands for the last yard of homespun cloth, that the country's soldiers might not go coatless by day and tentless at night. Washington refrained from ordering the regiments to be uniformed, knowing full well that his order could not be effected.

After the reading of the Declaration of Independence—after the grand parade at sunset—after the day was done, there came the same night a hasty march in which the Connecticut men were not too weary to join—a march that no commandant ordered, into Bowling Green.

Only four years had passed since an equestrian statue had been borne by loyal subjects to a loyal Province. It was a noble horse, though formed of lead, that stood proudly on its pedestal, bearing the figure of King George. The Crown of Great Britain was on his head, a sword in his left hand, his right hand grasped the bridle lines, and over all a sheen of gold, for horse and king were gilded. King George faced the bay and looked vainly down on Staten Island, for his brave ships and his eight thousand soldiers on ship and shore could not save him from the sea of wrath surging in the hearts of the colonists at his feet. We all know the story of the overthrow of the statue, and of the bullets that were made from the lead of it in Litchfield—but Major Porter's orderly book reveals to us General Washington's reproof to the soldiers for the act:

"The General doubts not the persons who pulled down and mutilated the statue in the Broadway last night were actuated by zeal in the Public cause, yet it has so much the appearance of riot and want of order in the army, that he disapproves the manner and directs that in future such things shall be avoided by the soldiers and be left to be executed by proper authority."

The same book mentions the brigades of Generals Heath, Spencer, Heard, Scott, Wadsworth, Mifflin, Putnam and Phillips, as being at and in the vicinity of New York—also the regiments of Colonels Bayly, Mason, Baldwin, Parsons, McDougal, Learned, Douglas, Kitzema, Malcom, Parker (regiment of artificers), Ward, Huntington, Chester, Sage, Hardenburg, Reed, Prescott, Nixon, Marten, Ward, Mansfield and Van Cortland.

The British soldiers in their gay uniforms, who had just arrived, must have furnished a sharp contrast to our soldiers in their non-descript attire. No wonder is it that on July 12th: "the General was very sorry to observe that many of the officers and a number of men instead of attending to their duty on the beating of the drum continued along the banks of the North river, gazing at the ships," remarking that "a weak curiosity makes a man look mean and contemptible." Nevertheless, the contrast must have been painful, even to General Washington. We quote from Major Porter's orderly book under date of July 24th:

The General being sensible of the difficulty of providing cloth of almost any kind for the troops feels an unwillingness to recommend, much more to order any kind of uniforms, but as it is absolutely necessary that men should have clothes

and appear decent and tight, he earnestly encourages the use of hunting shirts with long breeches of the same cloth made gaiter fashion about the legs to all those who are unprovided. No dress can be had cheaper or more convenient, as the wearer can be cool in warm weather and warm in cold weather by putting on underclothes which will not change the outward dress winter or summer, besides which it is a dress supposed to carry no small terror to the enemy, who think every such man a complete marksman.

Meanwhile the Continental Congress had recommended the Assemblies of the United Colonies to procure clothing, and only five days after the Continental troops were reproved for "weak" curiosity along the banks of the North river, Connecticut had given forth the order for 3000 coats and 3000 waistcoats of homemade cloth,—as far as might be of a brown or cloth color—for all the blankets that could be obtained in the colony, 3000 felt hats, 6000 shirts of checked flannel, or linen, if flannel could not be had, and 6000 pairs of shoes. These articles were proportioned to the counties. But so dire was the need of the troops at Crown Point and Ticonderoga, that all that could be hastily gathered was sent on.

So serious was the outlook at this time that stringent measures were adopted regarding prisoners of war. Hitherto they had not been confined, being allowed to go, within limits, on their own parole of honor. At this time an order went forth that no unknown persons, whether appearing in the character of gentlemen, expresses, travelers or common beggars, might pass from town to town, unless upon a certificate from Congress, Committee of Safety or Inspection, or other prescribed officer. Such certificate must mention from whence and whither the traveler was passing and that he was friendly to the liberties of the American States. All officers, even to the tithingmen were required to stop and examine all unknown persons and to require a sight of the certificate the traveler carried, and unless full satisfaction was given on every point, the officer was to apprehend the person and take him before the civil authority or Committee of Inspection. Watches were kept in towns to apprehend unknown persons who might travel by night and practice mischief.

During this eventful summer Waterbury had her special excitement when the militia companies of the township were ordered to New York. The British forces were augmented to such a degree that Washington called for home troops. August 17th, under Lieut. Col. Jonathan Baldwin, the 10th regiment marched. All that remains in our state archives of the men who went on this service is the following list of names upon "an abstract of the marching money due the company in Lieut. Col. Baldwin's regiment commanded by Lieut. Isaac Benham.

Sergeants Lemuel Nichols,* Stephen Welton, Daniel Bronson, Samuel Leavenworth, Aaron Benedict; Drummer Moses Cook; Corporals John Scovill, Amos Prichard; Privates John Adams, Elisha Benham, Moses Frost, Titus French, Samuel Frost, Timothy Frost, Cyrus Grilley, Joseph Hopkins, John Merchant, Samuel Munson, Lue Smith, Jabez Tuttle, Benoni Welton." The only man not of Waterbury on the list is Titus French.

There are in the writer's possession certain receipts and fragments of pay rolls once belonging to Col. Baldwin, from which we gather the following facts. The regiment was five days in going to New York, and four in returning; Capt. Stephen Yale's and Capt. Elisha Hall's men were in service forty-two days and were discharged September 25th; Younglove Cutler went, and was allowed "a sickness bill" of three pounds and two shillings; Capt. Jesse Moss received about fifty pounds "toward the sick bills allowed;" Capt. Elisha Hall received pay for "extraordinary sickness due to his complaint"—Sergt. Joel Hall commanded Capt. Hall's company; Lieut. Joseph Newton gave a receipt for the "wages and mileage due to Lieut. Job. Yale, Jonas Hills, Lieut. Joseph Newton and Daniel Humiston for their services in the campaign to New York in 1776;" Gould Gift Norton gave a receipt for "his own and the services of Doc. Amos Hull in the Continental Army in August and September, 1776;" Benjamin Richards commanded a company—there is but a fragment of its roll, but enough to give recognition to "Lot Osborn, Alsop Baldwin, Noah Richards and David Buckingham; twenty-four men went of Capt. Joseph Newton's company; Capt. Elisha Hall gave a receipt for the services of Sergt. Joel Hall, (taken prisoner later at Fort Washington); Lieut. Moses Foot gave a receipt for a company—eleven names only remaining of the roll—which are Joel Humiston, Moses Michel, Jesse Penfield, Ambross Potter, Amos Sanford, Jonah Sanford, John Scovill, Jesse Turner, Obed Williams and Giles Mingo; and the roll of Capt. Elisha Hall's company is receipted for by Oliver Stanley. Very many of the men in the militia regiments deserted, being unaccustomed to the rigors of service, but they nearly all returned to duty. With the above papers is the following:

Waterbury 16th of Sep. A. D., 1777, then Received of Lieut.-Col. Jonathan Baldwin fourteen pounds four shillings lawful money in full for the Wages and Milage Due to those men who Deserted the Service Belonging to Cap. Nathaniel Barnes Company and my own in the months of August and Sep. last, and Returned to their Duty agreeable to His Excellency Governor Trumbull's proclamation.

Received by Me, JESSE CURTIS, *Capt.*

* The Tory of 1775.

In regard to these deserters, we learn that they were Lazarus Ives, Aaron Fenn, Benjamin Barnes, Cephas Ford, Paul Griggs and Elnathan Ives. They were at New York in August and in the 10th company of the 10th regiment. "By [medical] advice they absented themselves and returned home"—having served a month and traveled 224 miles. They petitioned the General Assembly for their "pay." Appended to the petition is the statement under date of September 5th of Dr. Roger Conant and Dr. Amos Hull that Lazarus Ives had dysentery and rheumatism. There is also the affidavit of seven of their neighbors that the same men were unable to go to Horseneck in November.

It is estimated that at this time Connecticut had fully twenty thousand men in the service, while her available force did not exceed twenty-three thousand.

Waterbury men enlisted in six of the eight companies forming Col. Douglas's regiment, of which Phineas Porter was major. Every commissioned officer of its 4th company was from Waterbury. They were Capt. John Lewis, Jr., 1st Lieut. James Warner, 2d Lieut. Michael Bronson, Ens. Joseph Beach, Jr. There is no roll of its members, but seventeen names are given of those who received their discharge at a later date. Fifteen of the seventeen were from Waterbury. They are, Samuel Scovill, Selah Scovill, Selden Spencer, John Stewart, Abel Sutliff, John Tatterdon (doubtless Fallendon), John Tucker, Jared Tirrel, Elihu Tirrel, Samuel Tuttle, Samuel Webb, Daniel Welton, Thomas Gould who was mortally wounded Sept. 15th, Titus Mix who was killed Sept. 16th, John Beach, a sergeant, missing Sept. 15th, Stephen Johnson who was killed at White Plains, Oct. 28th, and David Welton who was wounded Oct. 28th.

The militia regiment of Col. Baldwin reached New York about two weeks before the battle of Long Island. In that battle, Major Porter's regiment, in which it will be remembered, Waterbury men fought in six of its eight companies, "was in the thickest of the fight." In the retreat from Long Island to New York, Major Porter is said to have been in the last boat which put off in the fog from the Brooklyn shore. This was about two months after his entrance into the Continental army as major of the 5th battalion of foot under Col. William Douglas.*

* His military record is the following: May 1774, Lieutenant 2d Co. 10th reg. of the Colony. Oct., 1774, captain of the same Co. April 1775 he entered the Colonial army as captain of the 8th Co. in the 1st regiment. June 20th, he was major of the 5th battalion of foot, under Col. Douglas. The above appointments are from the Colonial records. Later he appears as major of his old militia regiment, the 10th. In Jan. of 1780 he became colonel of the same regiment, and, when the Waterbury companies at a later date formed an entire regiment, the 28th, he was appointed its colonel.

About two weeks later, September 15th, an attack was made upon New York. The 5th battalion, under Col. Douglas, to which Major Porter belonged, and whose 4th company under Capt. Lewis was composed of Waterbury men, the muster roll of which is missing, was stationed at Kip's Bay. This was near Thirty-fourth street. The main body of the army was then at Harlem Heights. The British ships ascended the North and the East rivers, and their fires swept across the whole island, under cover of which, Howe landed near Kip's Bay. The troops fled panic-stricken. This was the occasion on which Washington is said to have become so excited that he threw his hat to the ground, exclaiming: "Are these the men with whom I am to defend America?" At this moment, Washington, when "within eighty paces of the enemy and exposed to capture, was saved by his attendant who turned the head of his horse and hurried him from the field." It is pleasant to know that one Waterbury man—Major Phineas Porter—was between the enemy and the general, for in this retreat he was taken prisoner. He suffered nearly three months of hunger and imprisonment, during which time he parted with his knee buckles and other articles of value for food. Five men are recorded as missing after the retreat, in his regiment.

David Smith, who ultimately was in command of all the militia of the State, was another Waterbury man, who at this time and later, was winning for himself and native town a good degree of respect. He entered service May 1st, 1775, in the 4th company of the 1st Continental regiment, as a private. He was next ensign in the 8th company. We find him captain in 1776 of a company in Col. Elmore's Continental regiment, which took the field in July, under Schuyler, and marched from Albany into Tryon county. Captain Smith's company was composed of seventy men, *nearly all from Waterbury.* His 1st lieutenant was Nehemiah Royce, and his ensign, William Andrews, both from Waterbury. This company served at "Burnetsfield (German Flats)."

In Wadsworth's brigade was Capt. John Couch of Meriden, with Waterbury men in his company, and our Nathaniel Edwards for his 1st lieutenant. This company was stationed during the summer of 1776 at Bergen Heights and Paulus Hook (Jersey city); in October, at Fort Lee; in November, sent across the river to assist in defending Fort Washington, where Lieutenant Edwards was taken prisoner. He did not reach home until November 10th, 1780. Soon after his captivity he had small-pox and asked for full pay for the time, which was granted. Ira Tompkins, Solomon Trumbull and David Hungerford, Waterbury men, and of his company, were taken prisoners at the same time.

In the same summer, in June, two State battalions, under Cols. Mott and Swift, were raised to reinforce the Continental troops in the northern department, then stationed at and in the vicinity of Fort Ticonderoga. The 4th company in Swift's regiment, serving under Gen. Gates, was commanded by Capt. Stephen Matthews, who reported eleven of his company killed. He seems to have gone to Ticonderoga a little after our poor army retreated from Canada —in the words of John Adams—"disgraced, defeated, discontented, dispirited, diseased, undisciplined, eaten up with vermin, no clothes, beds, blankets, nor medicines, and no victuals but salt pork and flour, and a scanty supply of that."

Stephen Matthews' eleven men were probably of the ninety who were killed in the action on Lake Champlain in October, when the Americans lost eleven vessels. The names of ten of the above men are given by Captain Matthews, when he asks for redress for the arms once belonging to them—which he had saved, but which were afterward lost. He gives four as from Waterbury—"Job Welton, Elihu Robards, Jonathan Roberts and Dan Welton." Benajah Judd was also from Waterbury. The other names are James Warner and John Nichols "of New Haven," Hezekiah Clark, John Parker and Daniel Clapp. These men must have been among those drafted from the army, for the navy.

After the battle of White Plains the 10th militia regiment was again called out—"to place itself under General Wooster's command on the Westchester border." In November four battalions of state troops were raised, to serve in Westchester, or in Rhode Island, in the 2d of which Captain Benjamin Richards, 1st Lieut. Isaac Bronson, and Ens. Benjamin Fenn Jr., served.

In December, so appalling was the situation that a very darkness of fear fell upon the American people. Connecticut's prisons were crowded with Tories; the term of service of the militia was expiring; some of the New York troops refused to serve, and it was feared that the people would "rise in arms and openly join the British forces;" Washington's little army, "not exceeding four thousand men," was encamped on a plain between the Hackensack and the Passaic rivers; Heath had a division in the Highlands, and Lee had a corps on the east side of the North river, and a British column, led by Cornwallis, was approaching Washington. Under the above circumstances, our General Assembly asked every able bodied man living west of the Connecticut river to go forward and offer himself for the service.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

A MORE PERMANENT ORGANIZATION OF THE ARMY REQUIRED — JOSEPH HOPKINS' SERVICES — MOSES DUNBAR: HIS "LAST SPEECH AND DYING WORDS" — SOLDIERS SUMMONED TO PEEKSKILL — WATERBURY OFFERS BOUNTIES — THE DANBURY ALARM — COL. BALDWIN'S PAPERS — OUR MEN AT TICONDEROGA — IN THE HIGHLANDS — AT STILLWATER AND SARATOGA — WATERBURY FURNISHES CLOTHING — PROVIDES FOR SOLDIERS' FAMILIES — VALLEY FORGE — MONMOUTH — MRS. ISAAC BOOTH LEWIS — ARTICLES OF CONFEDERATION.

IN 1775 the enthusiasm of the colonists had made it an easy and a natural thing to raise an army, in a day—for a day. Material that came to hand had been accepted, and had marched away in haste—to meet the horrors of defeat and disaster. Eighteen months had passed since that gala day when half the men of Connecticut colony called with proffers of assistance at Boston's doors —a year and a half, strewn with battles, assault and siege. Several thousand men had fallen in death and wounds on the field. Bunker Hill, Quebec, Long Island, Harlem Heights, White Plains and Trenton had written their gory texts on the hearts of the people—but an older text, written deeper even than battles could write, had been engraven by the God of Battles in the hearts of the colonists, urging them to still loftier endeavors.

General Washington's experience with men who enlisted for short terms, and with the hitherto untried militia regiments, had been disappointing. A more permanent organization was imperative. It was resolved to create a standing army, whose members should enlist for three years, or for the war. They who enlisted for the war and served to the end were promised one hundred acres of land. Army life had lost its charms. Connecticut farms grew very attractive, when seen from the field of stern discipline and carnage. Volunteers for the new army did not press to the front. It was said that small pox "more effectually retarded the entering into the service than any other prospect of danger, or fear of the enemy." In Waterbury, it had at this time gotten beyond the control of the selectmen.

During this period, Joseph Hopkins was active in the service of his country. With Capt. Samuel Forbes, he went to the lead mines in New Canaan, examined the quality of the lead, and prepared a

report for the Assembly (which is printed in American Archives); he received 180 votes for nomination for election, as Governor's Assistant; was appointed "to procure fire-arms and gun-locks to be made and manufactured in the colony;" and he was at the head of a committee of five gentlemen who were "severally, or in conjunction, to search after lead mines, and report any discovery to the Governor," who was to report to the President of Congress.

Waterbury furnished at this time a conspicuous martyr—who died, devoted to the Church of England. It seemed absolutely necessary to find a victim whose death should prove a powerful object lesson to the Tories, and to the political prisoners who filled the prisons. Moses Dunbar was the man selected. The tragedy and the pathos attending his dying will forever appeal to the heart of an American—be he the descendant of Whig or of Tory. While in prison and under sentence of death, Dunbar made an attempt to escape. Elisha Wadsworth was arrested, fined £40, and sentenced to one year's imprisonment for assisting him. Wadsworth, in his own defense, said that "he did not assist him, but simply followed him out"—that Dunbar "effected his own escape as far as he went." Wadsworth was released from prison, Oct. 14, 1777, on paying costs and taking the Oath of Fidelity.

About 1880, in the removal of an ancient house in Harwinton, the following document—containing the farewell words of Moses Dunbar to his children, and to this world—was found.

The "Cause" must indeed have been a sacred one, that required the sacrifice of the man, whose last words were the following:

MY CHILDREN: Remember your Creater in the days of your youth. Learn your Creed, the Lord's prayer, and the ten commandments and Catechism, and go to church as often as you can, and prepare yourselves as soon as you are of a proper age, to worthily partake of the Lord's Supper. I charge you all, never to leave the Church. Read the Bible. Love the Saviour wherever you may be.

I am now in Hartford jail condemned to death for high treason against the State of Connecticut. I was thirty years last June, the 14th. God bless you. Remember your Father and Mother and be dutiful to your present Mother.

(A true copy—written by Moses Dunbar).

The last speech and dying words of Moses Dunbar, who was executed at Hartford ye 19th March, A. D., 1777, for high [illegible] against the State of Connecticut.

I was born at Wallingford in Connecticut, the [illegible] the second of sixteen children, all born to my F[illegible] John Dunbar, was born at Wallingford, and m[illegible] place, about the year 1743. I was educated [illegible] the year 1760, my father removed himsel[illegible]

ye 30th, 1764, I was married with Phebe Jearman of Farmington, by whom I had seven children—four of whom are now living. The first year of our marriage my wife and I, upon what we thought sufficient and rational motives, declared ourselves for the Church of England—the Rev. Mr. Scovill being then missionary at Waterbury. May 20th, 1770, my honored Mother departed this life. She was a woman of much virtue and good reputation, whom I remember with the most honor and gratitude for the good care and affection she continually showed me. My joining myself to the church occasioned a sorrowful breach between my Father and myself, which was the cause of his never assisting me but very little in gaining a livelihood—likewise it caused him to treat me very harshly in many instances, for which I heartily forgive him, as well as my brothers, as I hope for pardon from my God and my Saviour for my own offences. I likewise earnestly pray God to forgive them through Christ.

From the time that the present unhappy misunderstanding between Great Britain and the Colonies began, I freely confess I never could reconcile my opinion to the necessity or lawfulness of taking up arms against Great Britain. Having spoken somewhat freely on the subject, I was attacked by a mob of about forty men, very much abused, my life threatened and nearly taken away, by which mob I was obliged to sign a paper containing many falsehoods. May 20th, 1776, my wife deceased, in full hope of future happiness . . . . The winter preceding this trial had been a time of distress with us . . . . I had now concluded to live peaceable and give no offence, neither by word nor deed. I had thought of entering into a voluntary confinement within the limits of my farm, and making proposals of that nature, when I was carried before the Committee [of Inspection of Waterbury?] and by them ordered to suffer imprisonment during their pleasure, not exceeding five months. When I had remained there about fourteen days the authority of New Haven dismissed me. Finding my life uneasy, and as I had reason to apprehend, in great danger, I thought it my safest method to flee to Long Island, which I accordingly did, but having a desire to see my friends and children, and being under engagement of marriage with her who is my wife—the banns of marriage having been before published—I returned, and was married. Having a mind to remove my wife and family to Long Island, as a place of safety, I went there the second time, to prepare matters accordingly. When there, I accepted a captain's warrant for the King's service in Col. Fanning's reg't. I returned to Connecticut—when I was taken and betrayed by Joseph Smith, and was brought before the authority of Waterbury. They refused to have anything to do with the matter. I was carried before Justice Strong and Justice Whitman of Farmington, and by them committed to H[illegible]d, where the Superior Court was then sitting. I was tried on Thursday, 2[illegible] High Treason against the State of Connecticut, [illegible] for enlisting men for General Howe, and for [illegible] purpose. I was [illegible] guilty, and [illegible] the bar of the [illegible] received [illegible] was afterward fixed [illegible] [illegible] day now [illegible] give an account [illegible] I shall soon be [illegible] and shall be [illegible] things as they [illegible] God and my own [illegible] the merits of Je[illegible] heart, prayed [illegible]

God for mercy, for the gracious pardon of my manifold and heinous sins, I resign myself wholly to the disposal of my Heavenly Father, submitting to His Divine will. From the bottom of my heart I forgive all enemies and earnestly pray God to forgive them all. Some part of Th—— S——'s evidence was false, but I heartily forgive him, and likewise earnestly beg forgiveness of all persons whom I have injured or offended. Since my sentence I have been visited by sundry worthy ministers of the Gospel, who have discoursed and prayed with me—among whom are the Rev. William Short of Hartford. The Rev. Wm. Veils of Simsbury, my fellow prisoner on account of preaching in favor of the British government, has been indefatigable in affording every possible assistance to prepare me for my terrible Exit. He administered the sacrament of the Lord's Supper to me the Sunday before I was to be put to death. To these gentlemen, as well as all others who have shewed me kindness I give my most sincere thanks. I die in the profession and communion of the Church of England.

Of my political sentence I leave the readers of these lines to judge. Perhaps it is neither reasonable nor proper that I should declare them in my present situation. I cannot take the last farewell of my countrymen without desiring them to show kindness to my poor widow and children, not reflecting on them the manner of my death. Now I have given you a narrative of all things material concerning my life with that veracity which you are to expect from one who is going to leave the world and appear before the God of truth. My last advice to you is that you, above all others, confess your sins, and prepare yourselves, with God's assistance, for your future and Eternal state. You will all shortly be as near Eternity as I now am, and will view both worlds in the light which I do now view them. You will then view all worldly things to be but shadows and vapours and vanity of vanities, and the things of the Spiritual world to be of importance beyond all description. You will all then be sensible that the pleasures of a good conscience, and the happiness of the near prospect of Heaven, will outweigh all the pleasures and honours of this wicked world.

God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Ghost, have mercy on me and receive my spirit. Amen, and Amen.

MOSES DUNBAR,
Hartford, March 18th, A. D., 1777.

[A true copy by Sylvanus Cooke.]

It is believed that Moses Dunbar was hung from a tree that stood on the hill, and on or near the site of the Trinity College buildings. It is said that Moses Dunbar's widow, when an aged woman, pointed out the tree to her friends, saying: "That is the tree on which my poor first husband was hung." It is said that at the moment when the execution took place a white deer sprang from the near-by forest and passed directly under the hanging victim. This tradition is pretty firmly established. Dr. Bronson tells us that "the gallows in a public place was kept standing for a long time as a warning to others."

In January, 1777, John Slater, who was constable, took up six runaway Tories at Waterbury and guarded and transported them to Hartford, "by order of authority," receiving twenty-five pounds and fourteen shillings for his services. In February, two thousand men

from Connecticut were summoned to Peekskill. The quota of the 10th Regiment was 288 men, which made three full companies of ninety-six men each. Nehemiah Rice [Royce] was appointed 1st lieutenant in Capt. David Smith's company in Chandler's regiment, and Lieut [Benjamin?] Baldwin was transferred from that company to Capt. [Jabez] Botsford's, in Col. Swift's battalion. Stephen Matthews was captain and Amos Hickox, Jr. lieutenant in the same battalion. Much of the service of the above battalion was in the Northern department.

In April, 1777, the Governor and Council of Safety desired and requested the Connecticut towns to hold meetings for the purpose of considering what measures to take for raising soldiers for the Continental army. Waterbury held its meeting and engaged "to give each non-commissioned officer and soldier, to the number of one hundred and thirty-one, who should voluntarily enlist into either of the eight battalions then being raised in the State,* for the term of three years, or during the war, twelve pounds lawful money annually." Six pounds was to be paid on enlistment, or secured on demand, and six pounds at the end of every six months during service. To raise this amount, *a tax of one shilling on the pound was laid, and it was to be collected within one month.* A committee was appointed —any two members of it with full power to give security for the town to enlisting soldiers, and to draw money from the treasury for that purpose. Private donations had already been made to men who had "engaged in the standing army." To those who had received such donations and would give receipts to the town for such sums as had been received (which sums were to be credited upon the first six pounds due), it was promised that the twelve pound annual premium should be given. The moneys which had been contributed by individuals were to be credited to the contributors on the shilling-rate. Lest the shilling-rate should be oppressive to certain individuals, the selectmen were directed to make abatements of rates on such persons as were poor and ought to be abated. A number of the abated rate bills, under this act, remain. It must be remembered that this was the time when small-pox had gotten beyond the control of the selectmen. I do not know that any record remains of its work in the town centre, but we know that at Westbury, Mrs. Noah Richards, Mrs. Edward Scovil, Jr., young Abel Doolittle, Nathaniel Welton, young Montgomery [?] Pendleton, [Sarah Judd] the wife of Captain Benjamin Richards, Capt. Nathaniel Arnold, and Samuel, son to Lieut. Samuel Brown,

* This is the first allusion to Connecticut, as a State, in the records.

all died from that disease between the 26th of March and the 19th of May, 1777.

We have been compelled to ignore the great and stirring events of the war, and have made no mention of Washington's Christmas night crossing of the Delaware and his subsequent success in New Jersey—of his six-months' dictatorship that he might reorganize the army—of his proclamation commanding all persons who had taken the oath of allegiance to Great Britain "to deliver up their protections and certificates and take the oath of allegiance to the United States." Full liberty was, at the same time, granted to all persons to withdraw themselves and families to the enemy's lines, but the edict had gone forth that any man found enlisting soldiers for a Tory regiment should, on conviction, be executed as a spy. It was the edict of General Washington, as dictator-general, under which Moses Dunbar was to remove his family to Long Island, and under which he was executed.

This was also the period when "Dear Mother England" took to herself the confusion and shame and lasting infamy of treating helpless prisoners with atrocious inhumanities—beginning with Gen. Lee as her victim and continuing until her work culminated in suffocating fifteen hundred starving men, within a few weeks, in her prison-ships. Under the circumstances, there was nothing left for the United States but to avail itself of the law of retaliation. Accordingly, the prisoners who were abroad on parole, were called in, and subjected to imprisonment. April 17th, Waterbury secured 625 lbs. of gunpowder. On the 26th, Gen. Tryon fell upon Danbury, where three regiments were gathered, awaiting orders. Military stores had also been collected there, which were destroyed by the enemy. It was estimated that 1800 barrels of beef and pork, 800 of flour, 2000 bushels of grain, 1790 tents, 100 hogsheads of rum, and clothing for a regiment, were taken or destroyed, accompanied by the burning of houses and the murder of inoffensive inhabitants. It is easy to picture the consternation in Waterbury at this event. Her soldiers must have responded to the alarm, but I have not found other evidence of their deeds than the following autograph receipt among my papers:

Waterbury 9th of April A. D. 1778 then received of Lieut. Col: Jonathan Baldwin Sixteen pounds Twelve shillings & two pence Lawful money to Pay the officers & Soldiers belonging to the Company under my command for their servis in the alarm at Danbury in the month of April A. D. 1777. Received by me

Moses Foot Lt.

There is also "A Roster for Col Cooks Regt August 21 A. D. 1777," giving the following list of the captains of 29 companies in that regiment. They are:

THE NUMBER OF ABLE MEN IN EACH COMPANY.

Capt. Samuel Camp,	29	Capt. Ephraim Cook,	40
" Charles Norton,	41	" Benjamin Richards,	32
" James Robinson,	26	" Phineas Castle,	20
" Ambrous Hine,	26	" Sam[ll] Bronson,	38
" Caleb Hall,	41	" Jesse Curtis,	14
" Bezeliel Ives,	49	" Stephen Seymour,	7
" Elisha Hall,	40	" Thomas Fenn,	33
" Oliver Stanley,	63	" Isaac Bronson,	18
" John Couch,	26	" John Woodruff,	41
" Dan Collins,	28	" Nathaniel Barns,	23
" Nathaniel Bunnel,	33	" John Lewis,	40
" Miles Johnson,	29	" Josiah Terril,	10
" Miles Hull,	26	" Jotham Curtis,	12
" Jesse Moss,	29	" Joseph Garnsey,	29
" Stephen Yale,	34		

Of the above 877 men, 434 marched with Lieut.-Colonel Baldwin to Fishkill in October, as would appear from an "Abstract of money paid as a bounty at Fishkill in Oct., 1777." The men were to receive one pound each (see Record of Conn. Men in the War of the Revolution, p. 523), but there is also the following abstract among my papers, which I give, and from which it would appear that the above service was for twenty-seven days:

A Pay Abstract for the 10th Militia Reg[t] from the State of Connecticut commanded by L[t] Col[o] Baldwin for service at Fish Kill in Oct[r] 1777—

	NO. MEN.	TOTAL NO. DAYS.	AMOUNT OF WAGES.		
Lieut Col[o] Baldwin	1	27	16	4	
Maj[r] Porter	1	23	11	10	
Chaplain Stores	1	27			
Adj[t] Hough	1	27	10	2	6
Qut[r] Master Hickox	1	27	7	5	9
Surgeon Elton [John]	1	27	13	10	
Surg[n] Mate Gaylord	1	27	10	16	
Serg[t] Maj[r] Foster	1	27	2	8	10
Qut[r] Mas[tr] Scott	1	27	2	3	3
Captains Samuel Bronson	60	1620	130	11	6
B. Richards	60	1335	113	2	2
Caleb Hall	60	1480	115	1	7
J. Moss	60	1539	127	10	2
J. Robinson	59	1351	106	11	3½
O. Stanley	59	1348	110	1	4
N. Barns	60	1327	109	17	6
P. Castle	62	1519	123	19	3
E. Cook	61	1473	120	1	1

In the thirteen Waterbury companies belonging to this regiment on the 22d of August in the next year but 221 men are returned as fit for duty, of which number 99 seem to have been drafted upon four or more subsequent calls. This account makes evident the depletion of the regiment by service, enlistments into the army, and the casualties of war.

When Danbury was raided, Washington's army was still in winter quarters at Morristown, where it remained until May. General Burgoyne was in Canada, preparing to invade the States with "seven thousand troops, a train of artillery, and several tribes of Indians," with the design to advance from the north and cut off communication between New England and the Southern States. In anticipation of this attack, the New England militia had been arriving from day to day at Ticonderoga and at Mount Independence—which were opposite to each other on the lake, at a distance of over twelve hundred feet. The two fortifications were connected by a floating bridge, which had been constructed through enormous labor and at great expense (and in part by Connecticut men). Twenty-two piers had been built in the lake—that part of it sometimes called South Bay—and between the piers were fifty-foot floats, fastened together with iron chains and rivets. On the north side of the bridge was a large-timbered boom, well-bolted and riveted, and the boom was still farther strengthened by a double iron chain. This bridge was thought to form an impenetrable barrier to the passage of any vessel that might attempt it. On Mount Independence, which was strongly fortified and supplied with artillery, was the hospital where so many of our soldiers were suffering. While our Waterbury men in Col. Cook's regiment had been hastening northward to defend Ticonderoga and Independence from the expected enemy from the north, our Lieut-Col. Baldwin, with his regiment, was going or had gone to the Highlands to perform a similar service in preventing the enemy from passing up the Hudson river to assist Burgoyne. From Fort Montgomery and Fort Clinton on the west bank, a boom and chain, on the same principle as the one on Lake Champlain, extended across the river. Properly protected by a sufficient number of troops at the forts, the barriers across Lake Champlain and the Hudson would have proved effective, but the men of Fort Montgomery and Fort Clinton had been called off to help Gen. Gates in the north, and Gen. Putnam at Peekskill had but a small force to guard the stores. Such was the condition of affairs at Ticonderoga and on the Hudson when early in July Burgoyne came down upon the Americans, whether for siege or assault, it was not known. To their astonishment, he ascended

Mount Defiance, dragging, it is said, his cannon over the tree tops, thus holding the American fortifications at his mercy, as Defiance commanded both Ticonderoga and Independence. In the night, the almost instant flight of the American army was accomplished. The sick and wounded, a few hospital stores, as many cannon, tents, and provisions (of which but twenty-days' supply were in the forts), as could be thrust into five galleys and two hundred batteaux, started in flight, but Burgoyne's forces burst the bridge between the forts and followed the Americans, who were forced to abandon artillery, stores, and even their sick and wounded. On the 19th of September in the battle of Stillwater, and at Saratoga, both Lieut.-Col. Baldwin and Major Porter were present. Col. Thaddeus Cook's orderly book, "in possession of the Worcester Antiquarian Society, reports among those present, the Lieut.-Col., the Major, and others, but gives no names." In Major Porter's orderly book, I find the following, under date of Aug. 20th, 1777: "The Rank of Each Company in the 10th Regiment of Militia and the names of Each Officer. Field Officers, Col. Thaddeus Cook, Wallingford; Lieut.-Col. Jonth[n] Baldwin, Waterbury; Maj[r] Phineas Porter, Waterbury," and as the battle of Stillwater occurred only a month later, there probably had been no change in the regimental officers. From Dr. Bronson, it appears that Lieut. Michael Bronson acted as adjutant of Col. Cook's regiment, and particularly distinguished himself in the above battles. In October, Sir Henry Clinton, with his forces, appeared on the North river, before the forts Montgomery and Clinton, and demanded of the brothers Clinton, their commandants, a surrender. Being refused, an assault was made and the forts taken, but a part of the garrisons escaped, leaving about two hundred and fifty men killed, wounded, or prisoners. At the same time, General Putnam, guarding with insufficient troops the stores and provisions at Peekskill, was forced to retire from his position.

The above is only the faintest glimpse of the reverses that were continually befalling our army and cutting off in their youth the sons of New England. In 1777 nearly three thousand Americans were slain, or wounded, or made prisoners, before October.

In the history of our town-meetings it is highly probable that no more jubilant one was ever held than that of Oct. 22, 1777, for the news must have reached the town that five days before, the British army, under Burgoyne, had surrendered, at Saratoga. No wonder is it that the good men, with "Timothy Judd, Esq[r], chosen moderator and Abner Johnson Clerk Pro temporary," on the "Request of the Governor and Council of Safety requesting sundry articles of clothing for the Continental soldiers," responded, by appointing fif-

teen gentlemen to carry the request into execution. They were Eli Bronson, David Taylor, Moses Cook, Peter Welton, Abraham Andrews, Samuel Hikcox, Phineas Royce, Esq., John Dunbar (the father of Moses), Caleb Barnes, Joseph Sutliff, Jr., Daniel Alcox, Simeon Hopkins, Samuel Lewis, Esq., Gideon Hotchkiss and Ira Beebe. The selectmen were to take the money out of the treasury or otherwise provide to procure the clothing required, which was for each non-commissioned officer and soldier belonging to such town, one shirt or more, one hunting frock, one pair of woolen overalls, one or two pair of stockings, and one pair of good shoes. The selectmen afterwards presented an account against the State, showing that Waterbury provided at this time, "115 woolen shirts, in which were 262½ yards of shirting; 24 linen shirts, with 65 yards of linen; 133 hunting frocks [after Washington's suggestion in Major Porter's orderly book] having 366 yards of toe cloth in them; 130 pair of over halls, having 305¾ yds fulled cloth; 184 pairs of stockings; 127 pairs or shoes; and 5 sacks of toe cloth for transporting clothing." It will be remembered that Waterbury promised to give a bounty of twelve pounds a year to 131 men who should enlist into the Continental army for three years or for the war, and it was for these men that this clothing was to be provided. Many of them were in Chandler's regiment, and a goodly number in Capt. David Smith's company. These men of ours had recently passed through the battle of Germantown, and the cold nights of autumn were upon them, and the winter at Valley Forge lay just before them.

In December, 1777, to provide for the families of soldiers in the Continental army, Capt. Stephen Matthews, Thomas Dutton, Jonathan Scott, Benjamin Munson, Dan^{ll} Bronson, Capt. John Welton, John Thompson, Wait Hotchkiss, Dan^{ll} Sanford, Sam^{ll} Scovill, Thomas Fauncher, Capt. Sam^{ll} Porter, Gideon Hickcox, Stephen Warner, Samuel Judd, Jr., Isaac Prichard, Aaron Benedict, Aaron Dunbar and Josiah Rogers were chosen, and thirty-eight surveyors of highways were appointed. In Jan., 1778, the "Representatives" were directed to petition the General Assembly for two more selectmen than the law then admitted; a rate was laid of six pence on the pound, to be collected by the first of March, and nine men were appointed to collect it; to provide clothing for the soldiers, were chosen Joseph Hopkins, Esq., James Porter, Jr., Silas Hotchkiss, David Taylor, Isaac Merriam, Lot Osborn, Theophilus Baldwin, Samuel Parker, Capt. Stephen Seymour, Charles Cook, Charles Upson, Josiah Rogers, Ira Beebe, Ashbel Porter, and Ebenezer Porter, Jr. When we consider the great number of officers selected, we must also consider the expanse of territory covered by the town-

ship, and the exigencies of our men at Valley Forge. Clearing forests with bare feet in December snows, without blankets, with little food, and no money; building log-huts on the cleared ground, with benumbed fingers and chilled hearts; falling down under the enforcing hand of illness, with no pillowing tenderness to soften the fall—such was the fate of some of our soldiers. No wonder is it that Waterbury appointed fifteen men to gather clothing. It is perhaps unnecessary to mention in this connection the unappointed women, who spun and wove by daylight, and knit by moon and candle light for the bleeding feet and freezing bodies of their beloved ones, "gone to the army."

The entire number who wintered at Valley Forge from our town I am not able to name. Sylvanus Adams, John Saxton, Ezekiel Scott, Ezekiel Upson, Lue Smith, Joseph Freedom, Mark Richards, Joel Roberts, Elisha Munson, Elisha Hikcox, and William Bassett were there, and under the command of Capt. David Smith. Nearly all of the above were young men—one of them, John Saxton, a boy not yet seventeen, and Mark Richards was but a few months older. As three-fourths of the soldiers of the Continental line wintered at Valley Forge, it will appear that a large number of our men were among the "*thousands*" who "were without blankets, and, after the fatigues of the day, were obliged to warm themselves over fires all night, having neither small clothes, shoes, or stockings." Half-rations for weeks in succession, four or five days together without bread, and as many without beef or pork—three thousand soldiers at one time too ill to perform military duty in a camp of eleven thousand men—with a powerful, well-fed, well-conditioned enemy within twenty miles, enjoying all the comforts that Philadelphia afforded. Could patriotism bear more or further go? Out from that camp came, in June of 1778, the soldiers who fought the battle of Monmouth with the Royal forces then retreating from Philadelphia to New York on a day when the heat was so intense that many soldiers in both armies died from that alone. It is said that "the tongues of the soldiers were so swollen, that they could not be retained in their mouths." A Waterbury woman, Millisent, the daughter of Lieut.-Col. Jonathan Baldwin, fed the soldiers of Washington's army all that day, cooking for them from morning till night all the provisions that she could procure.*

* A little later—her father, having gone to New Jersey to escort his daughter home, she being then the widow of Isaac Booth Lewis—they were on the return journey (Col. Baldwin having one of her two children on his horse, and Mrs. Lewis the other child on her horse) when in fording a stream, the current bore Mrs. Lewis's horse from its feet, and carried it down stream. Expecting to be drowned, she managed to throw her child safely to the bank, and subsequently escaped herself.

On the 19th of Jan., 1778, Waterbury held an adjourned meeting:

For the Purpose of Taking into Consideration the Articles of Confederation, the former moderator not attending, the meeting made choice of Thomas Matthews Esqr to Lead in said meeting. Then the meeting proceeded to read and consider said Articles of Confederation, and approved of the first, second, third and fourth. As to the fifth article it is the mind of this meeting that the Power of Choosing Delegates to Congress is invested in the People, on this condition we concur, also approve of the sixth and seventh. As to the Eighth Article, the Method of Proportioning the Tax for supplying the Common Treasury is not satisfactory; as to the Ninth Article where it mentions the Number of Land forces made by Regulations from each State for its Quota in proportion to White Inhabitants in Such State, we had rather chuse it should be in Proportion to the Number of free subjects in Each State, also approved of the 10th 11th 12th & 13th Article. After going through the whole of said Articles, the whole was Put to Vote and passed in the affirmative Excepting the above Exceptions & reserves. the meeting Dismist.

Thus we have Waterbury's independent and expressed opinion upon the national "Articles of Confederation and Perpetual Union" agreed upon by Congress, and quite in advance of that of the Connecticut Legislature.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

BOUNTIES—CLOTHING FOR CONTINENTAL SOLDIERS—SUPPLIES FOR SOLDIERS' FAMILIES—TAXES—CONTINENTAL MONEY—CONNECTICUT BILLS OF CREDIT—TOWN TREASURER'S ACCOUNTS—ON THE CONTINENTAL ROAD—EAST FARMS BURYING-YARD—JOSEPH BEACH'S TAVERN—EVENTS IN 1779–1783—HIRING SOLDIERS FOR HORSE NECK—THE SOCIETIES OF WESTBURY AND NORTHBURY INCORPORATED AS WATERTOWN—MISCELLANY—DIARY OF JOSIAH ATKINS—JUDAH FRISBIE—WATERBURY MEN WHO SERVED IN THE WAR OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION.

THE formula for enlistment into the Continental army—for which town bounties were paid at the rate of six pounds for every six months—has not been met, but there lies before me the following receipt:

Waterbury, August the 10th, 1777: Rec'd of the Treasurer of the Town of sd Waterbury the sum of five Pound Lawful money for the Purpose of going into Publick service and Joining the Regiment under the Command of Col° Comfort Sage at the Piks Kills in the Room of one that has Paid in their fine. Rec^{d} by me

Silvanus Adams.

So far as known to the writer, there are no records of bounties paid before Jan. 12, 1778. In 1778 and 1779 we find seventy-eight first, ninety-three second, and ninety-five third bounties paid. Josiah Atkins seems to have been the first man to receive a third bounty. It must be kept in mind that only the soldiers of the Continental line (who entered for three years, or for the war) were the recipients of the above town bounty.*

Doubtless many bounties were paid not specified as such, but only those thus designated are numbered, although soldiers' names frequently appear with six pounds paid in connection therewith. In some instances, a man received his six bounties at the same time. The first bounties paid in 1778 were on January 12th to Thomas Dutton, for Jonathan Davis, and for Thomas Merchant. Stephen Welton, Jr., was the third recipient, Ebenezer Brown the fourth,

*After the close of the war, suits were brought by a number of persons who claimed that they were numbered with the 131 and had not been paid. I have one in which Samuel Lewis *of Watertown* claims that he "enlisted at Waterbury, May 24, 1777, in Capt. David Smith's company in Col. [John] Chandler's regiment and was counted with the 131 men entitled to receive a bounty." Waterbury and Watertown being the defendants, (in this case) the suit probably grew out of the separation of the towns.

and, in April, bounties were given to George Prichard, Jr., Jonah Mallory, Isaac Cleveland, Samuel Smith, David Wells and David Punderson. The first man to receive his second bounty was Caleb Scott—his father, Gideon, receiving it in his name.

In Dec. of 1777, the town lent £207 "to the committee to purchase clothing for soldiers in the Continental army;" but collections and "fines for not going into Publick service" were paid in, so that by May 5th, there was a little balance left in the treasury. In November and December of 1777 £472 was received in fines, and this was before the currency became greatly depreciated. In March or April, 1778, James Bronson made a journey to Pennsylvania, for the town, at the cost of £8–10–9, which the record refers to, as "being a present made to the Town" by him. It is notable as being the only "present" made to the *town* that is on record to date.* Everything was conducted by "our fathers" on business principles, The town was exacting, its citizens equally so.

Clothing for Continental soldiers was furnished by the majority of the families in town, but provisions were often late in arriving to home consumers. We find in 1780 that Major Smith was "paid in cash to make him good for his not having the money seasonable" £139–3–4, and "to Provision purchased for his family to make up the arrears of the year 1779 £169–15; Ambrose Potter is credited for paying Samuel Camp £150," to make him good upon the account of his family not being supplied in season. The accounts of expenditures remaining to us are too imperfect to be summarized. Scores of citizens received money to provide for soldiers'families, but seldom do we find any intimation of the individual family cared for. Ezekiel Sanford (a soldier) had a child that must have called forth the sympathies of the public, for it is twice referred to in the records as a "poor child." In April, 1779 there was "paid to Capt. Nathaniel Barnes for Ezekiel Sanford's wife for encouragement for her to take care of her poor child £21–6," and in July of 1780 Ezekiel was

---

* Gifts had been made to the First Church by Joseph Lewis and I think by other men. The following interesting portion of Stephen Hopkins' will relates to the "Poor in the town." The will had been probated nine years at this date: "Also it is my will that twenty pounds lawful money out of my estate be put upon interest within a convenient time after my decease to be in bank for the use and benefit of the poor in the town of Waterbury without limitation of time, the interest of which to be distributed annually at the discretion of the selectmen of the town of Waterbury for the time being, who are hereby fully empowered in trust with relation to said legacy to be let out, collected, received and disbursed, and act in law for the purpose above said—but that the charitable end of this legacy may be fully known and answered, and not perverted for the use of such poor as are slothful, vicious or unwholesome members of society, it is understood to be my will and is hereby ordered that the interest to be annually distributed shall be limited and confined to such as are in the full communion in the regular orthodox churches in this town, which hold and worship according to the method settled, established and now generally practiced in this colony. Stephen Hopkins."

Woodbury Probate Records, Vol. 6, p. 177.

In the year of which we are writing, the interest of the above gift was one pound and four shillings—paid to the town by Thomas Hickcox, Jr.

"allowed for keeping his poor child eight months," at the rate of four shillings a week.

The first purchase of provisions for a soldier's family in 1778, was made by Capt. Jotham Curtis, who received from the town £12 for that use. This was quickly followed by the expenditure of large sums for provisions, and also for "clothing for *Continental* soldiers." Moneys were dispensed for specified purposes as "bounties, provisions, cloathing," and, in addition, "by order of the select men," and, "by order of the committee." In 1778 the State repaid the Town £1677-17-9 "for defraying the charges of those that supplyed the soldiers' families last year."

In 1780 our Committee of Supplies received from the State £5464. In Connecticut throughout its life as a colony, and as a state during its first war, there was but one standard of values—that of provisions. Is there any other to-day? At this time the people were taxed almost beyond endurance. The taxes within one twelvemonth were the following: Nov. 16, 1780, a rate was laid of six pence in provisions, or double in States' money; the following January, eight pence in States' money. This is the last recognition of paper currency in our taxation. On the same day a tax was laid of three half-pence, payable in provisions; June 21, four pence, in silver or Gold,* or good merchantable beef cattle at prices which had been named by the Assembly; July 9, three pence lawful silver money, or provision, or clothing at prices fixed by legislation.

As a result of oppressive taxation and in return, every man lived, so far as he could, upon the Town and the State. There seemed to be no other resource. War is robbery. Government robbed the people; of men, so that it was with difficulty that crops could be planted or garnered; of provisions, until famine was at the doors of the inhabitants, and within the armed camps; of money, until in one instance in Waterbury it reached a point where Joseph Atkins paid fourteen pounds of Continental money for a debt of seven silver shillings. This was near the time when the last of the two hundred millions of dollars in Continental bills had been issued. Connecticut bills of credit stood at ten for one at the time when Continental bills stood at thirty for one—the one being silver. A transaction for cash meant concurrent payment. Town transactions with individuals are variously estimated—in Continental money, States money, hard money, old money, cash, and silver—even counterfeit money was abundant.

Through the courtesy of Mr. Elisha Leavenworth we have the records of Ezra Bronson, Esq., as town treasurer during several

* The first mention of this metal found in our records.

years of the war. For the Danbury alarm, Stephen Hopkins furnished 3 bushels of wheat, Ebenezer Hoadly 1, John Hopkins 1 and 16 lbs. of pork, Joseph Hopkins, Esq. 38 pounds of pork, "found for the militia when they went to Danbury," by one cow valued at £13-10 in States money, Moses Cook "12½ lb. of pork," Timothy Porter 20 lbs., Benjamin Baldwin 20 lbs., "that went to Danbury," and John Thompson is credited "by a horse going to Danbury in a team." In 1778 Dr. Lemuel Hopkins is credited with doctoring one Robert Cooper and his wife; Peter Welton went to Hartford "to request liberty to carry the soldiers' clothing to the camp," at a cost of £3, but Joseph Hopkins, Esq., at the same date "went to New Haven with the clothing." In the same year Silas Constant lent six shillings in silver to hire soldiers for Horseneck, and Amos Prichard carried a sick soldier to Southington. The same sick soldier was probably kept by Josiah Bronson, for at the same date he is credited for keeping a sick soldier and "getting one pint and a half of wine and tending." The same poor fellow was attended by Dr. Abel Bronson, as we find him allowed "by a bill for Docktring a sick soldier who lived at Lieut. Bronsons." Elizabeth Skinner boarded a lame soldier two weeks in the same year. "Sick soldiers" had become such a burden to the people living along the "Continental road running east and west through Waterbury" that in July, 1780, the selectmen were directed by the town "to prepare a memorial to the General Assembly, asking that a provision be made for cost arising by soldiers when sick on the road to and from the army belonging to this State." Four months before the memorial was ordered, the town had bought of Joseph Beach, for fifteen shillings, "a piece of ground for a burying yard." This was our present East Farms cemetery, and it is said that the earliest burials there (before the purchase of the land by the town) were of soldiers who, worn out and ill, had reached the tavern close by—kept during the war by Joseph Beach—and there had died.

The confusion and distress of the period is stamped upon the town records. Entries were evidently made from detached minutes of town meetings, some of which seem to have been lost or left unrecorded. Ezra Bronson was unable to do the work required of him, and Michael Bronson assisted, and the result is to be regretted.

In 1779 Esqr. Judd was paid £9 for "his journey to Lebanon for lead; John Trumball, Jr., and Joseph Hopkins, Esq., sent in bills for attending the convention;" David Taylor went to Hartford "to exhibit a cloathing bill, was allowed £6 "for damage done a gun in the public service," and furnished house room and dinners for the

selectmen. They were ordinarily entertained by Ezra Bronson, his accounts being strewn with scores of dinners for public officials; but other men, notably Col. Baldwin, furnished "meals" for selectmen and the civil authority.

In 1780 David Turner is credited "for two days service warning people to give in account of their grain;" Michael Bronson "pursued after some waggons to Breakneck," furnished 12½ pounds of lead, and bailed two pots; Joseph Hotchkiss went to Guilford for salt; Dr. Roger Conant, deceased, is credited for services; Dr. John Elton for doctoring Mrs. Clark and Joseph Griffith; Dr. Osee Dutton and Dr. Timothy Porter are paid for services; widow Mary Clark kept the selectmen two days, and widow Huldah Richards was one of the women who furnished clothing. In this and other years dozens of men are credited with "paying Solomon Tompkins," but no hint is obtained of the nature of the obligation; Joel Blakslee brought a hogshead of clothing from New Haven; Thomas Bronson, Jr., went to Salem after tents; Thaddeus Bronson furnished wheat flour and pork "for the militia;" Aaron Benedict was paid "for expenses for the team transporting for the militia marching to West Point" £251; Eliasaph Doolittle furnished £100 "to provide for some poor people"—and in evidence of the severity of the weather, Peter Welton was "allowed for carrying the corpse of John Welton to the grave in that extreme season in the snow 96 dollars"—rendered £28-16-0. (Jan. 11th "the extremity of the season" prevented a town meeting). In July, Enoch Scott and others assisted the county surveyor in measuring the town, and in October he "numbered the people." These acts were in reference to the formation of the Societies of Northbury and Westbury into the township of Watertown.

In 1781 Lemuel Nichols was credited "by a bill for cash paid out in silver for transporting provisions to Fishkill £4-5-11;" the widow Clark was paid "for keeping a yoke of cattle that was going to Fishkill;" Zera Beebe spent the fourth of October making tents; James Bronson went to camp to procure evidence; Ephraim Warner lost a chain in transporting provisions to Fishkill; William Rowley fulled five blankets; Gideon Hikcox and Silas Constant lent the town six shillings in silver to hire soldiers for Horseneck. In March, Joseph Hotchkiss is credited for packing and coppering the provisions that went to Danbury, and Aaron Benedict transported "for the army" to West Point.* Among the unusual items found

* Young Watertown when only two or three months old furnished her men (ordered for the relief of West Point) under Lieut.-Col. Benjamin Richards, 707 pounds of wheat flour, and beside other stores, 514 pounds of salt pork. Waterbury furnished the tents and provisions, and the tents were conveyed to Ridgefield—40 miles—by "2 teams, 4 cattle each."

in 1782 is one relating to the universal difficulty in obtaining salt. Joseph Hotchkiss went to Guilford after salt, and Nathaniel Merrils received money "towards his journey after salt."

Among the mysteries of Capt. Ezra Bronson's accounts Agur Mallory appears. Of him we gather that a man of that name paid taxes here in 1774. In 1778 Capt. Gideon Hotchkiss sent in a bill to the town "for services in looking a place and moving Agur Mallory," and for "meat, milk, sider, apple butter, firewood, grain and other articles furnished for him;" October 12, 1779, Capt. Josiah Terrill received £46 "for twenty days' service in looking after Agur Mallory when at the Pool." In November of the same year Titus Hotchkiss served "nine days in assisting him home from the Pool, at Nine Dollars per Day, £24-6-0." Dec. 6, 1779, John Hopkins is credited with "a sheet to put over Agur Mallory when he went to the Pool," and Capt. Thomas Fenn "for the service of a horse to the Pool." In 1780 Jude Hoadly made "a horse litter to carry him on;" Timothy Wetmore is credited "by a Bill for 8 Days' service going to the Pool with him;" Enos Warner went "*up* to the Pool" with him at the same date, and for three or four years Agur Mallory is "moved" again and again, and must have proved a costly invalid for the town until in 1782 Mary Mallory apparently came to Waterbury, and after keeping him three months asked the town to reward her with the modest sum of four pounds. Nothing further has been noticed regarding Agur Mallory.

In the town accounts, many times repeated, can be found the expression: "By service done for the town." No intimation is to be gained of its nature. "Provisions for soldiers' families" and "Cloathing for soldiers" and "Sundry articles for soldiers" or for soldiers' families are found on every page—interspersed with "a cow," or "a sheep," "a pair of stockings" or "a blanket." Rates are "turned" and flour, corn, rye and oats are furnished—to be paid for; the bridges appear in some form on every page, and the following facts regarding the hiring of soldiers are found.

The troubles and difficulties attending the hiring of soldiers after 1779 were almost insurmountable. Enthusiasm had vanished. Patriotism was not dead, but it slumbered and slept—worn to a weariness that nothing but the near approach of danger, like the attacks upon the near-by towns, could arouse to new action. When, in January of 1780, Waterbury was required to furnish thirteen soldiers for the army for three years, they could not be obtained, and a compromise was made for one year—the town engaging "to pay half the bounty or wages which should be engaged by them in provision or clothing at the prices which such articles commonly

sold for in the year 1774, and the other half in lawful money or Bills of Credit equivalent to such sum of provisions or clothing at the time of payment." Other inducements were offered, such as an immediate supply for the needs of soldiers' families. In July, ten other soldiers were required, and in November the town was classed or divided, by an Act of Assembly, to facilitate the raising of soldiers. Capt. Ezra Bronson was made "Purchasing Commissary to receive the provisions to be collected for the use of the Continental army and forces raised for the defense of the State, upon a six-penny rate" (by Act of Assembly). He was to provide casks and see the same well put up. If any man refused to meet this rate, he was to be made to pay double in States money. A few men did refuse, but they paid double. The town appointed forty-three men to inspect the provisions thus collected, among whom were Col. Phineas Porter, Lieut.-Col. Benjamin Richards, and Major Jesse Curtis. The date of the above appointment was March 20, 1780. It was an important meeting. The last rate in Continental money was laid—three shillings on the pound; the Church of England was denied any future income from the sale of lands given by the proprietors in 1715, and the town voted to prefer a memorial to the General Assembly, praying that the Societies of Westbury and Northbury should be incorporated into a separate town, and be annexed to the County of Litchfield. The conditions offered by Waterbury were simple and few. The new town was to pay one-half of the expenses of rebuilding a bridge over the river on the Woodbury road in the same form as then erected, and half the expenses of supporting one Agur Mallory; it was required to quit claim all right and title to the public school and ministerial moneys —in consideration for which it was to hold all the unsold town lands within its borders; all military stores and the camp equipage belonging to the town of Waterbury were to be equally divided between the two towns, when the new one should be incorporated. With respect to the dividing lines, a committee composed of men from each society in the township was to meet and determine the division and report to the next meeting, but the line was not definitely established for several years.

On the 17th of September in this year (1780) "General Washington with the Marquis de la Fayette and General Knox with a splendid retinue," left the camp at Tappan (about thirty miles below West Point) for Hartford. This was with little doubt one of the occasions when Washington passed through Waterbury. His object was to confer with the commanding officers of the French fleet and army (6000 men) which had recently arrived at Rhode Island. He

was absent from camp nine days, during which time Major Andre made the fatal journey to West Point or its vicinity, to confer with Benedict Arnold. The express, sent to meet General Washington with the direful news of Arnold's treasonable interview (gained by Andre's capture), taking a different road, failed to meet him. If it were not for this failure, we might think that this was the occasion fitting the tradition which tells us that General Washington once rode 100 miles in one day.

In 1781 when Gov. Tryon with a detachment of British troops marched from King's Bridge to Horse Neck (a former horse pasture for the town of Greenwich) every effort was made to raise soldiers for the defense of that point. Waterbury's quota—Westbury and Northbury having departed from it—was seven men. Abraham and David Wooster refused to pay their proportion toward hiring a recruit in the class to which they belonged. David Welton, Henry Grilley, Stephen and Timothy Scovill also neglected or refused to pay—but they were obliged "to pay double."

Waterbury was called upon for sixty-nine soldiers after Watertown was incorporated. Eighteen of the number were required early in 1781 and were to serve one year from the following March, at Horse Neck, and were "to be had on as reasonable terms as they could be procured." The eighteen men were not to be had. Is it surprising, when "under their complicated distresses" officers and men were exhausted? The confidence of the army in public promises was chilled almost unto death, and despair had taken the place of patience and fortitude. All that the army asked was "a permanent and comfortable support." Regimental officers were continually resigning and exclaiming: "Let others come and take their turn!"

It was during this winter that Col. Elisha Sheldon's regiment of dragoons (240 men and 140 horses) was quartered for a time in Waterbury. There being insufficient accommodation, the town asked that the regiment might be quartered elsewhere, as "no army supplies were kept here."

The eighteen men were not secured on the 6th of March, and some suitable person was empowered to "get them any other way that should be judged best." It would seem by a subsequent "difficulty" which arose, that Seba Bronson and William Leavenworth were permitted to obtain soldiers on this occasion. Six of the above soldiers were Eli Rowley, Asa Chittenden, Ezekiel Porter, Toto Cornelius (secured for "£18 cash in States' money and he to receive his wages"), Zebulon Miller and Daniel Williams. May 7, 1781, Eli Rowley is credited "by Entering the Public Service for

the Defence of Horse Neck and is to be paid three pounds per month, hard money—the obligation given by Samuel Scott, Jr." To or for Asa Chittenden, Eli Bronson gave the obligation. A week later a call came for ten footmen and one horse and horseman for the post at Horse Neck. To secure men, the town promised that the wages offered by the State "should be paid in silver punctually (one recorder [Michael Bronson] has it *perpetually*) at 6-8 per ounce, or an equivalent in Bills of Credit." Eli Bronson and Joseph Atkins were made town agents and empowered to procure the men and give them "such further sums as they should think proper, if to be had by April 1st." Jacob Sperry was appointed to procure three ox teams, drivers, and carts for Continental service. June 21, the town held another meeting "for the purpose of contriving ways and means for procuring the town's quota of soldiers for Horse Neck and the Continental army." Capt. John Welton was given "full power to hire seven men" and reward them with "hard money, provisions or neat cattle." The seven men were obtained apparently without great difficulty or delay, and the following events probably influenced the men who enlisted.

In May, General Washington had again journeyed to Connecticut to meet Count de Rochambeau, and in all probability passed through Waterbury at that time. It was on or about June 21st—the date of the town meeting when the seven men were to be hired "for hard money, provisions or cattle"—that the French army under General Rochambeau marched through Waterbury, on its way to meet Washington's army near King's Bridge. What welcome travelers the bonny Frenchmen must have proved themselves as they journeyed on, for they paid all their expenses in hard money, committing no depredations, and treating the inhabitants with great civility and propriety. The officers wore "coats of white broadcloth trimmed with green, white underdress, and hats with two corners, instead of three, (like the cocked hats worn by American officers). Sixteen months later the same army again passed through Waterbury. An old inhabitant told Dr. Bronson (as given in page 359 History of Waterbury, 1858), that the soldiers marched two and two, and when the head of the column had disappeared beyond the hill at Capt. George Nichols, (the Dr. James Brown house, still standing), the other extremity had not come in sight on West Side hill. What a picture of Waterbury in 1781 that bit of description affords us! One could stand on the East Main Street hill, above its intersection with Mill street, and have an unobstructed view to the top of West Side hill.

The following items relating to the passage of portions of the army through Waterbury are given by Dr. Bronson, and are undoubtedly authentic. He refers to the main east and west road through Waterbury, as communicating with Hartford and Middletown eastward, and with Fishkill and the Hudson river by way of Break Neck hill in Middlebury westward, and says that teams for carrying goods and supplies ran frequently and regularly to and from Fishkill. It was, he adds, the most southern of the traveled roads at a safe distance from the sea. The following statements could not, with him, have been mere traditions, for he had personal knowledge of the men who were participants in the events narrated. "In the fall of 1777, after the capture of Burgoyne, a detachment of the American army with the enemy's splendid train of artillery passed through Waterbury to the eastward. They pitched their tents and encamped for the night on Manhan meadow, just above the bridge. Many people visited the ground to see the beautiful brass pieces all ranged in line. Gen. La Fayette at one time, attended only by his aids, lodged at the house of Capt. Isaac Bronson—at Break Neck—who then kept tavern. The host introduced him to his best chamber in which was his best bed, but La Fayette caused the feather bed to be removed, saying: "Straw for the soldier," and made the straw underbed his couch for the night. He also on one occasion stopped at the house of Esq. (Joseph) Hopkins, then "the most prominent civilian in the place." Dr. Bronson also confirms the statement—made elsewhere, that General Washington passed through Waterbury on his way to Hartford. He makes mention of Gen. Knox as being with him, but does not speak of La Fayette, who was of the party. "The splendid retinue" is referred to as "a somewhat numerous escort." He adds that General Washington rode a chestnut colored horse, came across Break Neck, and returned the salutations of the boys by the roadside. His dignity of manner, set off by his renown, made a durable impression on all who beheld him. He dined with Esq. Hopkins, who made many inquiries, and at last became decidedly inquisitive. After reflecting a little on the last question, Washington is said to have said: "Mr. Hopkins, can you keep a secret?" "I can." "So can I," the General instantly replied.

The passage of the French Army through our town in 1781, or in 1782, was marked by an encampment on Break Neck hill where it remained over one day to wash and bake. In consequence, all the wells in the neighborhood were drawn dry, and the French army had an opportunity to test the quality of the water in Hop brook. In 1781 the same army, impeded in its march to the westward by

rain and freshets,* encamped two or three days in Southington. The place of its encampment at that time is well established, as well as that of a second encampment of the same army on French hill in the same town. The rows of "white washed" Sabbath Day houses were of interest to the Frenchmen, who thought them the remains of a military encampment.†

The first recorded case of inoculation‡ for small pox in Waterbury was performed by Charles Upson in February, 1782—the patient being Ezra Mallory, who was taken care of three weeks by Wait Hotchkiss. Almost simultaneously with this case, the town gave, during forty-eight days, permission to all males in the town over ten years of age, and to all persons living on the east and west Continental road, "to take the infection of small pox by way of inoculation." A committee was appointed of fifteen men ("the Rev. Mr. Mark Leavenworth" being one) whose duty it was "to give orders respecting the time when the infection should be taken, the house or houses where the patients should live, the tendance, the time of their cleansing and the time of their release from restrictions—and to take whatever precautions should be deemed expedient for preserving the inhabitants from taking the infection." A few days later, it was ordered that the latest day for inoculation should be March 20th instead of April 1st. Cases of inoculation for the disease that gave such distress and trouble to the soldiers in camp, and the inhabitants of towns everywhere, were frequent before the time when in 1784, Dr. Abel Bronson petitioned the town to name a place "healthy, convenient and secure" where he might build a house to receive patients for inoculation. Under suitable restrictions, the consent of the town was gained, and Dr. Abel Bronson established a hospital for that purpose, in Middlebury. The only portion of the building which remains is a single door, which was removed to a house occupied by the late Burritt Hall. It is covered with the names of patients who there endured the pains and penalties of inoculation. Of the number are "Sheldon Malary, Ezekiel Birdsey, Sam[ll] D. H., Huntington, April 24, 1792; Jared Munson, Harry Edwards, Richard Skinner, Alfred Edwards, Samuel Wheeler, John Newton, of Washington, 1795; H. Marshall, Asa Green, Macomber Allis, Johnson, 23; Samuel Southmayd, Jr., Hodly, Clark, Sheldon Clark, Leavit T. Harris, and John Gilcrist." Two

---

* This detention may account for an item in our town accounts of "Soldiers that worked at the [Great River] bridge."

† History of Southington.

‡ Charles Upson was perhaps the first man to name a child Washington, which he did as early as September, 1775. His second child was named Gates, his third child was named Lee.

sons of Nathaniel Gunn (Enos and Abel), who had, it is said, received commissions in the British army with the condition that they should be protected from small pox by inoculation, went, it is said, to Dr. Bronson's and died there from exposure.*

Of the many traditions which have been kept alive concerning events occurring in Waterbury, the following are well authenticated. In Union City, on the east side of the river, there is standing a house that was built by Thomas Porter before the war, and was occupied as a tavern during the war. To this house there came on one occasion so many soldiers that they completely filled every room. So weary were the men that they fell upon the floors, exhausted, for want of rest and sleep. All night Mrs. Porter and her attendants cooked for these men, stepping over them as they worked.

Mention should also be made of the heroism of Huldah Warner, a granddaughter of the first woman who was buried in Naugatuck. She was at that time the wife of Samuel Williams, and was, with two of her children, in Wyoming. The night before the massacre at that place, her husband, through the aid of their elder son, Zebah, contrived to get word to her to flee at once. With her daughter, Rhoda, and a still younger child, Mrs. Williams began her flight for her former home in Waterbury. She left Wyoming the same night. The next day she made but five miles, and spent the night without shelter of any kind. Continuing her flight from day to day (not knowing that her husband was slain during the first night of her journey), she reached Waterbury and the house of her sister Elizabeth, the wife of Zebulon Scott. We find in November of 1778, Zebulon Scott credited by the town with keeping Widow Williams and two children four months and a half. One of the two children, Rhoda, became, it is said, the grandmother of 95 children. Zeruah, the only daughter of Lieut. Jonathan Beebe, of the same section of the township, hearing that her husband, Israel Terrel, was ill in camp, took her infant child, Israel, and rode alone to the Hudson river, and there cared for him until his recovery.

Joseph Root was one of the force under Col. Stark at Bennington. The night before the battle he was on duty as sentinel. Near

---

*The following advertisement is taken from *The Connecticut Journal*, published at New Haven:

INOCULATION.

Any Person desirous of taking the infection of the Small Pox, may be well accommodated by applying to the subscriber, who has a very convenient house for that purpose, where careful attendance is given, and every favor gratefully acknowledged, by their humble servant.

ABEL BRONSON.

Waterbury, Sept. 18, 1792. 10 W.

morning, as he and his comrade were nearing each other on their respective beats, there rose up a platoon of British soldiers who demanded surrender. Upon this both sentinels discharged their pieces, whereupon the whole company fired, killing Root's comrade and felling Root to the ground. He soon rallied, to find that he was only shot through his hat, when he surrendered. He was finally exchanged, and it was with great pride that the old gentleman of 80 years said (to Mr. Laurel Beebe, who gave the incident to the writer), that the Americans gave two Hessian prisoners in exchange for him.

Ebenezer Richardson, a man who loved the wilderness, and moved into it anew whenever neighbors came into view—went at last to live at Break Neck. This was before the name Middlebury had been spoken for that territory. His granddaughter, Tamar Richardson, lived with her father and mother, during the war, at Break Neck. Of her, her granddaughter Mrs. Gilbert Hotchkiss has written: "Many times has my grandmother told me of the soldiers of the Revolution passing her father's house on the way to and from Boston and Fishkill, stopping there for provisions or staying over night, or both, and always keeping a guard. She told how she and her mother would bake all day as fast as they could, one ovenfull after another, the soldiers taking the pies as fast as they could bake them, and how her arms have been burned from the heat of the brick oven—and that with weary feet and aching limbs the only way to get to her room was to walk over the soldiers who lay thick upon the floor." After a life of 94 years, this woman was committed to the earth, in trust for the Resurrection, in the Grand street cemetery, and upon her grave-stone was inscribed (until the city of Waterbury served upon the dead a summary process of dispossession)* the following words: "Tamar, wife of Stephen Hotchkiss, died Mar. 29, 1853 Æ. 94½ y'rs."

Dear pilgrim farewell, thy journey is ended,
Thou hast gone to thy rest in the temple of God,
Hast seen the dear Lord who for thee descended
To take thee at length to his blessed abode.

The following list of persons who "left Waterbury during the Revolutionary War, with the intention of joining the enemy" was made by Dr. Bronson, and is reproduced here. Certain of the names appear in our list of soldiers, their owners having served in the

*In 1890 the City of Waterbury decided that it had no longer room for the graves of the men and women whose part was no insignificant one in giving to the world the "Thirteen United States." Scores of the *six hundred and eighty-nine soldiers* who stood for Waterbury in the American army, lay within that ground. Corporations sometimes commit, as in this instance, the *unpardonable* sin.

American army, and also as pensioners at a later date. Renewed investigation might materially add to or change the record as it here stands.

John Baxter; returned to Waterbury.

Daniel Benham.

Asa Blakeslee; left Waterbury Dec. 4, 1776. His father, David, who encouraged him to go, was assessed for the support of a soldier in the American army, but died before the tax was collected. [Asa is said to have removed to Nova Scotia.]

John Blakeslee; died on Long Island while with the British.

Zealous Blakeslee. [There was a pensioner of that name, who enlisted in 1776.]

Bela Bronson; left Waterbury Dec. 10, 1776. His personal estate was confiscated. He died on Long Island with the British.

David Brown; son of Daniel, died with the British in New York.

Capt. Hezekiah Brown.

Levi Brown; died with the British. [Enlisted from Milford in 1778.]

Zera Brown; son of Capt. Hezekiah. He went away with his father in 1776, and joined the enemy on Long Island. The father died, and the son "convinced of his error," returned to Waterbury and gave himself up to the civil authority. He was fined by the Superior Court £30, and ordered not to leave the town. In 1783, he presented a petition for a discharge — that he might labor for the support of his mother in Watertown, which was not granted.

Noah Cande; estate confiscated.

Samuel Doolittle; estate confiscated.

James Doolittle; estate improved for the benefit of the State.

John Dowd; joined the enemy at the age of fifteen years; was ordered to go South and was there taken prisoner. He was confined in jail fifteen months in Pennsylvania. His father, Jacob, brought a petition to the Assembly, saying that his son was seduced away, and was then willing to serve his country. He desired that his son might have liberty to return home. The request was granted, bonds to be given for good behavior.

Samuel Dowd. [Deserted to the Americans, Nov. 7, 1778.]

Moses Dunbar.

Elihu Grilley, } sons of Jehula; both died
Daniel Grilley, } with the British.

Dan Finch; returned before the close of the war.

[Reuben Finch.]

William Finch.

Capt. Abraham Hickox. [In 1773 (according to an attested copy of the original writ), Capt. Hickox was made Deputy Sheriff under Jonathan Fitch, Esq. Capt. Welton and Eleazer Prindle gave bonds for him to the amount of £2,000. December 12, 1776, they attached property of Capt. Hickox (including the old Greystone mill) "at the falls of Hancox brook: 14 acres with a house and barn and Grist mill upon it." Also 150 acres "bounded north on Mount Taylor, and a highway that Goeth to Buck's Hill," containing his dwelling house and barns; 50 acres "on the Island Rocks; land at Richard's corner, and 10 acres at the north end of Mount Taylor, together with his farm produce of every kind and his cattle—the marks being given.] He left Jan. 10, 1776, entered the British army; was ordered south in 1779, and was finally killed in battle. He had been a deputy sheriff in Waterbury, and his property was improved for the benefit of the State.

Darius Hickox; returned, and married in Waterbury. [Served on the Continental side in 1779 and 1780.]

Joel Hickox (son of Abraham). He went to Long Island with his father in 1776, and on his separation from him made a cruise in the boating service, was taken

prisoner, and confined in Newgate for not pleading to the indictment; he claiming the right of exchange as a British subject. When the prison was broken open, he escaped to Long Island, whence he returned in ten days, having released an American prisoner. He then brought a petition to the General Court, in which he confessed his error, and asked to be released. He was required to give a bond of £150 for good behavior and appearance at Court, —he to remain in Waterbury.

Reuben Hickox; returned, and then removed to Nova Scotia.

William Hickox.

Daniel Killum; died with the British.

William Maningirrous; estate confiscated.

David Manvil; joined the enemy on Long Island, served until Nov., 1777, and then escaped with Jesse Tuttle and Epha Warner. They were examined by Gen. Parsons, and received from him a pass to return home. They were then committed to goal, but were afterward suffered to go at large. One of them enlisted into the American service. They brought a petition to the Assembly, in which they asked pardon and prayed that their furniture might be restored to them. The request was granted.

Mead Merrell.

[Thomas Merrill].

Richard Miles.

Heman Monson [Hermon Munson]; deserted from the British service. A prosecution against him was dismissed March, 1778.

Daniel Nichols; died with the British, 1776.

William Nichols; estate confiscated. He went to Nova Scotia after the war, and there died.

Ashael Parker; returned to Waterbury.

Elisha Parker; died with the British of smallpox.

John Parker; died with the British.

John Porter.

Timothy Porter; returned and took the oath of fidelity to the State.

Elihu Prichard; died with the British.

Eliphalet Prichard of Northbury; returned after the war.

Thomas Prichard; died with the British.

Eli Rowley; deserted from the British.

Elijah Scott.

Noah Scott.

Timothy Scovill; returned and enlisted into the American army.

Isaac Shelton; returned.

William Seeley; returned.

Jesse Tuttle.

Aaron Warner; returned.

David Warner, son of Aaron; returned.

Epha Warner; took the oath of fidelity in Dec., 1777.

Justus Warner, Mark Warner, } brothers; were taken on the way and brought back.

Seth Warner; deserted to the British.

Eben Way; returned.

Titus Way; left Dec. 4, 1776. After the war, he went to Nova Scotia.

Amasa Welton; remained with the British but a short time; returned and took the oath of fidelity.

Arad Welton; went to the South and there married.

Ezekiel Welton; estate confiscated; returned after the war and removed to Nova Scotia.

Noah Welton.

Stephen Welton; returned and was the first to take the oath of fidelity.

Benoni Welton, Moses Welton, } sons of Eliakim. One died in New York, and the other while serving in Burgoyne's army.

Daniel Wooster.

Oliver Welton. He was convicted of trying to enlist* Joel Roberts into the ene-

* Of this Joel Roberts, the following story is told: He was very ill with "camp distemper," and death seemed so imminent that his comrades dug his grave. Joel Cook and Capt. Camp were with him to watch over his last moments. Roberts was past the power of speech, when Cook and Camp fell asleep. When they awoke, Cook cried out: "Where is that camphor?" A pint bottle of camphor had disappeared. "Took it," whispered Roberts. "Then you are a dead man," exclaimed Cook. "Bet-ter," whispered Roberts, and he soon recovered.

my's service. After the war, as his conviction rested on Roberts's testimony alone, he petitioned the Assembly to discharge him from the execution. The prayer was granted, but afterwards the vote was reconsidered and negatived. The next year (1786), on petition, he had liberty to pay in "State securities."

The following list of 689 names of men who served as soldiers in the war in some one of the various military organizations of the State, or in the Continental army, has been made from original documents held as private papers: from War papers in the State archives; from Bronson's "History of Waterbury," and from the "Record of Connecticut men in the War of the Revolution." Dr. Bronson had a list of 236 names, which he referred to as "very incomplete."

Every one of the persons included in this list was born in Waterbury, enlisted from Waterbury, or lived in the township. In a case like that of Capt. Jesse Leavenworth, son of the Rev. Mark Leavenworth, although he enlisted from New Haven, it has been thought to be quite just to claim him, and although Aner Bradley when wounded at Danbury, was not yet resident here, but later removed into Ancient Waterbury, he and other men under similar circumstances have been laid claim to. In the list may be found three lieutenant-colonels, three majors, thirty-four captains, and twenty-three lieutenants.

REVOLUTIONARY SOLDIERS.

James Adams,
John Adams,
Luke Adams,
Sylvanus Adams,
Asa Alcox,
Daniel Alcox,
David Alcox,
John B. Alcox,
Samuel Alcox,
Solomon Alcox,
Abel Allen,
Daniel Allen,
Ebenezer Allen,
Gideon Allen,
John Ames,
Samuel Ames,
Ethan Andrews,
James Andrews,
Timothy Andrews,
Lieut. Wm. Andrews,
Joseph Atkins, Jr.,
Josiah Atkins,*
Josiah Atkins,†
Samuel Atkins,
Thomas Atwell,‡
Abel Bacheldor,
Josiah Bacon,
Ichabod Bailey,
Clark Baird,
Abel Baldwin,
Alsop Baldwin,
Benjamin Baldwin,
David Baldwin,
Dr. Isaac Baldwin,
Lieut. Col. Jonathan Baldwin,
Josiah Baldwin,
Ens. Theoph. Baldwin,
Eliel Barker,
Isaac Barker,
Jonathan Barker,
Asa Barnes,
"Azer Barnes, Conductor, 1779–81."
Benjamin Barnes,
Daniel Barnes, died March 30, 1778.
Jsaac Barnes,
John Barnes,
Josiah Barnes,
Capt. Nathaniel Barnes,
Samuel Barnes,
Thaddeus Barnes, Jr.

* Probably son of Joseph.

† Son of Josiah. See his Diary, p. 472.

‡ Enlisted in Sheldon's Light Dragoons, 1777. Description: Farmer; stature, 5 ft. 8 in.; light complexion, hair and eyes.

Revolutionary Soldiers—continued.

Philip Barret, d. April 22, 1778.
Samuel Bartholomew,
William Basset,
Benjamin Bates,
Asa Beach,
John Beach, missing Sept. 15, 1776.
Joseph Beach, Jr.,
Thaddeus Beach,
Dr. Ebenezer Beardsley,*
David Beebe,
Eli Beebe,
Elisha Beebe,
Ephraim Beebe,
Capt. Ira Beebe,
Joseph Beebe,
Martin Beebe,
Reuben Beebe,†
Seba Beebe, enlisted in Vermont.
Walter Beecher,
David Bell or Ball, Watertown, 1781.
Benjamin Bement,
Lieut. Aaron Benedict,
Elihu Benham,
Elisha Benham,
Lieut. Isaac Benham,
Samuel Benham,
Thomas Blake,
Amasa Blakeslee,
Archibald Blakeslee,
Asa Blakeslee (des.)
David Blakeslee, died at Albany.
Enos Blakeslee, d. Sept. 3, 1776.
Lieut. James Blakeslee?
Jared Blakeslee,
Joel Blakeslee,
John Blakeslee,
Obed Blakeslee, blacksmith, dark, stature, 5, 8.
Zealous Blakeslee,
Joseph Boardman,
Andrew Bostwick, blacksmith, light, stature, 5, 7.
Aner Bradley, wounded at Danbury.
Stephen Brister,
Giles Brocket,
Abel Bronson,
Asahel Bronson,
Daniel Bronson,
Dr. Isaac Bronson, surgeon's mate in Sheldon's Light Dragoons,
Capt. Isaac Bronson,
Joseph Bronson,
Josiah Bronson, Jr.,
Levi Bronson,
Lieut. Michael Bronson,
Reuben Bronson,
Roswell Bronson,
Capt. Samuel Bronson,
Selah Bronson,
Titus Bronson,
David Brown,
Ebenezer Brown,
James Brown,
Benajah Bryan,
David Buckingham,
Epinetus Buckingham,
Isaac Bunnell,
Jonathan Butler,
Solomon Butler,
Lieut. Daniel Byington,
Jared Byington,
Samuel Byington,
Robert Cady?
Israel Calkins,
Roswell Calkins,
Abel Camp, Bethel Camp, Eldad Camp, } bro's.
Ephraim Camp,
Capt. Samuel Camp,
Samuel Camp, Jr.,
Cuff Capeny,‡
Stephen Carter,
Thomas Cartwright,
Bradley Castle,
Capt. Phineas Castle,

---

*"Ebenezer Beardslee, Surgeon," 1775-77, is accredited to Bridgeport, but he paid taxes here from 1769 to 1776, inclusive.

†In Beebe's application for a pension, he states that "when General Washington retreated (from Long Island, 1776), Col. Douglass's regiment was the last one to leave the Island;" that he was discharged Dec. 1776, and on his return to Waterbury "joined a company of minute men, commanded by Capt. [Josiah] Terrell, and was out two short tours at Stamford and New Haven; continued as a 'minute man' for two years—the company being composed of 60 men and called the *Ring-bone* company."

‡The following is his will: Being engaged in the war for the defense of America, and exposed to the dangers thereof; I give to Stephen Bronson, £10, to be paid out of a note this day given me by Simeon Nichols. I give to Moses Cook £6, to be paid by a note executed by sd. Cook and sd. Bronson. I give to Asa Hopkins my caster Hatt. I give to Joseph Hopkins, Jr., my beaver Hatt. I give to Joseph Hopkins, Esq., all the remainder of my estate, whether in clothing, notes of hand, or wages due to me, on this condition—that he, the sd. Joseph Hopkins, shall pay to my friend Timothy a Negro man living with Isaac Newton the sum of five pounds, and to Silence, a servant of the sd. Joseph Hopkins, the sum of five pounds. I appoint Joseph Hopkins to be executor.

CUFF CAPENY,

Theodore Wadsworth, Levia Hopkins, } *witnesses.*

This will, dated June 2, 1777, was probated Dec. 13, 1777.

Revolutionary Soldiers—continued.

Silas Chapman,
Daniel Chatfield,
Thomas Chilman,
Asa Chittenden, at Horseneck.
Asahel Chittenden,
Daniel Clark,
Richard Clark,
Ens. Timothy Clark,
John Allin Clay,
Isaac Cleveland,
Johnson Cleveland,
Israel Clifford,
John Cobb,
John Cole,
Thomas Cole,
Major Augustus Collins, 27th Reg. Militia, May, 1782.
Dr. Roger Conant, surgeon with Col. Fisher Gay, June, 1776; died Feb. 8, 1777.
Arba Cook,
Charles Cook,
Ebenezer Cook,
Joel Cook,
Lemuel Cook, last survivor of the war,
Moses Cook, drummer,
Ozem Cook,
Roswell Cook,
Selah Cook, farmer, 5, 7½, dark,
Timothy Cook,
Trueworthy Cook,
Uri Cook,
William Cook, son of Charles,
Toto Cornelius, at Horseneck,
Amos Culver,
Reuben Culver,
Benjamin Curtis, d. Nov. 15, 1776.
Caleb Curtis,
Lieut. Eli Curtis,
Elihu Curtis,
Felix Curtis,
Lieut. Giles Curtis,
Isaac Curtis,
James Curtis,
Capt. Jesse Curtis,
"Major," on Town acc. book, 1780.
Capt. Jotham Curtis,
Lyman Curtis,
Samuel Curtis,
Stephen Curtis, 3d,
Zadoc Curtis,
Zerah Curtis, Watertown, farmer, 5, 8½,
Joseph Cutler,
Younglove Cutler,
Ebenezer Darrow, shoemaker, 5, 7,
Jonathan Davis,
Stephen Davis (des.),
Isaac Dayton,
Justus Dayton,
Michael Dayton,
Samuel Dayton,
Daniel Dean,
John Dean, d. at Farmingbury, Sept. 28, 1776, on return from ye camp at New York. Church record.
Samuel Dowd, des. Nov. 7, 1778,
Aaron Dunbar,
Amos Dunbar,
Edward Dunbar,
Giles Dunbar,
James Dunbar, farmer, 5, 10, light,
Joel Dunbar,
John Dunbar,
Joseph Dunbar, wounded at Germantown and White Marsh, Pa., 1777,
Miles Dunbar,*
Lieut. Thomas Dutton,
Lieut. Titus Dutton,
Isaac Edwards,
Lieut. Nathaniel Edwards, prisoner at Fort Washington, Nov. 16, 1776,
John Eggleston,
Surgeon John Elton,
Ebenezer Elwell,
Ozias Elwell,
Samuel Elwell,
Randol Evans,
John Fallendon (or Tattendon),
Ithiel Fancher,
James Fancher,
John Fancher,
Rufus Farrington (Yarrington, on Family Rec.),
Aaron Fenn,
Ens. Benjamin Fenn., Jr.,
Jacob Fenn,
Jason Fenn,
Jesse Fenn,
John Fenn, 3d,
Judah Fenn,
Captain Thomas Fenn,
Lieut. Nathan Ferris†
Edmund Fields,
David Finch,
Jeremiah Finch (des.) Watertown.

* Miles Dunbar became fatigued at the battle of Monmouth, and was left. On his way home, was taken sick at Newtown. His expenses were paid by the State.

† Nathan Ferris was "commissioned 1st lieut. in 7th Reg. Conn. Line under Col. Heman Swift, Jan. 1, 1777; cashiered Oct. 25, for misconduct on the march to Germantown, Oct. 4. He took the oath of allegiance here after Dec. 8, and in the same month enlisted eleven men, John Ames, Ethan and Timothy Andrews, Thomas Chilman, John Cole, Titus Dutton, Elial and Elijah Parker, Isaac and John Smith and Thomas Worden. All served under Capt. Elizur (?) Warner. He died in Watertown in 1808, aged 74 yrs.

Revolutionary Soldiers—continued.

Titus Finch,
John Fontine,
Aaron Foot,
Abel Foot,
Capt. Abraham Foot, spent a part of his life here.
Bronson Foot,
Daniel Foot (son of Nathan).
David Foot, killed at Fairfield.
David Foot, Jr. (son of Samuel).
Ebenezer Foot, died at Horseneck.
Ira Foot,
Ozem Foot,
Capt. Moses Foot,
Amos Ford, dead in Feb. 1777.
Cephas Ford,
Noah Fowler, Lieut. Col. 28th Reg. Militia, May, 1782.
Joseph Freedom,
Castor Freeman,
Robin Freeman,
Charles Frisbie,
Ebenezer Frisbie,
Israel Frisbie,
Judah Frisbie,
Reuben Frisbie,
Elisha Frost,
Rev. Jesse Frost, enlisted in Southington.
Moses Frost,
Samuel Frost,
Timothy Frost,
David Fulford,
James Fulford, shoemaker, 6 ft, light.
Lieut. John Fulford,
Noah Fulford,
Titus Fulford,
Benjamin Gaylord,
Jonathan Gaylord,
Joseph Gaylord,
Capt Levi Gaylord,
Benoni Gillet,
John Glazier,
Daniel Goodrich,
Jabez "Goodill,"
Lieut. Enos Granniss,
James Granniss, died at Monmouth after amputation of a leg.
Levi Granniss,
Benjamin Graves,
Simeon Graves,
Paul Griggs,
Samuel Griggs,
Solomon Griggs,
Cyrus Grilley,
"Philo Grumsey, Watertown, 1781."
Chauncey Guernsey,
Jonathan Guernsey,
Capt. Joseph Guernsey, was one of the guards at Andre's execution.
Southmayd Guernsey,
Reuben Hale,
Benajah Hall,
Isaah (Isaac?) Hall
Jonah Hall,
Nathaniel Hall,
"John Hannan, Watertown."
Daniel Harrison,
Jabez Harrison?
John Harrison,
Ambrose Hikcox, "drummer during the year past, May 20, 1776,"
Lieut. Amos Hikcox, Jr.,
Consider Hikcox,
Darius Hikcox,
Elisha Hikcox,
Gideon Hikcox,
Capt. James Hikcox,
Josiah Hikcox,
Capt. Samuel Hikcox,
William Hikcox, Jr.,
Ens. Jared Hill, paid taxes, 1783,
Benjamin Hine,
Hollingsworth Hine,
Hezekiah Hine,*
Hezekiah Hine, Jr.,
Reuben Hine, died at Horseneck,
Eliakim Hitchcock,
Zachariah Hitchcock,
Culpepper Hoadley,
Ebenezer Hoadley,
Jude Hoadley,
Philo Hoadley,
Silas Hoadley,
William Hoadley,
Joseph Hopkins,
Lemuel Hopkins,
Samuel Hopkins,
Abraham Hotchkiss,
Asahel Hotchkiss,
Eben Hotchkiss,
Capt. Gideon Hotchkiss,
Jesse Hotchkiss,†
Joel Hotchkiss,
Joseph Hotchkiss,
Stephen Hotchkiss,
Truman Hotchkiss,
David Hubbard,
Benjamin Hull,
Colwell Hull,
Ezra Hull,
James Hull,
Joseph Hull,
David Humiston,
Jared Humiston, farmer, 5, 5. light, red hair; enl. 1777, des. 1782.

* Hezekiah Hine and his seven sons—but not all living in Waterbury—are said, by his descendants, to have served in the war.

† Went to camp to nurse his brother Eben, who had camp-fever, and died from the same disease.

Revolutionary Soldiers—continued.

Jesse Humiston,
Joel Humiston,
Timothy Humiston,
David Hungerford, enl. June 28; prisoner Nov. 16, 1776; died Jan. 29, 1777.
James Hungerford,
Jedediah Hyde ?
Lieut. Lazarus Ives,
Caleb Johnson,
Levi Johnson,
Samuel Johnson (des.)
John Jordan,
Allyn Judd,
Balmarine Judd,
Brewster Judd,
Chandler Judd,
Daniel Judd,
Demas Judd, confined in the prison-ship, Jersey.
Ebenezer Judd ?
Freeman Judd, lost a gun in the Quebec expedition.
"Immanuel Judd, died Apr. 19, 1778."
Joel Judd, d. Apr. 5, 1779.
John Judd, farmer, 5, 8, dark.
Levi Judd,
Richard Judd,
Lieut. Samuel Judd,
Stephen Judd,
Thomas Judd,
Walter Judd,
William Judd,
Martin Kellogg,
John J. Kenea, taxed in 1784.
Samuel Kimball,
Joel Lane,
Nathaniel Lane,
Richard Lawrence, tailor, 5, 9.
Capt. Asa Leavenworth,
Capt. Jesse Leavenworth,
Mark Leavenworth, Secretary and assistant Adjutant-gen. to Gen. Wooster.
Nathan Leavenworth, Surgeon's mate, 8th reg. "Mass Line" from Feb., 1780, to close of the war. See "Yale in the Revolution, 1888."

Sons of Rev. Mark Leavenworth.

Samuel Leavenworth,
Caleb Lewis.
"Clear Lewis," *
David Lewis,
Capt. John Lewis,
Capt. John Lewis, Jr.,
Joseph Lewis,
Samuel Lewis, Jr., Northbury.
Silas Lewis,
Joel Lines,
Isaac Livingston,
Joseph Loomis ?
Josiah Lounsbury,†
Aaron Luddington,
Abraham Luddington ?
Luman Luddington, d. Oct. 19, 1776.
John Major (des.),
Daniel Mallory,
Jonah Mallory,
Timothy Mann, "hired for a two months' Tower of Duty," 1779.
Levi Marks,
Philip Martin,
Aaron Matthews,
Amos Matthews,
Jesse Matthews,
Capt. Stephen Matthews,‡
Amasa Mattoon,
John Merchant,
Thomas Merchant, Jr,
Ens. Isaac Merriam,
Jesse Merriam (or Merriman).
Joel Merriam,
Ichabod Merrill,
Nathaniel Merrill,
Charles Merriman, Watertown—drum major.
Moses Michael (Mitchell ?)
Timon Miles,
Zebulon Miller, at Horseneck.
Giles Mingo,
Dan Miner,
Joseph Miner,
Amos Mix,
Eldad Mix,
Levi Mix,
Samuel Mix,
Titus Mix, killed Sept. 16, 1776.

* Erroneously given as "Caleb" in "Family Records." No other record.

† "Died in the Camp at Boston, Josiah Lownsberry, 'Prentice to Asa Levenworth, February 24, 1776." — *Timothy Judd's Record.*

‡ Under date of July 5, 1776, Stephen Matthews advertises in the *Connecticut Journal*, New Haven: "Deserted from my company in Col. Swift's Battalion, *Frederick Barene*, an Irishman, a thick, well set fellow, wears his own black Hair, is pitted with the Small Pox, says he lately lived near Boston, and formerly lived at Hartford; has left a Wife and Child in Woodbury. 'Tis said he has since listed in another Company." "Five Dollars Reward" is offered for his capture and confinement in Goal, "that he may be dealt with."

Revolutionary Soldiers—continued.

Nathaniel Morris,
Linus Moss,
Joseph Munn, negro.
Benjamin Munson,
Elisha Munson,
Heman Munson,
Isaac Munson,
Samuel Munson,
Noah Murray,
Lemuel Nichols,
Cyrus Norton,
Zebal Norton,
Moses Noyes,
Abijah Osborn,
Ebenezer Osborn?
Elijah Osborn,
Joshua Osborn,
Lot Osborn,
Samuel Palmer,
Jonathan Pardee,
Aaron Parker, killed at Horseneck.
Eliab Parker,
Elijah Parker,
Elisha Parker,
Isaac Parker,
John Parker, "died in camp."
Ensign Samuel Parker,
Augustus Peck,
Benjamin Peck,
Isaac Peck, drowned while in service.
Joseph Peck, died of camp fever,
Ward Peck,
Capt. Daniel Pendleton,*
Isaac Pendleton,
Jesse Penfield, farmer, 5, 8.
Lieut. Samuel Penfield,
Lemuel "Pete" (Peters, negro).
Hezekiah Phelps,
Richard Pitts, d. Aug. 6, 1819.
Gideon Platt,
Barnabas Pond,
Bartholomew Pond,
Beriah Pond,
Ira Pond,
Moses Pond,
Munson Pond, killed at Horseneck.
Lieut. Timothy Pond,
Lieut. Ashbel Porter,
Ebenezer Porter,
Eldad Porter,
Ezra Porter,
Ezekiel Porter, at Horseneck.
Ens. James Porter,
Joseph Porter,
Maj. Phineas Porter,
Capt. Samuel Porter,
Truman Porter,
Ambrose Potter,
Daniel Potter,
Eliakim Potter,
Lake Potter,
Lemuel Potter,
Samuel Potter, d. Nov. 15, 1777.
James Power,
Amasa Preston,
Hachaliah Preston, missing Sept. 15, 1776.
Jonathan Preston,
Joseph Pribble,
Samuel Pribble, bombardier,
Amos Prichard,
Benjamin Prichard,
George Prichard,
George Prichard, Jr.,
Isaiah Prichard,
Lieut. Jabez Prichard, had removed to Derby.
Jared Prichard,
Joseph Prichard, died at Saybrook, 1777.
Nathaniel Prichard,
David Punderson,
Nicholas Ransom,
Theophilus Ransom,
Eliatha Rew, resided here, 1768–1774.
Capt. Sam Reynolds,
Lieut. Col. Benjamin Richards,
Ebenezer Richards,
Mark Richards,
Samuel Richards,
Abiel Roberts, Jr.,
Gideon Roberts,
Joel Roberts,
Jonathan Roberts,†
Seth Roberts,
Josiah Rogers,
Joseph Root,
Samuel Root,
Eli Rowley (des.)
Elijah Royce,
Capt. Nehemiah Royce (sometimes Rice).
Phineas Royce,
Samuel Royce,
Riverius Russell,
Amos Sanford,
Archibald Sanford,
Lieut. Daniel Sanford,
Ezekiel Sanford,
Joel Sanford,
Jonah Sanford,
Moses Sanford,
Zacheus Sanford,
Asa Sawyer,

---

* "Captain Pendleton's Company of Artificers, wholly raised in Connecticut, was the only body of men from the State that served south of Virginia during the Revolution." At least twenty of its men were from Waterbury.

† Lieut. Jonathan Robbards died Dec. 9, 1775, with a mortification in his leg, says "Timothy Judd's record of deaths in Westbury." He evidently was not *this* Jonathan.

Revolutionary Soldiers—continued.

John Saxton,
Nathaniel Scarrett,
Amasa Scott, farmer, 5, 10. light.
Caleb Scott,
Ebenezer Scott,
Elijah Scott,
Enos Scott, d. Sept. 29, 1778.
Ethiel Scott,
Capt. Ezekiel Scott (Major?)
Ezekiel Scott (private).
Gershom Scott, Jr.,
Stephen Scott,
Uri Scott,
Wolsey Scott,
Amasa Scovill,
John Scovill,
Ens. Samuel Scovill,
Selah Scovill,
Stephen Scovill,
Timothy Scovill,
John Sea———,
Simeon Sears,
Jeremiah Selkrig,
Nathan Seward,
Daniel Seymour,
Joash Seymour,
Capt. Josiah Seymour?
Capt. Stephen Seymour,
Zadock Seymour,
"Shelton, negro."
Edmund Sherman,
Ens. John Slater,
Allen Smith,
Anthony Smith,
Daniel Smith,
Major David Smith,
Elijah Smith,
Isaac Smith,
James Smith,
Job Smith,
Joel Smith,
John Smith,
Levi Smith,
Lue Smith,
Samuel Smith,
Tabor Smith,
Patrick Snow,
Dr. Daniel Southmayd, was living in Middletown.
William Southmayd,*
"Anod Spincer,"
Ansel Spencer,
Elihu Spencer,
Elisha Spencer,
Selden Spencer,
Elijah Steele,
Rev. Andrew Storrs, chaplain 10th militia Reg., at Fishkill, Oct., 1777.
Ens. John Stoddard,
Samuel Stow,
Elisha Street,
David Strickland,
Capt. Sam. Strickland,
Abel Sutliff,
John Sutliff,
Ichabod Talmage,
John Tattenden, Reported dead in 1778, but returned and received his bounty after that date.
David Taylor,
Theodor Taylor,
Amos Terrell,
Elihu Terrell,
Enoch Terrell,
Ichabod Terrell,
Isaac Terrell,
Israel Terrell,
Jared Terrell,
Joel Terrell,
Capt. Josiah Terrell,
Oliver Terrell,
Thomas Terrell,
Asa Thayer,
Samuel Thomas,
James Thompson,
John Thompson, Jr.,
Stephen Thompson,
Elnathan Thrasher,
Amos Tinker,
John Tinker,
Ira Tompkins,
Solomon Tompkins,
Solomon Trumbull, prisoner at Fort Washington, died (1776?).
"John Trumbull's negro,"†
William Trumbull (with Waterbury soldiers)
Jesse Turner,
William Turner,
Ezekiel Tuttle,
Hezekiah Tuttle,
Jabez Tuttle,
Capt. Lucius Tuttle,
Timothy Tuttle,
Abraham Tyler,
Benjamin Upson,
Ezekiel Upson,
Jesse Upson,
Noah Upson, farmer, 5, 11, fair.
Stephen Upson, killed Sept., 1776.
Increase Wade,
Thomas Warden,
Lieut. James Warner,
Justus Warner,
Capt. Joseph Warner,
Martin Warner,
Stephen Warner,
Edward Warren, was at the surrender of Cornwallis.
Solomon Way,
Samuel Webb,
Elijah Weed?
Jesse Weed,
David Wells,
Benjamin Welton?
Benoni Welton,

* There is an error in the "Family Records" regarding the date of his death. He died July 31, 1778.
† Was it "Grig," who was "mustered unfit for service, May, 1776."

Revolutionary Soldiers—continued.

Daniel Welton,
David Welton,
Elijah Welton,
James Welton,
Job Welton, "died in camp."
Capt. John Welton,
Josiah Welton,
Samuel Welton, d. May 10, 1777, of camp distemper.
Shubael Welton,
Stephen Welton,
Stephen Welton, Jr.,
Thomas Welton, 3d,
Josiah Wetmore,
John Whitney, Watertown, farmer, 5, 5, dark.
Philemon Wilcox,
Bartholomew Williams,
Daniel Williams,
Obed Williams,
Reuben Williams,
Samuel Williams,
Aner Wooding,
Abel Woodruff,
Edward Woodruff,
Capt. John Woodruff, at Fishkill, 1778—had smallpox.
Jonah Woodruff,
Lambert Woodruff,
Samuel Woodruff,
Abel Woodward,
John Woodward,
George Wooldridge, Watertown (des.)
Benjamin Wooster,
David Wooster,
Hinman Wooster,
Moses Wooster, } Twins
Walter Wooster, }
Thomas Worden,
Abraham Yelles, or Ambrous Yellis.*

The following is all that remains of Timothy Judd's record of deaths of Revolutionary soldiers:

"died in the Camp
hn Parker, Job Wel
obbards, and John Sea
6. 1776. Died in New Yo
Solomon Trumble &
77 Died in Newtown
from Captivity dur
. . . .
77 Died in Y
T. Samuel."

When the chapter on the French and Indian war was prepared, the autograph record of deaths in Westbury made by Timothy Judd, had not been seen by the writer. It contains the following names of persons who died "in camp," or "in the army:"

July 22, 1758. Died in the camp at Lake George, Mr. David Hungerford.
Aug. 28, 1758. Died in the camp at Lake George, Samuel Richards.
Sept. 4, 1758. Died in the camp at Lake George, Daniel Stow.
Sept. 5, 1759. Died, Gideon Robards, in the army at Crown Point.
Sept. 12, 1759. Died, Caleb Thomson, in the army at Crown Point.
Nov. 14, 1759. Died in the camp at Crown Point, Bartho. Williams.
Dec. 22, 1759. Died, William Thomson, at Number 4.
In the summer 1760. Died in the camp, James Andrus.
Nov. 1, 1760. Died this side Green Bush in his return from the camp, Joseph Blake.
Aug. 5, 1761. Died at Crown Point, Serj: John Strickland with the Small Pox.
Died in the Camp at Crown Point, November, A. D. 1761, John Painter, Jun.

It is with regret that we leave this list of soldiers, and make no mention of the individual men who had part in the special scenes that marked the closing events of the war. Men are included in

* "Paid to *Abe Yelles* his first and second bounty, £12; paid to *Ambrous Yellis* his third and fourth bounty, £12." Town treasurer's account book.

this list, who crossed the Hudson river in June, 1781, from West Point and marched to Peekskill and there encamped "on fields of corn and grain and meadow," to await the arrival of the same French army that passed through Waterbury and tarried to wash and bake at Break Neck; men who marched from three o'clock one morning to sunrise the next morning with but two hours' rest, and then were bidden to advance rapidly to assist the troops who had engaged the enemy at Kingsbridge; who set off on the 21st of August, not knowing whither, with boats mounted on carriages and soldiers' packs carried on wagons following in the army's train; who marched through Princeton—the one hundred front windows of whose college building gave light to no student within its walls —through Trenton, through Philadelphia, "raising a dust like a smothering snow storm," the soldiers marching in slow and solemn step regulated by drum and fife in a line extending nearly two miles, the general officers duly mounted on "noble steeds elegantly caparisoned"—the French army following the next day, "in complete uniform of white broad-cloth, faced with green;" men who met on the Delaware river the express, with the news that a French fleet of thirty-six ships of the line and three thousand land forces had arrived at the mouth of Chesapeake bay.

Men included in that list sailed (in some one of the eighty vessels that were made ready at the head of Elk river) down that river, and into Chesapeake bay, and heard at Annapolis (that town with a state-house, but no church) the news from Connecticut, of New London's grief and Fort Griswold's slaughter. With bows ploughing through the billows they sailed in gales that blew up the mouth of the great Potomac, and entered James river, getting as they went a view of the grand French fleet, riding at anchor in Chesapeake bay; said to be the most noble and majestic spectacle ever seen by the American army; they reached the harbor and landed at the most ancient English settlement in America (finding but two houses on a river bank, where once Jamestown had been); they encamped within one mile of the redoubts of the British army, and began the siege of Yorktown.

It was an uneven struggle. Seven thousand Britons shut up in a small village with its water-way of fifteen miles completely blocked by French ships, and a force of nearly twice their own number laying siege to it, commanded by General Washington, Major General Lincoln, General Knox, Baron Steuben, General the Count Rochambeau, and the Marquis de la Fayette.

Early morning of one day saw redoubts of the enemy abandoned; early morning of another day saw American redoubts that had been

thrown up by night; and every day, while cannonading went on from the town, our men labored in the trenches and spent the night in creeping nearer the enemy's redoubts. They saw the York river strewn with horses, for which Cornwallis had no forage; they met the poor negroes, stricken with smallpox, sent out by Cornwallis; they beheld, when the batteries were ready to open on the town, General Washington put the match to the opening gun that led the way for the five days' cannonading, during which "the whole peninsula trembled with the incessant thunderings" of the hundred pieces of heavy ordnance; they were near enough to see the awful havoc made on Englishmen who manned the lines, by bursting shells; they had part in the bayonet assaults made on English redoubts, where Colonel Hamilton of Connecticut led the troops, and a Wallingford man (John Mansfield), led the "forlorn hope" that assaulted the redoubt at the left of the line, while Frenchmen attacked that at the right (for numbered with the forces were Ward Peck, and Abel Bachelor, and Edward Warren); they watched the enemy's guns, as one by one they were silenced; they saw the white flag as it came out from the beleaguered town; they formed a part of the right line of Washington's army (not very neat, not all in uniform), as it stretched itself along a mile of roadway, Washington at its head; they looked across the roadway at that other line of soldiers, Frenchmen, in complete uniform, with Count Rochambeau at its head; they listened to the music of the band (stirred by the soft timbrel) while awaiting the advance of the captive army of Cornwallis, without Cornwallis at its head; they beheld General O'Hara in his place, "followed by the conquered troops, as with slow and solemn step, with shouldered arms, colors cased, and drums beating a British march," they passed between the combined armies of the American forces and the French troops to the spacious field, where each man laid down his arms; they looked on, while, divested of every warlike accoutrement, the veteran and latewhile victorious army of seven thousand, two hundred and forty-seven men was led captive, and under guard, back to Yorktown.

With this memorable siege and surrender, the stirring activities of the war may be said to have closed, but not the actual and moving woes and distresses that assailed soldier and inhabitant everywhere throughout the thirteen states while awaiting the evolution of the perplexing complications that arose at home, and in Europe, before peace could be declared on a satisfactory basis. It was necessary to keep up the army through two weary winters more, and to add recruits, as the men, from inevitable causes, fell

away from the ranks—this condition we have seen exemplified in the desperate endeavors made to fill Waterbury's quota in the later requisitions made by Connecticut.

It is with regret that we leave this list of soldiers without a record of acts of individual heroism, which we know must have taken place among men—many of whom, in the words of Washington: Were of the veterans who patiently endured hunger, nakedness and cold; who suffered and bled without a murmur, and who with perfect good order retired to their homes without a settlement of their accounts, or a farthing of money in their pockets.

Of the six hundred and eighty-nine men who were of Waterbury and in the war, but two, so far as known to the writer, left upon record their individual achievements. The two men were Judah Frisbie and Josiah Atkins.

The diary of Judah Frisbie may be found in Orcutt's "History of Wolcott." It gives, in detail, the march of Captain Phineas Porter's Waterbury company to New York in 1775. The company met on the 31st of May, "and had a sermon by the Rev. Mr. Leavenworth." It marched for New York June 1st, at noon, and went that day thirteen miles "to *the stores* in Derby." Derby (we learn by this statement) had in 1775 military stores garnered at a point five miles "above Derby town," or, the "Derby stores "must have dated back to the French and Indian war, from which point, the second day's march was to Stratford. After a stay of three weeks at Fairfield, the march was resumed. Porter's company joined its regiment (General Wooster's) below Greenwich, and Col. Waterbury's regiment also being there, the two set out for New York. Below Rye, the regiments met General Washington, "who passed in a genteel manner and there followed him a band of music." Washington, at this time, must have been on his way to take command of the army at Boston, for this meeting was June 27th, and he arrived at the camp in Massachusetts, July 2, 1775. The Waterbury company "got into barns in the Bowery, it being very stormy," June 28th. The next day the regiment encamped "a little back of New York," where it remained three weeks. It was then ordered to Harlem. August 8th, as many men as were able went to Long Island "in pursuit of the regulars that were robbing the inhabitants of their cattle, sheep, etc. They were at Plumb Island, Shelter Island and at East Hampton, for three weeks." September 8th, the regiment received orders for a march to Canada. Six vessels carried the troops up the river. While embarking, a young man named Isaac Peck, a sergeant of Captain Porter's company, was drowned. The regiment landed at Albany October 1st, and went into barracks,

but through fear of small pox, removed to Greenbush; October 10th, marched through Albany, crossed the Mohawk river to the Half Moon, thence through Saratoga to Fort Edward and Lake George, which lake was crossed to Ticonderoga. Late in October the regiment went up Lake Champlain to Crown Point, marched six miles on the east side of the lake and lodged in the woods one night, the next night on an island forty miles above, the next night in the woods thirty-five miles further north, traveling northwards still; near St. Johns (the objective point of the expedition), a gun from that fort wounded one man. Miry woods next bewildered the regiment, which had "heavy pieces" to get through, but at night, by the help of "the French," the river "Sorell" was crossed, and an encampment arrived at. The next night, the regiment began a battery within about sixty rods of the fort, working at it two days and three nights, during which time a "considerable number of bombs, cannon balls and grape shot" were fired at the builders, but not a man was killed and only a few men were slightly wounded. After one day's firing from two batteries, during which two men of the regiment were killed and one wounded, the fort capitulated, and three days later the regulars marched out with their arms, the artillerymen going out first with a field piece, and the train following them. "They paraded and laid down their arms, our people taking possession of them." The sixth day of November the regiment marched for Montreal. Judah Frisbie remained at the "Half-Way House, to take care of a sick man," until his company returned on the 18th of November, when the journey to the southward began. They rowed on the lake and slept in the woods four days and nights, when the ice forced them "to leave the lake and take their baggage on their backs," in which plight they arrived at Ticonderoga. After marching every day for fourteen days, the longest march in any one day being twenty-two miles, Norfolk, Conn., was reached on the 9th of December, 1775. Captain Porter's company is, by the above diary, made to give an account of every day of its more than six months' absence from Waterbury, except for the twelve days in which the company marched to Montreal and returned to the "Half-Way House" where Frisbie again joined the regiment.

The diary of Josiah Atkins should be left to make its own impression, without word of comment. Any town, any people, any nation might hold with emotions of profound consideration and lofty regard the man who wrote it. An army composed of men like this one might conquer the world and leave no foe in its pathway.

The period covered by the diary extends from the 5th day of April to Oct. 15th, 1781, just four days before the surrender by Lord Cornwallis. Josiah Atkins received from Col. Gimat, at the Camp before Yorktown, on Oct. 9th, permission to pass to the Highlands in the State of New York. His last words were written six days later. The following are extracts from the diary now in the keeping of the "New Haven Colony Historical Society."

A Journal of Josiah Atkins, Waterbury, Farmingbury Society in Ye State of Connecticut, N. England. Written by himself, A. D., 1781.

January, 1781, I enlisted in the Continental service, engaging for three years. On the 5th day of April following, marched to join the army at the Highlands . . . arrived at the camp the 8th of sd. month where I was joined with Col. Sherman's regiment, in Capt. Benton's * company. Our business at present is learning the military art. Provisions—good beef, and bread. April 20th. Tainted meat, which continued to the 28th. In the meantime our allowance is shortened, at first to half, then to a quarter, and sometimes we *draw nothing through the whole day*. May 5th, Continental Fast. *It was observed*, and I heard a sermon preached by Mr. Baldwin, our chaplain, from 2 Chron. 20th, latter clause of the 15th and 17th verses. It appeared the most excellent sermon I ever heard on that subject. Plenty of provision comes again from Waterbury, but does not continue long; for five days, little bread and no meat.

May the 15th I set out, which was very unexpected, to join the Infantry down at the southward.

He was one "of a guard to take on cloathing, money and arms to the infantry." He was ten days on the march to Philadelphia, where he tarried several days and witnessed three men executed on Philadelphia common for robbery, and the pardon of three more.

They appeared to be somewhat penitent before their execution, but said nothing to the spectators. They all plead guilty, and some signed their own death warrant. O, my God! teach me that I am a dying man, exposed continually to the devouring dart of the King of terrors! and, if it be consistent with thy holy will, keep me from every evil, particularly from sudden death; but above all things grant that I may continually have such trust and confidence in Thee, as not to be surprised by death, let it be sudden or not, sooner or later; but, whenever it shall come, may I be landed safely in the mansions of eternal rest and peace. May 27th we left Philadelphia and sailed for the head of Elk.

He notes every point of interest on the journey, describing towns, forts and battlefields.

Rye is now in the bloom in this country. The small pox prevails much in this town [Newcastle, where he landed to proceed by land]. Two small children were inoculated at one and the same time, died at the same time and were buried together at the time we landed, about ten rods from the place we lay. But thanks be to God, I have not taken it yet, and I pray Him to keep me from it till a convenient opportunity to have it to advantage. However, may I have an humble confidence in Him at all times, and in all things.

* Selah Benton of Stratford.

Passing on from New Castle to Christan, the head of Elk, Charlestown in Maryland, the Susquehannah river (which "it took all night to cross with the men and wagons"); he notes the strange trees and plants, describing and contrasting them with the trees and plants of Connecticut. Reaching Baltimore on Sunday, June 3d, after describing the town, he wrote:

This is the first time I have had the satisfaction of seeing people regard the Sabbath since I began my march. How affecting the consideration that I am obliged to pass by, while others are worshipping in the courts of my God. This brings fresh to my mind my friends at home, who are now worshipping God in his appointed way. And behold I am here! How lamentable my circumstances. Once I lived in peace at home, rejoicing in the divine favour and smiles, but now I am in the field of war, surrounded with circumstances of affliction and heartfelt disappointment. Once I enjoyed the pleasant company of many friends, but now I am among *strangers* in a strange land.* Once I could go with my friends to the house of the Lord, but now I spend every Sabbath hastening to the field of blood and slaughter. Once I could take delight in reading and hearing the word of the Lord preached, but now I can hear little or nothing besides the profaning of God's holy name and Sabbath. When shall I again be suffered to stand in the court of my Lord and my God? How vastly different is this part of the world from the ideas I used to have of it. Instead of a plain, cleared country (as I used to think it), I find it covered with vast, lonely woods. Sometimes 'tis ten, fifteen or twenty miles between houses, and they say we have a place to pass that is thirty. This day (June 6th) we pass General Washington's plantation, which is of large extent. Some men in these parts, they tell me, own 30,000 acres of land for their patrimony, and many have two or three hundred negroes to work on it as slaves. Alas! That persons who pretend to stand for the *rights of mankind*, for the liberties of society, can delight in oppression and that even of the worst kind. Many of the slaves are without clothing, almost without provisions, having very little for the support of nature. What, pray, is this but the strikingly inconsistent character pointed out by the apostle: *While they promise them liberty, they themselves are the servants of corruption.* But when I speak of oppression it readily brings to my mind my own troubles and afflictions. Am not I oppressed, as being obliged to leave my own state of peace and happiness, friends and relations, wife and child, shop and tools and customers, against my mind and expectations, and come these hundreds of miles in the capacity of a soldier carrying the cruel and unwelcome instruments of war. Alas! My heart is full! But I forbid my pen. Oh! That I were as great as my grief, or less than my name! Oh! might I forget what I have been, or not remember what I must now become! We pass his Excellency's house, and 'tis said we march ten miles on his land. We also went into a beautiful church and saw his pew. We came to Colchester and passed the ferry where the river will let up a large ship. The country here (and in Pennsylvania) abounded with cotton, growing on a small bush, planted every year in May, and ploughed and hoed like corn. The 7th we pressed a negro wagoner, belonging to a widow who had 900 slaves. And, what is remarkable, she, according to this negro, keeps them all victualed and clothed. This I think worthy to be noted. The 8th we continued our march in a great wilderness and dined on the ground. We expect soon to join the Marquis,

* A note in the journal adds: The inhabitants chiefly unfriendly.

who is pursuing the enemy. The 9th we lodged on the ground the Marquis marched from yesterday, and which Gen. Wayne left to-day noon. We are all in pursuit after the British enemy.

The 10th we came up with the baggage belonging to the Marquis. This is a long and tedious road, thro' a wilderness where no water is to allay our parching thirst. But there is a greater drought with respect to hearing the word of the Lord. Is not this the Holy Sabbath? But where am I, and what am I about? O Lord, forgive my sins, for though I am here, yet my heart is at home with thy worshipping people. We still direct our course through this lonesome desert. We marched not far from fifty miles without finding above one or two houses and as little water, finding none unless in swamps or mud holes. At night we passed Gen. Wayne and joined the infantry at 8 o'clock on the morning of the 11th, after a long and tedious march of more than six hundred miles, which cost us near a month's time, together with much fatigue and great hardships. Gen. Wayne joined soon after, and the militia are coming on. We march at 2 o'clock and expect to come up with the enemy in a day or two. Our infantry this day (except those who came with me) had dealt out to them, one Holland shirt, one lining one, one frock and two pair of overalls. At revelle-beating we marched off the ground and passed along a solitary desert where we were in great strait for drink (houses being as seldom as colleges in Connecticut, and wells as scarce as virtuous pools).* This day we had one month's pay in hard money. . . . At the rising of the sun on the 14th we marched twelve or fifteen miles before we halted, and, though the last night was so severely cold that we could not lie warm with all the clothes we had, yet, after the sun rose the heat increased to that degree, together with the dust and want of water, as to render the air almost suffocating . . . for we found not a drop of water all the way. We came near famishing all. Some fainted, while others dropped with weary legs by the way, and this was only a forenoon's march. What may we not expect in the afternoon and what must be our fate through the summer. . . . . The 15th we lay, 'tis said within four miles of the enemy, who retreated all the night and got some start of us. The next day we began our route at break of day and continued it till the middle of the afternoon, and then encamped in the woods about fifty miles from Richmond.

This morning we had our General's [Wayne] applause for our fortitude to bear hardships with patience — meat being out and our bread but poor. It is made chiefly of coarse Indian meal, which we wet and bake on barks, on stones. However, we not being used to such bread, nor such a country, the day being intensely hot, and the night as cold (we having no tents to cover us), our march long, water unwholesome and rum not very plenty, and the great and unexpected distance from home—all these together make my trials almost insupportable. Among the many insects that trouble us, wood-ticks are not the least, for they are exceeding many and exceeding troublesome. There is also a most venomous spider, and a small creature that afflicts us far worse than wood-ticks. Yea, though they are the smallest living things I ever saw (I think they would hardly be discerned were it not for their colour, which is scarlet red), they go through one's clothes, creep into the pores of the skin, where they cause it to swell to the degree of a bee sting and are exceeding itching and smarting, and sometimes dangerous. They have a shell like a tortoise. The inhabitants call them Gigars, and they comparatively are as thick as the dust of the earth.

The enemy are now in Richmond. The 17th, marched fifteen or twenty miles. O Lord God our fatigue and troubles are so great that one can scarcely attend

*See Agur Mallory.

even so much as to think on thy Holy Day! Yea, we can scarcely attend to our necessary food. But may we sooner forget what to eat than the Sabbath of the Lord. . . . . There was a duel fought this day between a militia officer and Lieut. Wheaton of the Connecticut line, in which encounter the latter was killed, or at least mortally wounded. He was our brigade quarter-master, or wagon-master general. The 18th we lay still; sent out scouts, and took some prisoners belonging to Tarlton's light-horse. When we went after Tarlton's light-horse, we went without our pieces being loaded and with our flints taken out, that no one might fire a gun. General Wayne, whom they call "Mad Anthony" and "Sword-in-hand," intended to have put them all to the bayonet. About dusk, the Marquis stole a march on the enemy, but without success. [The next night was spent in marching, by which the enemy's camp was reached at sunrise, but the troops were fled, "perhaps well for them." Days of marching (the march beginning at 1 o'clock in the morning), and retreating; to and past Richmond—where were large stores of various kinds, much private property, and many thousand hogsheads of tobacco—followed; "the troops seldom catching more than two hours sleep in twenty-four," not taking time for food, and exposed daily to small pox. He writes: on June 23:] I must shut my book for the present. The drum beats for parading. The news, the enemy are upon us! On this, we formed a solid column in order to receive their horse, which were approaching with their infantry, whom they preceded. They came in sight, but durst not give us battle. They retreated precipitately, by which we soon understood they were a rear guard, sent back to cause us to make a halt, that our foes might slip away with their main body and baggage. Here I must take notice of some villany. Within these days past I have marched by 18 or 20 negroes that lay dead by the wayside, putrifying with the small pox. How such a thing came about, appears to be thus: The negroes here being much disaffected (arising from their harsh treatment), flocked in great numbers to Cornwallis. This artful general takes a number of them (several hundreds) inoculates them, and just as they are growing sick, he sends them out into the country where our people had to pass and repass. These poor creatures, having no care taken of them, many crawled into the bushes about and died. This is a piece of Cornwallisean cruelty. He is not backward to own that he has inoculated 4 or 500 in order to spread the small pox through the country, and sent them out for that purpose, which is another piece of his conduct that wants a name. But there is a King far above the British King, and a Lord superior to their lords. . . . [Executions for desertion, marching, alarms and an account of the harvests follow, and then an enumeration of the opposing forces. The British army, according to accounts, was about 5,000. The American army he estimates, by supposition, to be 2,500 regulars, 300 volunteer light horse, 300 rifles on horseback, 300 foot, besides 3 or 4,000 militia. The 20th, a skirmish ensued; the killed on the enemy's side amounted it was said, to 200. They were obliged to retreat to the main body. . . . . On the 6th of July they came unexpectedly upon a large body of the enemy all paraded in a line of battle. The inhabitants had declared that there was no enemy within six miles.] He writes: Our officers and soldiers, like brave heroes, began the attack * with, at first, but a handful of men. The contest began at five and lasted until dark. The riflemen, some of them, 'tis said, stayed and scirmished with the enemy in the woods all night, so that they have not found time nor opportunity to pick up their dead. Our party consisted only of the brigade of infantry and one brigade of Pennsylvanians (and these not more than half of them

* The battle of Green Spring.

engaged) and a few riflemen. The enemy were more than six times our number. Our loss of men cannot yet be ascertained. The enemy gained the ground, but have no cause to glory—their dead from all appearances being many. We retired five miles that night to rest and get some refreshments of which we stood in much need. [The action began at the moment the infantry had halted to take food after a long march] having had neither victuals, rum, nor water, *and all we then had was one gill of vinegar to 4 men.* How great was thy mercy, O Lord, in our deliverance! The like was hardly ever heard of! Six hundred men have attacked and stood the fire, sword, and bayonet of the force of an army of 5,000, yea, of the whole army under Lord Cornwallis. Where we were often broke, often formed; several times almost surrounded; and yet all (as I may say in comparison of what might have been expected) came off again in heart! Wonderful Providence! Our general, the Marquis had two horses shot under him, yet he is not daunted. He is collecting his army and designs to have another action immediately if the enemy will. O Lord, impress my heart with a grateful sence of thy goodness in preserving me, my life and health. While so many of my acquaintances, have since the last Sabbath, been numbered with the vast congregation of the dead. O Lord, my God, I acknowledge, that though thousands should fall at my side, and ten thousand at my right hand, yet thou canst protect me . . . . in the night of the arrows of death. Thou Lord directest every ball, that none can wound unless by thy permission.

I cannot forget this memorable action! So few as a 1000 men should attack the whole British force and lose no more, even when we were several times cut off and scattered to and fro. The fatigues of the day I cant describe, and being weary before we began! Our general gave us great applause. He assured us that he himself was eye-witness to our two regiments attacking the whole army with spirit. Immediately after this action, Cornwallis crossed the river and embarked on board his shipping with the greatest precipitation, leaving a large number of beeves half-dressed.

[The journal next relates—after marches and a day's rest—a description of a complete gig-mill, "having two wheels and two pair of stones," accompanied by a "Draft of the above described gig-mill wheel." This is followed by an account of the bite of a venomous spider on the shoulder of a man, for whom the doctor could do nothing, "the victim continually rolling over and screaming out horribly." Atkins relieved him by "opening a vein" and "feeding him freely with salt and water, so that he felt some immediate ease and in 2 or three hours was comfortable." A few days later he wrote:]

I am at present among the invalids and unfit for duty, but Providence has so ordered it as to make me instrumental of some good to my country, at least to my fellow soldiers; which is, by letting blood and drawing teeth. This last I practice very much, there being not another tooth-drawer in the whole army, and the other considerably—because few doctors have tools to let blood. . . .

July 15th. Marched 15 miles to James river, the other side of which the enemy are landing down below us. Our men begin to sicken already: what then, alas! shall we see when dogdays come on? Next month is the season for the fever and ague. The 17th we lay still and cleaned our arms and clothes. The 18th three men were drowned in James river, swimming. . . . 21st. At ten o'clock we received intelligence of four gun boats coming up the river—supposed to be in order to catch our general—the Marquis, who quartered near the river. On this, about 500 of us pressed forward with two field pieces to scare them back again. We marched 8 miles and came upon them. Our engineer directed his shot so well as to strike

through the hull and cut away the foremast of one of the boats. The second shot took the rudder, and what our other 28 shot must have done, it appears must have been considerable. They immediately towed down the river. We followed them 4 miles but could get no more shot at them. We retired and came to camp that evening, having traveled 24 miles.

[The 22d was Sunday. The recurrence of that day throughout the journal bears witness to Josiah Atkins's firm faith and devout spirit, and evinces a remarkable and genuinely cordial love for the day and its observances.] This day, at court martial, 2 corporals were tried and broke; 5 men sentenced to receive 100 lashes apiece, and one 70 *for being absent at roll-call.* Three received their punishment. The others are suspended till to-morrow—*there not being time:* There have been six others punished within 5 days past. [Is it surprising that it was difficult to persuade men to enlist?]

23d. Last night was so excessively cold, that I think I scarcely ever suffered so much with it in one night in my life. This day, I went to the hospital to recover my health.

25th. A man was executed this day in our regiment for breaking up a house, and robbing it.

26th. Thunder and rain for these many days. Some are very sick in the hospital. The number increases both here and in camp. . . .

29th. This is the first day of the week: But alas! where is the Sabbath? Is there any in Virginia? Is there any in the 13 States of America? True, in New England they pretend to keep it. But do even they keep it as they ought? Do they call it a *delight?* The holy of the Lord, honorable? Truly, is it not to be *feared,* that for the most part this is only a bare pretence? The fear of punishment is the real motive. . . .

31st. One of our regiments has crossed the river. I am yet in the flying hospital, which is very disagreeable. We marched at 4 o'clock A. M. and encamped 2 miles out of Richmond.

Aug. 3d. We marched through Richmond (where the small pox is very plenty) and encamped 6 miles above. Here we buried one of our number, who died this day on the road, in the hospital waggon. We buried him in a wood. He was aged 23 years. His name, Rufus Robins, and unmarried; his parents live in Lyme in Connecticut. He died of camp distemper. . . .

The 5th. This morning sun has blest the earth.
It hath unsealed my eyes:
This is the day of joy and mirth
That saw our Saviour rise.

[After a second stanza, the day's march of 8 miles began. At evening, he added three more stanzas.] Gen. Wayne is on his march to join the marquis; the enemy, 'tis said, are blocked up in the Bay and cant get out, though they have made several attempts.

The 6th. It is reported that the enemy is landing down against York.

The 7th. We lay still in a garden, where I saw some rarities—viz.: bean trees, fig trees and the like.

The 8th. Our troops marched down towards York; the sick towards Hanover and I among the sick.

The 10th. We have a convenient house for a hospital . . . . We have a supply of some fruit, as green corn, apples, pears, peaches and watermelons, by the negroes; but, at a dear rate. Apples, pears, and peaches cost one dollar apiece (Continental currency), and watermelons 30 dollars. . . . .

The 18th. General Wayne lyeth at Newcastle, our troops at ——— and the enemy at York. . . . .

23d. This day I have been sent for two ways. A man sent and desired to hire me, in order to instruct him how to make files, gimblets, knives and forks, etc. and the doctor sent for me to come and live with him, in order to assist him in his hurry of business, dealing out medicines, dressing wounds, etc. [Daily arrivals from the army were taking place at the hospital "three waggon loads" having arrived from the brigade the day before,] I am at a loss which will be the most profitable invitation to me. It must be the former, I being best acquainted with that work, but the doctor is so importunate, that I promised him to come to-morrow, if I should be no worse.

24th. I came to the doctor's assistance and as far as I knew, gave him satisfaction. I have such thirst for medical knowledge, that were I capable of the business in which I am now engaged, I should be content without prospect of wages.

27th. The number of our sick increases.

28th. We have some of whose life we despair.

29th. We are out of hospital stores suitable for the sick, in particular, medicines.

30th. We expect, and are continually waiting for the medicines to come.

31st. [He was called up to see Henry Evans, thought to be dying. The next day, Pendleton of Penn. died. "They buried him in a coffin, which was purchased with one of his shirts." His descriptions of thunder storms, in one of which he and others received a shock, are vivid. Occasionally, a man died "out of the hospital" whose name is not given and the "sick" were constantly increasing, which rendered his business truly fatiguing. We cannot omit the following:] In the morning I rise at daylight and go about a quarter of a mile to wash; then comb my hair; and then I recommend myself to God. After this I have nothing to do but to sit down to dealing out and putting up ***medicines*** for all the sick; where I continue till 8 o'clock, which is breakfast time: Which done, I visit the hospitals with the doctor, which takes us till 10 o'clock. From that time till dinner, I spend among the medicines: Dinner over, I have to carry the medicines to all the men in each hospital—one, is half a mile distant, with 8 rooms in it. From this I come directly back and visit 7 or 8 houses more, some 5, some 7 rooms, where I deal to every man his particular portion. Some will have 8, some 6, and generally they have 4 in a day —which, multiplied by 300 (there being so many, or more sick) will amount to a great many [portions]. Besides, I have to give particular directions to every one (and sometimes 2 or 3 times over, by reason of their stupidity) how and when to take them, lest they should do wrong, and the medicine lose its effect. All this, together with the feelings nature has given me for the sick and wounded, give me very great care, trouble, fatigue and anxiety of mind; with which, I return home, the day being spent, take a little supper, enter my chamber, close the door, and after recommending myself and them to God, and my friends and all to his care (my thoughts being in a great measure composed), I take my rest.

"Then with my tho'ts composed to peace
I give mine eyes to sleep;
Thy hand in safety keeps my days,
And will my slumbers keep."

—D. W.

Sept. 4th. Last Sabbath the news came that the French had landed a number of troops, and this day we hear our men are gone to join them. I hope we shall not lose all this fatigueing summer yet. But gracious God, spare the blood! No more wounds, nor sudden deaths, if it consist with thy blessed will! But I can

sing of *mercies* as well as judgement: Yea, the Lord is my song. Providence has called me from home, ... into this distant land, where is no man I ever knew or saw before (save one), yet he hath given me friends. I am eyed with friendly notice, while other recruits as good (perhaps much better), are treated as strangers. How comes this about? From whom comes preferment? And whence the favors I now enjoy? . . . . Who would have thought that I should be chosen to that business I am unacquainted with . . . . while others are neglected, who by long practice and experience have proved themselves skillful in it. . . . . My business is fatigueing but far easier for me than the disaffected camp, and the loathsome instruments of war. I have as good provisions as I could wish, cooked ready to my desire. I have as beautiful chamber as any in Virginia to myself, and can retire when I please from the notice of any one but God. Add to this a good state of health and I am as happy as it is possible for Virginia to make me. Yea, since my coming here, I have almost forgot my native home. O Lord, fill my heart with a sense of thy goodness . . . . and when I enter my room, whether joyful or pensive, may this strike a divine calm on my soul—that I have no continuing city here . . . . and may this turn my thoughts on seeking another and better, even an ***heavenly*** one, whose builder and maker is God.

The 5th (September) we have much news stirring and if all be true, we shall soon have a large army in this quarter. His Excellency, 'tis said, is on his way to join us. [Here follow matters of special hospital interest, deaths, the illness of the "doctor," whereby all the care of the patients fell upon Atkins; which together with the sudden changes from heat to cold, with wet, foggy weather, affected his own health. Terrible storms with thunder and lightning arose,] filling the minds of all with almost unsupportable horror, ... the airy heavens rending o'er our heads with tremendous, awful claps of thunder, that seemed to echo from pole to pole! and the earth under our feet appeared all glowing with electrical flames.

The 13th. Last Saturday the 2d division of French troops joined our army with 5,000 men, and his Excellency, Gen. Washington, is to join in a few days, and the report is that 10,000 militia are to be in readiness to take the field immediately.*

[The 17th Josiah Atkins was taken ill with a violent pain in his head. The 19th he wrote:] My headache increases and medicine cannot remove it till God put to his hand. It continued till the 27th, all which time I got little nourishment and no sleep, but what I obtained by the help of anodyne pills. . . . .

October the 1st. I continue better, though full of pain.

The 2d. This day I made application for a pass to return to the northward. But I find that I cannot obtain it without going 120 miles right from home, and then 'tis uncertain whether I obtain one or not—which is enough to discourage one, being sick and lame. But I leave the affair with God my disposer.

The 3d. To-day I concluded to journey to the regiment [for his pass].

The 4th. This day I obtained my recommend from the doctor, about 10 o'clock.

HANOVER, 4th October, 1781.

Josiah Atkins, of Capt. Douglas's company in Col. Gimat's regiment laboring under a *confirmed rheumatism*, which will render him unfit for any further duty in the field this campaign, is hereby recommended for leave to retire into the country for the recovery of his health. JOHN SIMPSON, Surgeon.

---

*On the 15th Josiah Atkins's son, Josiah, was born in Waterbury. He died at the age of 18 years.

About 12 I set off, feeble and faint hearted; but I hope God will go with me. Travelled 10 miles.

The 5th. Was overtaken by a waggoner from Southington (one Thorp), and his waggon being chiefly empty, he was pleased to let me ride. We came as far as N. Kent court house where we put up. This is about 20 miles from N. Castle.

The 6th. This is the Lord's day. It is something stormy, but we expect to reach Williamsburg, which is 15 or 16 miles. I concluded to tarry here over the Sabbath, (though we came about noon) in hopes that there was some meeting house in this place. But I was disappointed: and standing about in the cold (there being no fire for soldiers), I took the fever and ague to my great sorrow.

The 8th. I set out *on foot* for the camp. I reached it about the middle of the afternoon. Had a fit of the ague.

The 9th. Completed my business* by 10 o'clock, and set off for Williamsburg, where I arrived before night—12 miles. Lodged in the flying Hospital.

The 10th. I left Williamsburg and continued my march till the 12th at night, when I reached the hospital very weak and low—having the ague and fever every day.

The 13th. I thank thee, O Lord for the prospect, and wilt thou hasten the time when I shall again stand in the assembly of thy people. Though thy Sabbaths are forgotten almost everywhere, yet I have reason to hope that 'tis not entirely neglected in my native State.

Oct. the 15th. I recruit but very slow; my ague and fever is very severe on me at present.

The diary of Josiah Atkins contains on its opening page the following pathetic entreaty. It is without date, but was probably written in July, or August, 1781.

MY DEAR FRIENDS AND FELLOW SOLDIERS:—As we are engaged in a bloody war, the fate of which is uncertain; as we are drawing near the enemy and can expect nothing but fighting; as in any action some may fall; and as my life is as uncertain as any others; so should it be my fate to drop and yours to survive, you may chance to light on this book and its contents, with the other things I may happen to have about me, which 'tis probable will be a *watch*, a pair of *silver shoe buckles*, *knee buckles*, *stock buckle*, brooch, *stone sleeve-buttons*, and perhaps some money. These, I will freely give you. Yea, I bid you welcome to them on your [en] gaging to grant me this request. To use best your utmost endeavor to send this book with its contents to my dear wife, whom [I] have left at home to mourn my misfortune. Should this fall into the hands of our [enemies] I have no expectation of its ever reaching [her]. But should any of you, my friends and fellow soldiers, take this, I expect, I request, Yea I [have] reason to exact it at your hands. You may think this of small importance: However, You must suppose that it will be satisfactory to her (on whose account it was written) to hear my fate, You may think the matter is difficult; but I assure you 'tis not. If you convey it to

---

* Josiah Atkins being rendered unfit (by sickness) for service in the light infantry—Has permission to pass from this to the Highlands in the State of New York to rejoin the regiment to which he belongs.

J. GIMAT, *Lt. Col. Commandant.*

CAMP BEFORE YORK, 8th Oct., 1781.

The commissaries of the respective Posts are requested to furnish the above Soldier with provision as it shall become due.

J. GIMAT, *Lt. Col. Commandant.*

CAMP BEFORE YORK, 8th Oct., 1781.

This was the day the American forces began the firing on Yorktown.

any of the infantry belonging to Waterbury in Connecticut (my wife and friends living in that town), or to any who belong to Woodbury or Watertown or any of the towns adjacent, it will hardly fail to reach my house, Josiah Atkins in Waterbury, or in the Society of Farmingbury. Give them some of your *bounty* to induce them to be faithful in discharging their trust in delivering this to my wife. This is a thing I so anxiously desire, that if you do not use your utmost endeavor for this purpose, I cannot forgive you, neither will God (unless by bitter repentance—but the things you have taken will rise in Judgment against you). Thus I entreat you by these powerful inducements, and I could use many more—but relying on your goodness, generosity and benevolence, I shall add no more; assuring you, I ever was while in life, the friend and well-wisher of all the soldiers.

JOSIAH ATKINS.

P. S. Should this fall into the hands of any other person than a soldier, I do request and expect the same kind treatment at their hands, and though I nor mine should not be able to reward you, yet God will.

The journal also contains a number of letters, addressed to his wife, in one of which he makes the following reference to his journal: "I cannot say a perfect one, as some things were left out through mistake, and many more on purpose, because I thought they would afflict you more than comfort—they being afflicting to me." He also makes allusion to his "full disappointment of the business that induced him to enlist in the army (which alone could give him content in the service);" refers to his little daughter as "my little innocent, my heart's delight," and again, as "Sally, my babe, my darling! who is the delight of my eyes." There is one very remarkable letter, in which he pictures the physical and mental effects of his trials upon himself, until he was obliged to banish thoughts of his best friends from his mind, as though they had been his most dangerous foes. The letter ends with the words, "I thought I could not be contented to take my last little portion of land (though but my length and breadth), and leave my lifeless lump on this barren soil! However, when I reflected that this barren soil of Virginia must be enriched with the rich manure of Connecticut; that my little lump was no dearer to me than another man's to him; that our cause is just and must be supported, and that God will raise the dead here as well as in Connecticut—these thoughts put me to silence, and I became (I hope) in some measure resigned to God's will."

I have not been able to learn in what manner or by whose hand the diary of Josiah Atkins was returned to his wife. It seems probable that he died at the hospital at Hanover, to which he had returned on October 12th, after his journey of 120 miles to procure his passport, in order to join his former regiment in the Highlands of New York. In a letter addressed to his wife, and included in

the diary, he counsels and urges her, in the event of his death, to marry again; but to make provision, in that case, for his daughter Sally.

Josiah Atkins married Sarah, the daughter of Deacon Josiah Rogers, Jan. 31, 1779. His daughter Sally was born Nov. 20, 1780, and became the wife of Asahel Lewis. His son Josiah, born Oct. 15, 1781, died in 1799. The estate of Josiah Atkins was in the Probate court, at Waterbury, in February, 1782. Mrs. Atkins married in 1790, Amos Culver. A granddaughter of Mrs. Sarah Culver remembers how tenderly her grandmother (who died in 1845) cherished the little book, which always held its own place among her treasures. It is said of Mrs. Culver that the boys of the neighborhood in which she lived would leave their games at any time to hear her talk, and that she had great influence over them.

That this valuable and unique addition to the history and the literature of the war should be presented to the public only after the lapse of more than a century, is truly surprising.

Waterbury, as it was found at the close of the long, the desperate, the demoralizing struggle for freedom—when the soldiers returned from making war, to make for a time but indifferent citizens—was, in many of its aspects, a new Waterbury. Into it came a new impetus, wrought from contact with the outside world. Men could not mingle for so long a time with the army from France and participate in the scenes that marked the closing year of the war, and not with their return, bring a new spirit into the town.

The festival, held on the plain at West Point, in honor of the birth of the Dauphin of France, in May of 1782, was not without its far-reaching influence. The sight of a thousand men working for ten days to erect a "curious edifice, six hundred feet long," and supported by a grand colonade of one hundred and eighteen pillars, made of the trunks of trees; the adorning of it with "American and French military colors," with emblem, device, and motto; the parading of the whole allied army "on the contiguous hills on both sides of the river, forming a circle of several miles in open view of the public edifice"; the feasting and the demonstrations of gladness that followed, were not in vain.

On April 19th, 1783, eight years from the 19th of April, 1775, the commander-in-chief ordered the cessation of hostilities between the United States of America and the king of Great Britain. In May of 1783 the Society of the Cincinnati was formed. Its members were all officers in the Continental army. Major David Smith, Captain Nehemiah Rice (Royce), Dr. Ebenezer Beardsley, Major

Ezekiel Scott and Isaac Bronson, (who was surgeon's mate) were the Waterbury members of the Connecticut Society; Surgeon Nathan Leavenworth, of the Massachusetts Society. The treaty of peace was signed September 23d. On November 2d, Washington issued his "farewell orders to the armies of the United States," concluding with the words: "And being now to conclude these his last public orders, to take his ultimate leave in a short time of the military character, and to bid adieu to the armies he has so long had the honor to command, he can only again offer in their behalf his recommendations to their grateful country, and his prayers to the God of armies. May ample justice be done them here, and may the choicest of Heaven's favors, both here and hereafter, attend those who, under the divine auspices, have secured innumerable blessings for others! With these wishes, and this benediction, the commander-in-chief is about to retire from service. The curtain of separation will soon be drawn, and the military scene to him will be closed forever." On the 25th of November the British army evacuated New York, and the American troops, under General Knox, took possession of the city. This event was soon followed by the public entry of General Washington and Governor Clinton. The scene enacted in Francis' tavern soon followed, when Washington not with words, but with tears and kisses, bade farewell to each of the principal officers of his armies, and went out in silence to the barge that lay in waiting at "White Hall," to convey him on his way to Annapolis, whither he went to lay before congress the commission under which, as Commander-in-chief of the armies of the United States, he had led armies and colonies to honorable independence and victorious peace.

Since writing the above, the following miscellaneous facts have been gathered. To the list of those who "joined the enemy" have been added the names of Samuel Doolittle, Thomas Fenn, Titus Finch, Jesse Hikcox, Jared Hikcox and Robert Hotchkiss.

Daniel Finch absconded October 1, 1776. He deserted the enemy the 13th of August, 1779, returned home, and was ordered to reside in Hartford.

Seth Warner deserted in December, 1776. He "made his escape at the risque of his life from Newport," and threw himself upon the mercy of his country. He was allowed to return to Waterbury and be confined within the bounds thereof under the care of the selectmen, if the town was willing to receive him; if not willing, he was to go to Windsor.

Richard Miles was induced to repair to New York, where he joined the enemy. November 11, 1778, he escaped, returned to

Waterbury and took the oath of fidelity. He was restored to his rights on paying the cost of prosecution.

Joseph Mun of Waterbury, a "poor African servant" of William Nichols, petitioned May 2, 1780, for his liberty, he having served in the war. He stated that he "was sold to Thomas Seymour, Esq., of Hartford, then to Daniel Barber, and so from one to another until he came into the hands of William Nichols, who, on condition of his faithful service for three years, encouraged him with his freedom," which Nichols refused to grant at the end of three years' service. Mun then offered to enlist, and Nichols consented. Mun enlisted in Thaddeus Cook's regiment in 1776, and continued to serve almost continually until 1780. Before Nichols absconded he gave a bill of sale of Mun to Thomas Hikcox, Jr. Mun's petition for liberty was not granted. April 5, 1781, he was discharged (at the Highlands) from service by Col. Durkee, on account of a broken arm and stiff knees. Hikcox, through his lawyer, John Trumbull, who had hitherto contested the petition for emancipation, now withdrew his opposition (a broken-armed, stiff-kneed slave not being profitable to a master). The petition was finally negatived in 1785.

In March, 1781, Stephen Matthews petitioned for pay for fifty-five tons of hay which he had bought at the request of the State Commissary and which was stored in Wallingford. He transported it to Waterbury, but no receiver had been appointed for it, and it was exposed all winter. "Sheldon's whole regiment of horse fed upon it for six days and left such receipts as he pleased."

Dr. Isaac Baldwin, physician, was employed by the State to attend Ebenezer Hibbert—a soldier in Col. Swift's regiment—during his sickness in Waterbury in October and November, 1778. He paid him nineteen visits, for which he charged the same number of pounds and shillings. His bill for medicines was appended. William Rowley, who had nursed and boarded Hibbert, had received his pay in 1780, but no bill for medical services had been paid. Dr. Baldwin's petition was denied.

Col. Angel's regiment, of Rhode Island, passed through Waterbury in September of 1777.*

Captain Curtis, of Waterbury, and his company "belonging to Col. McClellan's regiment of new-raised troops," were ordered to march immediately to New Haven, for the defence of that place, on August 28, 1778.

---

* See also "Break Neck" in the Place-name Chapter, for account of the passage of the French army.

To the list of Waterbury's Revolutionary soldiers are added the following:

Freelove Blake,	Eldad Hotchkiss,	Nathan Page,
Richard Blake,	Medad Hotchkiss,	Nathan Platt,
Daniel Brown,*	Reuben Matthews,	Elisha Stevens,
Jonathan Carter,	(died August 2, 1779),	Benjamin Terrill,
Simeon Cole,	Christopher Merriam,	Jedediah Turner,
Mark Hopkins,	Job Oviat or "Uffit,"	Capt. Samuel Upson,
(died at White Plains),		

Among the errors which, of necessity, have been embodied in the "Adjutant General's report of Connecticut Men in the Revolution" (and which each town in the state should correct while such corrections may be made), perhaps the most noticeable one in our own town is that relating to Josiah Atkins.† There were two men of that name, both from Waterbury and cousins, who were in service at the same time in 1775.

By an error, the name of Joseph Atkins has been placed upon the roll on page 354, in Captain Douglass' company—whereas, it should be Josiah Atkins. If we needed other evidence than the diary (of his service), we have only to turn to page 351 and find there the names of Henry Evens—of whom Josiah Atkins has told us: "On the night of August 31, 1781, I was called up to see Henry Evens, thought to be dying;" and of Rufus Robbins, of whom, August 3, he wrote: "We marched through Richmond and encamped six miles above. Here we buried one of our number, who died this day on ye road in ye hospital waggon. We buried him in a wood. He was aged twenty-three years. His name, Rufus Robbins, and unmarried. His parents live in Lyme, Connecticut."

It may also be mentioned that our Lake Potter (so named from the fact that Lake's father, Daniel Potter, was, on the day of Lake's birth, August 13, 1759, on Lake George, he being then in service in the French and Indian war) is concealed under the name of Lake Patten.

Waterbury, at the close of the war, found herself territorially reduced by the towns of Watertown and Plymouth of a large sec-

---

* In command of the fort at Milford in 1779. Benjamin Hine was associated with him.

† Josiah Atkins, whose diary has been given, wrote the following letter, which, having been carefully preserved, lies before me:

CAMP AT STILLWATER, NOV. YE 10TH, 1777.

DEAR SISTER—I would inform you that I am well at present, but having orders to march immediately cannot stay to write. I send you a copy of our affairs, which is good news to every soul that loves freedom. I must say no more. JOSIAH ATKINS.

P. S. I may have mist the day of ye month, but am not certain.

Abigail Atkins,

At Farmingbury.

Josiah Atkins taught school in Farmington from October, 1770, to April, 1772.

tion of her former domain, and of perhaps fully one-half of her wealth and population. Nevertheless, the following summary of the tax-list for the year 1782 reveals to us a total valuation of more than £20,000, and an enumeration of a little over 400 taxpayers—whereas, the estimate at the beginning of the war, when the town was a unit, was about 750 taxpayers.

The following is:

A true List of the Polls and Estate of the Town of Waterbury ratable by Law on the 20th Day of August, 1782, Errors Excepted.

No.		
326	Polls from 21 to 70 years of age, at £ 18	£5.868
76	Polls from 16 to 21 " " " 9	684
459	Oxen, &c., " 4	1836
929	Cows, &c. " 3	2787
424	Steers, Heifers, &c., of 2 years, " 2	848
386	" " " 1 year,	386
528	Horse kind of 1, 2 and 3 years old,	1894
602	Swine,	602
310	Dwelling Houses,	242
2816	Acres of Plow Land,	1405
4613	" " Upland, Mowing and Pasture,	1845
212	" " Boggy Meadow, mowed,	53
11	" " " " not mowed,	1
556	" " Meadow Land,	208
4721	" " Bush Pasture,	472
4074	" " Uninclosed Land, 1st Rate,	407
4935	" " " " 2d "	246
1982	" " " " 3d "	49
1	Riding Chair with open top,	3
13	Silver and other Watches,	19
9	Steel and Brass Wheeled Clocks,	27
1	Wooden Wheeled Clock,	1
21	Ounces of Silver Plate,	—
	Additions were made of about	600

A List of Persons Assessed for Faculty, with the several sums assessed on the List of August, 1782.

PHYSICIANS AND SURGEONS.

Isaac Baldwin,	£ 12
Preserved Porter,	12
Abel Bronson,	—

TRADER OR SHOPKEEPER.

Irijah Terril,	30

TAVERN KEEPERS.

William Leavenworth,	30
Samuel Judd,	25
Jacob Sperry,	15
Isaac Bronson, Jr.,	20
Thaddeus Bronson,	15
Thomas Porter, Jr.,	15

BLACK SMITHS.

Samuel Frost, Jr.,	£ 5
Ephraim Warner,	12
Ard Welton,	12
Dan. Tuttle,	10
Jared Byington,	8
Elijah Sperry,	5

TANNERS AND SHOEMAKERS.

William Adams,	10
Charles Cook,	5
Isaac Hopkins,	8
William Adams, Jr.,	5

GOLD SMITH

Joseph Hopkins,	£28

OWNERS OF MILLS.

Col. Jonathan Baldwin,	25
Lemuel Hoadly,	6
Sebe Bronson,	10
George Nichols,	12
Jobamah Gunn,	18

CLOTHIERS.

William Rowley,	£5
Elijah Osborn,	5

JOINER.

David Prichard,	5

WHEEL MAKER.

David Byington,	5

MALSTER.

Uri Scott,	5
	£ 408

JOHN WELTON,
DANIEL BYINGTON,
SIMEON HOPKINS,
JUDE HOADLEY,
ELI BRONSON,
NOAH BALDWIN,
STEPHEN IVES,
AMOS CULVER,

Listers of Waterbury.

Dated Jan. 21st, 1783.

CHAPTER XXXV.

FROM 1783 TO 1825—"THE CRITICAL PERIOD OF AMERICAN HISTORY"—THE QUIET LIFE OF WATERBURY IN THOSE STIRRING TIMES—ITS LOSSES OF TERRITORY BY THE WITHDRAWAL OF SEVERAL TOWNS—ITS LOCAL GOVERNMENT—ITS TOWN MEETINGS AND THE DUTIES OF ITS SELECTMEN—THE STIMULUS OF THE WAR OF 1812—A SPIRIT OF ENTERPRISE IN TRADE AND MANUFACTURE—THE STRUGGLE FOR A NEW CONSTITUTION AND ITS FINAL SUCCESS—THE DISESTABLISHMENT OF THE CONGREGATIONAL CHURCHES—AN ACCOUNT OF THE GREAT OHIO MOVEMENT—THE EXPERIENCES OF SOME WATERBURY EMIGRANTS.

THE opening years of the period at which we have now arrived have been called with truth "the most critical period in American history." The surrender of Cornwallis occurred October 19, 1781. But the real end of the Revolutionary war dates from Washington's proclamation of a cessation of hostilities, April 19, 1783.

Often as the story has been told in these modern days, the full significance of the crisis that followed the close of the Revolutionary war is still far from being popularly appreciated. The jealousies which separated state from state, the vast distances which divided the remoter portions of the country, the rude facilities for travel, the varying views inherited and developed of the several sections, and the natural fear shared by all of the encroachments of a central power if one were constituted, combined to strengthen a spirit of division which boded ill for the hopes of those who, like Washington, cherished the dream of national unity. It is hard for us of to-day to realize the actual conditions of travel at that time in New England and the only occasional means of communication which existed. John Fiske tells us that "in 1783, two stage coaches were enough for all the travellers, and nearly all the freight besides, that went between the two cities of Boston and New York." Forty miles was a good day's journey, starting at three o'clock in the morning and ending at ten o'clock in the evening, "if the roads were in good condition." Such a journey was not only tiresome and slow, but hazardous as well. Says Mr. Fiske: *

* "The Critical Period of American History," page 61.

Broad rivers like the Connecticut and Housatonic had no bridges. To drive across them in winter, when they were solidly frozen over, was easy; and in pleasant summer weather to cross in a row-boat was not a dangerous undertaking. But squalls at some seasons and floating ice at others were things to be feared. More than one instance is recorded where boats were crushed and passengers drowned, or saved only by scrambling upon ice-floes.

If it took a week or ten days to make a journey of this kind from Boston to New York, the means of postal communication were equally slow and uncertain. Says Professor Dexter of Yale in his paper entitled "New Haven in 1784":

Post-riders took letters twice (or in severe weather, once) a week to New York, doing a large commission business, to the benefit of their own pockets, by the way. The return mails from New York divided at New Haven, one going each week via New London and Providence to Boston, the other taking the inland route to the same destination by Hartford and Springfield, and by each route there was a return mail weekly.

Professor Dexter notes that the New Haven post-office was "the receiving-office for all the inland region not served by the Hartford, New York and New London offices." He adds that "thus not only all letters for such near points as Cheshire, Wallingford, and Waterbury, but all for towns as far off as Litchfield and New Milford, were left in New Haven to be delivered to any one bound for those parts." If no Waterbury man stopped to get the letters received in New Haven for his town, for example, these letters were advertised in the New Haven newspaper. They were sent to the dead letter office at Philadelphia if the advertisement failed in three months to discover those to whom they were addressed.

When we consider how uncertain was postal communication at this period, how completely out of touch were even adjoining parts of the country, the growth of the influences that made for disunion is not to be wondered at. It is perhaps easy to understand the hostility between Connecticut and New York, but it is much more difficult to understand the similar hostility between Connecticut and Massachusetts, communities derived from the same source and governed by the same purpose. New York, for example, laid a duty on Connecticut fire-wood, a business which brought in no small income to the thrifty Yankees. In retaliation the business men of New London, in mass-meeting assembled, unanimously agreed to suspend all commercial intercourse with New York. On the other hand, when in 1785 the other three New England states virtually closed their ports to British shipping, Connecticut not only threw hers wide open, but followed this up by laying duties upon imports from Massachusetts. These incidents illustrate how

strong was the feeling of hostility of state toward state without regard to neighborhood or, as in the case of Massachusetts, similarity of origin.

Then it must be remembered that the country which had been drained by the exhausting war had very generally increased the evils of poverty by the experiment of inflation. Connecticut and Delaware are the only states among the thirteen that escaped the paper money craze and the consequent depression after it was over.

Without going further into the details of existing conditions, it may be interesting to sketch hastily the remedy which was found and the prominence of Connecticut in the task of discovering the remedy. As will be remembered the proposition of Washington for a convention to consider means for improving the navigation of the Potomac grew, as he in his far-sightedness had anticipated that it might and hoped that it would, into the movement which led to the assembling at Philadelphia in May, 1787, of the Federal convention which framed the constitution. The delegates to this convention from Connecticut were Oliver Ellsworth, afterward chief-justice of the United States, Roger Sherman, and William Johnson, afterward president of Columbia college and a fellow of the Royal society. The first rock upon which the deliberations of the convention seemed likely to split was the question whether membership in the Federal Congress should be apportioned according to population or according to states. Naturally the former plan was favored by the larger colonies, and the latter by the smaller. When things looked darkest Oliver Ellsworth and Roger Sherman suggested what is known as "the Connecticut compromise," which was finally adopted in substance. Franklin's pithy comment on it was that "when a joiner wishes to fit two boards, he sometimes pares off a bit from both." By this compromise it was decided that the membership of the lower house of the Congress should be determined on the principle of population, while the membership of the upper house should be determined upon the principle of statehood. With this obstacle to harmony removed an important advance was made toward the possibility of union. A little later, when the question at issue was the method of electing the president, Mr. Ellsworth was one of those who suggested the device of an electoral college. Still again, when the convention was at a loss what to do in case of a failure to choose a president by the electoral college, whether such a choice should be given to the Senate representing the states or to the House representing the popular vote, Roger Sherman came forward with a compromise, which was carried, to this effect, that, in such a case, the House should elect the president, but that the

vote in the House should be taken by states, and not by a simple counting of members. The device of the Federal Supreme Court to interpret the constitution, the distinguishing feature of the American system of government, which is without a precedent in history, was shaped largely in a committee of which Mr. Ellsworth was a leading and influential member.

From this hasty review we are able to appreciate the important part played by the representatives of Connecticut in framing the constitution of the United States. Connecticut also had the honorable distinction of being the fifth state to ratify the adoption of the constitution (by a vote of 128 to 40), the ratifying convention being in session for only five days. It would be gratifying if we could find traces in the local records of the interest taken by Waterbury in the exciting events and important discussions which were the birth-throes of a nation. We know indeed that John Hopkins and John Welton were the delegates from Waterbury to the convention which did its business so rapidly in ratifying the new Federal constitution, over which the conventions in many other states wrangled with much tediousness and little patriotism. But the names of these delegates constitute almost all the information now at hand in regard to this important matter.

Indeed, one of the curious things in studying our local history is the absence of evidence bearing upon the relations of Waterbury to the general trend of history-making events. Elsewhere the story is told of the contributions of Waterbury to the war of the Revolution. But when we search for local testimony of the local effects of the war, what we find is of small significance. It is recorded that on December 8, 1783, Col. Phineas Porter, Michael Bronson and Dr. Isaac Baldwin were chosen a committee to "appertain"—which probably means "ascertain"—the sum paid by each class in town "for raising recruits into the Continental army for the last three years," and to report to the next meeting. At the next town meeting Ira Beebe was added to this committee, and there the matter apparently dropped. There is also reported the curious case of three brothers, Ozias, Cyrus and Zibe Norton, who were fined £5 apiece for failing to perform a tour of duty when drafted into the Continental army. The town ordered a discretionary committee to examine these five-pound notes to see whether the town treasurer would be justified in accepting them. He probably was, as no more appears about the matter. On April 12, 1784, this curious minute appears in the record:

> Voted: That the selectmen dispose of pots, tents, and camp equipage, belonging to the town, to the best advantage of the town, at their discretion.

These insignificant, even puerile, items constitute the sum total of our official knowledge of the effect of the Revolution upon Waterbury. The last of the three, that concerning the disposition to be made of the supplies left on the hands of the town at the close of the war, illustrates the spirit of Yankee thrift which dominated the conduct of public business in those days. This may perhaps be called significant, as it shows how painstaking was the economy then practiced in public affairs. That we are denied any larger view, in the local records, of the relation of the community to the world outside is a matter of no small regret.

Turning to the physical conditions of Waterbury at the beginning of our period (1783) it may be described as a town thirteen miles in length, with a population of over 2000 and less than 3000. The process of disintegration by the splitting off of settlements within its borders had already begun. Three years before, in 1780, Westbury (now Watertown) had been set off, and in the division Northbury (now Plymouth) had gone with Westbury. Waterbury had thus been deprived of more than half of her population. In 1774 the number of inhabitants in the whole town was 3526. This was a very respectable number as populations were reckoned in those days. For example, Professor Dexter states in his pamphlet, already quoted, that in 1784 New Haven had 7960 inhabitants, and the number must have been considerably smaller ten years earlier when the Waterbury figures are given above. This shows a closer approximation in size between Waterbury and New Haven than one would have supposed to be probable. In 1790 Waterbury had 2937 inhabitants and Watertown 3170, a total of 6107. This is an increase, taking Waterbury and Watertown together, of 2581 inhabitants in sixteen years, which included the war period; or an increase of seventy-three per cent. The larger part of this increase was probably in Watertown.

The causes which led to the splitting off of these settlements from the original centre were largely ecclesiastical, and are treated more at length in another chapter. It is interesting to note that these town secessions always followed the same order of process. First, there was a demand for what were called "winter privileges;" next, came the establishment of an ecclesiastical society; then at last the settlement, of which the church was the centre, became an independent town. By the phrase "winter privileges" was meant the privilege of having an independent minister in a particular settlement during the winter months. The inhabitants of such a settlement were thus relieved from going a longer distance to church, and of paying their share toward the support of the minister of the

town—it being of course remembered that at this time the salaries of Congregational ministers were raised by assessing members of the society according to their showing in the grand list, their church being a state church. As the greater burden was thrown upon the rest of the town by granting "winter privileges" to any special settlement, the request for them was naturally opposed by the town. This opposition was increased when the settlement asked for the privilege of supporting its own minister all the year round, and of being relieved of contributing at all toward the support of the town minister. The last step, the founding of an entirely independent town as distinct from an ecclesiastical society, of course threw heavier burdens upon the original town, and was still more strongly opposed.

The first settlement to follow the example set by Watertown was Farmingbury (now Wolcott). Farmingbury had obtained independent church rights, that is, was an independent ecclesiastical society, as early as 1770. It was seven years after Watertown obtained its independence, and seventeen years after it had itself secured its own church rights, that is, on December 26, 1787, that a memorial was presented from Farmingbury asking Waterbury to consent "that Farmingbury make application to the next General Assembly to be made into a distinct town and awarded to one county." The memorial adds:

> And considering that nature has formed said parish in such situation as makes it very inconvenient for us to be annexed to any other town, we therefore flatter ourselves that you will not fail to grant us our request.

The town of Waterbury appointed a committee to consider the memorial of Farmingbury, which that committee proceeded to do for some six weeks. On February 5, 1788, this committee found itself in doubt "as to the expediency" of granting the above request "on any consideration whatever." This was rather a high-handed way of treating the would-be seceding town and must have been so regarded by the Farmingbury people. At any rate, not long after this a memorial was presented to the General Assembly by Farmingbury asking to be incorporated as a town "in another county." Something more than four years after the first Farmingbury request was made of Waterbury, or in April, 1792, the selectmen appointed a committee to treat with a Farmingbury committee. By the next October the town voted to give up opposition to the wish of Framingbury, but on these conditions, the date being October 8:

> 1. Society of Farmingbury within eight days to give to the rest of the societies in Waterbury a legal acquittance of all their right in the public, ministerial and school moneys, and other property.

2. Secure to the remaining societies twenty pounds lawful money as an equivalent consideration for the support of their part of the Great Bridge of the Great river on Woodbury road [what is now the West Main street bridge].

3. Become bound to support their equal proportion to the grand list of all the town poor, or that may be such at the time their memorial shall be granted.

4. Become bound to pay their proportion according to list of all debts that have occurred during their continuance with us.

Three and a half years later, or in the spring of 1796, Farmingbury was made a distinct town by the name of Wolcott, and Waterbury "appointed a committee to settle and adjust all matters and concerns" between the two towns.*

Oxford was the next settlement to secure independence of Waterbury. It won its victory in three years and a half, while the struggle of Wolcott lasted nearly nine years. It was on April 29, 1793, as related in Bronson's "History," that Joseph Hopkins, as agent for Waterbury, was directed to oppose the application of the society of Oxford to the General Assembly for town privileges. Two years and a half later, in October, 1795, Waterbury again voted to resist the attempt to obtain independence which had been renewed by Oxford. A third attempt the following spring was met by similar resistance. The following autumn, in October, 1796, Oxford obtained the desired act of incorporation.

The case of Middlebury, which follows that of Oxford, is typical of the process of separation already described: first, "winter privileges," then an independent society, then an independent town. It was in 1786 that these winter privileges were established at West Farms (now Middlebury), an agreement having been reached with the Waterbury ecclesiastical society to allow preaching there for eight Sabbaths of that winter. The next winter the sum of £9 was appropriated for paying for these winter privileges. Three years after, or in 1790, West Farms and the adjoining portions of Woodbury and Southbury were made into a distinct society under the name of Middlebury. The church was organized in 1797. Its first pastor was the Rev. Ira Hart, who was installed in 1798, and its first deacons were Seth Bronson and Nathan Osborn. Church independence having thus been firmly established, town independence was naturally next desired. In 1800, or three years after the organization of the church, the society of Middlebury petitioned the General Assembly for an act of town incorporation. Again Waterbury

* On the west side of Chestnut hill in the woods by the side of what appears to be an old highway or wood road, B. F. Howland found a stone marked May 17, 17—, an original corner (the southwestern corner) of Farmingbury society. It is now the town corner, having been so made in 1801. The slab, resembling an old gravestone, is supported by other stones. On it are the letters R. W. for Richard Welton, S. R. for Street Richards, and A. B., perhaps for Amasa Beecher.

is ready with its futile opposition. On May 22, in anticipation of the expected—the Middlebury petition was presented to the General Assembly in June—"Joseph Hopkins, Esq., and Mr. Richard Welton" were authorized by the town to secure an accurate survey of Waterbury and of the Waterbury river (its length through the limits of the town), in order the better "to enter a defence against the petition of Middlebury." At the same time that these gentlemen were appointed, Waterbury, perhaps learning wisdom by experience and perhaps not, chose a committee to confer with the Middlebury memorialists and "hear their propositions." This committee was composed of Messrs. Joseph Hopkins, Noah Baldwin and John Kingsbury. On October 1, 1801, Waterbury again voted in town meeting to oppose Middlebury in her petition. On September 20, 1802, special agents were appointed by Waterbury to go before the legislature and press the opposing argument as strongly as possible. So the fight went on with varying success for five years until October, 1807, when the act of incorporation was obtained. In the following November, Waterbury held a town meeting and appointed a committee to arrange affairs with Middlebury "agreeably to the act of incorportion." At this town meeting Dr. Nimrod Hull, one of the selectmen, was "excused" and withdrew. This is something quite unusual, according to the town records, and probably is to be taken as an indication of the bad feeling engendered by the long controversy, which very likely in its different phases led more or less to personal disagreements. The last record closing up the Middlebury chapter reads as follows:

> Voted: To appropriate the moneys awarded by the state committee in the affair of Waterbury against Middlebury ($600) as a perpetual fund for supporting a bridge across the Waterbury river.

There is in this use of the award which Middlebury was forced to pay a suggestion of the bitterness which had been stirred up and of a disposition on the part of Waterbury to keep that bitterness alive.

The rights of Middlebury in the case are well set forth in her petition to the General Assembly of May 5, 1807. This petition states that there were about 175 families included in the Middlebury society. Of the heads of these, 111 signed the petition. Out of these 111 families, eleven had the name of Bronson and four of Porter. In the petition it is stated that the meeting-house at Middlebury is about six miles from the centre of each of the towns of Waterbury, Woodbury, Watertown, Oxford and Southbury. It is further stated that Middlebury is separated from Waterbury "by a

rough and uninhabitable" tract of country, which forms a natural obstacle, making travel to the centre of the town inconvenient. According to the petition, the length of the Middlebury society at that time was about five miles, and its width about three and three-quarters miles. Its grand list was estimated to be $20,960.67.

With the separation of Middlebury, we have the last of Waterbury's losses from the incorporation of new towns during the period under consideration. It is true that Columbia (now Prospect) had an independent ecclesiastical society in 1797, but it did not become an independent town until 1827. In Salem (now Naugatuck) an ecclesiastical society was organized in 1773; a church was organized in 1781; an edifice was built in 1782, and its first pastor, the Rev. Abram Fowler, was settled in 1785. But the town of Naugatuck was not incorporated until 1844.

Turning from the physical conditions of Waterbury to its corporate structure, if that phrase is allowable, we first note that the town authority found its visible embodiment in the persons of its selectmen. These, acting under the instructions of the town meetings, transacted a great part of its business. One of the principal things entrusted to them was the care of the poor, and the frequent litigation which grew up between towns over conflicting claims in regard to public duties owed to the poor was in the main superintended by them. This function of the selectmen has been described at length in another chapter. So we will pass over it here, simply noting, as illustrating one curious function which has been entirely lost in these modern days, the duty imposed upon them by the town meeting of December 12, 1785:

> Voted: To desire the selectmen to provide for Augur Mallery without setting him up at vendue the year ensuing.

This means that the services of the unfortunate pauper were not to be bid off at public auction beside the whipping-post at the end of the Green.

Next to the care of the poor, the most important duty devolving upon the selectmen was the care of the roads, determining their location and alterations (of course under the direction of the town meeting), attending to cases of encroachment and to giving leases, taking in charge suits brought for damages—for example, the claim of John Baxter for injuries he received on the Mad River bridge, the settling of which was referred by town meeting to the selectmen, December 16, 1790—and other similar matters too numerous to mention. The selectmen also handled the public money and had charge of the odds and ends of town business.

It may be interesting to know the names of the selectmen in Waterbury at the beginning of our period. The town meeting of December 8, 1783, chose five selectmen: Col. Phineas Porter, Capt. Isaac Bronson, Capt. James Porter, Charles Upson and David Hotchkiss. The same town meeting chose Michael Bronson as town clerk. The question of the pay the selectmen received is an interesting one. On December 14, 1789, the town meeting voted "to desire the selectmen to do the business of selectmen, except in perambulating and surveying the highways, gratis, or without fee or reward." The town meeting of ten days later voted "to reconsider the vote requesting the selectmen to do the business of selectmen gratis." The town meeting of a week after that voted to reconsider this last vote and to adhere to the original, or "gratis," vote. The selectmen evidently objected to being paid simply with honors and the gratitude of the town, for the town meeting of a year after, on December 13, 1790, voted "to give the selectmen who have served the town the year past three shillings for each day they have spent in the service of the town during that time." This rate of pay continued to be the usual allowance to selectmen for years afterward.

Though receiving so moderate a remuneration, the selectmen must have handled a large revenue, considering the size of Waterbury and the general amount of money in circulation. They raised a rate of fivepence on the pound by the grand list of 1783, which was paid in wheat, rye, Indian corn, oats, flax, beef and pork, at such market price as the selectmen deemed it right to accept at the time of payment. A rate of threepence on the pound by the list of 1788 was payable in merchantable goods, such as wheat at six shillings the bushel; rye, three shillings and sixpence the bushel; Indian corn, three shillings the bushel; buckwheat, two shillings and fourpence the bushel; oats, one shilling and twopence the bushel; flax, fivepence per pound, and sheep's wool two shillings per pound.

The matter of bridges comes up again and again as one follows the records of the town and notes the duties of the selectmen. The principal bridges of Waterbury are described in full in another chapter, but it may be interesting to note in passing a contemporaneous description of the river, the "Great Bridge" over which was the cause of so much trouble, to be found in President Dwight's travels. He writes:

> The Naugatuck river rises in the Green Mountains, in the township of Norfolk, near the north line of the state. Thence, in a course generally south, it passes through Winchester, Torrington, Harwinton, Plymouth, Waterbury and Oxford to

Derby. Its length is about forty miles, its current rapid, and, when swollen by freshets, as it often is very suddenly, violent and destructive. It furnishes a great number of mill-seats, and is in many places lined with beautiful intervals. Notwithstanding the roughness of the country through which it passes, its bed is worn so deep, and to so uniform a surface, that from Waterbury northward one of the smoothest and most level turnpike roads in the state has been formed on its banks.

It may be also interesting to note in this connection that during the Revolution the road leading through Waterbury east and west was a fine one, much used in army movements.

In the work of superintending the roads the principal assistants to the selectmen were the "surveyors." The term is not used in its modern sense, but means simply overseers, or as we should say in modern phrase, "bosses of the job." The number increases as we follow the records down. Thus, in a record of a town meeting held December 13, 1784, we find that thirty-nine surveyors were chosen, while at a town meeting held December 9, 1793, we find that there were fifty-nine chosen. This increase in numbers does not probably mean any great increase in the number of roads, but simply that the work of road making and road mending was done more carefully. The citizens "worked out" their road tax, and the surveyors were the men who saw that it was properly done. At the town meeting of December 9, 1793, above referred to, some reformer raised the question whether this was the best way of doing it. A motion was made "to mend the highways in this town in future by a tax," that is, presumably, the taxpayer was to contribute money instead of his time and work. The consideration of this motion was postponed and it was rejected at the following meeting.

How many attended these town meetings? We have no way of forming any very accurate estimate. At the annual town meeting held the second Monday in December, 1800 (just at the end of the century), the vote on the proposed road from the centre of Waterbury to Naugatuck stood sixty-two in the affirmative and seven in the negative. This was probably a full meeting, but there is no means of determining what proportion of those who attended voted.

Where were the town meetings held? Almost invariably in the meeting-house of the Congregational society. But between 1787 and 1793 we find various records of adjournments to the "company" school-house—owned by a private corporation—and to the house of Capt. Samuel Judd. All the significance that attaches to these adjournments is probably that the meeting-house was undergoing repairs, or for some other reason was not in its usual condition to accommodate a town meeting.

What was the time of working on the roads, the principal business that concerned town meetings? There is a record that on December 27, 1784, the town meeting voted "to desire the surveyors of highways to call out the inhabitants of the town to work in the highways four days in the year, two in the spring and two in the autumn, but not later than the last of October." A similar vote four years after adds that the days must be chosen "seasonably," and the surveyors are ordered "to make presentment of parts of days in all cases where people shall be guilty of late coming or misspending their time." It is very evident from this that the habit of shirking road work was perceptibly growing, and this may account for the increase in surveyors already referred to.

As has been said in speaking of the selectmen generally, a not unimportant part of their duties was the disposition of cases of encroachment upon the highway, or of cases where the use of the highway was granted to individuals upon certain conditions. Thus on December 27, 1784, we find Joseph Hopkins complaining that Moses Frost has erected a dwelling house in the highway so as to prevent the complainant from using his only convenient lot for building, and that he is encouraged in this by some of his neighbors. Hopkins, the complainant, further avers that Frost will thus secure a legal title to the part of the highway he has appropriated —which, however, would have been next to impossible in law—and thus perpetually injure the value of his own lot. The town meeting in passing upon the case put it into the hands of the selectmen, instructing them to remove the house and other encroachments, or grant relief in some other way. A few weeks later, the town meeting received a memorial from Joseph Boardman, a shoemaker, who asked permission to extend his house on to the highway, as it would be the most convenient place for him to put a shoe-shop, and the town meeting granted him the permission. Two years later was granted the petition of Ephraim Warner, John Cossett, Benjamin Upson and Noah Baldwin, to obtain the lease of a certain public piece of ground for the purpose of building a cider mill upon it. Two years later, in 1789, the town meeting referred to the selectmen the petition of Widow Martha Welton for the lease of a certain piece of ground near the meeting-house for her use as a garden, "desiring them to do what appears to them just and right," but not to lease "said ground for a term exceeding ten years." A few months later the town meeting granted a lease of a small piece of land near his house to Noah Candee for a garden spot, but for a term not exceeding five years. These are typical cases of encroachments on the highway which came up for disposition before the

town meeting, and which were often referred to the selectmen for final adjudication. Their decision must often have required the exercise of unusual good judgment to keep the peace and to prevent hard feelings.

In this connection, as it concerns highways, it may be noted that the question of allowing swine to go at large was one constantly before the town meetings. It seems to have been largely a question of the size of the swine. Thus one town meeting in 1788 voted to allow all swine "weighing fifty pounds and upwards" to go at large, while a town meeting in 1793 made "free commoners" of all swine weighing "forty-five pounds and upwards," and of all swine under forty-five pounds, provided that they were "well yoked."

One of the minor duties of the selectmen included the charge of the less important articles of property coming into the possession of the town, for example, books. These were probably Statutes such as are distributed to-day by the General Assembly, or such as may be obtained in the form of public documents through congressmen from Washington. The care which was taken in distributing these books, to see that they passed into the proper hands, illustrates the thrift of those days and the way in which public property was guarded, even in the smallest matters. One vote may be cited as typical of many others, that of the town meeting of December 13, 1784:

Voted: That one of the law books now the property of the town be kept in the town clerk's office.

Voted: To sell the remainder of the law books at public vendue to the highest bidder, and that the additional Acts which shall come out hereafter will belong to the purchasers of said books on their paying one penny per page, the money to be paid into the town treasury for the use of said town.

This public auction was, by the way, not held at the whipping-post, as some have suggested, but at any convenient place chosen by the selectmen. Auctions at the whipping-post were almost exclusively those of articles seized on execution and disposed of by the sheriff.

It may be worth while here to select a few statistics showing what was the wealth of Waterbury at this time, thus giving some possible idea of the size of the interests placed in the hands of the selectmen. The grand list of Waterbury in 1779, the year before Watertown secured its independence and took away probably more than half of the population, was £38,504. In 1790, ten years after the secession of Watertown, Waterbury's grand list was £19,722. In 1784, Waterbury is reported to have had 452 oxen, 1122 cows and heifers, 481 horses, and 60 dogs. In 1794 it had 582 oxen, 1897 cows

and heifers, and 635 horses. These figures show but small change in the totals, and indicate that the town was increasing very little in the amount of its live stock.

While, however, Waterbury was apparently standing still, we find indications in the records that business was on the increase. The town meeting of December 29, 1788, appointed fence-viewers, sealers of weights and measures, leather sealers, key keepers and cullers of timber. Four years later we find it recorded that James Smith, Cyrus Lewis and David Norton were chosen packers. Still later there is a minute that the county courts "may appoint suitable persons, not to exceed three, to be inspectors and packers of beef, pork, butter and lard; also to inspect lumber, onions, hay, pot and pearl ashes and fish." The appointment of these new kinds of officials, the introduction into Waterbury public life of new functions, shows that the town is feeling the stirring of new business ambitions and is making ventures in the direction of outside trade. The exportation of pork and beef, if one may use so large and Chicago-like a word as exportation, for whose quality these official inspectors were held to be responsible, was a business which was promoted largely through the push and enterprise of Col. William Leavenworth (see Volume II, page 235), always a public-spirited citizen. The potash trade, too, was not inconsiderable, and 'Squire Ezra Bronson had a potash yard near the present site of St. John's church. The "cullers" of timber above mentioned had to put their official seals on the hoops and barrel staves which were packed in "shooks" and shipped to the West Indies. Thus it is seen there were possibilities for foreign trade here in Waterbury even before its great manufacturing boom had set in.

And this reminds us that we are approaching a period, the beginning of the new century, which early developed those great interests that have since given to Waterbury so conspicuous a position as a New England manufacturing centre. It would be interesting to know, if we only had the information at hand, what effect, if any, was produced here by the great events which were changing the world's history, the French Revolution, the rise of Napoleon, and the wars which altered the map of Europe. But in regard to all this we are left to individual speculation. We do know, however, of the general effect upon the country and on its trade of these events, producing results of local interest. The general situation is thus sketched by Professor Taussig, in his "Tariff History of the United States":

> The industrial situation changed abruptly in 1808. The complications with England and France led to a series of measures which mark a turning-point in the industrial history of the country. The Berlin and Milan decrees of Napoleon, and

the English Orders in Council, led in December, 1807, to the Embargo. The Non-Intercourse Act followed in 1809. War with England was declared in 1812. During the war, intercourse with England was prohibited, and all import duties were doubled. The last mentioned act was adopted in the hope of increasing the revenue, but had little effect, for foreign trade practically ceased to exist. This series of restrictive measures blocked the accustomed channels of exchange and production, and gave an enormous stimulus to those branches of industry whose products had before been imported. Establishments for the manufacture of cotton goods, woollen cloths, iron, glass, pottery and other articles sprang up with a mushroom growth. . . . The restrictive legislation of 1808–15 was, for the time being, equivalent to extreme protection. The consequent rise of a considerable class of manufacturers, whose success depended largely on the continuance of protection, formed the basis of a strong movement for more decided limitation of foreign competition.

Here then we have the real beginnings of that tariff controversy which has so long formed an exciting issue, more pronounced at some times than at others, between the two parties in the United States. Into this controversy it would of course be out of place to enter here, but it is interesting to note that it started from this "war boom," thus giving an opportunity for the development of a race of mechanics who have since made New England manufacturing what it has become, the marvel of the country if not of the world. The history of the birth and growth of Waterbury's manufacturing interests is told in full in our second volume. Suffice it to say here that Waterbury felt the stimulus which was being applied generally to the thriving towns of Connecticut and New England. It had its woollen mill (which, however, ended in failure) and five clock factories at one time, besides a largely increased trade in buttons. In his sermon entitled "Three-quarters of a Century; a Historical Retrospect," the Rev. Dr. Joseph Anderson says:

In 1783, according to the grand list, there were in the town of Waterbury four steel and brass clocks, one wooden clock, seven watches, one "riding-chair," twenty ounces and ten pennyweights of silver plate and money at interest to the amount of £33. Judged by these various tests, the condition of our town was low.*

But just at the opening of the century, a few enterprising men began the business of clock-making, and in 1802 Abel Porter & Co. entered upon the manufacture of gilt buttons. These industries, as you are well aware, increased rapidly in strength and importance; the war of 1812 gave to the button trade, especially a new impulse; machinery was invented for the more rapid production of wares for which a market stood open, and in due time wealth began to flow in. With increasing pecuniary ability, and increasing intelligence, came in the luxuries of a modern civilization. As one reform after another was accomplished in the world without, Waterbury felt the effect of it; and as one invention or discovery after another was

* But does not the fact that the Company school-house or Academy was built in 1784, and that the contracts for two new churches were given out in 1794, prove that Waterbury was, on the whole, prosperous, and had not felt greatly the effects of the hard times and the drain of the war which are reported elsewhere?

appropriated by society at large, it found its way to this provincial village, establishing a new bond between the mother-town of the Naugatuck valley and the great outside world.

But not only was it a time, as Dr. Anderson has described it, of increased trade and manufacturing, of increased inventions—it was in 1793 that Whitney invented the cotton-gin—but it was also a time of increased enterprise in the way of pushing goods out personally into distant markets. In short, the day of the "drummer" was at hand, or, as he was then known, the peddler. President Dwight, in his "Travels in New England and New York," has given a graphic account of the progress of the peddler, the forerunner of the modern drummer:

> The peddler's load is composed of tinware, pins, needles, scissors, combs, buttons, children's books, cotton stuffs, a smaller or larger assortment to offer to his customers. A number set out with large wagons, loaded with dry-goods, hats and shoes, together with tinware and the small articles already mentioned. These loads will frequently cost the proprietor from one to two thousand dollars, and are intended exclusively for the Southern and Western States. It is frequently the fact that from twenty to thirty persons are employed by a single house in manufacturing and selling tinware and other articles. The workmen, furnished with a sufficient quantity of the raw material to employ them for six months, are sent by water in the autumn to Virginia, North and South Carolina and Georgia. They station themselves at some town in the interior, where the employer or agent has a store, well-furnished with such articles as the peddlers require. As the stock of each peddler is exhausted, he repairs to the store for a supply. In this way a large amount of goods are vended during the six or eight months they are absent.

In commenting on the above, A. Bronson Alcott, who was himself a native of Wolcott and lived there until he was nineteen, notes that "not less than ten peddlers from Wolcott often went south during several seasons. These were mostly employed by a house in Southington." There can be but little doubt that this constant outgoing of peddlers from hereabouts to the south and west had an important though probably unnoticed influence on the social character of Waterbury and its vicinity. It is Shakespeare who says that "home-keeping youths have ever homely wits." Experiences in different parts of the country, contact with different customs and modes of thought, even though it were a rude, pioneer way of seeing the world, must have contributed not a little to enlarging the horizon and increasing the broadness of those early drummers or peddlers. And the ideas which they brought home must have proved stimulating to those whom they left behind in the quiet New England environment.

We have already referred to the jealousies and rivalries between states which even went to the extent of hostile tariffs before the

adoption of the Federal constitution, and to the Embargo act, which in the end proved so strong a stimulus to home manufactures, and we cannot leave the period of the war of 1812 without a passing allusion to the Hartford Convention with its famous quasi-endorsement of secession as a remedy in an extreme case. The general hatred of Jefferson in New England, because of his adoption of French philosophy, and the (unjust) belief that he favored France rather than England (largely on account of his hostility to England's Christianity), the acquisition of Louisiana, with its addition to the strength of the Southern section overbalancing New England, and the tremendous damage inflicted on New England commerce by the Embargo act, all combined to bring about the Convention, which was held in Hartford between December 15, 1814, and January 5, 1815. It was called to consider the interests of the New England states in relation to the war with Great Britain. It consisted of twelve delegates frem Massachusetts, seven from Connecticut, three from Rhode Island, two from New Hampshire and one from Vermont, the delegates from the last two states representing counties. The president of the convention was George Cabot of Massachusetts, and the secretary was Theodore Dwight of Connecticut. Besides endorsing various demands on Congress the report which the Convention issued denied "any present intention to dissolve the Union," but admitted that "if a dissolution should become necessary by reason of the multiplied abuses of bad administration, it should, if possible, be the work of peaceful times and deliberate consent." Although the declaration and demands of the Convention accomplished nothing beyond their endorsement by the legislatures of Massachusetts and Connecticut for the consideration of Congress, they have often been quoted as proving that the spirit of secession did not originate in the South. It was the taunt of Senator Hayne of South Carolina, regarding the Hartford Convention and the part in it which was taken by Nathan Dane, that called forth perhaps the most eloquent passage of Daniel Webster's celebrated reply to Hayne.

A subject not second in importance to the effect of the war of 1812 on the business life of the state and of the town was the subject of a new constitution. The position of Connecticut after the Declaration of Independence was an anomalous one. Her constitution still continued to be, despite her separation from the British Crown, the charter granted by Charles II. in 1662. This charter, although nominally proceeding from the throne, really proceeded from the people of Connecticut. Its first draft was, as a matter of fact, prepared by the General Court in Hartford. The king was

petitioned to bestow his royal favor and grace "according to the tenor of a draft or instrument" that the General Court submitted for his formal approval, as is stated in the petition for it. And, as is held in Swift's "System of the Laws of Connecticut," "the application of the people for the charter and their voluntary acceptance of it gave efficiency to the government it constituted—and not the royal signature." Previous to the granting of the charter, the guarantee of government rested on the compact which had been entered into between the towns originating the colony, and under whose authority the General Court had been constituted. The fact of separation from Great Britain and of the establishment of an independent government did not change the status of the charter as the constitution of the state. The General Assembly in October, 1776, after endorsing the Declaration of Independence of July 4, made this additional declaration:

> That the form of civil government in this state shall continue to be as established by charter received from Charles II, King of England, so far as an adherence to the same will be consistent with an absolute independence of this state on the Crown of Great Britain.

In the revision of the laws of 1784, in an act containing a declaration of popular rights, it is again declared that "the ancient form of civil government contained in the charter from Charles II, King England, and adopted by the people of this state, shall be and remain the civil constitution of this state under the sole authority of the people thereof." These declarations by the General Assembly show that recognition of the charter as a true constitution was as solemnly affirmed by the authoritative representative body of the state as it was possible to affirm it. Still, there were those who called in question its validity as a constitution. As early as 1782, says J. Hammond Trumbull in his "Historical Notes on the Constitution of Connecticut," to which we are largely indebted for the facts here used, there appeared a pamphleteer who propounded "A Modest and Decent Inquiry," whether Connecticut had "strictly and properly speaking, any civil constitution." This pamphleteer stated that the declaration made by the General Assembly in 1776 was "looked upon by the more thinking and judicious only as a temporary thing, until our troubles should be over and our independence acknowleged." When, in 1786, a bill was offered in the House of Representatives to reduce the number of its members, and objection was made that a constitutional question was thus raised which the General Assembly was incompetent to decide, Mr. James Davenport, the author of the bill, declared during the debate: "We have no constitution but the laws of the state. The charter is not

the constitution. By the Revolution that was abrogated." Mr. Trumbull says, however, that "prior to 1800 the number of those who denied the validity of the act of 1776 and maintained the necessity or the propriety of calling a convention to frame a new constitution was very small."

This question became soon an issue of politics. The Federalists upheld the doctrine that the Charter was a valid constitution. The Anti-Federalists, or the "Republicans" as they called themselves, or the "Democrats" as their opponents called them, maintained that the Charter was not a valid constitution. The Anti-Federalists, or Democrats, by which name we shall hereafter call them, as they thus soon came to be historically known, date their existence as a separate party, according to Mr. Trumbull, from the "Middletown Convention," of September 30, 1783. This was called to oppose the "Commutation act" by which Congress granted five years' full pay to the officers of the Revolutionary army, in lieu of half-pay for life. The adjourned meeting of this convention, which presented a remonstrance to the General Assembly against the Commutation act, contained representatives from about fifty towns, a majority of all the towns in the state. This shows that from its very beginning the new party had at least a respectable basis for its existence. On the question of ratifying the Federal constitution in the convention of 1788, ratification was carried by about a three-fourths vote, 128 to 40. "This," says Mr. Trumbull, "nearly represents the relative strength of the two parties in Connecticut at this time and for some years afterwards." Mr. Trumbull gives a list of the prominent Democratic leaders of this period, including, as he says, "distinguished patriots of the Revolution and men of influence in the General Assembly." In this list are William Williams of Lebanon, a signer of the Declaration of Independence, Gen. James Wadsworth of Durham, Gen. Erastus Wolcott of East Windsor, and (a name that is of special interest to readers of this history) Joseph Hopkins, Esq., of Waterbury.

A curious feature of the struggle now beginning is to be found in the sneers levelled at Connecticut conservatism. The fact that Connecticut was so "slow-going" as to rest satisfied with a constitution which was a relic of monarchy afforded infinite opportunity for jest to Democratic editors, pamphleteers and orators. These sneers were by no means confined to the state. Mr. Trumbull quotes Cheetham's paper, the *Republican Watch-Tower* of New York, as saying in its issue of June 17, 1801:

> The sentiments of the state [Connecticut] have been marked, as well while a colony as now, with a steadiness that excludes both retrogradation and advancement. Like an isthmus, inanimate and immovable, she bids defiance to the

meliorating progression made on both sides of her. The advancement of political science generated by our Revolution has neither changed her constitution nor affected her steady habits. . . . A fanatic veneration for a pampered, deluding and anti-Christian priesthood, renders [her people] the dupes of their cunning, and subservient to their power. . . . And the citizens, really honest, but enveloped in superstition, are converted into instruments by the cunning of their priestly rulers, to debase themselves and to exalt their oppressors.

In the last clauses of this remarkable tirade the really sensitive spot in the workings of the state government under the charter is at last touched. That tender spot was the irritation over the position as an established church which was held by the Congregational body. The agitation against the established church, which finally aroused the Episcopalians and the other non-conformists—how odd it seems to apply the term "non-conformist" to the Episcopal church; but that was its exact status in Connecticut for many years—became in the end strong enough, in conjunction with the issue made against the charter by the Democrats as a party, to overthrow it and bring about the adoption of the constitution of 1818. But this is some years in advance of the publication of the squib from Cheetham's paper above quoted. In the spring election of 1805 the principal issue was a new constitution, but the Federalists and supporters of "steady habits" easily carried the day. Soon came the events which led to the war of 1812 and the inauguration of new industries, already described, and for a time the thoughts of the people were diverted from the question of Charter versus constitution. The agitation was renewed in 1816, and reached success the following year. The conditions which led to the agitation against the established church, resulting in its overthrow, are thus sketched by Mr. Trumbull:

By a colony law of May, 1697, every town and society was required to provide annually for the maintenance of their minister in accordance with the agreement made at settlement, by a tax levied "on the several inhabitants according to their respective estates." A minister settled by the major part of the householders of a town or society was, by a law passed in 1699, to be accounted the lawful minister of such town or society, and the agreement made with him was declared to be binding on "all of such towns." And when in 1708 the General Assembly, by an act "for the ease of such as soberly dissent from the way of worship and ministry established by the ancient laws of this government and still continuing," extended to all qualified dissenters in the colony the same liberty and privileges granted by the toleration act of William and Mary, it was with the special proviso that this should not be construed "to the excusing of any person from paying any such minister or town dues as are now or shall be hereafter due from them."

In 1727 an act was passed directing that all taxes collected for support of the ministry from members of the Church of England should be paid to the settled minister of that church; and if, in any parish, the amount so paid should be insuf-

ficient to support the minister, the members of his church were authorized to tax themselves for the deficiency. Two years afterward, similar privileges were granted to Quakers and Baptists. At the revision of the laws in 1784 [the period which we have under consideration] the act of 1708, recognizing "established churches," was omitted; and in October, 1791, the General Assembly passed "an act securing equal rights and privileges to Christians of every denomination in this state." Every dissenter [meaning Episcopalians, Quakers, Baptists, and others not Congregationalists], who should lodge with the clerk of an ecclesiastical society a certificate of his having joined himself to any other than the established denomination was, "so long as he shall continue ordinarily to attend on the worship and ministry in the church or congregation to which he has chosen to belong," exempted from the payment of society taxes for the support of public worship or the ministry. And all churches and congregations of dissenters so formed were empowered to tax themselves for maintaining their ministers, building meeting-houses, etc.

This, it would at first seem, was a sufficient recognition of independence to satisfy the Episcopalians, Quakers, Baptists and other dissenters. But the mere fact that they had to lodge their certificates with the clerk of a Congregational church in order to escape taxation was regarded by these dissenters as a badge of inferiority and was resented. On the other hand, those who did not belong to any church, and did not care to connect themselves nominally with any, were under the law still liable to be taxed for the support of the established Congregational churches. Episcopalians also had another grievance. The legislature's refusal to grant the powers and privileges of a college to the Episcopal academy at Cheshire, or to grant a charter for a new Episcopal college in Connecticut, especially when contrasted with the generosity of the General Assembly to Yale, made the members of that communion feel very sore toward the existing régime. A measure of conciliation was passed in October, 1816, by which the balances due the state from the United States, on account of disbursements for the general defence in the war with Great Britain, were divided up between the different denominations, the established church getting a third, the Episcopal Bishop's fund a seventh, and Yale college a seventh. But this division pleased nobody and the irritation was not allayed. In 1794, the Episcopal society here in Waterbury was strong enough to give out contracts for the building of a new church. The questions, then, which agitated the Episcopalians and other dissenters in the rest in the state must have aroused no little feeling here in Waterbury.

The final triumph of the champions of a new constitution was effected by an alliance made in 1816 between the Democrats and the Episcopalians. In that year, a "toleration" ticket was nominated by the opposition to the Federalists. At its head was placed

Oliver Wolcott, formerly a strong Federalist, but one who had opposed the re-nomination of John Adams, and who had for the last eight or ten years approved in a general way the course of the Democrats under President Madison, successor of Jefferson. For lieutenant-governor, Jonathan Ingersoll of New Haven was nominated. He was a Federalist in good standing, but a prominent Episcopalian and senior trustee of the Bishop's fund. When the votes were counted it was found that Mr. Wolcott was defeated, but that Mr. Ingersoll was elected, he having polled a considerable Federalist vote. In April, 1818, the same ticket was re-nominated and Wolcott and Ingersoll were both elected, the anti-Federalists also carrying the majority of the Assistants and the majority of the House. This settled the fate of the old charter which had come down from the days of Charles II. The Democrats and Tolerationists were united in favor of the new constitution, while the Federalists were divided, the agitation having become so strong that in a number of towns the Federal representatives were instructed to vote for a new constitution. When the General Assembly met in May, 1818, Governor Wolcott said in his message:

> If I correctly apprehend the wishes which have been expressed by a portion of our fellow citizens, they are now desirous, as the sources of apprehension from external causes are at present happily closed, that the legislative, executive, and judicial authorities of their own government may be more precisely defined and limited, and the rights of the people declared and acknowledged. It is your province to dispose of this important subject in such manner as will best promote general satisfaction and tranquillity.

The House appointed a special committee to report appropriate resolutions under which a convention could be called for considering a new constitution. By this report the Fourth of July was chosen as the day when the freemen of the towns should elect delegates to the convention. Objection was raised to the choice of so patriotic a day for so patriotic an object on the curious ground that it was too much of a holiday. The animus of this objection was shown in the answer to it made by Col. John McClellan of Woodstock, who said that, although "he knew the Fourth of July was a merry day," he yet thought that "if the people began early in the morning they would be able to get through before they were disqualified to vote." Evidently in those days the "merriment" of Fourth of July consisted largely of a literal stimulating of patriotism. At any rate, the elections of delegates to the constitutional convention were held on July 4, 1818, and as a result the Tolerationists controlled the convention by a considerable majority. The delegates from Waterbury to this convention were Timon Miles and

Andrew Adams, the latter a Salem (or Naugatuck) man. It met August 26 in the hall of the House of Representatives in Hartford, and Governor Wolcott was elected president.

The question of the establishment was disposed of in the seventh article of the new constitution—the article "Of Religion." Says Mr. Trumbull:

> The Federalists contested its passage at every point, and succeeded in modifying in important particulars the draft of the committee, but they could not prevent the complete severance of Church and State, the constitutional guarantee of the rights of conscience, or the recognition of the absolute equality before the law of all Christian denominations.

The constitution as finally accepted was approved by a vote of 134 to 61. It was then referred back to the towns to be voted upon at the town meetings to be held on the first Monday in October. Mr. Trumbull says that "ratification by the people was for some time doubtful." It was, in its final shape, more or less of a compromise and was in some respects distasteful to the Democrats, and might, in Mr. Trumbull's opinion, have failed of ratification but for the fact that many Federalist votes were given for it. Elias Ford was the presiding officer of the town meeting in Waterbury which decided the important matter of ratification. The ballots were written, containing simply the word "Yes" or "No." The result is thus recorded by the presiding officer:

> This certifies that at a town meeting legally warned and held at Waterbury on the first Monday of October, 1818, according to the edict of the General Assembly, May last, for the ratification of the Constitution formed by the Convention, the votes in said town were in the affirmative 191, in the negative 103.

There was one other movement which belongs to this period in which Connecticut bore a prominent and honorable share. That movement was the great emigration to Ohio by which a new territory was peopled with New Englanders, carrying with them to the then remote west their own traditions and ideals of popular government. The territory which thus received the best that New England had to give passed into the hands of the Federal government by the voluntary cession of their claims by New York and Connecticut. Everything to which the latter state laid claim was included in this cession of 1780 except 3,230,000 acres on the southern shore of Lake Erie reserved for educational purposes. The fund derived from this tract was thus applied, and is to-day, and in 1800 Connecticut surrendered all rights in this territory to the United States.

At the close of the Revolution, Gen. Rufus Putnam of Massachusetts formed a plan for settling in these ceded lands the penni-

less soldiers of the war, Congress to sell them the lands at a nominal price. Congress would thus obtain an income and make to them some substantial return for their services which, with the treasury depleted as it was, it was impossible to make in any other way. The matter was formally taken up by Holden Parsons of Connecticut and Rufus Putnam, Manasseh Cutler, Winthrop Sargent and others of Massachusetts. They formed a joint stock company for the purchase of lands on the Ohio river and for the settlement there of impecunious veterans of good character. Before this company could carry out its purpose, it was necessary for Congress—it should be remembered that this was in 1787 and that the constitution was not adopted until 1789—to formulate general principles for the government of the northwestern territory. The man who was most prominent in obtaining from Congress the necessary legislation was Dr. Manasseh Cutler, then forty-five years of age and a graduate of Yale. After graduation he had taken degrees in the three learned professions of divinity, law and medicine, and had gained as well a considerable reputation as a man of science. In addition to these advantages, he was gifted with a charm of manner and knowledge of men that made him a true diplomat in his skill in dealing with the members of a legislative body. The ordinance of 1787 which defined the principles of government in the northwestern territory—a remarkable assumption of Federal authority by a body so generally pusillanimous as was Congress then—and which in Daniel Webster's opinion produced "effects of more distinct, marked, and lasting character" than probably any other single law by any law-giver, was in the main the work of Manasseh Cutler. Under this ordinance of 1787 the territory was governed by officers appointed by Congress, there was unqualified freedom of public worship with no religious tests for any public officials, and slavery was not permitted, although slave-owners were allowed to reclaim runaway slaves who escaped into the territory.

Connecticut had already shown that alertness of spirit which finds a natural outlet in emigration, as attested by her settlements in the Genesee region and in the Wyoming valley, which last had caused her many bloody controversies with Pennsylvania. It was, then, what one would have anticipated, to find Connecticut taking an active part in the initial Ohio movement. One of the Ohio Company's first bands of pioneers left Danvers, Mass., in December, 1787. The second band followed from Hartford in the following January under the leadership of Col. Ebenezer Sproat. They encountered obstacles that would have proved insurmountable to less determined men. The Alleghanies were almost impassible.

Gen. Rufus Putnam says in his journal that they "found nothing had crossed the mountains since the great snow, and the old snow, twelve inches deep, nothing but pack-horses." Gen. Putnam adds: "Our only resource was to build sleds and harness our horses to them tandem, and in this way, with four sleds and men marching in front, we set forward." After overcoming such obstacles as these, the expedition finally arrived in April at what is now Marietta. They built, for protection against Indians, a substantial stockade containing a building with seventy-two rooms, where in case of necessity nine hundred people could be accommodated. It was classically christened "Campus Martius."

The experiment thus auspiciously begun, and favored by Washington and other leading men not interested in the company, did not prosper as was at first anticipated. Indian wars, besides the direct loss of valuable lives, prevented the material success of the farmers and for a time frightened others from joining them. The whole movement was exposed to a merciless fire of ridicule in New England, which, though unwarranted, no doubt proved a strong deterrent to emigration. When at last Marietta had fought its way to an assured existence, the settlement at Cincinnati and the general opening up of the Western Reserve region (Connecticut's own peculiar domain) had proved formidable rivals. At last the special Ohio emigration movement is merged, as the end of our period approaches, in the general emigration movement to the entire tract included in the Northwest.

The closeness of tie binding Connecticut to the Ohio settlements is well stated by Alfred Matthews in his article, "The Earliest Settlement in Ohio," contributed to Harper's Magazine for September, 1885. Mr. Matthews says:

> The Western Reserve as a whole is essentially a reproduction of Connecticut—a copy in which the colors of the prototype appear at once faded and freshened; but Marietta is a brilliant, faithfully exact miniature of New England—a picture in which not only the outward form of resemblance, but the very spirit of likeness, is presented. . . . The traveller from Massachusetts or Connecticut, who feels a most uncomfortable stranger within the gates of almost any other town along the Ohio, finds himself at home in Marietta. If he sojourns there a few days, he discovers that the names of the people whom he meets are familiar ones in his native state. It requires no stretch of imagination to detect resemblances to New England facial types, to New England manners and to New England speech. The substantial dwellings have a comfortable, thrifty appearance, a homely dignity of expression which recalls those of the older Eastern States. The stately elms which shade the streets and spacious door yards offer a pleasant suggestion of a New England village; the surrounding landscape seems but to sustain the illusion; and even the little steamboats upon the Muskingum are like those which ply upon the Connecticut river far up in Massachusetts.

Mr. Matthews also notes that in the year 1800 the Muskingum academy was opened at Marietta, the first advanced school in the state of Ohio. It was presided over by David Putnam, a graduate of Yale and a grandson of Gen. Israel Putnam.

Waterbury had its share in this noble pioneer enterprise which laid deep and strong the foundations of New England life in what was then a wilderness. A number from this vicinity joined the Ohio emigration movement, encountering hardships which it is difficult to-day to realise in establishing their new homes in the forest. Among those of whose removal to Ohio we have reliable data—furnished by the late Mrs. Caroline A. Barnes of Tallmadge, O.—is Esther Upson, who was born in Waterbury in 1799, married Amadeus Sperry, united with the First church under the preaching of the evangelist Dr. Asahel Nettleton, and set out in July, 1819, with her family in an ox team for Tallmadge, arriving there the following September. Another Waterbury woman whose home was in Tallmadge, was Mrs. Jane Saxton. She died there in her ninety-ninth year, the oldest resident of the place. Two Waterbury brothers, Lucius and Abner Hitchcock, removed to Tallmadge in the spring of 1822. Abner's wife was a Waterbury woman, Emma, daughter of Reuben Upson, and it is related that they began their housekeeping in a log house like the rest of their neighbors. Still another Waterbury woman, Mrs. Emeline Fenn, who removed with her father's family to Tallmadge in 1820, made the journey from Connecticut to Ohio in an ox team. Of Ebenezer Richardson, who was a native of Middlebury, and who removed to Tallmadge in February, 1819, it is related that he made four journeys to Connecticut on foot to pay visits to his old friends, and also returned on foot. On one of these journeys he started in company with a man who travelled on horseback. So good a pedestrian was Mr. Richardson that he reached Waterbury two days in advance of the man who had a horse to ride.

These little incidents, more or less trivial in themselves, throw a strong light on the perils which they had to endure who tried the hazard of new fortunes in the days of the Ohio emigration. It gives us of these modern days a certain sense of appreciative nearness to their noble struggles and achievements to find among them those who can lay claim to an original home here in Waterbury.

With this inadequate sketch of the Ohio movement, we bring the history of the period to an appropriate close. It was in many respects the most remarkable period in our country's history. It saw the adoption of a new constitution, which has been the admiration of the world, and the successful launching of an experiment

in popular government hitherto untried on any immense scale. It was a period which included great changes in the life of Europe through the French Revolution and the rise of Napoleon, and by those changes the life of our own country was affected to no inconsiderable degree. It was a period that saw the new nation hold equal contest with the mother country, and attain to an unexpected supremacy on the sea. It was a period in which the spirit of enterprise and business adventure led to results which are only now beginning to be appreciated. It was a period in which the initial wave of immigration first invaded the great west. It was a period which gave to Connecticut a new constitution and forever abolished hateful church distinctions before the law. During all the upheavals of the times, the life of rural Waterbury went on in quiet remoteness, yet not in separation, from the great events which made the world over.

SOME PROMINENT MEN OF THE PERIOD.

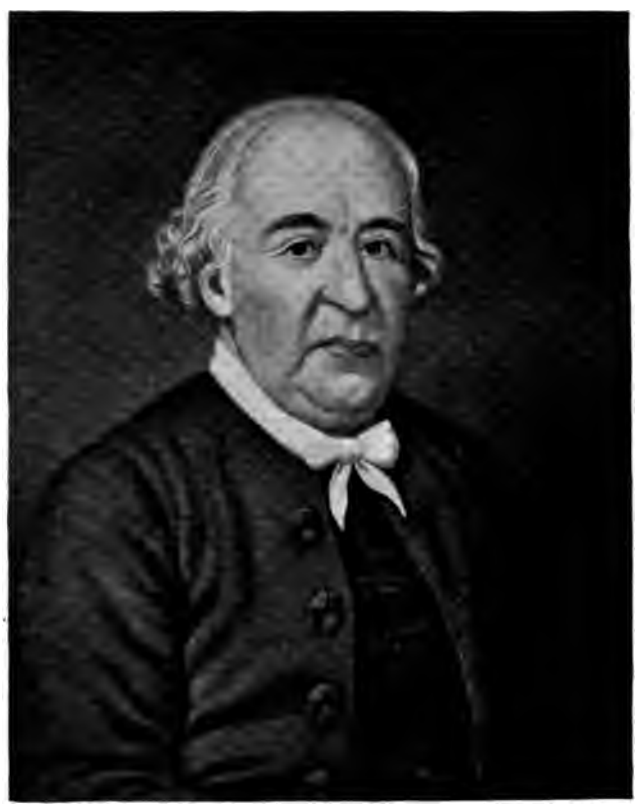
Lieutenant JOSIAH BRONSON, son of Isaac and Mary (Morgan) Bronson, was born in Waterbury, at Breakneck, in June, 1713. He was a man of robust constitution, cheerful disposition and iron will, and took a prominent part in the religious, social and military life of the town. He belonged to a family, several members of which were Revolutionary officers.

On July 23, 1735, he married Dinah, daughter of John Sutliff, who died the following year. He married his second wife, Sarah, the widow of David Leavenworth of Woodbury, May 15, 1740. She lived until August 28, 1767, and was the mother of seven of his children. A few months after her death, that is, on December 23, 1767, he took to wife Rebekah, relict of Joseph Hurlburt of Woodbury. After thirty years of married bliss she passed away on June 5, 1797, and one year later (June 12, 1798) he married Mrs. Huldah Williams, who survived him. He died, February 20, 1804, at the ripe age of ninety. (For his children see Ap. p. 26.)

Captain JOHN WELTON, the eldest son of Richard and Anna (Fenton) Welton, was born January 6, 1726–7. He was a farmer of Bucks Hill, and had only the ordinary advantages of an English education. From an early period he was a prominent member of the Episcopal society and held the office of senior warden. At the beginning of the Revolutionary war he espoused the cause of the colonies, became a moderate Whig and was confided in by the friends of colonial independence. In 1784 he was appointed a justice of the peace, and the same year was elected to the legislature, of which he was a useful and much respected member for fifteen

sessions. It is said that few men were listened to with more deference than he. He died January 22, 1816. (For his children see Ap. p. 151. A sketch of his son Richard is given in Volume II, page 238.)

Captain AMOS BRONSON, the eldest son of John and Comfort (Baldwin) Bronson, was born February 3, 1730–1, at Mount Jericho near the Naugatuck river. He fitted for college with the Rev.



Josiah Bronson

John Trumbull of Westbury, and graduated from Yale in 1786. He married Anna Blakeslee of Plymouth, and having become through her influence an Episcopalian, educated his family in that faith. He named his eldest son Tillotson, after the distinguished Church of England divine of that name.

Captain Bronson built the turnpike road extending along the banks of the Naugatuck from Jericho to Salem bridge, which in those days was considered an achievement of no ordinary kind. The new road obviated the necessity which had before existed of fording the stream six times, and removing twenty-five or thirty sets of bars in journeying between the two places which it connected. He died in September, 1819. (For his children see Ap. p. 23. A. Bronson Alcott, of whom a sketch is given in the chapter on literature, was his grandson and namesake.)

Deacon THOMAS FENN, the son of Thomas Fenn of Wallingford, was born in that town in 1733, and while still quite young removed with his parents to Westbury. On April 19, 1760, he married Abiah, daughter of Richard and Anna (Fenton) Welton. He served as a captain in the Revolutionary war, and was a representative first of Waterbury, and afterward of Watertown, in the legislature. It is a remarkable fact that he was a member of the General Assembly for thirty-five sessions, beginning in 1778. He was a justice of the peace, and held the office of deacon in the Watertown Congregational church for many years. Throughout his long life he was an influential citizen, much respected by his fellow-townsmen. He died August 1, 1818. (For a list of his children see Ap. p. 50.)

Lieutenant JARED HILL was born in North Haven in 1735. He married Eunice Tuttle, who was born in the same town in 1737. Both were descended from the first colonists of New Haven, Eunice Tuttle being a direct descendant of William Tuttle. They removed to Waterbury in 1784, and purchased a farm on East Mountain. They had twelve children, all of whom, except Samuel, were born in North Haven. Jared Hill was a private in the French and Indian war and a lieutenant in the Revolutionary war, and had the reputation of being a good soldier. He died April 20, 1816.

SAMUEL HILL, the youngest son of Lieutenant Jared Hill, was born in Waterbury, September 4, 1784. In 1807 he married Polly Brackett, eldest daughter of Giles and Sarah Brackett, who was born in North Haven, November 17, 1786. He was educated at the common schools and learned the carpenter's trade, which he followed in summer during his life, but taught school in winter. He was a fine musician and served in the capacity of fife major in the Second regiment from 1807 to 1818. In the chapter on literature he appears also as a poet. He died April 26, 1834. After his death the family removed to Naugatuck, where his wife died October 8, 1853. Both were buried in the Grand street cemetery, and their remains were afterward removed to Riverside. For their first

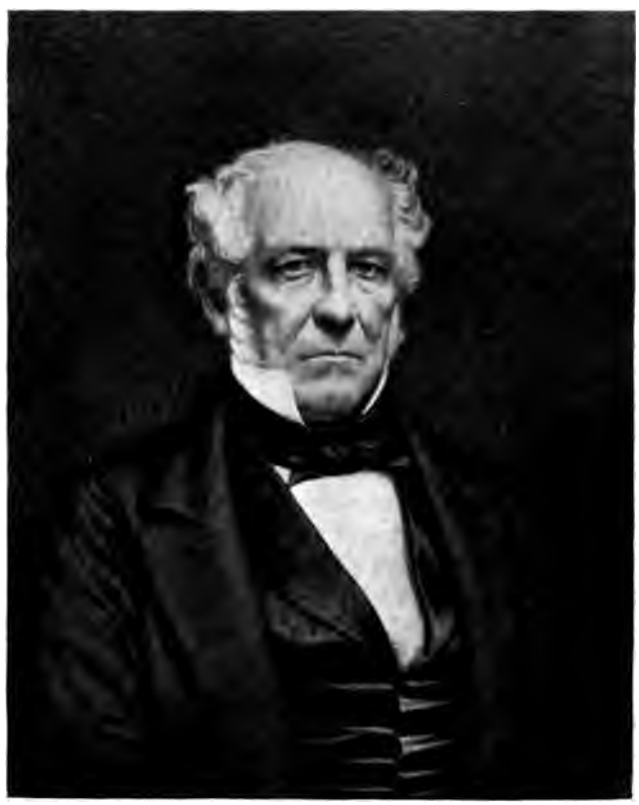
four children see Ap. p. 65. Besides these there were two others, Ellen Maria and Robert Wakeman. (For R. W. Hill see under "Architecture" in the second volume.)

Lieutenant AARON BENEDICT, the son of Captain Daniel and Sarah (Hickok) Benedict, was born in Danbury, January 17, 1745. In 1770 he removed to Waterbury, and settled in the eastern part of what is now Middlebury. He was a leading man of the town, and represented it in the legislature of 1809-10. He served in the French and Indian war, and was a lieutenant in the war of the Revolution. Mr. Benedict was a true type of the old-time, strong-minded, public-spirited man. He was possessed of much more than ordinary ability, and was the builder as well as an owner to a large extent of the Straits turnpike, in the days when turnpikes held the same relation to the country at large as railroads do at the present time. On December 13, 1769, he married Esther Trowbridge, and died December 16, 1841. (See Ap. p. 18.)

GILES BRACKETT (written also Brockett) was born in North Haven, April 30, 1761. On November 17, 1785, he married Sarah, daughter of Deacon Stephen Smith of East Haven. Both he and his wife were descendants of the first New Haven colonists, and his mother was a direct descendant of the Rev. James Pierpont. He was educated at the common schools, was bred a farmer, enlisted and fought in the Revolutionary war, and at its close returned to his farm in New Haven. In 1800 he removed with his family to Waterbury. He lived first at East Farms, and afterwards bought a farm on what is now Dublin street. He was a representative in the General Assembly in 1809. He and his wife were for many years members of the First church. They were persons of a happy temperament, very courteous in demeanor, generous and thoughtful of the happiness of others, honored and beloved by their family and friends. Mr. Brackett died June 2, 1842, and his wife November 27, 1841.

ETHEL BRONSON was born in Waterbury, West Farms (now Middlebury), July 22, 1765. He was the son of Isaac and Mary (Brocket) Bronson, and a younger brother of Dr. Isaac Bronson (Vol. II, p. 861). He was a prominent citizen of the town, a justice of the peace and a member of the legislature for six sessions. In May, 1804, he removed to Rutland, Jefferson county, N. Y., and became the agent of his brother Isaac for the sale of lands. He was three times elected to the New York legislature, was judge of the county court in 1813, and was president of the Jefferson County bank. On December 30, 1787, he married Hepzibah, daughter of Joseph Hopkins, and died in 1825. "He was not ambitious for

public office, but in those qualties that make a good citizen, a kind neighbor and a valued friend, he was preëminent. He was kind and liberal almost to a fault, yet public spirited and enterprising, and possessed a character marked by the strictest integrity." (See Ap. p. 25.)



Alvin Bronson

GILES IVES was born at North Haven, April 25, 1774. On October 9, 1799, he married Abigail Gilbert of Hamden, and soon after removed to Waterbury. He lived on West Main street, a little west of State street. He was a farmer, and a quiet man, but greatly respected by all who knew him. He owned land near his home on

West Main street, and State street was opened through his property. (For his children see Ap. p. 76.)

The Hon. ALVIN BRONSON, second son of Josiah and Tabitha (Tuttle) Bronson, and grandson of Lieutenant Josiah Bronson, was born May 19, 1783. He attended the district school in winter and worked at farming in summer until he was thirteen years of age, after which he spent twelve months in the family of Captain Isaac Bronson, being engaged as an errand boy in a small country store. For the next three years he was employed as clerk in the store of Irijah Tyrrel, in Salem society. Afterwards for one quarter he attended the well known school of James Morris, Litchfield South Farms, and completed his education by spending a year with the Middlebury pastor, the Rev. Ira Hart. Thus qualified, and before the age of seventeen, he taught a district school in Woodbridge.

After serving again as a clerk for a year and half, he went into business as a merchant on Long Wharf, New Haven, and for four years conducted a successful trade with the West Indies. He afterwards engaged in the coasting trade on the great lakes, and with his partners conducted the larger part of the commerce of the lakes for the two years preceding the war of 1812. They established a store at Oswego—which afterwards became his home—and another at Lewiston. During the war he was appointed military and naval storekeeper, and was captured with the remnant of stores on hand. After the war the business was resumed, and carried on until 1822. In 1822 he was elected to the New York state senate, and in 1829 was returned again and placed on the finance committee, upon which he served for three years. As chairman of that committee he prepared an elaborate report on capital, currency, banking and interest, which was published as "Senate Document, No. 106, April 12, 1833," and attracted much attention.

He furnished to Dr. Bronson's History of Waterbury an interesting autobiography which fills pages 450 to 455.

CHAPTER XXXVI.

THE LIFE OF THE PEOPLE FROM 1783 TO 1825—THEIR MANNER OF DRESS AND THEIR CUSTOMS—THEIR HOLIDAYS AND HOW THEY OBSERVED THEM—THE WAY IN WHICH THEY LIGHTENED THEIR TOIL BY MAKING PLAY OF WORK—THEIR OBSERVANCE OF THE SABBATH—SOME DISTINCTIONS IN EARLY MORALS—THEIR AMUSEMENTS PURE AND SIMPLE—SOME OF THE PROMINENT CHARACTERISTICS OF THE "AGE OF HOMESPUN."

IN the chapter preceding this we have considered the principal events which belong to the period from 1783 to 1825, both national, state and local. We may now turn from the things which the people did and the things which happened to them, to the people themselves, the manner of their life, how they dressed, their interests, amusements and customs. As we all know in a general way, the inhabitants of Waterbury early in the century did not fret greatly about the fashions, although they looked to France for them in those days just as we do to-day. The men wore broad-brimmed hats, broad-tailed coats with huge pockets, long waistcoats, breeches and worsted socks. The socks, except those of the parson and the doctor, which were silk, were knit at home by the wives. The women had small pinched bonnets,* linen short-gowns for work, and dresses with the waist as abrupt as possible and the skirt very scant. Pretty girls, however, never looked prettier than they did in those days, with muslin "vandykes" over their shoulders. The house-mothers had small shawls worn in the same way. Their garb, uncouth as it may seem to us to-day, was suited to their needs, and, being home-made, endured "to the third and fourth generation." Almost every woman possessed one good silk gown brought from over the sea, carefully laid away in lavender in her chest of drawers, to be looked at on stated occasions, smoothed with a loving hand and put by again with a half-sigh for memory's dear sake. Portraits taken at this date, showing the styles abroad, give dresses

* In 1808, at the New England Methodist Conference in New London, the women had donned these "mode" bonnets as the proper head-gear for this solemn occasion. During the week before, the one milliner of the town had made seventeen of these, each one a little more "pinched" than the preceding; a minute model for them having been brought by a circuit preacher from Middletown in a snuff-box! The reader will remember how the elderly maiden in Longfellow's "Hyperion," having but a scant supply of ribbon, as she sat on the left side of the aisle, charged her milliner to "put the bow on the meetin'-house side of the bunnit."

much like the recent popular "princess" robe. One of these pictured ladies, in a toilet worn at Madam Washington's first reception, has on a huge brown hat flaring at the crown, with a heavy cord and tassel knotted round it above the brim. In 1811 a woman looked as if clothed in a long, scant, loose gown, corded at the waist with many frogs *á la militaire* down the front. The bonnet was as much like a coal-scuttle as anything to which we can compare it, with an amazing knot of feathers over the edge, the hair bunched above the eyes and curled down on the cheeks like "Crazy Jane." By 1815 the brim had spread, the crown in style like a two-quart measure rose with a mass of plumes on one side, and a military cape, much trimmed, covered the shoulders. Altogether madam looked like a female trooper. In 1820 the huge-brimmed hat came into vogue and feathers galore topped it off.* The waists were now "indicated," the sleeves being high on the shoulders and puffed to the wrist. A turnover collar, a knotted scarf and a heavy, brilliant long shawl with embossed borders were "all the go." The hair was parted in the middle and much be-crimped. By 1828 the milliners had changed the bonnet to a flaring hat, with huge puffs of hair on each side of the head and portentous bows wherever they could stick them. An over-dress, with huge sleeves, pointed cuffs, collars reaching out beyond the shoulders and opening over an embroidered skirt, made, strange to say, a very pretty costume. The military style of 1811 and 1815 had passed away with the war, and a really lady-like garb was coming in. Does one think that these changes affected Waterbury? A writer speaking of New London, which was a maritime town with vessels constantly going and coming, and thus keeping constantly in touch with the outside world, says that in 1820 the women still clung to the funny little close bonnet fastened on with long pins, the plain linen cap with close border, and the short red cloak with the hood falling back. The men still wore enormous steel shoe-buckles and vast checkered pocket-handkerchiefs.† Would not the little inland towns pattern their style of dress after one which knew "what was what" in the great outside world, because it was constantly "trading" with it?

We think of those days, and rightly, as simple days, when pomp and show and vanity of dress were but little esteemed as compared with the importance in which they are held to-day. But do we not exaggerate the simplicity of those earlier days? At any rate, when the rank and fashion of the colonial time, and even of the time

* One, considered the height of perfection, worn by a young belle on her first visit to the capital, would have held in its crown two volumes of the Waterbury History.

† Miss Calkins' History of New London.

following the inauguration of the Republic, appeared in their finest on some day of state, the effect was artistically brilliant much beyond any ordinary gathering of our own time. It must have aroused a spirit of pride in mere externals that savors very much of the same devotion to fashion which we moderns deplore. For example, Edmund Quincy, in his chapter on Commencement day contributed to the "Harvard Book," thus describes the scene:

> The old meeting-house, which was admirably constructed to display an audience, must have had a gorgeous effect in the days of gold lace and embroidered waistcoats and peach-bloom coats, of silver-hilted rapiers, of brocades, of the "wide circumference of hoops and the towering altitude of crape cushions." I recollect a venerable lady telling me how she sat up all night in an elbow chair the night before Commencement in 1753, for fear of disturbing the arrangement of her hair, which had to be dressed then or not at all, such was the demand for the services of the fashionable *coiffeur* of the time.

From this last little incident it is evident that the minor vanities held strong sway then in the feminine bosom, and it is not probable that they lost any of their seductive charm with the passing of the years.

But to return from a state occasion at New England's principal capital to the ordinary life of humbler Waterbury. We have spoken of materials for clothing as being raised at home. An itinerant weaver* dressed other people's cloth, put up his loom and tossed his shuttle, in nearly every household. He was followed by the tailor, who twice a year made up the various garments of the various families. It may be interesting to note in this connection the cost of these humble services. We have the bill of a tailor who followed his craft here in Waterbury, for the years 1818–20, for the board and other expenses of John Morse, son of Josiah Morse, who began boarding, so the bill states, with the man who presented it, December 17, 1818. The items are as follows:

1818.		
Oct. 28.	To making pantelloons, ...	$ .33
	To footing stockings, ...	.25
1819.		
Jan. 14.	To making vest, ...	.42
	To silk and twist for vest, ...	.12
April 30.	To cloth pantelloons and making the same, . .	2.50

* "To the Promoters of American Manufacture": William Russell, Stocking Weaver, "is positive that if furnished with good yarn—slack-twisted—he can turn out in his loom gloves and stockings preferable to the imported."—*Litchfield Monitor of March 6, 1793.*

James Sutton, one of the first Irishmen who came to Waterbury to live, was a weaver. In 1813 he worked for Austin Steele. Tommy Hood of the same trade fled to Waterbury, having got into trouble with the government.

June 8.	To four yards of cotton shirting, 33 cents per yard,	1.32
	To making two cotton shirts,	.60
	To one yard and a half of striped linnen and making the same,	.75
Nov. 10.	To two yards of woollen cloth, one dollar and 33 cents per yard,	2.66
	To trimings and making pantelloons,	.33
1820.		
Jan. 12.	To one pair of woollen stockings,	.50
May 5.	To two yard and quarter of woollen cloth,	3.95
	To making coat,	1.50
	To 14 gilt buttons,	.50
	To silk twist and thread for coat,	.20
	To cloth for pantelloons and making,	1.50
June 8.	To two yards and half of linnen cloth, thread and making the same,	1.00
	To four yards of cotton cloth, thread and making,	1.75
	To triming and making vest,	.33
		$ 20.50
	To board and schooling at ten shilling per week two years ending Sept. 17, 1820,	173.33
	To boots and shoes found by Andrew Bryan,	10.00
	Total,	$203.83

To provide shoes for the household, every hide was saved and sent to the tanner, being returned in assorted leather. The ambulating son of Crispin arrived at set seasons with his lapstone and awls, and did not leave until every foot was shod. We have said that the woollen stockings were knit by "women-folk" at evening. Light was expensive in the remote days of which we write, and farmers and farmers' wives were too tired, even if they had the desire, to sit up very late. Generally, unless in case of illness or death, small towns like Waterbury were darkened ere daylight had fairly fled. As for knitting, however, experts could "set on," or "bind off," or "round a heel," by the sense of touch alone. The tallow "dips," which were the sole dependence for lighting, were expensive, although they were home-made. The smallest odds and ends were therefore preserved and burnt out on sharp points provided for the purpose, set on a spring in the handsome brass candlesticks which had a place in so many households, heirlooms from beyond the sea. Flax was raised and put through the various processes of rotting, hackling, dressing, and last of all, spinning. The little wheel was a familiar friend, and ladies of wealth and position did not scorn to produce the finer kinds of thread, though in large families the burden

of this work was generally borne by some itinerant spinner.* The women of those days also had the sensible habit of finding pleasure in work. The girls of the period were often accustomed to take their wheels with them when they went to pay a visit, and thus for a day or two, perhaps longer, hostess and guests would pass the hours of spinning in social chat.

Cotton, that is, raw cotton, was as yet a curiosity, and it was not known whether it grew on a plant or on an animal.† Every farmer (and Waterbury folk were principally agricultural at this time) possessed a few sheep, and the wool from these was spun at home. Merinos had become a craze and fortunes were made and lost in a day. A ram was sold for $1000 and a ewe for $100. Col. Humphrey of Humphreysville (now Seymour) imported 300 in 1810. The Hon. N. B. Smith of Woodbury won a fine gold medal as a prize for a ram exhibited at one of the annual cattle fairs of that day at Brookline, Mass. These fairs would be counted remarkable even to-day. The cattle shown were often of the finest breeds and came from remote parts of the several states. Returning from the sheep to the spinning of their wool in the household, we find that the most ordinary sight, as one entered, was the dye-tub which stood in the deep chimney corner, well covered over. On cold winter nights it formed a most desirable, cosy seat, which was well appreciated by the young people. S. G. Goodrich tells us:

> When the night had come and the rest of the family had gone to bed—they did not "retire" in those days—the dye-tub became the anxious seat‡ of some lover whose lady fair sat demurely in the opposite corner. Some of the "first families in Connecticut" can tell of such courtships.

As was natural, the houses of those days were as unpretentious as the manner of living. Once in a while we find a house which might be called a "mansion," and contained a ball room, but residences of this class were conspicuous for their rarity. Perhaps as good a type as any of the better class of houses was that of Mr. John Nichols. Afterward remodelled it became the residence of the late

---

* John McCloud, the first Scotchman to locate in Waterbury, early in the century, was a flax-draper.

It is pleasant to record the fact that she who did the spinning with such amazing skill in the New England cottage at the Centennial at Philadelphia in 1876, and also at the "Wayside Inn" at the World's Fair of 1893 in Chicago, is a resident of Waterbury. She was the cynosure of all eyes at both those great exhibitions. People who meet her to-day, when her spinning-wheel is not in sight, are surprised to find her anything but aged and snow-white of hair. With flying fingers and swift feet she makes the "big wheel" sing and whirl merrily. Those who have the good fortune to stand near her on such an occasion have the chance of beholding the very "poetry of motion" in the active person of Miss Mary L. Tower.

† In 1894 we raised 67-100ths of the world's production of cotton for that year.

‡ No chaperone was required then or dreamed of, unless, perchance, the coming in of the "father" to wind up the clock might, as it creaked aggravatingly, be considered a suggestion of watchfulness over a pretty daughter. Within the dye-tub itself, associated with so many possibilities of romance, was the "blue" for the linsey-woolsey short-gowns, aprons and mixed stockings.

Dr. James Brown and stood on the site selected for the new High school.* This house, it is said, as well as several other houses of the class, was copied from an old house in Farmington, built by an officer in Burgoyne's army who was quartered there after the surrender.† There were few wealthy people in Waterbury at this period, although the story is probably apocryphal that but one man in the town could get his note discounted at the New Haven bank. Those were the days when $20,000 was looked upon as a fortune. Socially speaking, Farmingbury (now Wolcott), West Farms (now Middlebury), and Westbury (now Watertown), were probably in advance of Waterbury. They were conceded to have greater wealth. A curious evidence of this fact is found in the superiority of the Watertown stores, for it was generally customary, at least in the earlier part of our period, for people here to go to Watertown to do their shopping. It took very little, judging by our standard, to make one "well off." The family of the widow Tamar Hotchkiss, living on East Mountain, is instanced. This family had money at interest—the widow having received a pension for her husband, who had been a soldier in the Revolution—owned the only cider mill in the neighborhood, and bought wheat flour by the barrel. The "general run" of people at this time were satisfied with rye flour and corn meal and an occasional ten pounds of wheat, bought for some special occasion, such as Thanksgiving. This illustrates, in a homely way, how little it then took to live in comparative luxury. Carriages of any sort were very rare in the early part of the nineteenth century. There was but one wheeled gig in Waterbury for a long time. Pleasure coaches were all imported. When Pierpont Edwards drove through the state in 1798 in a four-wheeled chariot, he attracted more attention than would a coaching party of New York "swells" in a very remote country village to-day. Most of the travel that was not on foot was on horseback, the women, as a rule, using pillions and riding behind. A little later, the "riding-cloth" came in. This was a large piece of cloth attached to the back of the saddle. When in use it was spread out on the horse's back and the extra rider sat on it, facing the animal's tail. When not in use it was rolled up at the back of the saddle. Whole families went to church on horseback, "ride and tie," as it was called. The father and older children started ahead, the mother and the smaller ones following on the back of the family horse. When the latter overtook the pedestrians there was often an ex-

* See Vol. II, page 346.

† There was a pretty one and a half story house with a veranda—something of an exception—with dormer windows, where the building of the Young Men's Christian association now stands, as noted by Mr. Kingsbury.

change, the mother taking her turn at walking. There were few social distinctions in those days, at least in this part of New England. In Massachusetts and in New York, as well as in New Hampshire, the lines were drawn more strictly. The minister was the most conspicuous social figure in the ordinary New England town. When he jogged by in decorous fashion on horseback, the children were expected to form in line and make their "obeisance." His pastoral calls were events, and his word was largely law in many of the more important affairs of the town. He often stayed in the one parish during his life and commanded general respect, mingled sometimes with more or less of awe. The descriptive phrase "a pope in his parish" is not without literal truth when applied to this period. The other two learned professions had a prestige then which they have almost entirely lost to-day. A man who represented a college education stood for social superiority because of that fact—something which we no longer accord to mere learning. This is in its way a tribute to the place which "brains" held in the general esteem at that time. If one were to assign a social rank to the three professions, the minister must come first, the lawyer second, and the doctor third. All, as a rule, were more or less farmers, especially the minister, who eked out his narrow income by cultivating his land. It is stated that one country clergyman of this period, whose salary was only $500 a year, started successfully in the world a family of two sons and six daughters, giving each daughter $500 as a dowry when she married. This was accomplished by thrift, by prudent management of the farm, and by taking boys to board and fitting them for college. This case is typical of many other clergymen of this period. When the minister travelled, the houses of his brother ministers were always thrown hospitably open to him, and the drain on his resources was small. The doctor, nearer the end of the period under review, made his rounds in a two-wheeled sulky, a vehicle which had room for himself alone and for his supplies of medicine

Life was not then, any more than now, a ceaseless round of routine toil. There was the occasional break, looked forward to no doubt with anticipation, as the seasons brought around the great functions of the year. Such were, in homely phrase, butchering-time, candle-dipping day, soft-soap boiling, "sugaring-off," and other similar opportunities of fun and frolic. These were important events in every small town and every household. Small families would club together and share one "beef critter" among them.*

* The itinerant butchers would only do their work at certain phases of the moon. Otherwise the meat "would shrink in the pot."

Other families would each own a whole one, as their means permitted. The larger farmers who had outside "help" would often hang one to freeze solid "for fresh." It would remain so all winter. On occasion the axe was resorted to, literally to hack out a dinner or so. A second one would be "salted down." In midwinter the hogs were "prime" for slaughter, if there was a good body of clean dry snow * on the ground. On a certain day by early dawn the work was begun. By nightfall the bodies were hanging in the outbuildings to cool off. The next day they were cut up and salted, certain portions being set apart for the toothsome sausage, others for head-cheese, souse, ribs and roasts, and the tails for the youngsters to cook in the ashes. Such hams are not known nowadays! They were rubbed three times, at intervals of two weeks, with a mixture of salt, sugar and spices in exact proportion, resting between times in a large cask, the drippings that oozed from them being poured over them every day. When such ceremonies were to take place, huge fires were lighted early in the big out-kitchens. Heavy brass kettles were hung on the long-armed and many-hooked cranes,† and an immense boiler sent up volumes of steam, which froze on the rough-hewn beams, despite the roaring flames. On butchering day, ghostly carcasses hanging to the beams in their pink beauty were all that remained by nightfall to tell of the tragedy of the past twenty-four hours. All the year round, a huge open cask, raised above the ground, stood full to the brim of wood ashes, with several spouts at the base. The soft rains of heaven fell upon the ashes and formed the leach used in making the soap of our ancestors. In the soap-making season, this product of ashes and rain and clear brook water was poured into the big kettles to do its work. That work consisted in eating up to the smallest morsel the grease that had been saved and clarified throughout the previous year for this special purpose. The work having begun, you can see in the whirling mass that the grease is proving non-resistant. Over and over it turns. After a certain point is passed, it thickens into a marble-like brown mass. An expert stands by to watch it, for it is evident that the "soap is comin'." The skilled eye and the quick hand know what to do—to add more leach, to boil further, or at the proper moment to dash in cold water and give the mass a sudden chill. See how it feels this! It whirls and whirls, hesitates, gives one last long gasp, and the year's supply of soap has "come."

---

* Spareribs and certain other cuts were packed in snow in barrels, and set where they would keep frozen for weeks, a first-class "cold storage" being thus provided.

† See Longfellow's "Hanging of the Crane."

Candle-dipping day was an equally busy one in the late fall. A monster brass kettle received the tallow, which was put through two scaldings and skimmings. When strained, this was lifted off the fire and placed in two deep vessels one-third full of water. The wicks were prepared the evening before, men, women and children making merry over the work. They cut the wicking into lengths and twisted these sharply one way, then slid them, doubled, over the long, slender candle-rods, when they themselves twisted readily in the opposite direction. With the two rods between the fingers of each hand, the solemn process of dipping began. Down into the melted tallow and up into the air went the wicks. At first very little tallow adhered, but soon, dip following dip, one began to see that candles were forming. "Six to a pound" and long and thick! Before a great while others must be dipped. New workers took hold and gave the first a chance to rest their aching arms. When all this was over, long racks of rods hung heavily laden with candles between rails raised on bricks. The end had been reached and the supply of light, such as it was, had been produced for the ensuing year. The new "dips" were now ready for use.

When the days grew longer, and it "froze o' nights and thawed daytimes," they watched the maple trees as they began to drip from the point of every little twig. Then the elder spouts, which the boys had whittled out in the evenings by the blaze of the big fire, were taken out, examined and made ready. Every farmer had at least a few maple trees, and those of a certain age were tapped, several auger holes being bored, above and below, four or five feet from the ground. If the trees were of generous girth, a second line of holes was usually made at the base. Into these the elder spouts were inserted and pails were hung beneath them. In warmer days the pails filled fast. Every passer-by was privileged, even expected, to stop and take a drink. All day, until the evening chill checked the running, the men and boys of the farm carried in the flowing pails, and emptied them into barrels, where by nightfall there was usually a sufficient supply for boiling down. Then merry groups gathered in the big out-kitchens where, since mid-afternoon, fires had been roaring under the hugh brass kettles. These were no ordinary fires, for into them went the selected odds and ends of the wood-pile, seasoned for the purpose. There were moments of diversion from the work in hand. Potatoes and corn were roasted, apples toasted, and prophetic nuts* were placed on the andirons.

* The prophetic nuts were placed on the andirons in pairs and were anxiously watched. Some of these couples hopped apart, some burst apart, some would jump into the fire together. Rarely, one would pop out on to the bare floor, its mate following quickly after. This was considered an omen of future marriage.

Presently there was a hush. The chief of ceremonies holds up his hand. The exciting moment has come when the syrup is ready for "stirring off." Four stalwart men lift off the big kettles and set them on bricks placed on the floor. With long, paddle-shaped sticks, they stir the seething, ropy mass. Slower and slower move the paddles, as the resistance of the syrup increases. This marks the end of the process of granulation, and sugar-making labors for this season are over. If "sugaring off" proved a merry time in the spring, "commoning day" in the fall was looked forward to with eagerness, at least by the small boys. This was the time after the grass had been cut and the crops removed from the common field, when it was the custom to turn in the cattle, horses and sheep, for pasture. This description of it is given in Bronson's "History":

> It was the practice to name the day on which the fields should be "cleared" and when the people might turn in their cattle, etc., "commoning day." This was late in September or early in October. At the appointed time, early in the morning or immediately after sundown, the whole town was astir. All the four-footed beasts that lived by grazing were brought out, driven in long procession to the meadow gates, and "turned in" to crop the fresh herbage. There they remained, luxuriating and gathering fatness, till the late autumnal frosts. The writer's recollection, extending forty years back (the period referred to is about 1815), furnishes him with some refreshing scenes connected with the opening of the common field. Boys who used to drive the cows a mile to pasture hailed the time with lively feelings.

One of the occasions of general work and fun which should not be overlooked was the "raising." It was enjoyed with all the more zest because it came only at rare intervals. In long lines, the neighbors who gathered handled the immense beams and their tackle of heavy ropes, while the small boys stood around ready with their baskets of pins. Well built were the houses of those days and long did they last, as a survivor, scattered here and there over our New England, testifies even to this day. Of course, there were refreshments served, consisting principally of doughnuts and cider, and the women enjoyed the occasion perhaps as much as the men. They often sang at their work, some person being appointed to "deacon off" the lines. When it was a church raising, this singing was an important part of the services, if such they may be called. They tell a story of Pierpont Edwards, the unsanctified relative of the saintly Jonathan Edwards, which shows that exuberant spirits in those days were not held as completely in check as is now popularly supposed. A certain country parish in Connecticut started to build a new church. The structure got as far as the roofing, when the money gave out and the work stopped. What was to have been

a sanctuary stood some years in its bare framework, when finally it tumbled down. This was regarded as disgraceful and a new effort was put forth to build the meeting-house. Pierpont Edwards was appointed to "deacon off" the hymn at the raising. They sang with a will the first two lines which he gave them:

Except the Lord doth build the house
The workmen toil in vain;

but they were somewhat startled when he gave them the next two lines:

Except the Lord doth shingle it,
'Twill tumble down again.

Our ancestors—to return to the every-day round of ordinary life—were not dependent for their meat on the pork barrel, important as it was, or on the salted and "hung" beef. Although mutton was rare, there was always plenty of poultry. Geese* and turkeys abounded in every barn-yard of any size. The ganders were plucked twice a year. The turkeys, as a rule, were fine specimens. The breed was constantly improved by the big wild birds. "Spoiling for a fight," they paid frequent visits in the spring to the barn-yard fowls. Immense flocks of pigeons† fairly darkened the air as they flew over in September and October. They fell victims by the thousands to nets, decoy birds and hundreds of old muskets. There were also not a few vegetables in those days to give variety to the diet. These included potatoes, onions, squashes, beets and turnips principally. The usual bread was a mixture of rye and Indian meal. Wheat bread was scarce and only brought out for company or used in the sacrament of the Lord's supper. The table of the plain people was generously spread, the whole household, including the "help," as a rule sitting down together. The menu included often, in addition to what has been mentioned, hash served with cresses, mustard and horse-radish, hot cakes and maple syrup, apple butter,‡ honey, doughnuts, pickles, ginger cakes, and pies of every kind and variety. In Waterbury, that still popular favorite, turkey and cranberry sauce, was evi-

* Flocks of wild geese, flying south, sometimes dropped an exhausted or wounded bird. This stranger would remain contentedly with the barn-yard fowls until spring. In a case known to the writer, the mate of the deserting bird left the flock, too, and joined it. The next year, after several flocks had gone northward, the pair recognized the cry of their own flock, the last that season. They gave an answering "honk," rose into air, and flew away with their companions from whom they had been so long separated.

† A traveller by the name of Bennett, writing of New England in 1740, speaks of the immense quantities of these wild pigeons. He says: "They are larger and finer than any we can procure in London, and of a deliciously wild, gamy flavor. They sell for 18 pence a dozen."

‡ This was a sauce of apple and quince, put down in the fall to freeze for winter use; or a sauce made of sweet apples and boiled cider, preserved in the same way.

dently a favorite then. In proof of this may be mentioned the significant fact that two frolicsome brooks were named Turkey and Cranberry brooks, respectively—brooks that never failed to remind people of their existence at every flood time.

A great addition to the comfort of the home was the wood-pile. Before the crops were planted in the spring, and after they had been harvested in the autumn, several weeks were given up to tramps in the forests, to procure the year's supply of wood. This was not an insignificant task. In addition to the actual labor, thought had to be given to the selection of the different kinds needed, to the various supplies wanted, and to the matter of cutting the different sizes. First the trees must be "blazed," that is, those to be chosen for firewood had to be marked in advance. Back logs for the kitchen fire-place, usually five feet by three, required at least two hundred huge hickory or walnut trunks four feet long and twenty-four inches in girth. The second logs were much smaller and shorter than the back logs. After these came the fore-sticks, and hundreds on hundreds of others, fire building in those days being an art on which much depended and which required just the right assortment of wood. All these varieties, as soon as the snow came, were sledded to the wood-yard. The custom of turning work into fun and promoting sociability by community of labor, of which we have had so many instances in these pages, found fresh illustration in the "wood spells," which lightened the toil of these expeditions. These were commonest when the parsonage was to be supplied. The spoils of the forest being at last safely landed in the back yard, the long, slim, snapping chestnut sticks were selected for the brick oven. When they had been reduced to coals, the latter were taken out with a long handled shovel called a "peel." Then the oven was brushed out free from dust and great pans of bread were put in to bake. Even after these had been "drawn," there was still sufficient heat to bake the numerous pies waiting their turn. After the pies came the pork and beans, which were left in the oven all night. By morning they were thoroughly cooked and ready for the breakfast table. Baking-day was usually Saturday, and perhaps to this fact may be attributed the New England habit of making the Sunday breakfast of pork and beans. While chestnut was the wood for the brick oven, only hickory and oak were used in the fire-places. Other woods were too dangerously apt to snap out into the room, and against this there was little protection, as fenders were then almost unknown. Ash was hardly used at all. It was so full of sap* that

*Ash sap "boiling" was regarded as a sovereign cure for ear-ache.

it would put out a small fire. After they were once started for the season, fires were built to last all the year round. It was no small misfortune if the sparks were smothered after the fire had been banked with ashes for a winter's night. This meant that a tin box of blazing coals must be borrowed from the nearest neighbor, who might live even a mile away. Of course these coals must be brought back as quickly as possible, and this in turn meant that the person who carried them must go at top speed. Hence arose the old saying, "Have you come after fire?" when a neighbor made a noticeably short call. As friction matches were unknown at this time, the only recourse, if no blazing coals could be borrowed, was the flint and steel. To use these required skill. When the flint, struck sharply against the steel, threw out a spark or two, the manipulator must catch these on some scorched linen or punk, and quickly nurse them into a flame. As the flint might be dull or the tinder damp and refuse to light, the process was often a tedious one, very trying to the temper. Pine wood was used largely for common furniture and coffins. "White wood" provided the lining for bureau and table drawers. Curled maple was greatly sought after by cabinet makers in the city for elegant bedroom sets. Oak was largely used for beams and rafters. Big and dangerous—from our point of view—as were the fires of those days, it is curious to note that until the day of air-tight stoves few of those old-fashioned houses burned down. That so many of them afterward succumbed is thus explained: Up against the broad back of the ancient chimney sparks climbed out in safety. When such a chimney was boarded up and a pipe-hole was made for the stove, the pipe rested, all unknown, against a coating of mortar. In process of time this, dried and fell, and a vast chestnut beam was exposed. A hundred times probably, when the pipe was red hot, the beam smouldered a trifle and went out. But the hundred and first time it was prime for a conflagration, and the grand old home was gone forever.

We have touched upon the ordinary routine of life and also upon some of the ways in which our ancestors lightened their toil. This is the "reverse" of the picture of those days which is so often held up to us, reproducing the sternness which seemed to dominate their life. From some points of view it appears impossible to exaggerate the dark colors of the picture. That was a time when the expression of emotion and tenderness was, as a rule, suppressed, as unworthy of a spirit which was to conquer human nature in its devotion to religious duty, and outward nature in its devotion to the necessity of an environment of hardship. The watchword of this doubly determined life was "discipline," and in the family the rule

of this discipline was cast-iron. Lullaby songs were rare. Babies of the household were often put to bed in the dark, and left to whimper themselves to sleep. Says Nathaniel Smith, the first Chief Justice of Connecticut:

> I never remember that my mother took me upon her knee or kissed me. Birthdays were passed by in silence, as though seasons to regret, and no tender gifts or mementoes were ever exchanged between parent and child.

This is the dark side of the picture. It is the side, as has been said, which has been so often held up to us that we have forgotten that there is another. But that other side certainly existed. Not only did our ancestors find amusement in their work, but they also had amusements in which they indulged merely for the sake of amusement. Says Professor Dexter of Yale, in his monograph, "New Haven in 1784," read before the New Haven Historical society (from which we have quoted in the preceding chapter):

> I have not time to dwell on details of the social life of a century ago; if it was not the hurried and feverish life of the present, no more was it the ascetic and constrained life of a century earlier; there was abundance of gayety of a simple sort; and the shopkeeper published prompt advertisements of the arrival of fresh invoices of "gentlemen and ladies' dancing gloves for the City Assembly," of "chip-hats of the newest taste," of "new figured, fashionable cotton, chintz and calicoes, proper for ladies' winter dress," of "elegant figured shauls," of "ladies' tiffany balloon hats," and so on *ad infinitum*,—showing that human nature had the same kind of interest then as now.
>
> As one part of their social life, we must remember this as the time when domestic slavery was general in New Haven. The importing of slaves was forbidden since 1774, but the papers have ocasional, not frequent, advertisements for the sale of likely negroes, or it may be a family of negroes, in respect to whom "a good title will be given"; sometimes it is for a term of years (perhaps till the attainment of legal majority, when by the will of some former owner, freedom was to be given), and sometimes it is noted that, in the lack of ready money, rum and sugar will be taken in part payment. The relations of masters and slaves were in most cases here the best possible; yet sensible men were uneasy under the inconsistency of the system, and President Stiles writes in his diary in December, 1783: "The constant annual importation of negroes into America and the West Indies is supposed to have been of late years about 60,000. Is it possible to think of this without horror?"

This gives us a sketch in outline of the reverse of the picture to which we have referred. We pass, then, to some of the relaxations and amusements during the later years of the eighteenth century and the opening years of the nineteenth, in which our ancestors indulged distinctly for the sake of being amused. To begin with boyhood, every lad could whittle, and whittling was a source of infinite diversion in grown-up years as well as in boyhood. To the habit of whittling we no doubt owe, in large part, the development of that

Yankee ingenuity which made him a "Jack-of-all-trades." The typical Yankee, as readers of Mrs. Stowe's stories will remember, is always represented as busily whittling when thinking, talking or simply idling. Those Yankees had good tools to whittle with, fine steel jack-knives of England's best make. In the garret on rainy afternoons much of the whittling was done, and it added many useful "helps" for the mother. These "helps" included such articles as wooden spoons, simple frames, reels for clothes lines, and boxes that were wired together and ornamented with an etching burnt in on the cover. As Daniel Webster well says: "The boy's knife educated the nation of skilled mechanics and inventors." This whittling was, in a way, more or less æsthetic. "The first whistle my brother made for me from the gnarled old willow by the brook," says the Hon. S. G. Goodrich, "had music in it for me such as has never been equalled since." Wrestling was a natural result of the superabundant bodily strength characterizing the men of those days. Robust by birth, toughened by their out-of-door life, as a matter of course they often matched strength with strength, and delighted in pitting their local athletic champions one against the other. Meeting around a camp-fire, the match was opened by the second-rate wrestlers. When one of these had been "downed," the defeated champion would call upon another from his side to resume the contest. The purpose was, of course, to tire out and vanquish the victor. The matches between the Waterbury and Westbury boys were famous. It was during one of these matches that the Rev. John Trumbull, the Westbury pastor, threw a braggart stranger (as related in full elsewhere) into the fire. "Coasting" was a natural and favorite winter sport, and the happy voices in some more lonely spot made the night musical with shouts and laughter. A favorite coasting place in Waterbury was the hill along whose ridge Hillside avenue now runs. The momentum was sufficient to carry the coasters across "Bushell's bay" (the frog pond which occupied the site of the present Waterbury Green), and land them where the City hall now stands. This reminds us, in passing, that this frog pond offered "no end of fun" to the small boys in stoning its numerous occupants. Hunting was then as popular a sport as it is to-day, and much more generally practiced. Every household was possessed of some kind of a musket or "queen's arm." Every boy could shoot and shoot to kill. At one time many beavers were to be found in Waterbury itself. In the neighboring woods squirrels were numerous. In autumn pigeons were to be had for the asking, and there were thrushes in the larger trees. Bobolinks tempted the hunter from the tops of the tall

weeds, and the doves in the bushes were an easy prey. The red foxes were a nobler game; coon hunts were as popular then as now, and the woodchuck was the special prey of the small boy.

Of all the principal occasions of the year, perhaps "training-day" should be mentioned first. "Going to muster" was the grand annual frolic. Every town which had sixty-four soldiers—only able-bodied men were soldiers—and a sufficient number besides for officers, formed a foot company. The officers were elected by the men, and two drums were allowed to each company. In smaller towns, which lacked the required quota, only the sergeants and inferior officers were elected by the soldiers. These train-bands were by no means merely carpet soldiers. In King Philip's war they were called out more than once. In 1675 their efficiency was severely tested, and the very existence of the colonies at this crisis depended in no small degree on their thorough training. In more recent times special volunteer companies, formed by men of tried military experience, did on the whole better service than the train-bands, and were more generally depended upon. On "training-days" the children were as much "in evidence" as their elders. The booths, containing generous supplies of gingerbread, were the especial delight of the youngsters, and gave them a chance for extravagance for which long preparation had been previously made in the hoarding of stray pennies. This gingerbread was baked in large sheets, and the question of how much, broken off from one of these sheets, constituted a "penny's worth" was a most important one. Another day, dear to the youthful heart, was "Independence day," to use the old-fashioned name. Then, as now, it was a day devoted to noise. Its culmination was reached when some musty old cannon was dragged forth from its hiding-place, loaded to its limit and discharged to the infinite risk of life to all in the vicinity. Another holiday of wide-spread popularity, which has now become simply a local institution, was "Commencement day." Edmund Quincy, in the "Harvard Book" (already quoted in this chapter), thus describes its observance:

> The whole population of Boston seemed to precipitate itself upon Cambridge. The road was covered with carriages and vehicles of every description, with horsemen and footmen going and returning. The common near the college, then uninclosed, was covered with booths in regular streets, which, for days before and after, were the scenes of riot and debauchery. The village indeed had the look of a fair with its shows and crowds and various devices for extracting money from the unwary.

What is true of the popular recognition of Harvard's Commencement in Massachusetts applies equally to Yale's Commencement in Connecticut. Every town sent its delegation of representatives to

take part in the festivities at New Haven. Ordinary people used Commencement as a date to reckon by, as we use the Fourth of July or Christmas. An amusing last century story is told by the Hon. F. J. Kingsbury, of a woman living on a farm in this vicinity who complained one year that her hops were undersized. "But," explained a neighbor, "you picked them too soon. It isn't time to pick hops yet." "I always pick my hops on Commencement day," she replied. "But," returned the neighbor, "they have changed Commencement. It came earlier this year,"—something which the woman could hardly believe possible, so sacredly immutable was the festival. Among other stated occasions which permitted relaxation and social enjoyment, Thanksgiving day comes first in importance. Originally, of course, it was a purely religious institution. But when it came to take the place of Christmas, its original character was gradually modified and a large part of the day was given up to hilarity and social mirth. Fast day, on the other hand, retained its original character for a much longer period. Nevertheless, there is evidence extant that it was not entirely devoted by everybody to prayer and fasting solely. Election day, at first appointed for inaugurating the governor in his office, came in time, as Professor William C. Fowler of Amherst says (in his "Notes" to the Centennial papers prepared some years ago for the Congregational Conference in this state), "faintly to resemble Coronation day in England." On that day election-cake was to be found on every tea-table, and election balls were fashionable in the evening.

Passing from special days to general forms of amusement, it is to be noted that singing schools were a popular diversion with the young people. In this vicinity they were often held on Sunday evenings. Singing seemed a safe and appropriate outlet for pent-up spirits which had been held under the strictest control from sundown of the Saturday evening before. It is said of those who conducted these singing schools here in Waterbury that they were more than usually successful teachers. Corn huskings—at which finding a red ear carried with it the privilege of a kiss—occasional barbecues and clam-bakes in the forest or by the sea-shore, sleigh-riding in the winter, when frequently from ten to fifty sleighs were brought into requisition, kite-flying in the spring and ball-playing in the autumn complete the list of the principal minor diversions.

There were certain institutions of those days which might possibly, from one point of view, be classed among the amusements, although amusement was not properly their object. The "vendue" was one of these, that is to say, the public auction of goods and chattels taken out on writs of execution and sold at public sale by

the sheriff at the whipping-post, where they had been previously advertised. It is seldom at any time, or under any circumstances, that a public auction fails to draw a crowd. In these earlier days, in a village as quiet as was Waterbury then, the tap of the drum which summoned would-be purchasers and mere on-lookers to the scene of the auction must have met with a general response. The whipping-post is another institution which certainly filled the place of a public amusement, if it did not actually constitute such an amusement.* It is a creditable statement to make that only at rare intervals was any one found deserving of this debasing punishment. But now and then there were cases where culprits were sentenced to receive a half-dozen lashes on the bare back. As late as 1805 it is recorded that on one occasion the school was "let out" that the scholars might witness the whipping, and learn for themselves what petty thieving, lying and brawling led to. The last man who was publicly whipped in Waterbury was Walter Whelan. The whipping-post was abolished by 1820, and by 1830 all reference to it disappears from the statute-book. Some may be disposed to wonder that public whipping should have lasted here in Connecticut into the present century. But when we consider that objections against public executions have only recently received anything like a general recognition, one perhaps is led to wonder rather that the whipping-post was abolished as soon as it was. It is interesting to note in this connection that the whip for wife-beaters and other brutal criminals has its advocates to-day among some of the most advanced pœnologists, and that in the most successful institution of the kind in the world, the Elmira (N. Y.) reformatory, corporal punishment is a most effective part of the system, and is recognized as such by students of high standing.

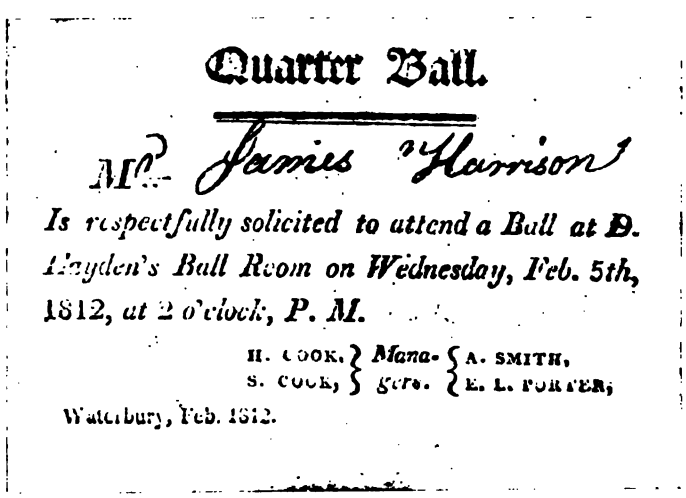
In the category of such semi-amusements as we have been considering, it may not be unfair to include "going to funerals." When we consider how many people in modern life, especially in the smaller places, find a strange satisfaction in attending obsequies, it is perhaps no marvel that at this older period the custom had so universal a vogue as almost to entitle it to be classed as an entertainment. The scene at a country funeral can easily be pictured to himself by any one who is at all acquainted with rural New England to-day, so persistently does the custom survive. In summer the women crowded the house of mourning in decorous silence, while the men were gathered about the doorsteps in small groups, and some few sat upon the grass at a little distance or leaned against the fence. The eulogy of the departed at times occupied an hour

* See further, Vol. II, p. 62.

in its delivery, and as a matter of course included a detailed personal obituary.*

It must be noted before we leave the amusements of this period that it was at the very end of it that the travelling circus first made its appearance. It was of course a circus without a menagerie, but included a clown and an exhibition of minstrels. The main part of the programme was devoted to feats of strength and agility, and the band played as noisily then as now when the performer made his bow to the audience after the successful performance of his "act."

In passing next to the more formal life of the people, it may be said, perhaps to the surprise of some, that dancing was an amuse-



Quarter Ball.

Mr. James Harrison

Is respectfully solicited to attend a Ball at D. Hayden's Ball Room on Wednesday, Feb. 5th, 1812, at 2 o'clock, P. M.

H. COOK, S. COOK, } Managers. { A. SMITH, E. L. PORTER,

Waterbury, Feb. 1812.

ment not tabooed, even by the more strictly religious, until the latter part of our period. The balls were usually held in the state room of the tavern, at least in the smaller towns, but the larger residences often contained ball-rooms. This was true of the residence of David Hayden, Esq., which stood on East Main street where the church of the Immaculate Conception now stands. We give, in fac-simile, an invitation to a ball at Mr. Hayden's residence, the original being in the possession of Mrs. S. E. Harrison. The dances in which our ancestors indulged were, of course, square dances and contra-dances, these last being such as the

* Funeral reform was not unheard of 130 years ago. The first number of the *Connecticut Courant*, dated at Hartford, October 29, 1764, says: "It is now out of fashion to put on mourning at the funeral of the nearest relation, which will make a saving to this town of £20,000 sterling per annum."

Virginia reel and "money musk"—"straight figures," as they were called. The change in public opinion in regard to the propriety of dancing among religious people of the stricter view dates probably from the revival conducted here in Waterbury in 1817–18 by the Rev. Asahel Nettleton, the celebrated revivalist. As related in another chapter, Dr. Nettleton labored in Waterbury for some two years, and he produced a strong impression upon the religious views of those who came within the sphere of his influence. It is rather curious to note in this connection that Dr. Nettleton himself first felt what the old theologians called "conviction of sin" after attending a ball on Thanksgiving night in 1800. This was at North Killingworth, when Nettleton was a farmer's lad just about old enough to go to balls. His young companions at this time were making arrangements to establish a dancing school and naturally expected his coöperation. This he would not give them, although he refused to tell the reason. When later in life he became a revivalist, his views on the subject of the sacrifice that Christians should make were so intense and severe that it is not remarkable that they led to a very general abandonmeut of dancing in those parts of New England where he preached. Here is a typical extract from one of his sermons:

> For what does the sinner sell the blessings of the Gospel? Not for value received, but for mere trifles—one morsel of meat—a momentary gratification—for these he parts with the joys of Heaven. It may be for the sake of present ease—or for a title of worldly honor—a puff of noisy breath—or perhaps for the sake of obliging a companion, who is the enemy of God—or for the sake of indulging some beloved lust. In the indulgence of these pleasures, the conduct of the sinner may be attended by the stings of conscience. It is true no one expects to complete the bargain. But many do it. Temptation comes and conviction goes.

The change of view during this period in regard to dancing is thus summarized by Professor Fowler of Durham in his "Notes," already quoted in this chapter:

> Dancing was for a period a frequent amusement among the young people in most of the towns in the commonwealth of Connecticut. The people learned good manners, first from the district schools, secondly from public worship, thirdly from the military, and fourthly from dancing. But in time there grew up an opposition to dancing among certain religious people of the Congregational order. So great was the opposition that in some places it led to church censures. In one case, a deacon, an excellent man, at the marriage of his son took one or two dancing steps in passing through the room where they were dancing, to obtain his hat. For this he was brought before the church to make his confession. This he refused to do, declaring that he could not see any wrong in what he had done, but was willing to say that he was sorry that he had grieved any of the brethren.

Professor Fowler mentions a number of similar cases. One was that of a young lady, highly educated and of excellent character,

who was also a member of the church, and who had attended a ball with the approval of her father and mother, they, too, being church members. One of the deacons of the church requested the pastor to commence proceedings of church discipline, but to his credit be it recorded that he refused to do it. Another is the case of a young man who was excommunicated for attending a ball which he had been admonished not to attend by some of his fellow church members. Professor Fowler adds:

> Dancing masters were employed and dancing schools patronized by the people, though some had conscientious scruples concerning the practice. These scruples were in some cases, however, ingeniously put at rest. A miss of twelve from the country, spending the winter in New Haven, was sent by her friends in that city to a dancing school. This fact became known in due time to her neighbors in the country, one of whom said to her mother, while in company: "I hear that your daughter attends dancing school in New Haven." The mother evasively replied: "She attends a '*manner* school.'" "Oh, is that all?" rejoined the neighbor; "it is a good thing to attend a manner school."

Professor Fowler also notes that dancing was not uncommon at weddings, and that the mirth was often uproarious. He makes this quotation from Mrs. Emma Willard's sprightly poem entitled "Bride Stealing":

> Next creaked the tuning violin,
> Signal for dancing to begin—
> And goodly fathers thought no sin,
> When priest was by, and at a wedding,
> Peggy and Molly to be treading.
> Nay—priest himself, in cushion dance,
> At marriage feast would often prance.
> The pair of course led up the ball,
> But Isaac liked it not at all.
> Shuffle and cut he would not do,
> Just bent his form the time to show,
> As beaux and ladies all do now;
> And when the first eight-reel was o'er,
> Stood back to wall and danced no more;
> But watched the rest above them rising,
> Now chatting—then thus criticising:
> "When Christian fathers play the fool,
> Fast learn the children at such school;
> Better it were to mind the soul,
> And make the half-way covenant whole;
> And priest, when son like that he sees,
> Were best at home and on his knees."

In the early part of the period, in remote rural communities (a description which fits Waterbury at that time) the dancing was characterized by a simplicity that now seems almost incredible.

Unoccupied houses were often chosen as the scene of the dances, and the only refreshment was well water, which had to be drawn with an old-fashioned sweep. The girls of that time were not infrequently accustomed to dance in their *bona fide* bare feet. It is always a subject of curious study to note the moral distinctions of any given period. At the very time when dancing came under the ban, when Sabbath-breaking was thought to be almost as heinous as house-breaking, and when card-playing was looked upon as wicked in the extreme, taking chances in a lottery was considered a perfectly legitimate form of speculation. During the agitation against the established Congregational body, when the Episcopal church was so justly indignant at the few privileges granted to it (a subject which has been reviewed at length in the preceding chapter), license was granted to that body to "run a lottery" to increase the bishop's fund. In discussing this subject, in his address as president of the American Social Science association (1894), Frederick J. Kingsbury says:

> There certainly is what may be called a fashion in morality. I had occasion not long since to examine the papers of a lawyer and judge who held a deservedly high social position in the community where he lived a hundred years ago. I was somewhat startled, I might almost say shocked, at finding among them a great number of lottery tickets. But when I came to see the purpose to which the proceeds of the lotteries were to be applied, and remembered the history of the times, I was relieved. A hundred years ago the lottery was the popular form of benevolence. I found tickets in lotteries for building churches, endowing colleges and schools, building bridges, augmenting a fund for the support of a bishop—for almost every form of worthy and commendable public enterprise. In the same receptacle, side by side with the lottery tickets, I found the record of a public prosecution against an individual for permitting a game of cards to be played in a private house. And I said, "Who are the righteous, and where are the foundations?" Like Mrs. Peterkin, I sat down and thought, but with the same result that attended Sam Lawson's cogitations as described in "Oldtown Folks." "Sometimes," said Sam, "I think—and then again—I don't know."

Consideration of the varying moral standards which obtain in different communities and at different times suggests naturally the different view of drinking and of drunkenness which then prevailed. The great temperance reform had its beginning in the earlier part of the century and belongs to the period of which we are writing. The main facts of that early agitation may be found in the chapter devoted to philanthropy and reforms. The extent of the drinking habit was such that one wonders why the reform did not find an earlier beginning. As a matter of course, the under cupboard in almost every household was well stocked with various kinds of liquors. Cider was the universal table beverage, and West India rum was in general use. Every laborer had

his half-pint per day, especially in summer weather, and to neglect to offer a drink to a friend was a confession of poverty few were willing to make. The ever present demijohn filled with rum stood always at hand for hospitality or for private use, and the morning dram was almost as regularly taken—by the men at least—as was the breakfast. At installations and at funerals alike the hospitable glass was passed frequently and potently. The Rev. Dr. John Todd of Pittsfield has testified to the fact that he once actually saw toddy mixed on the lid of the coffin. The following description of the Rev. Noah Benedict of Woodbury is representative of the period:

> On general trainings, the band, with beating of drum and squealing of fife, formed in two lines before the parsonage. At this signal, the reverend clergyman proceeded to the making of a most bewildering mixture consisting of rum, and eggs, and sugar, and boiling water. Two huge handled glass mugs, daintily engraved in Old England, now received their fill of the drink of New England. The gentleman, in his long silken robe of ceremony, with cocked hat, silk stockings and silver shoe-buckles, made ready to go out and greet the band. One last ceremony, one important touch, was given when with a red-hot iron he stirred up rapidly that which now became flip! He bowed to the delighted men, took a swallow from each mug, and then passed them around until all had had a taste. Heading the procession, he next led them to the tavern, where he presided at dinner.

A curious text on which the preachers of that day, had they so desired, might have delivered a sermon on the evils of the social glass, is to be found in this extract from the Litchfield *Monitor* of May, 1793:

> Died at Waterbury of intoxication, on the eve of the 21st, a smart, active negro girl of about nine years old, belonging to Mr. John Nicholls, at the house of the Rev. Mr. Hart, with whom she lived. Mrs. Hart was abroad, and Mr. Hart, quitting the house for a short time, to attend on some labor in a lot adjoining, inadvertently left a bottle of spirits uncorked in a closet to which she had access. On their return they found her inebriated to a very considerable degree, though not past speaking, and she disgorged, as they supposed, most of the stuff she had swallowed. She appeared out of danger and was permitted to sleep, but was soon lifeless. A physician could not restore her. This unusual accident is a serious admonition to parents and masters of children not to leave this more than common poison within their reach.

Such a naïve comment as this on so shocking a fatality well illustrates the point of view of that day in regard to the practice of drinking. Spirits are actually called "poison," but the only caution suggested in regard to them is not to leave them where children can reach them. The popular drinks of that period, when something more elaborate was desired than cider or rum, were "Huxham's tincture," tansy bitters, and "Hopkins's elixir." French brandy was the luxury of the rich and wine was used for the sacrament alone. Every family made gallons of "elixir proprietatis," a dis-

gusting concoction for the more sensitive stomachs of to-day. The cupboard was adorned with beautifully engraved decanters, and beside them stood tall glass mugs, delicately etched, and slender-legged drinking cups. Usually, the most elegant piece of furniture in an ordinary home was this corner cupboard. The upper shelf was devoted to teacups and saucers of rare old china, by the side of which were the wine glasses, clear as crystal. Beneath were the quart and pint glass measures to hold flip and cider, many of them richly engraved, sometimes with a coat of arms. A piece or two of silver and some extra fine pewter filled the remaining space. In addition to what seems to us their shocking drinking habits, our ancestors made use of various semi-drugs in a manner no less shocking to our more æsthetic tastes. These included "camphire," "sal volatile," and rhubarb root—this last carried in every pocket and constantly nibbled at, and sometimes scraped off and roasted on a "peel" as a remedy for children with digestive ailments; also hartshorn and lavender for "the nerves." This list probably looks no more peculiar to us than will a list of many of the things we commonly use to-day to our remoter descendants.

The one conspicuous feature in the life of the period was the meeting-house. That life centered in the church to a degree that it is now hard to understand. As we have seen, it was the preliminary settlement which formed a new ecclesiastical society that led in the end to the independent town, and it was largely the agitation over church distinctions which brought about the adoption of a new constitution here in Connecticut. Devotion to the church found expression in the sacredness attached to Sunday observance, which is so marked a characteristic of the period. Custom founded on a strong public opinion kept those who might have otherwise protested against the exactions of the Sabbath from openly expressing their views or acting upon them. What was called "desecration of the Lord's Day" seldom occurred. Bronson's "History" gives the curious case of Isaac Bronson, a leading man here in Waterbury, who was convicted of doing "servile labor," before Timothy Hopkins, justice of the peace. Mr. Bronson's sister had been ill at the mother's, four miles out of town. She lived with him, and asked him to take her home on a pillion one Sabbath evening, which he did, as he declared, "without thought of harm." For this he was fined and debarred from the sacrament. He appealed the case, but the decision of the justice was sustained. This occurred in 1737, but the law which Bronson was convicted of breaking was still on the statute book in the earlier part of our period. This illustrates the extent to which the observance of the

Sabbath could be legally enforced. A vivid picture of the country church of that day is given by A. Bronson Alcott, a native of Wolcott, in his "New Connecticut":

> The meeting-house (Wolcott) was a plain building without a steeple. The pews below were old-fashioned box or square pews, numbered on the doors, and the seating of the members was according to their age, the elderly nearest the pulpit, the aisles leading to it being swept and sanded. The pulpit was very high, and beneath it, extending in front, were the seats for the deacons. The front galleries extended around three sides with raised seats behind and at the south end. Between the stairways were high seats for the young people who preferred them.

The scene in one of these churches is easy to be recalled: the older members of the congregation listening with strictest attention to the long prayer and the longer sermon—except where nature was too strong to be overcome and the drowsiness of rest after hard toil asserted its supremacy—and the "tithing-men" preserving order among the more irreverent youngsters. The spirit of fun was not wholly to be suppressed even under their system of discipline. The story was told even then with relish of how John Trumbull, the author of "McFingal," whose father was the pastor at Watertown, tied a wig of his father's on the head of the family dog and sent the animal to church. The dog stationed himself on the pulpit stairs, out of the preacher's sight, where, however, he convulsed the congregation. When at last the preacher discovered the cause of the unseemly outbreak he simply shook his head, saying, in an aside: "That's some of John's work," and went on with his discourse. But an incident of this kind was so startlingly exceptional as to deserve quoting simply for that reason. Rarely did anything humorous break in to disturb the solemnity of a service in a New England meeting-house. The discomforts which were endured by attendants on worship at that time required a true Spartan spirit. In the winter, especially, the cold was intense in the unwarmed meeting-house and the worshippers sat through the long services, half benumbed, although their sufferings were somewhat mitigated by the general use of foot-stoves. In summer there were touches to the scene which have now been almost forgotten, the long turkey-feather fans whose constant "swish" added new vigor to drowsiness, and the little pieces of fennel, dill and caraway, which were held in the mouth and called "meetin'-seed." As the hour for service arrived, the pastor entered the pulpit, clambering up a steep stairway and shutting himself in with small half-doors, under a great sounding-board that looked like a giant extinguisher. The congregation remained standing until the preacher reached his desk. After his acknowledgment they re-seated themselves, and

he gathered his silken robe about him, and with dignity took his own seat. The singing would seem remarkable to modern ears. The hymns were mainly "deaconed off," two lines at a time—only a few in the congregation having hymn-books of their own. The choir was divided into four parts, being ranged on three sides of the gallery. The key-note was given by striking the tuning-fork on the choir rail or by a pitch-pipe. There were two services, one in the morning and one in the afternoon, with an hour between. The ordinary luncheon consisted of doughnuts and cheese and hot spiced cider. With this short interval for relief from the strain, the average New England household devoted hours in succession on Sunday to the cultivation of religious fervor and theological lore.

It was indeed a "land of steady habits" which thus comes to view. And the correctness of the familiar characterization is emphasized by the account of the state of society toward the close of the century, furnished in the following extract from the unpublished journal of Samuel Miles Hopkins, LL. D. (whose biography is given in Volume II, pages 823–825):

Farewell, Litchfield and Goshen, a country of storm and winter and frightful cold and snow, and of hardy, active, reading, thinking, intelligent men, who may probably be set forth as the finest commonalty upon earth.

As an example take a glance at the state of society in Goshen. In that town of 1200 people there was no such thing as a poor or dependent family; no tenant, no rich man, except a single merchant. Every farmer tilled his 100 or 200 acres of land, chiefly with the labor of his own or his sons' hands. Until I left Connecticut I had never seen a person, male or female, of competent age to read and write, who could not do both. In different parts of the town were library associations, as is common in New England, and that in our neighborhood contained the most popular works of history, many of the works of Addison and Pope, and some of Johnson, Hume, Blair, Beattie, etc., and they were much read.

I have attended an election there, and the decorum and order were not less than appears in divine service. No such thing as party was perceptible, even if there was a feeling of it. The man who should in any way, direct or indirect, by himself or his friends, have intimated a desire for office would by that very fact lose it. I remember hearing my father say of such a man that he "shook hands rather too much" and seemed to be fishing for popularity. If he had not shaken hands so much my father might have voted for him.

These habits produced a wise and stable government and a most perfect obedience to the laws The admirable form of the old constitution of Connecticut was adapted to bring men forward slowly into public life and to keep them much under public view. When long approved, they held their seats very firmly; and the upper house (the senate) of that state has at times braced itself against the whole of public opinion and of the popular branch, and defeated an unwise but momentarily popular measure. It contained twelve men. My great-uncle, Joseph Hopkins of Waterbury, was elected a member of the legislature seventy consecutive times, that is, twice a year for upwards of thirty-five years (and my impression is, for thirty-six

or thirty-eight years). George Wyllis of Hartford, the third of that family who was secretary of state, was elected to that office by the governor and council a little before he was twenty-one years of age, on the death of his father. But the election of secretary of state belonged to the people except in cases of vacancy *ad-interim*. The people then, by a general vote of the whole state, elected him to the same office sixty (or one or two more than sixty) successive years, and he died in office at upwards of eighty. Such were the habits of a people whose government was the most democratic of any on earth, except that of San Marino.

It is a homely rustic picture whose outlines have been roughly sketched in the foregoing pages. It is startling, when one stops to think of it, that it is a picture of life only a comparatively few short years ago, belonging to the early part of our own century. It is not a life that any of us would go back to, and yet, if it had not been lived here in New England, in all its God-fearing strictness and rigorous simplicity, this America of to-day could not have been what it is. There are certain things about it that we cannot recall without a sense of loss and a regret that they have ceased to be. There are certain picturesque touches which refine it, and in its quaintness it appeals to us even æsthetically. As Horace Bushnell said, in his discourse at the centennial celebration of Litchfield county on August 13 and 14, 1851:

A hundred years from now, everything that was most distinctive will have passed away. The spinning wheels of wool and flax that used to buzz so familiarly in the childish ears of some of us will be heard no more forever—seen no more, in fact, save in the halls of the antiquarian societies, where the delicate daughters will be asking what these strange machines are and how they were made to go. The huge hewn timber looms that used to occupy a room by themselves in the farm houses will be gone, cut up for firewood, and their heavy thwack, beating up the woof, will be heard no more by the passer-by—not even the antiquarian halls will find room to harbor a specimen. The long strips of linen, bleaching on the grass, and tended by a sturdy maiden sprinkling them each hour from her water-can under a broiling sun—thus to prepare the Sunday linen for her brothers and her own wedding outfit—will have disappeared, save as they return to fill a picture in some novel or ballad of the old time. The heavy Sunday coats that grew on sheep individually remembered, more comfortably carried in warm weather on the arm, and the specially fine striped blue-and-white pantaloons of linen just from the loom, will no longer be conspicuous on processions of footmen going to meeting, but will have given place to showy carriages filled with gentlemen in broadcloth, festooned with chains of California gold, and delicate ladies holding perfumed sunshades. The churches, too, that used to be simple brown meeting-houses covered with rived clapboards of oak, will have come down mostly from the bleak hill tops into the close villages and populous towns that crowd the waterfalls and the railroads; and the old burial places where the fathers sleep will be left to their lonely altitude—token, shall we say, of an age that lived as much nearer to heaven and as much less under the world. The change will be complete.

A little further on Dr. Bushnell draws a picture of some neighborhood gathering, when a sleigh full of old and young had joined

a merry party in some friendly home—noting in passing that "if those ancestors of ours undertook a formal entertainment of any kind it was commonly stiff and quite unsuccessful"—the fire blazing high with a new stick for every guest, and no restraint and no affectation. Dr. Bushnell continues:

> They tell stories, they laugh, they sing. They are serious and gay by turns. The young folks go on with some play, while the fathers and mothers are discussing some hard point of theology in the minister's last Sunday's sermon; or perhaps the great danger coming to sound morals from the multiplication of turnpikes and newspapers! Meantime the good housewife brings out her choice stock of home-grown exotics, gathered from three realms, doughnuts from the pantry, hickory nuts from the chamber, and the nicest, smoothest apples in the cellar; all which, including, I suppose I must add, the rather unpoetic beverage that gave its acid smack to the ancient hospitality, are discussed as freely, with no fear of consequences. And then, as the tall clock in the corner of the room ticks on majestically toward nine, the conversation takes, it may be, a little more serious turn, and it is suggested that a very happy evening may fitly be ended with a prayer. Whereupon the circle breaks up with a reverent, congratulative look on every face, which is itself the truest language of a social nature blest in human fellowship.

With this picture, so graphically drawn, it is well to close the chapter. In it the nobler side of the "age of homespun," as Dr. Bushnell felicitously calls it, is drawn with an artist's hand, the homely details being neither exaggerated nor idealized. It is a picture all the pleasanter for the eye to rest upon because of the ruggedness that frames it in, and the bleakness just outside the farmhouse door that forms its background.

CHAPTER XXXVII.

FIRST HIGHWAY IN CONNECTICUT—COUNTRY ROADS OR KING'S HIGHWAYS —ROADS TO FARMINGTON—TO NEW HAVEN—TO WOODBURY— THROUGHOUT THE TOWNSHIP—VILLAGE HIGHWAYS—RE-SURVEYS AND ALTERATIONS—TURNPIKE ROADS—THE PLANK ROAD.

THE first highway made in Connecticut was from Hartford to Windsor. It was to be for cart and horse and was made upon the uplands. It was not ordered until April of 1638, or more than two years after the settlements began.

What more conclusive proof than the above do we need of the correctness of the statements of the earliest historians and letter writers, when they tell us that the so called wilderness of New England was, to a considerable extent, an open forest, "kept so, by being burned over twice a year by the Indians" as well as by the large trees which shaded out the undergrowth.

To the open forests were added the natural openings along the streams, known as meadows. The term "meadows" was not then restricted, as now, to grass or mowing lands, but was applied to any naturally cultivable land, and the same early writers tell us that cattle could find ample pasturage in the woods, and considerable hay could be cut in the open places without breaking ground or sowing seed.* The Indian's hard and plain paths ran where there were objective points of interest, and these the white man naturally followed in going from place to place, or in exploring the country—the chief trouble being to learn the best route to take to reach a desired point without being misled to follow deviations of a local or special character, foreign to the object in view. It was from the very multiplicity of these trails that the necessity arose for marking or blazing the trees when any highway or recognized route was sought to be established, and this method, for a time, answered very well.

As land began to be laid out along the travelled path, and cart roads became necessary to move crops and goods from place to

---

* The elder Winthrop, after having been a short time in Massachusetts, wrote, in 1630: Here is as good and as I have seen in England, but none so bad as there. Here is sweet air, fair rivers, plenty of springs, and the water better than in England.

In November of the same year, he wrote: My dear wife: We are here in a paradise. Though we have not beef or mutton, yet, God be praised, we want them not—our Indian corn answers for all. Yet we have o wl and fish in great plenty.

place, the future need of recognized highways dawned—and so to preserve space enough to allow of choice of road-bed on convenient and satisfactory ground, without the removal of large rocks or stumps, and, to exempt it from intrusion by layers out of lands, highways were prepared for;—sometimes a number of years in advance of their actual use, by placing heaps of stones, called monuments, at the corners or angles, and at convenient distances between, to designate the lines of the highway as against the claims of adjoining land-owners. A little later, as the need of future highways grew imminent, lands were granted, or divided, subject to the same—the expression in the conveyance being: "without prejudicing highways."

In process of time the marks on the trees became obliterated or indistinct. The trees themselves disappeared. The heaps of stones became displaced or confused with similar heaps, used to denote other land boundaries, and the custom was made legal of entering upon record a description of the course of the highway, the distances and directions between boundaries, with the mention of any distinctive objects along the route, or of guiding facts to help in recovering lost lines, and fixing in the minds of surveyors salient points when laying out adjoining lands.

At first, only some of the most important highways were recorded, a re-survey or new layout being necessary to obtain a proper description of them; but at length, by degrees, all highways came to be reviewed and placed on record, except a scattered few—and these—either because they were too well known to admit of question, or because they were unimportant—seem never to have been recorded.

For the above reasons, in following the records of highways we are not taken back to the beginning of travelled ways, but are introduced to them at a comparatively remote and transitional period, and become acquainted with them by degrees and installments—the laying out of new city streets denotes the intended development of a section, the record of the old time highways development accomplished.

When Waterbury was settled, there was a road from Hartford to New Haven, one from Milford to Farmington, and Wallingford also had her connections with the outside world. In 1643 each town was ordered to choose two surveyors yearly. The surveyors had power to call out every team, and person (from sixteen to sixty years) fit for labor, one day in each year to mend the highways, and were enjoined to have special regard to those "Common wayes" which were betwixt town and town. In May of 1679 the roads

"from plantation to plantation" were "reputed the Country roads or King's highways," and it was recommended that the inhabitants of the various towns should first clear such roads "at least one rod wide." Five years later, in 1684, complaints were made of the "wayes between towne and towne" that they "were encumbered with dirty slowes, bushes, trees and stones," and the Court ordered that forthwith the highways should be well amended from their defects, and so kept. The surveyors in each town were enjoined to do their duty, and the Surveyor's oath was promulgated as an inducement to action.

In preparing a village site for Waterbury in 1677, it seems to have been the duty of the Colonial committee to lay out the village highways, and also to indicate what should be the official highway connecting the new town with Farmington, and thus with Hartford. Accordingly, we find that the authorized highway of 1677, which was perpetually sequestered by act of the "Grand Committee" in 1679; which was further reserved and encroachments upon forbidden by the proprietors in 1722; which was re-surveyed and formally entered on record in 1754 was substantially East Main street, the old Cheshire road to East Farms school-house, thence up the hill in the line of the present road until past the Austin Pierpont place, when it turned northeastward across the present pasture lot where the old road-bed may still be seen, and came into the Meriden road a little westward of the old Farmington corner—now a corner of Wolcott and Waterbury. From there the road ran eastward on the south line of Farmington nearly where the Meriden road now is, until the brow of the mountain was reached, when it went down by the present peach orchards of Barns & Platt into the Quinnipiac valley, and there joined the early road between Milford and Farmington. Grants of land at East Farms and on the way thither in 1686 and later; layouts of land near the Meriden road in the extreme eastern part of the township in 1722; conveyances of land on the route scattered along through many decades, confirm beyond question the location of this road as "the road to Farmington."*

For the line of the Indian highway, see page 220. Besides this King's highway to Farmington, there were two recognized roads leading to the same town. Just before Mattatuck was settled, the southerly and westerly portions of Farmington township were laid out in "long lots," many of which were owned by our planters. Between these long lots, highways and cross-highways were plotted,

* About three miles from the centre on this road, in 1749, Joseph Beach and Cornelius Johnson were granted liberty to advance three rods into the highway, for thirty rods. Two years later the town conferred the land upon them, they having built their houses there.

if not laid out, and these probably served as avenues through which some of these wandering paths reached Farmington.

The second recognized road to Farmington (see page 218), referred to as "the new road as we go to Farmington" in 1686, is found by record passing between the Hog Field hill south of Woodtick, and Woodtick. It probably connected with and entered Waterbury by the way of the very early path over Long hill from Bronson's meadow. On its eastward way, it probably joined one of the Farmington highways that were plotted through her long lots before Waterbury was—that is, after the road left the bounds of our township.

An early Waterbury path, mentioned in 1696 on the Farmington records as in Poland, ran through Bristol, and doubtless is the foundation for the tradition, faithfully adhered to by many persons, that the first road from Farmington came over Fall mountain, Spindle hill, along the west side of Ash swamp, west of Chestnut hill, along the western side of Long hill to Walnut street and so on down to East Main street. The "Chestnut hill path" is mentioned in 1686.

In 1724 we again find mention of another "new road to Farmington." At Spindle hill this road left the hill, apparently near the school-house, turned northeastwardly to Mad river and then eastward to the line of Farmington, and there it is reasonably certain, if not established, that it met the Alcox road of present Wolcott. It passed through Wolcott north of the centre, across roads now known as Plumb and East streets, and down the mountain into Southington valley. These roads of 1686 and 1724, as mentioned, were probably but new sections of road connecting former highways or trails on the Waterbury side with those on the Farmington side.

Before 1720 we have few recorded highways. It must not, however, be taken for granted that the highways about the town, and even the more distant ones were not formally laid out at a much earlier period than we find them on record. Many of them make their first appearance as re-surveys. Many are recorded as laid out at a certain time, when we know that the highway in question had been in use for a number of years.

As an instance of the delay to make record, is the statement of Benjamin Barnes and Stephen Upson in 1720—that they had been appointed with "Leftenante Judd" to lay out highways to the mill. They then state what they had done at least eighteen years before that time—for Lieut. Judd died in 1702.

The earliest date of a highway accompanied by a layout that is on record is Grand street, from Bank street to Union square, and that was the date of the re-opening of the street, at which time we

assume that it was much narrower than in Samuel Steel's original layout of the village plot. In 1712 it was 3 rods wide at Bank street and 5 rods at Union square.

In 1716 Sergt. Stephen Upson and Abraham Andrews laid out "the Country road to the corner of New Haven bounds." They began "at the mouth of the mill trench" on the east side of Mad river (they call it Mill river). It ran to Horse Pasture bridge, to Smug Swamp brook (where the path then went over) to Thomas Hickcox's land, to a rock on *the east side of the Country road*, to a cart way newly made over a stony swamp, to a black oak stadle *on the west side of the Country road* on the hill against Sergt. Upson's land, through Daniel Warner's 8 acre lot, to the Fulling Mill brook, to Doctor Porter's land, under the hill to the Great Hollow (between the Hill Side cemetery and that of the Roman Catholics), up the hollow to a plain that leads toward the Burying Yard (Pine Hill), eastward to Samuel Hikcox's plowing land, to the west side of Hikcox's house, over the plain to the brook that runs to the river, under a hill and over a brook, to Thomas Richards's house, to Obadiah Scott's house (beyond which it turned eastward), to the cart way that Judd's Meadow folks use eastward toward New Haven, "and so to the end of the bounds as we suppose." This road was 4 rods wide its entire length.

The repeated reference in the above to the former Country road to New Haven evidently refers to the first one laid out, or ordered, in 1686.

The next year, Dec. 15th, a highway was laid out "The west side The River," down to Joseph Lewis's house lot. It will be remembered that passages or ways twenty feet wide were very early laid out through the Common Field meadows, and this highway began on one of those passages at the Long meadow bars and ran across a corner of Doctor Porter's plain which lay west of Pine Island, turned west under the hill to the west side of Carrington's 8 acre lot, then a west line up the hill to the north end of Samuel Barnes's land, then southwest the west side of Bronson's 8 acre lot, over a little brook, then "whealing" southward down to and west through John Barnes's land, to Hop brook, down the brook, across a part of Abraham Andrews's Judd's meadow lot, over the brook, west to the Great hill (Gunn hill, a portion of which is now known as the Terraces), southwest of John Barnes's farm, southwest past a corner of a lot of Benjamin Richards (deceased), southwest down to Butler's brook, down the brook on the north side to Samuel Warner's land, and over the brook to Joseph Lewis's 25 acre house lot. His house was a little west of Ward street.

The next day, and it was December weather, two of the surveyors, Thomas Hikcox and John Bronson, laid out a 4 rod highway to Thomas Andrews's land at Turkey Hill. This was, in part, the same Prospect road that now passes in sight of the Turkey Hill reservoir. It is described as beginning at East Main street (they call it the Country road), and at "the highway that lies between Daniel Porter's land and Jeremiah Peck's land" (believed to be originally Newell's Cart way), or the way that once answered to present Dublin street, although running at a different angle. This road ran south over the Mad river, up along the south side the river to the east end of William Hikcox's land against Gaylord's plain. The original plain is where Rogers & Brother's mill is. The upper Gaylord's plain is where Silver street begins.

The road then ran east over the river, by the river to the end of the plain, then crossed the river and ran southwardly to the north side of Samuel Hikcox's field (a part of it was probably in St. Joseph's Cemetery), thence east, and eastwardly up the East mountain *where the road now is*, across one corner of Samuel Porter's farm, south by the east side of it, and along the west end of Thomas Andrews's land.

The same day they laid out a 4 rod highway from the New Haven road across the south end of the "Abrigado" to the above East Mountain road.

Without date, two roads are recorded, one from Buck's Hill to the vicinity of Wheaton's station, or the ancient "Hancox Brook meadows" above Greystone; the other, from Buck's Hill to Welton's ice pond.

THE EARLY WOODBURY ROADS.

There were three early roads to Woodbury. The first one is mentioned in 1687 and at that date ran over Break Neck hill. A lower road is mentioned in 1718 and earlier. An upper road is found about the same time. It is not until 1720 that a lay-out of the road of 1687 appears upon record. At that time, it comes duly labelled as: "A road towards Woodbury so far as our bounds went." Isaac Bronson, Timothy Standly and Thomas Judd laid it out. They began on West Side hill, where Highland avenue is. They called the place "our west bars." The bars were in the common fence. The first course of the road ran to the west side of the old Bunker Hill road and was twenty rods wide to that point. From thence the road was to be ten rods wide. It took the course of the present Middlebury road to the Park road, up the Park road to the foot of the first hill (Richards, so named from the first Obadiah Richards's 2 acre lot), where it entered the "lower way." It then turned

southward and ran along the east side of the hill crossing its southern point, and came out into the present road opposite the Oronoke road which it followed to Oronoke hill, where it diverged from the lower way and ran over the northern extremity of the Oronoke range. The old road is still used, and there is a house on it which was long occupied by the Umberfields. It unites with the present Middlebury road near Pine rock—a well known point in the Waterbury and Middlebury line. It followed the present road by the south end of Mount Fair, then went northwestward down its west side in the course of the present road to the ancient Richardson place at Bronson's meadow, where Ebenezer Bronson lived in 1729, and Ebenezer Richardson in 1750, and his son Nathaniel kept tavern in Revolutionary days.*

From the Richardson house the road ran to the west side of the big meadow anciently called Race plain, over the top of Three Mile hill, past Prime's land, about Isaac Bronson's farm (where it was already 6 rods wide), then "to run whereabouts the path now runs" 10 rods wide through Isaac Bronson's land and to the end of the bounds. It met the road from Woodbury at the Woodbury line, "at the going down of Wolf Pit hill to the Brids brook in Woodbury bounds." This is called "the Country road to Woodbury" in 1735.

The "upper road to Woodbury" connected with the meadow passage of 20 feet which began near present Mattatuck street, ran along the east side of Manhan meadow to Brown's bridge over the Manhan canal, across a corner of the meadow, to and across the river, through Steel's meadow to Steel's plain, and up the plain to the point where the early roads to Watertown and to Plymouth began.

The upper Woodbury road left this meadow passage a little below the Almshouse, followed the course of Jedediah's brook to Isaac's meadow bars, not far from where the Bunker Hill road joins a cross road from Watertown. It followed substantially the present Bunker Hill road, and Poverty street to the Woodbury line.

The "lower road to Woodbury" we find nowhere laid out as a continuous road. It was in use in 1715, if not earlier. It diverged from the road of 1720 at Oronoke hill, went by the present clay hole, through Hop Swamp, over Bedlam hill and through Bedlam.

THE DAY'S WORK OF DR. EPHRAIM WARNER AND JOHN BRONSON.

April 5, 1724, the highways of the northeastern section received attention. One was laid out to Buck's Hill. It began at the clay

* Here, tradition tells us, that General Washington dined on one occasion, his horse, meanwhile, being made fast to an enormous elm tree, lately standing, in front of the inn. And here is repeated the same story that Dr. Bronson gives us concerning General Washington and Esquire Hopkins, with Nathaniel Richardson as the "decidedly inquisitive" questioner.

pits (vicinity of Grove and Bishop streets) and continued to about Division street (Edmund Scott's pasture) 6 rods wide, was then increased to 20 rods, which width continued as far as Mrs. Pearsall's house (the layout says, Obadiah Scott's house). From there, it continued *in the path* by the east end of Buck's Hill, unto Richard Welton's house. From Welton's house it ran northward "*in a path* to Handcox Brook meadow at Warner's and Welton's land."

The same day, they *marked* a road or highway from Obadiah Scott's house lot on the East side of Wigwam Swamp brook to the Pine Hole bars, 4 rods wide (Buck's Hill road to Waterville).

On the same day, they began at the east end of Buck's Hill and ran east, northeast, to a great white oak tree that stood at the south end of Benjamin Warner's house lot, and east and north to Ash Swamp brook. It then ran to the "New Road to Farmington" until they got over the Mad river to Farmington bounds, which point was then marked by "a tree with two branches, and a stone in the crotch."

The same day, these industrious men laid out a highway from "Sergt. Welton's Israel's field," that ran south, down Barnes's plain, "and so to run south and by west through the Chestnut Hill Rocks, and through Mantoe's House Rocks, and then on the west side of Lewis's meadow to the north end of Edmund's pasture."

In 1727 the already existing highways leading to and about present Watertown were formally laid out by two John Bronsons and Thomas Hickcox. One of these began on Steel's brook a little above Isaac Castle's house (southward of Joseph Baird's house), between the brook and the path. It was 8 rods wide to Spruce brook (above Oakville station). From John Warner's line (the Oakville Pin company's dam is about the north end of his line) it was to hold so wide to Jeremiah's brook and to Steel's brook. It was "to run up against Ebenezer Richardson's house" (the James Brown, John Merrill, Esquire Buckingham and Davis house). From that place it was 6 rods wide to Samuel Thommus's corner (near the late Cande place), then 4 rods wide for 15 rods, then 8 rods to Cranberry brook, from thence 4 rods to the village line—just on the western side of Watertown village.

The same day, they laid out a road from the Richardson house above, to Jonathan Scott's mill.

In 1729 a road was laid out from the Farmington road to Timothy Hopkins's Hog-field. Beginning at *the old saw-mill path* (where the old Cheshire and the Meriden roads diverge), it continued in *the path that goes to said Hopkins's* to a little this side of Spruce Swamp, west side of the swamp to Jeremy's brook that comes out of Upson's

meadow, and continued the highway in that path to said Hopkins's barn,* 12 rods wide all the way. This old path, here laid out, was probably the old second road to Farmington.

From Hopkins's barn it took its way over the brook, and up the hill, and "along by the path that now is, to the Samuel Hikcox land and north of it over the Mad river, and then came to the said path and then kept the path almost all the way to *the* Hogfield and then go eastwardly to said (Hopkins's) hog-field." From Hopkins's barn† the road was but 6 rods to the top of the hill beyond it. From that point 12 rods. May 29, 1729, a highway was laid out over Burnt hill to Buck's Hill path. It was in an old path. It ran up Cook street to Pine street, out Pine street to Burnt hill, up Burnt hill and on in the old cart path to the north end of the hill and down eastward to Buck's Hill path.

In 1729 three highways were laid out at Judd's meadow, one of them through Oak and Maple streets to the river, down the river on the east side to Ward's island, across the island to the west side the river, down the river to the Straits mountain or near it, across the river to the mouth of Beacon Hill brook. Another one left the New Haven road near the bend below the Great hill (a portion of Mulberry hill) and went winding down into the valley at Grove cemetery, and on down the river side to Beacon Hill brook. In the same year, near Thanksgiving time, Stephen Hopkins and Joseph Lewis laid out the road that still is known as the Hopkins road. It began at the south side of the Fulling Mill brook and ran to the New Haven road west of Straitsville.

The first Hopkins road connected Stephen Hopkins's original home-farm on his hill with James Baldwin's grist mill at the old Fulling Mill site on Fulling Mill brook to the northward, and, with the New Haven road at Thomas Richards's house in the other direction. The road was in the form of an ox-bow, with the lane leading to the Hopkins house through the lots at the apex. The lane crossed the valley of the brook on which we think Stephen's sawmill stood in 1734, and went up the hill eastward to his house. The second one (that ran to Straitsville) was known as the New Haven road, being adopted as a route from Waterbury to that city, by way

* The Elijah Frisbie house, now gone, occupied the site, and was, with little doubt, built by Timothy Hopkins before 1718, at which date his house, at this locality, is mentioned. It may have been merely his farm house, and he, with his family, may have been living in the one half of his father's house in town at the time his illustrious son Samuel was born—but the mention of this house in 1718 makes the place of Samuel's birth (in 1720) uncertain. The wise men of Waterbury in the eighteenth century, came, notably, from the East.

† In 1739 we find this one referred to as "the highway that goes from Capt. Hopkins's Farm house to town."

of Pearl lakes (called in the layout of it "Spectacle ponds") and the Potter cemetery, and many persons thought this was the original route.

The road "from Woodbury road towards Litchfield," began almost at the point where the middle road to Woodbury began in 1720. It was laid out in 1729. It ran from West Side hill to the rear of Westwood, to Richards's house on the Bunker Hill road, along by the west fence of the Common field to the gate at the upper end of Ben's meadow, then to James Williams's house, then to George Welton's house on the hill between Steel's brook and Turkey brook near lower Oakville, then up over Patteroon hill and Hickcox mountain, lengthwise of both, and on over Scott's mountain to the northwestward, and at last reached Obadiah's brook north of Watertown centre.

In 1729 and in 1730 the particular and private highways through the northern meadows beginning at Steel's meadow and extending to Buck's Meadow field were laid out, also other meadow passages. Some of these were pent roads, "the proprietors of the Common field having liberty to keep up their fence, maintaining a Gate or Bars."

The upper road to Woodbury was laid out in 1730 by William Judd and James Porter. It is the first highway that we have where the length of the courses is given. It began at Isaac's meadow bars and ran one mile and 56 rods to Joseph Nichols's corner, but, after running five courses (215 rods) beyond the corner, the surveyors gave it up and continued to Woodbury bounds in the old and easy way.

In 1732 a highway ran along about where South Main street runs below the Mad River bridge to City Corners. It is described as "going through Mad meadow."

As early as 1735 began the exchange of highways. Perhaps the first one was that through Manhan, Steel's and the Hancox meadows.

The same year, a highway a third of a mile long was laid out at "John Allcox across his land," and another highway northward from this, "beginning a little east of Allcox barn and running north 80 rods."

"For the more convenient passing and re-passing of the people that live upon Waterbury River north and others," a highway was laid out from the spring at Buck's Meadow mountain. This road ran in a general direction southward and was intended to relieve the general discontent of the northern people at having such a hard road to travel to reach the meeting-house on Waterbury Green. It

ran through the notch of Buck's Meadow mountain, through the Capt. William Hikcox and the Samuel Hikcox farms (about a rod west of Samuel's house), to Joseph Bronson's land, where it came upon the bank of the river, down to Hikcox island, and south to the upper end of Steel's meadow into the highway which was the universal passage up the meadows.

Henry Cook and others at the northward as early as 1731 had petitioned for and obtained a highway "from the (northern) extent of the bounds to Henry Cook's farm, and from thence to the highway that goes by George Welton's house." This road began at "the head of the bounds," ran down along on the west side of the river, but not bounding on it except in two 60 rod runs—the first where it began, and the second near it. It crossed the West Branch and came down across Scott's Mountain where it touched Scovill's northwest corner and ran 104 rods to his southwest corner. Below, it joined the highway that John Bronson and John Scovill had laid out two years before, beginning on West Side hill at the Woodbury road and running "towards Litchfield." Thus we have the Litchfield road of 1729 finished in 1731 by this union on Scott's Mountain. The people managed to get along with it for seven years, and then William Judd and George Welton, who had been appointed "to lay out highways in the northwest quarter of the bounds and alter others if need be," changed its course along Scovill's land on the mountain and reduced its width from fourteen to four feet at that place. The distance from the head of the bounds to the point of union was about six miles.

In 1737 a highway began at the northwest corner of the bounds and followed the Woodbury line down, and then ran southwest from village lot in one tier to village lot in the next tier, until it reached Watertown. This was laid out as a Country road to Litchfield. It cannot be found in its former haunts to-day, so many have been the changes.

From this point onward the highways become too numerous for mention even. The era for agricultural development was come, and Waterbury lands at the village, and elsewhere, were in active demand. The history of highways now became, in a measure, the history of the town. From and including 1730 to 1741 more than fifty highways were laid out. One began at Capt. Hopkins' Round Hill lot, ran up that hill and across the Long hill to the highway on the Saw Mill plain; and another one ran from the highway over Long and Chestnut hills to Mantoe's rocks. It began at the bottom of the Long hill, ran northward and northeastward up the hill to the upper end of John Bronson's Chestnut Hill land (about a mile

and three-quarters), when it turned northwestward 72 rods into the same highway from which it started.

The highways or streets in and about the city have been introduced in the narrative history to such an extent that their re-mention here is, perhaps, unnecessary, but it may be well to repeat that in the original village plot present Linden and Bank streets were one street, although not precisely in their present lines. Ancient Cook street came winding down the hill and probably joined this highway at Grove street; it was anticipated and provision made for it, which appears in the record of a grant of 1686, which grant was of land near the head of Little brook (which rises on Drum hill). In 1687, or about that date, the highway is recognized as in existence. About 1708 Cook street, from Grove down to North Main, was substituted for the original Linden street route. In 1708 North Main street which is the final result of this ancient highway was turned farther eastward.

In 1729 there was a formal layout of Cook street from Grove to Pine, and from Pine eastwardly and on over Burnt hill, which lay-out has been given elsewhere. Four years later, in 1733, Cook street was formally laid out from Pine northwardly. In 1737 Pine street was laid out from Willow street to Cook street. It had been in existence as abundantly proved by grants and lay-outs of land from 1687 on down to 1737, at which last date it joined Cook street about a quarter of a mile above its present junction. The change to the new union took place about 1812. Bank street to Grand was in the original plan. During its history it has been known as the "Road to Beaver meadows," the "Road to Thomas Porters," and, in a few instances as "the Road to Judds meadows," for the reason that somewhere above present Meadow street the road divided, one branch turning eastward, crossing Great brook, going down about in the direction of South Main street, only farther to the westward. Somewhere about present Liberty street, it met with a highway that started on Mill plain near Union square. This highway ran southwesterly to the point of meeting, and the two proceeded together as a "Road to Judds Meadow," and went on through Mad meadow.

The other branch of Bank street (still remembered as a low, sandy way from Meadow street to the river, and over which the alder, pussy willow and hazel-nut bushes presided, nodding their consent to the passage of an ordinary vehicle, but covering their garments with fringes of hay as often as the venturesome owner of a load dared to risk his tons down the overgrown passage) went on in about its present course, passing close to the eastern terminus of

the now absent Hop Meadow hill, crossed the river, threaded the sand hills as best it could until it came to Meadow lane near the school-house, through which it wandered and wound to Town Plot height. Bank street on-the-hill was not laid out until 1780. The very earliest way up Town Plot was, it is thought, up the border of Sled Hall brook.

The present road from Town Plot to Platt's mills, or its representative, was laid out in 1740, and is described as beginning "4 rods west of James Hull's corner at the south end of the old Town Plot lot," and running south generally to the "southeast corner of Silas Johnson's house lot," where it met the west-side Judd's Meadow road. In 1740, a short highway was made in Northbury, which began: "Att A highway that Goes Northward and Southward by the house they meet in A Saboth dayes and we Run Eastward About fourty three Rods to the River." The above highway began "between the sd meeting house and John How's then dwelling."

The earliest Town-Line road noticed was made about the time that the duties of the perambulator became burdensome. It began "at the lower corner of our bounds joining to Wallingford bounds" and ran the length of the township at that side, and up to the Farmington road. It met this road by Shelton Hitchcock's house. A stone still marks the place of meeting. In its 2 rod course it passed through lands of Mr. Turney, Gideon Hotchkiss,* "Hickcox land," Mr. Southmayd's, Mr. Hall's, and common lands.

The road from Watertown to Middlebury, as originally laid out, was surveyed in 1741. It began at the Woodbury road at Break Neck hill, ran a little west of Josiah Bronson's house, through Isaac Bronson's farm, to the northwest corner of "Prince's alias Johnson's farm," to the southeast corner of and through Stephen Upson's, Capt. Judd's, Thomas Upson's and Tuttle's farms, through

---

* The following letter, written by Gideon Hotchkiss, when in service in the French and Indian war, to his son Jesse, also in service at "No. 4," has just been found, and will be of interest:

SARATOGA, August 16, 1757.

After my tender regards to you, hoping that these lines may find you in good health as I am at present and so was your mother and brothers and sisters, and all your and our friends when I came from home. You will hear the melancholy news of our upper fort. I understand you was well the last I heard from you. I am glad to hear from you and of the welfare of all our friends. Give my love to Lieut. Beebe and to Cor. Weed, and tell Cor. Weed that I would not have him send any letter to me but what he is willing every one should see, for they break almost all open that comes. You will hear the reason of our being here. I have not time to write for the men are now agoing and so I must conclude with a word of advice to you beseeching of you to seek to him that is able to deliver you and to sanctify and cleanse you from all sin. O my son I beg of God to fit you for a dying hour, this is the only time, now while you are in health.

GIDEON HOTCHKISS.

Jesse, the then young soldier of 19 years, lived to return from that war, but lost his life in the later war, dying, "with the army," September 29, 1776.

Stephen Upson's 30 acre farm to the notch of Jeremiah's hill (where a road is to-day). Beyond the notch it was laid out through lands of Stephen Scott and Richard "Saymour" before it joined the Litchfield road just west of Watertown village. In the same year there was a lower road from Westbury to Woodbury.

The Westbury meeting-house is mentioned in connection with a highway in 1742, and the "Parish Meeting-House" at Northbury in 1743.

In 1744, among the highways laid out, was the one at Thomaston, from the river to the last monument at Farmington bounds. This road was 8 rods wide where it ran through common land. A road was run up from Shelton's orchard on Buck's Hill to meet this Thomaston road to Farmington; one was laid out from Wallingford bounds to "a place called Hog Pound brook" on the Farmington road, and one on Twelve-Mile Hill.

In 1745, there was one from Edmund Tompkins's saw-mill to the road at the West Side bars; from the north end of Jeremiah's hill, to Woodbury bounds; from the country road to Litchfield, to Woodbury bounds; from Break Neck, to a highway between the houses of Gunn and John Weed. A number of highways in the southwest quarter were also laid out.

In 1745, Stephen Kelsey was living on the old New Haven road on the farm lands lately owned by Charles Lounsbury, and a road (now perhaps represented by Lounsbury or Glen street) was laid out, described as "from the south end of Mad meadow to the highway that goes by Stephen Kelsey's house."

In 1746 the village highways and cross highways were laid out. In Northbury parish, 1747-1748 were the harvest years for highways. They grew in a day and "sprang into being on all sides.

In 1748 the line between Waterbury and Farmington was adjusted on the 15th of April, and on the 25th, Samuel Hickcox, Thomas Porter and Daniel Southmayd met three men of Farmington at the southwest corner of that town (south of our Farmington road) and amicably perambulated north on the line to the Eight-mile white-oak tree, and "with good agreement renewed each monument." The above point had been a disturbing one to the proprietors for some twelve years—the controversy having been between them and the proprietors of the Hartford and Windsor west lands.

During the summer of 1748, and for the entire year of 1749, not a highway was laid out or altered; probably owing to the "great sickness" of those years.

In 1750, Mr. Southmayd records that a highway was formerly laid out to Meshadock and not finished (perhaps interrupted by the death of a member of the committee), and he then records the unfinished portion of it, and ten more highways. Of the number, was one from Ebenezer Richardson's house on the Woodbury road to the road from Hop Swamp to town; a new one to Derby bounds; one from the highway a little north of Eliakim Welton's house to Farmington bounds (about two miles); also one of 100 rods in length and 4 rods wide, described as "from the highway that lyeth upon the old Town Plot up to Sled Hall brook, beginning on the north side of the brook and running northward between Nichols's and Southmayd's and Bronson's land to the twenty rod highway."

One may be pardoned for leaving highways for a moment to say that this land of Southmayd's was sold in 1773 by John Southmayd, his grandson, of East Haddam, to William Adams, who undoubtedly built the house here pictured at some time between 1773 and 1781, for William deeded it to his son John in 1781 (15 acres with a house on it), and no house was mentioned when he bought the twenty-six acres. Adams owned four of the Town Plot lots and all the way to the brook. John bought out the other heirs and in one of his purchases from them mention is made of the *old saw-mill* dam, on Sled Hall brook—possibly of 1674, certainly of a later day, for the Adams family owned rights in a saw-mill there a century later. Early in the present century John Adams sold his 60 acre farm, with house, barn and cider-mill, to Edward and Levi G. Porter. In 1811 they sold it to Eli Terry of Plymouth. In 1813 Eli Terry sold it to Samuel Chipman, and the proposed clock factory became a bark mill. The house built by William Adams is standing in 1895.

In and after 1750 the records are burdened with numerous alterations and changes made to accommodate individuals. As an instance, Mr. Southmayd desired Cook street, on the west side of his Little Brook pasture, to be altered, and it was done to suit his wishes. His pasture lay along Little brook above Grove street. The same day Grove, west to Willow street, was re-stated. At this date, William Adams owned the St. Margaret property and its

vicinity. Robert Johnson, whose house figures extensively in highways, lived at the southwest corner of Cook and Pine streets, and Sergt. Thomas Barnes was living in the old Johnson house of 1890. Likewise, the highway on the old Town Plot against the south bars was changed from the north to the south side of Lieut. Thomas Bronson's and Stephen Upson's lots, at their desire, and—occasionally it happened that after a highway was laid out past a man's farm, if he bought land across the road, the highway would, at his request, slip around to the other side of his new land in the most accommodating manner. In a few instances, after the laying out of a highway, the bounds became lost and the work was all gone over again. This occurred notably in a Scott's Mountain road.*

In 1753, "Upon the Desire of Lieut. Jacob Blackslee and many other of the Neighbours," a highway that went up Twich Grass brook was altered, because where it was laid "some part of the way was so bad that it was very difficult to make It Feazable to Travill In." In the alterations made "the town was put to no charge, for the inhabitants that requested it bore the charge of it." That part of the highway to Derby the west side or Twelve Mile hill was also "found to be unpassable" and a new one laid out from Hawkins's corner to the east side of Toantic brook, to Derby bounds. Where new highways were laid out through a man's land in alteration of an old one, the old highway was given to him in exchange. See "The Town and Tompkins's Agreement, Vol. I, of Highways, p. 122. The simple acknowledgment of this exchange on the highway records, signed by land owner and the selectmen, was sufficient evidence of title for town or individual. From 1750 onward, these changes in highways are so numerous that to follow them is impracticable. One meets agreements like the following, in 1754:

> We have agreed that the highway laid across our farms shall run by Daniel Sanford's door between his house and barn straight across to Ezekiel Sanford's house, from thence to Samuel Peck's house on the west side, and from thence south about forty rods, and from thence west to the highway between Mr. Hall's and my land.
>
> SAMUEL PECK,
> EZEKIEL SANFORD,
> DANIEL SANFORD.

Our Watertown road of to-day dates from Nov. 27th, 1753, beginning at the bridge, and running to the upper Woodbury road, above the present school-house. The rest of the way was laid out later and went through Edmund Tompkins's land by way of an exchange for an older highway. The last highway that Mr. Southmayd recorded

* See Vol. I, pages 117 and 118, Waterbury Highways.

was laid out May 8th, 1755, and recorded May 10th, and is, I think, the only one to which he failed to append his name. The highway was from Dr. Powers's corner to a former highway at Timothy Porter's corner. It ran from Bedlam (in present Middlebury).

The first one recorded by Thomas Clark was the formal layout of the Farmington road from Farmington bounds to Willow street, in 1754. From the southwest corner of George Nichols's house lot (on which the new High School building will stand), across to Mr. Jonathan Baldwin's line on East Main street, was nine rods. From Baldwin's land on the south side, the line of the street was run to Center Square on Ebenezer "Wakelee's" land; on the north side of the street on Thomas Bronson's and James Nichols's land to the same point "Through the Town street" to Willow street, it was laid the same breadth as it then was, "butting on each side on the ends of each man's house lot, as it was then fenced," and the boundaries were set at the corner of each man's lot by Thomas Clark, John Scovill, John Judd and Thomas Porter, until they came to Ebenezer Bronson's and John Scovill's corners, or to the long-time Judge Kingsbury and Judge Bronson corners—now belonging to Frederick Nuhn and F. H. Humphrey.

The first money paid by the town for land for a highway appears in the case of Isaac Castle, who at the time had gone to Northbury to live. The highway eastward from Northbury bridge was turned through his land, and he accepted the old highway and nine shillings in money. By 1758, highways began to receive their third alteration, or layout. At this time the surveyors were giving much attention and time to the requirements in the southwest quarter. In 1759, the selectmen of Waterbury and Litchfield having met and perambulated the town line and agreed on the placing of the monuments, they discharged each other from service for three years.

When we find in the year 1762, about twenty highways laid out, or re-surveyed with alterations, in a single neighborhood, the effort to catch even glimpses of the swift changes taking place in the township and condensing them in a single chapter seems futile, and the question of where the men were found to work them is a serious one, although one day's work in the year for each man, had, perhaps, been increased to four days at that period.

In 1765 a re-survey of that part of the Country road to New Haven was made "from Gideon Hikcox to town." It began at his house (the late Josiah Culver's last homestead) in Naugatuck, and retraced the old route down the hollow between the cemeteries (at that point connecting with the road that led to the old first bridge—

where the dam now is) and ran by Beebe's land, by or through Capt. Thomas Porter's land, by Beebe's house, on the west side of William Hoadley's mill, and between Tinker's house and Thomas Porter's house (given to Thomas, by his father, Capt. Thomas, thirteen days before). This survey places this old house, still standing, within fourteen rods of Hoadley's mill, on the bank of the brook, thus giving us information concerning its removal since that date, which tradition confirms. One leaf of this survey is missing, also a leaf from the re-survey in 1771 of the Hopkins road of 1729, which ran from James Baldwin's mill, Hoadley's in 1765, east to Hopkins' farm, and southwest to the New Haven road.

In 1776, *The town and proprieters* chose a committee for the purpose of re-surveying "the Highway that goeth to Woodbury." They began on Christmas Day. Hitherto, the surveys to Woodbury had been made by starting from the top of West Side hill. This time, they began at Mr. Andrew Bronson's corner by his house (Judge Kingsbury's), and ran across West Main street 4 rods and 11 feet for the breadth of the street and ran west 15° 50′ north 43 rods, where the width of the road was reduced to 68 feet. When it reached the bridge the road was three rods wide. The old crossing place of the river had been 8 rods below where this survey placed it, so the road was widened at the river to 11 rods, by turning down the river 8 rods, which added to the 3 made it 11, in order to meet the old path. The west side the river, it started 11 rods wide, and wound up the hill in various widths until it came to the old 20 rod highway where the layout of 1720 started, from which point onward it followed for the greater part of the way the first survey, and its intermediate alterations.

THE ERA OF TURNPIKE ROADS AND STAGE COACHES.

During the war the task of maintaining the highways became especially burdensome by reason of the absence of many of the young workers. One by one the towns of the State applied to the General Assembly that the roads might be cared for by taxation. The river roads were the most difficult to keep in order, being washed by freshets, and from 1740 onward the work of building bridges had been unending—therefore, when the era of turnpike roads arrived, the people stood apparently willing to receive all the good it might bring to them. It would cost too much money for the taxpayers to convert existing roads into "dug-roads" and "turnpikes" and so capital—which came to bless and to antagonize the people—received a welcome.

Toll was first taken in this state in 1792. It was where the highway ran through the Mohegan reservation between New London and Norwich, and was collected three years before the turnpike road between New London and Norwich was incorporated. A little later, toll was taken on the "Stage Road" through Greenwich, and in 1794 a "toll gate" was established on the "Post Road" from Norwich to Providence.

The first turnpike company incorporated in the state was the Oxford company. It ran its stage-coaches through Litchfield to Massachusetts.

In 1797 came The Straits Turnpike Co. It was established to build a turnpike road from New Haven court house to the court house in Litchfield. The first meeting of the company was at the house of Irijah Terril in Waterbury (Salem Society), in Nov., 1797. Three turnpikes were to be erected on this road—one at some proper place between the house of Elihu Harrison in Litchfield and the house of John Foot in Watertown; one between the house of Joseph Nettleton in Watertown and Salem Bridge in Waterbury, and the other between the place in the highway called The Straits (of Beacon Hill brook) in Woodbridge and the school house north of Noadiah Carrington's house in that town.

This road, in its day, engendered much bitterness and strife. The people of Waterbury centre wanted to have it pass through the village, which was by many persons considered the natural way for it. Aaron Benedict was one of the incorporators, and his influence with the other directors, it is said, prevailed with them to have the road pass his house, on the plea that that was the most direct route. Waterbury centre was side-tracked and dissatisfied, while Watertown and Salem Bridge grew apace. It became an accepted route between New Haven and Albany and during busy seasons a procession of teams was passing over it night and day. One is not surprised that Waterbury grew restless and longed for the quieting influence of "stage" horn and wheels.

At length the bridge at Salem needed repairing, and the Turnpike company for its own convenience, apparently, made some slight repairs, which Waterbury refused to pay for. Finally, a freshet took away the bridge and the town proposed to make the company replace it, but the company sued the town for a new one and succeeded in showing that their layout did not include the bridge. Just above the bridge, across the low land bordering the river, the company built a dyke to protect the road from overflow during freshets, which, it was claimed, turned the water under the bridge with so much force as to undermine one of the abutments and let

fall the new bridge that the company had compelled the town to build. The town sued the company for damages, but obtained no redress.

This was, perhaps, the first contest between the Corporation and the People of Connecticut. The contest has gone on at large from that time to the present—and has ended at last, it is said, in the State being completely and comfortably swallowed by a railroad company.

After Waterbury centre was thoroughly beaten in trying to do anything with The Straits Turnpike Co., the people resolved to have a turnpike road of their own, and in October, 1801, "The Waterbury River Turnpike Company" was incorporated. It was to run from a point near the center of Naugatuck, about forty miles, to the north line of the state. Among the incorporators were Noah M. Bronson of Waterbury and Asher Blakeslee of Plymouth. The damages to individuals for land taken, were to be paid by the town wherein such land lay before May 1, 1802. Four turnpikes or gates for the collection of toll were allowed—one in Colebrook, in Torrington, at the bridge place across Waterbury river by Samuel Reyyolds' house in Plymouth (whereby we have the name Reynolds Bridge), "and one other at or near the house of Jared Byington, Esq., in Waterbury (Salem)." "Reynolds' bridge" was to be built and kept in repair by the company. Other bridges, that the towns had been liable by law to build and maintain, were still left to the towns. The stock consisted of 1680 shares—the value of a share not stated.

At each of the four turnpikes the fares were 4 cents for each person or horse—for each chaise with one horse and passengers, 12½ cents—for each four-wheeled pleasure carriage or stage-coach 25 cents. No animal was allowed to pass the gate without the payment of one-half a cent. Exceptions were made. If a man were going to church, or to a society meeting, to a funeral, to a town or freeman's meeting, or to a gristmill, to military duty, or, if he lived within two miles of the gate and went not more than two miles beyond it on his farming business, he paid no toll. Four years later, another gate was permitted, and in 1822 there was one provided for, south of the point where Spruce brook comes to the river (above Waterville).

As the Straits Turnpike Company was the first to inaugurate the War of Corporations versus The People, so the Waterbury River Turnpike Company was the first to wound the community by desecrating the graves of the fathers—its road being built along the east side of the river above Salem Bridge, between the cemetery and the river, on land properly belonging to the cemetery. The work was

carried on by digging into the bank and undermining the graves, without any support being furnished, so that some of the earliest buried and principal of the forefathers had their bones exposed by the action of the elements and were left sliding down and scattered about for the gaze of the indifferent passer-by. This action was seconded by the Derby railroad, which was built through an Indian burying ground and the ancient bones and buried implements were shoveled out like rubbish.

The era of turnpikes brought the era of taverns on a large scale. Many of them became notable. On the New Haven and Litchfield route were Bishop's tavern at Watertown,* Selah Scovill's a mile north, Simeon Smith's at Morris, Daniel Beecher's and Irijah Terril's at Naugatuck, Ahira Collins's at Straitsville, and on the Plymouth route Samuel Judd's held its own at least to 1816, in which year, the inn-keepers were Daniel Beecher (Salem), Samuel Judd, and Stiles Thompson (Middlebury).

It was said that at a certain date the stock of the Waterbury River Turnpike Co., was "all owned" or at least controlled by two men, Victory Tomlinson, and one of the Bronsons at Waterville. The story is also told that Tomlinson owned all the turnpike from his neighborhood (Mount Tobe) to New Haven, and, that he, not being known, was arrested as a vagrant as he sat one day by the wayside eating his dinner. He defended himself by saying that he was on his own property. Being asked to explain, he replied that he "owned all the turnpike." It was said to be his ambition to own all the land between Mount Tobe and New Haven.

It often occurred, at about that time, that capitalists made themselves conspicuous by their shabbiness and coarse manners, and were mistaken for suspicious characters. Indifference to public opinion in the matter of dress and social observances on the part of those who were rich and thought themselves above criticism, led to strange complications, and furnished abundant and abiding anecdotes for the story teller.

The Naugatuck valley was a centre of the turnpike interest, it being not only the home of the earliest turnpike road in the state, but was itself traversed about 1820 by the Humphreysville and Salem road, which was cut into the foundations of the hills along the east side of the river. It was also the starting point of other roads. In 1812, came the Southington and Waterbury turnpike road, which is now called the Meriden road. The western gate was within two hundred rods of the house of Reuben Lewis, in Wolcott.

* There were several others less conspicuous—in fact on all much travelled roads a tavern sign was to be seen every two or three miles—teamsters had their favorite stopping places, and in this way farmers found a market for hay and grain. F. J. K.

In 1823, the Woodbury and Waterbury Turnpike road was projected and probably accomplished.

Notwithstanding the fact that Waterbury centre was not on the main turnpike road from New Haven to Litchfield, it steadily grew in numbers, and its activities were increased, as will be seen by the following "Assessments on Mechanics, &c., in Waterbury in 1816":

ATTORNEYS.
Legrand Bancroft,
Bennet Bronson,
Cyrus Clark,
Samuel Frisbie.

PHYSICIANS AND SURGEONS.
Edward Field,
Joseph Porter,
Nimrod Hull,
Jesse Porter.

INN KEEPERS.
Daniel Beecher,
Samuel Judd,
Stiles Thompson.

TRADERS.
Burton & Leavenworth,
Lampson & Clark,
E. & A. Spencer.

GRIST MILLS.
Leavenworth, Hayden & Scovill,
Lois Payne,
Jobamah Gunn,
Jesse Wooster.

SAW MILLS.
Eli Adams & Co.,
N. Platt,
Levi Wooster,
Benj. Farrel,
Asa Hoadley,
Elias Clark & Co.,
David Downs.

CARDING MACHINES.
Herman Payne,
Alfred Platt & Co.

CLOCK MAKERS.
Clark, Cook & Co.

BUTTON MAKERS.
Leavenworth, Hayden & Scovill,
Amasa Goodyear,
Grilley & Wooster,
Scott & Beebe.

BELL FOUNDER.
Erastus Lewis.

WOOLLEN FACTORY.
Scovill, Lampson & Co.

FLAX MILL.
Smith, Platt & Co.

TANNERS AND SHOEMAKERS.
Ashbel Stevens,
Andrew Bryan,
Culpepper Hoadley.

CLOTHIERS.
Daniel Steele,
Leveritt Candee.

TAILOR.
Asahel Adams.

SADDLER.
Moylen Northrop.

HATTER.
Elijah Hotchkiss.

COOPER.
Anson Sperry.

BLACKSMITHS.
James Brown,
Martin Stephens,
David Stephens,
Lyman Hitchcox,
Obed Tuttle,
Jesse Scott,
Thaddeus Hotchkiss,
Elisha Smith.

CARPENTERS AND JOINERS,
Lemuel Porter,
John Downs,
Samuel Root,
Chauncey Root,
David Prichard, Jr.
Dyer Hotchkiss,
William Hoadley, Jr.,
Richard Ward,
Nathaniel Carroll,
Eliel Mann.

During the period between 1797 and 1826, some one hundred and twenty turnpike roads were constructed. The Waterbury road was annulled in 1862, but before that date the road had been given up, except for about eight miles of its southernmost portion, whereon it kept a toll-gate between Waterbury and Naugatuck.

In 1851 Plank roads came into repute. Seven were constructed in three years. The Waterbury and Cheshire Plank Road Co. was incorporated in 1852. Three Waterbury men were among the incorporators, William H. Scovill, John P. Elton and Arad Welton. The capital stock was $20,000. Shares $50 each. The toll-gates were at least three miles asunder, with a toll not exceeding three cents a mile for any vehicle drawn by two animals.

As this is written the last turnpike road in Connecticut passes out of existence, the committee of the superior court, Judge Brewster, F. J. Kingsbury and C. S. Davidson having made their report on the "Derby turnpike"—which report values the franchise at eight thousand dollars, upon the payment of which sum the road passes to the towns through which it runs, New Haven, Orange, and Derby.

The following interesting history of the "Bury Road" is given by Mr. Kingsbury:

THE BURY ROAD.

About 1840 Silas Hoadley, who lived at Greystone, tried to persuade the town of Waterbury to build a road from Downs's saw mill, half a mile above Waterville on the Hancock brook, to the Plymouth line a little below his house. The distance was not much over a mile, but it was very rocky. The Waterbury authorities did not think the convenience of the road warranted the expense and declined to build it. Then Hoadley brought a petition to the County commissioners, and after a long hearing with able counsel and a cloud of witnesses the commissioners ordered the town to build the road. In the testimony a great deal was said about its being a better way than we had heretofore of reaching Plymouth Hill and Bristol—also that it shortened the distance from the Waterbury factories to large tracts of woodland, etc., etc. The road was built at a cost, I think, of about $1700. It made a very picturesque drive along the valley of the Hancock brook and some one gave it the name of "Bury" road, which it retained as long as it existed. The road crossed the brook near Downs's saw mill, and went the rest of the way to Hoadley's on the east side. In 1853 or 4, the Hartford, Providence and Fishkill R. R. was laid out taking this road from the bridge north and entirely destroying it. Suits were brought against the railroad to get damages or a

new road, and I think the case went to the Supreme court, but through some legal technicality nothing was accomplished. Then Mr. Hoadley began another long and expensive fight to compel the town to build a road on the west side of the brook. A road was built there, but I have the impression that Mr. Hoadley failed in his suit and built the road at his own expense. After a few years Mr. Hoadley died—a freshet carried away a considerable portion of the road and it has now been impassable for several years. It is a great saving in distance—and would make a very pretty drive and really ought to be rebuilt—although perhaps the mere economic use would hardly justify it. Mr. Hoadley had acquired a competence in the manufacture of clocks, but his fortune was seriously impaired by his expenses in connection with this bit of road. Probably if he had built it entirely himself in the first instance it would have been much more economical.

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

THE WATER-POWERS OF WATERBURY—FIRST THE GRIST MILL AND THEN THE SAW MILL—SOME OF THE BEGINNINGS OF LARGE MANUFACTORIES—OTHER ENTERPRISES THAT HAVE BEEN FORGOTTEN—A CLASSIFICATION ACCORDING TO STREAMS.

THE story of Waterbury's industrial development is in its beginning the story of Waterbury's water-powers, and these next demand our attention. If in these days of steam and electricity we are tempted to forget how largely industrial development owes its initiative to the water-power, we are reminded, by the latest engineering feat, that progress often doubles on itself. The discarded water-power of yesterday finds its vindication in the harnessing of Niagara to-day, and the transmission of its power to places of manufacture many miles distant. Along the track of the most matter-of-fact narrative, a chronicle of Waterbury's water-powers for example, lie curious suggestions, if one but looks for them. These, however, can be only hinted at in this general way.

GRAIN MILLS.

As Mattatuck was twenty miles from Farmington, the site of the nearest,* or at any rate the most accessible, mill for grinding grain, and as there was no road but a cart path over the mountain, one of the obvious needs of the new settlement was a "grist mill." The Grand committee under date of November 27, 1679, either of their own motion or at the suggestion of the townspeople, advised the inhabitants to build a sufficient corn mill (doubtless meaning by "corn" grain of all kinds), and said further:

> And for encouragement we grant such persons [builders of the mill] shall have thirty acres of land laid out, and shall be and remain to them and their heirs and assigns forever, he or they maintaining the said grist mill as aforesaid forever.

---

* According to Davis's "History" a mill was built at Yalesville in 1677, and there was another on Wharton's brook in the lower part of Wallingford, built in 1674. Either of these was nearer than Farmington, but probably there was no practicable road in that direction. There is mention in a layout of land in 1686, near the junction of Beaver pond brook with Mad river, of the place "where the mill stones were brought over." They would hardly have been brought from Farmington by this route, and it may be that the stones from the Wharton brook mill, which seems to have been replaced by the one at Yalesville, were brought over to do duty here, as this would be a natural route, but evidently not at this time an easy one, or the fact would not have made sufficient impression to be so noted. They may have come this way from New Haven.

Stephen Hopkins, who was the owner of a mill in Hartford, accepted the proposal, built a mill and sent his son John to run it, but did not come here himself or remove his family hither. The mill and the land allotment attached to it became the property of John. He was from the beginning of his settling here a prominent citizen, and his descendants have perhaps furnished more men of distinction than any other family to be found in the town's history. The mill was built soon after the committee's vote of advice. It was perhaps already arranged for, and it seems to have been satisfactory, as on February 5, 1680, the record of the committee says:

> It is further concluded that Stephen Hopkins, who hath built a mill at that plantation, shall have the thirty acres appointed and entailed in a former order to such as shall erect a mill there, and so much more land added to the said thirty acres as may advance the same to be in value of £100 allotment. There is also a house lot containing in estimation two acres granted to Stephen Hopkins as conveniently as may be to suit the mill, and the aforesaid Thomas Judd and John Stanley and the present townsmen [are] to lay it out to him, and also a three acre lot, according as the other inhabitants have granted to be laid out [to them?] by these same persons for him.

The mill was built on Mad river (sometimes called "Mill river" from this fact) where the Scovill Manufacturing company's factory now stands.* The dam was placed across the narrowest point, where the two hills approach each other, very near the north end of the present south rolling mill. The mill stood immediately south of the dam, the north end of it resting in part on the wall of the dam. It had a fall of about eight feet. Portions of the lower timbers of the old dam, or its immediate representative, remained in place until about 1876, when they were finally torn out in the progress of improvement. The mill dam was open to the road for a short distance above the mill. It was utilized sixty years ago as a place to water horses and to wash wagons, as a bathing place for boys, and also for baptism by immersion. The writer remembers on one occasion having seen the ice broken away for this last named purpose.

The accompanying illustration shows the situation of the mill† with reference to the pond, probably as it was from the beginning, although the building here pictured was not very old. The mill was in the north end of the building next to the pond, and the mill

---

* When the mill was built the name of the river was "*Roaring* river." After the building of the mill, the name was changed to "Mill river." Because the mill dam sent the water back on Daniel Porter's three-acre lot, the town allowed him a part of the highway on Grand street, near the corner of Bank.

† This cut appears again in Vol. II, p. 277. The original sketch was made by Lucien I. Bisbee, bookkeeper in 1835 for J. M. L. & W. H. Scovill. In the cut in Vol. II, p. 278, dated 1858, the building in the foreground is the office, and stands on the site of the miller's house.

door is seen near the north end of the building, looking in the cut more like a long window than a door. The south end of the building is the rolling mill. The building on the extreme right is the button factory, built in 1830 to take the place of one on the same site which was burned. The miller's house at this date stood in front of the mill on the west side of the road. The house lot of two acres was at the corner of East Main street and Exchange place, the property now owned by the heirs of William Brown. It extended east to Great brook, and the house stood fifty or sixty feet westward from the brook. Later it became the property of Ephraim Warner and for many years prior to its demolition, somewhere about 1840, was known as the Ephraim Warner house. At one time it was a hotel.* John Hopkins had also another house near the mill, probably for the miller. A portion of the thirty acres was laid out to him south of Union street, running down to, and perhaps below, Liberty street. This whole tract was known for many years as Mill plain. It is sometimes called on the records "Hopkins's Mill plain," and sometimes "Hopkins's plain." This is to be distinguished from "Sawmill plain," at the east end of Waterbury. Several pieces were given in different parts of the town to complete the thirty-acre grant. To carry out the agreement in regard to the £100 propriety the forfeited allotment of Deacon Langton was granted to Hopkins, the provision being made that one-half the allotment should be entailed to the mill, as were the thirty acres in case the committee "granted the same." On February 16, 1682-3, the committee ratified the action, naming John Hopkins as grantee. This is the record:

In reference to what lands are granted by the inhabitants of Mattatuck to John Hopkins the present miller we do well approve of, and in case they shall see cause to ease the entail of any part of the £100 allotment we shall not object against it.

Occasional troubles between the town and the miller arose which gave rise to several modifications of the original agreement, and a removal by vote of the town of the entail from some part of the land. On January 17, 1732-3, Stephen and Timothy, sons of John Hopkins and executors of his will, conveyed their interest in the mill and the thirty acres to Jonathan Baldwin, Jr., of Milford (who

* See Vol. II, p. 224.

was, however, Jonathan Baldwin, Sr., of Waterbury, as he had a son known as Jonathan Baldwin, Jr., also frequently as Colonel Baldwin). Jonathan Baldwin died in 1761, and the mill property passed to his heirs, and finally into the hands of Colonel Phineas Porter, who married Mr. Baldwin's granddaughter. In 1783 Phineas Porter conveyed it to Lieutenant Aaron Benedict and Captain Benjamin Upson, and thereafter for some years the mill is referred to on the record as "Benedict & Upson's mill." In 1805 Aaron Benedict sold his half to Lemuel Harrison, who, apparently, also acquired Upson's half. In 1808 Lemuel Harrison sold his interest to Abel Porter, David Hayden, Daniel Clark and Silas Grilley, who constituted the firm of Abel Porter & Co., Waterbury's first gilt button makers. They purchased the property for the button business. The firm afterward became Leavenworth, Hayden & Scovill, then J. M. L. & W. H. Scovill, and finally the Scovill Manufacturing company, as related in Volume II.

The mill remained a mill long after there ceased to be any use for it. At last it got out of repair from lack of use. About 1850 some men of no influence or standing attempted to raise the question whether the mill lands had not been forfeited by failure to keep up the mill. These lands for the most part had long before been separated from the mill and sold to various persons. The equities were so evidently in favor of these holders that the ancient proprietors (as many as could be found) met and voted to release any supposed interest they might have under the mill grant. Dr. Bronson* has quite a full history of the matter, and seems inclined to the opinion that the proprietors acted without due authority. He apparently does not bear in mind the vote of the committee of February 6, 1682, giving the proprietor inhabitants the right to ease any part of the entail that they should see fit to, which right was certainly acted upon once, if only once.

One would hardly expect that Mattatuck would remain dependent upon one grist mill for fifty years. But the present writer can find no allusion to any other in the records until November 25, 1729, when John Warner deeded to James Williams a piece of land near "the new mill." This was at the mouth of Spruce brook, a small stream running into Steel's brook on the west side, from the north end of Bunker hill, the spot where now is the old dam of the Oakville company. The road at that time seems to have followed the stream more closely than at present, and to have passed by the mill. The following year (1730) John Sutliff from Branford built a grist mill at the falls of the Naugatuck about two miles

* See his History of Waterbury, pp. 83-90.

below Thomaston, where Henry Terry afterwards had a woollen mill and where there is now a knife factory. A few years later there was a grist mill on Fulling Mill brook (p. 350). By this time grist mills had ceased to be a novelty and were built where and when they were wanted. Some of them will be alluded to as we follow up the history of the various streams.

SAW MILLS.

Next in importance to the grist mill as a necessity for the settlers of Mattatuck, if not before it, comes the saw mill. Naturally then we find that the two were started practically at the same time. The first reference to the saw mill comes only three years after the vote to encourage the building of the grist mill—that is, accepting the reference (quoted below) as establishing the fact that the saw mill was in operation at that time. Be this as it may, the first saw mill was situated on the Mad river at Sawmill plain, and probably where the leather factory now is—some thirty rods south of the Meriden turnpike. Reference has been made (p. 218) to a piece of land laid out to Samuel Hickox, Jr., "three acres at the Pine swamp by the path that leads to the saw mill." This was on January 3, 1686. Dr. Bronson (page 90) thought this might refer to the place where the clock factory now stands, a little south of Cherry street, and where it is known that there was an early saw mill. But Pine swamp, when Dr. Bronson wrote, had not been located, as it has been since. It is the swamp on the north side of the Meriden turnpike, just on the edge of the Sawmill Plain school district. Carrington brook runs through it, and it has been sometimes called, from that fact, "Carrington's swamp." So this seems to locate the early saw mill beyond a doubt. It is clear from the report of the committee* that they had clapboards there as early as 1682. They may have been "riven" like shingles and finished with broad-axe and draw-knife (they were sometimes made that way), and they may have been dragged over the mountain from Farmington. But boards would be wanted for many purposes, and in the excuses for delays in finishing buildings nothing appears about any difficulty in getting lumber. It looks, therefore, very much as if this saw mill might then have been in working order as early as 1682. There appears to have been a grant of thirty acres of land to encourage the building of this mill, as there was in the case of the grist mill. The original record of this grant is probably on one of the lost

*See page 179.

leaves. At any rate nothing appears of it in the records until November 28, 1722,* when the proprietors by vote

> agree that the grant of thirty acres to the old saw mill proprietors shall stand good, only they shall be obliged to take it in the undivided land in one piece, or every one to take his part of the thirty acres by his own land.

On April 15, 1723, we find this:

> There was laid out to Edmund Scott two acres wanting ten rods, at a place called Cotton Wool meadow, which land came to him by being a partner in the old saw mill.

Why this delay was permitted when the early settlers seemed so avaricious of land, is not easy to imagine. One Macy (McKinney, Makenny, Mackey, or something *idem sonans*, the spelling varying greatly), had a ten acre grant near the first mill, and may have been the man in charge. He soon disappears.

At a town meeting on January 6, 1698-9, liberty is given to set up a saw mill by the corn mill, on certain conditions. But at a meeting held in February, 1699-1700, this vote was cancelled, and leave was given to Sergeant Bronson, Deacon Judd, John Hopkins, Samuel Hickox and John Richardson, to set up a saw mill at the corn mill, they making and maintaining two rods of the dam from the corn mill east. Whether anything was done under this vote there is no evidence, unless it be a vote passed March 18, 1701, by which Stephen Upson and Benjamin Barns were appointed a committee to lay out the mill lot at the mill and what highways are needful for the "*mils*." This is distinctly written in the plural. The fact that it was necessary to lay out the highways about the mills more than ten years after the corn mill had been in use is significant. If there was a mill there it was probably on the bank near where the button factory afterwards stood. The owners of the mill at one time had a saw mill some distance lower down on the east side of the river, but nothing appears in regard to this until many years later. On January 30, 1699–1700, the town gave liberty "to them men that see cause for to set up a saw mill at the north end of the long hill, the liberty of the streeme and conveniency of pounding [ponding?]" and the right to improve the land they needed to set the mill on and to lay logs and the like, the land to be their own so long as they maintained a saw mill at that place. No further trace of this mill is to be found. It may be added that after about 1720 saw mills increased in number rapidly.

* Vol. I, Highways, page 413.

FULLING MILLS.

The conditions of life in the "Age of Homespun"—as described in a preceding chapter—included the process by which the wool from the back of a particular sheep became a coat on the back of a particular member of the family to whose flock that sheep belonged. It is not strange then to find indications that, in the fourteen years since the settlement of the town, there had been considerable progress in sheep-raising, as attested by the record of January 20, 1692 (page 330), that "there was sequestered the Great brook from Edmund Scott's lot down to Samuel Hickox, Jr.'s, lot, for to build a fulling mill." As nearly as can be ascertained this sequester covers the ground at present occupied by the Waterbury Manufacturing company, or possibly also the next privilege below, near where Nathan Prindle had a fulling mill some forty years later. Whether there was any fulling mill built at the time of the sequester is uncertain, but this same Samuel Hickox, Jr., went to Fulling Mill brook at Judd's meadow about ten years later than this, and in 1709 had a fulling mill there which gave the brook its name,—the first regarding which we have positive evidence (see p. 347). A fulling mill was not an elaborate structure. It is quite possible that Hickox may have had one on Great brook, and that there were others also. By a record of January 10, 1705, we find that two acres were granted to Dr. Daniel Porter at the south end of his land "for the conveniency of setting up a fulling mill on Carrington brook," where he may have had one. By a record in April, 1737, we find that Nathan Prindle sold to Nathaniel Arnold a fulling mill which was near the corner of North Main and Cherry streets. Dr. Bronson thinks this mill was built about 1728. Not long after this, Nathan Beard built one on the Naugatuck at the mouth of Hancock brook. From this time we find frequent references to fulling mills until about 1835, when the manufacture of domestic woollen cloth mostly ceased. By that time it was cheaper to buy than to manufacture it.

WATER-POWERS IN GENERAL.

THE NAUGATUCK.

Persons who are unfamiliar with the early history of Waterbury have probably—and naturally—the impression that the foundation of the manufacturing business here is the water-power of the Naugatuck river. Such persons will be surprised to learn that in a hun-

dred years, from (about) 1750 to 1849, there was but one place within the boundaries of the present town where the power of the Naugatuck river was used, namely, at Platt's mills, about three miles south from the centre. It was the smaller affluents of the Naugatuck which furnished most of the power. Perhaps a brief notice of the mill sites on the various streams in their geographical order is as simple a method as any of giving some account of the industries assisted by water-power. It is well nigh impossible, however, to make such a list exhaustive, so many very small streams having at various times been utilized. In many of these cases all memory and trace of the work itself and the people who did it have disappeared. A considerable number also known to exist have not been definitely located.

Beginning at the lower end of the ancient town, and proceeding northward, the first power is Ward's, about a mile below Naugatuck. This was established by Richard Ward about 1835 for the manufacture of clocks. It has remained in the family and is still used for the manufacture of small brass goods. A power (2) lately abandoned and united with the one next above was last used by the Goodyear Metallic Rubber Shoe company,—before that by the Tuttle Manufacturing company. It was taken from the one above by extending the canal in 1847, and reunited in 1892. The old power (3) at Naugatuck centre (which appears first on the record in 1824) was used by Silas Grilley and Chauncey Lewis (Milo Lewis was with them later) in the manufacture of buttons.* The Platts mills property (4) was purchased by Lemuel Hoadley of Ezekiel Upson in 1772. There is no mention of a mill in the deed, but there is a reference to it as a landmark in a deed a few years later. The natural inference then is that Lemuel Hoadley built the mill soon after purchasing the property. About 1800 Jesse Hopkins had a nail factory on a portion of the property. The road to it was over the hill almost west from the turnpike passing near Elijah Nettleton's house. The mill stood on the east side of the present road, which was opened about fifty years ago. A canal ran parallel with, and near to, the river along the west side of the present road. Between this and the river were several small shops, including a saw mill, a flax breaker and a wire bench. There were various other industries pursued here, mostly in a small way. About 1849 the Benedict & Burnham Manufacturing company (5) put in a tur-

* J. M. L. & W. H. Scovill used the factory while rebuilding theirs, which was destroyed by fire in 1830. In 1831 it was sold to Sylvester Clark, who manufactured eight-day brass clocks; but about 1835 it was sold to John Tillou, who manufactured spinning machinery for some years. It is now owned by the Goodyear India Rubber Glove company.

bine wheel at their factory which was turned by water from the Naugatuck. The fall was obtained by a deep tail-race running to a point known as "Long meadow bars" at the foot of "Nichols's meadow," and draining a small pool known as "Nichols's pond." This gave a fall of about nine feet, but it was abandoned about 1885.

In 1848 a company called the Waterbury Water Power company was formed to utilize the power in the Naugatuck opposite the borough (6). By an arrangement with the Naugatuck Railroad company the canal was formed by building a raised track for the road. This privilege was first used by the Manhan Manufacturing company for making felt cloth; afterward by the American Flask and Cap company, and is now the property of the Waterbury Brass company. On March 7, 1737, Nathan Beard purchased of Daniel Porter a tract of land on the Naugatuck river, at the mouth of Hancock brook (7). Soon after, he had a grist mill there, and later a fulling mill. All trace of this privilege has long since disappeared. He sold the land, reserving the mill, to J. Scovill, in 1745. The mill was afterward owned by Seba Bronson, who also had another on Steel's brook. There was a privilege (8) owned by Samuel Hickox some distance above Waterville, near the Brown bridge, so called—now abandoned. It was there in 1745 (see Bronson, page 99). The privilege (9) at the falls where John Sutliff built his mill in 1730, is, the writer thinks, the first in the town on the Naugatuck. It is now in Thomaston. It has been used for a woollen mill, a clock factory, and probably for other purposes; and is now used for a knife factory.

LONG MEADOW BROOK.

This stream enters the Naugatuck from the west, a short distance below the central part of Naugatuck village. The first power on this stream is now occupied by the Dunham Hosiery company. For many years (1) it was used as a woollen mill by William C. De Forest. It was Scott's grist mill in 1770. Butler's house (p. 122) was near here, a little to the south. The Rubber works (2), long noted as having a wooden wheel of the largest diameter in the state (the writer thinks fifty-six feet), was formerly Candee's woollen mill. Silas Constant, Stephen Warner and others had a saw mill there (3) in 1777. How long it had been built is uncertain; probably not very long, from the phrases used. There was also a cluster of small powers at Millville (4 to 9) established, for the most part, in the middle or early half of the last century, by some members of the Gunn family. Nathaniel Gunn had a saw mill in 1739. Osborn's saw mill (10) was located on this stream. Samuel Wheeler had a saw mill (11) in 1749, and later a carding

mill. Arah Ward had a grist mill (12) soon after. The stream from Towantic pond enters Long Meadow brook near this point. Towantic pond lies to the southwest and Long Meadow pond to the northwest. In Chapter IV (p. 40) the two are spoken of as one, but they are in fact half a mile or more apart. Long Meadow brook was often called Towantic brook in the record, which probably accounts for the confusion of names.

HOP BROOK.

This stream enters the Naugatuck from the west a little below Union City. A privilege (1), now belonging to the Upson family, was first used by Eliel and Amory Mann for the manufacture of mouse traps, spools and other small wooden wares. It was used later by Lyman Bradley and Gilbert Hotchkiss in the manufacture of pocket cutlery. A privilege (2) sometimes spoken of as "the Falls," now known as Bradleyville, is the one used by Abram Wooster in 1752 for a saw mill, and by Amasa Scovill in 1785. About 1840 Lyman Bradley made cutlery here, and since then Samuel Root has carried on the same business. (3) In 1781 James Porter sold Asa Leavenworth, then of Watertown, a grist mill here. In the first half of this century Asa Fenn had an axe factory on or near the same place. In the interval it had changed hands many times. Isaac Bronson had a saw mill (4) at Break Neck—now Abbott's. This was probably the first saw mill in that part of the town. There was also (5) a small shop near the "Dennis place," so called.

FULLING MILL BROOK, NOW GENERALLY CALLED CITY BROOK.

This stream enters the Naugatuck from the east at Union City. The first attempt (1) to utilize it for mill purposes was made by Samuel Hickox, who set up a fulling mill before 1713.* Ebenezer Hickox (son of Samuel) built a grist mill on the same spot, soon after the year 1733. In 1737 he sold it to Hezekiah Rew with the house over the mill. Rew sold it the same year to James Baldwin, who deeded to William Hoadley of Branford and May Way of Waterbury in the year 1751 about 200 acres of land with the grist mill. Soon after, Hoadley bought out Way, and at Hoadley's death it went to his sons, William and Jude. The mill property was in 1799 sold in part to Jared Byington. William Hoadley retained the mill and his house lot. Hoadley ran the grist mill until about 1810, when he sold it to Ebenezer Scott. Byington deeded his part to his sons, Jesse and Isaac, and they conveyed the property in 1808 to

* See Bronson's History, page 92.

Amasa Goodyear, Joseph Nichols, Henry Grilley, Jr., and Joel M. Munson, under the firm name of the New Haven and Baltimore Button company. Their shops were a little east of the grist mill. Mention is made of a trip hammer shop, and a patent nail cutter (this trip hammer was probably the first one used in the town of Waterbury). Amasa Goodyear manufactured forks, cast buttons, spoons and molasses gates. After Goodyear failed (about 1831) the factory was occupied by different parties until about 1842, when Clark Warner and Lampson Isbell commenced the manufacture of carding machines. Afterward the business was carried on under the name of the Naugatuck Machine company. Their buildings were destroyed by fire several years ago. A new building was erected and pumps were made for a short time. It is now occupied by a house builder, George Parks. There was a saw mill (2) mentioned as early as 1751. It was probably a little east of the grist mill, but it may possibly have been as far up the brook as the ivory button shop mentioned below. The saw mill had disappeared before 1805. Edwin Scott had a carding mill (3) in operation on this mill site in 1805. Jairus Downs was running a clothier's shop at this place in the year 1819. Amasa Goodyear built before 1831 a store on or near this mill site. After Goodyear failed (about 1831 or '32), Robert Isbell and Letsom Terrell made japanned tin buttons in the store building. Since then George and Eldridge Smith made buttons in the old store. This building was used for a paper box shop when it was destroyed by fire a few years ago. It was never rebuilt. Lucian Judd built a shop (4) about 1819, in which he manufactured wooden buttons for a number of years. Lucian Judd and David Wooster (a brother of Jesse) here drew copper wire, about 1825, and continued this business for a considerable time. They were probably the first to draw copper wire in the town of Waterbury. Between 1830 and 1840 Smith & Hopkins made cloth buttons in this shop. Afterward Alonzo Wheeler entered the firm. About 1859 the business was removed to Saugatuck. The property is now owned by James Bird, who formerly made differential pulleys. He is now making buttons. Anson Smith and his son Harry built a shop (5) on this site about 1822. They manufactured ivory buttons. About the year 1826 they sold their plant to Amasa Goodyear, who made buttons and other similiar things. After Goodyear failed, Asahel Smith and Oscar Hotchkiss made buttons at this place, and subsequently Asahel Smith and Harry Tomlinson also until about 1839. Eben Tuttle commenced the manufacture of hoes here about 1843, and continued the same until the Tuttle Manufacturing company was formed. They were later located below

the centre of Naugatuck. The Connecticut Cutlery company about 1867 or 1868 built a new factory. Since they closed up their affairs the factory has remained most of the time unoccupied. At present D. & H. Pratt occupy the place as a thimble shop. Lorin Isbell (6) built a shop on this site about 1828. He made bone buttons here for a number of years. Afterward Oscar Hotchkiss and Amos Ellis manufactured buttons here for a short time. About the year 1849 Harris and Robert Isbell made covered buttons in the old building. They enlarged the shop and continued in the button business for two or more years. Afterward Silas and Perkins Grilley made ivory headed nails at this place. The old shop and the saw mill that stood near by have both disappeared. The shop (7) that Asahel Smith formerly occupied was built about 1840. A larger factory was built several years ago by his son, Edwin F. Smith. The firm is now E. F. Smith & Son. They manufacture ivory and metal buttons. The Union Knife company (8) was organized about 1850. It was destroyed by fire several years ago and never rebuilt. A button shop (9) was built by a son of Ransom Russell about 1850. After being occupied by W. H. K. Godfrey as a thimble factory, it was for a time used by D. Pratt. It was destroyed by fire and never rebuilt. About 1855 W. S. Kelly built a suspender factory (10) here, using it for a short time. Nothing has been done here for years. The shop (11) first occupied by Monroe Terrill for buttons, is now used by H. Twitchell & Son, manufacturers of safety pins and similar articles. On a branch from the south is a shop (12) where Samuel Grilley made metal buttons about 1807, and Horace Smith about 1841.*

SMUG BROOK.

This stream enters the Naugatuck from the east, about two miles below the centre of Waterbury. Near its mouth is the factory of the Smith & Griggs company (1). This privilege was originally an iron foundry built by Merrit Nichols or his father, Joseph, early in this century. About 1838, Dr. David Prichard made german silver spoons there. A few years later Henry A. Matthews, John Forest and others started a manufactory of small metal wares, calling it the Hope Manufacturing company. This gave the settlement the name of Hopeville, which it has since retained. Spencer and Bennet Prichard had a small shop (2) about half a mile up the stream. This subsequently (about thirty years since) passed into the possession of William T. Mabbott, who manufactured buttons

* For this account of the privileges on Fulling Mill brook, and for facts respecting several other privileges in Naugatuck, we are indebted to Mr. William Ward.

and other pearl goods. This gave to the ponds there the name of Pearl lakes.

MAD RIVER.

This stream enters the Naugatuck from the east, at the southern part of the city of Waterbury. The first power was utilized (1) by Colonel William Leavenworth about 1802. In 1810 he leased it with "a turning shop standing thereon." Its subsequent history is merged in that of the Benedict & Burnham Manufacturing company. On the east side of the river, near where Daniel Steele's cloth dressing factory stood later, there was a saw mill (2), probably the one belonging to the Baldwins, on which they paid taxes in 1788. It is possible that this saw mill was the outcome of the permission given to erect a saw mill near the grist mill in 1699, as it belonged in 1788 to the people who owned the grist mill, although it was probably a later enterprise. On the west side, where the American mills now are, Colonel Leavenworth established a saw mill and grist mill about 1800. In 1804 he deeded an interest to Daniel Steele. In 1805 they leased a portion of the grist mill to Towsey, Gibbs & Co., for a carding machine. Daniel Steele subsequently had a carding and cloth dressing shop on the east side of the river. About 1830 this was occupied under a lease by Joel Johnson. On the west side Colonel Leavenworth carried on clock making, somewhat extensively for the times. After his failure, wood turning, small hardware making (called whitesmithing), pearl button making, and other small industries were pursued there until 1830, when Charles D. Kingsbury sold the property to the Naugatuck (afterwards Beecher) Manufacturing company. After its failure E. E. Prichard, Julius Hotchkiss and C. B. Merriman began the manufacture of India rubber suspenders there. This, later, became the American Suspender company, and finally the American Mills company.

The Scovill Manufacturing company (3) occupies the site of the first grist mill, the oldest privilege in town. It remained a grist mill, although portions of it may have been used for other purposes, until September 21, 1808, when Lemuel Harrison deeded it to Abel Porter and others. Then it became a button factory with a grist mill attached, as is elsewhere related. About 1836 Leonard Platt built a small factory (4) for the manufacture of button eyes, a few rods west of Dublin street and south from Mad river. The water was taken from the river some distance east of Dublin street, and the ground now covered by the Meriden and Waterbury railroad station was used as a reservoir. About 1840 this privilege was merged in that of the Scovill Manufacturing company. Not long

after, the button-eye business was purchased by David B. Hurd, who continued it until his death, at a shop near the present site of the church of the Sacred Heart. As it may not be noticed elsewhere, it is proper to say here that before the invention of the automatic machine by Leonard Platt, button eyes were made in a slow way on a machine worked by a crank and lever, by hand and foot power. This machine of Platt's was a very important improvement. He was a staunch Episcopalian, a steady church-goer. Before he perfected his machine he worked at it a long time, had spent all his money and was much depressed. Joel Johnson, with whom he lived, related that one Sunday, while in church, all at once Platt's manner changed; he looked bright and clear, sat up straight, lifted his head and paid close attention to the sermon. The next day the machine was completed. Johnson, however, had too high a regard for Platt to ask invidious questions.

What is known of late years as the Leather factory (5)—and prior to that as the John D. Johnson property—appears to have been first utilized in 1813, when James Scovill, Austin Steel, and the firm of Leavenworth, Hayden & Scovill, established a woollen factory there. They were compelled to close it on the opening of the market to English goods by the peace of 1815. There lies before the writer an application for insurance on the property, under the name of the Waterbury Woollen Manufacturing company. It is without date, but was probably made when the buildings were new. It describes the property as consisting of one boarding house, 36 by 40, of two stories; one factory, 54 by 34, of three stories, heated by a Russian stove; one finishing shop, 30 by 21, of two stories, all of wood; one dye house, 40 by 24, sides and ends of stone. The machinery, included in two buildings, comprised four single carding machines, one double, one picker, one jenny, twelve broad looms, one narrow loom, one shearing machine, two presses, two kettles, and two blue vats. The value of the whole (given by items) is $12,260. About 1830, Austin, Daniel and Ransom Steel, with some out-of-town capital, again attempted the manufacture of woollen goods, but were not successful. John D. Johnson carried on both the woollen and a metal business there for some years, from about 1833 to 1848. The plant then became a tannery under the charge of Harlow Roys, Samuel N. Bradley, William Davis and others, which business was continued until about 1870, when the privilege was absorbed in that of the Scovill Manufacturing company.

The site of Rogers & Brother's plated ware factory (6)—or near the site—was very early a saw mill. It was probably built by Mr. Southmayd or one of his sons. William Rowley had carding and

cloth dressing works here about the middle of the last century, and associated with him in the business, or before him, was one George Gordian. William Rowley, Jr., succeeded his father, and they owned considerable land about there, which was long known as the Rowley farm. The privilege remained dormant for a long time, but was brought into use by Holmes, Hotchkiss, Brown & Elton about 1831, and was for many years a successful brass factory. Pins were first made in Waterbury at this place. On the site of Barnard, Son & Co.'s shear factory (7), at the Revolution, was a mill known as Hough's. It was owned by Judge Hopkins; probably Hough was the miller. Hopkins sold it to Deliverance Wakelee, who sold it to Captain George Nichols in 1781. In 1796 Joseph Payne had it. About 1835 Joel Johnson had a woollen (satinet) factory here, and later it was used for making cotton warps. There was a small shop (8) forty or fifty rods above that just mentioned, but fed by the same pond. Harmon Payne had a cloth dressing and carding machine there early in the century. It was used for awhile by Timothy Porter in the same business, and bone buttons were made there. It has disappeared. Rutter's leather factory (9) stands on the site of the first saw mill. This is the place where firearms were made by Ard Welton. It was owned for some years by Sherman Bronson, and used for a button factory. This is the last privilege on the stream in Waterbury. Those in Wolcott will be found in Orcutt's "History." On a mere rivulet running into the east side of Rutter's pond, and near the house of Charles N. Frost, there was from 1820 to 1830 or later, a small water power utilized for a number of purposes at different times. There at one time horn and bone buttons were made in large quantities (see Volume II, note on page 260). The property seems to have belonged to the Frost family, but the name of the button maker was Leverett Judd.

GREAT BROOK.

This stream enters the Naugatuck on the eastern side at the railroad bridge near Holmes, Booth & Haydens. The first privilege was near the corner of Canal and Meadow streets (before Meadow street was opened). The factory (1) was reached by a lane which is now Canal street, which took its name from the canal leading to the factory along this line. Lemuel Harrison or James Harrison had a small building here, spoken of as a "factory, so-called," about 1800. In 1811 Orlando Porter conveyed a quarter interest in the shop to Zenas Cook, describing it as the new part of a clock shop (it had been partially destroyed by fire), and as standing on Lemuel Harrison's land and owned in common by Lemuel Harrison, Daniel

Clark, William Porter and said Orlando Porter, doing business under the name of Lemuel Harrison & Co. The property passed into the hands of Harrison's creditors and was bought by David Prichard, who with his son, Elizur E., carried on the clock business there for a while. Later it was sold to E. E. Prichard, George Beecher, W. H. Merriman and W. H. Jones, and used as a button factory. It passed through many hands and uses, but was last used by the American Ring company under the management of Edward Chittenden. The water for the factory was taken from the brook on Grand street near South Main. In 1814 (2) a clock factory was built on the east side of South Main street between the present Jefferson and Union streets. The proprietors were Daniel Clark, Zenas Cook and William Porter. The water was taken from the brook at East Main street, carried in a ditch along the high land near the line of Spring street to a point below Jefferson street, and then across to the factory in a wooden trough. The enterprise was not successful. Buttons were afterward made there, but it was early converted into a dwelling house and was occupied and probably owned by Ard Warner. On Brook street before it was opened was a concern (3) started by Leonard Prichard as a button factory about 1848, and afterward owned by Isaac E. Newton. It was used as a manufactory of sewing machine needles. The water was taken from about the same point as the one named above. It was abandoned as a power about 1880.

In the rear of the buildings on the north side of East Main street, near the present west line of Elm street (4), in the early years of the century, was a building used by James M. Cook and later by Mark Leavenworth and others for a clock factory. It afterward passed into the hands of Anson Bronson, and was used by him for the manufacture of horn and bone buttons. It was next transferred to W. & A. Brown for making hooks and eyes. Its power was finally absorbed in that of the Mattatuck Manufacturing company, now Platt Brothers. In 1848 the Mattatuck Manufacturing company (5) manufactured umbrella trimmings and cloth buttons. Its business was begun in the factory on Canal street and moved to the present site. The water is taken from the brook on Elm street near Kingsbury street, but is little used now for power. The site now occupied by the Matthews & Willard company (6) was originally taken by H. Hotchkiss and others for a hook and eye factory (the first in Waterbury), conducted by John J. Hatch about 1835. Jared Pratt also manufactured cast brass andirons here. Hotchkiss sold his interest to John Sandland, Sr. The property has changed hands many times, but is now owned by the Matthews &

Willard company. The site of the Waterbury Clock company (7) was one of the early saw mills of the town, owned by the Bronson family, the date not being precisely known. Dr. Bronson thought it was the town's first saw mill, but as has been shown, this was an error. It remained a saw mill until bought by the Waterbury Knitting company in 1852. It then passed into the hands of Whittal, Lefevre & Co., the Great Brook company, Stocker & Co., and the Clock company. A mill that stood on the north side of Cherry street near the angle (8) was the site of an early fulling mill, Nathan Prindle's. Dr. Bronson fixes the date as 1727 or '28. Mark Leavenworth owned and occupied the site many years as a clock factory and button factory. The property passed from his estate to the Knitting company, and the power was absorbed in theirs. It is possible that this is the site sequestered to Samuel Hickox, Jr., for a fulling mill in 1692. The Waterbury Manufacturing company's privilege (9) was established by J. M. L. & W. H. Scovill in 1849, for the manufacture of german silver goods. This business was afterward removed to Wallingford, and William R. Hitchcock & Co. occupied the factory for the manufacture of buttons, being succeeded later by Hitchcock & Castle and the United States Button company. The small stone factory on Division street (10) was built by Edward Robinson about 1870 or a little earlier. It belongs to the estate of Henry C. Griggs. The privilege of the City mills, so-called (11), was established about 1850 by William Perkins. The reservoir was built mainly through the instrumentality of J. M. L. & W. H. Scovill for the benefit of the Waterbury Knitting company, but in part also for the other privileges on the stream. It was occupied by E. U. Lathrop for a feed mill for some years, and since then by Maltby, Hopson & Brooks. About 1820, Elias Clark and John Downs built a saw mill (12) nearly east of Clark's house, now Liebrecht's. Its remains were visible not long since, and probably are visible still. It was reached by a private way running from the Bucks Hill road near Clark's house to the Chestnut Hill road.

LITTLE BROOK.

This stream enters Great brook on the west side at the corner of South Main and Scovill streets. It turned the first wheel in town for strictly manufacturing purposes, that at James Harrison's clock shop, started in 1802, and standing near the corner of Spencer avenue and North Main street on land leased of Stephen Bronson. A few rods above this, Colonel William Leavenworth had a distillery (2), which passed into the possession of Joseph Burton, and so became Mrs. Willard Spencer's. William Perkins rented it for a

carpenter's shop and put in a water wheel for sawing, etc., about 1836. Willard Spencer and Ambrose Ives in 1839 made patent buttons there. It was afterwards changed into a dwelling and occupied by Mr. Spencer for several years. The site is now occupied by a frame dwelling next south of the brick block on the corner of North Main and Kingsbury streets.

BEAVER POND BROOK.

This stream joins Mad river at the angle near the upper end of the Waterbury Brass company's East mill pond. Its privileges include (1) a saw mill between the mouths of East Mountain and Turkey Hill brook, which was built by Benjamin Farrell about 1826, and was used until about 1860. Next (2) there was a small shop belonging to Thomas Payne and used for turning wooden bowls, etc., at about 1800. Then (3) there was an ancient saw mill, about which nothing beyond its existence and disappearance has been learned. All the above appear to have been below the entrance of Turkey Hill brook. Wedge's saw mill (4) was built about 1864-5. At the crossing of a road leading to Prospect, is a privilege (5) of some importance, in use before 1800, certainly one of the earliest manufacturing sites in the town. There Andrew Hoadley and Andrew H. Johnson made spinning-wheels and other articles of wood; there Amos Atwater had a grist mill; there Sala Todd made similar goods; there Enoch W. Frost made matches, and William Sizer some light metal goods, and Lambert Russell buttons. On the road from East Farms school-house south is a saw mill (6) built by Asa Hoadley and later owned by Joseph Moss. Near the plank road there is a privilege (7) used by Orrin Austin, about 1820, for a grist mill, and for parts of clocks. It has now gone to decay. There is a saw mill (8) of modern date on one of the upper tributaries, perhaps in the town of Prospect.

TURKEY HILL BROOK.

This stream comes into Beaver Pond brook not far from its mouth. There was a saw mill on it in the first half of the century, owned by Isaac Hotchkiss. Joseph Payne put up a small shop near the present city reservoir about fifteen years since, which was bought by the city.

SLED HALL BROOK.

This stream enters the Naugatuck from the west near the hospital. It drains Tamarack swamp, which sixty years ago was heavily wooded and yielded a very good flow of water. It is now cleared

and drained, and yields very little. (The writer thinks that the name of this brook is properly Sled "haul," and that it derived its name from the fact that there is a piece of still water in the Naugatuck near its mouth, which would freeze in winter and make a good place for crossing the river with sleds. It was just here that the first winter pioneers had their huts, and it is a fair inference that the name dates from that time; but this is conjectural.) When the place was small and the wind southwest, in the fall of the year, the sound of the stream as it came down the hill was loud and clear all through the village. It is a sound very distinctly associated in the minds of the older inhabitants with Indian summer weather, moonlight nights, a clear crisp air and many pleasant memories. There was a saw mill on this brook a little east of the Town Plot road, not far from 1750. At one time, some years later, Captain Jacob Sperry had charge of it. He fell into the penstock and broke his leg. It was said that his cries were heard in town, and that people went from there to his relief.

PARK BROOK.

This stream enters the Naugatuck near the mouth of Steel's brook. The writer gives it this name as he knows of no other, and it comes from the north end of the "park." It was utilized by Aner Bradley as a power in connection with a plating shop, on the east side of the Watertown road, between 1860 and 1870.

STEEL'S BROOK.

The privileges of Steel's brook include Slade's mill (1) at Oakville, which was built in 1854 by Joseph H. Baird. The site now owned by the Oakville company (2) is that of the oil mill referred to in a deed of 1807, from Stephen and Daniel Matthews to Mark Leavenworth, of 24 acres of land in the south part of Watertown, "with a fulling mill, carding machine and house on the same, and an old oil mill standing near on Joseph Woodruff's land, as reserved to us in our deed to said Woodruff." It was at this point probably that James Bishop had a saw mill and grist mill about 1830. Merriman & Warren afterward made webbing suspenders here, and it was temporarily occupied by several other persons. Near the upper Oakville factory (3) Seba Bronson had a grist mill, probably after he sold the Baird mill on the Naugatuck near the mouth of Hancock's brook. About the time of his death (1829) General Gerrit Smith made pewter buttons here. It then went into the hands of Scovill & Buckingham, who made brass butts and other brass goods

here. From them it was transferred to the Oakville company. The Williams grist mill (4) near the old dam has been spoken of under "Grist Mills." Bennet Hickox built a saw mill (5) near the east end of the present Oakville dam, somewhere about 1850. It was used only a short time. The mill at Rockdale (6), where Wheeler & Wilson began their sewing machine business, now owned by S. Smith & Son, seems to be the lineal descendant of a saw mill built by David Scott about 1725. In 1764, Nathaniel Arnold sold to Abraham Norton a fulling mill privilege on Wooster brook. Probably it was at this point. Heminway's silk works (7) date from about 1845. There seems to have been no mill there before. Greenville (8), so-called, was the site of Jonathan Scott's saw mill in 1722-25.

TURKEY BROOK.

This stream comes into Steel's brook at Oakville, and has a saw mill built by Samuel Copley about 1840. It was afterward owned by Eleazar Woodruff. It is now the property of F. C. Slade.

HANCOCK BROOK.

This stream joins the Naugatuck about half a mile below the village of Waterville. The first privilege is the one at Waterville (1), the history of which is given in Volume II, page 29. About half a mile up the brook is an old saw mill site (2) established about 1750 by one Scott. It was owned for many years by David Downs, and later passed into the possession of Joseph Welton. A wooden building was added twenty-five years since, which has been used by Lewis Garrigus for woodwork and by the Tucker company for the manufacture of brass nails. The "falls" (3) at Hoadley's (or Greystone) are within the boundaries of Plymouth. Amos Hickox, and afterward Abraham Hickox, had a saw mill here in the last century. Calvin Hoadley, later, had a grist mill here. About 1808 Silas Hoadley, at first with E. Terry and S. Thomas, afterward by himself, began to make clocks, and continued the manufacture with fair success for many years. It has since been used for the manufacture of cutlery and other small wares. Knouse & Allender were the last occupants.

CHAPTER XXXIX.

THE INTEREST OF EARLY CONNECTICUT IN EDUCATION — AIMS OF THE COLONISTS — FIRST SCHOOLS IN THE TOWN — CHANGES IN THE SCHOOL SYSTEM — SCHOOLS AWAY FROM THE CENTRE — SCHOOL-HOUSES—INCOME FROM SCHOOL LANDS; THREE DISTINCT SOURCES —CONDITION OF THINGS AT THE END OF THE COLONIAL PERIOD — PROVISION FOR GRAMMAR SCHOOLS — THE FIRST WATERBURY ACADEMY — THE ERECTION OF A BUILDING — TWO SCHOOLS IN IT — TEACHERS — PROSPERITY AND DECLINE — REMOVALS OF THE BUILDING—ITS LATER HISTORY.

IN the early days none of the colonies showed greater appreciation of educational advantages than Connecticut. It was natural that communities boasting such men as John Winthrop at New London, John Davenport at New Haven and Roger Ludlowe at Hartford should be zealous in furthering the cause of education, and it is said that in no case did a settlement defer the establishing of a school until the second year of its existence. As early as 1641 we find that the General Court of New Haven colony ordered "that a free school should be set up"; and the Hartford records of 1642 mention an appropriation of £30 a year to the town schools, also a decree that the schoolmaster shall be "a scholar, no common man, a gentleman," and two years later the General Court enacted that every township containing fifty householders should "appoint one within their town to teach all such childern as shall resort to him to read and write, whose wages shall be paid either by the parents or masters of such children, or by the inhabitants in general," while any township containing a hundred or more families was enjoined to "set up a grammar school." The stringent rules in reference to education found in Roger Ludlowe's Connecticut code of 1650, are of great interest. This code, which is almost identical with that enacted by the General Court of Massachusetts in 1642, decreed as follows:

Forasmuch as the good education of children is of singular behoof and benefit to any commonwealth, and, whereas many parents and masters are too indulgent and negligent of their duty in that kind; it is therefore ordered by this court and authority thereof, that the selectmen of every town, in the several precincts and quarters where they dwell, shall have a vigilant eye over their brethren and neighbors, to see, first, that none of them shall suffer so much barbarism in any of their families as not to endeavor to teach by themselves or others their children and apprentices so

much learning as may enable them perfectly to read the English tongue, and knowledge of the capital laws, upon penalty of twenty shillings for each neglect therein; also that all masters of families do once a week at least, catechise their children and servants in the grounds and principles of religion.

Moreover provision was therein made even for the religious instruction of the Indians.

There are those perhaps who look upon compulsory education as a novelty, but these laws of the early fathers were as strict as those of to-day, while extending in addition over the domain of religion. It is on record that the schools were established to prevent "that one chief project of that old deluder, Satan, to keep men from the knowledge of the Scriptures, . . . and that learning may not be buried in the grave of our forefathers, in church and commonwealth,—the Lord assisting our endeavors." The deep sense felt by our forefathers of the importance of education is illustrated by another law which provides that such as shall "apply themselves to due use of means for the attainment of learning" shall be free from "payment of rates with respect to their persons,"—the immunity from taxation to last only so long as the studying should continue; and this is even more clearly demonstrated by the fact that when the project of founding a college in this section of the country seemed impracticable, the Connecticut and New Haven colonists generously aided the little college struggling along at Cambridge, Mass., by a voluntary contribution, made by each family, of "a peck of corn, or twelve pence money," towards the maintenance of poor scholars therein. In the statutes of 1702 the same provisions as the preceding are retained, with the addition of an annual tax of forty shillings on every thousand pounds in the grand list, to be distributed among those towns only which maintained their schools according to law.

With various modifications in regard to details the same objects were steadily pursued throughout the colony, namely, the maintenance, first, of an elementary school in every neighborhood containing a sufficient number of children; secondly, of a Latin school in every large town; thirdly, of a college for the higher culture of the whole colony. There is no reason to doubt that the same progressive spirit prevailed in Waterbury as in the other settlements. Although the first reference to schools, in the town records, occurs as late as 1698 (see page 248), it is probable that a school, taught by the younger Jeremiah Peck, had been established fully ten years before that date. We find that in 1699 the town granted thirty shillings and the "school money" for the encouragement of a school for three months. In 1702 two committees were appointed,

one to engage a schoolmaster to teach school for three months, and the other to "hire a school dame for to keep school in the summer, and for that end to make use of what money shall be left that is due to the school for the school lands, after the schoolmaster is paid." Two years later the records state that Isaac Bronson and Benjamin Barnes were chosen a committee to "hire a schoolmaster to instruct in wrighting and reeding," and to have what the country (the colony) allows for that end, also to engage a dame for the summer school, renting the school lands at some public meeting, to provide funds for that purpose. The first mention of a school building appears December 8, 1707, when a committee was chosen to "see after the building of a school-house which the town by vote passed to be built." At what time this vote had passed does not appear, but two years later (December 28, 1709) the same committee was reappointed to "carry on the work of building a school-house in the town," whence we may infer either that the building had not been begun, or that the work had dragged on from year to year.

Up to this point the management of school matters had been entirely conducted at town meetings. But events were so shaping themselves that a change of some kind was inevitable. As a settlement grew in size and population, the assembling of all the children at one point for instruction became impracticable. We find this fact recognized in an act of the General Court passed in 1712 by which the parishes or ecclesiastical societies were constituted school districts, the management of the schools, however, still remaining in the hands of the town. The act of the General Court was as follows:

> All parishes which are already made, or shall hereafter be made by this Assembly shall have for the bringing up of their children and maintenance of a school in some fixed place the forty shillings in every £1000 arising in the list of estates within the parish.

By a natural modification the authority vested in the towns was gradually transferred to the ecclesiastical societies, and we find a later act in which not only is this implied, but a further advance indicated in the establishment of "school societies." This act decrees that "all inhabitants living within the limits of ecclesiastical societies incorporated by law shall constitute school societies, and shall annually meet some time in the months of September, October or November."

These changes, which had taken place in the first years of the eighteenth century in the older towns, occurred in Waterbury somewhat later. The old school-house at the centre, which up to

this time had answered all the requirements of the town, had been repaired in 1720, and three years afterward the town voted that the school committee should "yearly demand the country money," the money required to be raised by the colony laws of 1712, "and also the money which the school land was let for, and pay for the school in this way." It was also voted that the committee should annually make report of their receipts and disbursements at the great town meeting, and that this annual report should be put upon the pages of the records. From the report of the committee thus appointed it appears that their receipts for the year were £6 9s, and that their disbursement to the school amounted to the same sum, and that there was coming to the town "twenty-five shillings in Dr. Warner's hand, and seven shillings and six pence in Richard Welton's hand," for school lands which they had hired. "These votes and memoranda of the town clerk" says Bronson in his "History" (page 236) "prove the earnest endeavors of the early people of Waterbury, in a time of great embarrassment, to provide a means of elementary education for the young."

Although the original limits of Mattatuck included eight towns and parts of towns, the population as late as 1712 centred closely around the Green. As time went on and little settlements were established at points remote from the centre, "each neighborhood that would keep up a school, and had a sufficent number of scholars, was allowed a proportion of the school money."* From the records it would appear that in 1730 there were settlements, with a sufficient number of inhabitants to justify the establishment of schools, at Judd's Meadow (now Naugatuck), Wooster Swamp (now Watertown), and Bucks Hill. It was voted, December 10, 1734, that a school be kept during the whole year following, as the law directs; seven months at the centre, nine weeks at Wooster Swamp, and seven weeks at Judd's Meadow. In 1737 the vote was that the school should be kept twenty-one weeks at the centre, twelve weeks at Wooster society, six weeks up the river, that is, at Plymouth, six weeks at Judd's Meadow, and three weeks at Bucks Hill, the number of weeks being proportional to the number of scholars. The same master taught all the schools, going from place to place for this purpose.

In February, 1730, an attempt was made in Waterbury to secure a new school-house, but the project was voted down in town meeting. In December of the same year it was voted to "build a school-house on the meeting-house green where the old house stood," but the fathers exercised a wise man's privilege, and within a few days

* For the earliest notices of outside schools see Bronson, p. 237.

the decision was reversed. We can learn nothing more on the subject until 1743, when we find that the town "granted liberty to set a new school-house where the old house stood."

From references already made to the early records it has been seen that certain lands were set apart for school uses. It is important to distinguish accurately in regard to the three kinds of school land, so-called, whence the money for the support of the schools of Waterbury was derived.

There was, first, the land known as the "school lots," which had been set aside by the early proprietors for the purpose of leasing. This land was valued at £150, and the income from it was to be employed for the benefit of the town schools. For a number of years this land was rented and the money disposed of by the town, the funds being sometimes misappropriated and used for public objects other than educational. The care of it occasioned some trouble and expense at various times, and it was at length thought best to devise some means of disposing of it legally and profitably. A committee appointed for the purpose of considering this matter reported, December 10, 1734, recommending that the school lots be sold at auction at some public place, the money thus obtained to be "converted to the use of the schools." The sales commenced almost immediately, and this excellent plan was duly carried out. (See pages 333, 334.)

At the time when the respective claims of Hartford and Windsor were adjusted, the colony had obtained possession of seven townships in the western part of Litchfield county. In 1733 these townships were sold, and the proceeds of the sale added to the local school fund of the towns and societies of the colony. In Waterbury the First society claimed for itself alone the entire portion of this fund accruing to the town, basing its claim upon the fact that it was the only society in existence in the town at the time of the passing of the law. It was not until after several years of discussion and wranglings that a vote was passed (in 1770) decreeing that thenceforward the moneys should be divided among the several societies, and parts of societies in the town, both those then established and those hereafter to be brought into existence. The controversies and lawsuits which began when the new societies were made independent towns, combined with bad management, put an end to the dispute by dissipating the money.*

The third source of revenue was the sale of Western territories belonging to the state. In 1773 Connecticut formed a township, on the Susquehanna, called Westmoreland, extending indefinitely to the westward, which was annexed to Litchfield. In 1786 Connecticut ceded this Western territory to the Federal union, reserving the tract on the southern shore of Lake Erie, still known as the Western Reserve. As Litchfield county resigned all claim to the town of Westmoreland, congress recognized the right of the state to this territory, which embraced an area of 4,000,000 acres. Of this immense area, a section measuring a half million acres was granted to citizens whose property had been destroyed by fire or otherwise during the Revolutionary war (whence the name Fire lands) and the remainder was

* For further details see Bronson's "History," pp. 240–242. The following receipt, the original autograph of which is preserved among the papers of the First Congregational society, may be regarded as a souvenir of this period of dissension:

"Recd. March 12th, 1795, of Capt. Saml. Judd and Capt. Benjn. Upson, by the hands of Richard Bryan, seven pounds one shilling on part of an Execution in favor of John Woodruff, etc., against them and others as committees of the several Ecclesiastical Societies in Waterbury, obtained at Litchfield Superior Court, January term, 1795.—WILLIAM HILLHOUSE."

sold in 1795 for $1,200,000, the proceeds being added to the state school fund. Connecticut in 1800 ceded her right of jurisdiction over the reserve to the United States, and in the same year ceased, as a state, to control the fund. By an act of the legislature, the care of the fund was committed to James Hillhouse, under whose wise management it steadily increased. The proceeds of this fund are distributed annually to the various towns of the state, and it is this money, in addition to the school tax, which places the schools of Connecticut upon so favorable a basis.

The condition of the educational system in Connecticut at the close of the colonial period has been described by Noah Webster as follows:

The law of Connecticut ordains that every town or parish containing seventy householders shall keep an English school at least eleven months in the year, and towns containing a less number at least six months. Every town keeping public school is entitled to draw from the treasury of the state a certain sum of money proportional to its census on the list of property, the deficiency, when any occurs, being raised by a tax. To extend the benefit of this establishment to all the inhabitants, large towns and parishes are divided into districts, each of which is supposed to be able to furnish a competent number of scholars for one school. In each district a house is erected for the purpose by the inhabitants of that district, who hire a master, furnish wood and tax themselves to pay all expenses not provided for by the public money. In this manner every child in the whole state has access to a school. The school is kept during the winter months, when every farmer can spare his sons. In the summer a woman is hired to teach small children who are not fit for any kind of labor. In the large towns scholars either public or private are kept the whole year, and in every county town a grammar school is established by law.

From this closing sentence of Noah Webster's statement it appears that the enactment of 1644 had been carried out, or at any rate was still recognized as in force at the close of the colonial period. As a matter of fact, it was found impracticable at first to enforce the requirement; but by 1672 grammar schools, or, as they were frequently called, Latin schools, were established in the chief towns of each county, and these were supported in part by grants of public lands, and sometimes by individual endowments. By degrees, when there was difficulty in establishing the local grammar school, as part of the public system, it became common for the clergyman of the town to fit young men for college, or for a college graduate to open at his own risk a place of instruction for those whose parents desired them to pursue a more advanced course of study than the district school could provide. In such cases, if there were a few men of public spirit and energy to encourage the undertaking, an academic institution would be established sooner or later, supported in some instances by private bequests and in others by corporate powers and grants of public lands obtained from the legislature. Thus it was that the first Waterbury Academy came into existence.

THE FIRST ACADEMY.

Until the year 1784, there was no school in Waterbury of a higher grade than the common or district school. About this time, however, the Rev. Joseph Badger opened a school for girls. Its success awakened among the people of the town a desire for a school of the first class for both sexes, with a suitable building. A subscription was started, and a building, to be forty feet long, twenty feet wide, two stories high, with gambrel roof, two dormer windows on each side, and a chimney at each end, was commenced on the south side of the "Green," opposite to where the City hall now stands. It is not known whether the cupola was built at this time or later. The promoters of the building failed to receive money enough to finish it, and it seemed as if the plan must be abandoned, when Stephen Bronson, Benjamin Upson, Dr. Isaac Baldwin and John Curtiss came forward with the proposal that they would finish the building, on condition that they should have control of it until the money was refunded. This offer was accepted, and the building, when completed in the fall of 1785, presented a quite imposing appearance. Two schools were opened, one for girls on the first floor, under the care of Mr. Badger, and one for boys up stairs, under the care of David Hale, a brother of Captain Nathan Hale of Revolutionary memory. Jeremiah Day, afterward president of Yale college, and Bennet Bronson, afterward Judge Bronson, were among his pupils. For a time scholars came in from adjoining towns to attend the schools, which were very prosperous. The first winter there were 150 pupils. The next year John Kingsbury, who had just graduated from college, joined the corps of teachers, and remained connected with the school until 1788 or '89, when he went to Litchfield to pursue his law studies. We do not know how long David Hale remained with the school, but his name used to be mentioned frequently by the old inhabitants during the first quarter of the present century, and he seems to have been a teacher of great ability and popularity. Mr. Badger remained with the school two years, that is, until 1787, at which time he accepted a call to Blandford, Mass., and there remained until 1800, when he became a pioneer home missionary at the west. It is recorded of him that he was a brave man, who, before entering college, had been a soldier in the Revolution, and that in the war of 1812, while nominally a chaplain, he had rendered great service to General Harrison as a guide and assistant. Throughout his life he was very poor, and in his later years depended mainly upon his Revolutionary pension for support. He died in 1846.

These three, Badger, Hale and Kingsbury, are the only teachers that can be named of those who served while the academy stood upon the Green. It appears that the school, in the height of its prosperity, was furnished with the first bell ever brought into the town. At first, as there was no cupola on the school-house, it was hung in a willow tree near by, where it served not only to call the children to school, but also to summon the people to worship on the Sabbath. Charles D. Kingsbury, who died in 1890 at the age of ninety-four, said that he remembered the tower on the building after it stood on West Main street, and that it was circular in form, with supporting pillars six or eight feet high.

The prosperity of the school, which was so great that both stories of the building were filled with scholars, did not continue long after the departure of the teachers already named; at all events it appears that about 1790 James Harrison was making clocks in the lower story of the building.* It was probably between that time and 1800 that it was removed to a lot on West Main street, near where Central avenue now is. Its removal was brought about in an amusing way. At a meeting of the officers of the militia regiment, which was held at Captain Samuel Judd's tavern, probably prior to the year 1807, to prepare for the annual "general training," the question arose where the general muster should be held. Some urged that it should not be held in Waterbury, as there was no good place in which to parade and perform evolutions. Captain Judd being present, or hearing of the discussion at the time, said, "I'll tell you what to do; move that school-house over to the corner of my lot, and then there will be room enough." The idea met with general approval, and in a short time the building was removed, the order of transfer being given by Colonel William Leavenworth, and the way prepared for holding the general training on the Green. After the removal the building became the school-house of the West Centre district; the upper room was used for the school, the lower for religious purposes, town meetings, singing schools, etc. It also served as Town hall, until about 1807, when, as it became necessary to make repairs, the two stories were thrown into one, the cupola was taken down, and the bell hung under the roof. A division was made into two rooms, separated by a swinging partition, which on account of its weight was divided into two parts. This could at any time be swung up, and both rooms thrown into one. On the south side of the partition was a door for a passage between the two rooms. The east room was

* Judging from the charges entered in his books, he made two clocks per month, at a price of about £4 each.

occupied by the district school of the West Centre district, and the west was sometimes used for a private school, though it appears that after the "stone academy" was built in 1825, the west room was used exclusively as a cloak room and a play room for the children. By a vote of the district, the bell in the old building was removed to the belfry in the new academy. The district school was held most of the time in the old academy building until about 1836, when, as it would no longer answer for a school without considerable repairs, the district sold it at auction to Samuel J. Holmes for about forty dollars. It was then moved back from the sidewalk and altered into a dwelling-house. In the summer of 1878 it was transferred about 400 feet to the northwest, into a vacant lot, to make way for the laying out of Central avenue. Thus the old academy survived four removals. The main timbers, which are of white oak, ten inches square, are still in a good state of preservation.

Among those who taught when the building was on West Main street are the following:

Ashley Scott, Samuel Root, Ira Hotchkiss of Naugatuck, a Mr. Porter, the Rev. Mr. Williams, the Rev. Virgil H. Barbour, John Clark, Elijah F. Merrill, Israel Holmes (1st), Phebe Hotchkiss (a sister of Deacon Elijah Hotchkiss), a sister of Phebe Hotchkiss, whose name is not known, Miss Warner of Plymouth, Elmer Clark of Bucks Hill, Mr. Peck of Watertown, Mr. Robinson, Miss Norton (afterward married in New Milford), David Trumbull Bishop, Janet Judd (afterward married to a Mr. Beers of Watertown), Harriet Powell, Julia Upson of Southington (afterward married to Joseph Rogers of East Haven), and Phebe Bronson (afterward married to Dr. William A. Alcott, the author). The last teacher was a Miss Clark of Middlebury.

Great sacrifices were undoubtedly made to erect this academy building. The population, including Plymouth, Watertown, Middlebury, part of Oxford, Naugatuck, Prospect and Wolcott, did not exceed three thousand, and the amount in the "grand list" of 1786 was only £17,000, or $60,000 as money was then rated. It was as great an undertaking to erect and equip this building as it would be for the Waterbury of to-day, with its present population and wealth, to erect one costing $500,000. If we had no other evidence, we could safely infer from the churches and school-houses of a century ago, and from the instructors who labored in them, that the forefathers were sterling men, men who believed in education and religion, and were willing to deny themselves, that knowledge and righteousness might be advanced in the community.

CHAPTER XL.

SABBATH-KEEPING AND SUMPTUARY LAWS—THE EARLIEST CONNECTICUT CHURCHES—TOWN AND CHURCH IN MATTATUCK—JEREMIAH PECK, JOHN SOUTHMAYD, MARK LEAVENWORTH—THE "GREAT AWAKENING" — THE REVOLUTION — MR. LEAVENWORTH'S CHARACTER — THREE MEETING-HOUSES—THE EARLY CREED—DECLENSION AFTER WAR—EDWARD PORTER, HOLLAND WEEKS, LUKE WOOD—REVIVAL UNDER NETTLETON — ORIGIN OF PRAYER-MEETING, OF SUNDAY SCHOOL — DANIEL CRANE—A CHRONICLE — SALEM SOCIETY — A CHURCH AND A MEETING-HOUSE — DEACON HOTCHKISS'S ACCOUNT BOOK—GIFTS OF LAND — REMOVAL TO THE VALLEY — MINISTERS AND DEACONS.

THE absence of any very early legislation in Connecticut Colony concerning the Sabbath is an evidence of the deep and wide-spread observance of its sancity in the lives and hearts of the colonists. For more than thirty years no allusion was made touching the possibility that the Sabbath could be desecrated by the people, and a similar absence of written law in regard to it is found in the early records of Plymouth and Massachusetts Bay. The Indians were the first apparent offenders. In 1666 it was ordered that whatever Indian or Indians should labor or play on the Sabbath within the English limits, or on the English lands, should pay a fine of five shillings, or sit in the stocks one hour.

The evil was evidently growing, for in 1668 it was ordered that if any person should "prophane the Sabbath by unnecessary travel or playing, or should keep out of the meeting-house during the public worship unnecessarily, if there was convenient room in the house," the offender should meet the same penalties that had fallen upon the Indian. It was not until 1676 that the order came requiring any person either on Saturday night or on the Lord's Day night, though it should be after the sun had set, who was "found sporting in the streets or fields, or drinking in houses of public entertainment, or elsewhere unless for necessity, to pay ten shillings for every such transgression or suffer corporal punishment for default of due payment." Servile work on the Sabbath was forbidden at the same date. It was defined as "works not of piety, charity or necessity." "Prophane discourse or talk, rude or unreverent behavior," were not to be permitted on that holy day, and if it so

happened that the offence was "circumstanced with high handed presumption," the judge had power given him to augment the penalty.

In 1676 "God's worship and the homage due to him" required "reading of the Scripture, cattechizing of children, and dayly prayer with giving of thanks to be attended to by every Christian family," and the neglect of those obligations was declared by the law to be a great sin, "provoaking to God to power forth wrath on such famalayes or persons," and the Court solemnly advised the ministry in all places "to look into the state of such families, convince them, and instruct them in their duty, and encourage them to perform it," and advised the townsmen to "assist the ministry to reform and educate the children in good literature and the knowledge of the Scripture." If any governors of families proved obstinate and would not be reformed, the grand jury presented such persons to the county court, to be fined, punished, or bound to good behavior. All persons were forbidden to make, or wear, or buy any apparel exceeding the quality and condition of their persons or estates, and any tailor who fashioned any garment for any child or servant, contrary to the mind of the parent or master, was compelled to pay ten shillings for his offence. Excess in apparel was, at the same time, declared unbecoming a wilderness condition and the profession of the gospel, and it was ordered that "what person soever should wear gold or silver lace, or gold or silver buttons, silk ribbons, or other superfluous trimings, or any bone lace above three shillings per yard, or silk scarfs," should be assessed to pay rates on an estate of £150,—the same amount that men were accustomed to pay to whom such apparel was allowed, as being suitable to their rank. Exceptions were made in favor of magistrates, public officers of the colony, their wives or children, and of settled military commissioned officers, and also of those persons whose quality and estate had been above the ordinary degree, although then "decayed."

The above laws were in full force and effect in 1681 when the planters of Waterbury assembled their families around the Green.

The "most auncient towne" in Connecticut is Wethersfield. It was so determined by the General Court as early as 1650, and the statement is incorporated in the "code of laws" of that year. In that most ancient town—then known as Watertown—the first church of Christ in Connecticut was organized. On May 29, 1635, the church in Watertown in Massachusetts Bay granted "a dismission" to six of its members, "with the intent that the six men should form anew in church covenant on the River of Connecticut." The names of the six members were: "Andrew Ward, John Sher-

man, John Strickland, Robert Coe, Robert Reynold, and Jonas Weede." In April, 1636, the first court of which we have record in Connecticut Colony was held at Newtown (now Hartford), and before it the six men presented "a certificate that they had formed anew in church covenant with the public allowance of the rest of the members of the said churches." The "said churches" were undoubtedly those of Newtown and Dorchester (Hartford and Windsor)—which churches had removed, as churches, from the Bay to the Connecticut river.

The second and third churches, those of New Haven and Milford, were formed August 22, 1639—that at New Haven by the appointment of twelve men chosen by the freemen, who out of the twelve men thus chosen did select seven of their number to begin the church. By the covenanting together of the seven men and their reception of other men into their fellowship, the church was gathered. In like manner in 1652, the Farmington church was established with its "seven pillars." Two of the seven men, many years later, were personally interested in the settlement of our township (see p. 148).

What minister first preached in Waterbury we do not know, but it seems almost safe to say that it was the Rev. Samuel Hooker (see p. 159), for what could have been more natural than that his love for the more than thirty members of his Farmington church should have led him to visit Mattatuck, whither they had removed, and minister to their spiritual comfort in the wilderness.

As early as 1679 Mattatuck was one of two "newly begun" settlements within the colony, who were seeking for a minister (see p. 184). In February of 1681, or as soon as the majority of the planters were living here, the question arose concerning the lot that should be for the minister's use, which question involves the probable presence of a minister to use it. That the colony, through its committee, was vigorously interested in procuring a settled minister, certainly as early as 1683, appears from the "Diary of the Rev. Noadiah Russell," tutor at Harvard in 1682. Early in 1683, he wrote: "I received a letter from Major Talcott of Hartford, in behalf of Mattatuck, to invite me to be their minister, which I answered negatively." Major Talcott doubtless met with many similar disappointments in his efforts, for during the ensuing six years there has not been found on record the name of a minister in connection with the people of Mattatuck. Nevertheless, that there had been a minister appears again from an item in the town records of 1686, when the question came before the town concerning the lot that should be *and remain* for the minister's use, and there is sufficient

evidence to warrant the belief that Mr. John Frayser was in Waterbury, and living in the house that had been built for him, and that he served the people as their pastor during a part if not the whole of the period between 1684 and 1689 (see p. 210).

The history of the town and the history of the First church, from the beginning down to October, 1738, are so blended, that their separate estates cannot be defined. The story of the invitation sent to the Rev. Jeremiah Peck to become the settled minister here; the pledge given by twenty-five men of Waterbury concerning his salary; the town's unanimous action in presenting house and lands to Mr. Peck and gifts to his sons; the escort provided to transport him from Greenwich here; the events of the year in which he came; the reasons why he could not baptize the children of his people until he became an ordained minister over the Waterbury church; the known events of his life, together with the petition to the General Court by some of the inhabitants of Waterbury for permission to "proceed to the gathering of a Congregational church"; the court's happy response, and all that we know concerning the most important event that ever took place within the Naugatuck valley—the organization of the First church of Waterbury—together with the story of the efforts of the people to build a meeting-house under adverse environment, have been so fully given between pages 210 and 233 as to make their repetition here unnecessary.

Mr. Peck was sixty-seven years old when he came to undertake the organization of a church in a territory but fifteen years out of wilderness-estate—a task of no small dimensions even to a young and vigorous man. Having been born in the city of London, England, or its vicinity, in 1623, Mr. Peck came, with his father, to this country when a boy of fourteen years. Before 1660 he was preaching, or teaching school, in Guilford. In that year he was invited to take charge of the collegiate school at New Haven, which was a colony school instituted by the General Court in 1659. In 1661 he was invited to preach at Saybrook, and was there settled as a minister. In 1666, early in the year, he removed to Guilford. Together with certain other ministers and churches in the New Haven and Connecticut colonies, Mr. Peck is said to have been decidedly opposed to the "half-way covenant" adopted by the General Synod of 1662, and to the union of the two colonies under the charter of Charles II,—which union was effected in 1665. So great was the discontent of Mr. Peck and others that they resolved to emigrate from the colony. Removing from Guilford in 1666, he became one of the first settlers of Newark, N. J. He preached to the neighboring people of Elizabethtown and settled there, as their first minis-

ter, in 1669 or 1670. In 1670, and again in 1675, he was invited by the people of Woodbridge, N. J., and in 1676 by the people of Greenwich (Conn.), to settle with them in the ministry, but he declined these several invitations. The invitation to Greenwich was repeated two years later, and he had a similar call from Newtown on Long Island. Late in the autumn of 1678 he became the first settled minister in Greenwich, where he remained (despite at least one urgent "call"—to Barnstable, Mass.) until his removal to Waterbury, in 1689. He is said to have refused to baptize the children of non-communicants, at Greenwich, in 1688.*

It will be readily understood that Mr. Peck's life and energies must have been well-nigh spent when he came to his final pastorate. A review of the events that occurred between the date of his arrival and the organization of the church will give convincing proof that his work here was not less trying than in any one of the frontier towns where he had served, and he seems to have fallen before the burden of it. We learn that "some years" before his death he was "disenabled from the work of the ministry by a fit of the appoplex" (see p. 229). Accordingly, we find that but four years after the church was organized and Mr. Peck was ordained as its pastor, another minister is mentioned as the "present minister," and in 1696 that the children of Waterbury were taken elsewhere for the rite of baptism.

Mr. Peck's will (in the form of a deed of gift) is recorded at page 6 of Volume I of Waterbury Land Records. It is a long and interesting document, dated January 14, 1696, and acknowledged the next June (1697). It affords abundant evidence of an ample estate. Mr. Peck still held forty acres of upland and ten of meadow in the town of Greenwich "in a place called Biram," and a two-hundred acre farm which had been given him by the General Court, besides his numerous holdings in Waterbury lands. He bestowed all his "husbandry tools, as carts, plows, axes, hoes, chains, or other implements," with "all the stock, horses, oxen, cows, sheep and swine," without enumerating them. He left to his wife "all his movables within doors, excepting a silver tankard," which he gave to his son Jeremiah. †

---

*See "A Genealogical Account of the Descendants of William Peck of New Haven, Conn. By Darius Peck of Hudson, N. Y."

† Mrs. Joanna Peck executed a will in the form of a deed of gift, October 7, 1706, leaving all her estate to her sons, Jeremiah and Joshua, except that she gave to her daughter Anna, "a wainscot cupboard, the great table, the biggest pewter platter, and the choice of two more platters;" to Anna's daughter, "the draw box and a two-year-old heifer;" to Jeremiah's daughter (Johannah, then eighteen months old), the brass pan.

For other items relating to Mr. Peck's will, and to his last days, see pp. 233 to 235; also "The Churches of Mattatuck," pp. 173 to 183.

The following, from "The Churches of Mattatuck" (pages 184, 185) is descriptive of this period:

In the year 1699, and before the death of Mr. Peck, this church received the ministrations of a young man who became the most learned and distinguished lawyer in New England. When he came to Waterbury he was fresh from Harvard college. It is pleasing to know that this people appreciated the ability of the Rev. John Read before opportunity had been given him to prove it elsewhere. He made a deep impression. The town was stirred to activity. There was a determination and an earnestness in its efforts to secure Mr. Read "for the work of the ministry" that the years have not obliterated from the records. It is almost pathetic to read of the inducements offered by a people whose ratable estate was but £1700, and the number of whose taxable citizens was but forty-seven. He was offered £50 by the year in provision pay, £10 in wood and £20 in labor, in the same year that the salary of the governor of the colony was but £120 in provision pay. It must be remembered that this town, as a town, was less than fourteen years old, and that less than forty men had built one house for the minister, in which his life (for he was an invalid) was drawing to its close. Undaunted by the magnitude of the undertaking, the town promised to build a new house for Mr. Read. It was to be thirty-eight feet long, nineteen feet wide; to have two chimneys from the ground, and, apparently, a chamber chimney. The town agreed to "dig and stone a cellar, clapboard the house and shingle it, and make one end of it fit to live in." As a present gift, independent of the town's action, the proprietors gave him ten acres of upland. Yet more was there in the heart of this generous people to do for him. After he had been ordained two years the house and the house lot of two acres at the southwest corner of West Main and Willow streets, with a £150 propriety, was to be his own. Negotiations went on. From time to time another persuasive voice was added to the committee, to entreat Mr. Read to dwell here, but, at last, as winter was drawing near, Mr. Read drew away, for the old record bears witness to the fact in these words: "Deacon Thomas Judd was chosen a committee to endeavor by himself and the best counsel he can take, to get one to help him in the work of the ministry, and to bring a man amongst us, upon probation, in order to settlement, *if he can*.

The Rev. John Southmayd, who came to Waterbury to preach when he was but twenty-three years of age, wove the pattern of his life so closely into the history of the town, that it is impossible to separate the one from the other. The young town and the young minister grew side by side. The story of the New England minister before 1740 vibrates with life for the coming historian, and few clearer, steadier, more benign leaders may be found than our own Southmayd. The reader is referred, for his life and work, to the history of the town from 1699 to 1755, and also to "The Churches of Mattatuck," pp. 187 to 196. He was the ordained pastor of the First church from May 30, 1705, to March, 1740 (p. 335), and acting pastor for forty-one years. His resignation of the pastorate may be found on page 321. It occurred six months before the formal organization of a second ecclesiastical society within the township (Chapter XXV). His legal pastorate probably continued until the ordination

of the Rev. Mark Leavenworth in 1740. Owing to a chasm in our town records, covering the period including Mr. Leavenworth's advent into the pastorate of the church, we have little knowledge of its accompanying events (see pp. 335, 338). Mr. Southmayd was a strong man in character and intellect, a man of wealth and of great influence in the community. He lived seventeen years after his resignation of the pastoral office, acting as magistrate and filling various positions of public trust, and doubtless remaining by far the most influential member of the church to which he had ministered.

He was succeeded by Mark Leavenworth, who, after preaching a few times on trial, was in June, 1739, unanimously invited to the pastorate.*

Mr. Leavenworth was the sixth son of Dr. (and Deacon) Thomas Leavenworth of Stratford, where he was born in 1711. His mother was Mary, daughter of Edmund Dorman. He graduated at Yale college in the class of 1737, under the presidency of the Rev. Elisha Williams. Having secured one of the Bishop Berkeley scholarships, he remained in New Haven two years, studying theology, and was licensed to preach October 10, 1738. His ordination took place in March, 1740, several months after his removal to Waterbury. He received a £500 "settlement," and his salary was fixed at £150 a year. But recent conversions of prominent men to Episcopacy had created distrust in the minds of cautious Congregationalists, and Mr. Leavenworth was required to give a bond for £500, to be paid to the society "if he should, within twenty years from that time, become a churchman, or by immorality or heresy render himself unfit for a gospel minister,—to be decided by a council." Undoubtedly the becoming a churchman was the thing to be specially provided against. In about nine years, however, the society, apparently of their own motion, released him from his bond. In February, a month before the time for his ordination, he married Ruth Peck, daughter of Deacon Jeremiah Peck of Northbury parish, and granddaughter of the first minister of the church.

He had hardly become fairly settled in his ministry when all his tact, judgment and influence were put to the test. There had been a great deterioration in morals, and doubtless some lapses in religious doctrine; but when, in 1740, the Rev. George Whitefield went through the country speaking, in words such as few men have the power to utter, of righteousness, temperance and a judgment to come, all New England trembled, and the cry rose up, "What shall we do to be saved?" Young men like Mr. Leavenworth, with high

* The following account of Mr. Leavenworth is abridged from F. J. Kingsbury's paper in "The Churches of Mattatuck," pp. 197-208.

hopes and earnest enthusiasm, threw themselves into the movement, fully believing that it was the Lord's doing, while the older and more conservative people of longer experience, of whom Mr. Southmayd was a representative, saw in it but a temporary wave of excitement, already accompanied by some excesses, and doubted much whereunto the thing would grow. Cries of heresy were in the air, the *odium theologicum* was aroused, and in 1744 Mr. Leavenworth and two others, for assisting at the ordination of the Rev. Mr. Lee of Salisbury, who was supposed to be in sympathy with the new movement, and whose church was gathered under the Cambridge platform, were tried and suspended from all associational communion. It does not appear, however, that the relations of Mr. Leavenworth to his people were very seriously affected. He was evidently a man of broad charity, and of a catholic spirit, for in 1747 he declined that part of his salary which was raised by tax on the Episcopal portion of the inhabitants, although his legal right to it was clear; but his sense of justice rebelled, and he seems always to have had the courage of his convictions. In 1749 a great and fatal sickness appeared in the town (p. 370). Dr. Bronson estimates the deaths at six per cent of the whole population. There were hardly enough of the well to care for the sick and bury the dead. There was difficulty in getting medicine, and Mr. Leavenworth volunteered to go on horseback to Norwich and procure a supply.

In 1750, after several years of enfeebled health, the first Mrs. Leavenworth died, and not very long after he married Sarah, daughter of Captain Joseph Hull of Derby. She was a person of much character, dignity and influence. She was the mother of all his children except one. She survived him several years, and died in 1808. She was universally known as Madam Leavenworth, a title which was perhaps due to her position by the etiquette of the time, but was due to her personality also, and perhaps in part to her two-wheeled chair or chaise—the only vehicle of the kind in town.

In 1760, when about fifty years old, he accepted the position of chaplain in Colonel Whiting's regiment, called into service to repel the attacks of French and Indians on our northern frontier. He was away from home on this service eight months. Hollister says:* "The amount of fatigue endured by the Connecticut troops was almost incredible." Putnam was there as lieutenant-colonel, and wherever he went there was very apt to be fighting and sure to be work. Mr. Leavenworth was appointed chaplain again the follow-

* History of Connecticut, Vol. II, p. 97.

ing year, but probably felt that he was needed at home. When the Revolutionary conflict came on there was no doubt where he would be found. He threw himself into it with all the enthusiasm and energy of his nature. He was early on the state committee for raising troops. Were it not that he was now well on in years, he would probably have been found again at the front.* In 1793, at the age of eighty-two, when the inconsistency of slavery with freedom began to impress itself on the public mind, we find his name on the list of the new "Society for the Promotion of Freedom"—a fact showing again his ready sympathy with new ideas whenever their tendency was to the uplifting of humanity, and his promptness to act in the line of his convictions.

The last prominent public act of his life was when in 1795, at the age of eighty-four, he laid the corner stone of a new meeting house for his people—the third erected by the old society.

Mr. Leavenworth is described to us as a man of medium size, erect figure and quick movement. He had much dignity of manner, but a quick sense of humor, and was on terms of familiarity with his people, though the distance which in those days existed between the minister and his flock was doubtless duly maintained. Dr. Bronson has preserved several anecdotes illustrating these traits in his character.† The life of a New England country minister, however busy, useful and influential it may be, leaves behind but a meagre record for historic uses, and it is only by detached facts, accidentally preserved, that we are able to reproduce to any degree the times in which he lived, his influence upon them and his personal character. In an account book of the society, covering the last thirty years of the century,‡ we get (or think we do) bright little flecks of light on the benevolence of Mr. Leavenworth's nature, through the receipts he gives, sometimes discharging the society from its dues at a time when there was a balance in his favor, sometimes announcing that the rate bill given to an individual to collect for him had been satisfied, and requesting that the collector be discharged. The unwritten lines that lie only half obliterated beneath the language used, impel the belief that the widow, whose ministerial rate to Mr. Leavenworth was but "seven pence," and who brought "nine quarts of corn" to pay it with, was

* Three of his sons did go—one with Arnold on his first trip to Boston, another serving as surgeon during the whole eight long, tedious years. All three were graduates of Yale.

† Bronson's History of Waterbury, pp. 289, 290.

‡ This volume (about eighteen inches by seven, and containing about eighty leaves) has recently been returned to the church. On the cover is written: "Society's Book." On the inside of the cover is inscribed: "This book belongs to the first Society in Waterbury, and is a gift from the Benevolent Esqr. Hopkins, A. D. 1770." Its first date is January, 1770, and a few accounts are brought to it at that time "from the old book."

was not sent empty-handed away. He was evidently a man of affairs, and took an active interest in everything relating to the public welfare. That he was a good business manager appears from the fact that he lived in a hospitable and somewhat elegant manner, and sent three of his sons to college. He also became a a large landholder, in the days when land was the principal source of wealth. Dr. Samuel Elton used to speak of the impression made upon him as a boy, when Mr. Leavenworth, then certainly not less than eighty years of age, preached in Watertown. He remembered him as a man of medium height, of erect figure, bright, dark eyes, and a commanding voice. He stood for a moment in the pulpit, looking around upon his congregation, and then announced his text: "Your fathers, where are they? and the prophets, do they live forever?" His theme was the changes that had taken place in that congregation within his own memory, and the impression he produced upon his youthful hearer remained vivid and profound after seventy years.

The long period of Mr. Leavenworth's ministry was one of upheaval and excitement. First came the "great awakening," and soon afterward the seven years' struggle of the French and Indian war; and this had hardly closed when the conflict began with the British government, which ended in the war of the Revolution, when neighbor was set against neighbor and friend against friend. A large part of the Episcopal society, which had now grown to be quite strong, sided with the mother country, and the town was almost equally divided in opinion. There was dissension, friction, and doubtless much hard talking, but on the whole, things went as peacefully as could have been expected. After the Revolution came the perhaps still more trying period of almost anarchy, so that nothing was settled or sure until after the adoption of the constitution and the inauguration of Washington as first president, in 1789. What a half century for a man to have lived through! and what an experience—to have borne the burden of responsibility for the religious, moral, social, secular and political welfare and training of two or three generations, in such a time of turmoil and unrest! To have successfully carried a church and a town through such a period and maintained the love and respect of the people implies character and ability well worthy of our admiration and our praise.

Mr. Leavenworth died August 26, 1797, in the fifty-eighth year of his ministry. An obituary notice published at the time of his death closes with these apparently just and well considered words:

To the endearing qualities of a kind and affectionate husband and parent were very apparently united in this reverend father that piety towards God, that diffusive benevolence toward men, that undisguised frankness and dignity of deportment, that persevering faithfulness in office, that unshaken trust in the merits of the Saviour, that heavenly-mindedness and calm converse with death, which abundantly evidenced to all his acquaintance the child of God and the heir of heaven.

The reference to Mr. Leavenworth's connection with the third meeting house leads us naturally to glance backward over the history of the meeting houses which preceded this. The first step toward the building of a house of worship in Waterbury was made in 1691, by petitioning the General Court for assistance in the work. The court granted Waterbury its country rate (see pp. 231-233). Eight years later the pulpit and seats were in course of construction. In 1702—ten years after its foundations were laid—the house was finished (p. 249). It stood about in the centre of the present Green, with its main entrance on the south side, and doors on its east and west sides. It had a pulpit and seats, but no pews, and it had seating capacity for about 300 persons. In July of that year a committee was appointed "to place the people where they should sit." There is, therefore, reason to think that Mr. Peck had no meeting house to preach in during his pastorate here, and that young Mr. Southmayd was the first and only officiating minister in that church edifice. After six years, alterations and improvements were made (p. 278). After six years more, a gallery was built around three sides of the audience room, and other changes were introduced, which occupied four years (see pp. 288, 289, and for further changes, 293, 294).

The story of the building of the second meeting house—begun in 1727 and finished in 1729—has been fully told by the aid of Mr. Southmayd's little meeting-house book (see pages 283-300 of this volume). Within eleven years of its building there went out from this house, of its members and congregation, a sufficient number of persons to form a church society in Westbury, one in Northbury, one in Waterbury (the Episcopal), and one, in part, in Oxford. Because of these and subsequent departures, the meeting house served to accommodate the people for sixty-eight years. Mr. Southmayd was the only minister of the first church edifice, and he and Mr. Leavenworth were the only officiating pastors of the second.

After 1740, we no longer find on our town records minutes of church or ecclesiastical affairs. Dr. Bronson tells us in 1858 that

the society records of the First church were in existence a few years before that date. His father, Judge Bennet Bronson, had made notes from the records, and from these notes Dr. Bronson obtained information that covers the period of thirty years, from 1740 to 1770. He says that in 1752 the town * "voted to repair the meeting house by having windows in front, of twenty-four squares of seven by nine or nine by ten, with window frames." He gives also the following items: In 1769 "those who are seated in the seats" had permission "at their own expense to turn them into pews," and, "that men and their wives may be seated together in the pews." The extant church records begin in 1795, and the society records in 1806. But from the old account book, already referred to, we learn that between 1770 and 1793 frequent repairs and some alterations were made in the meeting house; in 1778, new steps; in 1786, a new window; in 1789 it was shingled, and in 1792 the interior was improved. We also learn who furnished the wood for the steps; who put in the new window and many panes of glass; who furnished the "putte;" and, of the shingles, the names of the men who brought them by the thousand, and that 2700 were left, and taken by Mr. Leavenworth at a reduction from the price given by the society. The following items appear in the way of improvements or embellishments in 1792: "Twelve sticks of twist to make a fringe for the cushion for the pulpit, five skeins of silk for the same and three of twist." At about the same time there is an entry that suggests the possibility that Benjamin Upson (who was chorister, and who at a later date received the public thanks of the church for his efficient services), was assisted in his songs of praise by the timbrel or small drum, as two "taboreans" are among the articles furnished to the society by him.

The sweeping of the meeting house from year to year was done as a rule by the choice maidens of the church, with an occasional exception in favor of a dignified matron, a lieutenant or other youth, or a poor slave. The first man on the list was Moses Cook, who swept in 1771, assisted by the "Widow Upson." They were succeeded in 1774 by "Silence," a slave of Joseph Hopkins, in 1778 by Dinah Cook, and in later years by Mrs. Susanna Bronson, wife of Captain Ezra, Jesse Hopkins, Lucy, Hannah and Sybel Cook, Aurelia, Rusha and Sarah Clark, Ruth Adams and Lieutenant Samuel Judd. The average payment to each was about £1.10s a year, sometimes in wheat and rye. But two and sometimes three were engaged in the work at the same time.

* As our town records for 1752 contain no such vote, he must have found the minute on the now missing church or society records.

Regarding the first bell in Waterbury, nothing very satisfactory can be said. Lambert, in his "History of New Haven Colony," says:

> In 1740 it was voted to purchase a new bell of about 600 pounds weight for the second meeting house in Milford, the old one being cracked. The old bell was taken at the foundry for old metal, in part pay for the new one. It was brazed and sold to a society in Waterbury, and now (1838) hangs in the belfry of the church at Salem Bridge, and is considered to be the best bell in the state."

The second meeting house apparently had a bell, probably the one here referred to. There was no meeting house in Salem until 1782, and the cracked bell did not, we may think, lie forty years in the foundry. In 1788 the following item is found: "By a grant of the society to pay for the bell £3.4s." The school house bell appears by name in 1790, in which year two persons are paid, apparently for ringing two bells. "Africa"* had the pleasure of ringing that early bell for three months. Samuel Harrison is credited in 1791 "for work at the school house bell and wheel."

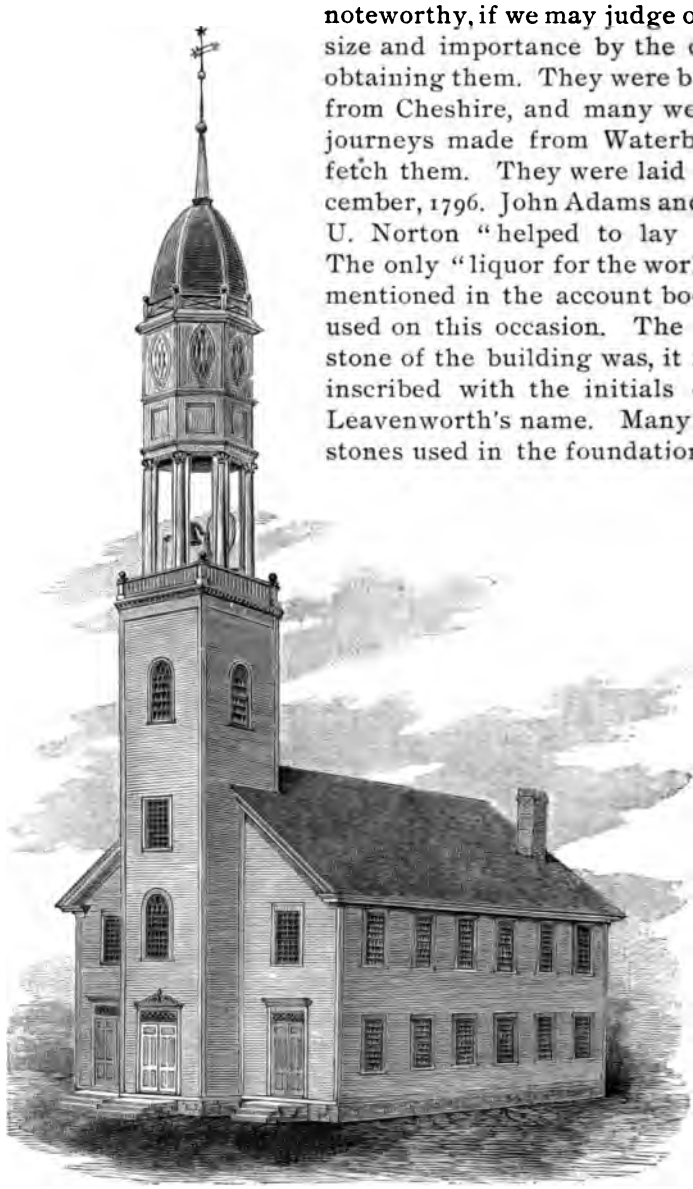
From a single stray leaf of the society records, recently recovered, we glean that in 1793 a committee was appointed to inspect the meeting house and estimate the cost of necessary repairs. The report must have been unsatisfactory, for it was decided to build a new house of worship. About one-third of the voters were averse to leaving the old meeting house, and it can readily be seen that their hearts clung to it with strength and with all the power of its grand associations. It had been the meeting house of the township—the place where the last of the founders worshipped—the church home of Southmayd, of Leavenworth for more than half a century. Whitefield's voice had been heard within it, Hopkins and Bellamy had stood there; from out of it four congregations had gone,—with unutterable sorrow to the one that remained; with pastoral blessing and unwritten benedictions had passed from its doors men and boys on their way to serve England in her many wars, and, at last, to serve themselves with liberty against England's behest.

For our knowledge of the building of the third house of worship we are indebted to Dr. Bronson. He tells us that on January 2, 1795, the society voted to build a meeting house, and appointed a committee to fix on a plan and place to build. The site chosen was near the old spot—east of it—the size sixty by forty-two feet. It was decided that the church should have a steeple, should be covered the ensuing summer and finished by November 1, 1796. To defray the cost of it a tax was laid of three shillings on the pound. A contract was made with William Leavenworth to build

---

*He was born September 16, 1772, and was the son of Fortune, a slave of Dr. Preserved Porter.

it. The price agreed upon was £850. For the above reason, Mr. Leavenworth's bill of items does not appear in the society accounts. But the contract did not include the stone steps, which were quite noteworthy, if we may judge of their size and importance by the cost of obtaining them. They were brought from Cheshire, and many were the journeys made from Waterbury to fetch them. They were laid in December, 1796. John Adams and Noah U. Norton "helped to lay them." The only "liquor for the workmen" mentioned in the account book was used on this occasion. The corner stone of the building was, it is said, inscribed with the initials of Mr. Leavenworth's name. Many of the stones used in the foundation walls



THIRD HOUSE OF WORSHIP OF THE FIRST CHURCH (1796 TO 1840), AS DESCRIBED FROM MEMORY. (AFTERWARD GOTHIC HALL.)

of the Second Congregational church were from this church building of 1795, and it was hoped that in the changes made in 1894 by the Odd Fellows the corner stone of a century ago might be found, but it was not seen.

Dr. Bronson says that the new meeting house was dedicated in 1796. Probably he fixed the date from the time mentioned in the contract for its building. The precise date of its dedication seems to be determined by an extant letter, written by the Rev. Edward Porter to Dr. Trumbull, asking that gentleman to preach the "dedication sermon in the meeting house on the 3d of May, 1797." Mr. Leavenworth lived but three months and seventeen days after its dedication.

Reference has been made to the extant records of the church as containing no earlier date than 1795. There is no doubt that records of the church were kept, perhaps from the beginning, but they were probably included in Mr. Leavenworth's manuscripts, and met the same fate as these, whatever that may have been. To these manuscripts there is an interesting reference in the first volume of records, in the report of a meeting held on March 5, 1800. A petition was presented by certain persons who desired baptism for their children without being themselves communicants in the church, and this statement follows in the minutes:

> In deliberating upon this petition, the question was brought into view, "How shall we consider the standing of those persons who owned the covenant twenty or twenty-five years ago? the practice being abolished by Mr. Leavenworth about that time." Being unable to determine with precision who such covenanters were, Deacon Joseph Hopkins and Deacon Stephen Bronson were appointed to ask Madam Leavenworth for the liberty of looking over the manuscripts of her deceased husband, Parson Leavenworth, that the names of the covenanters might be ascertained.

The first volume of records itself opens with a quotation from these manuscripts, as follows:

> On the eighteenth of November, 1795, Mr. Edward Porter was installed colleague pastor of the First church of Christ in Waterbury, with Mr. Mark Leavenworth, who has served in said church fifty-six years. He was preceded by Mr. John Southmayd, who served the church about forty years; and he was preceded by Mr. Jeremy Peck, who was the first settled minister in this town, but who served not many years, as he was in advanced age when he was introduced.

This memorandum—apparently in the Rev. Edward Porter's handwriting—is described as "an extract from MSS. of the Rev. Mark Leavenworth."

It will be proper to introduce here what follows immediately, on page 3 of the records—namely the "confession of faith and cove-

nant." These are probably the work of Mr. Leavenworth, although of what date within the long period of his pastorate it is impossible to say. The confession, while more of the "old school" type than that which superseded it in 1832 (see Volume II, page 586), is remarkable for its simplicity and brevity, and also for its omissions. It is as follows:

We believe there is one only living and true GOD, in three personal characters, the Father, the Son and the Holy Ghost, in whom are all natural and moral perfections; the Maker, Preserver and Governor of all things.

We believe that the Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments are the word of God, containing a perfect rule of faith and practice.

We believe that God made man originally in his own image, in knowledge, righteousness and holiness, and that by the violation of the covenant made with the first man, Adam, he and all his posterity fell into a state of sin and misery.

We believe that it pleased God from the beginning to choose some of this fallen race to salvation through sanctification of the spirit and belief of the truth, and that in the fulness of time he sent his Son, Jesus Christ, into the world to redeem and save sinful and lost men by perfect obedience and most bitter sufferings, even unto death, by way of atonement and satisfaction for sin; and that he is the only Saviour, Prophet, Priest, and King of his people.

We believe that he arose from the dead on the third day and ascended on high.

We believe that repentance of sin, faith in Jesus Christ and new obedience are conditions and qualifications of eternal life.

We believe that baptism and the Lord's supper are of divine institution, to be attended and observed by his people in all ages, to his second coming.

We believe the doctrine of the general resurrection both of the righteous and the wicked; the general judgment and the life everlasting. And

We believe that Christ hath, and to the end will have, a church and kingdom in the world; hath appointed ordinances and set officers in his church, for the edifying of his saints, and perfecting his body, the church.

The "covenant" that follows the creed is also brief and eminently reasonable—a covenant which no sincere member of a Christian church to-day could hesitate to adopt as his own. Its opening sentence contains a reference to "the sins and follies of our lives," and this note, historically significant, follows at the end: "This clause has, by vote of the church, been lately prefixed to the covenant, in order to supersede the necessity of public and particular confessions of immorality of which those who are candidates for church privileges may formerly have been guilty."

In the record book the covenant is immediately followed by an interesting "Catalogue of Church Members," showing the actual constituency of the First church at the close of 1795. The list contains ninety-three names, thirty-seven of which are names of men. The first is "Mark Leavenworth, Seignior Pastor," the second, "Edward Porter, Junior Pastor," then "Andrew Bronson and Joseph Hopkins, Deacons"; and the rest follow in alphabetical order,

including the wives of the senior pastor and the two deacons. A large proportion of the prominent men of the community are, of course, included, and the last name (*not* in alphabetical order) is "Mingo."*

In the account book which has been referred to as containing the only records of the parish between 1740 and 1795, there is almost nothing in relation to the period covered by the Revolutionary war. One would be led to question whether the usual services were conducted. The following item is interesting, being "A copy of the Rev'd Mr. Leavenworth's Discharge to the year 1782":

WATERBURY, Nov. 29, A. D. 1782.

This may Certify that the Society in Waterbury are discharged from all Obligations to me by way of Salary to the year 1778, Inclusive, by me.

MARK LEAVENWORTH.

When Mr. Leavenworth became an invalid, certainly as early as February, 1794, he entered into an agreement with his people to receive a certain amount of money "in lieu of his salary." Mention is made of two payments of £40 each. At this time also we find the following persons apparently "supplying the pulpit": Josiah Edwards, Heman Ball, S. Williston and Edward Porter.

The effect of the Revolution on the church and religion must, upon the whole, have been good; but its immediate consequences might almost be characterized as disastrous. That the Episcopal parish should have suffered was a matter of course. But in the First society, where one would suppose the success of the colonial cause ought to have involved an increase of prosperity, the actual result was a long and serious decline in religion. In the *Christian Spectator* for June, 1833, there is an elaborate article, written by the Rev. Luther Hart, formerly pastor of the church in Plymouth, entitled, "The Religious Declension in New England during the Latter Half of the Last Century." As Mr. Hart clearly shows, the declension was very real and very widespread, and Waterbury was involved in it. It came partly as a reaction from the violent measures and extreme views of the revival period, and partly as a result

* Dr. Bronson in his History (p. 321) says: "The first slave in Waterbury of which I have certain knowledge was Mingo, who was the property of Deacon Thomas Clark, about 1730. He was then a boy. His master used to let him for hire by the day, first to drive plow, then to walk with the team. At Deacon Clark's death in 1764 Mingo was allowed to choose which of the sons he would live with. He preferred to remain at the old homestead with Thomas; but after the latter commenced keeping tavern, he did not like his occupation and went to reside with Timothy on Town Plot. He had a family, owned considerable property, and died in 1800."

It appears from this list that Mrs. Susanna Munson, who was one of those that were excommunicated for "going off to the Methodists," was "the wife of Samuel Munson," and that Mrs. Sarah Hoadley of the same little company, referred to in Vol. II, p. 696, was "the wife of Andrew Hoadley." The five converts to Methodism are marked in the catalogue, "Rejected, Sept. 16, 1800."

of political conditions—the influence of the times upon religion and the church. Details cannot be given, for the records are wanting; but we are justified in thinking of the days which followed the Revolutionary war as days of decadence and gloom. This, however, was not to last. The era of renewed prosperity may be regarded as dating from the building of the third house of worship. When the sound of the bell—placed in the steeple not long after the dedication—first rung out over the hills, and it was voted that the Episcopal society should have the use of it "on all proper occasions," it was evident that religion was again uttering her voice, and that religion meant charity and brotherly love. The discords of the Revolutionary time were dying out, to be revived no more, and the work of the Lord was to be accomplished by new hands and upon a broader basis. It was at this epoch (1793) that the Congregational churches of Connecticut began their noble frontier mission work—a work which ere long extended from Vermont to Louisiana, and which through varying phases has continued until now.

Mr. Edward Porter preached for three months as a candidate, and in October (1794) was hired for a year, his salary being £90 and £10 in wood. The year following, he received an invitation to settle as colleague pastor, with the offer of £100 salary and his wood and the use of the parsonage land after Mr. Leavenworth's death. As already mentioned, he was installed November 18, 1795. He was a son of Deacon Noah Porter of Farmington, and a graduate of Yale college in 1786. He married Dorothea, daughter of Isaac Gleason, also of Farmington, November 26, 1789, and probably brought his wife with him to Waterbury when he began his term of service as a "supply." Of their four children whose names appear in the Family Records (Ap. p. 105), the eldest, a daughter, was born (probably in Waterbury) March 4, 1795. Of the three sons the second attained to eminence as a physician (see Vol. II, p. 862).

Mr. Leavenworth's death took place after Mr. Porter had served as colleague pastor for a year and three-quarters. His term of service as sole pastor was very brief, for at a meeting of the church on December 20, 1797, he requested "that the church would grant him a dismission from his engagements to them as their pastor," adding:

> The reason of my making this request arises wholly from my bodily infirmities, —it having pleased the great Head of the church . . . by long and painful afflictions to incapacitate me for the great work I have undertaken among you. That I have made the same request to the society, . . . that I have made proposals relative to temporalities, and that they have freely complied with them, I need not inform you; nor that the day I have chosen for the painful execution of my request is the tenth of January, 1798.

The church, "having duly considered this afflictive dispensation of divine providence" found themselves "constrained to consent" to their pastor's request and voted to call a council of churches with reference to the matter on the day by him proposed. The formality and elaborateness of the record (it fills four pages) is an undesigned testimony to the seriousness of such an event as this in the life of a church in which, although more than a hundred years old, no dismission of a pastor had ever occurred.

Mr. Porter was dismissed on the day specified by him, January 10, 1798. He remained in Waterbury for some years, and in active connection with the church. The minutes preceding 1798 are signed by him as "scribe"; in that year no meetings of the church seem to have been held, and the minutes for January 17, 1799, are signed by him as "clerk." They record a call to "Mr. David Smith," a graduate of Yale college in 1795, to the pastorate, and mention that Mr. Porter was one of the committee appointed "to confer with Mr. Smith on his mode of church discipline, and to present him with a copy of the foregoing votes." Mr. Porter, during his stay in Waterbury, devoted himself to business, and became, like a good many others, interested in the manufacture of clocks. At a meeting of the church in 1812 a complaint was introduced by one of the deacons, reflecting upon Mr. Porter's integrity as a business man. A "mutual council" of neighboring churches was called—of which, by the way, the Rev. Lyman Beecher of Litchfield was a member—to consider the matter. Judging from a clause in the finding of this council, the question at issue was a technical one, a question of casuistry, and the decision upon the whole seems to have been in Mr. Porter's favor. The church did not accept it, however, and Mr. Porter was excommunicated, August 16, 1812. On September 28 a committee was appointed "to act in behalf of the church in procuring such counsel as they shall judge necessary for the defence of the church before the consociation to be convened in this place the next week." This would indicate that the case was brought before the consociation; but the result is not referred to in the church minutes, according to which no other business meeting was held until the following February. Mr. Porter subsequently returned to Farmington to reside, and died in New Haven in 1828.

The call extended to David Smith in January, 1799, was not accepted, but he continued to serve the church until April. He was followed by Jehu Clark (Yale, 1794), who stayed a month and came again. The next candidate was Holland Weeks, who preached for three Sundays. He was followed by David Smith (again) and Salmon King and William B. Ripley, both recent graduates of Yale

college, who filled up the time until October. From the payments recorded in the account book it would seem that during one-half of the year 1798, or thereabout, the church was without a pulpit supply. At a meeting on October 18, 1799, "the question was put whether this church approve of the Christian character and ministerial qualifications of Mr. Holland Weeks." It was "voted unanimously in the affirmative," and Mr. Weeks was invited "to take the pastoral care and charge of this church." Ten days later his answer "was read by the clerk [Mr. Porter] in the following words," and it is remarkable, as compared with most of the documents of the period, for its directness and brevity:

Brethren of the First church of Christ in Waterbury:

I have taken your call into consideration. I view it as a call of Providence, and therefore accept. That the Lord may bless the latter end of the near and interesting relation into which we are now entering even more than the beginning, is the prayer of your affectionate pastor elect.

HOLLAND WEEKS.

In anticipation of the ordination which was about to take place, a day was set apart for fasting and prayer, "agreeably to apostolic example," and Mr. Weeks was ordained pastor on November 20, 1799.

The young man thus introduced into Waterbury life was born in Pomfret in 1768, and there passed his early years. He graduated at Dartmouth college in 1795, and received from Yale the honorary degree of M. A. in 1800. "I began," he says, "in 1784, at the age of sixteen, to turn my attention with peculiar interest and conscious delight to the study of Christian and experimental theology."* It was natural, with such tastes, that he should study for the ministry, and Waterbury was his first parish. In a communication to the *American* on February 24, 1874, E. B. Cooke spoke of him as a man of commanding personal appearance and more than ordinary ability. This estimate is borne out by the published sermons of Mr. Weeks which have been preserved (see Volume II, page 954) and by his subsequent career. Another old resident—Mrs. Hannah Morris, the first person baptized in the third meeting-house—described him to the writer as a tall and portly man, with full face, black hair, dark eyes and a fine tenor voice. He was so fond of singing that if a brother minister—a home missionary, for instance—was "occupying the pulpit," he would take his place in the singers' gallery. He was a school visitor, and tried to teach singing in the schools. He was fond of children and familiar with them, and in his pastoral visits was very apt to have the little ones in his lap. On Decem-

* See Vol. II of *The New Churchman* (1843-'44), p. 726.

ber 10, 1799—three weeks after his ordination—he married Harriet Byron, a daughter of Moses Hopkins, Esq., of Great Barrington, and a granddaughter of the Rev. Dr. Samuel Hopkins, who was thus brought back to the home of her ancestors. They had five children (for four of whom see Ap. p. 148). Their dwelling—a gambrel-roofed house—stood a little south of where the Apothecaries' Hall building now stands, but was afterward removed to Union street.

Not only does Mr. Weeks as a Waterbury minister belong to the nineteenth century, but we may look at his ordination as marking the commencement of a second era in the history of Waterbury pastors; and no contrast could be greater than that between the second era and the first. From the organization of the church to the death of Mr. Leavenworth, it was scarcely a day without a minister, yet the number of pastors was only three, or, including Mr. Porter, four. But between 1800 and 1865 there were nine pastors and two "acting pastors," besides nine or ten years during which the pulpit was vacant or filled only by candidates. Mr. Weeks, however, stayed with the church a little over seven years. The causes of his leaving are indicated in his farewell discourse, which was published and has been preserved. He said in that discourse (pages 16, 17):

> I do not claim to have been without my foibles and imperfections;* but whether I have in any measure been faithful will be made to appear at a future day. . . There may be some who are gratified by the event of our separation. But there are others whose feelings of friendship exceed the powers of utterance. I most cordially reciprocate every such sentiment which here exists. It may possibly seem to those who are not fully acquainted with every circumstance that this separation might have been prevented. It is true it might. But I trust that I understand what has been done by the society. Methods of support have seemed in a great measure to fail, and I have felt myself unable, without such support, to devote myself to the work of the ministry. Of course my usefulness in this place has seemed to be at an end. It is true I have had friends who have made me kind and generous presents for my support. And I now thank them sincerely for all those expressions of their love. But it has been judged by better men than myself that it would not be expedient for me to tarry, under these circumstances. Our connection has therefore been dissolved. Yet my heart's desire and prayer to God for this Israel is, that they might be saved. I also need and earnestly desire your prayers for me and my family, in our present dark and uncomfortable prospects.

It is probably upon these frank statements that the assertion is based, in Kingsley's "Ecclesiastical Contributions" (page 497), that

---

*Horace Hotchkiss in his (unpublished) Reminiscences says that Mr. Weeks "did not succeed in retaining the esteem of his people, and remained only a few years," and seems to attribute this, in part at least, to an exhibition of passion and cruelty by Mr. Weeks in "beating an unmanageable horse to death on the public square. The affair," he continues, "created a good deal of indignation, and early the following morning the stuffed skin of the horse was seen standing near the church door, accompanied by an effigy of a man holding a large knife. It remained during the day, in sight of Mr. Weeks's house." One cannot but wish for a fuller and perhaps more nearly colorless statement in regard to this strange incident.

Mr. Weeks "was dismissed for want of support." The prospect for him, as well as for the parish, seems to have been gloomy enough, but Mr. Weeks survived these early trials and many others, and lived to do his Master's work in various vineyards. The discourse just referred to was preached December 21, 1806. He had made known his desire for a dismission in November; the society had voted to unite with him in this object, but "not to submit pecuniary matters," and his dismission had taken place on December 10. It was a year later (December 30, 1807) that he was installed as pastor of the church in Pittsford, Vt., organized in 1784. On August 9, 1815, he was installed pastor of the First church in Abington, Mass., and while he held this position his theological beliefs underwent a great and serious transformation. It appears that his first contact with the opinions of Swedenborg took place during his Waterbury pastorate. He found in the possession of the Rev. Israel B. Woodward of Wolcott one of Swedenborg's books, and spent two hours in its perusal. It appeared to him to be "a most wonderful production"; how to account for its existence he could not determine to his own satisfaction; and he found afterward that "a curiosity remained with him to know more about it." Some years after this, apparently while settled at Pittsford, he met with another Swedenborgian work, the "Halcyon Luminary," and his curiosity was still more excited. But it was in 1818, after he had been at Abington for three years, that he "was led to the sight of an old minister's library" at Sandwich on Cape Cod, which contained a number of Swedenborg's works, and "commenced reading on October 10." The result was a prolonged mental conflict and, at length, on May 21, 1820, the preaching of a sermon to his congregation (see Vol. II, page 954) which led to a trial for heresy before a council of churches and to his excommunication. "All the evils which I anticipated," he afterward said, "came upon me, and some that I did not expect. But never for a moment do I regret that I became a receiver of the heavenly doctrines." By a remarkable concurrence of events, however, a home for himself and his family had been prepared in advance in the new town of Henderson, in western New York, near Lake Ontario, and to that place he removed soon after the termination of his pastorate. He became a farmer, but at the same time made use of his opportunities to preach the new doctrines he had received to his neighbors, and was instrumental in establishing there a congregation of the New Jerusalem church.*

* Among those who became converts to the new views were the different members of the Burnham family in Henderson. One of these, Edwin Burnham, married Mr. Weeks's youngest daughter Elizabeth, who became the mother of Daniel H. Burnham, the man to whose skill and energy the success of the World's Fair at Chicago in 1893 was so largely due. Mrs. Burnham died at the age of eighty-three, at her son's home in Evanston, Ill., January 15, 1893.

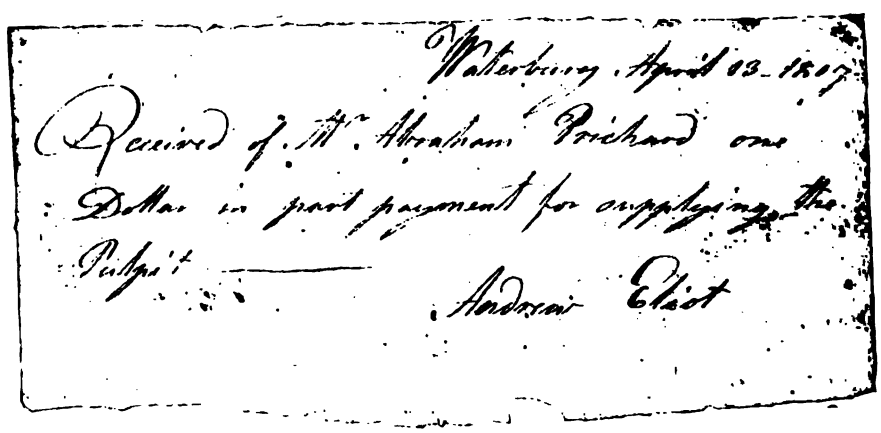
He lived to a good old age, happy in the consciousness that he had found the way of truth and righteousness, and died amidst his friends and children on July 24, 1843. It is said of him in an obituary notice in the *New Jerusalem Magazine* for 1843 that "Mr. Weeks was a man of warm and kind feelings, of clear understanding and acute reasoning powers. He had an elevated sense of the dignity and importance of the ministerial office, and was well aware not only of the necessity of leading a life of charity, but also of maintaining sound doctrines in order to the advancement of the church."

If we may judge from the circumstances connected with Mr. Weeks's dismission from Waterbury, the lowest ebb of the worldly prosperity of the First church was not reached, as has been suggested, in 1795, but a dozen years later. The decadence which set in as a consequence of the Revolutionary war continued growing more and more serious until this time. The third meeting-house seems to have been built without a serious struggle; but this was perhaps the result in part of a spirit of rivalry—the Episcopal society being engaged at the same time in a similar task. Besides the building of the meeting-house there was no other token of prosperity for several years to come. In 1774 the population of the entire town was 3526; in 1790 it was 6107—an increase of seventy-three per cent—and in 1800 it had increased to over 7000 persons—that is, within the original limits. But the chief increase had not been within the bounds of the First society, and the church, certainly, showed few signs of a vigorous life. In 1795, as we have seen, the membership numbered only ninety-three, and for twenty years the accessions, except in January, 1800, and July, 1801, were very few. Many minor tribulations had followed the building of the third meeting-house. The steeple would not stand upright and caused much trouble; the division of ministerial and trust funds with other societies—notably with Middlebury—had caused much annoyance and cost. When Mr. Weeks was dismissed the society laid a tax to raise $400 that was due on his salary. A rapid change, however, soon followed, which the present pastor of the church, in his bicentenary discourse, described as follows:

> Between 1800 and 1820 a double transformation took place which makes this epoch a marked one in the history of the town and the church. In the town at large that new era of prosperity was entered upon which still shines upon us and in the light and warmth of which we have grown to be a flourishing city. At the beginning of the century Waterbury was an ordinary country village, with less than an average supply of attractions, and a poor prospect before it. In the estimation of the surrounding towns it was a kind of Nazareth, of which nothing good could be said. But it had in it what was better than topographical advantages—a group of ingenious, industrious, wide-awake men, and it had through the shaping

of events an hour of golden opportunity. In this quiet, unpromising village, just at the opening of the century, the manufacture of gilt buttons and of clocks was begun, and from that time until now the "brass industry" has steadily grown, and has transformed not only the old village, but the entire Naugatuck valley. The record becomes doubly interesting when we find that in spiritual things also there was a revival of prosperity.

But it came slowly. The Rev. Mr. Weeks, in his farewell discourse, said to the people, "You will feel, I hope, the great importance of a speedy re-settlement of the gospel ministry. The longer you remain destitute, the greater the probability is that the state of the church and people will become more and more uncomfortable, broken and divided. If possible, let the first candidate you employ be the one on whom you fix your affections to be your minister." The hope thus expressed was hardly fulfilled, for the pastorate remained vacant from December, 1806, to November, 1808. Mr. Porter, the former pastor of the church, was on the committee for


Waterbury April 03 1807
Received of Mr. Abraham Prichard one
Dollar in part payment for supplying the
Pulpit
Andrew Eliot

supplying the pulpit during 1807, and to him was committed the care of the ministerial money. As early as April, Andrew Eliot, son of the Rev. Andrew Eliot who had recently died in the Fairfield pastorate, and a graduate of Yale in the class of 1799, was unanimously invited to become pastor, and the invitation seems to nave been pressed upon him; but in a frank and manly letter, which has been preserved,* he declined the call. He was settled in

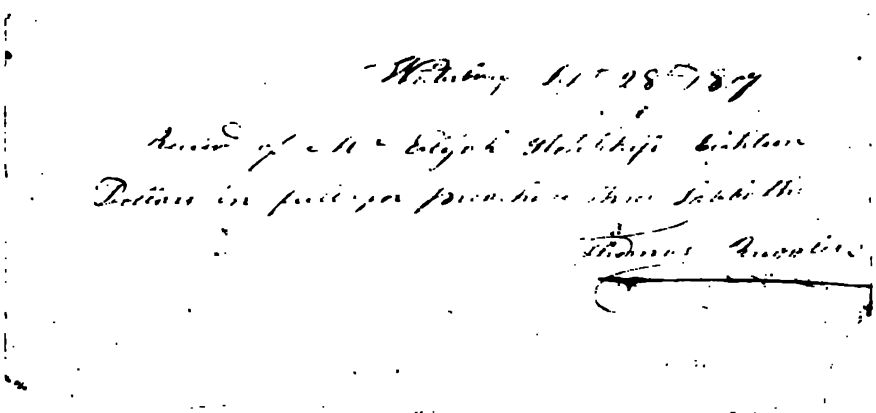
* Mr. Eliot's letter is as follows:

NEW HAVEN, July 7th, 1807.

GENTLEMEN:

Your communication of June 25th, containing an invitation to settle with you in the work of the gospel ministry, I have received. You will please to accept my thanks for this renewed expression of regard. I did not expect or wish a renewal of your proposals, viewing it as a departure from long established custom. An

New Milford in February, 1808, and continued there until his death in 1829. In 1818 he was made a member of the corporation of Yale college. In September (1807), Thomas Ruggles, a still younger candidate—a graduate of Yale in 1805, and licensed in 1806—preached for at least three Sundays,* and Reuben Taylor (Williams college, 1806) and other candidates, or at least "supplies," followed; but without definite result until August of the following year. At a meeting on August 25, 1808, the church unanimously "approved of the Christian character and ministerial qualifications of Mr. Luke Wood," and "invited him to take the pastoral care and charge of this church." The society "concurred," offering him a salary of $450 a year and the use of the "little pasture." A long communication of acceptance from him was placed on record, a "fast" was appointed, according to custom, and Mr. Wood was ordained and



installed, November 30, 1808. In preparation for his ordination a committee was directed to take charge of the meeting-house

acceptance under such circumstances would place a man in a very delicate situation, and would doubtless, with some, give rise to the inference that his motives were improper and sinister. It might give a people improper ideas of dependence, and might lead to a mode of proceeding in affairs of this kind different from the present, less honorable to the ministry and injurious to the cause of religion. These considerations, together with the advice of those ministers whom I have had time to consult upon the subject, induce me to send an answer in the negative.

With the most sincere wishes for the prosperity of your society, and with sentiments of personal esteem and respect, I subscribe myself

Yours, etc.,

ANDREW ELIOT

Messrs. John Kingsbury, Edward Porter, Elijah Hotchkiss, Edward Field.

*The "supplies" who preached in 1798 received £1, 4s a Sunday. At the time above referred to the fee seems to have been $6. The condition of the treasury is brought to view in a sad way by Mr. Eliot's receipt for one dollar.

on that day, and to reserve sufficient seats for the council and clergy."*

Luke Wood was born in Somers in 1777. He was a grandson of Thomas Wood, one of the first deacons of the church in Somers, and in his early years "sat under the ministrations" of Dr. Charles Backus. He graduated at Dartmouth college in 1802, and pursued his professional studies under the eminent Dr. Emmons. He received the honorary degree of M. A. from Yale in 1808, and Waterbury was his first parish. His daughter, Mrs. William Russell, the mother of Dr. Francis T. Russell, in a letter addressed to the present writer, some years since, spoke of the cordiality and hospitality with which he and his family were received in the parish. But she added:

After successive years of a faithful pastorate, he was stricken with a contagious fever to which he had been exposed during a season of unusual sickness. He did not recover for some months, and was left with an ulcer in his side which eventually made it necessary for him to obtain a minister in his place. Mr. Nettleton, the distinguished revival preacher—then on a circuit near Waterbury—was ready to come at my father's request. During his stay with our family and the people, my father was under the care of a surgeon in Canton (Conn.), where he was obliged to remain some months on account of a surgical operation and for his recovery after.

Dr. Nettleton's visit, here referred to, resulted in an extensive "old-fashioned revival"—the most wide-spread and important that has occured in the history of the Waterbury churches. At the time of Mr. Wood's coming, there had not been an addition to the church, except by letters of dismission from other churches, in six years. During the seven years preceding Nettleton's engagement twenty persons had been received on profession of their faith. The "mortal sickness" which prevailed in the spring and summer of 1815 failed to make any marked impression on the religious condition of the community. "Whatever serious effects," said a writer in the *Religious Intelligencer* at the time, "might be expected to arise from the heavy judgments with which we had been visited, they appeared to be lost upon us. Vice, immorality and irreligion appeared to gain additional strength, and the cloud that overshadowed us in a moral point of view appeared fraught with tenfold darkness." In the following February, however, tokens of religious interest began to appear, and these continued to increase for some months. A man who had been "an open opposer" of religion became converted, and in June special meetings for prayer began to be held. Soon

*The "clergy"! Surely now the time was drawing near when the meeting-house might be called "church" without danger of a revolution.

afterward the Rev. Lyman Beecher of Litchfield and the Rev. Mr. Nettleton spent a Sunday with the church, and arrangements were made with Mr. Nettleton to begin "a series of meetings." He continued his labors in Waterbury for several months, and with remarkable results. "The work became very extensive and powerful; it embraced all ages from youth to gray hairs. In many instances whole families came under deep conviction." Tangible results followed immediately. The records show that on the first Sunday in August seventeen were received to the church, in October nine, in February (1817) seventy-one, in April fourteen, and in June seven, making a total of 118, of whom 110 were regarded at the time as "fruits of the revival."*

These, however, were not the only results of the movement which had taken place in the church and the community. There were results of a less definite kind, some of which were good, others evil; but besides these there were certain "institutions" which came into being about this time, the origin of which is naturally associated with the revival, and the value of which has been very great in the later life of the parish. These are the Sunday school, the church prayer-meeting, the Ladies' Benevolent society and an auxiliary missionary society. The missionary society has long been extinct, but for some years it had a flourishing life in the First church. At a meeting of the church, September 24, 1820, it was agreed to "unite with the other churches of the consociation in a constitution for a society auxiliary to the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions." The society had two branches in Waterbury, one for men and the other for women, and from a published "report" which has survived, it appears that such men as Bennet Bronson, Elijah Hotchkiss, James Brown, Aaron Benedict and S. B. Minor, and such women as Mrs. Israel Coe, Mrs. Ruth Humiston and Mrs. Edward Scovill, were the officers, and that there was besides a large corps of collectors.† The Ladies' Benevolent society was in its origin more definitely connected with the revival. It was formed almost in the midst of the movement, in 1816 or 1817. It consisted of young women whose hearts were stirred to do something in the line of Christian philanthropy. The object at first

*See Dr. Bennet Tyler's "Memoir of Nettleton," pp. 90-94. In May, 1817, as the records show, sixty-two children were baptized in the First church on one Sunday.

†A list of subscribers in the women's branch, extending from 1825 to 1834, has been preserved, from which it appears that the customary annual contribution was twenty-five cents. In 1827 the collections reported from Waterbury were, from the men's "association" $25.60, and from the women's $23.25, and it is added that "of this sum four dollars were from Mrs. Humiston, a donation to the Jews' society, and voted by said society for the benefit of Foreign missions," and that "four dollars were the avails of a gold ring and a string of beads."

was the making of clothing for young men who were studying for the ministry, and the society continued to work for this for twenty-five or thirty years. The first president was the pastor's daughter, Ursula Wood (afterward Mrs. William Russell, whose letter was quoted above); the first vice-president Polly Clark (Mrs. Merlin Mead); the secretary Anna M. Leavenworth (Mrs. Green Kendrick), and the treasurer Maria Clark (Mrs. John T. Baldwin). During the pastorate of the Rev. Henry N. Day a society auxiliary to this was organized on Town Plot, which was at one time more flourishing than the parent organization.

The origin of the church prayer-meeting cannot be precisely fixed, but it certainly belongs to this period, although it had an intermittent life for some years afterward. As regards the Sunday school, however, it was not only a product of the renewed spiritual life of the people; its beginning is definitely indicated. It appears from statements quoted in Volume II (p. 582), that it did not have an uninterrupted existence, but there is no question that it came into being in 1819. In July of the previous year the church "voted to appoint a committee for the purpose of setting up a Sabbath school," and the committee reported on June 26 (1819), "that there should be a president, a vice-president and three directors." The report was adopted, and Elijah Hotchkiss was made president and Edward Field vice-president. Further details are given as follows, in a memorandum prepared in 1857 by Deacon E. L. Bronson:

> The Sunday school was established in the gallery of the old church by Anna M. Leavenworth, Polly Clark and Ruth W. Holmes, who were subsequently assisted by Candace Allen, Susan Cooke, Hulda Hitchcock and several others. It consisted at first of fifteen or sixteen female scholars. There was much opposition on the part of many of the members of the church, as the few Sunday schools they had then heard of were designed principally for the benefit of those who were too poor to avail themselves of any other opportunity of gaining instruction. The school was continued, however, for several years, but without any formal organization, and only during the summer months. The course of study and the recitations were confined chiefly to the Bible and the "Shorter Catechism."
>
> About 1822, the pastor, the Rev. Daniel Crane, gave the following notice: "Mr. Israel Holmes will meet the children in the West Centre school-house, and instruct them to the best of his ability."* The school still held its sessions during the summer months only. About 1825 it was re-established in the meeting-house, and Deacon Benedict was chosen superintendent. He was succeeded by John Clark, Deacon P. W. Carter, for two years, and Horace Hotchkiss, after which it was continued as a permanent institution. But its history, preserved as it is only in the memories of its members, is not very definite or reliable.

* This was probably in 1823, as on May 2 of that year the church "voted that the subject of the instruction of the youth is entitled to the attention of the church and that they will engage in it." The communion collection taken in September following was by vote "appropriated to the use of the Sabbath school."

Mr. Bronson's list of Sunday school superintendents, with later additions, is as follows:

Elijah Hotchkiss, Israel Holmes, Aaron Benedict, John Clark, P. W. Carter, Horace Hotchkiss, Seth Fuller, Edward Clarke, Frederick Treadway, Nelson Hall, Charles Fabrique, Josiah A. Blake, Isaac R. Bronson, John S. Mitchell, Robert Crane, Edward L. Bronson, Ammi Giddings, Jonathan R. Crampton, William I. Fletcher, George W. Beach, Solon M. Terry, J. Henry Morrow, Silas B. Terry, Lester M. Camp, Wilson H. Pierce, Alexander C. Mintie, James V. Reed, Edward W. Goodenough.

Mr. Wood's pastorate was brought to a close about the time that the revival culminated. Up to June, 1817, the accessions to the church, as already stated, were 118; in August there were no additions, in October there was one, in the whole year 1818 only two, and in 1819 only one. And in the meantime a distaste had been developed for such preaching as Mr. Wood could furnish. "After a time," as Mrs. Russell states the matter, in the letter already quoted, "when my father resumed his office, there was less interest felt in his preaching than in Mr. Nettleton's (as was natural), and some dissatisfaction was expressed, which of course greatly disturbed my father's mind, and he was eventually dismissed." The vote of the church on November 1, 1817, was painfully frank: "Voted that this church does not approve of the preaching of the Rev. Luke Wood, and that under existing circumstances the members are of opinion that his usefulness as a gospel minister with them is at an end." To this action Mr. Wood replied promptly, proposing under certain reasonable conditions to call a council for his dismission. The council was called, and he was dismissed from the pastorate November 19, 1827, having labored here, amidst much sickness and many trials, for very nearly nine years. As soon as his health was somewhat restored he engaged in missionary labors in western New York and Pennsylvania. After this he preached in Cheshire, Westford, Clinton and West Hartland, and in 1842 retired to Somers, his native town, where he spent the remainder of his days. He died on August 22, 1851.*

After Mr. Wood's dismission the church remained without a pastor for three years and a half, the pulpit being supplied by a variety of ministers. With the qualifications of the Rev. Daniel A. Clark, who had recently come here to open a school (see Vol. II, p. 537), the people were so well satisfied that they extended to him a unanimous call, early in 1820, but it was not accepted, and more

* The *Congregational Journal* of February 4, 1852 (published at Concord, N. H.), contains an obituary notice filling three columns, devoted chiefly to an account of Mr. Wood's personal characteristics.

than a year elapsed ere another candidate was found upon whom they could unite. He appeared in the person of the Rev. Daniel Crane, and "at a church meeting legally warned, and opened by prayer," on May 28, 1821, he was invited to take the pastoral charge. The society "concurred," voting a salary of $450 a year, with the use of the so-called parsonage lot, and he was installed on July 3.

He was the son of Joseph and Hannah Crane, and was born in Cranetown (now Montclair), N. J., April 13, 1778. He graduated from Princeton college in 1797, and afterward studied theology under the Rev. Amzi Armstrong of Mendham, N. J. He married Hannah, daughter of Dr. Matthias Pierson of Orange, N. J., by whom he had two children, Eleazar and Abby. At the time of his coming to Waterbury, his son was about twenty years of age and his daughter a year or two younger.

With one exception, Mr. Crane's pastorate was the shortest in the history of the parish, and if we may judge from the records it was almost destitute of incidents worthy of mention. Its pecuniary condition—partly, perhaps, as a result of being so long without pastoral care—was very unfavorable. The attempt had been made to *sell* the pews, at first for $7000 and then for $5000, and, that plan proving a failure, to lease them for two years, then for one year, then to lease a part of them; and finally the old seating plan was resorted to, without satisfaction, and another plan was tried,—"age only to be considered and no one degraded"; then again, to seat according to "list and age," every year to count for $20. But neither plan nor device satisfied the people. In 1820 pews might be leased for two years. In 1821, in order to raise a salary for the support of preaching, pews might be leased for one year. In 1822 they went back to seating the meeting-house, but this time by "list" exclusively. In 1824, they were again leased and might be taken by persons not belonging to the society. The spiritual life of the parish was also at a low ebb. It is true that in November, 1820, eight persons united with the church on profession of faith, but there was nothing else to indicate that the reaction which had set in so soon after the Nettleton revival did not still continue. Early in Mr. Crane's pastorate seven were "added to the church," but these, with five received at later dates, were all who were admitted on profession during his three years' ministry.

The one notable thing in the history of the period is the serious rupture and prolonged conflict between the pastor's family and one of his leading parishioners, John Clark. Mr. Clark was a man of intelligence and cultivation (a graduate of Yale college in the class of 1806), and the conflict which took place must have seriously

affected the peace and well-being of the church, if not of the entire community. The occasion of the trouble was a negro servant whom Mr. Crane had brought with him from New Jersey, and whom Mr. Clark hired to do work in his home. It seemed difficult for Mr. Crane to relinquish his claim upon the girl, and the result was a collision of claims and opinions and an acrimonious quarrel. The matter came before the church on January 2, 1824, when a committee was appointed to confer with Mr. Clark respecting the difficulty between him and the pastor. Two weeks later a definite complaint was made against Mr. Clark, and on February 24 the matter was submitted to the consociation. The difficulty was not healed, and three months afterward the church voted "to withdraw our fellowship and watch from our brother John Clark."

The healing of this breach, so far as Mr. Clark and the church were concerned, is related in Volume II, page 582. But in the meantime Mr. Crane's hold upon the parish had been loosened. Matters took such shape that on January 4, 1825, the society by vote offered Mr. Crane the sum of $100 on condition of his being dismissed before May 1. The church, in April, voted to call the consociation to dissolve the pastoral connection between Mr. Crane and the people. The consociation met on April 25, and after due deliberation reached the following result:

> Voted unanimously that in consequence of the difficulties which have arisen in the society the dismission of Mr. Crane is expedient, and that he is hereby dismissed from his connection with the church and society in Waterbury. We are happy to find on inquiry that nothing has occurred which is in the smallest degree injurious to the moral or ministerial character of Mr. Crane, and we do cheerfully and cordially recommend him to the churches as an able minister of the gospel. We deeply lament those unhappy divisions which have deprived the church in this place of their pastor, and pray the great Head of the Church to unite their hearts in love, and to furnish them with another pastor who may build them up in the faith and lead them in the way of salvation.

The answer to this prayer was delayed for nearly six years. Mr. Crane removed from Waterbury to a pastorate in Fishkill, N. Y., and from there after some years to Chester, N. Y. On leaving Chester he bought a farm near Cornwall-on-Hudson, and for the remainder of his life devoted his attention largely to the cultivation of his land. He discontinued preaching, except as an occasional supply for the Rev. Jonathan Stillman of Cornwall, whose church he attended in that place. When he went to Cornwall his wife was still living, although she had been long an invalid. His son died many years ago, leaving a family of children, only one of whom (a daughter, Mary) survives. His daughter married a prominent citizen of Cornwall and died childless. Mr. Crane took a deep

interest in questions of the day, whether pertaining to church or state. He was an uncompromising abolitionist, and in 1844 he and three other citizens cast the first anti-slavery votes ever polled in Cornwall. "He was," says an old friend, "a man of sterling character, whose sincerity and earnestness never failed to impress men, whether in the pulpit or in society." He died at his home in Cornwall in 1861.

The further history of the First church is given in Chapters XXXII and XXXIII of the second volume.

SAMUEL HOPKINS, D. D.

Samuel Hopkins, the eldest son of Timothy and Mary (Judd) Hopkins, was born in Waterbury, Sunday, September 17, 1721. He says, in his autobiography: "As soon as I was capable of understanding and attending to it, I was told that my father, when he was informed that he had a son born to him, said, if the child should live he would give him a public education, that he might be a minister or a Sabbath day man, alluding to my being born on the Sabbath." This design was abandoned for a time, as the boy seemed to have no inclination to study, preferring to labor on the farm at home. When about fourteen years of age, however, a change came over him in this respect. His father was quick to perceive it, and placed him with the Rev. John Graham of Woodbury, under whose tuition he prepared for college and successfully passed the Yale examinations in September, 1737. The subjects to which attention was at that time chiefly directed were logic, mathematics and such other studies as tended to develope the students into profound philosophers, but not graceful and accomplished scholars, to foster individuality of thought, but not felicity of expression. During the early part of his connection with the college, he made a public profession of religion in Waterbury, including, of course, acceptance of the Calvinistic doctrines. Afterward, however, he doubted the genuineness of his conversion and was much moved and depressed by sermons which he heard from Whitefield, Tennant and Jonathan Edwards, on the occasion of visits made by these men to the college. Indeed he was so deeply affected by Mr. Edwards's celebrated sermon on "The Trial of the Spirits" that he resolved to go to him, and beg to be allowed to become an inmate of his home when his college days should end. Immediately after taking his degree, in September, 1741, he returned to Waterbury, and spent three months in retirement.* At the end of that time he set out for Mr. Edwards's home, in

* See Miss Prichard's vivid portraiture, on pp. 366, 367.

Northampton, where he was very kindly received by the celebrated divine and his wife. After he had spent some months under their roof, his religious views became clearer and more satisfactory, and on April 29, 1742, he returned again to Waterbury, and was here duly licensed to preach the gospel. In the autumn of the same year he supplied the pulpit of Mr. Bellamy, in Bethlehem, for some weeks, while the latter made a short preaching tour. In December he accepted an invitation to preach in Simsbury and remained in that place until the following May. He then returned to Northampton, where he opened a school, and continued at the same time his theological studies. But after a few weeks he was compelled to seek a change of residence on account of severe rheumatic troubles. He was evidently regarded as a man of promise, for he had an unusual number of invitations to preach with a view to settlement, and it was considered a proof of great disinterestedness when he accepted an invitation to preach at Housatonick (now Great Barrington). He settled there in 1743.

Soon after his ordination the French and Indian war broke out, and he took a deep interest in it, even shouldering his musket and joining scouting parties on occasions. During the next seven years he lost by death his mother, his infant brother, his father and two sisters. He took upon himself the care and education of his three remaining brothers, one of whom—James, a young man of great promise, died before he had completed his course at college. Mr. Hopkins seems to have been unfortunate in his matrimonial enterprises, for we read of two instances in which at the critical moment a more fortunate suitor was preferred before him, and he was forced to relinquish the object of his hopes. At length, however, he succeeded in capturing the affections of Joanna, daughter of Moses Ingersoll of Great Barrington, who became his wife January 13, 1748, and was the mother of his eight children, all of them born in that place.

He continued his ministry at Housatonick in spite of war, famine, meagre supplies and the opposition of enemies for twenty-five years. At the end of that time his strong sympathy with the Whig party aroused so much feeling among his Tory parishioners that he felt his usefulness to be at an end, and called upon his people to unite with him in summoning a council to dissolve their connection. After his dismission he preached for a time in Canaan. During the April and May of 1769 he officiated at the Old South church in Boston, then spent several weeks preaching in Topsham, Me., where he was invited to settle. He thought it better, however, to accept instead an invitation to Newport, R. I. The congregation

were so pleased with his ministrations that they called him to be their pastor. While he was giving this matter his thoughtful consideration, the minds of the people were inflamed against him by a sarcastic pamphlet which was circulated among them, so that when

Samuel Hopkins

he was ready to give a favorable answer to the church committee, he was met with a request to withhold his communication until the opposition had subsided. Shortly afterward a vote was passed, by thirty-six against thirty-three, that they did not want his services. When this fact was communicated to him he quietly inquired

whether, if there was no supply engaged, he might fill the pulpit on the following Sunday. This request being granted he preached a discourse which so affected the congregation that at a church meeting on March 26, 1770, his call was renewed almost unanimously. The period which followed in Newport, which Mr. Hopkins calls "the sunniest period of his ministerial life," lasted until December, 1776. General Clinton and Lord Percy at that time took possession of the town, and Mr. Hopkins and the other Whig inhabitants were forced to fly. During the next four years he labored in Connecticut and Massachusetts, awaiting the day when it would be possible to return to the then desolate Newport. His meeting-house was used as barracks by the invaders; the pulpit, the pews and the windows had been demolished, and the bell carried off; but in spite of a flattering call to Middleborough, Mass., with the promise of a generous salary, he preferred to labor in penury with the church and congregation which he loved, and he remained with them until the day of his death.

Mr. Hopkins found in Newport his second wife, Elizabeth West, a woman of great intellectual gifts, who had been the principal of a famous boarding-school for girls in that town. He married her September 16, 1794. In 1790 Brown university conferred upon him the degree of D. D. Nine years later he had a paralytic attack which affected his speech, but did not disturb his mental faculties. He so far recovered as to resume his parochial duties, and preached until October 16, 1803, when he delivered his last sermon during a revival in his church. A few hours after this he was seized with an apopletic fit, and although he regained consciousness he never rallied, but failed gradually until December 20, following, when he died quietly at his own home.

Dr. Hopkins occupied a peculiar position among the New England theologians of the eighteenth century. He represented a great theological transition. He stood midway between his friend and teacher, Jonathan Edwards, and the more modern and fast advancing school of "humanists" who served to menace the whole structure of old established New England beliefs. At first he attempted, in the spirit of Edwards's teaching, to answer the inquiries of those who were brooding with dissatisfaction over questions raised, but not settled in the works of that eminent divine. But he had undertaken an impossible task,—"to make Calvinism a consistent intellectual system, impregnable to assault from the reason." He came gradually to differ from Edwards on many important points.

He rejected, for example, the dualism in the divine nature between justice and love. From the time of Calvin onward it had been held that love redeems the elect, while justice punishes the reprobates. No greater step could have been taken than

to maintain, as Hopkins did, that the essence of Deity was love which extended to universal being. But when it was attempted to incorporate this truth with the tenets of Calvinism, when it appeared that the divine love to universal being was sending to eternal perdition the great majority of those then living, the situation was even worse than before. One could possibly endure that justice should bear the brunt of so awful a necessity, but that the essence of divine love should require it, seemed like a caricature and mockery. It was impossible to combine the new statement with the inhumanity of the old system without leading to a result incongruous beyond description. It is evident, however, that Hopkins felt from a distance the coming humanitarianism which was to change the face of human thought.*

In trying to reconcile the dogmas of uncompromising Calvinism with the teachings of his own kindly heart, he was continually led into these contradictions and inconsistencies. He preached and published a series of sermons with the title, "Sin through Divine Interposition an Advantage to the Universe, yet this no Excuse for Sin or Encouragement to it." Again, he maintained simultaneously the doctrine of the supremacy of the divine will, and the theory of voluntary freedom in the human being. And we must not omit to mention what is known as the chief characteristic of the Hopkinsian theology, the doctrine of disinterested submission, as it is called, or "a willingness to be damned," as the last and highest test of spiritual excellence.

But with his ruggedness and inconsistencies, with his eccentricities and lack of polish, there was combined so much manly integrity, so profound and conscientious a seeking after truth, so earnest love for his Maker and his fellow man as to make the whole character both grand and admirable, and give us cause to be proud to point to Samuel Hopkins as one of the sons of Waterbury.†

OTHER EARLY MINISTERS RAISED UP IN THE FIRST CHURCH.

JONATHAN JUDD, son of Captain William and Mary (Root) Judd, and grandson of Deacon (and Captain) Thomas Judd, was born in Waterbury, October 4, 1719. He was first-cousin of the Rev. Dr. Samuel Hopkins, and in college was his classmate and his bosom friend. He graduated from Yale in 1741, and became the first minister of the second parish of Northampton, Mass., now the town of Southampton. A church was gathered there in 1743 and he was

* Professor A. V. G. Allen in "The Transition in New England Theology," *Atlantic Monthly*, Vol. LXVIII, p. 771 (December, 1891). The article is a luminous statement of Hopkins's place in the great theological transition which has been going on for a century past in New England and elsewhere. See also Dr. William E. Channing's reminiscences and estimate of him, in Vol. IV, of his "Works," pp. 344, 347-354; also a sketch in the *Congregational Quarterly*, Vol. VI, pp. 1-8, by the Rev. Lyman Whiting.

† For Dr. Hopkins's place in literature see Vol. II, p. 953. The most important biography of him—that by Professor Park—is there referred to.

ordained June 8 of that year, and filled the office of pastor for sixty years. He and his cousin, Dr. Hopkins, were correspondents for a long time, but an alienation of feeling, followed by non-intercourse, took place in consequence of a difference in theological views. By direction of his will his sermons, to the number of nearly 3000, were burned; but two or three had been published. He died July 28, 1803.

On November 28, 1743, Mr. Judd married Silence, daughter of Captain Jonathan Sheldon of Sheffield. His youngest son was the father of the Rev. Sylvester Judd of Augusta, Me., who was the author of the once-famous novel "Margaret," and of other works of merit.

DANIEL HOPKINS, D. D., a younger brother of the Rev. Dr. Samuel Hopkins, was born October 16, 1734. He pursued his preparatory studies with his brother, and graduated from Yale college in 1758, with the highest honors. His theological studies were pursued under his brother's direction, and his brother's distinctive views were adopted by him and earnestly advocated. He was licensed to preach by the New Haven association of ministers, and soon afterward took charge of a parish in Halifax, Nova Scotia. On account of failing health he gave up preaching for a period of eight years, during which he was occupied in travelling and in manual labor. In 1766 he was invited to preach in the Third Congregational society of Salem, Mass., and after eight years became the settled pastor of the church.

Mr. Hopkins was deeply interested in the early struggles of the colonies for independence, and was chosen in 1775 a member of the Provincial Congress. In 1778 "he was elected a member of the Conventional Government, and served faithfully and honorably." In the meantime a disruption took place in the Third church in Salem. The majority became Presbyterians, while the Congregational minority, recognized by an ecclesiastical council as the original Third church, adhered to Mr. Hopkins. He was ordained over this church on November 18, 1778, and continued its sole pastor until 1804, when a colleague was provided. He received the degree of D. D. from Dartmouth college in 1809.

Dr. Hopkins has been described as "a discriminating and interesting preacher." In his social intercourse he was distinguished by affability and courtesy. "His tall and manly figure, surmounted by a high, triangular hat, gave such dignity and grace to his movements that no man who walked the streets was looked at with more respect and veneration. The remark was often made that in his appearance and bearing he strikingly resembled Washington." In

the latter part of his life he became much interested in benevolent enterprises. He took an active part in the founding of the Massachusetts Missionary society, and for the last two years of his life was its president. He published two sermons, one on the death of Washington in 1800, and the other at the dedication of the New South meeting-house in Salem in 1805.

He married, in 1771, Susanna, daughter of John Saunders of Salem, by whom he had six children. He died, after a distressing illness, December 14, 1814.

BENONI UPSON, D. D., was born in the "Farmington part" of what is now Wolcott, February 14, 1750. His father was Thomas, the grandson of Stephen Upson, and his mother was Hannah Hopkins of Waterbury, sister of the Rev. Dr. Samuel Hopkins. He graduated at Yale college in 1776, and was ordained pastor of the church in Kensington, April 21, 1779. He remained here until the close of his life, having been furnished during his later years with a colleague in the pastorate. In August, 1778, he married Livia Hopkins, daughter of Joseph Hopkins, Esq., of Waterbury, by whom he had eight children. In September, 1809, he was made a member of the corporation of Yale college, and in 1817 received from his Alma Mater the degree of D. D. In an obituary notice published in the *Religious Intelligencer*, Vol. XI, p. 415 (November 25, 1826), he is described as "a pious, affectionate and discreet pastor, tender and highly beloved in the conjugal and parental relations, endeared to a numerous circle of acquaintance, and distinguished for urbanity of manners, hospitality and benevolence." He died November 13, 1826. (See, further, Orcutt's History of Wolcott, p. 354.)

BENJAMIN WOOSTER, son of Wait and Phebe (Warner) Wooster, was born in Waterbury, October 29, 1762. He was a soldier in the war of the Revolution. He graduated from Yale college in 1790, and studied theology with the Rev. Dr. Edwards of New Haven. After being licensed to preach, he occupied himself for a time in missionary labor; but in 1797 was ordained pastor of the church in Cornwall, Vt. He gave up his charge in 1802, and spent three years in the service of the Berkshire Missionary society. On July 24, 1805, he was installed in Fairfield, Vt., and labored assiduously not only in his own parish but in the surrounding country, until bodily infirmity compelled him, in 1833, to discontinue his work. During this time he was once a representative to the General Assembly of the state, and twice a member of the "Septennial Convention convened by the Board of Censors." He was opposed to the war of 1812-14, but in 1814, when the British came up Lake Champlain, he headed a company of volunteers, although he was over fifty years

old, and "on the very day he was to preach a preparatory lecture" marched for Plattsburg. "For this patriotism Governor Tompkins, of New York, sent him a magnificent Bible, with a letter written on the fly leaf." Mr. Wooster was a man of gigantic stature, as well as of great wit and readiness of repartee.

He married Sarah, daughter of Israel Harris. She died in 1824, leaving three daughters and a son. Mr. Wooster died at St. Albans, Vt., February 18, 1840.*

AARON DUTTON, the youngest of the nine children of Thomas and Anne (Rice) Dutton, was born in that part of Waterbury which is now Watertown, May 21, 1780. He pursued his classical studies under the direction of the Rev. Azel Backus of Bethlehem, graduated at Yale college in 1803, was instructed in theology by President Dwight, and was ordained December 10, 1805, as pastor of the First church and society in Guilford. He resigned his charge June 8, 1842, mainly on account of a difference of opinion between himself and his people on the subject of slavery. He was a member of the corporation of Yale college from 1825 until his decease.

A few months after his separation from his people, he went, in the service of the Home Missionary society, to Iowa (then a territory), and was invited to settle over the the church and society of Burlington. When about to return to New England, to make arrangements for a permanent removal to the west, he was taken sick. He reached New Haven with difficulty, and had a long and dangerous illness, from which he never completely recovered. He died in June, 1849, and was buried in the midst of his former people in Guilford.

Mr. Dutton was an earnest, faithful and fearless man, respected among the churches, and true in all the relations of life. He was an early and consistent friend of temperance and emancipation, and was ready to suffer, if need be, in the discharge of what he esteemed his duty. He published a few sermons, and was a contributor to the *Christian Spectator*.

His wife, Dorcas (daughter of Samuel Southmayd of Watertown), whom he married in April, 1806, died in September, 1841. Their son, the Rev. Samuel William Southmayd Dutton, D. D., a graduate of Yale college in 1833, was pastor of the United society (the North church) of New Haven, from 1838 to 1866. He died in

* See Sprague's "Annals of the American Pulpit," Vol. I, p. 642, *note;* also "Butleriana," by James Davie Butler, Albany, 1888. Sprague makes the year of Mr. Wooster's death 1843; the date above is Mr. Butler's. The letter above referred to was published in Niles's *Register*, Vol. VIII, p. 309. A biographical sermon concerning him, by the Rev. A. W. Wild, has been published.

1866, aged fifty-one years. Another son, Aaron Rice Dutton, a graduate of Yale in 1837 and a lawyer in Washington, D. C., died May 4, 1885, aged sixty-nine. Their daughter, Mary Dutton, so long a teacher of a widely known school for girls in New Haven, died in 1888.

THE CHURCH IN SALEM SOCIETY.

Naugatuck was the last child to leave Waterbury, having remained at home until 1844. But it is 130 years since "Stephen Hopkins and others, inhabitants of the first society in Waterbury," asked the General Assembly to grant them "a winter parish for four months in the year, namely the months of December, January, February and March." The original grant, with the autograph of George Wyllys, secretary, which was sent to Judds Meadow, has been preserved. It is for the term of three years from the rising of that Assembly (October term, 1765). The bounds of the parish were in brief as follows:

They began at Long Land on the north, and continued east across the Wallingford line far enough to "comprehend" the first tier of lots in that township, then ran south to New Haven bounds; from thence west to the three trees called the Three Brothers; thence south in the line between Milford and New Haven to Lebanon brook; from thence west to Naugatuck river to where Spruce brook empties into the river on the west side; from thence to the highway where it turns south by Thomas Osborn's lot to Derby; from thence to Meshadock brook where Moss's road crosses to Westbury; from thence east to the Long Land.

The land within the above bounds belonging to Oxford society was excluded, also "Samuel Porter and his lands."

At the expiration of the three years Gideon Hickcox and other inhabitants asked for an extension of the privileges formerly granted. The General Assembly renewed the grant with a few changes in the bounds, the chief one being that the eastern bound did not include the first tier of lots in Wallingford. This grant was to continue according to the pleasure of the Assembly, and permitted the inhabitants to hold service at Judds Meadow five months in the year.

Of the period of the winter parish, from 1765 to 1768, it is not known that any records remain. Stephen Hopkins probably made provision for the services, obtained the ministers and kept their receipts. The following is the earliest evidence extant of the services of a minister:

NEW HAVEN, Agusts 25, 1769.

Then Received of the Committee of Judds Meddow Winter parish the sum of sixteen pounds, on the account of my Son's public labours among them.

SAMUEL MUNSON.

There is also an autograph letter written from Springfield in 1770, and signed by Nathan Hale, in which the writer says:

I went from the Commencement to my Father's in Springfield. I am in such a state as to my Health that there is no probability that I shall be able to serve you this winter. I have not been able to preach but one half day since the Commencement and that was half the next Sabbath after I saw you.

The letter is addressed: "To Mr. Hotchkiss, at Judds Meadow in Waterbury."

In 1767 "the list of the Estate of the Inhabitants of the First Society, exclusive of the Church of England, was £9854-11-3." This amount, divided as it then was for winter preaching, was as follows:

	£	s.	d.
Southern Winter Parish (Judds Meadow), ...	2724	4	0
Western Winter Parish (Middlebury), ...	1757	18	6
Eastern Memorial (Farmingbury), ...	1526	15	0
Leaving for the First Society, ...	3855	13	9

Testimony of EZRA BRONSON.

At the October term of the Assembly in 1772, the members of the "Southern Winter Parish" petitioned for society privileges. "Bushnel Bostwick, Thomas Darling and James Wadsworth, jun^{r}, Esq^{rs}," were commissioned to hear the petitioners and the First society, and two of them, having conferred with the third, sent the following letter, the autograph of which has been preserved:

NEW HAVEN, Oct. 23d, 1772.

GENT^{N}.

On conferring with Mr. Darling touching your Memorial, we can see no Prospect of viewing your Circumstances so as to be able to make a Report to the Assembly before it riseth, if we should attempt it on Monday next—wherefore we think it more adviseable to postpone the Time to the 23d Day of Novem^{r} next at which time we purpose to meet (if you have no Objections) when all Parties will have full Opportunity to be heard which may probably be much more agreeable to them as well as to us as we are very desireous to attend the Assembly which will undoubtedly rise the next week.

We are Gentl^{n} your
Hum^{bl} sev^{ts}

BUSHNELL BOSTWICK,
JAMES WADSWORTH, JU^{R}.

Capt. JOHN LEWIS,
&
Capt. GIDEON HOTCHKISS.

The above gentlemen, when the time came, reported that it was convenient and necessary that a new society should be made. Accordingly the Assembly resolved that the inhabitants living within the following limits should be made and constituted a distinct ecclesiastical society, to be known and called by the name of Salem:

Beginning at a rock near the road from the town plat in Waterbury to New Haven, distant from the meeting-house in Waterbury two miles, one half and sixty rods, called the Mile rock, and thence to run east one degree and thirty minutes south to Wallingford line; thence in said line to the tree called the Three Brothers, thence south to the Beacon Cap, thence to the southeast corner of a farm formerly belonging to James Richards [Prichard] lying on Beacon hill, thence west to the mouth of the Great Spruce brook the west side of Naugatuck river, thence keeping the brook westwardly to the mouth of the brook that comes off from Red Oak hill, thence northwesterly to the place where Moss's road crosses Derby line, thence northwardly in said road to Enos Gunn's dwelling-house, thence a north line so far as to intersect a west line from said Mile rock.

It may be interesting to the present generation to know exactly how much money was expended by the Judds Meadow men in getting the above act passed, and to whom it was paid:

	£	s.	d.
May, 1772, an account of money at Hartford paid out at the Assembly to take care of the memorial,	0	7	10
October, 1772, money paid out to Mr. Hillhouse,	0	6	0
For money paid out,	0	6	8
For money paid at New Haven,	0	0	11
May, 1773, paid to Mr. Hillhouse,	0	6	0
For money paid out at Hartford,	0	13	7
For money paid out agoing to Westfield,	0	1	8
For money paid to Mr. Hillhouse,	0	6	0
For money paid to have the memorial served,	0	1	6
	2	10	2

The first society meeting was held on the first Monday in June, 1773. Captain Gideon Hotchkiss was chosen moderator; Ashbel Porter clerk; for society's committee, Captain Gideon Hotchkiss, Captain John Lewis, Stephen Hopkins,* Samuel Lewis, Esq., and Captain Samuel Porter. At this meeting a "rate" of two pence on the pound was laid (John Hopkins collector). At the next meeting, in December, Gideon Hickox, J. Lewis, Jr., and John Hopkins were added to the society's committee, and a school committee consisting of Isaac Judd, Israel Terrill and Ashbel Porter, was appointed. It was voted that "the school be paid by the rate, what the publick money doth not pay," with Thomas Porter, Jr., the collector, and a tax of five pence on the pound was laid. In 1774 Daniel Warner was chosen grave digger. In 1774, also, the first attempt to secure stated ministrations of the gospel was made. In August, Mr. Remily was invited to preach on probation; in October, Mr. Miles was called for settlement; in April, of 1776, the Rev. Abraham Camp was invited on probation; in March, 1777, the Rev. Mr. Barker received the same invitation; in January, 1781, it was decided to give a call to the Rev. Medad Rogers.

*The elder Stephen Hopkins, who petitioned for a Winter Parish in 1765, had died in 1769.

During all these years we must not forget the great conflict that was reducing the life-forces of the country, the personal property of its people and even the products of their soil. It is not surprising that Judds Meadow obtained no settled minister in those years of stress of war; but it is exceedingly creditable to its people that they kept on in their endeavors to obtain one, and also that their coming meeting-house grew in their thoughts and aspirations. Even in 1776, they took a step forward in that direction. During all this period, 1773-1781, no church was organized. The church waited for a minister, perhaps; at all events its formal organization took place February 22, 1781, "in the presence and by the advice and assistance of Mark Leavenworth, Benjamin Trumbull and Alexander Gillet." The original members of this church were:

Gideon Hickox,
Mrs. Sarah Hickox,
Samuel Lewis,
Mrs. Eunice Lewis,
Amos Osborn,
Mrs. Elizabeth Osborn,
Ashbel Porter,
Mrs. Hannah Porter,
Gideon Hickox, Jr.,
Mrs. Philena Hickox, (wife of Gideon Hickox, Jr.),
Mrs. Sarah Smith, (wife of Austin Smith, Jr.),
John Lewis,
Enoch Scott,
Samuel Porter,
Samuel Scott,
Samuel Hickox.*

When the site for the meeting-house came under consideration there was a wide difference of opinion as to its proposed location. The territory now within the town of Prospect held a considerable proportion of the inhabitants of the society, who naturally wished the meeting-house to be as near to their hills as might be, but they, like their predecessors in other societies, submitted to arbitration. The Court's committee set the stake high on the hill eastward of the river, on land of Gideon Hickox. On this land, without having obtained a title to it, the meeting-house was built by the church and society. As the years go on, the following work which one man did for this first meeting-house in Naugatuck, will not lose its interest:

May, 1782, for work done towards the Meeting-House since the two-penny Rate.
For going to Goshen for a lode of clabords.
For carting timber a day.
For a day to West Haven to get shells.
For carting a load of shells and paid for them.
For 2 days making pins [for the frame].
For my cart to cart stones a day, by Philip.

* For some reason (perhaps he was on service in the war), Captain Gideon Hotchkiss was not present. He, however, was admitted to fellowship the next month.

The above and other charges are succeeded by the following:

December 20, 1782—Paid twenty pounds toward the Meeting-House which was my signment. Beside what I found raising.

June 17, 1782. Things that I provided for the Raising of the Meeting-House and Steeple:

For a Barrel of Sider.
For a Bushel of Ingen Meal.
For Half a Bushel of Malt.
About nine pounds of salt pork.
About thirty pounds of fresh pork.
For two the best sheep I had.

It was said in 1876 by the Rev. Charles S. Sherman in his memorial discourse (delivered at Naugatuck in commemoration of our national centennial) that there were no records showing when the building was completed, but an old account book has delivered up the secret in the following words:

Monday June 17: 1782. This day we laid the sills of the Meeting-House and Steeple in Salem and finished Raising on Saturday Morning June 22: 1782.

Thursday; November: 28: 1782: this day we met in our new Meeting-House, it being a day set apart by these States for a day of publick thanksgiving.

For all of the foregoing facts relating to the building of the meeting-house we are indebted to Captain Gideon Hotchkiss, one of the first two deacons of the church, who faithfully recorded them in his account book at the time of their occurrence.*

The building seems to have been fully equipped with its "fore door" and "communion table" in time only for the ordination of the first settled pastor, of whom the account book says:

Salem, December 4, 1784. This day we agreed with Mr. Fowler to attend His ordination in this place on Wednesday, the 12 day of January next.

Wenesday: January: 12: 1785: this day the Rev^{d} Mr. Abraham Fowler was ordained over the Church and Congregation in Salem.

Wenesday March: 13: 1799. This day the Revd A^{m} Fowler was dismissed from the Church and Congregation in Salem.

Two years after the first service was held in the meeting-house on the hill, on December 12, 1784, Gideon Hickox, the owner of the land on which it stood, conveyed it to the church and society.

This church building remained on the hill forty-nine years. It had a bell in 1794 (if not earlier), at which date it was agreed to have the meeting-house bell rung, at the cost of the society, on each Sunday for all public meetings which are held at the meeting-house, for funerals when desired, and at nine o'clock each night, Saturday nights excepted.

---

*Under date of April 11, 1785, he recorded: This day I measured the snow as it lies solid in the woods, and it is eighteen and half inches deep.

In regard to the non-heating of meeting-houses, the generally accepted theory is that our ancesters looked upon the proposed heating of them as a kind of desecration. The writer has not met with the slightest proof that this theory is founded on fact. The destruction of a meeting-house in the days before insurance companies had their origin, would have been an irreparable loss to a society. To have accomplished the heating of one with wood-fires, even had the meeting-houses been built with chimneys, would have been well-nigh impossible, and would have involved night service both before and after the day of meeting. To say that the meeting-house was of too much importance to take the risk of its burning by having a fire in it, is undoubtedly true.

In March of 1831 Daniel Beecher made a deed of gift to the society, as follows:

> For the consideration of the good will which I have to the ecclesiastical society of which I am a member, a piece of Land lying in Salem society a little westward from Salem Bridge, containing Two Roods and Ten rods [bounds here omitted], to be used as a public green and to erect a Meeting-House thereon for said Society and Church, holding the doctrine and faith and practice of the present Society and Church, provided that said society or any other person shall not erect any Building or any other obstruction between the Meeting-House to be erected and the south line of said piece. . . . It is understood that provided s[d] society should wish to remove s[d] Meeting-House hereafter from s[d] land, they have liberty so to do, to sell s[d] land and apply the avails for the benefit of s[d] church and society.*

To this land, given by Daniel Beecher in 1831, the meeting-house on the hill was removed the same year. In 1853 after a service of seventy-one years the old meeting-house was again moved to give place to the present church edifice. A portion of this building is still in use as a store. A fire partially destroyed it in 1893.

Mr. Abraham Fowler was the first settled minister. He was ordained in the meeting-house on the hill, January 12, 1785, and installed over a church of thirty-one members. He was dismissed March 13, 1799,† leaving a church that had lost at that date by death, it is believed, but four of its 122 members. The pastors, to 1844, were as follows:

---

* Two months after the above deed was recorded, Daniel Beecher also gave, for "the consideration of his good will to the Episcopal society of Salem in Waterbury," ninety rods of land directly south of his former gift. It is described as "an oblong square ten rods East and West and nine rods North and South." It was given "for the purpose of a public Green," with restriction of building between the church then on the same, and the north line. Ten years later the same Daniel Beecher "for the consideration of his friendship for his descendants and Family connexions"—conveyed to them a plot of ground west of the Episcopal church—"for the purpose of a family burying Ground and no other." It was six rods and twenty links east and west by two rods and nineteen links north and south.

† Among the scarcer pamphlets of the present day is the following: "A Farewell Sermon, delivered at Salem, in Waterbury, April 17, 1799, By the Rev. Abraham Fowler, late Pastor of the Church in that Society. Printed by George Bunce. New Haven: 1799." Another of Mr. Fowler's published sermons is referred to in the chapter on Masonry.

Mr. Abraham Fowler, January 12, 1785, to March 13, 1799.
Mr. Jabez Chadwick, December 2, 1800, to March, 1803.
Rev. Stephen Dodd, 1811, to April, 1817.
Rev. Amos Pettengill, January, 1823; died August 19, 1830.
Rev. Seth Sackett, October, 1834, to January, 1838.
Rev. Chauncey G. Lee, January, 1838 to November, 1840.

The deacons for the same period were:

Samuel Lewis, 1783; died in 1788.
Gideon Hotchkiss, 1783; died in 1807.
Elisha Stevens, 1788; died in 1813.
Calvin Spencer, 1791; died in 1846.
Truman Porter, 1813; died in 1838.
Thaddeus Scott, 1813; died in 1832.
Lucian F. Lewis, 1834; removed 1853.
Deacon Calvin Spencer, Deacon Elisha Stevens and Mr. Israel Terrill were, on March 27, 1803, appointed ruling elders.

During the sixty-three years that the Salem church was one of the churches of Waterbury it had a settled pastor but thirty-nine years. It was organized without a pastor; in 1800 it entertained, apparently without a pastor (at the house of Irijah Terrill), the members of the "Consociation of the Western District of New Haven county," consisting of eleven reverend elders and ten delegates; it passed, without a pastor, through the momentous period of religious excitement caused by the preaching of Nettleton, during which time eighty-two members were received into its old; and when, in 1831, the old church building and its congregation came together into the valley, they came without a pastor—for he had preceded them into the valley of death.*

When, in the coming time, the History of Naugatuck shall be written, and the history of her First church shall take its place therein, the coming writer will doubtless search the records of the church and society with care, and will be rewarded with much valuable information—notably in regard to her sons and daughters who went out to settle towns in New York and Ohio, and whose history remains unwritten. And surely that writer will be able to give testimony to the patriotism of a church organized on the anniversary of Washington's birthday, the sills of whose first meeting-house were laid on the anniversary of the battle of Bunker Hill, and whose first service was held to give thanks that the Revolutionary war was virtually at an end.

* The Rev. Amos Pettengill, who died in 1830 and was buried in Hillside cemetery. For his literary record see Vol. II, p. 955.

CHAPTER XLI.

A REACTION FROM "INDEPENDENCY"—THE YEAR 1722—"BISHOP BROWN," IMMIGRANT — THE FIRST MISSIONARY — MESSRS. ARNOLD, MORRIS AND LYONS — DR. MANSFIELD'S LONG MINISTRY — THE PARISH OF ST. JAMES, AFTERWARD ST. JOHN'S — THE FIRST CHURCH — JAMES SCOVIL, FIRST RECTOR—REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD—TRIALS FOR THE MINISTER AND THE PEOPLE — SOLOMON BLAKESLEE AND OTHERS— A SECOND EDIFICE, 1796 — DR. TILLOTSON BRONSON — VIRGIL H. BARBER, S. J.— ALPHEUS GEER, FROM 1814 TO 1830—ST. PETER'S, NORTHBURY—CHRIST'S CHURCH, WESTBURY—ST. MICHAEL'S, NAUGATUCK.

NEARLY all of the early Massachusetts settlers regarded themselves as members of the Church of England, but they had evangelical leanings and were opposed to what they thought excessive liturgical and prelatical observances,—a reforming body within the church. They had, however, in this country developed a decided church polity of their own, and had practically become "Independents." The government was organized on a religious basis. The early towns were really churches; the minister was "called" in town meeting, and his support was provided for by town grants and a town tax. The beliefs and methods of the Church of England, as then practiced, were not congenial to them, and they were allowed as little foothold or countenance here as was deemed consistent with a due regard for the ultimate powers of the English government. Time and distance, however, while they emphasized and rendered possible a great divergence of faiths and practice in some minds, softened early prejudices, and a love and longing for the old church and her forms grew up in many hearts. Her shortcomings were forgotten, her virtues were more clearly seen, especially where they could be favorably contrasted with the deficiencies of the New England system. In this way, or in some such way, a preparation for a reaction had for some time been going on.

The year 1722 was a notable one in the history of the Episcopal Church in Connecticut. In that year Dr. Timothy Cutler, rector of Yale college, the Rev. Samuel Johnson, a graduate and former tutor

of the college and at that time pastor of the Congregational church in West Haven, and Daniel Brown, a tutor in the college and a classmate and intimate friend of Johnson's, all declared their adhesion to the Episcopal Church, gave up their positions and left for England to be ordained—there being no Bishop in this country until some sixty years later. On April 13, 1723, Brown died of smallpox in England, greatly mourned and lamented. The other two were duly ordained and returned to this country to pursue their work.

In this same year, 1722, James Brown, a resident of West Haven, then about thirty-eight years of age, a cousin of the father of the above named Daniel Brown, and doubtless a parishioner of the above named Samuel Johnson, removed from West Haven to Waterbury. He lived at Naugatuck on the east side of the river, was a farmer and hotel keeper and soon became a somewhat prominent man in the new settlement. Some years later he removed to Watertown, to the place known of late years as the Captain John Buckingham place, above Oakville.

He is said to have been the first Episcopalian in Waterbury. Perhaps he had been a fellow-student and investigator with his cousin and his pastor. He certainly sympathized with them, for his Episcopacy was of so pronounced a character, and his zeal so active, that he earned for himself the soubriquet of "Bishop Brown" from his jocular neighbors. He seems for some years to have been the only incumbent.

There were, however, doubtless a few persons already here who knew something of the Episcopal Church and were well disposed towards it. Witness the following: The Rev. X. A. Welton writes, "Mr. Stephen Hopkins Welton has an old prayer-book containing the following inscription, which I copied from it myself":

This book was first the property of my great-grandfather, Richard Welton, who was the first male child born of English parents in Waterbury* and one of the first Episcopalians in said town. At his decease it became the property of my grandfather, Richard Welton, Jr., and at his decease it became my property. I gave it to William S. H. Welton, the eldest son of my nephew, the Rev. Alanson W. Welton, deceased. Said Samuel [*sic*] is the fifth generation from the original proprietor of this book and the sixth from the only man of this name that was ever known to cross the Atlantic and settle in these British Colonies.

All the way by primogeniture.

Attest: ABI WELTON.

* See page 167. The view there expressed is confirmed by an old document recently found among the papers of the First church, which opens thus: "The settlement of Waterbury commenced in 1677. Rebecca Richason, born April 27, 1679, was the first English child born in Waterbury. John Warner, first male English child born in Waterbury, March 6, 1686."

Richard Welton, first named above, was born, according to town record, March, 1680, and by family tradition September 27, 1679, and died in 1755. So he may not have had this book until after Mr. Brown came here; and the possession of the book is not to be taken as proof of his opinion, but from the fact that he lived at the extreme end of the town from Mr. Brown, and that the Weltons were among the first to join with him, it seems likely that they were already well affected.

It is recorded that in 1734 Mr. Johnson, then rector at Stratford, ascended the valley of the Naugatuck as far as Waterbury and baptised an infant son of Nathaniel Gunn.* Dr. Beardsley in his History of Episcopacy in Connecticut says of this service: "This was undoubtedly the first instance in that town of the dedication of a child to God 'by our office and ministry,' and the first occasion on which the forms of the liturgy were used by a clergyman of the Church of England."

All organized work of the Church of England in this country at that time was under the charge of an English Missionary society founded in 1701 and styled the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts. In later years the society was styled Venerable, and became so well known that for ordinary purposes the initials "Ven. S. P. G." were a sufficient description. This society continued to have charge of all church work here up to the time of the Revolution. It appointed the clergy, paid their stipends and received their reports. In 1737 it appointed the Rev. Jonathan Arnold (who had succeeded Mr. Johnson in the Congregational church in West Haven, but had later embraced Episcopacy) a missionary for West Haven, Derby and Waterbury. At this time a few families (some accounts say two or three, others six or seven) living at this place, desired the ministrations of the Church. Mr. Arnold did not reside here and his ministry was very brief. He is said to have baptized two children here. He was a native of Haddam and a graduate of Yale College (1723.) He seems to have been a man of erratic disposition and not adapted to a successful ministry. For two or three years after this, occasional services were held here by Mr. Johnson, then of Stratford, and Mr. Beach of Newtown. The Rev. Theophilus Morris was the next missionary in charge. He fixed his residence at Derby. He was an Englishman. One of his contemporaries, the Rev. Mr. Johnson, wrote of him:

> He is in many respects a gentleman of good accomplishments, but it does not seem likely that he will suit or be suited with the disposition of these country

* Presumably Abel, born August 12, 1734.

people, so that I very much doubt whether he will be happy in them or they in him, and I wish that he was better provided for and that some young man previously acquainted with this country or that could suit his disposition to it, were provided for them.

One reads between these lines pretty clearly what Mr. Morris's limitations were. He seems to have been a well meaning man with considerable energy, but his zeal was not according to knowledge; he involved himself in difficulties with his brethren here and he soon after returned to England apparently to his own and their relief.

Mr. Morris's successor was the Rev. James Lyons, an Irishman by birth, of whom the historian of the church says that "if he had genius and zeal, he was another example of a tiller in the field that needed a special missionary to watch him and keep him from running his plough upon the rocks." Mr. Lyons was here about four years. He resided in Derby and preached one-third of the time in Waterbury. During these years, notwithstanding some defects in the missionaries in charge, the church had greatly increased. In the year 1740 the famous Whitefield preached throughout New England, and his preaching was followed by a condition of intense religious excitement. The result of this was to turn the attention of the staid and moderate portion of the community to the more quiet and conservative methods of the Episcopal church, and there followed a great accession to the Episcopal ranks. Dr. Bronson says: "The prosperity of the Episcopal church in Waterbury dates from about 1740." It is said that twenty-five heads of families at one time transferred their membership from the Congregational to the Episcopal society.

Mr. Lyons's successor was the Rev. Richard Mansfield. He was the son of Deacon Jonathan Mansfield of New Haven, and was born there, October 1, 1723, and graduated at Yale college in 1741. For five years he was rector of the Hopkins Grammar school, and as during this time he connected himself with the Episcopal church (the Hopkins Grammar school being distinctly a Congregational institution) and still continued for some years to hold the position, it is evident that even at that early age he must have possessed a rare combination of firmness, gentleness and attractive traits of character. In 1748 he was ordained in England and appointed a missionary, on a salary of £20 a year, to the villages of Derby, West Haven, Waterbury and Northbury, and established himself at Derby, that being a convenient point for the care of this extensive charge. On October 10, 1751, he married Anne, daughter of Captain Joseph Hull of Derby. She had reached at that time the

mature age of fifteen years and four months.* Her elder sister had, the preceding summer, married the Rev. Mark Leavenworth, the Congregational minister of Waterbury. For ten years Mr. Mansfield administered the affairs of this large district with faithfulness and success. After Mr. Scovil took charge of the parishes in the neighborhood Mr. Mansfield restricted his labors to Derby and vicinity, and there he lived, universally beloved and respected, until April 2, 1820, when he died in the ninety-seventh year of his age and the seventy-second of his ministry; one of the longest, if not absolutely the longest, of pastorates on record. His Alma Mater in 1792 conferred upon him the degree of D. D., he being the first Episcopal clergyman to whom she extended that honor. He was one of the persons proposed to succeed Bishop Seabury, but declined to be a candidate. In his ninety-sixth year he presided over the convention which elected Bishop Brownell.

As early as 1742 measures were taken to provide a place of worship, and application was made to the town for a lot for a site. After some negotiation, in April, 1743, the town gave them, instead of a site, £12 in money to pay for such a one as they might procure. The site had already been selected and preparations for the building made. Although the sum of £12 was named in the deed as consideration (perhaps to make the acceptance of the town's gift legal), the lot was really presented to them by John Judd and is described as taken from his house lot. It was on the corner of West Main and Willow streets, the lot now owned by Charles M. Mitchell—and is described as forty-five feet on the south side, twenty-eight feet on the west, fifty feet on the north and thirty-nine feet on the east. The church and parish bore the name of St. James. In those days church buildings were not warmed, but it was customary to have a small building in the neighborhood, with fire-places, where those who came from a distance could spend the hour between services and be warm and comfortable while they ate their luncheon, and could fill their foot stoves for the afternoon service. These buildings were called Sabbath-day houses—or, in the language of the time, "Sabbady houses." A building of this sort containing several rooms stood on South Willow street near where is now the residence of Mrs. William Brown.†

---

* Early marriages were more common then than now, and there may have been other extenuating circumstances. I do not know what they were. Perhaps she was very pretty.

† In 1744 thirty-nine members of the church, having first obtained in public meeting the town's consent, applied to the legislature for "parish privileges"—one of which was the right to lay a tax, but the petition was rejected.

This was an era of prosperity for the parish. It received several valuable gifts of land from members and a rectory was built by subscription. This was on land given by Oliver Welton and must have been not far from where F. L. Curtiss's house now stands. It was the third lot from Willow street. Oliver inherited it from his grandfather John. He gave it, while yet a minor, with consent of his guardian, the Rev. John Southmayd, and confirmed the deed after he attained his majority.

In 1759 Mr. Mansfield gave up the northward end of his large mission field and was succeeded by the Rev. James Scovil, who took charge of Waterbury, Northbury, New Cambridge (now Bristol), and later of Westbury. He fixed his residence at Waterbury, thus becoming the first resident rector. He was son of Licutenant William Scovil and grandson of Sergeant John Scovil, who was one of the original settlers of the town. He was born January 27, 1732-3, and probably in the house on Willow street long known as the "old Johnson House," which was taken down, after being partially destroyed by fire, in 1889, being at that time by far the oldest house in town. This house was built by Sergeant John Scovil for his son William, and left to him by will in 1725. About the time of James's birth, William Scovil exchanged places with Abram Utter and removed to that part of Westbury known as Nova Scotia hill. The dates on the record indicate that this removal took place subsequent to the date of James's birth, but there was a tradition in the family that he was born at Nova Scotia hill. When James Scovil was about ten years old, his mother having died, his father married Elizabeth, daughter of James Brown, before mentioned as the first Episcopalian in Waterbury. Whether she brought Episcopacy into the family I cannot say, but it came about that time, as William Scovil's name appears as a member of the Congregational society not long before. When young Scovil was about twenty years of age, an injury which rendered him lame for a time and placed him under the care of Dr. Porter made him turn his attention to study. He was placed under the care of the Rev. Mr. Southmayd, who found him so apt a scholar that he urged his parents to give him a college education. This being approved, he at once began his classical studies. He remained with Mr. Southmayd until cured of his lameness, and completed his preparation for college at home, probably under the care of the Rev. Mr. Trumbull. He graduated at Yale in 1757. A year afterward the vestry of St. James's parish voted to contribute to the expenses of his journey to England for

ordination,* to give him £20, sterling, a year, provided he got nothing at *hum*, and half of whatever he might get at *hum*, and the use of the glebe. *Hum* then meant England, although few of those vestrymen, perhaps none, had ever seen it. On April 1, 1759, he was ordained in Westminster abbey by the bishop of Rochester, and returned as a recognized missionary under the auspices of the "Ven. S. P. G." He was presented by the society, at his ordination, with a folio Bible and Prayer-book, bound in one volume, for use in the church.†

Mr. Scovil continued in his mission, ministering with success to his several charges, until the disturbances of the Revolution cut off the assistance of the society in England. Then followed a period of great hardship for Episcopal congregations. They naturally sympathized with the mother country and thus drew upon themselves, and especially upon the clergy, much suspicion and frequently open hostility. Mr. Scovil, though much respected by his neighbors, did not escape his share. On one occasion, when returning with his cows from a pasture on the west side of the river, just at night-fall, he discovered a man loading a musket in the borders of a wood, whose conduct awakened his suspicion. He immediately hastened to him and asked him pleasantly if he saw any game. The man replied, rather angrily, "I should have shot you if you had not spoken to me, for I knew you were a tory." He then advised him to leave his cows and take the shortest course home, or he might fall a victim to others who were greatly incensed at

---

* The following document has recently been found among the papers of St. Peter's, Plymouth, by the Rev. Dr. Gammack:

"Northbury in Waterbury, July y^r^ 27, A. D. 1758. We the Subscribers due promise to pay each one the sume that we subscribe in this paper unto Lieut. Jacob Blakslee and David Blakslee by the first day of October next ensuing the date hereof: and we the subscribers do by these presents acknowledge ourselves to be firmly bound to the said Blakeslees to pay to them the sums that we subscribe by the 1st of October aforesaid, and the money is to be delivered by the said Blakslees to Mr. Scovil in order to help him to go home to England for Ordination for Waterbury, Northbury and Cambridge for to be our minister.

	£	s.	d.qr.		£	s.	d.qr.
Caleb Thompson,	0	11	0.0	May Way,	0	6	5.0
Isaac Castel,	0	16	11.2	David Way,	0	6	7.3
Asahel Castel,	0	8	5.3	David Blakeslee,	2	1	8.2
Stephen Blakeslee,	0	7	6.3	Jacob Blakslee,	1	6	1.2
Obediah Scott,	0	5	3.1	Mary Ford,	0	9	5.0
Ebenezer Ford,	1	5	5.1	Enos Ford,	0	0	11.0
Moses Blakslee,	0	10	1.0	Ruben Blakslee,	0	8	8.2"
Ebenezer Allin,	0	15	9.3				

There is also a memorandum of payments showing that Abel Curtis, whose name does not appear as a subscriber, paid 1 shilling; also the following: "Over paid by me, Jacob Blakeslee, to Mr. Scovill, 4.18.5."

† After doing duty here for many years, it was by a vote of the society presented to the Episcopal inhabitants of the towns of Columbia and Waterbury in Ohio. Some years since, Isaac Bronson of Medina, O., a son of Dr. Tillotson Bronson, finding that the book was no longer used, made arrangements to have it brought back to this place, where it now remains in good condition, in possession of a descendant of Mr. Scovil. It has the seal of the "Ven. S. P. G." and bears the imprint of 1737.

him and might not be appeased by being spoken to. Mr. Scovil thought it best to take this advice, and leaving his cows crossed the fields, waded the river and hastened to his home. Party spirit seems, however, to have run very high just then. He did not feel safe in his own house, and leaving it at night he secreted himself in a barn which belonged to him on Long hill, where he remained hidden for some time, various members of the family supplying him with food. One of his sons, returning on one occasion from this place of concealment, was met by two soldiers, who took his horse from him and compelled him to walk as a prisoner to Stratford (about thirty miles), where he was detained some time in confinement. He had been guilty of no overt act, and naturally resented this treatment.*

At the close of the war the English society and the British government offered liberal inducements to loyalists who should remove to the British colonies. It seemed impossible, in the disturbed condition of things, for the parishes here to give Mr. Scovil an adequate support, although they offered to do all that they could. In 1788, after having visited New Brunswick and officiated there for several summers (returning to spend the winters with his people here), he removed there with his family, five years after the close of the war—thus terminating a connection of almost thirty years with the parish. He became rector of Kingston in New Brunswick, where he died December 19, 1808, in the fiftieth year of his ministry. He was succeeded by a son and by a grandson in the same parish. His wife, who was a daughter of Captain George Nichols, a prominent citizen of this town, died in 1835, aged ninety-three. All his family went with him except his eldest son James, who had married and settled here, and who continued to occupy his father's residence, near the corner of North and East Main streets, fronting the public green. The barn where the Rev. Mr. Scovil was hidden, which stood on almost the highest point of Long hill, was accidentally destroyed by fire only a few years since. Dr. Bronson, in his History (page 302), quoting in part some other authority, says of him:

> Mr. Scovil was known for punctuality and faithfulness in the discharge of his duties. He taught his people from house to house, comforted the aged, instructed the young and made himself agreeable to children. . . . He had a grave and becoming deportment and was sound in doctrine.

* The Rev. Dr. Clark, in a memorandum in regard to Mr. Scovil, says: "I met this son in New Brunswick in 1844. He was then near eighty years of age, having resided there about sixty years, and every wound seemed as fresh and sensitive as when first inflicted, upon what he termed 'the rebel soil of the States.' He averred that no temptation that earth could present would ever induce him to set his foot on soil where he had received such unprovoked and cruel wrongs."

The withdrawal of the "Venerable Society's" support, and the disturbed state of the country, left the Episcopal church here, as elsewhere, in an impoverished condition, and for some years it had a hard struggle to maintain its services.* During this time the Rev. Solomon Blakeslee, the Rev. Chauncey Prindle and the Rev. David Foot each officiated for a short time. They gave a portion of their services to this parish and the remainder to Salem, Bristol, Northbury and Woodbury. Plans were also discussed for uniting several of these parishes in one, but they were not carried out.

Mr. Blakeslee was a graduate of Yale college, in the class of 1785, was ordained deacon at St. Paul's church, Norwalk, June 3, 1789, and priest at Middletown by Bishop Seabury in 1793. As his service here was in 1789 it must have been immediately after his ordination as deacon. He afterward succeeded Bishop Seabury in St. James's parish, New London, and served at several places in the eastern part of the state. He died in 1835. The Rev. Chauncey Prindle was a nephew of the Rev. James Scovil and a native of Westbury. He was for some years rector of that parish and afterward rector at Plymouth, Salem and Oxford. He was buried in the old cemetery at Gunntown. He was born July 13, 1753, graduated at Yale in 1776, and died August 25, 1833, after a ministry of fifty years. He was a man of considerable ability, of excellent character, and an indefatigable worker in his profession. It is related of him that he swam his horse through a high and dangerous flood in the Naugatuck river rather than fail in an appointment for a service. David Foot was born in Marlborough, October 5, 1760, graduated at Dartmouth college in 1778, was ordained deacon at New London by Bishop Seabury, June 11, 1788, and was then appointed to serve in Hebron and Chatham. In October of the same year he was ordained priest at North Haven. After leaving here, he became rector at Rye, N. Y., where he died August 1, 1793.

On November 13, 1784, Dr. Samuel Seabury, having been selected for the office by the clergy of this diocese in March of the previous year at a meeting held in Woodbury, was consecrated Bishop of Connecticut at Aberdeen, Scotland, becoming thus the first bishop of the American church. He reached this country in 1785, and in May, 1786, a committee from the parish waited on him at Stratford and desired him to visit Waterbury. He could not do so at that time, but on October 1, following, it is recorded that he confirmed here 256 persons. That must have been equal to about one-tenth of the population, and the occasion was one of profound rejoicing

*During the forty years in which it was under the care of the English society, it had received over $6000 in money, besides liberal gifts of books.

among "churchmen." This, too, was in the darkest days of the church here, before Mr. Scovil had finally left, but when he was preparing to go, and when they were as sheep without a shepherd.

In October, 1791, the Rev. Seth Hart, who had been officiating for some time previous as lay reader, was ordained deacon by Bishop Seabury at Watertown, with the agreement that he was to officiate here half the time, the other half to be divided between Salem and Woodbury. His salary was £40, lawful money, the first year, to be increased £1 annually until it reached £45, and the use of the glebe. I suppose this was equal to about $150, but it was in "ready money," which went a great way in those days, and the use of the glebe was doubtless of considerable value. Mr. Hart's ministry here is said to have been quite successful, but he only remained about two years after his ordination, and then removed to Wallingford. He officiated also at North Haven, and four years later he removed to Hempstead, Long Island, where he remained rector until his death, March 16, 1832. He was born in Berlin (Conn.), June 21, 1763, graduated at Yale college in 1784, was ordained deacon October 9, 1791, and priest at Huntington, October 14, 1792. It is recorded of him that he was a good scholar, an amiable man, a successful teacher and an acceptable preacher. While here he owned and occupied the place next south of St. John's church (E. M. Burrall's), including the ground where the church now stands and several acres of adjoining land. When he left, several liberal persons bought his place and presented it to the church, the old rectory before mentioned having become unfit for use. It was afterwards sold, and the present site was repurchased about 1847.

The affairs of the parish and its people were now clearly prospering. The old St. James's church, at the corner of Willow street, had been occupied nearly fifty years, and both the needs and the pride of the parish demanded a better house. In April, 1793, during the Rev. Mr. Hart's ministry, a committee was appointed "to agree upon a place to set a church and the bigness of the same," and in September following, having voted that the society were willing and thought it necessary to build a church, Eli Curtis, Esq., Jude Blakeslee and Captain Amos Bronson were chosen a committee "to set a stake for the place where to build a church."*

* These gentlemen were all non-residents. Eli Curtis was a lawyer residing in Watertown, and I think Mr. Blakeslee and Captain Bronson were both from Plymouth. Difficulties and heart-burnings so frequently arose in those days from differences of opinion as to the proper location of churches and schools that it was quite customary to call in a committee of disinterested persons from neighboring towns to "set a stake." Whether this parish in its wisdom avoided all trouble by appointing the committee at the outset, or whether some difficulties had already arisen, I do not know. That there were difficulties, however, very clearly appears.

Whether this committee acted or not, the record does not show, but in December following another committee, namely, John Wooster of Derby, Thomas Atwater of Cheshire and Abner Bradley of Woodbury, were appointed, and this time under the sanction of the county court, which had jurisdiction when applied to in such matters. Still they were not quite satisfied, and in the following March the court and committee were asked to place the stake five rods further south, so that the first stake must have been driven very near where the Soldiers' monument is. On February 9, 1795, a vote was passed directing the committee to build a decent, well-furnished church fifty-four by thirty-eight feet, with a decent steeple on the outside, at the east end of the same.

ST. JOHN'S CHURCH, 1795. FROM A DRAWING FROM MEMORY.

This church building was a great credit to the parish. Its gallery windows were arched at the top—a feature which was supposed to give it a churchly appearance—and it had a tall, slender, gracefully tapering spire, on the top of which shone a bright gilt star, with a handsome gilt vane just beneath. David Hoadley was the architect. The interior was divided into square pews with seats on three sides; the ceiling was arched between the galleries; the pulpit was high, with winding stairs on each side and the reading desk in front of it below. They were of dark wood, probably cherry. The robing-room was near the entrance of the church. After reading the service, the minister walked the length of the church to the robing-room, laid aside his surplice, returned and slowly mounted the long pulpit stairs in his black gown. If done with dignity this was quite an effective part of the service. The crowning glory of the church consisted of two large fresco paintings, one at either end of the arched ceiling of the church on the pediment over the pulpit and over the choir gallery. As I remember them, they occupied the whole of the pediments, or ends of the arch. They were painted in different shades of green on a white ground. The subject of that over the pulpit was the baptism of Jesus by John in the river Jordan. The Jordan was a very respectable stream, looking nearly a quarter of a mile wide in the picture, and the landscape on the further side was quite inviting. I always thought, while looking at it, of the hymn:

> On Jordan's stormy banks I stand,
> And cast a wistful eye
> To Canaan's fair and happy land,
> Where my possessions lie.

The river seemed altogether too deep to wade. The picture at the other end was a village green on which was a church—the church, I suppose, in which the picture was—with rather stiff trees and a long row of people moving toward the sanctuary, conspicuous among whom was the rector, marked by his shovel hat. To my boyish eyes these pictures were marvels of art. At the same time that this church was being built, the Congregational society was erecting one at the other end of the Green, and a healthy spirit of emulation was doubtless of considerable advantage to both buildings. The new church was consecrated by the name of St. John's on November 1, 1797, by Bishop Jarvis.

After Mr. Hart's departure the pulpit was partially supplied for a time by the Rev. Alexander V. Griswold and by the Rev. William Green. Of Mr. Griswold nothing more need be said here than that he subsequently became Bishop of Massachusetts. The Rev.

William Green was a graduate of Dartmouth college in 1791. He was ordained deacon by Bishop Seabury at New London, October 18, 1793. To the record of the ordination the bishop adds: "Mr. Green was ordained on my own personal knowledge of him and on recommendation of Rev. Dr. Bela Hubbard of New Haven; he was licensed to preach and purposes to go into Maryland." The Dartmouth college catalogue says that he died in 1801, aged thirty. Where he spent the few years that intervened betwen his service here and his death I have not learned.

Soon after the completion of the church, in December, 1797, the Rev. Tillotson Bronson, who had officiated here and in Bristol for some months, became the rector, with the agreement that he was to officiate here three-fourths of the time and one-fourth in Salem society. His salary was $250. In June, 1806, not feeling able longer to support his family on this sum, and the parish being unable (or unwilling) to increase it, he preached his farewell sermon, and retired, with the approbation of the bishop and the good will of the people. Dr. Tillotson Bronson (D. D., Brown university, 1813), was a son of Captain Amos Bronson of Plymouth, whose residence was at Jericho on the Naugatuck river. He was born there January 8, 1762, fitted for college with the Rev. John Trumbull, Congregational pastor of Watertown, graduated at Yale in 1786, studied theology with Dr. Mansfield and Bishop Seabury, was ordained deacon September 11, 1787, and priest February 24, 1788. He preached for a year in Vermont and New Hampshire, which was the missionary ground of that period; then for a while in Boston and at several places in this state, and also taught school. While in Waterbury he lived in a house on Grand street which was taken down in 1882 to make room for the Baptist church. He owned the place and sold it to his successor, the Rev. V. H. Barber. From Waterbury he went to New Haven to take charge of the *Churchman's Magazine*, a periodical then recently established, which he continued to edit with ability for some years. Only a few months, however, after leaving Waterbury he was appointed by the Convention principal of the Episcopal academy at Cheshire. He removed there, and after a long and successful career as the head of that institution he died September 6, 1826. He was a prominent man in the church and plenty of material exists for a fuller biography, but most of it relates to his life after leaving here.

I notice on the record (as a sign of progress) that on August 19, 1799, a committee was appointed to procure subscriptions to purchase a bass viol. On December 8, 1803, it was "voted to dignify the pews." This consisted in allotting the seats in the church to

the members of the congregation according to their "dignity," the standard being a fixed one, based partly upon age, partly on the amount of tax paid and partly on official or social standing.

Dr. Bronson was succeeded by the Rev. Virgil Horace Barber, who remained here from June 16, 1807, until May 6, 1814. He was a son of the Rev. Daniel Barber of Claremont, N. H. He was ordained deacon June 9, 1805, and priest, September 20, 1807. I have not been able to learn where he was educated, but he was a scholarly man and a superior teacher, and while here maintained a school of high order. He doubtless discharged his ministerial duties with zeal, but it was as an inspiring and instructive teacher he did most for the generation to which he belonged, and his influence was long felt. It is said that he required his own family, including the pupils who resided with him, to converse in Latin. He was, however, eccentric and somewhat unpractical. I find this entry on the parish records when he had been here but six months: "December 29, 1807. Voted to send Mr. Justus Warner to the town of Claremont, N. H., to know the reason of Mr. Barber's not returning to this town, and to give Mr. Warner $14 for his expenses." There were no telegraphs, and letters had evidently failed. We know that Mr. Barber came back, but why not sooner remains a mystery. He left here to become principal of an academy at Fairfield, N. Y., but two years later (in 1816) became a Roman Catholic, and, placing his wife and children in a convent, went, in July, 1817, to Rome, and after a period of study, became a priest in the Society of Jesuits. A clergyman who had known him here visited him in Rome, and found him an inmate of a Jesuit college under the name of Signor Barberini, clothed in the habit, and practicing the austerities which belong to the order. After his return from Rome he went in 1822, by direction of his superior, to Claremont, where he established a Roman Catholic church. Later he was sent on a mission to the Indian tribes in Maine and to various towns in that state where there were Roman Catholic residents without pastors. He was afterward assigned to duty in Maryland and that vicinity. He died at Georgetown, D. C., March 27, 1847.*

* The Rev. Daniel Barber, the father of Virgil H. Barber, was a native of Simsbury, and was born October 2, 1756. In 1827, when he was seventy-one years old, he published, at Washington, D. C., a pamphlet entitled "History of My Own Times," which is of considerable value as a picture of the period. He was a soldier in the Revolution, and kept a diary, portions of which are contained in his pamphlet and are also copied in the sketch of Simsbury in Barber's Historical Collections of Connecticut. The Barbers seem to have been an independent family, much given to speculative theology (the main source of recreation for thinking people in those times), and always having the courage of their convictions, if not a little to spare. Daniel's father and mother each had their own views and stood by them. "They could never agree," says Daniel, "as to their points of faith." When Daniel was twenty-seven years old he became an Episcopalian, at thirty an Episcopal clergyman and at sixty-two a Roman Catholic. This was in 1818, when he publicly

In September, 1814, the Rev. Alpheus Geer was invited to become rector, at a salary of $600, "provided Gunntown will pay one-third for his services one-third of the time." The vote as finally passed was to pay him $400 for two-thirds of his time, leaving Mr. Geer and Gunntown to settle for the remainder. Alpheus Geer was born at Kent, August 7, 1788, graduated at Union college in 1813, was ordained deacon by Bishop Hobart in New York city, June 12, 1814, and priest by Bishop Griswold at Middletown, early in 1815. He remained in Waterbury nearly sixteen years, from the fall of 1814 to the spring of 1830. He went from here to Hebron, where he remained about fourteen years, and afterwards preached at a number of places in this state. He died at Norwich, February 3, 1866. While here he lived first on South Main street and later in the Judge Hopkins place, on West Main street. The period of Mr. Geer's pastorate was one of quiet and moderate prosperity. There was not at that time much growth in the town, and as a semi-farmer clergyman, who was expected to live to some extent off the product of his glebe, he was a very fair representative of the country clergy of his time. On Sunday, October 20, 1816, he presented to Bishop Hobart of New York, then acting as bishop in this diocese, which was temporarily without a bishop, a class of 226 for confirmation, being the largest class ever confirmed by Bishop Hobart. The manuscript from which the information in this sketch was in part obtained, adds: "It is thought the largest ever presented to any bishop in this country." The writer was not aware of the class of 256 confirmed in the same place by Bishop Seabury thirty years before, but these two classes, both of them in this parish, have seldom been exceeded in numbers. Mr. Geer's second son, the Rev. George Jarvis Geer (D. D., Trinity, 1842) was for many years a successful clergyman in the city of New York, and his grandson, the Rev. William Montague Geer, is now one of the assistant ministers of Trinity parish in that city.

---

announced his change and left his church in Claremont. There seems to be some discrepancy in the several biographical statements as to whether the father or son first entered the Roman Catholic church. The probability is that the father started first, but the son outstripped him in the race. It is a sad story throughout,—such a spirit of self-sacrifice and such a lack of sense. When Virgil H. Barber made up his mind to become a Roman Catholic priest he was thirty-four years old and his wife twenty-eight, and they had five children, and no means of support. The mother and children were placed in a convent, and the father went to Rome to study. All became prominent in the church of their choice. Mrs. Barber was known "in religion" as Sister Mary Augustine (or as it is frequently written, Austin). She died at Georgetown, D. C., January 1, 1860. Their son, Samuel Joseph, became a priest of the order of Jesuits, and died in Charles county, Md., February 23, 1864. The youngest and last surviving member of the family, Sister Mary Josephine, died at the Convent of the Visitation in St. Louis, two or three years since.

Besides the "History of My Own Times." Daniel Barber wrote "Catholic Worship and Piety explained and recommended to a very near Friend and Others,"—a pamphlet, Washington, 1821. See also, "Catholic Memoirs of Vermont and New Hampshire," by Bishop Goesbriand, Burlington, Vt., 1886, and *Griffin's Journal*, Philadelphia, June 1, 1894.

ST. PETER'S PARISH, NORTHBURY.

In Northbury, at "the Hollow," now Thomaston, a building was erected about 1738 (on land given by the Rev. John Southmayd, pastor of the First church), which was used as a place of public meetings, for religious purposes, and also for a school-house. After a few years a portion of the society wished to build a new church and preferred to have it on the hill. This led to a division. Part of the society built a new house and went to the hill, while the others remained at the old place. Dr. Leonard Bacon of New Haven used to say that "anger and marriage were converting ordinances." This view of the matter was illustrated in Northbury, for it was not long before this remnant left in "the Hollow" became an Episcopal parish, or at any rate a band of people worshipping according to the liturgy of the Church of England and receiving the occasional ministrations of the missionaries of the Venerable Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, Messrs. Morris, Arnold, Lyon and Mansfield.

Dr. Bronson's History (page 310) represents the majority of the congregation as having become Episcopalians and having voted out the minority with the Rev. Samuel Todd, the Congregational clergyman, and Dr. Beardsley has followed this in his History of the Episcopal Church in Connecticut. But the Rev. E. B. Hillard, in some researches made in 1888, while he was pastor of the Congregational church at Plymouth, found a document which puts a somewhat different face on the matter. As this document does not appear in the Colonial Records, and is valuable evidence on a controverted, or at least misunderstood, matter, it is reproduced here, *pour servir*. It is dated at Northbury, October 8, 1740:

To the Honorable and General Assembly convened at New Haven:

We, the subscribers, having in time past applied ourselves to this Assembly for, and they being so complaisant to us ward as to grant us, the liberty in the first place to hire the gospel preached with us in the winter season, which privilege we thankfully improved, and after that, through their benignity toward us we obtained the privilege of hiring the gospel preached with us for the space of two years, and having no house in the centre of us convenient to attend the public worship in, the Rev. Mr. Southmayd encouraged us to erect a small house for that use, by giving us a parcel of land in the centre of us for that end, upon which we built a small house and in a short time carried on the public worship peaceably in it. And after we had met in the house about a year our necessity was so great of enjoying the gospel ordinances, upon our request (though we were very small) the Assembly was pleased to favor us with society privileges, upon which in a little time we gave Mr. Samuel Todd a call to settle in the work of the ministry with us, of which he accepted, and, being settled with us, we find our obligations to him full as much,

if not more than we can answer; and it being evident at this day to the Assembly that a certain number among us are striving to involve us in much greater charges still, which, if obtained, we despair of answering our obligation to Mr. Todd, and we humbly conceive that the forementioned house of which we are the proprietors will answer the present necessity of the society to attend public worship and which we freely dedicate to that use, and request, if the Assembly see fit, that the said house may be established the place of public worship so long as they see fit. That so the charge of building a meeting-house or any charge for that end may be prevented at present.*

At the October session the assembly apparently took no action, but the following May, "being informed of the broken and confused circumstances of the parish at Northbury, etc., they appointed a committee to conduct said society in the choice of proper officers and advise and direct where they shall meet on the Sabbath for public worship." In October following they appointed another committee, in part the same persons, to "fix a site," etc.† The end of it all was that the party favoring a new church and a new site carried the day, but the disaffected portion declined to be taxed and stuck to their school-house, and soon after most of them declared themselves members of the Church of England.

In 1759, when the Rev. James Scovil became the rector in Waterbury, he gave one-half his services to Northbury and New Cambridge. In 1771, Northbury and New Cambridge seem to have set up for themselves. Dr. Bronson says they obtained the services of a minister. In 1773 the Rev. James Nichols, a native of Waterbury, became the rector, supplying the two places; but in 1775 he went to Litchfield. During the Revolution few services appear to have been held, although there were many ardent churchmen in that section of the town, the feeling being so strong that there was a great number of disaffected persons, some of whom suffered seriously for their opinious. Among them was Moses Dunbar, who was hanged for treason at Hartford (see Volume I, page 434).

In 1784 an Episcopal society was legally formed under the new enabling act, and for the next few years the parish had such services as they could secure temporarily. The Rev. Asahel Baldwin, the Rev. Philo Shelton, the Rev. Tillotson Bronson and the Rev. Edward Blakeslee appear on the record as having officiated. In 1788 the Rev. Chauncey Prindle became rector, serving both Northbury and Westbury, and so remained until 1806. In 1795 Plymouth was incorporated as a separate town.

---

* The signers to this document are: William Ludenton, Jonathan Cook, John Sutlef, Jr., Barnabas Ford, John How, Isaac Cassel, Thomas Blasle [Blakeslee], Jacob Blasle, Ebenezer Richardson, Caleb Humaston, Phinehas Rice, Daniel Curtis, Gedian Allen, Jeremiah Peck, Jeremiah Peck, Jr., Ebenezer Elwell, Samuel Frost, John Sutlef, Samuel Jacobs.

† Colonial Records, Vol. VIII, pp. 373, 424.

CHRIST'S CHURCH, WATERTOWN.

In 1764 twenty persons (whose names are given in Bronson's History, page 308) entered into an agreement "to hold public worship in Westbury on those Sundays when there was no preaching in Waterbury," and to make arrangements to build an Episcopal church. They met at the house of James Doolittle in the winter and at Ensign David Scott's in the summer. The next year (1765) Captain George Nichols of Waterbury gave them a lot, and by October, through the efficient management of Captain Edward Scovil, they had a building fit to occupy, although not completed. It stood, as nearly as can be ascertained, on the east side of the road leading to Waterbury, about a quarter of a mile southward from the green and a little southwest from the Congregational church, which stood within the old cemetery enclosure, or nearly so, at the southwest corner. The Episcopal church is supposed to have been on the south side of the road leading east.

In 1773 the Rev. James Scovil of Waterbury agreed to give one-third of his time to this parish, and it continued under his care so long as he remained in Waterbury. This was nominally until 1786, although during the last two years he was absent much of the time in New Brunswick. In 1788 the Rev. Chauncey Prindle, a native of Westbury, a nephew of Mr. Scovil and a Yale graduate of 1776, then in deacon's orders and previously a lay-reader, took charge of the parish, having also the church at Northbury under his care. In 1793 a new church was built, and consecrated by Bishop Seabury as Christ's church on November 18, 1794. This church stood on a piece of ground purchased of Samuel Southmayd, at the intersection of the streets near the site of the present church.*

ST. MICHAEL'S, NAUGATUCK.†

This parish was formally organized February 16, 1786, at the house of Jobamah Gunn, and fourteen persons enrolled themselves as members. They mostly resided in the western part of Salem society, which was then known as Gunntown, the Gunns being a prominent family there. Services were conducted at some private

* A part of the open ground about the church has since been inclosed in the grounds now occupied by J. A. Buckingham. The house itself fronted the east, the west line being nearly in a line with Mr. Buckingham's east fence. In 1780 Watertown became a separate town.

†This following sketch has been mostly taken from a manuscript history of the parish prepared by the Rev. E. C. Gardner, for the use of which I am indebted to the kindness of the present rector, the Rev. J. W. Ellsworth—F. J. K.

house, usually by the minister officiating in Waterbury, one Sunday in a month, sometimes every third Sunday; the services of the intervening Sunday being conducted by a lay-reader. In 1803, after several unsuccessful efforts, a small church building (the vote says 44 by 34 feet) was sufficiently finished for use. This stood, according to the record, "on the hill, about fifty rods west of Jobamah Gunn's dwelling house," which still retains the local name, Church hill. In 1806 the Rev. Chauncey Prindle, who was then settled in Watertown, was engaged to preach in the parish one-fourth of the time. The following year he divided his time equally between this church and the one at Oxford. He continued in charge until 1814. The Rev. Alpheus Geer of Waterbury then took charge of the parish, and preached there one-third of the time. This arrangement continued until 1830, when Mr. Geer left Waterbury.

In 1832 the church was taken down and removed to a place near its present position, at the centre of Naugatuck. It had never been finished inside. It was now completed and was duly consecrated on June 8, 1832. During the interval occupied in removing and finishing it up, services were held in a hall in the factory of W. C. DeForest, which was fitted up by him for the purpose. During this period the Rev. William A. Curtis and the Rev. T. J. Davis successively ministered here, dividing their time between this parish and Bethany.

On July 21, 1833, the Rev. Oliver Hopson began his ministry. He was the first resident rector, and after the first year gave his whole time to the parish. His connection with it lasted nearly fourteen years and until after Naugatuck became a separate town.

EPISCOPACY IN MIDDLEBURY.

A considerable number of the members of the Gunntown parish were apparently residents of Middlebury. At the time of the removal of the building to Naugatuck centre, one of the reasons given was that a new parish had been formed in Middlebury. We learn from the journals of the annual Protestant Episcopal Convention that a parish at Middlebury, without name, was admittted in 1830. It appears to have been mostly under the care of the Rev. Oliver Hopson, mentioned above. In 1835 the bishop reports twelve persons confirmed there. In 1841 Mr. Hopson reports that "his engagement terminated at Easter, since which no stated services are held there." In 1843 he reports at Naugatuck "nine communicants formerly numbered in the Middlebury parish." No further reports appear, and in 1851 the parish was dropped from the list. It is supposed to have owed its existence mainly to the efforts of Larmon Townsend, a merchant at Gunntown, near the church, who afterward removed his business and residence to Middlebury. He was an ardent "churchman," and frequently officiated as a lay-reader. He died May 11, 1858, aged eighty-one years.

CHAPTER XLII.

THE GRAND STREET CEMETERY—EARLY BURIALS AND GRAVE-DIGGERS—REMOVALS TO RIVERSIDE—PROTESTS AGAINST NEGLECT—S. M. JUDD'S MAP—KATHARINE PRICHARD'S WORK—SOME OLD HEAD-STONES—ENLARGEMENTS—CONVEYED TO THE CITY—PROTESTS AGAINST DESECRATION—STONES AND REMAINS RESCUED—THE BRONSON LIBRARY IN POSSESSION—PINE HILL AND HILLSIDE IN NAUGATUCK—NORTHBURY, WESTBURY AND FARMINGBURY CEMETERIES—EAST FARMS—GUNNTOWN—MIDDLEBURY—BUCK'S HILL—BROCKETT—WOOSTER—A HISTORY OF BELLS—BELL-RINGING—TOLLING FOR DEATHS—OTHER PRACTICES.

THE GRAND STREET CEMETERY.

THE earliest mention that has been noticed upon our records of a burial place in Waterbury is in 1695, as follows: "The town grants to Edmund Scott a parcel of land lying within the common fence, butting east on the burying-yard, north on the fence, west on the highway." It has already been mentioned, on page 235, that the custom prevailed at an early date of appropriating the foot of the minister's garden for a burial-place; and as Mr. Peck's house-lot extended to present Grand street—the land at first occupied by this cemetery being a continuation of the same—there is no doubt that the practice was followed here. This was the only place of burial within the township until 1709. There had died during this time, besides the Rev. Mr. Peck, ten of the proprietors of the town, two wives and mothers, four young men, and, at least, fifteen children. Of their graves, the only memorial that remains is the gravestone of young Benjamin Barnes, pictured on page 173.

The office of grave-digger seems to have been filled by appointment, with the other town offices, at the yearly December meeting, upon occasional years; Benjamin Barnes being the first person so chosen—in 1700. Edmund Scott's name is next mentioned, he having filled the office in 1708, 1717, 1720 and 1722; Richard Porter in 1711, 1712 and 1713; Thomas Richason until 1716; Samuel Barnes in 1719; Moses Bronson in 1724, and in 1725 it is recorded that "it was left with the townsmen to procure somebody to do it." John Welton dug the graves in 1726, 1727 and 1729; after the latter date the only appointments on record are: "Jonathan Scott, son of Edmund," for 1737; and for 1738 "James Pritchard was made choice of to dig the graves as there shall be occasion."

From this time until near the close of the century we know little of the history of this place. "Burying-yard hill," "Ram pasture" and "Ram Pasture lane" are referred to in deeds and layouts of land; but whose hands prepared the last (alas! not the last) resting places of our beloved ancestors, tradition does not tell us. Judge Bennet Bronson left a manuscript list of about six hundred deaths, which he says was copied from Captain Benjamin Upson's account. (See Ap. p. 158.) From this we infer that Benjamin Upson was the sexton from 1797 until his death in 1824, or nearly to that time. John S. Tuttle probably followed Upson, and Ard Warner succeeded Tuttle. Henry Garry Hotchkiss became sexton in 1843 and had charge of the ground until he left town in 1860 or 1861. The *Waterbury American* said of him: "During the time that he has had the charge he has done all that was in his power, with the limited means granted him by the selectmen, to keep it free from brush and attend to the necessary repairs, for which he states that he has received very inadequate remuneration."* Sturges M. Judd was the custodian of the place from 1862 until its destruction in 1891. He reports that the first interment that took place under his charge was that of Henry Grilley, aged eighty-nine years, on January 30, 1862.

Soon after the opening of Riverside cemetery, in 1853, removals from the old to the new place of burial were begun, and the old place soon showed the effects thereof. "Re-opened graves, with fragments of coffins left uncovered" in them, and overturned head and foot stones, became features of the place, and before many years had passed, the ground was overgrown with weeds, briars and bushes, save that a few careful hands kept in order the graves of their buried friends and relatives. E. B. Cooke from time to time called public attention to its condition in the *American*, and in June, 1875, the Rev. Dr. Anderson suggested, in a Sunday evening lecture to his congregation, a plan for preserving the headstones and beautifying the enclosure after the manner of old English church yards, but his words fell upon stony ground. Some time thereafter, certain persons petitioned the legislature for permission to extend Church street to Meadow street, which was granted. On April 27, 1884, Dr. Anderson delivered another discourse upon this and other burial places in the township, in which he said:

> It is a closed up and desolate place, right in the heart of our city. At the same time, it is not only one of the most conspicuous within our limits, but one of the most desirable. It seems eminently fitted for some public use, in which living men can take an interest. The people of Waterbury, it seems to me, should never let it go to be used for business purposes; but why not set it apart for a public park, and place in the centre a building worthy to serve as the home of our public library?

* He died May 23, 1867, and was buried not far from the Hall street gate.

. . . If we can thus make use of this ancient and now neglected burial place, and at the same time preserve every vestige of historical record which it contains, why should we not do so? . . .

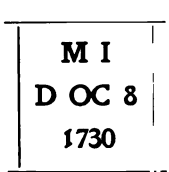
About a year ago, with a laborious care which only those can fully appreciate who have attempted a similar work, Sturges M. Judd procured and prepared the data for a complete map of the Grand street burying ground. This map when finished will aim to contain every recognizable grave in the entire enclosure, those graves which have inscribed headstones being clearly distinguished from the others.

Mr. Judd's map was accompanied by a record of the names and ages of the persons so interred, as found upon the headstones, and a list, so far as known to Mr. Judd, of persons there buried, without monumental stones—including the Roman Catholic cemetery. In 1890 and 1891, a copy of the entire inscriptions upon the stones—not including the Roman Catholic portion—was made by Katharine Prichard. Julius Gay of Farmington also made a transcript of names, dates and ages in 1885. A comparison of these lists shows that no stones had disappeared between 1885 and 1890. Miss Prichard's record of 1890 gives a few names not noted by Mr. Gay, and about fifty not given by Mr. Judd.

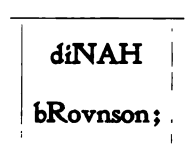
GRAVESTONE OF HANNAH HOPKINS.

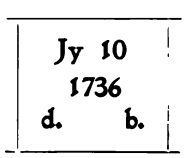
A word may be said of some of the older stones. That of Benjamin Barnes has already been noticed; the next in age is lettered as in the margin, it being the stone set up by Deacon Judd in loving remembrance of his daughter, Sarah; and it is interesting to note that no older one bearing a date was to be seen when Frederick J. Kingsbury was a boy. The name of Thomas Hikcox, the second Waterbury deacon, was upon the third oldest, the date 1728. This stone was buried in the great transformation. Perhaps the stone that will interest the greatest number of readers of this History is that of Hannah Hopkins, wife of John, the miller, and fore-mother of a long line of distinguished men. Her descendants to-day are many, and

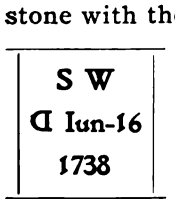
S L
NO 3
1726.



it is a matter of regret that her maiden name is unknown. She died May 3, 1730. Another old stone, not identified, is inscribed as shown in the margin. It might be Michael, son of Thomas Judd, had the date been 1734. Joseph Nichols died March 10, 1733. Perhaps the most curious of these early stones was a small field stone about six inches thick, lettered on both sides as here shown. Dinah was the first wife of Lieutenant Josiah Bronson, who was grandfather of Silas Bronson. A stone with the inscription here given marked the resting-place of Samuel Welton, son of George. Mrs. Thomas Judd also died in 1738.







These stones comprise all that were found in 1890 bearing dates prior to 1740. There were forty-four bearing dates between 1740 and 1760. The stones placed at the graves of the persons who died in the great sickness of 1749 and 1750 (see page 370) were of one pattern, though varying in size. All were pointed, and were of a gray color. The carved red sand-stones, with cherub's faces—in one instance crowned—came in use after 1750,* and marble about 1800.

The number of persons whose age was above seventy years is 150; of these, fifty-five were between eighty and ninety years of age, and the following fourteen over ninety: Mrs. William Adams, 94; Mrs. Jonathan Baldwin, 97; Amasa Bronson, 101; Mrs. Ezra Bronson, 91; Thomas Bronson, 92; Timothy Clark, 92; Mrs. Stephen Hotchkiss, 94; John Judd, 98; Captain Samuel Judd, 91; Joseph Leavenworth, 92; Tamar, his wife, 93; David Prichard, Sr., nearly 102; George Prichard, brother of David, 97; Ebenezer Warner, 94.

The following lines were engraved upon the gravestones of two young men, brothers, who died more than sixty years ago. On the one:

> The Genius of music beamed forth in this youth,
> Of earth's fading endowments a sad mournful truth,
> But his soft busy eye shall forever be bright,
> When sun, moon and stars all cease of their light.

On the other:

> O when pale death his features spread
> How deep the pang. O! grief, he's dead
> But hark! his silent whispers deep:
> Parents and mourners, cease to weep.
> Go and prepare in death to sleep.

* See note on page 380.

Another young man died away from home in 1823:

He died among strangers no kindred near
To wipe away a falling tear
Oh Lord how oft thy wrath appears
And cuts off our expected years.

But not all the epitaphs are of this style, as note the two following:

Sleep on dear youth, heaven's high almighty King:
Hath to eternal summer changed thy Spring.

Know thou, Oh Stranger to the fame
Of this much lov'd, much honored name
For none that knew him need be told—
A warmer heart, death ne'er made cold.

Some of the burial customs of the older time are touchingly referred to by Horace Hotchkiss in a contribution to the *Waterbury American* in 1876:

I well remember as a child, six years old, being taken out of bed one cold autumn night [October 28, 1808] to stand beside the death-bed of my mother. . . . Afterward, as she lay in her coffin, my childish curiosity was occupied in studying the initials formed on the lid with brass-headed nails, as was then the custom. Men came, and taking up the bier, carried the coffin to its resting place in the old burying ground, while we followed on foot.

I remember when a boy often examining the old headstones. Some were rough from the field, others were so overgrown with moss that, until it was removed, neither name nor quaint epitaph was traceable, making it true that "the dead forgotten lie." In the custom of that time, the coffin was borne to the grave on men's shoulders, in some cases two or three miles or more.*

The first enlargement of this burial ground was made in June, 1805, when an exchange was effected with Mrs. Sarah Leavenworth, widow of the Rev. Mark Leavenworth, by which the town received about an acre of land on the east, and Mrs. Leavenworth twenty-five rods on the south and $25. In 1823 (in accordance with a state law) the care of the grounds passed into the control of the First School society. On January 31, 1842, this society appointed a committee "to purchase one and one-fourth acres of land south of the burying ground, at $50 per acre, to grade the ground, to build a suitable fence, to repair the hearse and hearse-house, and make such other repairs as to expend the two mill tax laid by the society this evening." "Mr. Warner was also authorized to purchase a hearse and pall" (see Volume II, page 489, *note*). The land just mentioned belonged to Edward G. Field and was conveyed to the society through his guardian, Joel R. Hinman, in 1843.

* In April, 1805, Joseph Payne's coffin was brought to this cemetery, on neighbors' shoulders from Columbia (now Prospect), for burial beside his kindred. A violent thunder-shower came up as they neared a large barn standing on present Dublin street, the only shelter within reach, and all took refuge in it until the shower had passed over.

The land occupied by the Roman Catholics for their earliest cemetery lay south of the south fence of the Grand street burying yard, and was purchased from J. M. L. Scovill in 1847. Entrance to it was gained by a road from Grand street through the older burying ground (see Volume II, page 732).

On April 26, 1882, the legislature by special act authorized and empowered the town of Waterbury by the majority of its selectmen to convey its interest in the old Grand street cemetery to the city of Waterbury. The act, while providing for the purchase of individual interests in the old burial grounds, directed as follows:

> The city shall make arrangements for suitable places in other cemeteries to which the remains and monuments remaining in said old burial grounds may be removed, in all cases where the friends of those buried in the old burial grounds do not provide for the same. . . . . Upon the passage of the final decree and the payment to the parties of the respective sums, and [let this be noted] the removal of the remaining bodies and monuments from the old burial grounds, said old burial grounds shall be used as a public park by the city of Waterbury, or the same may be used for any suitable public building or other public purpose.

This act was ratified by a vote of the city in May, 1890. During the next few months, the only persons who publicly protested against this proposed action, so far as known to the writer, were Sarah J. Prichard, Mrs. Lucy Bronson Dudley of New York, and Mrs. Gilbert Hotchkiss; but the advocates for the erection of the Bronson Library upon the site in question were many. Miss Prichard made the following "appeal" for the preservation of the ancient burying yard of Waterbury in the *American* of August 28:

> At a date and in a manner to us unknown, but at a period very early in the history of this town, there was set apart on the hill known to the founders of Waterbury as Burying Yard hill, a certain parcel of land for use as a place of burial, wherein for the space of an entire generation all the dead, so far as is known, of the plantation of Mattatuck and town of Waterbury were laid.
>
> On Friday, March 27, 1801, Joseph Hopkins died at New Haven while in attendance as senior assistant judge of the county court. Three days after the death of Mr. Hopkins, who had been buried outside the limits of the ancient burying yard, and within the land of his friend and neighbor, Mrs. Sarah Leavenworth, that lady conveyed by deed to his heirs 648 square feet of land, including his grave and also that of his wife, which land was to be used "for the purpose of a burying ground for the said Joseph Hopkins, Esq., deceased, and his family and their descendants forever, with liberty to enclose the same in such manner as they shall deem expedient."
>
> Since 1801, three enlargements have been made to the original burying-yard. The deeds conveying the land have, in all cases, specified the use to which it was to be devoted, notably the last one, bearing date May 6, 1847, in which James M. L. Scovill did convey by deed to William Tyler, bishop of the Roman Catholic diocese of Hartford, in trust for the Roman Catholics of Waterbury, a certain tract of land adjoining the burying ground. Said deed contained the following words:

"Provided, and this deed is upon the condition that the above described premises are to be used and occupied for the purpose of a burying ground and no other purpose." Should the Roman Catholics relinquish their right to this land, it would, without doubt, revert to the heirs of J. M. L. Scovill, and the same dilemma would occur in an attempt to divert the other lands from their specified uses. The heirs of Joseph Hopkins are many and are scatered far and wide throughout the United States. The heirs of the "inhabitants of Waterbury in 1805" are tens of thousands, dwelling no man knoweth where, and the heirs of the planters of Mattatuck, the owners of the ancient "God's acre," no man may number.

Let us look for a moment into the mortal history of this bit of land, and ask: Are we willing to let it go? For more than a century, there were gathered into the western portion of this most ancient place of burial within the township the men and women who braved the perils and endured the toils and bore with heroic fortitude the untold severity of the struggle with flood and wilderness, with want and woes that would appall stouter hearts than beat with us to-day. Here lie the mothers who guarded their children alike from peril by beast of the forest and stealthy tread of outraged Indian. Here were gathered for their long rest, in the place of their choice, the men who wrought mightily for us, in ways that need no mention, and whose integrity of purpose is the chief glory that glistens so brightly above our commonwealth to-day. These men and women, who lie beneath the sod in marked and unmarked graves, are they who trod the wilderness to come hither, who first turned the soil to make it glad with harvest, who built the first houses and created the first homes, surrounded by the hills that shut them solemnly in. They reared the first house for the worship of God in this then great wilderness. It was they who gathered sadly on Burying Yard hill and made within this ground the unknown grave of the first unknown dead of their number, who was borne—we know not when, we know not how—to this lonely place of burial.

Here lie the mortal remains of men whose names, as the centuries grow, will rise, as the number of them increases, into higher places in the estimation of coming generations. Already men and women are coming hither, are making long journeys to the old burying yard, to search therein for some memorial that shall enable them to say: "This is the spot where lies my ancestor of honored memory."

Let us beautify the place where rest the proprietors of Mattatuck, where lies the first minister of the town, the Rev. Jeremiah Peck; where lies his successor, the Rev. John Southmayd, whose services as public recorder deserve unbounded gratitude; and his successor, the Rev. Mark Leavenworth, whose long pastorate deserves a long, unmolested rest. Let us honor the graves of our early physicians, Dr. Daniel Porter and the aged Dr. Ephraim Warner. We will name but one name more, save that of Deacon Thomas Judd, and that name shall be Hannah, the mother of the Rev. Samuel Hopkins and the grandmother of Samuel Hopkins, D. D., the sound of whose name and the light of whose life should keep alive and illumine the place of his birth forever. There are heroes lying here; men who lived and fought and died, full of patriotic love of country. There is one family name that has come down through all the generations from the time of 1678, and is there engraved on seventy-seven tombstones that still stand despite the ruin into which the place has fallen, in testimony of the faithfulness with which the Bronsons remembered their dead.

Oh, let not the coming generations that shall return to Waterbury reproach us of to-day in that we let go the one thing that we ought to prize most of all that we have of inheritance—the graves of our fathers, of the men who lay down to die in the full trust that the place they had prepared for their burial would remain for-

ever inviolate. Shall we prove ourselves less true to our trust than the men of Boston and the men of Hartford, who turn proudly to their ancient places of burial, and would not bestow them, even to hold the tomb of a Grant, or the monument of a Washington?

Mrs. Dudley's protest appeared in the *Republican* of September 3, in the following emphatic terms:

I have been notified, as a lineal descendant of both John Bronson and Captain Samuel Hickox, that there is talk in Waterbury of converting the old graveyard into a public park. It seems incredible that the last decade of the enlightened nineteenth century should record an idea of that kind. I have seventy-seven relatives buried in that old graveyard in Waterbury, and I send to that town seventy-seven protests against desecration—one for each closed mouth. Their toiling hands started your manufactories; their eyes beheld your pleasant valley, and they fought for it. Their ears heard Indian yells and English guns, and yet when their worn out bodies sought repose in six feet of ground some of this generation of Waterbury people think it is too much to allow them. Who will add to my seventy-seven protests?

LUCY BRONSON DUDLEY.

Mrs. Hotchkiss wrote as follows—also in the *Republican:*

Will you allow me space to add my protest to Mrs. Dudley's against the desecration of the old Grand street burying ground. I have two grandfathers, two grandmothers, a father and stepfather, also many other relatives, buried there. Many times has my grandmother told me of the soldiers of the Revolution, as they passed her father's house on the way from Boston to Fishkill, or *vice versa*, stopping there for provisions or staying over night, or both, and always keeping a guard. . . . The present generation can hardly realize the sufferings and hardships of those early days of the soldiers and of those remaining at home, and it seems to me the valuable ground that they secured for their last resting place is none too good for their venerated dust to remain in, undesecrated by this generation, who have not patriotism enough to beautify and keep it as the most sacred spot within the city, and thus to honor those who fought and worked for the liberties we to-day enjoy. Let those who have been endeavoring to obliterate these sacred graves pause ere it is too late, for they may yet be buried in Waterbury themselves, and a future generation may follow their example by endeavoring to make a public park of Riverside; for it is less than twenty-five years since there were interments in this old yard. But no! away with such thoughts! and let every sober, conscientious man and woman arise and say, Let us honor, defend and beautify the ground where our beloved dead are laid, even if that ground happens to be located in the city of Waterbury.

EMMA HOTCHKISS

On January 4, 1891, the town deeded the land to the city (see Volume II, page 74). On April 24, Charles R. Baldwin, the mayor of the city, complied with the requirements of the above-mentioned act only so far as to cause excavations to be made and the remaining stones to be sunken out of sight—sometimes, but not always, over the graves to which they belonged. In some cases two or three stones were buried together. The remainder were grouped in what was once the vault. April 26, 1891—truly Water-

bury's "Black Friday"!* The grounds were subsequently graded, the trees closely trimmed and a retaining wall built on Meadow street, and a portion of the land was conveyed to the board of agents of the Bronson library, as appears from the deed recorded in Volume CXXVI of the Land Records.

When the excavation for the cellar of the Bronson Library building was made, many stones which the city had buried were taken out of the ground in a fair state of preservation; but no one cared for them, and the oldest and most valuable, lying scattered on the surface, were crushed under cart wheels.† Such as remain are now in the cellar of the library. The bones exhumed were buried, after much delay, in the southwest corner of the lot deeded to the library.

A record of the bodies removed in the spring of 1891 was kept by N. J. Welton. Some were taken out of town, some removed to Mill Plain cemetery, and others to Riverside. Among them were the remains of Susanna, wife of Thomas Bronson (and great-grandmother of Dr. Henry Bronson), who had been buried 150 years.

OTHER EARLY CEMETERIES.

PINE HILL BURYING GROUND.

The second place of burial within the limits of the town was at Judd's Meadows (see page 278). The oldest legible inscription to be seen to-day is "A. Lewis, 1740," which refers to Abram, son of Deacon Joseph Lewis, who died in December, 1740, aged twenty years; the latest is: "Sarah B. Terrel [wife of Horatio] died October 14, 1836, aged 29 years." In a chart of this plot of land made by William Ward of Naugatuck, there are forty-four recognizable graves, thirty-three of which are marked with legible inscriptions. Of the others, it is believed that four, bearing initials, one of which is "B" in each case, mark the graves of the four children of John Barnes who died in the great sickness of 1749. Eight of the persons whose ages are given were over seventy years of age, and two—Gideon Hikcox and Sarah, his wife—had lived more than ninety years. Fifteen of the stones bear the name of Terrell.

In 1890, William Ward, Willard Hopkins and James S. Lewis were appointed a committee by the town of Naugatuck to build

* Dr. Anderson on that day rescued the remains of the Rev. John Southmayd, and later the remains and tombstones of the Rev. Mark Leavenworth and Timothy Hopkins were preserved and removed. Mrs. Lucy Bronson Dudley had before this caused to be made a facsimile of the stone of the Rev. John Southmayd, which was broken several years ago. See further in "The Churches of Mattatuck," pp. 7, 8, 257-261.

† See an article signed J. A., in the *American* of May 26, 1893.

a wall on the south boundary of this cemetery, also to secure the bank on the west side. The sum expended was $650. J. H. Whittemore and Mr. Ward were recently appointed by the directors of the Grove Cemetery association to report a plan to improve the grounds, which they have not yet completed. Through the efforts of Mr. Ward, this ancient burial place has been associated with the Hillside cemetery of Naugatuck, as a beneficiary of $10,000, raised by inhabitants of the town of Naugatuck, and placed with the Grove Cemetery association as trustee.

HILLSIDE CEMETERY.

The first grave made in Hillside cemetery was for Harvey, infant son of Deacon Elisha Stevens, upon land that Stevens owned near his own house. The date was March 9, 1795. Five years later (February 7, 1800) Deacon Stevens, for $6.25, deeded to the town, through its selectmen, sixty-three rods of land in Salem society, "lying a little southeast of my dwelling-house, and where it has been improved for a burying ground, . . . butting northwest and south on my own land, reserving one and one-half rods square, . . . where I and my family have made some burials." A later deed—May 12, 1830—from the heirs of Elisha Stevens, conveys for $48.75, thirty-five rods on the north side and ninety-nine rods on the south side of the land deeded in 1795, "reserving to ourselves six rods adjoining the one and one-half already reserved." This yard has been "set in order" without and within through the liberality and under the direction of Mr. Whittemore, and is now in the care of the Grove Cemetery association.

NORTHBURY BURYING PLACES.

The earlier of the two burying yards in Northbury parish was in present Thomaston. It was laid out according to a town act of December 9, 1735, the land having been purchased from Elnathan Taylor (see page 363). The only right that Taylor reserved was "a right and liberty for myself and my heirs to bury our dead in it." The Town hall stands upon the land once occupied by this cemetery.

The burying yard upon Plymouth hill was originally a part of the village green. The earliest burials seem to have taken place about 1749; at least the oldest stones bear date of that year, and the ground is in a good state of preservation.

WESTBURY BURYING YARD.

The reader will find on page 329 the record of the layout of this place of graves and a word-picture of the first burial there, the date

of which was April 1, 1741. The original list of deaths kept by Timothy Judd is in possession of his descendant, James A. Skilton of New York, and is the oldest record of that nature which remains to us. It is a small book, measuring four and a half by three and a half inches, and has lost one leaf in the front and a portion of one leaf at the back. Mr. Skilton thinks that when the Rev. N. S. Richardson printed in 1845 his Record of Mortality in Watertown, he evidently had not seen this book, as his memorandum differs in many ways from the original; also that his father, Dr. Avery J. Skilton of Troy, N. Y., had not seen it when he made his copy in an account book kept by James Skilton from 1802 until 1848. "At what time these records were so copied, or from what originals, I have," says Mr. Skilton, "been unable to learn." A few of the items of interest found in the original and not in the copies are the following:

Sept. 28, 1761, Dropt down dead in the path uncle Tho. Upson.

Nov. 16, 1764, Died uncle John Root of Kinsington in his seventy-ninth year.

March 8, 1765, was taken in a fit at the Widow Stow's, Doct. Mun of Woodbury & died in about seven minutes.

June 2, 1768, was taken with an Appoplectic & died Immediately the wife of Stephen Judd, Lydia by name.

June 8, 1773. Died with the consumption, in his passage from Sandacroix, Timothy Richards.

July 28, 1754: Died Serjant David Strickland.

March 15, 1766: Died old Mr. Joseph Prichard [of Milford].

July 30, 1768: Died, Serg. Caleb Clark.

June 27, 1769: Died at Stephen Matthews' house, James Parker of Chester, a boy of about ten years of age.

May 7, 1770: Died in a fitt of Appoplex, as the jury adjudged, Mr. Benjamin Wetmore.

Sept. 21, 1771: Died Jack Negro Man to Benjamin Richards.

Aug. 14, 1772: Died with the kick of a colt, within a little more than 24 hours, the eldest child of John foot, aged 5 years.

January 17, 1773: Died James Outis (?) a Tranchent Person at the widow Edwards' house.

January 13, 1774: Died Abi, eldest child to Jacob foot . . . . and the same day Justus Daley's leg was cut off.

February 5, 1774: Abijah Garnsey's leg was cut off.

June 7, 1775: Died Bethel, son to William Scovill, killed by a Trees falling on him.

December 14, 1776: Died Daniel Tyler's Junr, two children, which were all he had, and were buried at Break Neck.

March 23, 1777: Died Ensign James Smith.

March 21, 1778: Was killed with the fall of a tree, Edward Scovill, Junr.

Oct. 16, 1779: Was killed with a cart the only son and child of William Scovill.

Jan. 11, 1781: Was drow'd in a well, a son to Eldad Andrus.

June 5, 1781: Died Seth Blake. (Last entry.)

For other deaths, taken from this book, see pages 437 and 467.

FARMINGBURY CEMETERIES.

At a town meeting held December 31, 1764, "Captain George Nichols and Captain Stephen Upson, Jr., were chosen a committee to go out eastward near Joseph Atkins' to view and purchase half an acre of land upon the town cost, in that neighborhood where they shall think it most convenient for a burying yard" (see page 402). In Bronson's History (page 229) this date is given as 1734, and the statement is made that the above action referred to East Farms. Joseph Atkins lived near the present centre of Wolcott, and this purchase was the beginning of the Wolcott Centre burying ground. The oldest inscribed stone standing therein is to the memory of Lieutenant Heman Hall; the date is 1769. On April 13, 1795, a committee was appointed to confer, and contract if possible, with William Stevens "for a small tract of land to sequester to the use of the public for a burying ground, and to take a deed of him, or to report to the town." On June 16, 1797—the year after Farmingbury society became the town of Wolcott—Waterbury directed that Wolcott should be paid £3, 10s., to be applied to the payment in part of their burying ground. In 1797, Stevens still laid claim to a portion of the burying ground, and Wolcott appointed a committee to settle with him, which was finally accomplished in December, 1798. Stevens' name appears on the Waterbury tax list of 1793 as a resident of Southington.

In March, 1772, the society of Farmingbury appointed three grave diggers, indicating the existence of three graveyards, one of which, at the centre, John Barrett had charge of for many years. The second we should not fail to mention, since, whether within Waterbury limits or not, Waterbury residents were there interred. It is on Pike's hill, and but six stones bearing inscriptions remain. The names are Alcox, Blakeslee and Bracket; the dates are from 1776 to 1791.

EAST FARMS CEMETERY.

"It is supposed," says Sturges M. Judd, "that the first two interments at East Farms were of two Revolutionary soldiers who died here on the march from Newport, R. I., to Newburg, N. Y., in 1776." That this tradition may be correct save for the date, is inferred from the petition which Dr. Timothy Porter presented in 1786 to the General Assembly, in which he states that in September, 1777, a portion of the army, under command of Colonel Angel of Rhode Island, passed through Waterbury; that William Edwards, on account of a wound in his ankle, by which he was in danger of losing life or limb, was left under Porter's care. Porter was assured that

whenever he should present his bill to Captain Thomas Dutton, collector of state taxes, his taxes would be abated; but Dutton kept the bill for three years and then returned it.

On January 31, 1780, a committee was appointed by the town to purchase one-fourth acre on the request of Captain Phineas Castle. On April 1, was surveyed "a piece of ground, five by eight rods, at the East farm," which Joseph Beach sold on April 28 for fifteen shillings, described as "in my meadow, a little southwest of my dwelling house, with the privilege of passing to and from said burying-yard from the Country road" (see page 448). The oldest inscribed stone seems to be that of Experience, the wife of Joseph Beach, who died September 20, 1789.

In 1855, the plot was enlarged by a gift of land from Charles J. Pierpont. By an act of the legislature passed in 1878, the East Farms Cemetery corporation was organized.

GUNNTOWN CEMETERY.

Nathaniel Gunn, who died October 25, 1769, was buried in Pine Hill cemetery, as was his first wife, Sarah, who died in 1756. His widow—also Sarah—was buried at Gunntown in 1797. These facts have led to the belief that this burying-yard was not laid out until after 1760, and probably not until after the organization of the Gunntown Episcopal church in 1784. Dr. Enos Osborn, born after 1737, gave the ground to the Episcopal society, but after the church was removed to Salem, some rights must have remained with the Osborn family, for Enos Adams, a descendant of the family, in 1860 deeded it to the town of Naugatuck.

The oldest person here buried is Mrs. David Peck of Derby, who died in 1867, aged more than one hundred years. The earliest death here recorded is that of a child of Noah and Abigail (Gunn) Scovill, who died in 1790, although there seem to be some older graves unmarked. The young man from whose gravestone the following inscription is taken, was of marked ability, and was in charge, at the time of his death, of workmen who were building a church steeple:

Erected to the memory of John A. Smith, son of John and Jennett Smith, who was killed instantly at Madison, Ct., by falling from the steeple of a church, May 18, 1838, aged 20 years.

"Beneath this sacred mould, rest, hapless youth
At whose disastrous end e'en strangers wept,
Whose dying bed was the cold earth, and whose
Last groan nor friend nor parent herd—
Parental love, denied to sooth that hour,
O'er thy dear dust this humble stone erects,
To bear thy precious name and publish
To the passing traveller thy woe."

After the church edifice at Gunntown was removed to the village of Salem, and the new Congregational church was its neighbor, it is said that Daniel Beecher conveyed to the Episcopal society land in the rear of its church for a burial-yard, and that for a considerable time it was in use.* Removals from it were made to Hillside cemetery, while other graves still remain under and about the horse-sheds now belonging to that church.†

MIDDLEBURY BURYING PLACES.

The earliest place of burial in Middlebury, laid out in 1771 (see page 408), has entirely disappeared. Two stones only in the present graveyard are known to have been removed from the older one; those of two daughters of Captain Isaac and Mary (Bracket) Bronson, who died in 1776 and 1777. The following vote, passed on January 27, 1794, seems to refer to the present cemetery: "Voted that the petition of Mr. Eli Bronson, praying for a burying ground in Middlebury society, be referred to the selectmen, with power to grant said petition and make such compensation to the proprietor of said ground as they think best."

BUCK'S HILL CEMETERY.

On December 30, 1789, "on motion of John Welton, Esq., to have a suitable piece of ground sequestered for a burying yard in the northern part of this town, it was voted to request the selectmen to choose out a suitable piece of ground and purchase it for the above purpose if they think prudent." A few stones are standing in the Buck's Hill cemetery, of dates before 1800. Additions have been made to the original layout, and the evergreen trees which surround it were presented by Joseph Welton in 1860.

BROCKET (OR POTTER) CEMETERY.

On March 27, 1813, Zenas Brocket deeded to his son-in-law, the Rev. Samuel Potter, certain pieces of land, one "a little southeast of Spectacle pond so called, containing about six acres, in which is included a burying ground of twelve rods of land, which is not conveyed by this deed." The earliest burials therein were probably the two sons of Mr. Potter, one of whom died in 1803, the other in 1804. Franklin Potter, the present owner, has twice enlarged it, and its present dimensions are nearly one acre. It is used largely as a place of burial by the inhabitants of Simonsville and that vicinity.

---

*See note on page 645.

†It is said that a complete list of the burials in Gunntown cemetery is in existence, but it is not available for reference at this time.

WOOSTER CEMETERY.

This is a small plot of ground lying south of the Potter burial ground, now within the limits of the town of Naugatuck. The earliest interment was that of Walter Wooster, who died July 21, 1829, aged eighty-two years; the latest Sylvester B. Bailey, aged sixty-five, in 1892. There seem to have been only about twenty burials, nearly all bearing the name of Wooster.

For an account of cemeteries opened since 1825 see Volume II, pages 786 to 789.

BELLS AND THEIR USES.

The history of church bells in old New England communities is a subject by no means barren of interest, and the ancient customs connected with bell-ringing are worth studying. Although it is so recently that they have fallen into disuse, there are few to-day who know much about them. Their connection with deaths and burials was so close that this would seem to be the proper place in which to give some account of them.

Bronson in his History of Waterbury makes the following reference (page 110) to primitive New England customs: "The drum was a favorite instrument among our ancestors, and was put to many uses. It answered the purpose of a town bell. It called the people to meeting on Sundays. It summoned them to the fortified houses at night. It gave the signal for the town gatherings on public business. It told the people when to turn out 'to burn about the common fence.'" The use of the drum as a legal signal for sheriff's sales—in which property was advertised "to be sold at beat of drum"—has continued until very recently. The Connecticut statutes of 1866 prescribe this method of giving notice; but the daily paper and the town sign-post seem now to have taken the place of it. It is quite probable that the drum was used in Waterbury for the purposes indicated for at least a hundred years. It was gradually superseded by the bell, and the bell having once secured an established place, new uses were developed which it successfully supplied.

On page 613 it is remarked that the second meeting-house (1729-1796) "apparently had a bell," and that it was probably the one sold by the people of Milford, about 1740, "to a society in Waterbury." In that case the statement on page 557 of Bronson's History, repeated in this volume (p. 599), that the bell of the old academy was the first in town, must be incorrect.*

* For the history of the academy bell see page 600 and Vol. II, p. 519. F. J. Kingsbury, who in his boyhood assisted in taking down this same bell from the belfry of the second or stone academy, after it had become permanently injured, says it was pushed from the end of a plank, fell on the hard ground and broke into several pieces.

The grant "to pay for the bell," made by the First society in 1788 (p. 613), would seem to indicate either a recent purchase or a long-standing debt, or else payment for the use of the academy bell or for ringing it. But in any case, the third meeting-house (1796-1840) had not been finished long ere it was furnished with a new one. The subscription paper for this bell was in existence in 1885, but has since disappeared. Fortunately, however, it was published in the *Waterbury Republican* of August 19 of that year, with the entire list of the subscribers, and the bill, showing the size and cost of the bell. The heading is as follows:

> We, the subscribers, hereby promise to pay to Capt. Benj. Upson, Messrs. John Davis and Jesse Hopkins, society's committee, for the purpose of purchasing and hanging a bell in the steeple of the meeting-house lately built in the First Society in Waterbury, the several sums annexed to our respective names, by the first day of December next, provided the sums hereto subscribed shall amount to a sum sufficient to purchase a bell that shall weigh six hundred weight, and not exceeding six hundred and fifty pounds weight, and hang the same.

To this agreement, we are told by the *Republican*, 108 names were subscribed, and all but nine had check marks after them indicating that payment had been made. "The amounts ranged from four shillings to £3, and the total amount was £86, 15s., 6d., or about $430." The receipt, which we reproduce, shows that the bell finally procured was a hundred pounds heavier than the committee at first reckoned upon:

NEW HAVEN, March 2d, 1797.

THE FIRST SOCIETY OF THE TOWN OF WATERBURY,
To FENTON & COCHRAN, DR.

	£	s.	d.
To a bell weighing seven hundred and forty-eight pounds, at two shillings and three pence per pound (eighty-four pounds, three shillings),	84	3	0
Also altering a P. bell weighing 24 pounds at 2-3,	2	1	0
Also two brass gaging boxes weighing four and half pounds at 2 per pound,	0	9	0
	87	6	0

FENTON & COCHRAN.

Before the purchase of this bell, that on the academy was used to some extent as a church bell. The vote of the First society to give the Episcopal society the use of the new bell "on all proper occasions" has already been referred to (page 618). It probably met the requirements of both parishes for many years. No reference to a bell on the Episcopal church has been found of earlier date than 1823, and there is no indication in the First church records until 1827 that the bell of 1797 was not sufficient and satisfactory. On March 5 of that year, however, it was "voted that the

society's committee have liberty to sell the bell of the meeting-house at their discretion," and on November 16, 1829, it was "voted to lay a tax of one and one-half cents on the dollar on the list of 1829 to be appropriated to the purchase of a bell, payable the first day of March next." Of this proposed purchase there is no further mention in the records, but in the Reminiscences of Horace Hotchkiss (already quoted elsewhere), there is an interesting reference to to it. He says:

For some years subsequent to the erection of the two churches, the bell of the Congregational church was used for both societies for Sabbath and funeral occasions. The old bell was at length broken by undue ringing, one Christmas Eve, and it was decided to hang a new one before the installation of a pastor which was just about to take place. Mr. Israel Coe sent a bell from New York, but when it was tested, on the Saturday previous to the installation, it proved unsatisfactory. Determined at all events to have a good bell for the coming occasion, I proposed to Edward Scovill that we should drive over to Hartford, that afternoon, to procure one, and return at evening. The weather was intensely cold and the snow was drifting heavily, but we equipped ourselves with shovels and blankets, and left Waterbury about noon.

On the Southington plains, in consequence of the drifts, we were obliged to shovel the paths for long distances, and reached Hartford only at night-fall. During the evening we secured a bell whose tones we liked, and at 9 p. m. started on our tedious homeward drive of thirty miles over the mountain, with the bell in the sleigh,—an additional weight of more than half a ton. By urging the horses and by frequent shovelling we reached the brow of the mountain at midnight, but beyond that the road was so blockaded that we could proceed no further with the sleigh. We resolved to ride home on horseback, leaving our load behind, but on attempting it our frequent falls and the bitter cold convinced us that this, too, was impossible; so we led the horses to a house about half a mile distant, and arousing the occupants, found quarters until the next evening (for although the strict Sabbath laws of my earlier life were not then in force, we were unwilling to give occasion for scandal because of having travelled on the Sabbath). After sunset on Sunday night we extricated our sleigh by aid of oxen and slowly proceeded home.

The bell was hung on Tuesday, and on Wednesday it rang out a joyous summons to the installation. Long afterward it called the people to worship and gave them notice of occurring deaths. I think it is but a few years since this last custom was dropped in Waterbury. At a funeral the body was carried to the grave on men's shoulders. Occasionally the bearers were relieved by others, and as they went on, the slow and solemn tones of the passing bell filled the air. (This, I suppose, was from a Saxon custom notifying the people to pray for the soul of the departed.) The bell was also rung on week days, at early morning to give notice when to rise, at 12 o'clock for the mid-day meal, and at 9 p. m. to indicate the hour of retiring.

The bell procured by Messrs. Scovill and Hotchkiss became in its turn unsatisfactory. On December 26, 1853, the society voted that the society's committee should be authorized to exchange the present bell for a new one, the new one to weigh not less than 1500 pounds, nor more than 2500. The date at which the exchange was

made does not appear in the record, but the result was a disappointment. The bell was evidently taken "on approval," for on March 22, 1855, the society took action as follows:

> Voted that the bell now hanging in our church is not satisfactory to us, and that we do not think it for our interest to purchase it.
>
> Resolved that this society is under no obligation to try another bell from Mr. Holbrook's foundry, and that the committee be directed to procure a bell wherever they think the interest of the society will be best served.

Four months later it was still there, or else the society had been disappointed again; for it was voted (July 16) "that as the bell now hangs we are not satisfied with it,—as regards the difficulty of ringing it and the tone given out when it is tolled, and that the committee be instructed to advise Mr. Blake of the feeling, giving him an opportunity to remedy the difficulties, if he sees fit."

The people of St. John's parish were called to more heroic experiences than these. On the night of January 18, 1857, when the steeple of their church was blown down, the bell, which weighed nearly 4000 pounds, fell with it. It struck, however, in a pile of broken timbers in such a way that it received no injury. But when the church was destroyed by fire on the morning of Christmas, 1868, the bell was melted and fell in drops.

An account of the chimes at St. John's is given in Volume II, p. 620, and in the chapter on music.

The following account of the somewhat elaborate system of bell-ringing which prevailed here for many years has been furnished by Mr. Kingsbury:

> Bells were rung for church services, for deaths, for funerals, for fires, for general alarms—such as for lost children—and for secular meetings; and the system was so complete that it needed only a few strokes to make known the object.
>
> For church services the peals were in four strokes with a brief interval between the second and third. A first bell was rung an hour before the time of service. The second bell began ten minutes before the time of service, and after ringing a few minutes finished with a slow toll. This second bell and the toll are still in use.
>
> It was in ringing for a death that the elaborate system I have spoken of was most noticeable. When the bell was to be rung to advise the little community that death had taken some one away, it was at first slowly tolled, the number of strokes indicating the sex and proximate age of the deceased,—namely, three for a girl, five for a boy, seven for a woman, nine for a man. This having been done, the bell was rung for several minutes, the strokes being in groups of two instead of four, but in other respects like the ringing for church service. After ringing a suitable time, which was a matter of judgment on the sexton's part, and determined by the age and social position of the deceased, the ringer ascended to the belfry and, attaching a small rope to the tongue of the bell, tolled the age by pulling the tongue against the side of the bell. The age was tolled in groups of tens, with a rest of a few seconds after each ten strokes. If we could not decide, before the bell ceased, who among the persons known to be ill had passed away, the inference was that a non-resident had been brought here to be buried, and the subject was a

matter of inquiry. Frequently this was shouted to the sexton from below by some curious person in the pauses of the bell. The bell was rung in groups of two strokes to give notice of the funeral when held in the church, and sometimes when held at private houses, and it was very slowly tolled while the body was being carried on a bier upon men's shoulders to its last resting place. As the town grew larger the custom of ringing or tolling the bell for a death was gradually given up. Not long ago I was making some inquiry as to the time when it ceased, when to my surprise the bell of St. John's was rung and tolled for Mrs Palmyra Cotton, who had just died in her one hundred and first year.

Alarm bells were rung in rapid peals, the bell turning over and over and ringing without cessation. Fire was the usual cause of alarm, but the bell was rung in the same way to call people together to hunt for a lost child, and was recognized as the legitimate method of general alarm. It seemed to say, "Something is the matter! come at once!"

The surplus vitality of the youngsters in a country town frequently found vent in playing some mischief with the bell. One young man fastened a piece of twine to the tongue of the bell, and took the other end in at the window of his room, not far off. In the night there came a slow, muffled, spiritual toll. The supernatural was more in fashion then than now, and a certain feeling of awe seized the listeners. The young man's room was visited. He sat up in his bed and wondered with the rest, or rather, more than the rest. Subsequent investigation or confession—I forget which—showed that his end of the string was fastened to his great toe; and the spirits were laid. Somewhere—it may not have been here—a similar tolling was found to have been caused by a string fastened to the horns of a ram tethered in the upper part of the church and supplied with hay. In reaching for the hay he pulled the cord which tolled the bell. On the night before New Year's or Christmas day, the boys would sometimes get into the church and set the bell a ringing with an alarm peal. What happened to one of them was told in rhyme some fifty years ago, and is repeated in Volume II, page 936.

Before the days of steam most of the factories in town had bells. These have been superseded by steam whistles. The startling effect produced by these upon the auditory nerves was the theme of a piece of verse published in the *American* in March, 1864, entitled "The Stranger in Town," and "respectfully dedicated to Brown's gong." Says the poet:

> As through this great city I wandered around,
> Astonished was I at a horrible sound.

He is told by a passer-by that it is a steam whistle, and concludes that it is without parallel in all his previous experience:

> In my far western home I often have heard
> The yell of the panther, the scream of the bird;
> But of noises unearthly—strange though it seem—
> I've never heard aught like the whistle of steam.

It strikingly illustrates "how use doth breed a habit in a man," that in 1895 the sound of the steam whistle is quite unobserved, unless it is sounding an alarm of fire or is carried shrieking through the city at midnight on the top of a locomotive.

CHAPTER XLIII.

INDIAN AND ENGLISH PLACE NAMES FROM "ABRAGADO" TO "WORLD'S END"—THE MEADOWS LARGELY NAMED FROM THE PLANTERS—THE MOUNTAINS, HILLS AND STREAMS FROM THE PLANTERS OR THEIR SONS—EXCEPTIONS.

THE men of Farmington had permission from the Colonial government to improve the lands at Mattatuck, before the associated planters of 1674 came here. This improvement period was, with little doubt, preceded by the occasional occupancy of desirable meadows for the cultivation of English grasses and grains, hops, and other commodities—under the fostering care and protective power of the General Court.

It is, therefore, not surprising that we should find the few remaining Indian place names of the township accompanied by certain English place names, which we refer to the pre-historic days of the region, because we have not been able to associate them with any names known of record. Of the number, Mount Taylor is the most prominent. Like Mount Tom in Litchfield, it occupies a conspicuous position in the midst of the surrounding country. While not so much higher than other hills as to give any more commanding or extensive views, it yet stands out in relief when viewed from other eminences for the reason that it fills the space between the valleys of the Naugatuck river and Hancock brook, at or near their confluence.

It was quite natural, therefore, that it should have been used as one of the points of demarkation in the Indian deeds of Waterbury, and we can readily believe that Mr. Taylor made use of it as a land-mark when viewing the region, or exploring the wilderness. He evidently had regard for elevated and rugged prominences, as the name of Taylor's Meditation was given to the rough, high hill or range east of the east branch of Hancock brook. Of Mr. Taylor we have no further knowledge. Of Butler we know only that he lived and had a house in present Naugatuck before the planters of Mattatuck took formal possession of that region. John Macy and Golden and the Buck who probably gave name to Buck's Hill may have been and probably were improvers of lands before 1674, while a Wooster, undoubtedly, gathered harvests from the swamp lying east of Watertown, before the forty acres were laid out to the planters of Mattatuck. Notwithstanding these place

names, we find in our early records no additional evidence that a Butler, Taylor, Macy, Golden, Buck, or even a Steele lived in Waterbury during its first forty years.

The need of local names was imperative. For a time Indian names were probably accepted, but gradually these were dropped from the speech of the people, and English names were substituted.

The various allotments of land gave opportunity for designating a given locality by its owner's name, and at a very early date we learn to follow the line of meadow lands for eighteen miles—from Welton's meadow at Thomaston to Ben Jones's meadow (lying between Grove cemetery at Naugatuck and the river).

The division of the township into four quarters—by the Naugatuck river, and the Farmington and Woodbury roads—assisted in designating lands; and the mountain lots and hill lands soon became known by the respective names of their owners.

The modern names are not included in the following list.

ABRAGADO—The rocky eminence, occupying nearly all the area lying within the great curve described by the Mad river just before its union with the Naugatuck river, was known to the first inhabitants as Abragado. The region is now encompassed by Dublin, River, Bridge, and Washington streets. In process of time the name has undergone various changes—from Abragado to Abragadow, to Abrigador. The origin of the name is of special interest. See p. 51.

It is first mentioned in existing records in 1699, at which date the following grant was transcribed from a record then so old, or worn, that its date was gone, showing that the name, probably, was here before the plantation was: "There was granted to John Richason, William Hikcox and John Gaylord, thirty acres of land att ye east end of *abragado* provided they improve it and inhabit four yeirs after improvement and build according to originall articles not pregedising highways former grants nor drifts of cattell."

It was upon the "Abragado" that the land lay, which was the subject of the following unique deed of 1803 (see Vol. II, p. 794). It may be found in Vol. XXVIII, p. 429, of the Land Records.

"Know all men by these presents, that I, John Nichols of Waterbury in New Haven County, taking into consideration that all mankind sent into this Terrestrial world were by nature entitled to the equal enjoyment of Water, Earth, and Air, until those pestilent words *mine* and *thine* were introduced by Cain and Abel in personal property, and adopted by Abram and Lot, which produced an actual division of their real estate by the removal of one over Jordan into the plains, whilst the other remained in the hill country, whereby Jordan became a line betwixt them, from which period the tenure of lands has generally been regulated agreeable to the several constitutions holding jurisdiction thereof, and by virtue of which, under Providence, I possess in fee simple a small landed estate, while my indigent Neighbor hath not a place to lay his head. Conscious of these facts, and from motives of benevolence, duty and charity, I do hereby give, grant, bargain and convey unto Stephen Judd, my neighbor, as aforesaid, and unto Sarah, his wife, the following messuage or tenement of land lying in Waterbury aforesaid, at a place called Abrigador in the first society, beginning at a heap of stones, my corner

joining the highway that leads to Columbia (Dublin street), and runs southwest ten rods, then northwest six rods, then southeast to the first corner, twelve and a half rods, butted east and north on highway, west on my own land, and south on the heirs of Jonathan Baldwin, deceased, or common land, to be by them quietly and peaceably enjoyed during their natural lives, and then to descend in fee tail to Elizabeth Judd, the eldest daughter to said Stephen and Sarah, if she shall choose to occupy and improve the same, if not to such of her brothers and sisters as she, the said Elizabeth, shall choose to resign the same unto, or to her, the said Elizabeth's heirs; and I the said grantor, do hereby convey the above described premises with this positive and express condition only, that they, the said Grantees, shall not sell either the property or use thereof, nor shall the same be liable for any debt due or demand of the said Grantees or the use thereof; but the same is given for the sole use and purpose before mentioned, and that only (viz.) for a building spot and garden to render said Grantees comfortable through life, and if the said Elizabeth shall not survive the said Stephen and Sarah, then to descend to their next eldest surviving daughter and to her heirs."

The land deeded lies on the south side of Bridge street and west side of Dublin street. It is now or was recently owned by George Barns.

ARNOLD'S HILL—From Nathaniel Arnold. Beyond the Boughton place on the Middlebury road—the hill to the left.

ASH SWAMP—Now covered by the waters of the Chestnut Hill reservoir. [Patucko's ring of pre-historic days was probably a circular fort in the swamp at that point, but it became a very elastic ring, stretching northward nearly to Spindle hill, and eastward to the Mad river.]

ASH SWAMP BROOK—Now Chestnut Hill brook.

BAD SWAMP—It is thought to be the small, deep swamp on Fort Swamp brook, west of Tame Buck hill, and east of the old Finch place.

BALD HILL—In Wolcott. West of the Fair grounds.

BARTLETT'S SWAMP—Originally laid out to George Scott, Jr. In the southwest corner of Ash Swamp basin.

BEAKER HILL—A prominent hill west of the Mad river, and above Patucko's ring and Spindle hill. Sometimes "Becor" hill. It extends from Misery brook to the Cambridge road.

BEAR HILL—In Plymouth.

BEACON HILL BROOK—See p. 205.

BEACON HILL—The hill on the east side, at the straits of the Naugatuck river, and along which the brook of the same name runs. Mentioned in 1673.

THE BEARD COUNTRY—From Nathan Beard, "Plough Right," who came in 1737 from Stratford, and in 1740 had built a house and grist mill between the Naugatuck River and the New England railroad, and on the north side of David's brook. He owned over seventy acres between the common fence and the east side of the river. It lay against Steele's meadow, and its north end was substantially at a point where the fence approached the river at the western foot of Drum hill; its southern limit was approximately the southern limit of the present Highland park. Nathan Beard sold to the third John Scovill everything he owned there but his house and mill land. Ezra Bronson and Asa Leavenworth bought rights of the Scovill heirs, including forty acres on which they built a mill, calling it "Beard's old mill place." Later owners were Caleb Merrills, Seba Bronson, Azor Bronson, Philip Tompkins. The Naugatuck railroad so nearly obliterated the site of the old mill, that it is now impossible to identify its exact location.

BEAVER MEADOW, THE BEAVER MEADOWS, COVE MEADOW —The ancient boundaries were Burying Yard hill, a line of coves that separated it from Manhan neck on the northwest, Hop Meadow hill, Great brook and the river. The modern limits may be desbribed as Meadow street, the tail race of the Waterbury Brass company, the river and the remaining sections of Hop Meadow hill, together with Great brook. Along the land of the Brass company and the present junction of the New England and Naugatuck railways lay Long cove. It was about a quarter of a mile in length. Middle cove lay next, and Mud cove was near the western terminus of Hop Meadow hill. A fourth cove, perhaps sixteen rods long, lay in the meadow a little westerly of Field street. Through Long, Middle and Mud coves coursed the same stream which crossed West Main street a little west of the Green. From Mud cove to the river, the stream was known as Tophet or Tophet brook. Middle cove was of slight depth and in 1849 it had disappeared. It was customary in the early years of the century to draw loads of hay through it.

Sixty years ago the coves afforded excellent fishing ground; pickerel, roach and bullheads being abundant. Samuel H. Prichard informed me that he had caught many wild duck and mink in and about the coves, whose waters have now disappeared.

BEAVER POND BROOK—The large tributary of the Mad river which comes into it from the east at the point where the East Mountain road crosses the Meriden railroad.

BEAVER DAM BROOK—The same as Beaver Pond brook.

BEAVER POND HILL—The hill at East Farms, north of the Beaver pond.

BEDLAM BROOK—Either what is now Long Meadow brook, or a brook running into the same at the present "Widow Bradley place."

BEDLAM HILL—The hill on which Middlebury centre is. The name is now applied to that portion of the hill south of the centre, which is 120 feet higher. On it Amos and Abel Scott had lands. Aaron, John and Gamaliel Fenn's farms lay there. On its eastern side is "Ben Fenn's pool," a boiling spring that never changes its temperature and thaws the ice that forms around it. In 1784 there was a school-house on the hill.

BEDLAM MEADOW—Later called Long meadow; now partly covered by Long Meadow pond. In 1771 Daniel Hawkins's house was on the west side of it.

BEN'S MEADOW—From Benjamin Judd, in 1679, who was quite prominent in public affairs while he remained here. On Steele's brook, above Steele's meadow, and Isaac's meadow. It was *originally* the meadow northwest of the "poor house," where a race course now is.

UPPER BEN'S MEADOW — The next bit of natural meadow above Ben's meadow, near Slade's mill and near the mouth of Turkey brook. In 1797 this meadow is described as being "near Benjamin Richards' new dwelling-house," and, as "8½ acres more or less" —at which date it was sold by "Bela and Olive Blakeslee, Hezekiah Brown, James Warner, Jr., and Joanna, of Plymouth, and Preserved and Rachel Hickcox of Sangersfield, Otsego Co., N. Y, to Seba Bronson and Benjamin Prichard."

BEN'S MEADOW HILL—The ridge of hill land lying westward of Ben's meadow.

BEN'S MEADOW GATE — Where the Wooster or Watertown road passed through the common fence.

BENSON'S HILL — The hill where Wolcott centre now is. Named for Jacob Benson, who was the first known resident on that hill if not within the present bounds of Wolcott.

BENSON'S POT—A remarkable pot or well in the Mad river at the Mad River

falls, where Prichard's mills now are. Benson and Benjamin Harrison had a mill at the place.

BIG MEADOW POND—Covers what was Southmayd's meadow in the northwest part of present Watertown, and was described when laid out as "on a Sprain of Woodbury river." The road running up to the eastward of it is the Litchfield turnpike from New Haven, of 1797.

BIRCH HILL—In Middlebury. It is now Camp's hill, or at least contiguous to it. It lies southerly from Hop swamp.

BIRCH PASTURE—On Willow street, north of Ridgewood.

BIRCH PASTURE—By Mad meadow.

BISCOE'S HILL—The southern end of Bedlam hill. Jeremiah Peck laid out 120 acres on it in 1721. Samuel Biscoe from Milford lived there, and Nathan also, it is thought.

BISSELL HILL—The hill northeast of Hop swamp, south of the Bronson's meadow which is at Race plain, and east of Three-Mile hill.

BISSELL'S SWAMP—At the foot of Three-Mile hill, southward of it.

BLOCK HOUSE HILL, BLACK HOUSE HILL—"The south end is north of the road from Northbury to Cambridge."

BREAK NECK, OR THE BREAK NECK HILL—In the division of lands of 1688 Thomas Warner was to have "two acres for one of meadow at the southward end of the Break Neck hill as we go to Woodbury." Thomas Warner sold the meadow acres to Isaac Bronson about twenty years later, who settled there, and the name Break Neck was used to designate, with an occasional variation to "West Farms," present Middlebury, until the incorporation of the town. It is now used, as at first, to designate the high hill between the branches of Hop brook in Middlebury. Historians have repeatedly assigned the name to a later date—telling us that it "was derived from the circumstance of one of the cattle falling down there and breaking its neck while employed in transporting the baggage of the French troops under the command of General Lafayette."

The French army reached Break Neck on the evening of June 27, 1781. The following, from the Diary of a French officer, "presumed to be that of Baron Cromot du Bourg," recently translated, tells that the army reached Farmington on June 25th, and encamped about a mile and a half from the village. The diary commended the Farmington encampment as one of the most fortunate it had occupied.

The next day, the 26th: "In the morning we went to Baron's Tavern; the day's march was not fatiguing. The roads were very fine." This was over a portion of our military road, and *Baron's* tavern was *Barnes's* tavern, in Southington. "27th. We left in the morning for Breakneck, which we had the greatest difficulty in reaching, because of the mountains. Our artillery was greatly delayed and only arrived at nightfall." In a side-note, the writer explains that "Breakneck is the English for Casse-cou. It well deserves the name from its difficult approach. The village is frightful and without resources. I noticed some mills, in which several planks are sawed at the same time." The distance from Barnes's tavern to Break Neck is given as "a march of 17 miles."

BRIANT'S HILL—The high ridge northwest of West Side hill. Origin of name unknown.

BROOMSTICK LEDGE—On the north side of Mount Taylor rock.

BRONSON'S MEADOW—On the Mad river about three miles northeast from the centre of Waterbury, and east of the road to Wolcott. This meadow is of special interest, because it was a very early landmark, dating back to 1688. Land was assigned there to John Bronson (the planter) who died in 1696. The earliest mentioned path over Long hill was "the

path to Bronson's meadow." Here it was that Timothy Hopkins (son of John the miller) had land in 1715, and he had a house there in 1718.

The ruin of a house still stands on the west side of the Wolcott road, at the junction of that road with a highway that goes around the north end of Long hill. The stone chimney, freed from the house frame, is a picturesque monument to the memory of a home. In it are four fire-places, each one of which occupied diagonally a corner of a room, while the chimney itself is twisted to the square of the ridge of the house. The brick ovens are deep-set within the large fire-places, and two cranes still hang in place. Ebenezer Warner built the house and lived in it from about 1747 until his death at the age of ninety-four years in 1805. In the same house was born Ebenezer's son Justus, by whom, it is said, the red house standing across the highway was built. Justus removed after the death of his father to Ohio—where, after having lived fifty years in Connecticut and fifty years in Ohio, he died in 1856. Reuben and Elijah Frisbie also lived at Bronson's meadow. Elijah's house was gone in 1801, a stone in the bound line between Waterbury and Wolcott, at that date, being "set where the centre of the house was."

BRONSON'S MEADOW—The large, fair meadow-tract between Three-Mile and Two-and-a-Half-Mile hills in Middlebury, named from Isaac Bronson, the planter, in 1688. His son Ebenezer settled there until he exchanged with William, son of Deacon Judd, and came to live on the Deacon's corner (southwest corner of West Main and Willow streets). William Judd did not stay long, if he ever lived at the meadow, and, eventually, Ebenezer Richardson became the settler there. It is on the old Woodbury road east of Three-Mile hill. Nathaniel Richardson, Ebenezer's son, built a house on the opposite side of the road, which is still standing.

BRONSON'S BOGGY MEADOW—From John Bronson, in 1688. Its location is not satisfactorily determined. It is, perhaps, the swampy tract between the branches of Hop brook, northwest of Break Neck hill.

YOUNG BRONSON'S BOGGY MEADOW—The low meadow land northeast of Chestnut hill on Ash swamp brook, above the Wolcott road.

BUCK'S HILL—This is one of the hills whose name has remained unchanged from the beginning of the township. It either belongs to the period before the planters came, or it may have received its name from some member of the Buck family. Abraham Andrews (the cooper) had a brother-in-law whose name was Buck, and the Buck family of Wethersfield was closely connected with others of the first settlers here. Tradition conveniently accounts for the name by the supposition that it was named from a buck, which leaped from a certain rock on that hill.

The earliest grant of land on Buck's hill was made in 1699 to Ephraim Warner and John Welton—"twenty acres at the east end"—but no Welton appears to have lived upon the hill until 1709.

Israel Richardson was the first person who had land recorded on Buck's hill. On April 18, 1701, John and Ephraim Warner, father and son, were granted land adjoining each other on the north side of the hill, which they divided by a highway, and also bounded south by a highway. On these lots they at once proceeded to erect houses opposite to each other and near a famous spring, called Israel's spring—the father apparently designing the house he was building for his son John. John and his son Ephraim had formerly lived neighbors to each other—the father, at the northeast corner of West Main and Willow streets—the son, at the corner of Grove, Willow and Pine—while John had probably lived with his father. At about this time the elder John Warner removed to Farmington. Soon after, or about the

same time, the two youthful Gaylords, Joseph and John (who already were land owners on the hill), concluded to build at the same place, and obtained the south end of the lot on the west side of the highway, where each built a house. The Warner houses were probably built in the season of 1701—the Gaylord houses in 1702. Ephraim Warner sold to his cousin Benjamin Warner in 1703, and removed to Woodbury. It will be remembered how rejoiced the people were to get him home again (as Dr. Ephraim Warner) after the sorrowful days of 1713. He then lived on the Irving block corner, but later in life returned to Buck's hill. It is thought that he then lived on the east side of the highway, not far from the "Buck's leap," and, in the same house where Roger Prichard lived in 1760, and Elias Clark at a later day. The house is now occupied by Feodore Liebricht. Dr. Ephraim Warner's sons, John, Obadiah and Ephraim, all settled on Buck's hill. Joseph Gaylord sold his house in 1709 to Richard Welton. Richard had been down at Durham, working for Joseph, and took the house in payment for his labor. He lived on the hill forty-seven years, and his descendants lived and prospered there long after his decease.

BUCK'S MEADOW, BUCK MEADOW—Mentioned in 1679. On the river above Mount Taylor. Frost's bridge is against it.

BUCK'S MEADOW MOUNTAIN—The elevation lying along the meadows and extending northwestward to Deep River brook. The more elevated portion of Buck's Meadow mountain, west of the source of Turkey brook, is the fine, massive wealth of highland that frames Watertown on the northeast, the Scott's mountain (910 feet at its highest point) of ancient Waterbury. Buck's Meadow mountain extends southward to Edmund's (Scott's) old mountain.

BULLHEAD POND—The small pond north of Waterville village, and near the factory of the American Pin company.

BULL HEAD PONDS—The four small round ponds, two on each side of West Main street, near the Waterbury Brass company's canal.

BULL PLAIN—The plain near Bullhead pond, formerly Hancox plain. Named from Deacon Samuel Bull of Woodbury, who early owned it.

BULL PLAIN ROCKS—The lower point of the Mount Taylor range, near Bull plain.

BUNKER HILL—A school district. The name was assigned before 1800 and was undoubtedly given in honor of the locality of that name in Massachusetts. Formerly "Tompkins' district."

BUNKER HILL ROAD—Before 1720 it was known as the "Upper Road to Woodbury." Later, after Joseph Nichols settled near where John Atwood lives, it was called "the Road to Nichols' farm and Woodbury bounds."

BURNT HILL—Mentioned in 1680. It rises to an elevation of 660 feet directly north of the city, whose streets are rapidly extending upon it. It was probably burned over at a very early date.

BURYING YARD HILL—The Grand Street hill, on which was the first burying yard of the township.

BUTCHER'S ISLAND — A small island at the junction of Steele's brook with the river.

BUTCHER'S ISLAND—The island at the mouth of the West Branch, between it and the river. The butcher was Thomas Hancock or Hancox.

BUTLER'S HOUSE BROOK — In Naugatuck.

CANE MEADOW — Mentioned in 1781. At the head of Cane Meadow brook, which empties into Wigwam Swamp brook from the north, east of Waterville.

CANE MEADOW PLAIN — Mentioned in 1728. The fair hill-top where Zebulon Scott settled, on the road from Waterville to Buck's hill.

CANOE PLACE—There were doubtless Canoe places wherever it was convenient for the owners of canoes to use them. One is mentioned on the Mad river, another apparently at Union City. The name is now applied to a spot at the bend of the river below Naugatuck.

CANNON BRIDGE—The bridge over Mad river, at Dublin street. Mr. James Porter says he was told by some of his people that after the war of the Revolution an old cannon was set up in the ground near the bridge, and that the bridge got its name from that circumstance.

CARRINGTON'S BROOK — From John Carrington, an original settler. The tributary of the Mad river, rising on the east side of Long hill and entering Mad river through the raceway of the East brass mill.

CARRINGTON'S PONDS—The pair of small, round ponds between the old Cheshire road (now so-called) and the Plank road, east of Carrington's brook. Named from John Carrington.

CARRINGTON'S SWAMP — The swampy tract on Carrington's brook south of the old Cheshire road and mostly, if not wholly, north of the Plank road.

CATTAIL MEADOW—Mentioned in 1740. North of Eliakim Welton's house.

CEDAR SWAMP—At the head of a branch of Hop brook, east of Lake Quassapaug. Mentioned in an Indian deed of 1684.

CEDAR SWAMP—In the "northeast corner of the bounds near the Great Rock house."

CHESTNUT HILL—The hill northeast of Long hill that is 860 feet in height. The Rev. Jeremiah Peck had land on it. There is a remarkable little pond on the summit of the hill. City Mills pond lies at its southwestern side and the Chestnut Hill reservoir northwest of and between it and Patucko's Ring.

CHESTNUT HILL MEADOW—Now covered by City Mills pond. One arm of the pond is over Joseph Lewis's meadow. The second Samuel Hikcox had land in it, and a grant of land for a yard near by.

CLARK'S SWAMP—Near the mouth of Carrington's brook, named from Clark, the son of John Carrington, the planter, or from Deacon Thomas Clark, who owned land there.

THE CLAY PITS—North side of, and at Grove street. Land extending from the Buck's Hill road westerly to a five-acre tract belonging to Samuel Hikcox, which separated it from Cooke street, is described as "at the Clay Pitts." On the south side of Grove street at the same point, the second Joseph Hikcox had land; he was "not to hinder men coming to the Clay Pitts."

CLINTON HILL, OTHERWISE NEW CANAAN—Near and west of Spindle hill. It is 960 feet high and on a clear day Long Island Sound may be seen from it. It was perhaps named from Samuel Clinton, who lived there in 1795.

COMMON FIELD—The enclosed land of the proprietors, in which each held lands according to the number of pounds propriety which he had, the highest £100, the lowest £50; although a man might augment his lands by buying his neighbor's rights in the field.

COMMON FENCE—The fence enclosing the above lands, which fence was made by each proprietor in proportion to the number of acres he owned within the field.

COMMON LAND—The unappropriated land of the township, held by the proprietors in fee, but devoted to no special purpose.

COMMONS—The sequestered or reserved sections of the township, devoted to special and particular uses, in which every man had a common right to get wood, timber and stone. In the sequestered land were the common pasture, the pasture for horses and the reservation

where young cattle were kept during the summer, and where the bog-hay was stacked, this being then the staple winter food for growing stock. And at a later date the Green and the highways were used, under certain conditions, for pasturing cows, and the cows so pastured were known as Common cows. This was under Borough rule.

COOPER'S CORNER—From Abraham Andrews. It is that portion of his meadow allotment which lay between the Naugatuck and Mad rivers at their junction.

COOPER'S POND—A small collection of water, near the present junction of East Main and Orange streets—fed by springs.

THE COOPER LOT—On the east side of Cherry street, running from East Main to Walnut streets. The Tailor lot (from John Warner, the tailor) lay next east of the Cooper lot, and Standley's Timber adjoined that on the east.

COTTON WOOL MEADOW—Edmund Scott owned land there in 1722 as one of the "proprietors of the old saw mill." The name is supposed to have arisen from a plant now growing in the swamp. Daniel and Abraham Osborne owned lands in it in 1770. It is now in Osborntown and is called Cotton Wool swamp.

CRANBERRY BROOK—Crosses the highway to Watertown a little below the site of the first meeting-house and the old cemetery of that town. Cranberry pond and Cranberry meadow are on the same brook, south of Richard's mountain, the site of the first house in Watertown, 1701. First mentioned in 1722.

CROSS BROOK—In Watertown. It rises at the north end of Scott's mountain, near the original Hungerford house and flows northwestward into the West Branch. Bidwell's saw mill is on it.

CROW HILL—"About three miles southeast of Waterbury meeting-house." "Near Tavern brook." Directly north of Turkey hill.

DAVID'S BROOK — Named from David Carpenter. There was no other David in the town at the time when this brook was named on the records, and the same land was owned later by Robert Porter, David Carpenter's successor. It is that small stream or "run of water" crossing the upper Waterville road near Nuhn's ice house. It rises between Willow and Cooke streets in the north part of Flaggy Swamp plain, and flows between the Great hill and Drum hill, and enters the river against Steele's meadow.

DAVID'S BOTTOM—The low land at the mouth of David's brook, now occupied by the pond of the West Brass mill.

DAVID'S SWAMP—This was west of Town Plot, near where Caleb Thompson settled. It was granted to David Scott on condition that he "should not hinder cattle coming to water." Another swamp was named from the same David Scott. It was in the West Branch region.

DEAD MEADOW—On the Wolcott road, "east of Long hill, and south of the ancient Warner site." It was Upson's meadow of 1729; later Dead swamp. Jeremy's brook runs through it.

DEACON'S MEADOW—See p. 239.

DEEP RIVER BROOK—Rises on Scott's mountain and empties into the Naugatuck opposite Jericho rock, and between Deep River rock and Buck's Meadow mountain.

DEER STAKES THE—They are at the east end of Mount Taylor rock. It is not known whether the natural formation of land and rocks furnished the name, or whether stakes were erected there to turn the deer from their course. It is a wild region, well-watered and suitable for deer to range in. Mount Taylor rock extends east and west nearly across Mount Taylor, leaving the place called the deer stakes at the eastern base. It is a narrow passway, of fifteen or twenty rods, from the lower to the upper end of the range, and it can readily be seen that stakes at this place would serve to turn the deer either way. The boulders lying

here would afford excellent hiding places for the hunter. Mr. Southmayd had land laid out on the range that was cultivated.

DEVIL'S CART PATH—Mentioned in 1763. Near the north end of Turkey hill.

DOCTOR'S ISLAND—From Doctor Porter. Mentioned in 1739. At Hancox meadow.

DOCTOR'S ORCHARD—Mentioned in 1740. From the second Dr. Daniel Porter. It was just below Newell's eight acre lot, below Highland park. It was afterward called Annis's Orchard, from Annis Scovill, who received it from the estate of her father—the third John Scovill.

DOCTOR'S POLES—At the falls of Hancox brook. A tract belonging to Doctor Porter. Supposed to be hoop pole land. It was on the east side of the brook.

DRAGON'S POINT—New Haven and other towns had places with the same name. It is that rocky point that comes to the river (on the west side) at the lower end of Long meadow, where the river turns abruptly to the west. It was the southern limit of the land divisions of 1674, when every plan was laid for the occupancy of Town Plot—and, later, was the southern limit of the common fence.

DRUM HILL—The highest portion of Cooke street passes over the crown of the hill. It is separated by David's brook from Manhan Meadow hill, while northward it extends to the valley of Wigwam Swamp brook, westward to the river. Hancox brook enters the river at the northwest corner of the hill.

EAST MOUNTAIN—East of Great hill and of the Abrigador and between Fulling Mill brook and Mad river. The City reservoir and the Distributing reservoir are upon it. It is 800 feet high and extends into Prospect and Naugatuck.

EAST FARMS: HOG POUND—The section of country that was early devoted to the pasturage or keeping of live pork, the staple flesh food of our forefathers from the days when they hunted the wild boar in the wilderness forests of Central Europe in mediæval times, through the days of their establishment as a powerful nation in England, and to the period of their becoming a new nation in America.

The rough hills and swamps toward Prospect and Cheshire were used for a general feeding ground, while the smoother hills to the northward were appropriated to particular enclosures. This occupation of the land prevented the early settlement of the really excellent lands within the region.

Joseph Beach was conspicuous among the pioneers of this neighborhood, and his son Joseph became an extensive land owner. The Austins, Pierponts and Hitchcocks were among the early settlers; the names also of Benham, Mix, Lewis, Merriman, Munson, Stephen Culver and Cornelius Johnson, appear at Hog Pound or its vicinity.

EDMUND'S MOUNTAIN, EDMUND'S OLD MOUNTAIN—Named from the second Edmund Scott, who had a grant of land on it. It is the ridge that lies between the valley of the Naugatuck river and the valley of Steel's brook. The locality first known by that name was the southeast portion. At a later date the northwest part of the ridge was known as Hopkins mountain. The same ridge at a still later date, when in the ownership of the Prindle family, was called Prindle hill. As early as 1726 William Hikcox had a farm on its eastern side, and in that year gave his son Samuel a house and orchard there. The Hikcox family remained on the mountain for several generations. Samuel had a gristmill on the river just below Mount Taylor, and the old road that crossed the river at the upper end of Hancock meadow ran through the farm. Captain Abraham Hikcox was born and "brought up" in this neighborhood.

On the southeast corner of the same ridge John Bronson, son of Isaac, gave his son Joseph (the year after Joseph's marriage with Anna Southmayd) a house and farm. The Bronsons spread down into the valley of the Naugatuck river and became the possessors of a large part of Steele's meadow and plain. Notable among them was Seba, the son of Joseph, who owned a 200-acre farm—on which Waterbury's almshouses, both the old and the new one, now stand. Seba Bronson's house stood either on the site of the first "poor house," or on the opposite side of the road that goes over Edmund's mountain. At one date, Seba's house was described as "near the four corners of two roads"—one was from Waterbury to Watertown, the other from Bunker hill to Waterville.

Jonathan Prindle, Jr., from whom the ridge was also named, settled at Oakville and spent his life there, while his descendants ascended the mountain and owned it largely.

EDMUND'S NEW MOUNTAIN—The bound lines of Waterbury, Middlebury and Watertown meet on it. It was also known as "Ned's New Mountain."

EDMUND'S PASTURE—On Great brook—a landmark in ancient days in the layout of highways. Near Farm street.

ENGLISH GRASS MEADOW—See page 244.

EPHRAIM'S MEADOW—On Great brook above City Mills pond. Granted about 1705 to Dr. Ephraim Warner. One of the sweets offered to him by the town to stay away from Woodbury. It was not laid out until his return to Waterbury about 1715.

EPHRAIM'S SWAMP—An earlier name for Sol's swamp, in the Park.

FISHING ROCK—On the north side of the West Branch, above Eagle rock.

FLAGGY SWAMP—The swamp the west side of Cooke street. Robert Porter in 1687 had land at this swamp. Thomas Fitzsimons lives on Flaggy Swamp plain "off Pine street."

FORT HILL—On the east of the Naugatuck valley. It is a sandy spur of the Mount Taylor range, and a short distance south of the Rattle-Snake ledge, so-called a century ago. Near by, and above it, lived Abraham Hikcox, and, later, Daniel Brown, son of James, the inn-holder. In the distribution of Brown's estate the hill is called the Tray orchard—probably from its shape. Quite recently the tray-shaped top was under cultivation. It lies a little above the present Waterville cemetery. The Naugatuck railroad runs around its western end, the carriage road crossing the western point. It seems a natural place from which to defend the upper end of the valley.

FORT SWAMP—This swamp, through which the Meriden road passes beyond the house of George Hitchcock, is an approximation to the swamp fort of the Pequots—being a peninsula encircled by a deep swamp. A high hill, close by, may have afforded a good watch-tower to note the signals of the approach of the Mohawks, and may have been used for a beacon fire to warn the surrounding natives. Fort swamp is referred to many times in our records by its ancient name, and certainly as late as 1801. It has also been called Ford swamp, from the Ford family who owned lands in or near it. In 1716, in a layout of land to Timothy Hopkins, it was described as "in great swamp east of the old Sawmill Woods." Hopkins owned, at the time of his death, over a hundred acres in the swamp. The Hopkins heirs sold to the Upsons.*

FROST'S BRIDGE—Crosses the river against Buck's meadow near where Moses Bronson lived. Named from the Frosts who lived in that vicinity for several generations. One old house, now occupied, and two in ruins still mark the sites.

* See page 220.

FULLING MILL BROOK—Daniel Warner's brook, Squantuck brook. At Union City.

GASKINS ROCKS, THE GASKINS—The precipitous eastern end of the range lying between Pootatuck brook and the West Branch, anciently known as Pine mountain in the distribution of 1688. It is now called The Gaskins. The cemetery of Thomaston is on the northeastern part of the range. The old hill road west of the river is now in use as far as the cemetery. It formerly continued over the range and on down over the ancient Scott's mountain.

GAYLORD'S BROOK—Rises in the swamp east of Long swamp, runs down west of Gaylord's and Oronoke hills to Hop brook. The portion of it that ran through Hikcox meadow received his name. At a later date the lower end of it was known as Wooster brook, from Abraham Wooster, who settled there in 1752.

GAYLORD'S HILL.—It was named from Joseph Gaylord, the planter. It is on the road to Middlebury. On its southern end was the Nichols tavern of 1770 or earlier, until a year ago, when the house was burned. It is opposite the Peat swamp. See page 354.

GAYLORD'S MEADOW—See Scovill's meadow.

GAYLORD'S PLAIN—The flat land at and about where Silver street begins. From John Gaylord. Also a school district in the earlier half of the century.

GEORGE'S HORSE BROOK—A small brook that comes into Beaver Pond brook just west of Beaver pond.

GEORGE'S HORSE HILL—It extends from George's Horse brook on the west, to Hog Pound brook on the east. The famous Beach tavern, now a Pierpont place, was at the south end of the hill. Named, it is thought, from a horse belonging to George Scott, the son of Edmund.

GILES' GARDEN—A piece of gravelly land on the river road to Waterville, a little below the Waterbury Brass Company's dam—named from Giles Brown, who tried to cultivate it.

GLEBE SWAMP—See "The Park." When laid out, it was described as "lying in the cattail swamp on the brook which runs through Scovill's meadow." In 1800, the southeast corner of it was a chestnut tree, "dry and blown up by the roots." The same chestnut tree bound is mentioned in 1726.

GOLDEN'S MEADOW, GOLDING'S MEADOW—That swampy place next below the City Mills pond. Origin of the name is not known. It is now overflowed.

GRASSY HILL—Mentioned in 1726. It lies between Lewis's or World's End hill and Spindle hill. In 1738 it is described as being about 100 rods north from Benjamin Warner's house.

GREAT BROOK—Rises east of Grassy hill, passes between Long and Burnt hills, flows through the city and enters the river between Bank and Benedict streets.

A branch of Hancox brook is frequently called Great brook and the name is, in certain instances, given to Hancox brook itself; also, to the north branch of Hop brook.

GREAT BOGGY MEADOW—On Buck's hill. In 1731 John Warner, son of Ephraim, had a house west of it. A white oak tree stood at the northwest corner of his house lot, and a black oak at the southwest.

GREAT BROOK BOGGY MEADOW—The stone factory of the late Henry C. Griggs is in this meadow, and it is also to be the site of the new mill of Rogers & Hamilton.

THE GREAT BOGGY MEADOW, WEST OF TOWN PLOT—Tamarack swamp.

GREAT BROOK PLAIN—St. Paul's church stands on it.

THE GREAT HOLLOW, GEORGE'S HOLLOW—That depression at the head of Fulling Mill brook between East mountain and Hopkins's hill. From George Welton, 1726.

THE GREAT HILL, EAST OF QUASSAPAUG—Referred to by name in one of the Indian deeds. It is now called "The Great hill."

GREAT HILL—The extensive elevation on the east side of the river extending from Fulling Mill brook at Union City to "Smug's" brook at Hopeville.

GREAT HILL—The Great hill north of the town extended from the Naugatuck valley to the valley of Little brook, and from David's brook to the lower lands near the Town Spot.

GREAT HILL—West of the village of Naugatuck. The top of the hill was, later, called Gunn hill from Isaiah Gunn. The lower portion is now called the Terraces. Gideon Scott was, perhaps, the first man who lived on the hill. His brother Edmund also lived there.

GUNNTOWN—The centre of Gunntown was situated in the heart of the basin once known as Toantic meadow and a little farther up the brook than the present village of Millville, while the homesteads of Nathaniel Gunn, Sr., his son Enos, and his grandson Enos, as well as that of Samuel Gunn (also the brick store built by him) all stood on the present Middlebury side of the line.

The first land owned by any person in that vicinity was six acres granted to Timothy Standly in 1687, described as "up Toantic brook." After Timothy Standly and his nephew, Thomas Clark, agreed to have all things in common and dwell lovingly together (no doubt employed in weaving cloth for the Waterbury people), they deeded this tract of land to another cloth-weaver, Joseph Lewis, who laid out about eight acres of upland in a snug little nook near it, and there built a house for his son Joseph, deeding his possessions in that vicinity to him after the young Joseph was married. Joseph, Jr., like his father, was progressive and enterprising, and soon added to his houses and lands a handsome slice of meadow, and another house. Although the Lewis possessions at Toantic meadow antedated those of any other person in that neighborhood, yet Thomas Warner laid out a handsome tract of bachelor land by and near the base of Lewis's hill. Removing to Wallingford, he sold the land to John Andrews, who immediately began to enlarge his domain and built himself a house there, and probably was the first settler in that neighborhood. His house was mentioned in 1726; the Joseph Lewis house in 1728.

In 1733 Nathaniel Gunn appeared upon the scene and bought the farm and house of John Andrews. Joseph Lewis's next-farm neighbor, Nathaniel Gunn, was a son of Abel, who was one of the most extensive land owners and financially stable men of Derby, to whom his uncle Abel (who was the first town clerk of Derby and who died childless) left his property. Abel, the town clerk, was the son of Jasper, who was a physician in 1658.

To Nathaniel Gunn, then a young man of twenty-four years, Joseph Lewis sold out all his possessions in and about Toantic meadow, and removed to Oxford in 1735. From the date of Nathaniel's settlement in Waterbury to the time when his family reached the zenith of its glory in the days of his son Jobamah, the progress of the Gunn family is both interesting and impressive to follow. Beginning with a single farm in 1733, it was augmented with the next adjoining in 1735, and from that time onward the holdings of the Gunns spread as with an irresistible force until they had taken possession of the region round about so completely that it might well be said that "they owned all that joined them." The Gunns evidently believed in the ancient system of landlord and tenant, leaving no place for miller, blacksmith, farmer or laborer that was not owned by a Gunn. They had a few neighbors like themselves—wealthy,

powerful and aristocratic after the fashion of the locality and time—on whom they encroached not, except so far as to carve out a kingdom for themselves.

They owned the ground the Gunntown church stood on so long as it remained and after the building was removed. Possessed of a round three hundred acres almost at the start, Nathaniel Gunn added over a hundred on Bedlam hill, which continued in the family for several generations. Another hundred on the side of the Twelve Mile hill was added a little later, while the number of minor acquisitions became too numerous to mention. Gradually they gathered-in John Weed's farm, the Hawkins farm, and, with the acquisition of the Arah Ward lands, the Gunns reached to Derby line, having previously stepped beyond it and owned a farm at Red Oak. Finally, the Great hill near Naugatuck centre became Gunn hill, and the Isaiah Gunn place became an ancestral home of the Gunns, while the possessions of Enos Gunn extended to the river.

Jobamah Gunn, it is said, aspiring to become the largest land owner in Waterbury, carried his tax-list on a certain year to the assessors, and, learning that another man owned more acres than he had returned, went straightway and bought in haste the first land he could find for sale. Tradition claims that he at one time possessed a thousand acres, and he is said to have carried on all kinds of business possible in his day at this place; but at last he wavered and fell financially, and the glory of the Gunn family from 1730 to about 1800 has become but a tradition. In the year 1794 he was assessed on £277. He returned 603 acres of land. He ploughed 33 acres, had 220 of pasture and meadow, 220 of "bush pasture and first-rate outland," 80 of second-rate and 50 of third-rate. He also owned one of the fifteen watches and one of the six brass clocks owned in Salem the same year. There were also eight wooden clocks in that parish the same year.

HANCOX BROOK, HANCOCK BROOK—Enters the river from the east below Waterville. From Thomas Hancox, or Hancock.

HANCOX BROOK MEADOWS—Between "Mountobe" or Mount Toby and Taylor's meditation; first mentioned in 1688 as "the place where Timothy Standly, Stephen Upson and Samuel Scott should have their division up Hancock's brook, they to pitch where they would, not exceeding three places, and to have two acres for one," because they went out of their way to accommodate. They all had stackyards there.

HANCOX ISLANDS—See page 245.

HIKCOX BOGGY MEADOW—See page 347.

HIKCOX SWAMP—Named from Sergeant Samuel Hikcox. The second Samuel Hikcox sold it to Deacon Judd. It is on the Buck's Hill road about a half mile above Griggs street and is that fine, level tract of land lying between the road and the east side of Burnt hill. Martin Shugrue lives on it.

HIKCOX SWAMP—In Watertown. It is now covered by the considerable pond lying to the southeastward of the village.

HIKCOX BROOK—First, the stream that borders Westwood (the residence of Mr. Israel Holmes) on the south. It was named from Sergeant Samuel Hikcox, who very early laid out five acres there. His son William laid out much land at the same place. Second, in Watertown, flowing between Hikcox mountain and Hikcox hill.

HIKCOX MEADOW BROOK—In Middlebury. From Samuel Hikcox, who owned a boggy meadow along the brook. In 1687, in a grant to George Scott, it was called the north branch of Hop brook. It is the lower end of Gaylord's brook. At its mouth it is called Wooster brook, from Abraham Wooster, who settled where the Bradleyville knife shop is.

HOG POUND—See page 221.

HOG POUND BROOK—Flows into Beaver Pond brook at the East Farms school-house.

HOP BROOK—See p. 353.

HOP MEADOW—See p. 241.

HOP SWAMP—See p. 353.

HOPKINS MOUNTAIN—The northern end and the highest part of Edmund's mountain.

HOPKINS HILL—The hill which extended from near the Milford line to Fulling Mill brook and on which Stephen Hopkins, son of John, the miller, settled in 1734. After the death of John, the miller, in 1732, his sons, Timothy and Stephen, sold the corn-mill here to Jonathan Baldwin, and so far as has been learned no member of the Hopkins family was a miller after that date in Waterbury. In 1734 we find his house first mentioned. It has been said that he was living there in 1730 when Joseph, his son, was born. Hopkins hill is two miles easterly from Naugatuck. The first house of Stephen stood on the summit of the hill a little southeast of the present residence of Timothy Gibbud. He built immediately (and perhaps before his house was built) a saw-mill on the small stream that flows southward through the ancient farm into Beacon Hill brook. The farm itself was something more than an ordinary farm. It consisted of a solid block of nearly a thousand acres, beside out-lands. The nucleus of the farm was a 200-acre tract that had been Joseph Gaylord's. Gaylord sold it to Timothy Hopkins, and this sale has perhaps given rise to the erroneous statement that Timothy Hopkins lived at Judd's Meadows. Timothy sold this to his brother Stephen. Other lands about the sources of Fulling Mill brook were given to Stephen's wife by her father, John Peck of Wallingford.

Southeast from his own house (perhaps a quarter of a mile) Mr. Hopkins gave to his son Stephen a house on the same range, calling it his "good hill." His son John was given a considerable farm off the northwest corner of the large tract, with a house on it. John's house was on an east and west road and a little westward from the north and south road through the Hopkins farm (commonly known as the Hopkins road, and ultimately as a New Haven road). The house has been lately known as the Monroe place. On the south side of the same east and west road, and east of the Hopkins road, there was a house that was given, perhaps, to his grandson Stephen. To Joseph he gave a farm in the northeast part of the Hopkins tract, near George's, or the Great Hollow, which he had bought of George Welton. Joseph gave the farm to his son Joseph and removed to Waterbury. The latter house place is on the north and south road that ran from the Russell saw-mill down to the road by the Indian well.

On this hill lived the Stephen Hopkins who removed there (possibly in 1729, at which date he sold his Waterbury house) and died in 1767; also his son Stephen, who died in 1796, and of whom it is said: "He was a grave, thoughtful man; in religion he was almost of the strictest sect of the Puritans, whose excellencies and defects he at once exemplified. His habit of close and careful observation both upon moral and physical subjects, and self-acquired way of reasoning upon them, made him in many respects a wise man. In person he was tall and spare, and in health rather delicate, and became accustomed to regulate his diet and clothing with much care. Yet he lived to seventy-five, and then died of accidental small-pox."

Here also lived the second Stephen's son Samuel, of whom it is written: He was a farmer. Of all the men I ever saw, he was the most truly just, impartial and disinterested. He was ingenious, laborious and persevering; unsparing of himself, and sparing of the labor and suffering of all other creatures, brute and human, and most kindly affectioned towards all who could think or feel. . . . . As moral and metaphysical

speculations are those which can be best prosecuted in the midst of laborious occupations, so he dwelt much upon them. He had found time, however, to read nearly all of value that had been written on mental philsophy. He understood Locke, Hume, and Edwards, could repeat "Pope's Essay on Man," and had read much of the old English divines. His speculations, if reduced to writing, would in my opinion have made some clear additions to all that has been heretofore written on some heads of metaphysical inquiry. I have never heard him on these subjects without being struck by some idea that was new to me, and this makes me apprehend that some very valuable thoughts have died with him. In the practical concerns of life he had quick and intuitive perceptions of truth (similar to those of his brother Samuel). As an instance, the following is given. "At Goshen, they were building a steeple to the church, the spire of which was finished below, and was to be raised by machinery and placed on the square part of the tower. When raised nearly to its place a gin gave way in such a manner that the spire swung out of the right direction and hung leaning over, while its great weight and unequal pressure was thrown upon some braces, which were yielding and breaking gradually. It seemed alike fatal to the workmen to fly or stay, and consternation seized the multitude, while the impending mass threatened ruin, and the master builder was without resource. There were several men so placed that they could not be extricated, and if the mass fell they must fall with it. At this moment of horror, Mr. Hopkins saw where he could attach a chain so as to secure the works from further pressure in the wrong direction and probably prevent the fall. He seized an ox chain, wound it around his neck and shoulders and mounted rapidly to the scene of danger, regardless of the calls of his friends, whose attention was engrossed by the awful danger of his enterprise. He attached the chain in such a manner as to secure the crushing braces and all was safe."

On Hopkins hill also was born "one of the most distinguished physicians of Connecticut" — Dr. Lemuel Hopkins, brother of Samuel, of whom a notice will appear elsewhere, but not the following estimate left of him by one who knew him well: "His peculiar faculty was the intuitive and almost instantaneous perception of truth. The whole cast of his mind, and therefore of his conversation, was in the highest degree bold, strong, original; and his thoughts were very often uttered in nervous and concise figures of speech entirely peculiar to himself and full of instruction and light. He was in many respects the most extraordinary man I ever knew, yet he has left nothing behind him which will at all do him justice. He will live a little longer in the love and admiration of the good and wise of his acquaintance who survive him, and then the memory will be lost to all human view." His portrait,* painted by Trumbull in 1794, is said to "present a head and face hardly excelled by the superlative beauty of Milton."†

HORSE PASTURE—Of very early date. It included lands sequestered for the pasture of horses. It is now known as Hopeville.

HUBBARD'S HOLE — The place where Nathan Hubbard settled in 1735 or earlier. On Great brook at the Chestnut Hill road, and on the north side of City Mills pond.

INDIAN FARM: 1731—On the southerly side of East mountain, or in that vicinity.

* This portrait was in 1832 in the ownership of Mr. James Watson of New York.

† In his personal sketch of Dr. Hopkins, Dr. Bronson describes him as "ugly and uncouth in personal appearance," which, it would seem, in view of the above reference, must be a mistake. This impression was perhaps obtained from J. W. Barber's "Connecticut Historical Collections," where he quotes from "Kettell's American Poetry."

)IAN FIELD, NEW INDIAN ,D—Mentioned in 1731.

)IAN WELL—Near the highway en Naugatuck and Prospect, within of it, and a little east of the four rs formed by the Hopkins road and ›ad by the ancient Ford place in atuck. It is a depression in a ɔw, circular in form, about thirty n depth, with a flat bottom, and d as though formed by art.

.AC'S MEADOW BARS—At the ection of the upper road to Wood- with the Litchfield road, which fol- . the west fence of the common to where it crossed the valley of ›'s brook.

.AC'S MEADOW — On Steele's just above its junction with the atuck river, It lies "largely" on est side of the brook just north of ɔx's eight acre lot.

:AEL'S MEADOW—The first land led at Buck's hill. It lies near the s Hill school-house, and is low ɔw land,

.AEL'S SPRING — From Israel rdson, who was the first person had land recorded on Buck's hill.

)EDIAH'S BROOK—It rises in iah's swamp between Welton's tain and Warner's mountain, and into Steele's brook at Ben's meadow. ›d, it is thought, from Jedediah ›r.

ŁEMIAH'S BROOK — A large h of Steele's brook that originally l from Long Boggy meadow in ıt Watertown. The meadow was :ly overflowed with water and called e's pond. It is now known as "Win- ıg," an Indian name, constructed by the Rev. Dr. Anderson. Jere- s hill is the elevation 820 feet high between the pond and Steele's . Jeremiah's meadow lies between ›elow the pond and the hill. The running across the hill was de- ›d as going through the notch of ıiah's hill. The brook, meadow and hill were named for the Rev. Jeremiah Peck, to whom lands were laid out there.

JEREMIAH'S HILL—See Jeremiah's brook.

JEREMIAH'S MEADOW—See Jeremiah's brook.

JEREMY'S BROOK—It flows southeastwardly between Long and Chestnut hills into Dead Meadow or Swamp.

JEREMY'S SWAMP—Named from Deacon Jeremiah Peck in his youth. In the vicinity of Dead swamp and where the Warners settled on the Wolcott road.

JUDD'S JERICHO—The plain on the east side of the Naugatuck river just above or near the junction of the West Branch with it and on which the Reynolds Bridge station stands.

STANDLY'S JERICHO—On the east side of the river south of Judd's Jericho and partly opposite Pine meadow.

JERICHO ROCK—The rocky height east of the river at Jericho bridge.

JERICHO FALLS—The place is now occupied as a knife factory. John Sutliff had a saw-mill there in 1730.

JOE'S HILL—In Naugatuck. Northeasterly from Lewis's hill. It was named from Joseph Lewis, and was first described as "the hill between Toantic and Cotton Wool meadows," and again as "the hill between Cotton Wool meadow and Nathaniel Gunn's farm." Here Jobamah Gunn had his deer park about 1780.

JOE'S SWAMP—Near Buck's hill. Mentioned in 1728. Probably from Joseph Lewis.

JUDD'S HILL—About three furlongs from Fort swamp. Thomas Upson, who married Rachel, a daughter of Deacon Thomas Judd, went to live on Judd's hill. Shelton Truman Hitchcock lives on the south end of the ridge, and on the same site. This hill is over the ancient Farmington line, but is mentioned here as the place to which Deacon Judd probably removed during his brief absence from Waterbury.

DEACON JUDD'S KILNS: 1716—"On Spruce brook, as they go to Wooster swamp." These kilns were perhaps for drying grain. It is sometimes "Cills," but never written "kill."

JUDD'S MEADOWS — The ancient name of the region that is now Naugatuck. The name probably antedates the settlement of Mattatuck, and the Judds probably cultivated the meadows there during the time that Farmington men had the right to improve lands beyond their own boundaries.

KILL PLAIN, CILL PLAIN, KILN PLAIN-It is mentioned very early as Kill plain—certainly in 1715—and is the level ground lying between Wigwam swamp and Hikcox swamp on the road to Buck's hill. It borders Wigwam swamp on the southeast and the name suggests a sanguinary Indian conflict on the plain beside the swamp. The little settlement, sometimes called Pearsallville, now occupies Kill plain. Obadiah Scott (son of George) was living on it in 1724; Joseph Judd in 1729.

LEAD MINE BROOK, THE EAST BRANCH—The East Branch of the Naugatuck river, in distinction from the West Branch. It enters the river at English Grass meadow between Thomaston and Fluteville.

LEWIS'S HILL — Named from the first Joseph Lewis. He loaned the town money to contest its boundary line with Wallingford and was repaid by receiving eighty acres on this hill. His son lived for a time at the base of it. It is northwest from the highest part of Twelve-Mile hill. The railroad passes over it at a point 600 feet above the sea. Also, that still higher land beyond where William Tyler lives on Buck's hill was known as Lewis hill. It was early named from Joseph Lewis, who owned it before he removed to Judd's meadows. It gradually lost his name and became known as "The World's End."

LILY BROOK—April 14, 1753, this brook was called the East Branch of the Mad river, and, in the same year, it was given the name of Lily brook. It enters from the eastward at a very sharp turn of the river, where the river's channel looks like a canal. It is near the north end of Bald hill.

LINDLEY BROOK — Enters Mad river from the east at Philip's meadow, north of Woodtick. See p. 218.

LITTLE BROOK — Rises west of Burnt hill and unites with Great brook near the centre of the city.

LITTLE MOUNT TOBE—East of Mount Tobe.

LOG TOWN — In Prospect between East mountain and Hopkins hill, near George's hollow, and east of the Indian well.

LONG HILL—East of the city extending from Mad river to Jeremy's brook.

THE LONG LAND, THE SLIP 1700—The land included in the western curve made by the river at Platt's mills, in which lay nearly all of the Plattsville School district of 1852.

LONG MEADOW—See p 240.

LONG MEADOW FALLS — In the Naugatuck, opposite Hopeville.

LONG MEADOW BROOK—It rises in the Quassapaug region, runs through Bedlam meadow and unites with Toantic brook near the western foot of Twelve-Mile hlll.

LONG SWAMP—On the old Straits turnpike in the eastern part of Middlebury near the Waterbury line, and just below Watertown line.

LOTHROP HILL—See page 358.

MAD MEADOW — Below the Mad river junction with the Naugatuck. The name covered a long line of meadow land, through which South Main street extends.

MAD MEADOW HILL—East of Mad meadow.

MALMALICK, MALMANICK—The noble elevation southwest of Town Plot

on which one of the Warners received a grant of land at an early date, causing the name "Warner's Good Hill" to appear on our records. It was later settled by descendants of Deacon Thomas Clark and was possessed by them for several generations. Hans Rasmussen is now the chief owner of the lands on the hill. His brother, Rasmus Scott Rasmussen, also has extensive greenhouses on Malmalick. They belong to the first family of Danes that came to Waterbury, consisting of James Peter Rasmussen, his wife and their seven children. They came from Copenhagen in 1884.

MANHAN MEADOW — The island meadow formed by the river and a line of coves formerly extending from Lake Hubbard to Hop meadow, and supposed to have been the former bed of the river.

MANHAN NECK, OR MUNHANNOCK—The southern extremity of Manhan meadow where the first gardens were. This name is spelled according to the fancy of the recorder, "Munhan, Minhan, Mahan," and soon became simply "the Neck."

MANHAN NECK HILL—The round hill in Manhan meadow, around which the first settlers had their gardens, after the manner of the settlers of Plymouth colony. It lies in the line of Hop Meadow hill, divided from it by the stream and coves which lay between them. The name is supposed to have been Munhannock hill.

MANTOE'S HOUSE, MANTOE'S HOUSE ROCKS — Northwest of the stone house where Charles Terrill lives—formerly the Thomas Judd house on the east side of Buck's hill. Elijah and Philena Richards sold to Abraham Prichard six acres between Chestnut hill and Mantoe's House rock. In 1801 he had a house there, which he sold in 1803.

MESHADDOCK MEADOW—In Middlebury. East of Bedlam hill, and north of Sandy hill.

MESHATTUCK MEADOW — This meadow, between Gunntown and Hop swamp, is also called Meshaddock, Shaddock and Shattuck, and perhaps was Mequenhattuck.

MIERY SWAMP—In Middlebury.

MOSS'S ROAD, 1770—"A former highway called Moss's road." The present town line between Middlebury and Naugatuck is a portion of the Moss (sometimes Morse) road. The origin of the name has not been learned.

MOOSE HORN BROOK—A branch of the West Branch.

MUDDY GUTTER — Mentioned in 1705. Simeon Scott lived in 1799 at "a place called Muddy Gutter." Zebulon and Benjamin Scott owned land near it, also Richard, John, and Titus Welton.

MULBERRY HILL — Southeast of Naugatuck.

NAGAUTUCK—Probably the Indian name of the river, but not in general use before 1800.

NED'S NEW MOUNTAIN, EDMUND'S NEW MOUNTAIN—On the Bunker Hill road, west of Warner's mountain.

NEW CONNECTICUT— Spindle hill and vicinity. In the west part of Wolcott.

NEWELL HILL — From Thomas Newell, the planter. It is now Spencer hill.

NICHOLS' PARK, THE PARK, THE PARK GATE, THE PARK FENCE, THE CRANK OF THE PARK—Before 1750 persons in the colony had erected parks or enclosures for keeping and preserving deer. The General Court approved of these parks and made most stringent and effective laws for the preservation of the deer within them, and of the fences, gates and bars pertaining to them. Seven pounds, beside the price of the deer, was the penalty for coursing, chasing, hunting or wounding any buck, doe or fawn kept in any park. For throwing down any fence

whereby they might escape, the penalty was thirteen pounds, beside any damage that might accrue thereby.

We find mention, in Waterbury, in 1750, of The Park, also of "The Park fence" and "The Park gate"—leaving no doubt regarding the fact that at that date the region familiarly known as the Park was used as a deer park.

It contained more than three hundred acres, and remains to this day a wild, rugged region, almost untouched by the hand of man. It has had an interesting history. Much of it remains in the realm of tradition, but numerous facts may be gleaned from the records. There was an ancient highway laid out through it in 1716, known as the Stone path. It merits its name, and can still be found without difficulty. It began at the road west of "Westwood" (which in 1729 formed a part of the Litchfield road, and before that period the course of the Common fence) and ran to the Nichols' Farm road, now the Bunker Hill road. The Park road, surveyed in 1763, runs through a section of it. There was also a "way" from the Stone path to the point where the Park road enters the enclosure near Matthew Lilley's house. Here also was the Park gate (the early Woodbury road passing twenty rods distant from the gate). The Crank of the Park was the bend or angle at its more southern point, between the Stone path and the east fence. Tradition tells of a club house. The building stood on the "way" or path between the Stone path and the Park gate.

There is a tract of 17½ acres within it, that has had but two owners—Jonathan Scott (who was taken out of town by the Indians), and the Episcopal Church. Scott laid it out in 1720. He received it "for services done for the proprietors." In 1745, the year in which he died, he conveyed it (calling it woodland) to the Professors of the Church of England in Waterbury. It is still one of the glebe lands held by St. John's church. Daniel Scott—the son who lived with his father—also signed the deed. At the layout of the land its northwest corner was an oak tree; in 1745 it was a "*rock*-oak tree"; in 1780 or a little later it had become a "*large* rock-oak tree"; in 1842 it was an "*old* rock-oak tree," and in 1884 the shell of the stump of the tree could be seen, out of which two saplings of considerable size were growing. In 1724 a tract of thirty-two acres was laid out to John Richardson, the survey of which included the easterly corner of Scott's land. This overlapping of ancient surveys has full illustration, as found in the Park. This layout of 1724 mentions Bryant's hill. Who Bryant was, and why his name was given to the hill, we have not learned.

James Nichols—the founder and the owner of the Park—in 1733, when his father, Joseph Nichols, died, was a student at Yale college. Because of his studies he resigned the executorship of his father's will. He early sold his right in his father s farm to John Nettleton. In 1742 he made his first purchase within the territory which he later owned. In 1749 he laid out, bought, exchanged, and bargained for lands all about that region, and became the virtual owner or controller of all the land in and surrounding his future park—so that the string of his purchases extended all the way from the summit of West Side hill to the extreme northern part of Gaylord's hill, including some of the Hopkins land—and this, notwithstanding the title still held by others to lands within the enclosure, probably provided for by "bargains" not on record.

It would be interesting to learn why James Nichols forsook his deer park. We only know that on January 2, 1756, he sold to his "brother" Ebenezer Wakelee, all the land in the Park that he then owned, and that he was, at that date, living in Salisbury. In 1756 he sold also to Wakelee "sundry pieces outside of the Park fence." The same year Ebenezer Wakelee sold to his brother James

Wakelee, for £135, "one half of that Land called ye park," and said that it was the land he bought of James Nichols.

Fifty of the above acres (which ran up to the top of Welton's mountain) Wakelee sold to David Shelton of Ripton. This land remained in the Shelton family for more than fifty years, and the name adhered to the locality as late as 1865. John Clark (who removed to New Milford) bought most of the Shelton tract about 1812; he sold fifteen acres of uniform width, off the south end, to William K. Lampson, who conveyed it to James Scovill, who sold it to Edward Scovill. When his estate was settled this land was "distributed" to James C. Scovill. So far as the records reveal, or their estates make it to appear, William Morgan and Miles Morris are still the owners of five acres of this original lay-out of fifty acres.

The Park field lay in the southeastern portion of it. About 1760, George Nichols began to cultivate the land there, giving it that name. The Nichols family owned lands in that region and all about it, long after James sold out. Tradition indicates at a later period perhaps, and probably in the time of John Nichols (the author of a most remarkable conveyance of land) that a club of Waterbury's young men, built a club house in the Park and filled the region with the echoes of their festivities—but nothing more substantial has reached us than the possible site of this club house, elsewere referred to. George Nichols had an hundred-acre farm, said to be located at Scovill's meadow. It extended from the old Woodbury road northward, probably to the southern limit of the Park, and along on the outside of the western side of it. On it he seems to have built the famous tavern, referred to on page 422.

Solomon Tompkins lived near the southwest corner of Welton's mountain in the Park. The remains of his two houses still appear, one within, one without the fence. His first dwelling place, by tradition a famous Tory rendezvous in the Revolutionary war, is indicated by the ruins of a chimney fireplace, the other, by a cellar. He deeded in 1783, his house and land to his "friend Mary Robbins, living at The Clove in New York." This mysterous personage came to the Park from Satan's Meditation, situated near the Miry swamp in Middlebury, and later, it is said moved to Northeast, N. Y. Notwithstanding tradition, Solomon Tompkins was an American soldier in the war, and a pensioner of 1818. Tradition likewise gives us "Saul's" swamp (which doubtless should be Sol's) and "Saul" as an Indian.

Lemuel Nichols' tavern a little beyond the Park may account for a part of the tradition.

The last land laid out in the Park was, it is believed, Timon Miles's, about 1817.

The descendants of Elijah Nichols (son of Richard, son of Joseph), have lived for many years in that vicinity. Hannah, who owned an acre of orchard in the Park, was his daughter. Wishing to go West with her brothers, Elijah, Jr., and Clement, she, it is said, sold it to Amasa Roberts for a horse. Roberts sold the orchard to Aaron Benedict for a fat sheep. Later, Thomas Lockwood bought it of the Benedict estate, and cut the trees down. Gideon, brother of Hannah, lived a little eastward of the Glebe swamp, where he had a house near a spring, and a rude building in which he wove carpets.

Reuben Nichols lived very near the Park, where the watering place now is. He also built a house on its western edge —a part of it set into the ledge—and along which the Park fence ran. Bethlehem pippins grew there A somewhat celebrated apple tree of the above variety still stands not far from the house. The rail fence, in an angle of which this tree stands, it is said was frequently moved, so as to include the tree—the owner, on either side, contending for its possession.

Orra Nichols, Gideon's daughter, was perhaps, the last descendant of the Nichols family who clung to the Park.

The house at its gate, in which she lived until quite recently, was once a saw-mill. It was moved there from Sled Hall brook, used as a blacksmith shop, by Amasa Roberts—and still later, was made a dwelling house. Orra bought it and lingered there, until, in her old age, the town took her and her poor habitation into its care. And thus departed from this region the last representative of the proud and prosperous Nichols family.

NONNEWAUG HILL—North of Watertown centre, and within the fork of Steel's brook and Obadiah's brook. The parsonage or ministry land of 150 acres lay between the south end of the hill and Steel's brook. It was within the limits of the Village, land having been taken upon it before the Village was laid out. We find the following description: "That called Nonnewaug—northwest of Jonathan Scott's mill at the falls of Steel's brook." A stream and plain of the same name are in Watertown.

OBADIAH'S BROOK—A branch of Steele's brook, north of Watertown centre, between the road to Robert's mill on the West Branch and the Litchfield turnpike.

OBADIAH'S MEADOW—At the junction of Steele's with Obadiah's Meadow brook.

OLD ETERNITY ROAD—The old highway that runs southward from the vicinity of the Rock house, see p 259, and goes to the top of Buck's Meadow mountain. It crossed the mountain lengthwise and came toward Waterbury. It is so-called in 1773 in a deed given by Richard Seymour to his son Joash.

ORONOKE HILL, 1686—The ridge between Gaylord's and Welton's brooks, running down to near where they join Hop brook. The Woodbury road of 1720 ran over its north end, and in the survey it is called "a plain hill." It was first mentioned in a grant to John Welton, then called Worenog. Later it appears as Orenaug, Oronoke, Orinack, Orinoque. It then became reduced to Onuck, now called Oronoke. The south end of it was later called Blackman's hill. The Derby road of 1740 ran over the middle of it. William Johnson now lives on the summit. His place was formerly the Dudley place.

THE ORDINARY—A rock on the ancient Farmington line, which formed the northeast corner of the southern section of the Waterbury purchase of the Tunxis Indians in 1684.

OUSE BASS SWAMP—North of the old Cheshire road, near Calvary cemetery.

PATAROON HILL—See page 325.

PEPPERIDGE SWAMP, PEPRAGE SWAMP—Judd's meadow near the Great hill, west side of the river.

PIGEON BROOK—A branch of Hop brook, not far from its mouth. The outlet of Pigeon swamp—an adjunct of Cotton Wool meadow. Charles Wedge has a shop on it.

PINE HILL—See p 240.

PINE HOLE—Waterville.

PINE ISLAND, PINE ISLAND FALLS—In the Naugatuck river above Platt's mills,

PINE ISLAND MEADOW—The small meadow west of the river near by the falls.

PINE ISLAND SPRING—A noted spring on the east side of the river at the same place—sometimes called "The widow's spring." Named for the widow of Sergeant Samuel Hikcox.

PINE SWAMP—Between Upson's and Richardson's meadows.

POLAND—In Farmington and Waterbury. Grants to soldiers of the Pequot war were made there by Farmington It probably was named on account of the hoop-poles that were found there, as Southmayd, in one instance certainly, wrote "Pole Land." A path to "Watterbury" is mentioned there in 1696 in the Farmington records. The Poland river is an easterly branch of the Pequabuck

river. The principal part of the region once known as Poland is now in Bristol, and the Terryville station of the New York and New England road is in the midst of it.

POND HILL—In the eastern part of Naugatuck, in the southern part of the Fulling Mill brook system, giving the name to the Pond Hill school district. The hill was so named from a small natural pond on it.

POPPLE MEADOW—Above the falls on the Naugatuck river—where Sutliff's mill was.

PATUCKO'S RING — Originally the extensive hill east of Ash swamp. It is slightly separated from the original Spindle hill on the northwest by a small brook and the depression through which it runs into Ash swamp. It extended to the Mad river. See page 53. Josiah Rogers about 1724 laid out over a hundred acres in one tract "on Patucko's Ring at the Falls of the Mad River"; land was laid out "on the hill east of Ash Swamp at a place called Patucko's Ring"; land that lay on both sides of Ash Swamp, below the swamp, was said to be "at Chesnut hill and Patucko's Ring"—so that the name would seem to apply to all that extensive range of hill from Ash Swamp brook northward so far as to lie between Spindle hill and the Mad river.

POVERTY STREET, 1773 — The western part of the Bunker Hill road in Watertown.

PRINDLE HILL—Edmund's mountain, also Hopkins' mountain. The same name was at one time applied to the ancient Welton's hill between Grove and Pine streets.

PUNDERSON'S HOLE—John Punderson of New Haven bought in 1731 of Jonathan Scott "three and one-half acres west of the river against Mad meadow." Punderson's hole was the peculiar depression in the sand hills in this purchase, near the point where the Meriden railroad leaves the New England.

RACE PLAIN—In Middlebury, the east side of Three-Mile hill. Mentioned at an early date, and referred to Indian occupancy, as it is now well known that the Indians met for their annual games at chosen resorts, racing being with them a favorite game.

RAM PASTURE, RAM PASTURE LANE - Grand street.

RICHARDS' BROOK, ASH SWAMP BROOK—From Colonel Street Richards who lived in the house nearest the present reservoir.

RICHARDS'S MOUNTAIN—See p. 251.

RICHARDS' SWAMP — North of Mount Taylor, on a branch of Spruce brook. From John Richards.

ROARING BROOK—North end of Lewis's hill.

ROARING RIVER—The name of Mad river in 1679.

ROLAND'S SWAMP, 1716—"On a plain west of the highway to Buxhill."

ROCK HOUSE—See p. 259.

GREAT ROCK HOUSE — Near Buck's hill.

ROUND HILL, 1688—Within the northeastern part of the city.

ROUND MEADOW—The site of the proposed Hop brook reservoir when Hop brook was the proposed source of the water supply for the city of Waterbury.

ROUND MEADOW BROOK — A name sometimes given for the north branch of Hop brook.

RUCUM HILL—The southern end of the northern division of Gaylord's hill.

SCHOOL DISTRICTS—In 1788 the school districts of Waterbury were: Break Neck,* Buck's Hill, East (Hog Pound), Farmingbury, First Society, Gunn Town, Hop Swamp, "Amasa Scovills," "The

* The Break Neck district had forty tax-payers on a sum total of £1336, of which number thirteen were Bronsons, who paid very nearly one-half the taxes of that district.

Southwest and Salem," "Tompkins," Town Plot.

In 1790 two districts had been added and the names changed to numbers—the Thirteenth district having been formed in part from the Buck's Hill district. The East district became the Third, and Tompkins the Fifth district.

Among the early school-houses away from Waterbury centre that have been noticed as of record before 1800 are: One in Westbury in 1762; on Three-Mill hill in 1784; on Bedlam hill in 1784; in Tompkins district in 1794.

Of the early school teachers in the "Judd's Meadow district," the following names have been preserved in the records of Deacon Samuel Lewis: In 1771 Abigail Winters, Esther Cook, Daniel Warner, Olive Upson and Temperance Spenser. In 1772 Esther Cook. In 1776 [Mrs.] Ame Constant.

SANDY HOLLOW—At and about the house of the late Dr. Alfred North on North Main street. It is now occupied by the Waterbury club.

SATAN'S MEDITATION—Originally a portion of the Miry swamp, between the branches of Hop brook. When Solomon Tompkins bought land there of the Howe family the land was described as being "at the Miry swamp." When Tompkins sold the land about ten years later it is described as "Sa... s Meditation."

SAW-MILL HILL—Near Nathaniel Gunn's saw-mill. North of the brook and west of Millville.

SAW-MILL PLAIN, MILL PLAIN—Where the earliest saw-mill of Waterbury was. It is now simply Mill Plain.

SCOTT'S BROOK—A name once applied to that portion of Long Meadow brook which is below present Millville.

SCOTT'S GRAVE—About three-fourths of a mile southwesterly from Reynolds Bridge.

SCOTT'S MOUNTAIN — See page 325—Named in 1703.

SCOTT'S SAW-MILL—On Hancock's brook near the present Downs' grove.

SCOTT'S SUGAR WORKS—About 1750. In Middlebury, in the "Meshaddock" or "Meshatuck" region. From John Scott, son of Edmund, 2d, who settled there about 1733.

SCOVILL'S MEADOW—On the Middlebury road beyond the Boughton place. See page 354.

"SCOWERING" GRASS SWAMP AND BAD SWAMP—In the region drained by Fort Swamp brook after leaving Fort Swamp, Bad swamp probably being the small miry swamp immediately west of Tame Buck hill.

SCRAG FIELD—Northeast of Buck's hill. In 1730 Richard Welton had land laid out at its north end.

SECOND MOUNT, 1740—It lay west of Samuel Porter's house, the east side of East mountain, at Turkey hill.

SHARP'S MANOUVER—In 1793 land was sold to John Kingsbury, Esq., described as "in the northeast part of the sequester a little south of Flaggy Swamp plain, adjoining Sharp's Manouver, bounded southward on highway or said Manouver." Laid out on Thomas Richardson's right.

SHRUB PLAIN—On the West Branch above Reynolds bridge.

SHUM'S ORCHARD — In Poland. There was also Shum's Orchard hill.

SLED HALL—Traditionally, the spot where the pioneer planters passed the first winter. Sergt. Samuel Hikcox owned land "at Sled Hall," described as "west of the river, south and west on the hill." See p. 590.

SLED HALL BROOK—Flows out of Tamarack swamp and into the river south of the Waterbury hospital. On this stream an attempt to build a saw-mill was probably made in 1674, in order to furnish material for their houses on Town Plot. It was the only available brook near there and was

readily adapted to the style of mill used at that date.

THE SLIP—See "THE LONG LAND."

SOL'S SWAMP—In the Park, named from Solomon Tompkins.

SPRUCE BROOK—There were three Spruce brooks. One enters the Naugatuck from the east, and flows between Mount Taylor and Mount Tobe; another, north of Watertown centre, flows from the west into Steele's brook; still another enters Steele's brook just above the Oakville station.

SPRUCE SWAMP—In the northern part of Watertown. East of the road from Watertown centre to Robert's mill on the West Branch.

STONE BRIDGE—On the old New Haven road at the south end of the Abrigador. It was over Horse Pasture brook.

STONE HOUSE—At the southern foot of Hopkins' hill.

STONE PITTS—Near Mantoe's House rocks. Rights were reserved here to get stone by the proprietors.

STONY PASTURE—On the western side of Long hill.

SMUG'S BROOK—Origin of name unknown. Possibly from an Indian. The stream that enters the river at Hopeville — sometimes written Smug Swamp brook.

SMUG'S SWAMP—Now occupied by the reservoir of the Smith & Griggs company at Hopeville.

SOUTHMAYD'S PASTURE — On Great brook above Grove street, bordering on Cooke street.

STEELE'S BROOK—Is first referred to as the brook that comes into the river at Steele's meadow; later it is called Ben's meadow brook, "Woster," brook, and for a time the two names Steele and Woster contended for the mastery. Named from John or Samuel Steele of Farmington, and possibly from Edward Wooster of Derby.

THE STONE PATH, 1716—See the Park.

TAILOR'S MEADOW OR JOHN WARNER'S MEADOW—John, the son of Thomas Warner, in 1717, laid out land near where the small tributaries forming the head waters of Beaver Pond brook unite. Dr. Ephraim Warner laid it out for him, but forgot to tell of it, and the land became mingled with other layouts, but continued for many years to bear his name.

William Austin now owns land which includes Tailor's meadow. The old Goodyear house was near it. Austin obliterated the cellar-place of the house quite recently. The first settler in the region of the meadow was Caleb Merriman, son of Eliasaph of Wallingford. He was succeeded by Benjamin Benham who "carved off some of the farm for Lydia Mix." The Rev. John Reed (who won Waterbury's heart about 1700) had a farm near by, which James Benham bought. Reuben, Shadrach, and perhaps Ebenezer Benham, all lived in that vicinity between 1750 and 1800.

THE TAYLOR LOT—The Cooper lot (seven acres) lay at the northeast corner of East Main and Cherry streets and extended to Walnut street. The Taylor lot (five acres) adjoined it on the east and extended from East Main to Walnut street. "Stanley's Timber" adjoined the Taylor lot on the east. It was a seven acre tract and was bounded west by Niagara street. Niagara street was an ancient highway (mentioned in 1691). Walnut street probably began where it now does, and "ran catering up the hill to Niagara street."

TAMARACK SWAMP—It was called by this name about 1754 when Mr. Southmayd and others combined to drain the swamp and make improved meadow of it. This was perhaps the last real estate transaction in which he was engaged, and he seems to have accomplished his purpose, as he and the other owners sold to one of their number a portion of

the swamp in severalty, bounded on a ditch. Sixty years ago the region was a dense swamp. It is now cleared. The Middlebury road now runs through it, and also Sunnyside avenue. It was first called "the great boggy meadow west of Town Plot." At a later date both Richardson's and Upson's Meadows lay in it.

TAYLOR'S MEDITATION—The rough, high hill lying east of the east branch of Hancock brook, around which the New York and New England railroad curves, before reaching Tolles's station.

TAME BUCK HILL—The high, extensive and prominent ridge between Lily brook and Fort Swamp brook.

TAVERN BROOK—Now called East Mountain brook. A branch of Beaver Pond brook. The distributing reservoir of the first city water works is built in the valley of it.

MOUNT TAYLOR—The rocky, prominent ridge above Waterville and between Naugatuck river and Hancox brook.

It was quite natural, therefore, that it should be used as one of the points of demarkation or departure in the Indian deeds of Waterbury, and also that the undiscovered Mr. Taylor whose name had been given to the height before the first Indian deed of Waterbury was drawn, should have made use of it in viewing and exploring the wilderness in the prehistoric days of Mattatuck.

The most prominent and elevated ridge of Mount Taylor was called Mount Taylor rock. The western extremity of the rock has its perpendicular face to the southward, and, with its abrupt ending at the river westward, it nearly cuts off the valley at that point. The eastern end has a greater altitude, but terminates on the level summit of a wall of rock which presents an abrupt face to the brook below. At this point were located the "Deer Stakes," where deer pursued and driven from among the hills either northward or southward of the place would have to pass in close quarters--the large and plentiful boulders thereabouts affording hiding places for hunters.

About a century ago the most southerly ridge of Mount Taylor rock became known as the Rattlesnake ledge.

Between Rattlesnake ledge and Mount Taylor rock there is a depression that was once in cultivation and has not altogether gone back to its original wildness. A house once stood there, the marks of which, perhaps, may still be seen. Apple trees are near by, and a little brook not far off; where birds sing and the sun shines in, just as it did when Mr. Southmayd had there one of his several farms. A steep road leads up to the old house-site, which may have been made by the planters—for this is the place designated in the "old book" as that where the rails were obtained to build the west fence of their common field.

From Mr. Southmayd the land passed to one or more of his Bronson grandchildren, and the first person mentioned on record as being in possession of a house there was a widow named Roberts; the last one, probably, was James Harrison Warner.

The most southern pinnacle or ridge of Mount Taylor, separated from Mount Taylor rock by a deep depression, was called at a later day Bull Plain rock or rocks, from Deacon Samuel Bull of Woodbury—who married the widow of Deacon Thomas Hickcox—and the ancient Hancox plain adjoining became Bull plain. Through the deep depression, mentioned above, ran a highway from Buck's hill to Watertown. Where it crossed Hancox brook there was a mill (Scott's), and to this mill ran the highway from our North Willow street, following the course of the common fence all the way.

The Mount Taylor rock range extends to the northward along the western border of Hancock's brook to the old mill at Greystone, and its most northern peak was called Pine hill. In some places it

presents a declivitous front to the brook, overhanging its own base. A portion of this lofty ledge, seen from the valley of the brook, presents the appearance of a lion's face. This, it is thought, is what was, in the records, called Anthony's nose. There is also a clear profile resembling that of Washington.

Marks of once existing highways, the records, and the natural circumstances of the case lead to the belief that this section was formerly open to the outside world. Mount Taylor, in its whole length from its southern point of Bull Plain rocks to Greystone, is about two miles long.

TAYLOR'S MEDITATION—Is thought to be the hill around which the New England railroad curves so sharply before reaching Tolles station.

THE THREE SISTERS, ALIAS THE THREE BROTHERS—In 1673, the "three chestnut trees growing from one root," represented on page 193, formed a boundary corner of New Haven and Milford townships. Later, Waterbury and Wallingford met at the same bound with the former places At one time and another, the same tree has been the corner of nine different towns. The southwest corner of Wallingford became the southwest corner of Cheshire; the north end of Milford became Woodbridge; eventually, the southwest part of Cheshire (and the southeast part) became Prospect; the northwest corner of New Haven became the town of Bethany, and the southeast corner of Waterbury and northern part of Woodbridge became Naugatuck. Thus, this historic tree (being three in one) has, during its life, remained on its own root and yet lived in nine townships. It is also distinguished as the corner bound of two counties—Hartford and New Haven—which it continued to be until Waterbury was transferred from Hartford county to New Haven county.

TOANTIC BROOK—This brook anciently ran out of the east side of Toantic pond or lake, flowed easterly down the hill into the valley at the foot of Twelve-Mile hill, then ran northward and united with what is now Long Meadow brook After Long Meadow pond was made, the name of Long Meadow brook supplanted that of Toantic from the confluence of the two original streams to the river.

TOANTIC HILL—The fine elevation that rises to a height of 880 feet on the southwest side of Long Meadow pond. It is thirty feet higher than the ancient Twelve-Mile hill. It is now known as Woodruff's hill. The name was variously applied to the several eminences about the pond.

TOANTIC MEADOW—In the heart of ancient Gunntown. The basin on ancient Toantic brook east of the bend of it. Joe's hill is on the north, Saw-Mill hill on the east, Twelve-Mile hill on the south, Lewis's hill on the west.

TOANTIC POND—The small natural lake lying about one mile below present Long Meadow pond. It is between what was the ancient Toantic hill in Waterbury (now Woodruff's hill) and the Toantic hill in the Derby township of 1684. It is situated (to use an ancient form of expression), "up among the hills," being on a hill and among higher hills, its elevation being over six hundred feet. It was a point in the boundary line between ancient Waterbury and Derby.

TOANTIC SWAMP—The swampy basin of Toantic pond. The enterprising Arah Ward, mill-builder and pioneer, in 1754 undertook the scheme of making a mill-pond of the region. He essayed to stop up "Cockapatane's" boundary line (the ancient Toantic brook), by diverting the water into an artificial channel and bringing it to the saw-mill site on Long Meadow brook. This scheme was enlarged by his successors, Nathaniel Gunn and his sons Enos and Abel. They added a reservoir at Long meadow, since known as Long Meadow pond, in which undertaking Noah Cande joined for the sake of having the water on his

land a part of the time. While Arah Ward remained in the neighborhood and retained a share of the mills, and had begun to build for himself a second and a larger house, the dam at the head of the ditch which conveyed the water from Toantic to the mills was undermined by beavers, or in some way gave out and produced great disaster, burying Arah Ward's new frame for his second house, and making wild gravel and boulderland of deep muck. A great chasm was left in the side hill where it started, carrying away so much of the highway as to necessitate the laying out of a new one and changing materially the order of arrangements in the vicinity. The above deductions are the result of a careful research in existing records combined with tradition.

MOUNTOBE, MOUNT TOBE—This mountain is separated from Mount Taylor on the south by Spruce brook, and extends upward about three miles to the One Pine hill in Plymouth. On the west, it is separated from Jericho rock by George's brook, named from George Scott, son of Edmund, the planter. On it, the Gaylords and the Warners had lands laid out at an early date. About 1785, Victory Tomlinson, owner of a large proportion of the stock of the Waterbury River turnpike, lived on the mountain only a few feet from its summit, which is 893 feet high.

THE TIMBERED MOUNT TOBE—The uppermost peak of Mount Tobe. It is two feet higher than the main part of the mountain.

LITTLE MOUNT TOBE—Thought to be the hill at Greystone, between which and the mill-pond the railroad passes. It is just above the Plymouth line.

TWELVE MILE HILL, SCOTT'S HILL, OSBORN HILL, HUNTINGTON HILL, ANDREWS HILL—Twelve Mile hill is the most ancient English place name that we can account for within Mattatuck plantation.

The name is applied to that fine, beautiful dome which lies directly west of Naugatuck and rises to a height of 850 feet—forming the northwestern portion of Strait mountain—the mountain reaching down to Spruce brook which flows through High Rock glen. The ancient Toantic, or Woodruff's hill, is thirty feet higher than it.

In 1671, before Woodbury was, and when but twelve families were living within the territory later known as Derby, the Colonial government granted that the northern limit of that plantation should extend "twelve miles from its southern boundary." That measurement led to the summit of this hill, on which a stake was placed from which surveys were made east and west for the town line between Derby and Waterbury. The stake stood for nearly a century. The site of it was then faithfully held for many years by an apple tree, which, in turn, has disappeared, but the point is still marked by a heap of stones.

The restoration of the ancient name of this hill, and the replacing in enduring and suitably inscribed stone, of the Twelve Mile stake—presaged by the order of 1671, and placed on the hill probably soon after that time, certainly before May 18, 1680—is an honor which Naugatuck might well confer upon herself, if, indeed, the ancient towns of Derby and Waterbury neglect their opportunity of an anniversary meeting on the same hill for the same purpose.

The first English land-owner on the hill was John Standly, who received a grant of twelve acres "at the stake set down by Derby men." This grant was made about 1687, and sold in 1721 to Mr. Joseph Moss of Derby.

When Conquepatana, a chieftain of the Derby Indians and an ancestor of the distinguished Konkerpot family among the Scatacook tribe of northwestern Connecticut, signed the deed of the Derby Indians conveying to the settlers of Mattatuck their tribal rights to the lands adjoining to the northward, and

said it was good, and that he understood it, he reserved, or thought he did, this particular hill and its environment to himself and family for individual possession. He sold the Waterbury part of it, in company with his son Tom, in 1711, to Waterbury. A little later the Derby side of it is referred to as having been purchased from the native Indian proprietors by Joseph Moss and his brother Samuel. Joseph acted as agent for Waterbury in the former purchase.

Of this hill, Mr. William Ward, the appreciative and accurate historian of the early settlers of Naugatuck, has written: "Ascend in the early summer any one of its surrounding hills and sweep the horizon with your vision, and your eyes will remain fixed upon this beautiful hill. Its fine lines, graded by nature, curve gracefully from its summit in every direction to the valley below. It was easy for man to convert it into a beautiful lawn. A visit to this lovely place on a bright summer's day, when every inspiration of its pure air seems to lift one above the strife and selfishness of the world below, is a delight. Any one who can inhale the bracing air and gaze on the beautiful landscape, and not be happy, should at once retire to his lower plane and hide himself in the smoke of the valley. Remain on this charming spot until the forces of nature seem to be hushed into silence, lest they disturb the preparations making to wrap the earth in its mantle of night; then turn your eyes westward and see the glorious sun gently sink in a dazzling flood of beauty and loveliness, until, with a final good-night flash, it hides behind the Catskills —and your soul must be filled with wonder and admiration."

After the above description one can understand Chieftain Conquepatana's love for his hill.

John Weed, hatter of Derby, came into possession by purchase and layout of considerable tracts of land upon the hill, including some of the grants to Waterbury men, and proceeded to set up his sons as farmers in the neighborhood. His son John settled before 1732 at the foot of the hill near its northwestern corner, his son Jonas on the northern slope of the dome of the hill, not far from its summit, before 1733, and Joseph came at the same time and had a house somewhere on his farm, which lay on or near the junction of the hill with the Strait mountain.

Amos Osborn, son of Joseph of New Haven, married Joanna Weed, a sister of the above three brothers, and removed with his brothers Thomas, Joseph and Daniel Osborn to the same hill. During five years the Weeds seem to have lived alone on the hill, Job Pierson being their nearest neighbor on Strait mountain, he having acquired a house and ninety acres from a blacksmith named Holbrook, on the top of the mountain near the Derby line, in 1729.

Thomas Osborn came in time to pay a good sized tax in 1738. In 1739 he bought the twelve Standley acres at the stake, and the same year, with his brothers Joseph and Amos, he became the owner of half the hundred-acre farm adjoining, that the Rev. Joseph Moss and his brother Samuel had bought of Conquepatana.

Daniel Osborn, the fourth brother to arrive, appears not to have come until after 1750.

During this time Joseph Weed had sold his house to Joseph Lewis; Jonas Weed, having become a physician, had removed to Northbury, and Daniel Osborn was living in his house; Joseph Lewis had also bought the house of Joseph Osborn in 1748, and in 1749 had died while living on the hill.

During the seventy years that Thomas Osborn spent on the summit, it is said that he built three houses, the first one very near the stake, but just over the line, and therefore in Derby. In this house he seems to have lived until 1755. From 1755 to 1783 he lived in a new and large house that he had built on the Waterbury side. After that date, he is

said to have built his second house across the line in Derby—and, in his old age (he lived to be 91), to have crossed the line once more and lived with William, one of his sons. His houses were, as it were, in the same door-yard. His Waterbury house, not being in service, was, it is said, torn down to save the taxes paid to Waterbury on it, every fire-place being taxed, and taxes in Waterbury higher than in Oxford. Tradition tells of the lavish expenditure, the luxurious living and the unbounded hospitality of William Osborn on this hill after the death of his father, Deacon Thomas Osborn, he having bought the rights of the other heirs. He, at last, left it, and the hill-top passed into the hands of the Huntington family—the first of the name there being the Rev. Mr. Huntington of the Congregational church in Oxford. Later, the Andrews family came into the ownership of it, and it has come to be called by their family name. The summer residence of G. W. Andrews is now on it. One of the Thomas Osborn houses was standing as late as 1885, and the old well is still in use. It is forty feet deep and has never been cleaned because the flow of water is too great to admit of it. The Osborn houses on the apex of the hill were, at different times, in the towns of Derby, Waterbury, Oxford and Naugatuck; in the societies of Oxford and Salem; in the Probate districts of Woodbury, New Haven, Waterbury and Naugatuck, and yet close neighbors.

TURKEY BROOK—At first known as the north branch of Steele's brook. An early grant was described as being "up a small brook that falls into a small brook that falls into Turkey Brook." It enters Steele's brook at Oakville.

THE FALLS OF TURKEY BROOK—Above the place where Samuel Judd lived in 1730—between Scott's mountain and Buck's Meadow mountain.

TURKEY MEADOW—Now a reservoir for Slade's saw-mill on Turkey brook.

TWITCH GRASS BROOK—In Thomaston. Now called Clay brook.

TWITCH GRASS MEADOW—See page 315.

THE CITY. UNION CITY — As early as 1770 Union City was known as "The City." It was then what might be called a little manufacturing centre, consisting of a saw-mill, a grist-mill and "potash works." In Deacon Gideon Hotchkiss's account book are a number of entries of ashes "delivered at The City" in 1770 and in 1771.

The accompanying cut represents, perhaps, the oldest house now standing within the ancient township. The date of its erection is not known, but it was built either by Dr. Daniel Porter, or by his son, Thomas Porter—therefore we have a house yet with us that was built either by a proprietor of Mattatuck, or by the son of a proprietor. Long may it be cherished by the townsmen of Naugatuck! In 1765 Thomas Porter gave the house and sixty acres of land to his son Thomas. At the same date he gave gifts of houses and lands to other sons. The old house is of special interest, because within it were sheltered and cared for many soldiers in the war of the Revolution. It was kept as a tavern in 1770 and for many years after that date. See p. 456.

UPSON'S BRIDGE AND UPSON'S MEADOW—Were on the Woodbury road, now a portion of the Park road, between where it leaves the Middlebury road and the hill. It was an early grant, without date, to Stephen Upson.

UPSON'S ISLAND ROCKS—A succession of semi-detached, rugged spurs of rock, bordering the river between the ridges of Mount Taylor and Mount Tobe—so-called because lying against the ancient Upson's island—the tract of meadow land on an island in the river that was set apart in 1679 for a future inhabitant, who proved to be Stephen Upson.

UPSON'S WOLF PIT—East of Long hill.

THE VILLAGE, GUERNSEY TOWN—The era of exact and comprehensive lay-outs began about 1728, and was soon in full force. The newer part of Litchfield county and the newer parts of the older towns, then to be laid out, were surveyed by the new system, instead of the very early one of going "as far as the good land lyeth."

The northwestern part of Waterbury was so laid out, and named "The Village." It began at, or on Richards's mountain (lying south from the Taft school buildings), and ran northerly, parallel with the east line of Woodbury township, to the town line road of Litchfield, which formed the northern boundary as far east as the West Branch. Within the above boundaries were tiers of lots running north and south, separated every half mile by an eight-rod highway. An eight-rod highway bordered the village plot on the east, while on the west the town line highway with Woodbury was the bound, and was four rods wide—two rods being taken from either town. The cross highways were four rods wide, and repeated every half mile, or so nearly so as not to divide any single lot—the lots varying in size according to the amount of propriety represented. At a later period an additional section was laid out on the east side at the northerly end.

After the first lay-out of the village, it was found that the line next Woodbury had been incorrectly placed, involving a re-survey of the territory included, which was a parallelogram of about five miles north and south by about two in breadth. The village was also embarrassed by the lands already granted within the enclosure, and it was thought best to correct their lines—so a re-survey was had, and different outlines made. Among the tracts included were the Richards-Mountain land (where the first house in Watertown was, about 1700), and Richards's land on Nonnewaug hill; Welton's hill, where Hillside farm and the Fair grounds

THE PORTER HOUSE AT UNION CITY; BUILT BY DANIEL PORTER, THE PLANTER, OR HIS SON THOMAS. FIRST MENTIONED IN 1765.

are, the original hill being the eminence southwest of the Fair grounds and north of the Minortown road, but the name spread to the adjoining lands of the same owner; and Southmayd's meadow, now covered by a pond (Big meadow) at the head of a branch of Nonnewaug brook, spoken of in Southmayd's lay-out as "a sprain of Woodbury river."

There was considerable trouble first and last in the lay-out of the Village. A number of committees were appointed, various sets of instructions given, some preremptory mandates and changes made, some resignations tendered, and perplexity seems to have attended almost every stage of this endeavor to live "by art." Waterbury evidently did not take kindly to that style of lay-out, for her people attempted and abandoned the same system in the old sequester, and in the southeast quarter; and some of the astonishingly irregular and indefinite lay-outs about the townships testify to their aptness at living without "art"—but nevertheless, the Village lines to a considerable extent may be traced to-day. Among the early settlers of the Village there is some reason for thinking that John Guernsey was the pioneer. He left and went to Litchfield, and probably settled on Guernsey hill. Jonathan Guernsey came to Waterbury in 1729. Joseph came from Milford in 1734, and built a house at the Village. Its frame of white oak, it is said, was cut and hewn on the ground so near that not a stick of the timber was drawn by a team to the spot. The chimney was, at the base, fourteen by twelve feet, the kitchen fire-place, built of stone, was eight feet long and four deep. This house was a little west of Frederick Judd's present residence. Jonathan's house was on the northern slope of the hill southeastward of Southmayd's meadow, and tradition declares it to have been the first house in "The Village." If so, he had a town house at East Main and Cole streets at the same time, which he bought in 1729. Tradition has many bright and stirring events to tell concerning the Guernsey family; it gave life and color to the locality, and ultimately a name—for the Village became Guernsey Town. The sale and exchange of village lots was at the height of its activity in the year 1734.

WALNUT TREE MEADOW—Above Buck's meadow, below Jericho rock. It is now called Bungtown, from the manufacture there of barrel-bungs.

WARNER'S GOOD HILL — Otherwise Malmalick. Land on it was recorded in 1702, to John Warner. He called it his good hill.

WARNER'S MOUNTAIN—West of Welton's mountain. Mention is made of it before 1700.

WELTON'S BROOK—See p 353.

WELTON'S MEADOW—The extensive meadow west of the river above the Thomaston dam. Also the boggy meadow granted to Welton between Malmalick and Oronoke hills.

WEST BRANCH ROCKS — These rocks lie between the Naugatuck river on the east and Purgatory river on the west, and south of the West Branch, Eagle rock is one of them. There, also lies Joseph Scott's grave, the oldest known one in the township. The whole region seems weird and uncanny. For some reason Ebenezer Richards chose the place for a house site. There is little now to indicate that the locality was ever inhabited. Nature has grown her trees all over the clearing that Ebenezer must have made, and has reared one in the lonely cellar, the walls of which remain. Richards was born in 1731 and died in 1801. He was a man of giant proportions, and when he died it was found that the only way in which the body, when prepared for burial, could be removed from the house was by taking the casings from the doors.

WEST SIDE BARS — At the point where Highland avenue begins. From this point to the Litchfield road, the

Woodbury road was twenty rods wide; from that point onward, ten rods.

WEST SIDE HILL—First mentioned in 1733, in a re-survey of Jonathan Scott's land which lay on the hill at the corner of the Woodbury road and the Litchfield road of 1729. This land is opposite to Watson M. Hurlbut's residence.

THE LONG WIGWAM—"The path that comes from the long wigwam" is mentioned very early. The site of the wigwam is unknown, but the path from it was west of the Hog Field hill in present Wolcott. It probably ran right through the valley between Hog Field hill and Benson's hill on which Wolcott centre now is.

WILD CAT ROCKS — In the rocky region east of Mad river and above Sawmill plain.

WINKUM BRIDGE — Over Great brook, between the Buck's Hill schoolhouse and Welton's ice pond. It is a single stone of sufficient size to form the highway bridge. Said to have been so named, because of the quantity of rum required to strengthen the bridge-builders.

WOLF HILL—One of the eminences in the wild region between Mad river and Fort Swamp brook.

WOLF PIT HILL—"Next Woodbury bounds." A continuation of the Great hill east of Quassapaug.

THE HOUSE SITE OF EBENEZER RICHARDS.

WOLF PIT MEADOW—The basin of lowlands lying at the foot of East mountain, between that and the Abrigador. The Prospect road is just north of it. A small stream runs out of it into Mad river.

WONGUM ROAD—North of Middlebury centre in the vicinity of the north branch of Hop brook and east or northeast of Break Neck hill.

THE WOODRUFF FARM — From Samuel Woodruff. Described, when con-

fiscated from Noah Cande for complicity in the crime of kidnapping Chauncey Judd, as 134 acres, bounded west for 157 rods by the highway between Waterbury and Woodbury, north on Merwin's land, and east in part on Long Meadow swamp. The same name was given to a farm lying east of Union City on the Hopkins road about 1750.

WOODRUFF HILL, TOANTIC HILL—The fine elevation 880 feet high on the southwest side of Long Meadow pond. It is the highest hill southwesterly from Waterbury between the Naugatuck and Housatonic rivers. Abel Holbrook about 1730, and the descendants of Lieut. Samuel Wheeler of Derby, had lands on or near by it. A Wheeler house stood at the south end of the hill. Its name was derived from the Woodruff who was the first settler on it.

WOODTICK—In Wolcott. It was named in the days of the Revolutionary war. Judah Frisbie and Elnathan Thrasher settled there, and a saw-mill was mentioned there in 1776.

WOOSTER SWAMP—This name antedates the plantation. It is probably the place where Edward Wooster of Derby either found wild hops or cultivated them. It lies along Steele's brook from above the village of Watertown nearly to Rockdale station on the railroad. This swamp has been the puzzle and despair of former investigators, simply because it lay so wide spread before the view that it was overlooked by them.

WORLD'S END HILL—North of Buck's hill. Formerly Lewis's hill, from Joseph Lewis.

WORLD'S END ROCKS—In the midst of the Park. They are first mentioned in 1749, by its founder, James Nichols, when he was exchanging lands for the purpose of organizing his park.

THE OLD MILL AT GREYSTONE; PAGE 710.

APPENDIX.

I.

FAMILY RECORDS.

Introductory Statement.

In 1640, "the Magestrate who solemnized Mariedge betwixt any," was ordered "to cause a record to be entered in Courte, of the day & the year thereof." At that time, there were but three towns in the Colony. In 1644, it was ordered that the "Town Clarke or Regester" in every town should "keep a record of the day of marriage of every person married, and of the birth of every child thereafter born within the town." The law also required every man who should be married to certify to the town clerk within three days after the marriage "his marriage day," and every parent to certify in the same manner the birth of a child. Five shillings was the penalty for every default.

In the Code of Laws of 1650, marriages, births and deaths were included in the requirement; but the time for rendering the certificate was extended to one month. The penalty for default was the same as in 1644, with an increase for continued delay. The Register of every town was required to make and return, annually, to the Secretary of the Court a true transcript of the births, deaths and marriages, together with one-third part of the fees which he had received for recording. The fees were three pence for every birth or death, and six pence for every marriage.

Whether our State Archives contain—among the unexamined documents therein—any of the above transcripts relating to vital statistics, the compiler does not know. In the following pages will be found every item that is in the town records of Waterbury relating to marriage, birth or death, from the earliest inscribed date—the single entry of 1689—to October in the year 1851. They include (or should include) the records of the present towns of Watertown and Plymouth, to May, 1780; of Wolcott—that part of it lying west of the town line of Farmington—to 1796; of Oxford—that part of it which was in "Ancient" Waterbury—to 1798; of Middlebury—except the portion of it formerly in Woodbury—to 1807; of Prospect, to 1796; and of Naugatuck, to 1844. The town records of Waterbury have been supplemented by those of Watertown and Plymouth to 1790.

To the above have been added marriage, baptism and death records from the First Church of Waterbury, after 1795; and from St John's Episcopal Church,

and the Roman Catholic Church of the Immaculate Conception; also from the Churches of Oxford and Prospect. From the First Church of Naugatuck, marriage and death records, but no baptisms; the baptismal record of that church does not extend beyond 1818.

Two manuscript volumes of town and family records, begun more than seventy years ago by the late Judge Bennet Bronson, have been placed in the hands of the compiler by Dr. Henry Bronson of New Haven. These have been fully used, together with records furnished by a few interested persons, among whom special mention is due to Mr. William Ward of Naugatuck, Mr. Rollin H. Cooke of Pittsfield, Mass., Mr. Laurel Beebe of Ridgeville, Ohio, and Mr. Nathan G. Pond of Milford. Very much valuable information has also been given by Miss Mary E. Cook of Waterbury. To these, and to the unnamed persons who have responded to the general invitation that was extended to all, to furnish data regarding their respective families, the compiler hereby returns thanks.

While it is difficult to believe that Waterbury evaded the law requiring registration for more than twenty years, we must accept either that statement or the highly probable theory that the original records were destroyed or missing soon after 1700. About that date, a systematic effort was made to recover lost ground by obtaining from the heads of families in the town, a list of their children. In most cases, but not in all, the record began with the first child born in Waterbury. In the entire list there is not given the family of a planter who died, or who left the town, before 1700. The first volume in which family records are inscribed includes land records. The only item in it that bears evidence of having been an original record before 1700, was made in 1689, when the recorder (Lieut. John Stanley) on its fourth page announces the birth of his son Timothy. The suggestion is offered that Lieut. Stanley, when he removed to Farmington in 1695, carried his records with him, and that some accident befell them between that date and 1703.

Between 1790 and 1820 very few marriages are recorded; from 1820 to 1847 the recording of births was greatly neglected. In 1847 Solomon B. Minor, the then town clerk, made a canvass of the town in order to recover the deficiency of the records. He recorded 424 families in that year. Between 1847 and 1851 no births were recorded, except those of Mr. Minor's children.

The absence of any approach to uniformity of usage in regard to "Old Style" and "New Style," even by the same recorder, involves some dates in uncertainty.

The usual form of abbreviation adopted by genealogists has been followed in this work. Where the place of birth is not mentioned, Waterbury is the supposed place. All items, not numbered or otherwise indicated, have been taken from town records. The numbers guide to the following sources of information:

1. Records of the First Church of Waterbury.
2. Records of the First Episcopal Church of Waterbury.
3. Watertown Town Records.
4. Plymouth Town Records.
5. Salem (now Naugatuck) Church Records.
6. Oxford Church Records.
7. Marriages by Deacon Samuel Lewis, Justice of the Peace, taken from his record, now in the possession of Mr. William Ward of Naugatuck.
8. Records of the Church of the Immaculate Conception, Waterbury.
9. Columbia (now Prospect) Church Records.

All items from other sources are in brackets. Orcutt's History of Wolcott has made it unnecessary to examine the records of that part of Ancient Waterbury.

FAMILY RECORDS.

Daniel Abbot, s. of Stephen, m. L. Smith, d. of Joseph of Wallingford, Mch. 1, 1763. Lois, wid. of Dan. m. I. Scott.

1. David, b. June 6, 1764 [m. Sarah Tyler].
2. Daniel, b. June 24, 1768.
3. Lois, b. Oct. 31, 1771 [m. Ed. Perkins].
4. Stephen, b. Apr. 26, 1778; d. Feb. 15, 1790.
5. Hannah, b. Feb. 8, 1780 [m. A. Hine].

[Hannah, mother of Daniel, d. Dec. 25, 1803, a. 103.]

Daniel Abbot, s. of Daniel, dec'd, m. Lois Terrill, d. of Benjamin, July 25, 1787.

1. Polly, b. Aug. 12, 1792.
2. Daniel, b. Sept. 18, 1796.

David Abbot [s. of David] m. Charlotte E. Sperry, d. of Edwin, June 16, 1850.

Emma Abbott m. Henry Townsend, 1827.

Jane Abbott m. Harris Fenn, 1839.

Justina Abbott m. William Ellis, 1845.

Abigail Adams m. Benjamin Judd, 1738.

Abraham Adams [from Newtown] m. Hannah Warner, d. of Samuel, May 14, 1753. She d. Feb. 21, 1817.[5]

1. Ely, b. Jan. 28, 1756.
2. Mabel, b. Dec. 6, 1758; m. J. Woodruff.
   Samuel, bap. June 2, 1771.[5]

Andrew Adams, s. of Eli, m. Comfort Osborn, d. of Thomas of Oxford, May, 1797. He d. Sept. 14, 1830; she, Dec. 24, 1840.

1. Clarry Simons, b. Feb. 14, 1800.
2. Hannah, b. June 1, 1802; m. Ed. Warner?
3. Nabby, b. Mch. 6, 1807.
4. Constant Lockwood, b. Dec. 14, 1810.
5. Harriet, b. Oct. 17, 1814; m. Oliver Evans?

Augustus Adams m. Hannah E. Johnson, Aug. 20, 1820. He d. Nov. 6, 1824; she, Aug. 27, 1826.

1. Edward, b. Dec 2, 1820.
2. George Sylvester, b. June 10, 1823.

Chauncey C. Adams, s. of Wm., m. Dec., 1818, Maria Pope, b. Feb., 1797, d. of Robert.

1. William Hopkins, b. Sept. 20, 1819.
2. Sarah Ann, b. Nov. 8, 1821; d. 1825.
3. Maria Sarah, b. Jan. 7, 1824.
4. Harriet Rebecca, b. Aug. 27, 1826.
5. Samuel B., b. Nov. 7, 1828.
6. James, b. Aug. 16, 1831.
7. Susan, b. Jan. 10, 1834.
8. Nancy, b. Apr. 10, 1837.
9. George Augustus, b. Apr. 20, 1838.
10. Jane Jennet, b. Nov. 30, 1840.

Chester Adams of Simsbury, m. Eunice A. Austin (d. of Edm. 2d). Oct. 21, 1827. She d. Apr. 14, 1833, and he, "of Hartford," m. Eliza Austin (d. of Edm. 2d), Oct. 10, 1836, who d. Oct. 12, 1839.

Constant L. Adams m. Emily Davis, Aug. 5, 1830 [and d. 1841].

Eli Adams, s. of Abr., m. Anna Baldwin, d. of Mat., Nov. 15, 1775. [He d. 1830; she, 1841.]

1. Nabby, b. July 11, 1776; m. Enos Osborn.
2. Andrew, b. Oct. 21, 1778.
3. Truman, b. Apr. 17, 1786.

Emeritt Adams m. T. Bocimsdes, 1835.

Enos O. Adams m. Eliza R. Smith, both of Naugatuck, Sept. 8, 1851.

John Adams, s. of Wm., m. Sarah Bronson d. of James, May 25, 1780.

1. Esther, b. Mar. 21, 1781.
2. Fanny, b. Mch. 7, 1783.
3. Henoni, b. Feb. 25, 1785.
4. Sarah, b. Feb. 6, 1787.
5. Hannah, b. Dec. 1, 1789.
6. Juliana, b. June 24; d. Dec. 1794.

Sarah, d. Nov. 21, 1793; and John m. Cynthia Fitch, d. of Eben. of Wal., May 21, 1794.

7. Luther Fitch, b. May 11, 1795.
   Lucius, bap. Aug. 27, 1797.[1]
   [Amanda] m. Major Terrill, 1823.
   John, bap. Dec. 1, 1799.
   George, bap. Oct. 15, 1800.

John Adams m. Charlotte Taft of East Granby, May 6, 1850.

Luke Addams, s. of Wm., was mar. to Lucy Nichols, d. of Jos. dec'd, by Rev. Mark Leavenworth, Jan. 3, 1782.

1. Anne, b. Aug. 31, 1782.
2. Susanna, b. Sept. 10, 1784.
3. Betsy, b. Dec. 21, 1786.

Luther Adams of Bristol m. Rosetta Hotchkiss, Nov. 8, 1846.

Nancy Adams m. Abner Scott, 1821.

Nancy J. Adams m. Wm. Clark, 1828.

[**Reuben Adams,** s. of Sam., m. Hannah Clark, d. of David. He d. Oct. 5, 1837; she, May 9, 1851.

1. Samuel, b. Sept 11, 1794.
2. Sally, b. Sept. 24, 1797; m. Elias Perkins.
3. Polly, b. June 15, 1799.
4. Ruth, b. Jan. 24, 1801.
5. David Clark, b. Oct. 7, 1803.
6. Seymour, b. Sept. 11, 1805.
7. Hannah Maria, b. May 5, 1808; m. Hiram Hine.
8. Lyman, b. Mar. 24, 1810.
9. Reuben, b. Oct. 8, 1812.
10. Gilbert, b. Sept. 25, 1814.]

ADAMS. ADAMS.

Reuben Adams, s. of Reuben, and Maria Hine, b. Feb. 4, 1814, d. of Jonas of Old Milford m. Nov. 13, 1837.

1. Elizabeth Maria, b. Dec. 5, 1839.
2. Sarah Jane, b. July 7, 1841.
3. Charles Treat, b. Nov. 19, 1843.
[4. Fannie J., b. Apr. 2, 1851.]

Samuel Adams, s. of Wm., m. Mary Tompkins, d. of Edm., Mch. 1, 1764. He d. Dec. 13, 1773, and Mary m. A. Prichard.

1. Prudence, b. Aug. 10, 1765.
2. Reuben, b. Apr. 18, 1767.
3. Ruth, b. Apr. 8, 1769; d. Oct. 28, 1791.
4. Samuel, b. July 10, 1771.
5. Mary, b. Aug. 18, 1773 [m. Dan. Upson].

Sarah C. Adams m. N. Payne, 1833.

Seymour Adams, s. of Reuben, m. Rosetta Baldwin, d. of Eli of W'town, Mch. 15, 1831.

[1. Mary, b. Oct. 9, 1832.
2. John Baldwin, b. Sept. 11, 1835; d. 1848.
3. Eli, b. Apr. 2, 1841.
4. Ruth Augusta, b. Dec. 19, 1843.
5. Rosetta, b. Mch. 17, 1846.]

Sylvanus Adams, s. of Wm., m. Sarah Hopkins, d. of Deac. Tim., Dec. 4, 1783.

1. Mark, b. Sept. 16, 1784.
2. Cloe, b. Feb. 4, 1786.
3. Mark, b. Oct. 18, 1787.
4. Timothy Hopkins, b. Sept. 29, 1789.

William Adams m. Susanna Bronson, d. of Eben., Feb. 14, 1739-40. He d. Apr. 23, 1793 (a. 79), and she, Mar. 22, 1812.

1. Samuel, b. Aug. 9, 1740.
2. Prudence, b. Mch. 31, 1742; d. Oct. 10, 1743.
3. William, b. July 11, 1744; d. Oct 12, 1747.
4. Prudence, b. Apr. 24, 1746; d. Oct 12, 1747.
5. William, b. June 1, 1748.
6. Susanna, b. Nov. 24, 1749; m. R. Bronson.
7. John, b. Feb 2, 1751-2.
8. James, b. Feb. 11, 1754; d. Feb. 22, 1789.
9. Luke, b. Mch. 3, 1756.
10. Slivanus, b. Jan. 22, 1759.
11. Ruth, b. Dec. 14, 1761; d. Nov. 26, 1767.
12. Asael, b. July 28, 1764.

William Adams, Jr., s. of Wm., m. Sarah Goodwin of Lebanon, Feb. 2, 1775.

1. Merick, b. Aug. 30, 1776; d. Nov. 30, 1785.
2. Sena, b. June 5, 1778.
3. Sarah, b. Jan. 13, 1780; d. Apr. 18, 1784.
4. Jesse, b. Jan 4, 1782; d. Aug. 27, 1825.
5. Merick, b. Mch. 20, 1786; d. Jan. 27, 1794.

Sarah, d. Feb. 18, 1788; and Wm. m. Orpha Cossett, d. of John, Dec. 29, 1788. He d. Jan. 25, 1828.

6. Roxa, b. Oct. 3, 1791; m. H. Saxton.
7. Chauncey Cossett, b. Dec. 3, 1796.
8. Augustus, b. Feb. 28, 1799.
9. William Hopkins, b. Feb. 15, 1802.

William H. Adams, s. of C. C., and Rosetta A. Carrington, b. Aug. 20, 1820, d. of Solomon of North Haven, m. Feb. 12, 1843.

1. William Albro, b. Feb. 15, 1844.
2. Julius Cooke, b. Jan. 23; d. May 28, 1845.
3. Ella Louisa, b. July 18, 1846.

ADKINS. ALCOTT.

Adkins, *see* Atkins.

Emily Albro m. John Shepardson, 1848.

Oliver Albro m. Amanda Hoyt—both of Salem—Feb. 26, 1829.

Daniel Allcox, s. of John, m. Eliz. Dutton, d. of Benj. of Wal., June 28, 1759.

1. Asa, b. Apr. 27, 1760.
2. Daniel, b. Apr. 7, 1762.
3. Samuel, b. May 7, 1764.
4. Joseph, b. Aug. 25, 1766.

David Alcox, s. of John, m. Abigail Johnson of N. H., July 2, 1767; d. Jan. 29, 1821.

1. Anna, b. Sept. 16, 1768.
2. David, b. Apr. 16, 1774.

Eli Alcott of Wolcott m. Mrs. Harriet Taylor, Sept. 25, 1831.

James Alcox, s. of John, m. Hannah Barnes, d. of Caleb, Nov. 7, 1765.

1. Obedience, b. Sept. 22, 1766.
2. Rozina, b. Dec. 9, 1768.

Jesse Alcox, s. of John, m. Patience Blakeslee, d. of Aaron of N. H., Dec. 21, 1763.

1. Sarah, b. Jan. 12, 1765.
2. Lyman, b. Aug. 18, 1766.

John Alcock and Deborah [Blakeslee, d. of Isaac of North Haven:

1. Lydia, b. Nov. 24, 1730; m. Isaac Blakeslee.]
2. John, b. Dec. 28, 1731.
3. James, b. June 1, 1734.
4. Jesse, b. Mch. 23, 1736.
5. Daniel, b. Mch. 25, 1738.
6. David, b. Jan. 12, 1739-40.
[7. Deborah; m. Isaac Twitchell and A. Hotchkiss.
8. Mary, b. 1744; m. Obed. Bradley, of N. H.
9. Thankful, b. 1748; m. Thad. Baldwin.
10. Hannah, b. 1751; m. Joel Norton.
11. Anna; m. Abel Curtis.
12. Stephen; d. in infancy.]

John d. Jan. 6, 1777.

John Alcox, s. of John, m. Mary Chatfield, d. of Sol. of Derby, Aug. 28, 1755.

1. Liddia, b. Dec. 8, 1756; m. C. Frisbie.
2. Solomon, b. May 8, 1759.
3. Samuel, b. Nov. 29, 1761.
4. John Blakeslee, b. June 24, 1764.
5. Mary, b. Sept. 8, 1766; d. Feb. 18, 1770.
6. Isaac, b. April 12, 1769.
7. Joseph Chatfield, b May 7, 1771 [m. Anna Bronson, d. of Amos].
8. Mark, b. May 11, 1773.
9. Thomas, b. Oct. 16, 1775; d. Apr. 27, 1778.

John B. Alcox, s. of Capt. John, m. Lois Gaylord, d. of Capt. Levi, Dec. 3, 1775 (1785).

1. Reiley, b. June 25, 1786.

Riley Alcott, s. of John B. of Wolcott, m. Olive Warner, d. of Mark, Oct. 7, 1810.

1. Isaac W., b. July 27, 1811; d. Nov. 19, 1826.

Olive, d. Mch. 4, 1819, and Riley m. Ruth Frisbie, d. of Reuben, Apr. 17, 1820.

2. Jane, b. Sept. 1, 1821; m. A. S. Beardsley.
3. Gaylord, b. Jan. 27, 1825.

ALCOX. ALLIN.

Samuel Alcox, s. of Capt. John, m. Lydia Warner, d. of Ard., Dec. 18, 1783.

Solomon Alcox, s. of John, m. Premela Roberts, d. of John of South, July 14, 1784.

1. Lydia, b. Sept. 19, 1785.
2. Hannah, b. July 16, 1788 [m. Richard Withington of Bucks Hill].
3. Seth Roberts, b. Jan. 11, 1792.

George B. Aldrich of Attleboro, Mass., m. Mary H. Brooks of Bethany, June 3, 1839.

1. Lewis Franklin, b. and d. Mch. 1840.
2. George Franklin, b. Mch. 29, 1844.

Hannah Alford m. Thomas Welton, 1714.

Abigail Allin m. Amos Hamilton, 1771.

Abigail Alling m. Constant Miller, 1776.

Alvira R. Alling m. Almon Platt, 1819.

David Alling and Ruth:

1. Miles, b. May 11, 1777.

David Alling, s. of Isaac, m. S. D. Webster of Harwinton, Mch. 12, 1839.

1. George Isaac, b. Apr. 25, 1842.
2. Eunice Jennet, b. Apr. 3, 1844.
3. Rhoda Sabrina, b. Jan. 31, 1846.

Ebenezer Allyn, s. of Gideon, m. Tabitha Clark, d. of Joseph, Nov. 9, 1742.

1. Rachel, b. Sept. 20, 1744; m. S. Blakeslee.
2. Gideon, b. Mch. 15, 1746.
3. John, b. Mch. 17, 1747.
4. David, b. Apr. 26, 1749.
5. Abigail, b. May 29, 1751.
6. Abel, b. Apr. 22, 1753
7. Ashlil, b. May 21, 1755.
8. *Tabitha, b. Mch. 22, 1757.*

Tabitha, d. Feb. 7 1756; and Ebenezer m. Abigail Way, d. of David, June 24, 1756.

8. Tabitha, b. Mch. 27, 1757.
9. Sarah, b. Sept. 17, 1759.
10. Leucy, b. Aug. 6, d. May 9, 1761. (?)
11. Leucy, b. May 13, 1763.

Edward Allen m. Thankful Smith, Apr. 17, 1842.

Ephraim Allen and Elizabeth:

2. Elizabeth, b. Jan. 7, 1748-9.
3. Mary, b. June 26, 1751.
4. Hannah, b. July 31, 1753.

Ephraim m. Hannah Humiston, d. of John, April 5, 1754.

5. Lidda, b. Sept. 19, 1756.
6. John, b. Jan. 13, 1759.
7. Russel, b. Apr. 30, 1762.

Gideon Allin:

Ebenezer; m. 1742.
Deborah; m. Asahel Castle, 1745.
Mehitable; m. M. Blakeslee, 1747.
Mary; m. (Coben?) and S. How, 1750.

Gideon m. Naomy, rellicque of Josiah Tuttle, Dec. 6, 1751. [She was Naomi Blakeslee, 1779, at the date of distribution of Gideon's estate.]

Solomon, b. Oct. 7, 1753.

ALLEN. AMES.

Gideon Allen, Jr., [s. of Ebenezer] m. Lettis Curtis, Oct. 7, 1766.

Hannah Allyn m. Tille Blakeslee, 1751.

Hannah O. Alling m. Geo. Palmer, 1826.

Harvey Allen m. Polly Brown, Sept. 2, 1832.

Isaac Allyn m. Sarah Roberts, d. of Joel, Aug. 13, 1801.

1. William Lewis, b. Dec. 13, 1802.
2. Tamer, b. Aug. 19, 1805; m. J. M. Forest.
3. Elizabeth, b. July 2, 1808; m. G. Post.
4. Sarah, bap. June 12, 1810.
5. Isaac Merit, bap. Sept. 29, 1812.
6. Gilbert, bap. June 4, 1815.
7. Sarah, bap. Apr. 25, 1819.

Isaac M. Allen, son of Isaac, m. Betsey Hine, d. of Benj. of M'bury, Aug. 9, 1835.

1. Elizabeth, b. Aug. 13, 1836.
2. Wilbur F., b. Aug. 12, 1844.

Isaac E. Alling of Hamden m. Elizabeth C. Scovill, Sept. 3, 1848.

Johannah Allyn m. Zeba Matthews, 1806.

John Allen:

Rhoda, b. Sept. 28, 1784.
William Henry, b. April 17, 1786.
Roswell, b. May 29, 1788.

Joseph J. W. Allen of Massellon, Ohio, m. Laura A. Hoadly of Nau., May 9, 1847.

Lyman Allen m. Betsey Cowel, Dec. 12, 1831.

Mary Allen m. George Lawrence, 1848.

Melissa Allen m. E. W. Webster, 1844.

Norman Alling, b. Nov. 9, 1809, s. of Isaac, 2d, m. Rebecca Prichard, d. of Elias, Aug. 4, 1832.

1. Sarah Jennet, b. Sept. 6, 1834.
2. Emerett, b. June 21, 1836.
3. Cornelia Mary, b. Aug. 22, 1840.
4. Jane Eliza, b. Apr. 4, 1842.
5. William Edgar, b. Aug. 26, 1845.

Rebekah Allen m. Azariah Woolworth, 1812.

Solomon Allin m. Lydia Blakeslee, Nov. 24, 1773. She d. Aug. 21, 1777.

1. Linus, b. July 27, 1774.

William L. Allen, s. of Isaac, m. Betsey Cowell, d. of Sam., Sept. 18, 1828.

1. James, b. Sept. 22, 1829.
2. Edson, b. Oct. 22, 1835.
3. Mary Ann, b. June 3, 1843.

William W. Allen, s. of Philo of Woodbridge, m. Maria Stoddard, d. of Abijah of Nau., Aug., 1841.

1. Jane Eliza, b. Mch. 4, 1842.
2. William Dwight, b. July 23, 1843.
3. Esther Maria, b. Mch. 5, 1845.

Axa Ames m. Fred. Dunbar, 1824.

Samuel Ames was m. to Axsa Beebe, Dec. 1784, by Deac. Samuel Lewis, J.P.

Andrew Anderson m. Philena Jones, Dec. 28, 1835.

George Anderson m. Lucy Doolan, July 5, 1849.

Henry P. Anderson, b. in North Braintree, Mass., Nov. 28, 1800, m., May 27, 1825, Hannah W. Hodge, b. in Norton, Mass., Dec. 28, 1803.

1. George W., b. in Ware, Mass., May 2, 1826.
2. Hannah S., b. in Barre, Mass., July 31, 1828; m. J. F. Swift.

Johnson Anderson, s. of Joseph of Boston, m. Esther Prichard, d. of Benjamin, Apr. 4, 1761.

1. Asa, b. July 25, 1700. (?)
   Hannah, bap. Jan. 18, 1766.[2]
   Benjamin, bap. Oct. 3, 1768.

Johnson m. Lucy Hodge, Aug. 4, 1783.[3]

Abraham Andruss, Senor [and Rebecca]; *record of ye children:*

May 1. Rebeckah, b. Dec. 16, 1672; m. W. Hikcox.
25, 2. Mary, b. Mch. 10, 1674-5;
1703. m. Daniel Warner.
3. Hannah, b. Sept. 8, 1678 [m. Z. Northrop].
4. Abraham, b. Oct. 14, 1680.
5. Sarah, b. Mch. 16, 1683-4;
m. Joseph Lewis, and Isaac Bronson.
6. Racheli, b. July 11, 1686 [m. S. Orvice].
7. John, b. July 16, 1688.
8. Thomas, b. Mch. 6, 1694.

[He died between July 1st and Dec. 31st, 1729.]

Abraham Andrus, Jr., s. of Abraham, m. Hannah Stephens, d. of Thomas of Middletown, Nov. 5, 1702.

1. A son, b. Sept. 6, 1703.

Abraham Anddruss s. of Jno [of Wethersfield], m. Mabel Thomas, d. of Sam., June 6, 1744.

1. Hulda, b. Mch. 2, 1745-6.
2. Eldad, b. Feb. 1, 1747-8.
3. Elihu, b. Jan. 10, 1749-50.
4. Loly, b. Nov. 3, 1751.
5. Asenath, b. Mch. 15, 1754.
6. Ethan, b. May 9, 1756.
7. Oylive, b. May 30, 1759.
8. Rhodah, b. July 13, 1761.
9. Ephriam, b. May 12, 1763.
10. Mabel, b. July 20, 1768.

Anna Andrews m. Nathan Scott, 1777.

Daniel Andrews:

7. A dau. Etathier, b. Apr. 6, 1785.

David and Margaret Andrus, children born in Waterbury:

1. John, b. Feb. 17, 1749.
2. Margaret, b. Nov. 15, 1752.
3. David, b. Feb.; d. Aug. 17, 1754.
4. A dau. b. Sept. 30, 1755.
5. David, b. Apr. 17, 1757.
6. Achsah, b. Mch. 15, 1759.
7. Elijah, b. Dec. 15, 1761.
8. Reuben, b. Sept. 5, 1762; d. May 30, 1763.

Margaret, wife of David, d. Apr. 19, 1763. Their d. Mary, b. at Kensington [April, 1748], d. Aug. 21, 1749.

Elihu Andrews m. Sarah Brown [d. of Dan.], Dec. 15, 1775.

1. Abijah, b. Oct. 13, 1776.
2. Asenath, b. Oct. 26, 1777.
3. Syrus, b. Mch. 17, 1780.
4. Elihu, b. Feb. 26, 1782.

Elizabeth Andrews m. Merrit Nichols, 1837.

Ethan Andrews m. Sarah Prichard, Dec. 8, 1780.

Eunice Andrews m. Levi Mix, 1789.

Geo. P. Andrews, b. Jan. 24, 1821, and Roxana Coley, b. June 12, 1823—both from the State of New York—were m. Dec. 3, 1845.

1. Samuel Frisbie, b. in Litchfield, May 15, 1845.

Harriet Andrews m. Hanford Isbell, 1839.

Ira Andrews m. Martha Andrews, Mch. 5, 1787.

1. Chester, b. July 6, 1788.
2. Johnson, b. Aug. 7, 1790.
3. Marshall, b. Aug. 5, 1793.

Jesse Andrews m. Loly Brooks, May 8, 1791.

1. Miles, b. Feb. 9, 1792.
2. Ansel, b. Apr. 4, 1794.

John Andruss [s. of Abr., Sr.] and Martha [d. of Thomas Warner]:

7. Patience, b. Oct. 1726.
8. Ebenezer, b. Apr. 20, 1729.

Leander Andrews m. Cornelia Easton—both of Bristol—July 13, 1851.

Lois Andrews m. Benj. Terrill. 1756.

Martha Andrews m. Eliah Parker, 1759.

Martha Andrews m. Ira Andrews, 1787.

Martha Andrews m. J. D. Perkins, 1844.

Mary Andruss m. John Rew, 1743-4.

Mary Andrews m. Francis Peck, 1835.

Mary Andrews m. Chas. Chatfield, 1850.

Melvina Andrews m. A. A. Perkins, 1843.

Moses R. Andrew m. Betsey Loundsbury, May 6, 1833.

Rhoda Andrews m. Titus Fenn, 1779.

Ruth Andrews m. Enoch Woodruff, 1837.

Thomas Anddrus, s. of Abr., Sr., m. Mary Turner, d. of John, Nov. 2, 1725.

1. Elizabeth, b. Apr. 12, 1727.
2. Mary, b. Sept. 21, 1729; d. Aug. 22, 1731.
3. Mary, b. Mch. 2, 1734.

William Andruss, s. of John, m. Martha Williams, d. of James, Feb 1736-7.

1. Sarah, b. Jan. 17, 1737-8; m. J. Doolittle.
2. Martha, b. June 3, 1740.
3. James, b. Dec. 10, 1743.
4. Williams (later William), b. Apr. 5, 1745.
5. John, b. Oct. 28, 1747.
6. Timothy, b. Dec. 1, 1749.

[Dr. W. A. Alcott gives to William, Sr., Mehitable, Diadama, and by a second

wife, James and Ruth; the first James having been killed by the fall of a tree. To William, Jr., he gives Cornelius, Anna, b. Sept 1, 1777, m. Obed Alcott, and Laura (b. 1790, acc. to family records) m. Seth Thomas.]

William Andrews, Junr., m. Submit Frost, May 6, 1766.

1. Elizabeth, b. Feb. 11, 1767.
2. William, b. Jan. 13; d. Jan. 14, 1769.
3. Luther, b. July 2, 1770; d. Oct. 6, 1773.
4. Filo, b. Feb. 3, 1773.
5. Luther, b. Apr. 13, 1775.

Zina Andrews, s. of Simeon, m. Sarah Hotchkiss, July 21, 1814.

Frances [Boem], wid. of Richard **Anthony,** m. Benjamin Wetmore, 1758.

David Arnold m. Hannah Prindle, d. of Jonathan, July 6, 1763.

1. Jonathan, b. May 16, 1764.
2. Smith, b. Mch. 31, 1766.

Hannah d. July 21, 1766, and David m. Mary Swain, relict of Walter, Sept. 20, 1769.

Joel R. Arnold [Rev.] and Julia:

Ambrose Henry, bap. July 31, 1831.[1]
Charles Rockwell, bap. Mch. 10, 1833.
Luther Hart, bap. May, 1835.

Nathaniel Arnold:

Nathaniel [bap. Feb., 1703-4].
John, d. Nov. 18, 1736.
Sarah [bap. Mch. 3, 1703-4]; d. Nov. 22, 1736.
Susanna [bap. May 23, 1708]; m. James Hull. (These bap. in Hart.)
Josiah, b. in Hartford, Sept. 12, 1712 [d. before 1742].

Elizabeth Arnold, widow, and mother to Nathaniel, d. in Wat. Feb. 3, 1740-1. He d. Sept. 13, 1753.

See also John Richason.

Nathaniel Arnold, s. of Nathaniel, m. Elizabeth Richason, d. of John, dec'd, July 26, 1732. Capt. Nathaniel d. May 12, 1777, a. 76. Elizabeth d. Oct. 11, 1773.

1. Timothy, b. June 4, 1733.
2. Noah, b. June 5, 1735.
3. Sary, b. Dec. 5, 1738.
4. Susanna, b. Apr. 7, 1740; m. Titus Fulford.

Frederick D. Arnst m. Mrs. Martha Smith, May 1, 1828. She m. Thomas Warner, 1832.

Garry Arnst, s. of John of Salem, m. Catharine J. Phelps from New Haven, Nov. 17, 1826

John Arnst [from England] m. Margaret Webb of Salem, Oct. 21, 1784.[2]

[He had 13 children: Daniel, John, Sheldon, Barzilla and Polly drowned, Barzilla, Polly, Harshall, Marshell, Frederick, Ruth, Margaret, Garry.]

Polly Arnst m. Marcus Terril, 1822.

Ruth Arnst m. Caleb Granniss, 1810.

Eunice Ashley m. Sam. Scott, 1763.

Sarah Ashley m. Obad. Richards, 1752.

Betsey Atkins m. Prosper Hull, 1825.

David Atkins m. Cornelia Cleavor, Feb. 12, 1784.[4]

1. Nancy, Jan. 18, 1785.
2. Randal, May 26, 1787.
3. Mnason, Jan. 20, 1789.

Elizabeth Adkins m. Jon. Parker, 1766.

Elizabeth Atkins m. Joel Lane, 1776.

Esther Atkins m. A. H. Smith, 1827.

Garry Atkins of Medina, Ohio, m. Luzina Prichard, Jan. 30, 1837.

John and Elizabeth Adkins: children born in Wat:

5. Timothy, b. Dec. 27, 1754.
6. Daniel, and
7. Samuel, } b. Apr. 17, 1757.
8. John, b. June 25, 1759.
9. Reuben, and
10. Mary, } b. Mch. 24, 1764.

Joseph Atkins, Jr., s. of Joseph, m. Phebe Hall, d. of Heman of Farm. July 30, 1767. [He moved in 1805, to Smyrna, Ohio.]

1. Rosanna, b. Mch. 5, 1768.
2. Silva, b. Nov. 3, 1769.
3. Asahel, b. Feb. 20, 1772.
4. Samuel, b. Jan. 1, 1774.
5. Xenia, b. June 30, 1776; d. Jan., 1777.
6. Adah, b. Jan. 9, 1778.

Josiah Atkins, s. of Josiah, m. Sarah Rogers, d. of Deac. Josiah, Jan. 31, 1779. [He died 1782, and his widow m. Amos Culver.]

1. Sally, b. Nov. 20, 1780 [m. Asahel Lewis].
2. Josiah, b. Sept. 15, 1781 [d. a. 18].

Levi Atkins, Jr. of Wolcott m. Eunice A. Grilley, Feb. 6, 1848.

Mary Atkins m. Amos Morris, 1816.

Samuel Atkins [s. of Samuel of Wolcott], m. Belinda Bronson, d. of Philenor, Feb., 1824.

1. Ellen, b. May 21, 1825; m. H. C. Munson.
2. Edwin, b. Aug. 16, 1833.

Amos Atwater of Columbia m. Julia M. Hoadley, Dec. 28, 1820—and d. June 8, 1834, a. 36.[2]

Clarissa Atwater m. S. H. Nichols, 1836.

Jane Atwater m. Ansel Spencer, Jr., 1832.

Jonathan Atwater, and Eunice from Woodbridge:[2]

Polly, bap. Sept. 9, 1804.

Lemuel Atwater m. Polly Dudley, May 17, 1814

Lucinda Atwater m. Emery Mann, 1828.

ATWATER. AUSTIN.

Mehitable Atwater m. Eli Bronson, 1773.

Melinda Atwater m Roswell Humiston, 1831.

Moses Atwater d. May 5, 1827.

Nancy Atwater m. Eldad Hotchkiss, 1823.

Timothy Atwater m. Lydia Humiston, Nov. 14, 1781.[4]

Ruth, b. July 30, 1782.
Elam, b. July 1, 1785.

[**Thomas Atwell** m. Eunice Matthews, d. of Phineas, and had, at least,

Lovina, b. Aug. 13, 1787. She m. Sept. 2, 1809, in Whitestone, N. Y., Rev. Glezen Fillmore, and is now (Feb., 1893) living in Clarence, N. Y., at the age of 105½ yrs.]

Anna Atwood m. Uri. Bronson, 1799.

David M. Atwood of Watertown m. Mary Maria Spellman of Norfolk, May 11, 1851.[2]

Gerry Atwood m. Eliza Ann Hyde, Feb. 4, 1834.

Jane Atwood m. J. R. Richardson, 1846.

Lucy Atwood m. Abel Woodward, 1765.

Mary L. Atwood m. H. Sandland, 1828.

Abel Austin, s. of Abel, m. Abigail Parker, d. of Wait—all of Wallingford—Feb. 5, 1795.

1. Arden, b. Feb. 29, 1796.
2. Aaron, b. Nov. 17, 1803.

David W. Austin, s of Edmund, m. Nancy Beecher, b. May 3, 1816, d. of Hezekiah of Prospect, Jan. 16, 1842.

William Edmund, b. June 10, 1844.

Edmund and Sarah Austin:

[He d. Mch. 1791, a. 52; she, Mch. 1812, a. 70.]

Elizabeth and Eunice, bap. at St. James's church, July, 1768.

Children born in Wat.

*1. Job, b. Jan. 11, 1769.
2. Ruth, b. Oct. 10, 1770.
3. Edmund, b. May 19, 1773.
4. Lemuel, b. June 22, 1775; d. April 7, 1845, a. 70.[2]
5. Sarah, b. Jan. 12, 1780; d. June 23, 1782.
6. Lois, b. Apr. 20, 1781.
7. Abner, b. Sept. 17, 1782.
8. Oren, b. Oct. 26, 1784.

Edmund Austin, s. of Edmund, m. Ana Wheeler, d. of David, of Derby, May 5, 1795.

1. Nancy, b. Oct. 24, 1796; d. Dec. 5, 1813.
2. Polly, b. Sept. 25, 1798; m. Rev. Ransom Warner; d. Mch. 21, 1828.
3. David W., b. Jan. 27, 1802.
4. Sally, b. June 20, 1804; d. Sept. 5, 1820.
5. Eunice A., b. Oct. 30, 1807; m. C. Adams.
6. Eliza, b. Sept. 12, 1810; m. C. Adams.
7. Nancy Maria, b. Apr. 18, 1815; m. S. W. Hall.

Ana d. Feb. 7, 1819, a. 43; and Edmund m. Esther Porter, d. of Francis, Jan. 5, 1820.

1. Ellen Minerva, b. Sept. 3, 1822.

AUSTIN. BAILEY.

Elizabeth Austin m. Shadrack Benham, 1758.

Lauren Austin m. Eliza Stebbins, Jan. 1, 1837.

Orrin Austin, s. of Edmund, and Sarah Hall, b. Aug. 1790 d. of Jared of Cheshire, m —— 1811.

Leverett C., b. Feb. 11, 1812; d. Apr. 14, 1840.
Nancy Levina, b. Mch. 21, 1814; m. Luther Bradley.
William Hobart, b. Dec. 25, 1816.
Sarah Emma, b. July 14, 1810; m. A. S. Lyon.
George Willis, b. Oct. 29, 1822.
Caroline Maria, b. July 24, 1825.
Frances Augusta, b. Jan. 21, 1830.

William H. Austin, s. of Orrin, m. Jane E. Richmond, b. Nov. 21, 1822, d. of Bishop of Cheshire, Apr. 24, 1842.

1. Caroline Amret, b. Oct. 25, 1843.
2. Frederic Hooper, b. May 10, 1846.

Amos Averet:[1]

Eunice, b. Mch. 1, 1780.
Augustus, b. Aug. 7, 1782.
Sarah, b. July 26, 1784.
Ransom, b. July 3, 1786.

Abel Bacheldor, s. of Reuben of New Haven, was m. to Thankfull Cook, d. of Henry, by Mr. Tod of Northbury, May 7, 1747.

1. Lemuel, b. Sept. 14; d. Nov. 1748.
2. Abel, b. July; d. June (?) 1751.
3. Roze, b. Nov. 3, 1752; m. Z. Curtis.
4. Buley (a dau.), b. July 7, 1755.
5. Abel, b. Apr. 24, 1758.
6. Content, b. Mch. 10, 1760.
7. Thankful, b. Sept. 24, 1763.
8. Lemuel, b. Feb. 14, 1768.

Philemon Bacheldor and Mary (from Northfield, 1809):[1]

Linus, bap. July 1, 1810.
—— bap. May 10, 1812.
Sally, bap. Dec. 5, 1813.
Corinne, bap. Apr. 26, 1818.

Amzi D. Bacon of Woodbury, m. Mary Leonard, Nov. 19, 1843.

Louisa A. Bacon m. Patrick Curtiss, 1839.

Sarah Bacon m. Wm. B. Frost, 1848.

John Bagshaw of Birmingham, Eng., m. Ann Moshier of Baltimore, May 21, 1838.

John Bahan m. Catharine Kenare in Ireland, Jan. 11, 1837.

1. Esther, b. in Ire., Nov. 27, 1837.
2. Margarett, b. in Ire., Dec. 4, 1839.
3. Richard, b. in Ire., Feb. 2, 1845.
4. Mary Ann., b. Aug. 2, 1846.

Frederick A. Bailey of Thompson, m. Salina Moses of Harwinton, Nov. 3, 1835.

---

* The compiler cannot explain this numbering.

BAILEY. BALDWIN.

Julius C. Bailey m. Rebeccah F. Judd, May 9, 1847.

William A. Bailey m. Amanda A. Porter, Feb. 17, 1835.

Hector W. Baird, b. May 31, 1787, s. of Clark of Watertown, m. [Apr. 10, 1810] Sally Leavenworth, b. Jan. 25, 1789, d. of Samuel.

1. Samuel, b. Jan. 25, 1812.
2. David, b. Oct. 1813; d. Oct. 20, 1845.
3. Joseph, b. Oct. 20, 1827.

See also Beard.

Abigail Baldwin m. Sam. Lewis, 1776.

Abigail Baldwin d. July 11, 1812.[5]

Adah Baldwin m. David Hikcox, 1794.

Alsop Baldwin, s. of Theophilus, m. Elizabeth Sherman, d. of Amos of Amity, Oct. 13, 1773. [He was b. in Amity, Feb. 1, 1741-2.

1. Amos, b. Mch. 26, 1775; m. Sarah Law, and had Alsop, b. Nov. 17, 1800.]

Elizabeth d. Aug. 7, 1775, a. 23, and Alsop m. Bathsheba Smith, d of Ebenezer of Woodbury, Sept. 16, 1778. [She d. June 15, 1815, a. 63; he, June 23, 1824.]

Anna Baldwin m. Eli Adams, 1775.

Anne Baldwin m. Wm. McKay, 1797.

Anna Baldwin m. Earl Sperry, 1823.[5]

Benjamin Baldwin, s. of Col. Jonathan, m. Elizabeth Cook [b. in Wal. Dec. 11, 1756], d. of Moses, dec'd, June 18, 1778.

1. Cleora, b. Apr. 10, 1779; m. S. Judd.
2. Malinda, b. Nov. 10, 1781.

Elizabeth, wife of the above-named Benjamin, d. May 24, 1797. Benjamin, husband of the above-named Elizabeth, d. Mch. 19, 1801.

Comfort Baldwin m. John Bronson, 1728.

Daniel Baldwin [s. of Dan. of Wal.] and Temperance [Austin, m. Feb. 2, 1786]; record of children is as follows:

3. Betsey, b. Apr. 17, 1791.
4. Levi, b. Sept. 1, 1793.
5. Isaac, b. July 9, 1798.
6. Fanny, b. May 1, 1801.

David Baldwin m. Martha Perkins, Feb. 25, 1778.[3]

1. Amos, b. Dec. 12, 1779.
2. Treat, b. June 13, 1780.
3. David, b. Apr. 25, 1782.
4. Anne, b. Feb. 20, 1784.
5. Martha, b. Jan. 25, 1786.

David Baldwin, s. of Maj. Noah, m. Hannah Leavenworth [b. Oct. 3, 1779], d. of Sam. Jan. 30, 1800. He d. Mch. 14, 1842.

1. Lovisa, b. Nov. 15, 1800; d. Nov. 1813.
2. Melissa, b. June 17, 1803; m. G. Hull.
3. Julia, b. July 5, 1805; m. S. D. Chipman.
4. Denison, b. Apr. 30, 1811; d. Nov. 1814.
5. Davis, b. Nov. 19, 1815.

BALDWIN, BALDWIN.

Ebenezer Baldwin, s. of Wm. of Stratford, m. Mary Warner, d. of John, Aug. 26, 1736. He d. Apr. 28, 1780.

1. Ebenezer, b. Sept. 17, 1737; d. Oct. 13, 1758.
2. Thaddeus, b. Aug. 30, 1739.
3. Phebe, b. Jan. 22, 1740-1; d. Apr. 4, 1766.
4. Ame, b. Feb. 20, 1742-3; m. Eliakim Welton.
5. Ann, b. Aug. 10, 1744; m. Eli Welton.

Eli Baldwin, s. of Theophilus of Watertown [b. Oct. 15, 1784], m. Mary Nettleton [b. Oct. 25, 1787], d. of Joseph of Watertown.

1. Rosetta, b. Feb. 17, 1808; m. Sey. Adams.
2. Eli N., b. Dec. 28, 1814.
3. Joseph, b. Oct. 4, 1816.
4. Mary Augusta, b. Nov. 23, 1827 (1817).

Elizabeth Baldwin m. Eli Beebe, 1778.[7]

Elizabeth Baldwin m. John Scovill, 1778.

Elizabeth T. Baldwin m. Alfred Doolittle, 1843.

Dr. Isaac Baldwin [s. of Gamaliel of New Milford] m. Sarah Leavenworth, d. of Rev. Mark, May, 1782. [She d. Feb. 23, 1793.]

1. Sally, b. May 24, 1785 [m. Dr. Ed. Field].
2. Rebecca, b. June 23, 1787; d. Jan. 11, 1844.
3. Esther, b. Aug. 21, 1789 [m. Dr. Ed. Field].

Isaac Baldwin, b. May 6, 1808, s. of David, 1st, and Sarah Prichard, b. Mch. 29, 1810, d. of Asher, were m. Apr., 1831.

1. Cornelia, b. Dec. 16, 1832.
2. Charles, b. Feb. 26, 1834.
3. David, b. Dec. 4, 1842.

Isaac Baldwin [s. of Alanson] of Nau. m. Jane E. Brown, Oct. 21, 1845.

James Balding, s. of Samuel of Newark, in the county of Essex, in the province of New Jersey, was married to Deborah Porter, d. of Daniel of Waterbury, in the county of Hartford and colony of Connecticut, Feb. 21, 1726-7. [He d. in Derby.]

1. Phebe, b. Dec. 25, 1727; m. J. Warner.
2. Silas, b. April 4, 1729. [He was a Physician in Derby.]
3. Esther, b. Oct. 14, 1731.
4. James, b. Dec. 4, 1733. [Lost his life in the French and Indian War.]
5. Prudence, b. Apr. 27, 1736 [m. Daniel Chatfield].

[There were also Reuben, and Jesse (who was killed in the French and Indian War), according to probate rec.]

John T. Baldwin of New Milford, m. Maria, wid. of Solomon M. Smith of New York, and d. of Eli Clark, Oct. 27, 1831.

The original record made by **Jonathan Baldwin,** the miller, lies before me from which I quote: "I was born January 31, 1679-80. My wife [Mary Tibbals]

born May 27, 1690. Her mother died 52 days after, and her father died the second week of November, the year after, or 1691.

Mary, born the 8th of September, 1711, at 9 o'clock at night (m. Timothy Porter).
Martha, born the 23d of March, 1713, about 3 o'clock at night (m. Ed. Scovill).
Abigail, born February 17, 1716-17, about midnight (m. Stephen Welton).
Rachel's birthday, March 17, 1720, at 6 o'clock in the morning.
Jonathan, born September 15, 1722.
Eunice, born March 11, 1726, about noon.
Hannah, born August 2d, 1728, at 7 o'clock in the morning.
Esther was twin with Rachel, and died May 9th after.
Hannah died Dec. 10, 1747, aged 19 years.
Eunice deceased three weeks after, January 10th, aged 21 years.

My wife died November 10th, 1759." Jonathan d. Jan. 5, 1761.

Jonathan Baldwin, Jr., s. of Jonathan, m. Mary Bronson, d. of Ebenezer, Nov. 12, 1747. He d. Apr. 2, 1802; she d. May 17, 1821.

1. Eunice, b. Sept. 12, 1748; d. Mch. 2, 1749-50.
2. Melescent, b. Nov. 16, 1750; m. [Isaac Booth] Lewis, and Phineas Porter.
3. Benjamin, b. Nov. 24, 1752 [d. Mch. 19, 1801].
4. Noah, b. Jan. 23, 1755.
5. Jonathan, b. Feb. 27, 1757 [d. in Marietta, Ohio, Mch. 7, 1816].
6. Hannah, b. Oct. 11, 1759 [m. Miles Culver and d. childless].
7. David, b. Dec. 30, 1762; d. Aug. 20, 1764.
8. Eunice, b. Aug. 22, 1765 [d. Jan. 6, 1849].
9. Mary, b. Jan. 10, 1767 [d. Oct. 1845].

Jonathan Baldwin of Burlington m. Jane Wooster of Nau., Mch. 25, 1849.

Leonard Baldwin of Torrington m. Susan M., relict of H. Hadley, Oct. 19, 1829.

Lucius Baldwin, b. Nov. 1813, s. of Alanson, and Elvira Hotchkiss, b. Apr. 22, 1813, d. of Curtiss, m. Apr. 12, 1835.

1. Eliza Lucretia, b. Feb. 20, 1836; d. Feb. 24, 1841.
2. Ellen, b. Sept. 15, 1837.
3. Luzane, b. Nov. 4, 1840.
4. Wallace, b. Nov. 30, 1841, d. Aug. 17, 1844.
5. Agusta Loeza, b. Jan. 17, 1843.

Maria L. Baldwin m. Wm. Dick, 1845.

Marshall Baldwin, s. of Matthew, late of Woodbridge, dec'd, m. Leva Maria Potter, d. of Samuel, Sept. 7, 1820.

Martha Baldwin m. Ed. Scovill, 1739.

Mary F. Baldwin m. A. A. Scott, 1851.

Mercy Baldwin m. Wooster Tuttle, 1802.

Noah Baldwin, s. of Col. Jonathan, m. Elizabeth Ives, Aug. 3, 1775. [He d. Jan. 9, 1813; she d. Sept. 3, 1826, a. 74.]

1. David, b. Dec. 29, 1775.
2. Lucina, b. Feb. 5, 1778; m. I. Prichard.
3. Leonard, b. Mch. 28, 1780.
4. Anna, b. July 12, 1782.
5. Isaac Lewis, b. Oct. 17, 1784.
[6. William, b. May 2, 1787.
7. Sally, b. Jan. 24, 1790.
8. Noah G., b. Apr. 19, 1792.]

Polly Baldwin m. Sam. Cowell, 1810.

Rebecca Baldwin m. J. C. Pratt, 1848.

Rosetta Baldwin m. H. Hotchkiss, 1835.

Rowena Baldwin m. Wm. Chipman, 1840.

Thaddeus Baldwin [s. of Eben.] m. Thankful Alcox [d. of John and Deborah], Jan. 18, 1770.

1. Mary, b. Apr. 27, 1771.
2. Thankful, b. Aug. 9, 1773.
3. Hannah, b. Jan. 8, 1776.
4. Lydia, b. April 12, 1778.
5. Thaddeus, b. Jan. 25, 1780.
6. Lyman, b. Sept. 24, 1784.[3]
7. Nice (dau.), b. Oct. 11, 1786.

Theophilus Baldwin [b. in Amity, Nov. 27, 1735] m. Sarah Strong, d. of Adino of Woodbury, Apr. 24, 1776.

Theophilus Baldwin of Middlebury m. Millecent Parde, July 13, 1828.

Truman Baldwin of Salem m. Anne Hurlbut of Roxbury, Jan. 19, 1797.[6]

Vienna E. Baldwin m. S. G. Hill, 1825.

William Baldwin, s. of Major Noah, m. Chloe Hotchkiss, d. of Stephen, Feb. 27, 1813.

1. Joseph Ives, b. Aug. 27, 1814.
2. Tamer Eliz., b. June 27, 1819.
3. William, b. May 13, 1824.
4. George, b. Sept. 4, 1826.
5. Rebecca, b. July 15, 1829.

Hannah Ball m. Nath. Tompkins, 1762, and Jesse Hickox, 1781.

Moses Ball, s. of Caleb, m. Hannah Sanford, d. of Ezekiel, June 3, 1756.

1. Mabel, b. Jan. 4, 1757.

[Moses d. 1758] and Hannah m. Joel Dutton, 1762.

Timothy Ball from Bethany, b. Nov. 3, 1783, m. Oct. 6, 1806, Betsey Biscoe from Bethany, b. Feb. 17, 1788. She d. Jan. 2, 1846.

1. Betsey Finett, b. in Beth. Aug. 1, 1807.
2. Harriet, b. in Beth. Apr. 7, 1809.
3. Eliza Statira, b. in Beth. July 18, 1811.
4. Argus, b. in Beth. Mch. 26, 1815; d. at Tampa Bay, Florida, Oct. 27, 1839.
5. Bennet, b. May 19, 1822.

Edward Bancroft [s. of Francis and Minerva (Prichard)] of East Windsor, m. Mary E. Hayden [d. of Festus], Dec. 14, 1842.

Henry Banks and Sarah E. Scovill—both of Litchfield—were m. Mch. 9, 1851.

Bridget Bannon m. Wm. Coghlon, 1849.

Patrick Banan m. Ann Reed in Ireland, Jan. 6, 1827. She d. Oct. 7, 1846, a. 42.

1. Christopher, b. Oct. 1, 1842.
2. Rosann, b. Sept. 30, 1844.

Charity Barber m. Abel Sutliff, 1770.

BARKER. BARNES.

Eliasaph Barker:[1]

Esther b. Oct. 29, 1770.
Eliasaph, b. Jan. 1, 1772.
Ephraim, b. July 6, 1782.
Daniel, b. Jan. 17, 1775.
Wright, b. June 23, 1789.

Nelson Barker of Harwinton m. Jane Rowley of Winsted, Mch. 24, 1845.

Peter Barker, s. of Usal, m. Ruth Curtis, June 7, 1764.

1. Zenas, b. Jan. 2[illegible], 17[illegible]
2. Martha, b. May 23, 1767.
3. Cloe, b. July 17, 17[illegible].

Rebecca Barker m. Ebenezer Foot, 1761.[2]

Solomon Barker, s. of Usal, m. Hannah Richards, d. of Jonah of Hartford, May 9, 1759.

1. Solomon, b. Nov. 9, 17[illegible].

Solomon Barker, a son of Sylvia Sanford, b. Jan. 0, 1784.[3]

Usal Barker and Martha:

Martha; m. Ezra Sanford, 1759.
9. Esther, b. Mch. 20, 17[illegible]; m. A. Blakeslee.
10. Sarah, b. Feb. 24, 1762.
11. Jonathan, b. July 2[illegible], 17[illegible].
12. Mary, b. May 3, 1767.

Uszal Barker, s. of Usal, m. Desire Sanford, d. of Ezekiel, May 5, 1757.

Elisha J. Barnard m. Augusta A. Brooks of Prospect, June 10, 1843.

Abby Barnes m. Philemon Holt, 1806.

Abraham Barnes, s. of Sam., m. Phebe Clark, d. of Caleb, Aug. 20, 1744.

1. Abraham, b. Mch. 25, 1745.
2. Zuba, b. June 21, 1747; m. Solomon Tompkins.

[Abraham died in the French War] and Phebe m. Gideon Scott, 1755. (She d. before 1762.)

Amanda Barnes m. Isaac Brown, 1817.

Ye record of **Benjamin Barnes, Sen.,** children,

1. first Benjamin was born ye beginning Sept:
Apr. 1684.
9 2. John was born Aug. 12 = 1686.
1709. 4. a soon Thomas was born May ye = 11 = 1693.
3. a soon was born May = 1689.
5. a soon ebenezer was born March = 15th = 1693.
6. a daughter Sarah was born August = 15 = 1695.
7. a soon Samll born abought Mch = 1[illegible] = 1697.

The third born of the above barns being a soon dyed ye same May it was born.
The first born son Benjamin Barns deyed in May. 17[illegible].
Sarah Barnes mother to the above named children deyed decembr the 21 in ye yer 1712.
The 5 son Ebenezer dyed March 1[illegible] 171[illegible].
The above named Benjamin Barnes the Father Dyed, Apr. 24, 1731, Accounted about 7[illegible] years old.

[Benj. and John were bap. in Farmington, Dec. 1, 16[illegible]; Thomas, June 5, 1[illegible]. Sarah m. Henry Day, Jr., of Colchester, 17[illegible].

BARNES. BARNES.

Benjamin Barnes, s. of Nathl., m. Jemiah Darrow, d. of Eben., May 22, 1766.

1. Clorenda, b. Nov. 13, 17[illegible].
2. Unisa, b. Mch. 13, 176[illegible].
3. Jemimah, b. Aug. 22, 1770.
4. Oliver, b. Feb. 20, 1772.
5. Philip, b. Aug. 4, 1774.
6. Benjamin, b. Dec. 22, 177[illegible].
7. Isaac, b. Mch. 13, 1779.

Caleb Barnes, Jr., s. of Caleb, m. Lucy Meriam, d. of Lent of New Cheshire, Dec. 5, 1776.

1. Jesse, b. Aug. 1, 177[illegible].

Daniel Barnes, s. of Thomas, m. Hannah, wid. of Luke Fulford, and d. of Sam Barns, Mch. 27, 175[illegible].

1. Huldah, b. Apr. 24, 175[illegible].
2. Thomas, b. Apr. 10, 17[illegible].
3. John, b. Oct. 15, 17[illegible].
4. Benoni, b. Sept. 16, 17[illegible].
5. Dennis (Demaris) b. Dec. 15, 17[illegible].
6. Edward Scovill, b. Nov. 2[illegible], 177[illegible].

[Estate probated July 7, 1778.]

Dimon (?) Barnes's wife d. Nov. 10, 1807.[4]

Ebenezer Barnes and Abigail, chil. b. in Wat.:

4. Zophar, b. July 3, 17[illegible].

Edward S. Barnes of Watertown, m. Welthy Tinker, Dec. 17, 1820.

Eli Barnes m. Bethiah Blakeslee [d. of Thomas], Dec. 25, 1785.

1. Gorman, b. Dec. 21, 1787.[4]

Hannah Barnes m. James Alcox, 1765.

Isaac Barnes, s. of Nathl., m. Alice Curtis, Dec. 16, 1762.

1. Daniel, b. Dec. 4, 1763.
2. Lucinda, b. Sept. 8, 1765.
3. Charlottee, b. Oct. 8, 1767.
4. Ambrous, b. Apr. 15, 1770.
5. Allice, b. Apr. 6, 1772.
6. Samuel, b. June 6, 1774.

[Est adm. Apr. 2, 1776. Sam. Curtis, Jr. app. guardian for all the chil.]

Isaac Barnes, s. of Caleb, m. Lucy Bronson, d. of Amos, Mch. 7, 1771.

1. Ezra, b. Jan. 13, 1772.
2. A dau. b.
3. Lole, b. Dec 6, 1775.

John Barnes [shoomacker, 1775], s. of Benjamin, m. Mary Porter, wid. [of Samuel], and d. of John Bronson, Mch. 28, 1728.

1. Lusy, b. Feb. 1, 1752-3; m. Eben. Johnson.
2. Asa, b. May 1, 1754.
3. John, b. Feb. 27, 1756-4.
4. Ebenezer, b. Feb. 5, 17[illegible]9.
Asa, s. of John, d. Aug. 2[illegible], 1749.
Jemima, dau., d. Sept. 15, 1749.
Ebenezer, son, d. Oct. 11, 1749.
John, son, d. Oct. 30, 1749.
Lucy Johnson, dau., d. May 21, 1755.

John Barnes d. Mch. 21, 1763.
Mary, the wife d. Jan. 27, 1774.

Jonathan Barnes, s. of John, m. Sibbel Bartholomew, d. of Seth, Nov. 22, 1781.

1. Polley, b. Aug. 23, 1782.
2. Stephen, b. Dec. 28, 1783; d. Nov. 3, 1806.
3. Sally, b. May 5, 1786.
4. Merrit, b. Aug. 30, 1788.
5. Ransom, b. Oct 5, 1790.
6. Garrey, b Oct. 12, 1792.
7. Harriot, b. Aug. 2, 1794.
8. Charry, b. Mch. 1, 1797.
9. Chloe, b. Mch 28, 1803; d. Mch 24, 1804.

Lucy Barnes m. Noah Humiston, 1768.

Nathaniel Barnes, s. of Nathl., m. Lydia Elwel, d. of Ebenezer, Oct. 3, 1753.

1. Ambrose, b. Apr. 5, 1754.
2. Ebenezer, b. Feb. 28, 1756.
3. Philip, b. Dec. 26, 1757; d. July 16, 1758.
4. Philip, b. May 10, 1759.
5. Nathaniel, b. May 30, 1761.
6. Lidda, b. Sept. 26, 1763.

Rebecca Barnes m. Joseph Payne, 1823.

Samuel Bernes, s. of Benj., m. Mary Johnson, d. of John of Derby, June 4, 1722. She d. May 12, 1760.

1. Abraham, b. Aug. 5, 1723.
2. Mary, b. May 24, 1725; m. John *Slater*, 1755.
3. Benjamin, b. Nov. 27, 1726.
4. Martha, b. Sept. 4, 1728; m. John *Slater*, 1750.
5. Hannah, b. May 29, 1730; m. Luke Fulford, and Daniel Barnes.
6. Anne, b. Mch 9, 1732-3; d. June 17, 1733.
7. Ann, b. May 28, 1734; m. John Scovill.
8. Samuel, b. Jan. 20, 1736-7.
9. David, b. May 29, 1739.

Sarah Barnes m. Stephen C. Frost, 1817.

Thomas Berns [cordwinder, 1724] s. of Benj., m. Susanna, d. of Edward Scovill of Haddam, Jan. 14, 1721, and d. Nov. 29, 1772.

1. Sarah, b. Oct. 7, 1722; d. Jan. 1, 1735-6.
2. Susanna, b. Aug. 18, 1724; m. M. Terrill.
3. Sarah, b. July 18, 1727; d. Aug. 3, 1750
4. Thomas, b. June 13, 1731; d. July 2, 1753.
5. Hulda, b. Mch. 10, 1734; d. June 22, 1755.
6. Daniel, b. Oct. 4, 1736.

Titus Barnes, s. of Daniel of New Haven, m. Sarah Peck, d. of Sam., Apr. 11, 1759.

1. Asenath, b. Dec. 13, 1760. (Lolyn; m. Eliakim Welton, 1782.

William B. Barnes (or Banes) of Burlington, m. Irene Smith, in Bristol, May 8, 1842.

James and Esther Barrit, children born in Wat.

1. Philip, b. Nov. 2, 1755.
2. Richard, b. Apr. 1, 1758.

James Barrit d. Oct. 14, 1767, in the 88th year of his age. [Probate records add Solomon, John, Joseph, James, Robert, William, Sarah, Mary Woodruff, Martha Bronson, Experience and Esther.]

William B. Barrows from Attleboro, Mass., b. Sept 5, 1811, and Julia Douglass from Paterson, N. J., b. Sept. 15, 1812, were m. Sept. 1832.

1. Augustus, b. July 29, 1834.
2. Adeline Julia, b. Oct. 10, 1836.

Abiel Bartholomew, s. of Seth, m. Mary Hungerford, d. of David, Apr. 14, 1785.

1. Ira, b. May 6, 1786.
2. William, b. Jan. 16, 1788.
3. Polly, b. Mch. 1, 1792.

Daniel Bartholomew m. Hannah Sutliff, July 4, 1771.

1. Isaac, b. Mch. 31, 1773.
2. Eunice, b. Aug. 7, 1775.

Hannah Bartholomew m. Elias Cook, 1813.

Jane Bartholomew m. B. F. Leavenworth, 1833.

Joseph Bartholomew and Phebe [d. of Nathl. Richason].[1]

Tamer, Bennet, Joseph, and Hannah, bap. Jan. 12, 1800.
Orson, bap. June 27, 1802.
Phebe, bap. June 24, 1804.

Osee Bartholomew, s. of Seth of New Haven, m. Lydia Saxton, d. of Ebenezer, Nov. 16, 1775.

1. James, b. Aug. 7, 1779.
2. Gershom, b. Mch. 12, 1781.
3. Cloe, b. Oct. 3, 1782.
4. Eben, b. June 22, 1785.
5. Isaac, b. Oct. 18, 1791.
6. Hepsy, b. Sept. 6, 1793.

Sarah Bartholomew m. Timothy Pond, 1764.

Seth Bartholomew, s. of William of Branford, m. Hepzibah Robbard, d. of Abiel, Jan. 22, 1755.

1. Osee, b. Nov. 7, 1755.
2. Leve (dau.), b. Jan. 21, 1757.
3. Joseph, b. Mch. 28, 1758.
4. Sibil, b. Mch. 14, 1759; m. Jonathan Barnes.
5. Mary, b. May 24, 1760.
6. Irene, b. July 25, 1761.
7. Seth, b. Nov. 14, 1762.
8. Abiel, b. Apr. 2, 1764.
9. Hepzibah, b. Jan. 24; d. Feb. 10, 1766.
10. Gershom, b. June 8, 1767.
11. Levi, b. Jan. 22, 1769.

Seth Bartholomew, s. of Seth, m. Elizabeth Hungerford, d. of David, Dec. 16, 1784.

1. Anna, b. Sept. 7, 1785.
2. Rosanna, b. June 17, 1787.
3. Milly, b. July 15, 1790.
4. Betsey, b. Nov. 9, 1792.
5. Jared, b. Feb. 11, 1794.
6. David, b. Mch. 28, 1798; d. Jan. 10, 1801.

Sibel Bartholomew, m. Dan. Hikcox, 1766.

Charles B. Bassett of Milford, m. Julia E. Hickox [d. of Leonard], May 19, 1851.

Eliza Bassett m. W. B. Riggs, 1830.

BASSETT. BEACH.

Levi Bassett:[5]

Esther, b. Nov. 13, 1773.
Lyman, b. Apr. 17, 1779.
Eathan, b. Oct. 10, 1781.
Sally, b. Jan. 13, 1784.

Lois Bassett m. David Luddenton, 1755.

Martha Bassett m. John Sutliff, 1747.

Ruth Bassett m. David Hummerston, 1743.

Eliza Bassford m. Vincent Ibbertson, 1849.

William Bassford of Eng. m. Mary J. Wilcox of Litchfield, Mch. 23, 1845.

William Bassford m. Alice Marshall, Jan. 16, 1848.

Ann W. Bateman m. Joseph Kane, 1838.

Stephen Bateman m. Mariah Benham, d. of Elihu, Jr., Sept. 20, 1826.

Susan Bateman m. Dr. J. D. Mears. 1835.

Benjamin Bates m. "Loruanda foott," Feb. 9, 1776.[1]

Jemima Catlin, bap. Aug. 5, 1781.[2]

Lewis Bates of North Haven m. Emma E. Hine, Nov. 29, 1849.

Betty Baxter m. D. B. Tompkins. 1783.

Isaac Baxter m. Harriet Russel. Oct. 31. 1821.

Maria Baxter m. Ed. Robinson, 1827.

Almira Beach m. H. S. Pardee, 1837.

Anson Beach of Cheshire m. Caroline Cande, Apr. 28, 1833.

Asa Beech, s. of Joseph, m. Elizabeth Benham, d. of Shadrack, Feb. 1, 1781.

1. Asa Austin, b. Nov. 15, 1786.
2. Mehitabel, b. Dec. 16, 1782.
3. John, b. Dec. 2, 1790.
4. Elizabeth Lane, b. June 3, 1794.

Asel Beach [s. of Moses] and Keziah [Royce], chil. born in Wat.:

1. Lois, b. July 4, 1761.
2. Elizabeth, b. Aug. 14, 1763.
3. Asahel, b. Nov. 9, 1766.

Desire Beach, wid., d. Nov. 20, 1844, a. 66.[3]

Elihu Beach, first child that is born in Wat.:

Elihu b. May 26, 1764.

Elizabeth Beach m. F. G. Northrop, 1846.

Guy W. Beach m. Cornelia Sanford of Naugatuck, Sept. 12, 1847.

James C. Beach of Cheshire m. Eliza Hitchcock [d. of Truman B.], Nov. 17, 1835.

James Beach d. Feb. 15, 1841, a. 59.

BEACH. BEARDSLEY.

Joel Beach, s. of Joseph, m. Mary Beach, d. of Enos of Woodbury, June 14, 1770.

1. Nathan Squire, b. Jan. 26, 1772.
2. Amos, b. Mch. 6, 1774.

John Beach, s. of Joseph, m. Hannah Hoadley, d. of Nathl., Mch. 12, 1772.

1. Lucinda, b. Aug 8, 1772; d. Jan. 7, 1776.
2. Polly, b. Sept. 23, 1773.
3. Anna, b. Jan. 20, 1775.
4. Lucinda, b. June 7, 1776.

Hannah, wid. of John, m. Jesse Johnson, 1780.

Joseph Beach [s. of Nathan] and Experience [Beecher], chil. b. in Wat:

(Mary): m. David Frost, 1701.
8. Joseph, b. Nov. 21, 1751.
9. Amos, b. June 23, 1754; d. Jan. 13, 1756.
10. Amos, b. Jan. 13, 1756.
11. Asa, b. Aug. 1, 1759.

Their fourth child, Elizabeth, d. May 24, 1751.

Joseph Beach, Jr., s. of Joseph, m. Hannah Miles, d. of David of Woodbury, June 13, 1782.

1. Sally, b. June 4, 1783.
2. David Miles, b. Jan. 28, 1785.
3. Joseph Federal, b. Jan. 11, 1788.
4. Caty, b. June 1, 1790.
5. Laura, b. May 1, 1792.
6. Hannah, b. Feb. 12, 1794.

Amos, bap. May 21, 1797.[4]

Lucius S. Beach, s. of James of Litchfield, m. Rebecca, d. of Jabez Welton, and wid. of Tyler Bronson, Oct. 16, 1836.

A son by Tyler Bronson, James T., b. Feb., 1833.
A dau. by L. S. Beach, Mary Jane, b. June 18, 1838.
Julietta, b. Nov. 7, 1840.

Luna Beach m. Isaac Scott, 1824.

Lydia Beach m. Eldad Mix, 1756.

Maria F. Beach m. A. F. Woodin, 1839.

Minerva Beach m. Sam. Porter, 1842.

Moses S. Beach of Boston m. Chloe Buckingham [d. of David]. Sept. 3, 1845.

Thaddeus Beach and Lucinda —— m. June 9, 1783.

Rachel, b. Feb. 27, 1784.
Lucretia, b. Jan. 14, 1786.
Abigail, b. Feb. 16, 1788.

Abigail Beard m. Israel Woodward. 1731.

Mary Beard m. Timothy Cande, 1769.

Nathan Beard, s. of Samuel of Stratford, m. Sarah Smith, d. of John of Milford, Apr. 3, 1728.

1. Sarah, b. Feb. 27, 1730-1.
2. Samuel, b. July 25, 1734.
3. Abigail, b. May 7, 1740.
4. Nathan, b. Feb. 12, 1742-3.

See also Baird.

Abel S. Beardsley of Watertown m. Jane Alcott [d. of Riley]. Nov. 15, 1843.

BEARDSLEE. BEEBE.

Elizabeth Beardslee m. William Cooper, 1843.

Joseph Beardsley of Monroe, m. Althea Hotchkiss of Prospect, Apr. 18, 1851.

Levi Beardsley, s. of Jesse, m. Esther Porter, d. of Col. Phineas, Jan. 15, 1789.

1. Esther, b. Nov. 2[illegible], 17[illegible]; m. G. Graves.
2. Taliman, b. Dec. 13, 17[illegible].

[**Samuel Beardslee** m. Eunice Brown of Waterbury, May 17, 1737. He d. before Jan. 14, 1761.]

William D. Beardsley, s. of Daniel of Reading, m. Elvira Stevens, d. of David, Nov. 7, 1816.

1. James H., b. Feb. 4, 1[illegible].
2. } Twin daughters, b. Mch. [illegible], 1[illegible]. One d. Mch.
3. } 12, 182[illegible]; the other named Esther Stevens.

William Beardsley m. Amanda Smith, Apr. 28, 1833.

Dr. Daniel Beckley m. Leva Lewis, d. of Capt. John of Salem, in Wat., Mch. 22, 1787. She d. Feb. 16, 1797. [He d. in Utica, N. Y., in 1842, a. 85.]

1. Gordon Lewis, b. Oct. 17, 1788.
2. Flora, b. Apr. 27, 1791.
3. Leva, b. Feb. 28, 1795.

Amzi Beebe, s. of Reuben, m. Jerusha Summers of Milford, Mch. 28, 1802.[3]

Lockey, b. May, 1804; m. C. A. Russell.

David Beebe, s. of Lieut. Jonathan, dec'd, m. Lydia Terrill, d. of Moses, Feb. 1, 1768. [He d. in Ohio, Nov. 11, 1840, a. 93.]

1. Allace, b. Dec. 8, 1768.
2. Arah, b. Nov. 15, 1770; d. Nov. 14, 1773.
3. Electa, b. June 3, 1773.
4. Lydia, b. July 20, 1775 [d. Aug. 17, 1833, a. 50[illegible] yrs.]
5. Esther, b. June 27, 1777 [m. Noah Terrel].
6. Eunice, b. Sept. 17, 1779.
7. David, b. Sept. 2, 1781.
8. Molly, b. Oct. 15, 1783 [m. Wyllys Terrill, s. of Joel].
9. Chester, b. Nov. 5, 1785.
10. Augustus, b. Apr. 18, 1788.
11. Lomon Constant, b. Jan. 11, 1791 [d. in Ohio, Feb. 4, 1827, unm.].

Eli Beebe m. Elizabeth Baldwin, Apr. 6, 1778.[3]

Eunice Beebe m. Sam. Lewis, 1763.

Ira Beebe, s. of Lieut. Jon. Beebe, m. Jemima Hickox, d. of Gideon, Aug. 1758. [He d. Dec. 20, 1792, a. 59 (5[illegible]; she d. Apr. 1, 1818, a. 77.]

1. Eli, b. Jan. [illegible], 17[illegible].
2. Usley (Ursula), b. Jan. [illegible], 17[illegible] [m. Walter Wooster].
3. Achsa, b. Mch. [illegible], 17[illegible]; m. Sam. Ames.
4. Armenia, b. July [illegible], 17[illegible]; m. A. Morgan.
5. Borden, b. Sept. 5, 17[illegible].

Jane S. Beebe m. Burr Benham, 1829.

BEEBE. BEEBE.

Lieut. Jonathan Beebe [b. May 2, 1709' s. of Joseph and Mehitable of New London, m. at Lyme, Hannah Lewis b. Nov. 20, 1716, d. of William, who was s. of John (and Elizabeth Huntley) b. about 1655, s. of John Lewis, who came to America in the Hercules, 1635. According to town records, they were m. Mch. 12, 1731-2; acc. to ch. rec., Mch. 18, 1735.

1. Ira, b. July 30, 1735.
2. Zeruah, b. Feb. 4, 17[illegible]; m. I. Terriil.
3. Zere, b. July 2, 1740.
4. Borden, b. Aug. 3, 1742.]

"An account of ye children of Leut. Jonathan Beebe *Recorded* in Wat.

Jonathan Leebe was born Sept. 24, 1745.
David beebe born Aprill 12–1747.
Seba Beebe was born Aprill 6–1749.
Reuben Beebe was born Aug. 28, 1751.
Silas Constant was born Jan. 15, 1750.

Lieut. Jonathan Beebe Dyed Jan. 20, 1759.

Borden Beebe Dyed In June, 1760."

Jonathan Beebe, s. of Lieut. Jon. dec'd, m. Azubah Warner, d. of Abraham, dec'd, Aug. 25, 1767.

1. Dorcas, b. Apr. 15, 1768 [d. in Canandaigua, N. Y., 1814].
2. William, b. June 23, 1770 [d. in Grafton, O., 1846].
3. Clarissa, b. July 10, 1772; d. Nov. 4, 1774.
4. Theodorus, b. Oct. 1[illegible], 1775.

Joseph Beebe, s of Ephraim of Saybrook, m. Tameson Terrill, d. of Moses, Apr. 15, 1773.

1. Temperance, b. Oct. 14, 1773.

Levina Beebe m. Sylvester Clark, 1830.

Lockey Beebe m. C. A. Russell, 1825.

[**Orellana Beebe,** s. of Zera, m. about 1790. Sarah Hickox, b. Apr. 15, 1774.

1. Cokely, b. Feb. 1791.
2. Philena b. May [illegible], 1793.]

Reuben Beebe, s. of Jonathan and Xene Matthews, d. of Jeoram of New Hartford, in the Province of New York; chil. b. in Wat.

2. Fanny, b. Aug. 29, 1775.

Reuben Beebe, s. of Ephraim, m. Hannah Scott, d. of Enoch, June 24, 1776. He d. July 20, 1812.[5] She d. Feb. 25, 1807.

1. Amzi, b. Feb. 23, 1777.
2. Cloe, b. Aug. 13, 1778.
3. Isaac, b. Jan. 1, 1780.
4. Reuben, b. Aug. 3, 1781.
5. Hannah, b. Nov. 15, 1782.
6. Thankful, b. Aug. 1784.

Reuben C. Beebe m. Abigail Wooster—all of Salem—Nov. 28, 1836.[6]

Russell Beebe from the State of New York, m. Esther Bristol of Oxford, Oct. 9, 1788.[6]

BEEBE. BEECHER.

Sabria Beebe m. Isaac Chatfield, Jr., 1806.[6]

Sarah Beebe m. Eben. Porter, 1774.

[**Silas Beebe**, s. of Zera, m. Sally Ellis, b. Mch. 13, 1772, in Granby, Conn. Feb. 8, 1790.

1. Alanson, b. Feb. 21, 1791.

Silas moved to Chenango Co. N. Y. 1793.]

Simeon Beebe [m. Anne "Teril" of Lyme, Aug. 1, 1750.

1 Elisha, b. Feb. 3, 1750-1.
Anna], m. Ebenezer Tyler, 1771.

"Chil. born in Wat."

1. Clarissa, b. Aug. 20, 1753.
2. Simeon, b. Jan. 25, 1755.
3. Martain, b. Aug. 20, 1756.
4. Ephraim, b. Mch. 10, 1757.
5. Mehitable, b. Dec. 13, 1759.
6. Stephen, b. Oct. 11, 1761.
7. Phylena, b. July 11, 1763.

[Est. probated Sept. 2, 1777. Ashbel, Artemus, Thaddeus and Polly are also mentioned.]

[**Temperance Beebe** m. Abial Roberts, 1773.]

Zera Beebe, s. of Lieut. Jon., m. Keziah Warner, d. of Abr., dec'd, Mch. 19, 1761.

1. Thene (Parthena Keziah), b. Aug. 12, 1762 [m. John Tucker].
2. Joseph, b. Jan. 9, 1765.
[Orellana, b. 1770. Lucy. Roderick, b. 1774.
Abraham, b. 1780.
Benjamin, b. Apr. 11, 1784.
Levi, b. Feb. 19, 1785.

Zera d. at Solon, N. Y. in 1803.]

Abel Beecher, s. of Joseph of West Haven, m. Lydia Porter, d. of Eben, Aug. 31, 1762.

1. Abel, b. Feb. 21, 1765.
2. Sarah, b. Sept. 21, 1770.

Abraham Tolles Beecher of Woodbridge m. Mary Anne Lewis, Oct. 19, 1831.

[Franklin K., b. 1832.
Herbert W., b. Feb. 1, 1840.]

Amelia Beecher m. J. C. Fenton, 1851.

Betsey Beecher m. Ransom Steele, 1821.

[**Daniel Beecher**, s. of Daniel of Woodbridge, d. in Nau., April, 1848.

1. Sukey. died young.
2. Parson, b. Jan. 26, 1784; m. 1809, Margaret Porter, d. of Truman.
3. Baldwin, b. 1786.
4. Anna, b. 1788; m. Calvin Thayer.
5. Fanny; m. Ezra Porter.
6. Susan; m. Milo Lewis.

Daniel m. his second wife, Electa Beebe, d. of David, about 1792.

7. Argus, b. Aug. 16, 1793; m. about 1813, Susan Culver, d. of Amos.
8. Abiah; m. Sam. Hoadley.
9. Julius.

BEECHER. BEERS.

Daniel m. his third wife, Clarissa Porter, d. of Nathan.

10. Calvin A.; m. Adeline Benton, of Leedsville, N. Y., and had chil. Adelaide and Henry. He d. Apr. 22, 1838, a. 32.
11. Clarissa; m. Charles Goodyear.
12. Maria; m. Lawrence S. Spencer.
13. Sarah; m. Frank Spencer.
14. George; m. Julia Bristol.
15. Julia; m. Gustavus Spencer.]

Daniel m. his fourth wife, Sena, wid. [of Hiel] Hoadley of Oxford, Wed., Dec. 20, 1843.

David Beecher, s. of Enos, dec'd, m. Mariah Pond, d. of Isaac—both of Wolcott—Nov. 6, 1825, and d. Apr. 6, 1839, a. 35.[2]

Eliza H. Beecher m. H. W. Spencer, 1836.

Emily Beecher m. Merlin Upson, 1836.

Esther Beecher m. Joel Hotchkiss, 1803.

Experience Beecher m. Joseph Beach.

Hannah Beecher m. Ben. Hotchkiss, 1807.

Hezekiah Beecher:[9]

Temperance, bap. Mch. 12, 1808.
Hezekiah Bronson, bap. Aug. 26, 1810.

Hezekiah and Experience:

Abigail, bap. Apr. 30, 1821.
William Spencer, bap. June 15, 1823.

John Beecher m. Perley Frisbie of Wolcott, Dec. 10, 1823.

Justus Beecher:[9]

Infant, still-born. d. Nov. 1805.
Infant, 4 weeks old, d. Dec. 1821.

Lewis Beecher of Prospect m. Betsey Caroline Steele, Sept. 19, 1830.

Melita Beecher m. Ezra Hotchkiss, 1796.

Nancy M. Beecher m. D. W. Austin, 1842.

Polly Beecher m. Austin Steele, 1810.

Polly Beecher m. Sam. Judd, Jr. 1812.

Polly, "d. of wid." Beecher, m. Alonzo Neal, 1827.

Sally Beecher m. Austin Pierpont, 1812.

Sarah C. Beecher m. H. B. Peck, 1851.

Sophia Beecher m. James Porter, 1845.

Mrs. Temperance Beecher:

Sally Richards, bap. June 15, 1806.[1]

Benjamin Beaman:[2]

Betsey, bap. May 30, 1779.
Joel, bap. July 9, 1780.

Mary A. Beman m. J. C. Chase, 1851.

Amos J. Beers of Newtown m. Jennett Pierpont, Apr. 24, 1848.

Eunice Beers m. Rufus Yarrington, 1768.

Smith Beers m. Nancy Warner, Nov. 27, 1834.

BELLAMY. BENHAM.

James Bellamy, s. of Matthew of Wal., m. Mary Osborn, d. of Ephraim of Wood., July 10, 1740.

Lucy Bellamy m. Abijah Garnsey, 1772.

Aaron Benedict [s. of Daniel], and Esther Trowbridge [b. Nov. 1748], m. Dec. 13, 1769. [He d. Dec. 16, 1841, a. 96.]

1. Rebekah, b. Aug. 31, 1772; m. Eli Clark.
2. Daniel, b. Jan. 17, 1774; d. Nov. 5, 1781.
3. Polly, b. Apr. 24, 1777.
4. Amos, b. July 6, 1780.
5. "Sarah or Sally," b. Aug. 22, 1782.
6. Aaron, b. Aug. 9, 1785.
7. A son, b. Mch. 10; d. Apr. 25, 1788.
8. Esther, b. Aug. 11, 1789.

Aaron Benedict, s. of Aaron of Middlebury m. Charlotte Porter, b. Oct. 29, 1789, d. of Abel, Sept. —, 1808.

1. Charlotte Ann, b. Mch. 27, 1810; m. S. M. Buckingham.
2. Frances Jennet, b. Nov. 22, 1812; d. Feb. 18, 1830.
3. George W., b. Nov. 26, 1814.
4. Charles, b. Sept. 23, 1817.
5. Mary Lyman, b. Sept. 24, 1819; m. John S. Mitchell.

Apollos Benedict of Danbury m. Amanda Sanford, Oct. 18, 1820.

Charles Benedict, s. of Aaron, m. Cornelia M. Johnson, d. of John D., Oct. 1, 1845.

1. Amelia Caroline, b. Apr. 4, 1847.
[2. Charlotte Buckingham, b. June 1, 1850.]

Elizabeth Benedict m. Sam. Stow, 1780.[8]

George W. Benedict, s. of Aaron, m. Caroline R. Steele, d. of Austin, Feb. 7, 1838.

1. Mary Caroline, b. July 29, 1839.
2. Frances Jennet, b. Jan. 2, 1842.
3. George Henry, b. May 18, 1844.
[4. Aaron Austin, b. Oct 5, 1849.]

John Benedict m. Jane A. Yelverton of Oxford, Oct. 20, 1850.

Abigail Benham m. Timothy Frost, 1764.

Adelia Benham m. George Grilley, 1834.

Benjamin Benham, s. of Joseph, m. Sarah Hall, d. of John—all of Wallingford—Apr. 19, 1756.

1. Daniel, b. Sept. 6, 1757.
2. Sarah, b. Jan. 23, 1760.
3. Elizabeth Royce, b. Nov. 27, 1763.
4. Abi, b. May 25, 1769.
5. Benjamin, b. July 21, 1773.

Benjamin Benham, Jr. s. of Benj., m. Rebekah Tuttle, d. of Reuben of North Haven, Nov. 9, 1790.

1. Lovisa, b. Aug. 23, 1791.
2. Enos and 3. Jarvis } b. Jan. 15, 1793.

Burr Benham, s. of Elihu. m Jane S. Beebe, d. of Augustus, Mch. 1, 1829.

BENHAM. BENHAM.

Charlotte Benham m. Shelton Smith, 1837.

Daniel Benham and Clarissa:[6]

Norman, bap. May 27, 1821.
Marcia Ann, bap. May 18, 1823.

Ebenezer Benham and Desire:

1. Hannah, b. Jan. 15, 1757.
2. Martha, b. Aug. 24, 1758.
3. Isaac, b. Oct. 21, 1760.
4. Ester, b. Sept. 23, 1762.
5. Anar (dau.), b. July 11, 1764.
6. Ebenezer, b. July 21, 1766.

Edwin Benham of Nau. m. Patty Ann Hotchkiss of Bethany, May 12, 1844.

Hannah Benham m. Henry Cook, 1745.

Isaac Benham and Lucy [Cook]. She d. Feb. 17, 1796.

1. Catherine, b. July 20, 1761; d. Jan. 15, 1764.
2. Katharine, b. Oct. 12, 1765; d. Apr. 6, 1770.
3. Samuel, b. July 11, 1769 [m. Betsey Tuttle and d. Jan. 23, 1821.]
4. George Wyllys, b. June 23, d. Aug. 2, 1771.

James Benham and Elizabeth:

1. Jesse, b. Apr. 14, 1768.
2. James, b. Dec. [1769].
3. Samuel Curtis, b. July 19, 1772.
Shadrack, bap. Sept. 17, 1775.[9]

Joseph P. Benham from Middlebury m. Martha Langdon from Sheffield, Eng., June 28, 1845.

1. John, b. Jan. 2, 1847.

Joseph R. Benham m. Hannah Bodine of New Jersey, May 28, 1834. He d. Mch. 18, 1838, a. 35.[3]

Lydia Benham m. Abel Bronson, 1768.

Maria Benham m. Stephen Bateman, 1826.

Mehitable Benham m. Zebah Farrel, 1796.

Reuben Benham's

Reuben, bap. at St. James Ch. Dec. 1, 1766.

Reuben Benham m. Lamont Merriman, Oct. 11, 1775.

1. Reuben and 2. Clarissa } b. Oct. 7, 1776; and bap. at St. James Ch.
3. Joseph, b. Nov. 9, 1778.
4. Lucy, b. Mch. 20, 1781.

Samuel Benham, s. of Thomas, m. Hannah Johnson, d. of Jesse, Nov. 20, 1799.

1. Fredus Mindret, b. July 9, 1801.
2. Thomas Miles, b. Mch. 4, 1803.
3. Polly, b. Jan. 17, 1805.
4. Susan Maria, b. Jan. 31, 1807.

Sarah Benham m. A. H. Davis, 1850.

Shadrack Benham, s. of Joseph, dec'd, m. Eliz. Austin, d. of Joshua, all of Wallingford, Dec. 4, 1758.

1. Marcy, b. Apr. 9, 1761.
2. Leucy, b. June 12, 1763.
3. Elizabeth, b. Aug. 21, 1765; m. Asa Beach.
4. Mary Curtis, b. Aug. 27, 1767.
5. Catharine, b. Feb. 17, 1770; m. Wm. Rowley, Jr.
6. Lowly, b. Jan. 22, 1773.
7. Harvy, b. Oct. 24, 1776.
8. Daniel, b. Apr. 6, 1783.
6. Marcy, b. July 26, 1785.

BENHAM. BISSELL.

Thomas Benham and Hester:

5. Thomas, b. Oct. 19, 1786.

Widow Benham d. 1831, a. 84.[2]

Mary Benet m. Benj. Stillwell, 1754.

Catharine Benton m. Th. Homer, 1832.

George Benton m. Jane Brown—both of Hartford—May 6, 1850.

Norman A. Bidwell, b. Oct. 4, 1798, s. of Jared of Watertown, m. Rebecca Steele, d. of Daniel, Dec. 24, 1822.

1. George Austin, b. Nov. 26, 1825.
2. Frederic Sherman, b. July 26, 1829.
3. Mary Jane, b. July 4, 1832.

John W. Bigelow, s. of John, dec'd, m. Electa Judd, d. of Walter, Jan. 31, 1825.

Egbert F. Bill of Monterey, Mass. m. Angeline L. Frost, Oct. 11, 1847.

Louisa Bill m. Larned Wilkinson, 1807.

Mary M. Bill m. Larned Wilkinson, 1836.

Jane Binyon m. John Hodson.

Edwin M. Birge of Coventry, N. Y., m. Myretta Porter [d. of Truman], May 6, 1833.

Elijah Birge m. Abigail P. Peck, Sept. 28, 1783 [3]

Elijah, b. April 14, 1785.
Fanny, b. Feb. 1787.
Horace, b. Jan. 31, 1789.

Augusta Briscoe m. Luke Pond, 1838.

Betsey Biscoe m. Tim. Ball, 1846.

Frances A. Biscoe m. Wm. Wattles, 1840.

[**Betsey Bishop** m. David Hayden, 1797.]

Catharine Bishop m. Leverett Stoddard, 1840.

David T. Bishop of North Haven, m. Caroline Ives [d. of Giles], Sept. 8, 1825.

Samuel Bishop d. Nov. 12, 1847, a. 45.[2]

Susanna Bishop m. David Norton, 1767.

Ephraim Bissel and Abigail [Curtis? from Tolland]:

2. Thomas, b. Nov. 13, 1739.

Ephraim Bissell [b. 1736], s. of Eph., dec'd, m. Susanna Warner, d. of Sam., Nov. 5, 1756. He d. Sept. 17, 1760, and Susanna m. Abiel Roberts, 1771.

1. Eunice, b Oct. 26, 1757; m. R. Webb.
2. Daniel, b. Mch. 8, 1759.

Garry Bissell, s. of Hiram, m. Sarah Maria Hull, d. of Elias, in Litchfield, June 20, 1831.

1. Sarah Jane, b. Nov 24, 1833; d. Mch. 21, 1834.
2. Mary Eliza, b. Jan. 29, 1835; d. June 12, 1837.
3. Lucy Maria, b. Oct. 26, 1836.
4. Augusta Louiza, b. Sept. 21, 1838; d. Oct. 4, 1839.
5. Elizabeth Ann, b. Oct. 29, 1840. (These b. in Litchfield.)
6. Hiram Elias, b. July 15, 1843.
7. Charles Henry, b. Apr. 25, 1846.

BLACKMAN. BLAKESLEE.

Charles Adams Blackman of Wallingford m. Lorinda Janes, July 8, 1832.

Irena Blackman m. Alfred Platt, 1814.

Samuel G. Blackman [s. of Samuel C. of Newtown], m. Charlotte A. Field [d. of Dr. Edward], Feb. 25, 1851.

Sarah M. Blackman m. John Simpson, 1851.

Esther Blake m. Amos Garnsey, 1756.

Joseph Blake and Rebecca:

4. Freelove, b. Aug. 11, 1751.

Seth Blake m. Ame Wetmore, June 20, 1769.[3]

Chloe, b. Nov. 24, 1769.
Joseph, b. Oct. 29, 1771.
Esther, b. Feb. 24, 1775.
A dau. b. Sept 25, 1776.

Abner Blakslee, s. of Jacob, m. Thankful Peck, d. of Samuel, Sept. 25, 1755.

1. Samuel, b. Nov. 22, 1756.
2. Jacob, b. Sept. 14, 1758.
3. A son, d. soon after birth, Sept. 4, 1761.
4. Clement, b. June 30, 1763.
5. Micajah, b. Apr. 22, 1766.
6. Ziba, b. July 9, 1768.
7. Abner, b. May 21, 1771.
8. Betsey, b. Dec. 27, 17—.[4]
9. Thankful, b. May 6, 1775.

Thankful d. Dec. 15, 1785, and Abner m. wid. Mary Noble, Feb. 19, 1786.

10. Sally, b. Nov. 9, 1786.
11. Jacob Nash, b. Mch. 9, 1789.

Adna Blakeslee m. Hannah Graves, Oct. 11, 1786.[3]

Amasa Blakeslee, s. of John, m. Esther Barker, d. of Usal, Aug. 29, 1771, and d. July 31, 1782.

1. Miles, b. Feb. 8, 1772.
2. Lyman, b. Apr. 15, 1774.
3. Eneas, b. July 13, 1776.
   Amasa, b. Dec. 5, 1782.[3]

Amos Blakeslee m. ——, Nov. 26, 1789.[3]

Amos E. Blakeslee of Springville, Penn., m. Jane Bradley, Oct. 5, 1845.

Angeline Blakeslee m. Chas. Perkins, 1839.

Asher Blakeslee [b. May 23, 1738, in New Haven], s. of Jacob, m. Mary Humaston, d. of John of Litchfield, Oct. 26, 1762.

1. Sala, b. Jan. 31, 1764.
2. Salmon, b. Jan. 30, 1766.
3. Anner, b. Nov. 15, 1767.
4. Gad, b. Jan. 10, 1770.
5. Asher, b. Nov. 17, 1771.

Bela Blakeslee m. Olive Brown, May 12, 1785.[3]

Lina, b. Oct. 7, 1786.
Amanda, b. May 15, 1789.

Betty Blakeslee m. Zenas Potter, 1789.[3]

BLACKSLEE. BLAKSLEE.

David Blackslee, s. of Capt. Thomas, m. Phebe Todd, d. of Caleb of New Haven, Nov. 29, 1743.

1. Thomas, b. Sept. 17, 1744.

Phebe d. Oct. 4, 1744, and David m. Abigail How, d. of John, May 18, 1752. [He d. 1781; she, 1799.]

2. Eli, b. Mch. 22, 1753.
3. Asa, b. May 23, 1756.
4. Phebe, b. June 14, 1758.
5. Ede, b. Oct. 21, 1760; d. Aug. 31, 1771.
6. Bede, b. Nov. 9, 1762.
7. Adna, b. Jan. 31, 1765 [d. Aug. 30, 1822].
8. David, b. July 22, 1771.

Deborah Blackslee m. John Alcox.

Dennis Blakeslee m. Susan E. Cowel, Sept. 12, 1848.

Ebenezer Blakslee [b. May 12, 1711], s. of Ebenezer, m. Jemima Tuttle, d. of William—all of North Haven—May 17, 1731.

1. Content, b. Aug. 5, 1732.

[Ebenezer removed to New Haven where were born to him, 1734-1753, Lydia, Jotham, Seth, Ebenezer, Jemima, Isaiah and Ichabod.]

Ebenezer Blakeslee and Martha:

7. Lydia, b. Sept. 6, 1781.
8. Benjamin Beach, b. Apr. 15, 1784.
9. Cloe, b. Dec. 11, 1786.
10. Abel, b. Feb. 13, 1790.

Eli Blakeslee m. Lettice Curtis, Oct. 31, 1773.

1. Prue, b. June 25, 1775.
2. Orpha, b. Nov. 3, 1776.

Emily A. Blakeslee m. Edward Nichols, 1850.

Enos Blakeslee d. Feb. 10, 1812, a. 54.[6]

Esther Blakslee, d. of Thomas, has a son, Ira, b. Dec. 8, 1765.

Esther Blakeslee m. Philip Tompkins, 1787.[4]

Jacob Blackslee [m. Elizabeth Barnes.

1. Abner, b. May 15, 1731.
2. Anne, b. Oct. 6, 1733; m. Amos Bronson.
3. Gad, b. Dec. 13, 1735; d. May 7, 1767.
4. Asher, b. May 23, 1738—all born in New Haven.]
5. Noah, b. Dec. 31, 1740.
6. Sarah, b. Aug. 19, 1743.

Jacob d. Mch. 25, 1767. Hannah Blackslee, the mother of Jacob, dyed in Waterbury, at said Blackslee's house, July 23, 1749, in the 90th year of her age.

James Blakslee [b. Apr. 27, 1699], s. of Sam. [and Sarah Kimberly] of West Haven, m. Thankfull Upson, d. of Sergeant Stephen, Sept. 15, 1724, and d. June 12, 1784, a. 87. (?)

1. Ruben, b. Jan. 18, 1725-6.
2. Tilly, b. June 10, 1728.
3. Mehitable, b. Aug. 12, 1732.
4. James, b. Feb. 5, 1735-6.

BLAKESLEE. BLAKSLEE.

John Blakeslee, s. of Moses, m. Olive Curtiss, d. of Samuel, Mch. 4, 1745.

1. John, b. Mch. 3, 1745-6.
2. Amasa, b. Jan. 15, 1747-8.
3. Joel, b. Aug. 19, 1750.
4. Enos, b. July 12, 1752.
5. Obed, b. Aug. 29, 1754.
6. Olive, b. Mch. 29, 1758 [m. Elnathan Ives].
7. Lettis, b. Apr. 1, 1760; d. June 21, 1761.
8. Lettis, b. May 27, 1763 [m. Ira Pond].
9. Jard, b. July 8, 1765.
10. Salla, b. Aug. 20, 1768 [m. Stephen Seymour].
11. Curtis, b. Feb. 16, 1770.

Jotham Blakeslee, s. of Jotham of North Haven, m. Bede Gunn, d. of Nathaniel, June 7, 1792.

1. Roxa, b. Feb. 14, 1793.
2. Lotte, b. June 3, 1795.

Jude Blakeslee, s. of Abraham, dec'd, of New Haven, m. Experience Blakslee, d. of Thomas, Nov. 13, 1758.

1. Abi, b. Apr. 28, 1759 [m. Jesse Humiston, and d. May 9, 1847].
2. Polley, b. Jan. 5, 1761.
3. Bela, b. Sept. 22, 1762 [d. July, 1825].
4. Hannah, b. Apr. 10, 1764.
5. Micah, b. Sept. 11, 1766.
6. Esther, b. Oct. 25, 1768.
7. Betty, b. Dec. 30, 1770.
8. Levi, b. June 5, 1774; d. Apr. 6, 1775.
9. Bertha, b. Mch. 26, 1777.
10. Levi, b. Mch. 29, 1779.

Laura Blakeslee m. Philo Bronson, 1831.

Lydia Blakslee m. Amos Prichard, 1768.

Lydia Blaksley m. Sol. Allin, 1773.

Maria Blaksley m. Finton Delany, 1849.

Mary Blackslee m. Benj. Upson, 1743.

Micah Blakeslee m. Rhoda Hopkins, Dec. 27, 1789.[4]

Moses Blackslee, s. of Thomas, m. Mehitable Allyn, d. of Gideon, Nov. 17, 1746.

1. Hezekiah, b. Jan. 27, 1747-8.
2. Keziah, b. Sept. 20, 1749; d. Feb., 1755.
3. Amos, b. Jan. 10, 1752; d. July, 1755.
4. Mary, b. Feb. 20, 1754.
5. Keziah, b. Mch. 21, 1756.
6. Rachel, b. Mch. 31, 1758.
7. Vodice, b. and d. July, 1760.
8. Vodice, b. Sept. 8, 1761.
9. Amos, b. Nov. 26, 1763.
10. Zaar, b. Feb. 13, 1766; d. Feb., 1768.
11. Grace, b. July 21, 1768.

Moses Blakslee, s. of Moses, m. Hannah Dunbar, d. of —— of Wallingford, Sept. 24, 1753.

1. Asa, b. Sept. 30, 1754.
2. Caleb, b. Oct. 12, 1756; d. Apr., 1757.
3. A dau., b. Apr. 1, 1758.
4. Moses, b. May 21, 1760.

Nans Blakley of New Haven m. Mary Dudley, June 16, 1829.

Noah Blakeslee m. wid. Annis Curtis, Mch. 21, 1771.

1. Sarah, b. Jan. 11, 1772.

Patience Blakslee m. Jesse Alcox, 1763.

BLAKSLEE. BLAKSLEE.

Phebe Blakslee m. Eben. Cook, 1744.

Phebe Blakeslee m. Dan. Harrison, 1774.

Phebe Blakeslee m. Jesse Fenn, 1782.[3]

Ruben Blackslee, s. of Capt. Thomas, m. Mary Ford, d. of Barnabas, Sept. 19, 1748.

1. Ruth, b. Feb. 4, 1748-9.
2. Submit, b. Feb. 24, 1750-1.
3. Silas, b. Nov. 30, 1752.
4. Enos, b. May 11, 1755.
5. Lois, b. Oct. 30, 1757.
6. Eunice, b. Feb. 14, 1760.

Reuben Blaksle [s. of James] and Rhodah [Griswold. He d. Jan. 4, 1813.]

1. Reubin, b. June 7, 1763.
2. Mehitabell, b. June 29, 1765; m. Seldon Scovill.
3. Louisuanna, b. Jan. 26, 1768; m. Rich. Nichols.
4. Rhoda, b. Jan. 11, 1771.
5. Samuell, b. July 8, 1773.
6. James, b. May 6, 1775.
7. Griswold, b. Apr. 22, 1777.

Salmon Blakeslee m. Asenath Blakeslee, Oct. 11, 1787.[4]

1. Chloe, b. May 18, 1789.

Samuel Blakeslee:[4]

Jacob, b. Mch. 17, 1780.
Betsey, b. Nov. 2, 1782.
Jesse, b. Jan. 22, 1785; d. Mch. 22, 1789.
Austin, b. Oct. 22, 1787.
Olive, b. May 1, 1789.

Sarah Blakeslee m. James Smith, 1789.[4]

Stephen Blakslee, s. of Abraham of New Haven, m. Lida Blakslee, d. of Capt. Thomas, Jan. 11, 1758.

1. Levi, b. Dec. 6, 1758.

Lydia d. Aug. 23, 1766, and Stephen m. Rachel Allin, Nov. 25, 1766. He d. Mch. 20, 1768.

Susanna Blakslee m. B. H. Doolittle, 1785.

Wid. Temperance Blakeslee m. Eliakim Potter, 1777.[5]

Cynthia Blakeslee, b. Feb. 17, 1775.

Thomas Blakslee [s. of Ebenezer of North Haven] and Mary:

[1. David, b. Nov. 7, 1722.
2. Reuben, b. Mch. 19, 1724-5.
3. Moses, b. June 30, 1727.
4. Mary, b. Sept. 7, 1729; d. Dec. 2, 1750.
5. Submit, b. 1732; d. June 17, 1750—all born in New Haven.]
6. Experience, b. Jan. 3, 1734-5; m. Jude Blakeslee.
7. Lydea, b. July 6, 1737; m. Stephen Blakeslee.
8. Esther, b. Aug. 6, 1739.
9. Abigail, b. Dec. 22, 1741; m. Jacob Potter.

Thomas Blakslee, Jr., s. of David, m. Lydia Bradley, Aug. 14, 1764.

1. Asenath, b. Mch. 8, 1765.
2. Bethiah, b. Mch. 30, 1767; m. Eli Barnes.
3. Cloe, b. Feb. 13, 1769.
4. Mabel, b. Mch. 30, 1771.

BLAKSLEE. BOUGHTON.

Tille Blakslee, s. of James, m. Hannah Allyn, d. of Ebenezer, dec'd, of New Haven, Apr. 24, 1751.

1. Archibald, b. Aug. 14, 1752.
2. Thankfull, b. Sept. 17, 1755.

Diantha Bliss m. David Thompson, 1828.

Lucinda Boak m. Bur. Chatfield, 1832.

Henry Book (Boaks) m. Hannah Williams, d. of Thomas of Watertown, Aug. 18, 1789.

Henry Boax of Sheffield m. Maria Leonard, Oct. 24, 1836.

Sarah Boardman m. James Williams, 1776.

Theodore Bocemsdes m. Emerit Adams, July 20, 1835.

Thomas Bokamds m. Bridget Kelly, Mch. 14, 1851.[8]

Hannah Bodine m. J. R. Benham, 1834.

Bethollomi Bolt [and Lois Porter].

Timothy, bap. Jan. 29, 1769.[2]

Levi Bolster from Bangor, Me., m. Mercia Warner, d. of Ard., May 5, 1836.

1. Elwin Horatio, b. Nov. 8, 1836.
2. Edwin Levi, b. Aug. 20, 1838.
3. Juliette, b. Aug. 2, 1840.
4. Horatio Abram, b. Jan. 27, 1843.
5. Jane Elizabeth, b. Feb. 21, 1845.

William C. Boon, b. at Norwich, Aug. 8, 1807, m. May 18, 1829, Lovisa Hanks, b. at Mansfield, Jan. 6, 1806.

1. Julia M., b. at Windham, June 28, 1830.
2. Harriet E., b. at Windham, Apr. 24, 1832.
3. Dewitt H., b. at Windham, June 12, 1834.
4. Allen Foster, and 5. Edward Payson, } b. at Meriden, Nov. 1, 1838.

John C. Booth, s. of Philo of Newtown, m. Eunice Tucker of Ox., Feb. 19, 1840.

1. Sarah Henrietta, b. Apr. 22, 1846.

Julia Booth m. E. D. Houghton, 1836.

Abigail Bostwick m. Jas. Wright, 1781.[4]

Andrew Bostick m. Abigail Welton, d. of Peter, Mch. 8, 1775.

1. Isaac, b. Mch. 6, 1776.
2. Andrew, b. Oct. 22, 1778.

Eliza J. Botsford m. J. S. Isbell, 1837.

Henry C. Botsford of Whitneyville m. Caroline Warner, Aug. 17, 1851.

Clarissa Bouton m. Hershel Stevens, 1821.

Cynthia Boughton m. S. S. Hartshorn, 1836.

Isaac Boughton, s. of Jonas, m. Caroline Upson, d. of Obad., May 15, 1833.

1. George Arnold, b. Nov. 7, 1835.
2. Susan Maria, b. Mch. 23, 1837.
3. Henry Isaac, b. Apr. 11, 1841.
4. Isabel, b. May 7, 1843.
5. Elizabeth C., b. Feb. 27, 1846.

BOUGHTON. BRADLEY.

James Boughton m. Alvira Bunnell, Aug. 25, 1822.

James Boughton, b. in 1799, s. of John of Naugatuc, m. Aug. 10, 1842, Sally Bradley, b. in 1825, d. of Heman of Wolcott, and d. Jan., 1843.

1. Joseph, b. Apr. 28, 1843.

Jonas Boughton from Norwalk, b. Oct. 7, 1779, and Lydia Hine from North Milford, b. Nov., 1778, were m. Apr., 1798.

1. Charles, b. Sept. 30, 1799.
2. Louisa, b. Sept. 10, 1801; m. W. H. Orton.
3. Jonas, b. Feb. 13, 1804.
4. John, b. April 1, 1806.
5. Isaac, b. July 15, 1808.
6. Susan, b. Feb. 11, 1811.
7. Lydia Ann, b. Mch. 12, 1814; m. R. S. Smith.
8. George, b. June 30, 1816.
9. Sarah M., b. June 10, 1819; d. Apr. 1, 1820.
10. Betsey Jane, b. June 11, 1823; d. July 24, 1827.

Laura Bouton m. Lewis Stebbins, 1818.

Lettice Bouden (?):

Lemuel, bap. Apr. 18, 1779.[2]

Martin Boughton m. Rosanah Curtis, Oct. 17, 1830.

Olive Bouton m. L. M. Judd, 1826.

Silas Bouton m. Julia A. Hotchkiss—all of Salem—Oct. 12, 1823.

John Bourk m. Mary Cannon—both of Humphreysville—Feb. 2, 1851.

James Bowe m. Mary Kelly, July 4, 1851.

"**Daniel Boice** and Mary Heath, m. in England.

Daniel, b. in May.
James, b. in November.

No record and a poor memory by the mother." *
Daniel d. Nov. 12, 1847, a. 69.[2]

Mrs. Thomas Boyce d. Mch. 7, 1843, a. 24.[2]

Thomas "Boys" m. Susanna Fairclough, Feb. 18, 1844.

David Boyden from Mass., b. Feb. 14, 1791, m. Lucy Ann Scott, d. of Joel, May 4, 1823.

1. Alonzo, b. Mch. 7, 1825.
2. Harriet Maria, b. Oct. 6, 1828; m. F. A. Welton.
3. Hester, b. Mch. 26, 1833.

Electa Brace m. Chas. Hotchkiss, 1833.

Bracket, *see* Brocket.

Alatheah Bradley m. Abner Scott, 1783.

Aner Bradley m. Anna Guernsey, d. of Joseph, May 12, 1778.[3]

1. Marcus, b. Apr. 10, 1779.
2. Anna, b. Sept. 14, 1781.
3. Hulda, b. May 1, 1783.
4. Aner, b. Jan. 6, 1786.
5. Harriet, b. June 6, 1788.

BRADLEY. BROCKET.

Aner Bradley, Jr. (grandson of above), m. Harriet M. Pierpont, Oct. 9, 1848.†

Ebenezer Bradley, Jr., m. Mehitable Castle, Aug. 12, 1765.

1. Jared, b. Jan. 27, 1766.

Elizabeth Bradley m. Gad Smith, 1764.

Frederick Bradley of New Haven m. [Lydia] Maria Bronson, Sept. 19, 1830.

Jane Bradley m. A. E. Blakesley, 1845.

John E. Bradley, s. of Enos, m. Caroline Newton, d. of Nathl., dec'd, Jan. 1, 1824.

John L. Bradley m. Harriet Bunnell of Woodbridge, Nov. 18, 1830.

Jonathan Bradley of Middlebury m. Phebe Lewis, d. of Ansel, Oct. 3, 1828.

Luania Bradley m. L. S. Norton, 1833.[1]

Luther Bradley, b. Aug. 14, 1811, s. of Stephen of Prospect, m. Nancy Austin, d. of Orrin, Oct. 23, 1833.

1. Margarett Augusta, b. Sept. 23, 1834.
2. Julia Maria, b. July 26, 1843.

Lydia Bradley m. Th. Blakeslee, Jr., 1764.

Lyman Bradley, b. May 22, 1798, s. of Enos, m. Hannah P. Leavenworth, d. of Joseph, Jan. 30, 1820.

1. Jane, b. May 21, 1821.
2. Samuel Eli, b. Aug. 30, 1823.
3. Franklin Elliot, b. June 26, 1830; d. Oct. 25, 1840.

Miriam Bradley m. Abishai Castle, 1760.

Polly R. Bradley m. C. E. Gaylord, 1831.

Sally Bradley, d. of Heman of Wolcott, b. in 1825.

1. A child by Robert Andrews, name Abze Elizabeth, b. Sept., 1840.

Sally m. James Bouton, 1842.

2. Joseph, b. Jan., 1843.
3. A child by Hosea Munson, b. May 14, 1845.

Sophia Bradley m. H. C. Welton, 1823.

Ann Brewster m. Dan. Welton, 1755.

Beri S. Bristol m. Ellen L. Hull, Aug. 31, 1847.

Esther Bristol m. Russell Beebe, 1788.[6]

Hiel Bristol m. Chastina Potter [d. of Aaron], Aug. 9, 1825.

Miranda Bristol d. Dec. 25, 1809, a. 29.[1]

Abigail Brocket m. Caleb Munson, and Isaac Bronson, 1750.

Alfred Bracket m. Mrs. Sally Cande, Apr. 25, 1830.

Ann Brocket m. Gideon Hotchkiss, 1737.

* This explanation made on the margin by S. B. Minor.
† "First marriage celebrated in the new (Episcopal) church. J. L. Clark."

BROCKETT. BRONSON.

Asahel Brockett, s. of Peter, m. Clarissa Goodrich from near Hamden, Mch., 1842.

1. Augusta, b. June, 1843.
2. Frances, b. May, 1845.
3. Elizabeth, b. Mch., 1847.

Benjamin Brocket, b. Nov. 22, 1763, was m. to Rebeckah Matthews, b. May 2, 1765, by Rev. Mr. Beebe of Woodbridge, Aug. 9, 1791.

Harriet Brocket m. Sam. Peck, 1822.

Lydia Bracket m. Smith Miller, 1825.

Mary Bracket m. Isaac Bronson, 1755.

Peter Brockett, s. of Zenas, m. Oct. 6, 1812, Pamelia Brown, b. Sept. 22, 1794, d. of Reuben.

1. Asahel, b. Aug. 12, 1813.
2. Mary, } b. Nov. 28, 1815.
3. and Maria, }
4. Sally, b. Oct. 28, 1817.
5. Rachel, b. July 26, 1820; d. Feb. 5, 1838.
6. Reuben, b. Apr. 5, 1823; d. Aug. 9, 1825.
7. Jesse, b. Feb. 19, 1825.
8. Ransom, b. July 3, 1827; d. Mch. 15, 1831.
9. Amelia, b. Nov. 12, 1829.
10. James Ransom, b. July 3, 1832.
11. Lucretia, b. June 11, 1837; d. June 28, 1841.

Polly Brocket m. Samuel Hill, 1807.

Sarah Brocket m. James Bronson, 1750.

Zenas Brackits [and Abigail Johnson]:

1. Cloe, b. July 15, 1781.
2. Anna, b. June 3, 1783; m. Benj. Farrel.
3. Peter, b. Sept. 17, 1784.
4. Abigail, b. Jan. 21; d. Sept. 16, 1787.
5. Abigail, b. July 1, 1788.
6. Rebecka, b. Apr. 30, 1790; m. Loveland Judd, 1812.
7. Rhoda, b. Sept. 24, 1792; m. Jesse Wooster.
8. Zenas, b. Apr. 28; d. May 14, 1794.

Abel Bronson, s. of Lieut. Josiah, m. Lydia Benham, Dec. 15, 1768.

1. Sarah, b. June 2, 1771.
2. Abel Blakeslee, b. Oct. 1, 1775.

Lydia d. June 6, 1782, and Dr. Abel m. Esther Hawkins, Oct. 24, 1784. He d. Aug. 2, 1805; she, June, 1823.

3. A son, b. Feb. 2; d. Feb. 3, 1786.
4. Lydia, b. Mch. 21, 1787.
5. Elvira, b. Aug. 25, 1789.
6. Sarah, b. Apr. 1, 1791.
7. Joseph Perry, b. Sept. 25, 1794.
8. Homer, b. Mch. 20, 1796.

Abigail Bronson m. R. S. Seymour, 1828.

Amanda M. Bronson m. Thomas Townsend, 1835.

Amasa Bronson (or Amzi), s. of Ebenezer, m. Sarah Frost, d. of Samuel, Jr., Mch. 31, 1789(8?).

1. Lucina, b. Dec. 21, 1789.
2. Billy Augusta, b. Nov. 14, 1791; d. Jan. 14, 1794.
3. Philamelia, b. Jan. 21, 1794.
4. Billy Augustus, b. June 14, 1796.
5. Samuel Marshall, b. Jan. 2, 1800.
6. Julius Gustavus, b. Dec. 21, 1801.
7. Sarah, b. Feb. 22, 1805.

BRONSON. BRONSON.

[Amasa d. at his son's in Orange, Ct., Mch. 28, 1866, a. 100-11-16.]

[Capt.] **Amos Bronson**, s. of John, m. Anna Blackslee, d. of Jacob, June 3, 1751.

1. Luce, b. Nov. 1, 1751; m. Isaac Barnes.
2. Phebe, b. Mch. 30, 1754 [m. Joash Seymour].
3. Tamer, b. Feb. 1, 1756; d. May 24, 1759.
4. Zerah, b. Jan. 22, 1758; m. Aaron Welton.
5. Silvah, b. Feb. 3, 1760; d. Mch. 21, 1776.
6. Tille (Tillotson), b. Jan. 8, 1762.
7. Noah, b. Aug. 6, 1764; d. Mch. 8, 1766.
8. Noah Miles, b. July 15, 1767.
9. Amos, b. Sept. 3, 1769.
10. Annah, b. June 20, 1773 [m. J. C. Alcox].
11. Sarah, b. Nov. 3, 1774.
12. Silva, b. Nov. 22, 1776.

[Anna d. Dec., 1800, and Amos m. Sarah Frost, Apr. 14, 1802. He d. Sept., 1819.]

Amos Westly Bronson, b. Feb. 24, 1807, s. of Joseph of Prospect, m. Sept. 9, 1827, Amanda Warner, b. Nov. 19, 1804, d. of Jared. He d. [Mch. 10, 1835.]

1. Mary Jane, b. May 26, 1830; m. Caleb Granniss.

[Deac.] **Andrew Bronson**, s. of Ebenezer, m. Mary Scovill, d. of Lieut. John, Feb. 19, 1745-6.

1. Amasa, b. June 8, 1746; d. April 1, 1752.
2. Esther, b. Jan. 21, 1747-8; m. Daniel Bronson.
3. Amasa, b. Apr. 1, 1751; d. July 9, 1753.
4. Mary, b. Apr. 23; d. May 13, 1752.
5. Thankfull, b. Aug. 27, 1755.
6. Luce, b. June 27, 1760; m. Samuel Porter.
7. Samuel, b. Nov. 1, 1762 [m. Phebe Hull].
8. Silve, b. Nov. 20, 1764.

[Mary, m. Ezekiel Upson. Andrew, m. Silvia Hikcox and d. childless.]

Anson Bronson, b. Oct. 17, 1795, s. of Philenor, m. Laura Hickox, d. of Timothy, Feb. 4, 1816.

1. Sarah Jane, b. Sept. 26, 1817; m. L. L. Trumbull.
2. William Spencer, b. Mch. 24, 1819.
3. Nelson, b. Nov. 14, 1821.
4. Mary Sophrona, b. Sept. 15, 1828; d. Apr. 12, 1830.

Asa Bronson, s. of Deac. Daniel, m. Mch., 1813, Ruth Prindle, b. Sept. 29, 1785, d. of David of Watertown. She d. June 17, 1846.

1. Andrew Hasket, b. July 20, 1815.
2. Minerva Jane, b. Apr. 13, 1817; d. Mch. 7, 1843.
3. Julia Rebecca, b. Apr. 14, 1819; d. Feb. 11, 1837.
4. Mary Jane, b. Aug. 10, 1821.
5. Henry Prindle, b. Nov. 6, 1823.
6. Sarah Whitmore, b. Jan. 8, 1826; d. Jan. 26, 1847.
7. Frederic, b. May 29, 1828.

Asahel Bronson, s. of James, was m. to Esther Upson, d. of Stephen, Esq., dec'd, Feb. 12, 1784, by Sam. Lewis, Esq.

1. Sally, b. Dec. 1, 1784; m. D. Tyler.
2. William, b. Mch. 27, 1787 [m. Almira Tyler, d. of Roswell].

BRONSON. BRONSON.

Aurelia Bronson m. Ransom Mix, 1819.

Belinda Bronson m. Sam. Atkins, 1824.

Benjamin Bronson, s. of John [of Isaac], m. Lois Richards, d. of Thomas, dec'd, Mch. 14, 1738. He d. Nov. 16, 1745, and Lois m. Silas Hotchkiss, 1748.

1. Hannah, b. Nov. 16; d. Nov. 28, 1738.
2. Ruth, b. Sept. 30, 1739; m. Samuel Scovill.
3. Cloe, b. Dec. 2, 1741; d. Jan. 16, 1741-2.
4. Samuel, b. Dec. 10, 1742.
5. Benjamin, b. May 8, 1746; d. Dec. 22, 1765.

Benjamin Bronson :

Robert Hotchkiss, Samuel Cook, and Gustavus Spencer, bap. Feb. 11, 1810.
Susan, bap. Sept. 16, 1810.

Benjamin and Pamela:

Nancy, bap. Feb. 11, 1821.

Bennet Bronson, s. of Stephen, m. Anna Smith, d. of Richard of Roxbury, May 11, 1801.

1. George, b. Feb. 27, 1802; d. July 21, 1822.
2. Henry, b. Jan. 30, 1804.
3. Jesse, b. Feb. 8, 1806; d. Apr. 14, 1831.
4. Thomas, b. Jan. 4, 1808.
5. Elizabeth Anna, b. Mch. 3, 1812; d. Apr. 6, 1845.
6. Susanna, b. Feb. 26; d. Aug. 12, 1814.
7. Harriet Maria, b. Sept. 13, 1815; m. Zinah Murdock.

Anna, wife of Bennet, d. Mar. 4, 1819 [about sunset], and he m. his second wife, Elizabeth Maltby, d. of Benjamin of Branford, May 6, 1820.

8. Rebecca Tainter, b. Feb. 10, 1822; m. D. F. Maltby.
9. Susan, b. Jan. 19, 1824.

Elizabeth d. June 12, 1840 [on Friday morning, at 6.45 o'c., and Bennet m. Nancy Daggett, d. of Jacob of New Haven, May 27, 1841. He d. Dec. 11, 1850, at 9 A. M.; she d. at New Haven, Aug. 14, 1867].*

Betsey D. Bronson m. Gaius Hitchcock, 1833.

Charles Bronson, s. of Philenor, m. Falla Roberts from Bristol, May 16, 1836.

1. Lucinda, b. July 16, 1837.
2. Helen Almina, b. Feb. 26, 1839.
3. McKendry Whiting, b. Nov. 27, 1840.

[Deac.] Daniel Bronson, s. of Thomas, dec'd, m. Esther Bronson, d. of Deac. Andrew, July 19, 1770. He d. Nov. 2, 1824, and she, June 24, 1819.

1. Leva, b. May 25, 1771; d. Jan., 1775.
2. Noah, b. Sept. 9, 1773.
3. Asa, b. Nov. 8, 1775; d. Feb. 29, 1780 [drowned in the Great Brook].
4. Leva, b. Apr. 19, 1778; d. June 21, 1800.
5. Belinda, b. May 21, 1780; d. July 21, 1798.
6. } Twins, died in one hour after birth, Nov. 9,
7. } 1782.
8. Esther, b. Apr. 25, 1784 [m. Wm. Comes].
9. Orre, b. June 9, 1786 [m. Philander Porter, and d. Jan. 11, 1836].
10. Asa, b. Sept. 8, 1788.
11. Andrew, b. Dec. 14, 1791; d. Oct. 28, 1792.

BRONSON. BRONSON.

David Bronson, s. of Josiah, m. Anna Porter, d. of Dr. Daniel, dec'd, Mch. 1, 1772. He d. July 23, 1799, and she, Nov. 16, 1814.

1. Hannah, b. Nov. 10, 1774 [m. Ezekiel Stone].
2. David, b. Feb. 3, 1777 [m. Elizabeth Esterbrook, and d. Mch. 16, 1831].
3. Anna, b. Nov. 3, 1778 [m. Zerah Brown].

Delight Bronson m. A. F. Woodin, 1842.

Ebenezer Brunsen, s. of Isaac, Senr., m. Mary Hull, d. of doctor Benjamin Hull of Wallingford, in November the 7, 1716.

1. A dafter Susannah, b. Apr. 29, 1718; m. William Adams.
2. A sun Andru, b. Nov. 23, 1720.
3. Mary, b. Oct. 11, 1723; m. Jon. Baldwin.
4. Samuel, b. Mch. 16, 1726; d. Nov. 14, 1736.
5. Ebenezer, b. Oct. 9, 1730; d. Dec. 19, 1736.
6. Thankfull, b. Oct. 15, 1733; d. Dec. 8, 1750.

Ebenezer m. his second wife, Susanna Lancton, d. of Joseph of Farmington, July 1, 1736. He d. Apr. 11, 1768; she, July 20, 1775.

7. Ebenezer, b. Feb. 1, 1737-8.

Ebenezer Bronson, s. of Ebenezer (above), m. Miriam Nichols, d. of Richard. Apr. 7, 1763, and d. May 6, 1808. [She d. July 12, 1812, a. 71.]

1. Joseph, b. Mch. 1, 1764.
2. Amzi (bap. as Amasa), b. Apr. 12, 1765.
3. Sarah, b. Nov. 27, 1766; d. Jan., 1767.
4. Sarah, b. Dec. 16, 1767.
5. Susa, b. May 7, 1769; d. Nov. 24, 1782.
6. Ebenezer, b. Nov. 14, 1771 [m. Hepsibah Harrison, 1800, and d. 1840].
7. Harvey, b. Feb. 21, 1774 [m. Fanny Munson].
8. Clarissa, } d. Aug., 1778.
9. Clarinda, and } [m. Jon. Welton, and d. a. 10s.] b. Apr. 18, 1778.
10. Isaac, } [m. Anna Smith.]
11. Susa, b. Feb. 14, 1784.

(All these, except Clarissa, lived over 80 years.)

Eli Bronson, s. of Isaac, m. Mehitable Atwater, d. of Capt. Eneas of Wallingford, Mch. 4, 1773.

1. Enos, b. Mch. 31, 1774 [m. a dau. of Bishop White of Philadelphia, and d. 1823].
2. Mehitable, b. Nov. 29, 1775; d. Aug. 31, 1777.
3. Mehitable, b. May 7, 1778.
4. Diana, b. Apr. 11, 1780.
5. Philo, b. May 15, 1782 [m. Chloe Bronson].

Elijah Bronson, s. of Lieut. Josiah, m. Lois Bunnell, d. of Stephen of Wallingford, Mch. 10, 1778.

1. Lucy, b. Sept. 3, 1778.
2. Giles, b. Feb. 13, 1780.
3. Irene, b. May 28, 1782.
4. Sabra, b. Mch. 9, 1784.
5. Selah, b. Feb. 26, 1786.
6. Silas, b. Feb. 15, 1788.
7. Elijah, b. Jan. 1, 1794.
8. Amos, b. Nov. 23, 1795.
9. Polly, b. Dec. 3, 1797.]

Elizabeth Bronson m. Sam. Stanley, 1702.

* Hers was one of the latest burials in the Grand Street Cemetery.

BRONSON. BRUNSON.

Elnathan Bronson, s. of Moses, was m. to the widow Rachel Hill of New Fairfield, by the Rev. Mr. Thomas Lewis, Dec. 26, 1744.

1. Jesse, b. Sept. 11, 1745.
2. Esther, b. Sept. 22, 1747.
3. Jerusha, b. Jan. 15, 1749-50.
4. Hannah, b. Feb 29, 1751-2.
5. Joseph, b. Dec. 3, 1753.

Ellen Bronson m. Chas. Cowell, 1851.

Emily Bronson m. Divine Platt, 1830.

Ethel Bronson, s. of Capt. Isaac, m. Hepsibah Hopkins, d. of Joseph, Esq., Dec. 30, 1787 [and d. 1825].

1. } Twins, b. and d. Sept. 11, 1790.
2. }
3. Alfred, b. Oct. 13, 1791; d. Apr. 6, 1792.
4. Erastus, b. Feb. 18, 1793.
5. Betsey, b. May 6, 1795.
6. Emma, b. Sept. 7, 1797.
7. Isaac, b. Aug. 19, d. Dec. 31, 1800.

Ezra Bronson, s. of John, dec'd, m. Susanna Judd. d. of Thomas, dec'd, Sept. 6, 1753. [He d. Sept. 1, 1795; and she, Oct. 13, 1828.]

1. Michel, b. Mch. 25, 1754.
2. Hannah, b. Mch. 26, 1757; m. William Leavenworth.
3. Mark, b. Aug. 4, 1762.
4. Susanna, b. Mch. 6, 1766 [m. Stephen Welton].
5. Anna, b. Dec. 26, 1770; m. Joseph Cook.
6. Meliscent, b. June 27, 1773 [m. Wm. Durand].

Harris and Hannah Bronson:

Charles Hopkins, bap. Apr. 28, 1817.[1]

Harry Bronson. s. of Joseph, 3d, of Prospect, m. Charlotte Osborn, d of Daniel, 2d, of Middlebury, Dec. 15, 1839, who d. July 24, 1848, a. 34.

1. Henry Westly, b. Oct. 6, 1841.
2. Allice Jennet, b. Mch. 25, 1846.

Henry Bronson [s. of Bennet, m Sarah M. Lathrop, d. of Samuel, June 3, 1831].

1. Samuel Lathrop, b. Jan. 12, 1834.
2. George, b. Sept. 27, 1836; d. Jan. 30, 1837.
3. Nathan Smith, b. Nov. 20, 1837.

Henry Bronson m. Charlotte Thompson, Sept. 2, 1849.

Huldah Bronson m. David Welton, 1833.

Isaac Brunson, Senior, and his wife, Mary [d. of John Root] His children that were born in Waterbury:

4. Mary, b. Oct. 15, 1680; m. Thomas Hikcox and Deac. Sam. Bull of Woodbury.
5. Joseph, b. 1682; d. May 19, 1707.
6. Thomas, b. Jan. 16, 1685-6.
7. Ebenezer, b. Dec., 1688.
8. Sarah, b. Nov. 15, 1691; m. Stephen Upson.
9. Mercy, b. Sept. 29, 1694 [m. Richard Bronson]. [Isaac was b. 1670, John, 1673, and Samuel, 1676, in Farmington.]

BRONSON. BRONSON.

Isaac Bronson (2), s. of Isaac, Senr, m. Mary Morgan, d. of Richard, Senr, of New London, June 3, 1701.

1. Jerusha, b. Nov. 8, 1703 [m. Paul Welch].
2. Isaac, b. Mch. 27, 1707.
3. Anne, b. Aug. 28, 1709; m. Dan. How.
4. Josiah, b. June, 1713.
5. Mary, b. May 29, 1716 [m. J. Hine].
6. Nathan, b. Mch. 29, 1719; d. Dec. 4, 1722.
7. James, b. Nov. 6, 1721 [d. 1725].
8. Patience, b. Apr. 14, 1725; m. Stephen Hopkins.
9. James, b. Oct. 22, 1727.

Mary d. Sept. 23, 1749, and Isaac m. Sarah, wid. of Deac. Joseph Lewis, May 14, 1750. He d. June 13, 1751, a. 81. (Her death is recorded with that of her first husband.)

Isaac Bronson (3), s. of Isaac, m. Eunice Richards, d. of Thomas, dec'd, July 3. 1734.

1. Loise, b. Jan. 26, 1734-5; m. Isaac Prichard.
2. Isaac, b. Oct. 2, 1736.
3. Hannah, d. Jan. 31, 1738-9; m. Timothy Clark.
4. Lydea, b. June 29, 1741; d. Sept. 10, 1749.
5. Eli, b. June 30, 1743.
6. Patience, b. Dec. 12, 1746; d. Aug. 17, 1749.
7. Seth, b. Dec. 7, 1748.

Eunice d. Sept. 6, 1749, and Isaac m. Abigail [Brocket], wid. of Caleb Munson of Wallingford, Nov. 22, 1750. [He d. Dec. 7, 1799, a. 93.]

8. Titus, b. Oct. 5, 1751.
9. Abigail, b. Aug. 12, 1753.

Isaac Bronson (4), s. of Isaac, m. Mary Bracket, d. of Josiah of Wallingford, Feb. 13, 1755. He died Apr. 15, 1826, a. 90; she d. Aug. 1, 1816, a. 76.

1. Eunice, b. Dec. 4, 1755 [d. 1775].
2. Mary, b. Sept. 15, 1757.
3. Isaac, b. Mch. 10, 1760 [m. Anna Olcott, and d. at Greenfield Hill, May 19, 1838].
4. Laban, b. Feb. 15, 1762; d. Nov. 28, 1801.
5. Ethel, b. July 22, 1765.
6. Chancey, b. the last day of 1767; d. May 16, 1768.
7. Hannah, b. May 1, 1769; m. Eli Hine.
8. Sarah, b. Mch. 21, 1775.
9. Virtue, b. Mch. 22, 1778 [m. Nancy Carrington].

Jairus Bronson, s. of Titus, m. Irena Mallory, d. of David of Woodbury, Jan. 11, 1804.

1. Charles, b. July 5, 1804.

James Bronson, s. of Isaac, m. Sarah Bracket, d. of Josiah of Wallingford, Aug. 22, 1750.

1. Roswel, b. Sept. 9, 1751.
2. Sarah, b. Jan. 5. 1754; m. John Adams.
3. Levy, b. June 12, 1757 [m. Matte Slaughter].
4. Asael, b. Nov. 28, 1759.
5. Thankful, b. Mch. 5, 1762; m. Amos Hinman.
6. Jese, b. July 1, 1763.

Jennet Bronson m. Nelson Cowell, 1836.

Jerusha Bronson m. Wm. Hickox, 1830.

BRONSON. BRONSON.

Jesse Bronson, s. of James, m. Esther Osborn, d. of Nathan of Woodbury, Sept. 30, 1784.

1. Benoni, b. Mch. 1, 1786.
2. Marshal, b. Nov. 22, 1787.
3. Alviny, b. Aug. 30, 1789.
4. Leman, b. Jan. 15, 1792.

John Bronson, s. of Isaac, m. Mary Hikcox, d. of Samuel and Hanna, in Waterbury, Nov. 9, 1697.

1. Mary, b. Apr. 9, 1698; m. Samuel Porter and John Barnes.
2. John, b. Apr. 23, 1701.
3. Hanna, b. Oct. 31, 1704 [m. Nathan Gaylord].
4. Jemima, b. Aug. 27, 1706; m. Stephen Hopkins.
5. Joseph, b. July 15, 1709.
6. Benjamin, b. Oct. 2, 1711.

Mary d. Mch. 21, 1713, and John m. Hannah Richards, wid. of Thomas, dec'd, sometime in June, 1727. [He d. Jan., 1746-7], and Hannah m. Ebenezer Richason, 1749.

7. Tamer, b. Mch. 14, 1730; m. Jos. Nichols.
8. Ezra, b. Apr. 24, 1732.
9. Phebe, b. Mch. 23, 1734; m. Nathaniel Richason.

John Brounson, Jr., s. of John, m. Comfort Balding, d. of William of Stratford, Mch. 28, 1728.

1. Rhode, b. Mch. 30, 1729; m. Joshua Graves.
2. Amoz, b. Feb. 3, 1730-1.
3. Hannah, b. Mch. 6, 1734, m. David Foot.
4. Thankful, b. Sept. 6, 1736 [m. Moses Foot].
5. Mary, b. Feb. 25, 1738-9 [m. Aaron Foot, 1760, and d. Feb. 10, 1824].
6. John, b. Dec. 22, 1742.
7. Cloe, b. Dec. 20, 1745 [m. Col. Barker of Nine Partners, N. Y.].

John Bronson:[1]

William Bradley, bap. Oct. 28, 1821.

John Bronson's wife, Hannah, d. Sept. 15, 1842, a. 47.

Joseph Bronson, s. of John [of Isaac], m. Anna Southmayd, d of John, June 1, 1732.

1. A dau., still-born, Aug. 28, 1733.
2. Millesent, b. Dec. 24, 1734; d. Mch. 8, 1735.
3. Eldad, b. July 1, 1736; d. Aug. 18, 1749.
4. Desire, b. July 9, 1738; m. Jon. Guernsey.
5. Seba, b. Sept. 23, 1740.
6. A dau., still-born.
7. } Still-born.
8. }
9. Still-born.
10. Still-born, and the mother died a few days after, Aug. 18, 1749.

The above-named Anna Southmayd, the wife of Joseph Bronson, d. Aug. 12, 1749 (still another record says Aug. 11); and Joseph m. Mary Fulford, d. of Lieut. Gershom, May 2, 1750. [He d. Sept. 19, 1771; she, Mch. 6, 1812, a. 85.]

1. Anna, b. May 22, 1751; m. Heman Munson.
2. Bela, b. Mch. 7, 1757.

BRONSON. BRONSON.

Joseph Bronson, s. of Ebenezer, m. Hannah Porter, d. of Dr. Preserved, Dec. 23, 1784, who d. Sept. 18, 1839.

1. Sarah Gould, b. July 21, 1785; d. Feb. 11, 1794
2. Nancy Fluvia, b. Aug. 13, 1787; m. W. J. Perkins.
3. Lavinia Porter, b. Sept. 9, 1789.
4. Cloe, b. Jan. 28, 1791.
5. Preserved Porter, b. May 1, 1794.

[Lieut.] Josiah Bronson, s. of Isaac, m. Dinah Sutliff, d. of John, July 23, 1735.

1. Lucy, b. Sept. 10, 1736; m. James Porter.

Dinah d. Jan. 10, 1736-7, and Josiah m. Sarah Leavenworth, wid. of David of Woodbury, May 15, 1740.

1. David, b. June 25, 1741.
2. Abel, b. May 30, 1743.
3. Zuba (Azubah), b. Apr. 28, 1745; m. Abner Munson.
4. Ruben, b. June 5, 1747.
5. Thaddeus, b. July 22, 1749.
6. Josiah, b. Feb. 1, 1751-2.
7. Elijah, b. May 15, 1755.

Sarah d. Aug. 28, 1767, and Josiah was m. Dec. 23, 1767, to Rebekah Hurlbut, relick of Joseph of Woodbury, by Thomas Canfield, *y. m.* Rebekah d. June 12, 1797, and Josiah m. June 12, 1798. Mrs. Huldah Williams (called Mary on Oxford rec.) [wid. of Samuel?] He d. Feb. 20, 1804, a. 90.

Josiah Bronson, Jr., s. of Josiah, m. Tabitha Tuttle, d. of Ezekiel, Jan. 20, 1780.

1. Truman, b. Jan. 5, 1781.
2. Alvin, b. May 19, 1783.
3. Josiah, b. Sept. 19, 1786.
4. Edward, b. Sept. 1, 1789.
5. Nancy, b. Feb. 27, 1793.

Judson Bronson, s. of Joseph, m. Emily G. Terrill, d. of Alvin, Sept. 24, or Oct. 28, 1827. (Two entries.)

1. Mary Ellen, b. June 27, 1829.
2. Caroline Lavinia, b. Sept. 18, 1831.
3. Charlotte Ann, b. Dec. 24, 1834.
4. Edward Lampson, b. Nov. 24, 1840.

Emily d. June 7, 1842, and Judson m. Sally Ann Perkins, [wid. of Jesse, and] d. of Geo. Knowlton, Nov. 23, 1844.

Julius G. Bronson, s. of Amasa, m. Julia Newton, d. of Nathan, Sept. 9, 1830.

1. Samuel Marshall, b. Apr. 1, 1832.
2. Charles Henry, b. Oct. 5, 1835.

His first wife d. Dec. 15, 1841, a. 35. His second wife, Minerva Newton, sister to his *P.* wife, and was widow of Joseph S. Leavenworth, b. July 11, 1804. They were mar. Feb. 27, 1845.

A child, b. Mch. 10, 1847.

Levi Bronson, s. of Seba, m. Sarah Prindle, d. of Eleazer of Watertown, May 23, 1783

[His children were: Eleazer, Mary, m. Jared Warner, 1803; Olive, Anner, Nancy, Lovisa, Chauncey, Anna, Wheeler, and Lovimus.]

BRONSON. BRONSON.

Lucy Bronson, d. of Deac. Andrew; Record of her child by Joseph Hopkins, Jr., s. of Joseph, Esq.

Sally, b. June 22, 1784.

Maria Bronson m. Fred. Bradley, 1830.

Mark Bronson, s. of Ezra, m. Esther Hopkins, d. of Joseph, Sept. 16, 1784 [and d. 1797. Esther d. 1814].

1. Harry, b. Aug. 4, 1787.
2. Nancy, b. June 21, 1789; m. Cyrus Clark.
3. Esther, b. Jan. 28, 1794; d. Jan. 11, 1795.
4. Edward, bap. May 7, 1797 (his mother being a widow).

Mary J. Bronson m. Caleb Grannis, 1848.

Mehitable Bronson m Newton Hine, Jr., 1830.

Mercy Bronson m. John Judd, 1731.

[Lieut.] Michael Bronson, s. of Capt. Ezra, m Eunice Nichols, d. of Joseph, dec'd, July 3, 1776, and d. July 25, 1822.

1. Clarissa, b. Sept. 30, 1776 [m. Axor Bronson].
2. Horatio Gates, b. Oct. 2, 1777; d. Oct. 23, 1825.
3. Hannah, b. Feb. 12, 1780; m. Joel Scott.
4. Ezra, b. Dec. 6, 1783.

Minerva Bronson m. C. L. English, 1840.

Moses Bronson, s. of John, dec'd, was mar. at Stratford to Jane Wiat, Nov. 6, 1712, and d. Aug. 12, 1754.

1. Unice, b. Dec. 23, 1714; m. Eli. Welton.
2. Sarah, b. Sept. 2, 1717; m. John Warner.
3. Nathan, b. Sept. 5, 1719.
4. Martha, b. June 14, 1721.
5. Elnathan, b. Oct. 2, 1723.
6. Comfort, and 7. Charity, } b. Mch. 29, 1726.
8. Esther, b. Feb. 6, 1727-8.
9. Jerusha, b. Feb. 9, 1729-30; m. Thomas Williams.
10. Jemima, b. May 25, 1732.
11. William, b. May 30, 1734.
12. Moses, b. June 19, 1736.
13. Naomi, b. Mch. 28, 1739 [m. Jonathan Hughes].

Nancy Bronson m. Shelden Merriam, 1821.

Nathan Bronson, s. of Moses, m. Obedience Williams, d. of Thomas, dec'd, Feb. 22, 1749-50.

1. Ruben, b. Nov. 28, 1750.
2. A dau., b. Feb. 17, 1753.

Obedience d. Mch. 13, 175[3], and Nathan m wid. Abigail Lewis, June 29, 1769. She d. Nov. 17, 1800, a. 90.

Noah Bronson, s. of Daniel, m. Huldah Sperry, d. of Capt. Jacob, Dec. 28, 1795.

1. Sally, b. Aug. 11, 1796.
2. Maria Balinda, b. June 17, 1800 [d. Oct. 18, 1839].

Huldah d. Oct 3, 1829, and Noah m. Chloe Peck [d. of Ward], Feb. 16, 1840.

BRONSON. BRONSON.

Noah Miles Bronson, s. of Capt. Amos, m. Betsey Ives, Oct. 5, 1797, and d. in Medina, O , a. 92.

[Emily, b. Oct. 5, 1798; d. Nov. 14, 1800.
Sherman, b. Oct. 7, 1800.
Hiram, b. July 28, 1802.]

Oliver H. Bronson, b. Jan. 24 1816, s. of Clark of Wolcott, and Emily Munson, b. Sept. 17, 1822, d. of Medad C. of Wallingford, were mar. Nov. 14, 1840.

1. Henry Trumbull, b. Sept. [18], 1842.

Philenor Bronson m. Mrs. Sarah Buckingham of Oxford, Nov. 5, 1837.

Philo Bronson, s. of Philenor, m. Laura Blakeslee, d. of Manning of Prospect, Sept. 29, 1831.

1. Bennet Augustus, b. Aug. 14, 1832.
2. William Philander, b. Aug. 25, 1835.
3. Lucretia Ann, b. July 10, 1837.
4. Mary Jane, b. Nov. 5, 1841.
5. Henry Sherman, b. Dec. 25, 1845.

Pitkin Bronson, b. May 2, 1815, s. of John of Wolcott, and Sarah Scoville Merriam, b. Aug. 12, 1820, d. of Chester of Watertown, were mar. Aug. 5, 1839.

1. John Treadwell, b. July 24, 1842.
2. Edward, b. Apr. 27, 1847.

Polly Bronson m. Graham Hurd, 1838.

Ralph S. Bronson of Roxbury m. Louisa N. Terrill, Nov. 3, 1850.

Reuben Bronson, s. of Lieut. Josiah, m. Jemiah Porter, d. of Lieut. Samuel, Nov. 1, 1770.

1. Edward, b. July 11, 1772; d. Jan. 1, 1774.
2. Samuel, b. Sept. 1, 1774.

Rosel (Roswell) Bronson, s. of James, m. Susanna Addams, d. of William, Nov. 25, 1773 [and d. Mch., 1836].

1. Benoni, b. Sept. 25, 1774; d. Nov. 4, 1777.
2. Rozwel, b. Jan. 26, 1777.
3. Milla, b. Feb. 2, 1779.

Sally Bronson m. Enoch Platt, Jr., 1826.

Sally Bronson m. Richard Sutton, 1828.

Capt. Samuel Bronson [s. of Benj.], m. Temperance Spencer, [d. of Isaac, Sen.], May 30, 1776.

1. Benjamin, b. Mch. 19, 1777.
2. Samuel, b. Mch. 31, 1779.
3. Chloe, b. Aug. 5, 1781.
4. Temperance, b. Mch. 18, 1784.

Temperance d. July 31, 1785, and Major Samuel m. Huldah Williams [d. of Sam.], Dec. 5, 1786.

5. Isaac, b. Aug. 18; d. Oct. 10, 1787.
6. Sally, b. Aug. 14, 1791; d. Nov. 15, 1798.
7. Isaac, b. Sept. 11, 1793.
8. William, b. June 27; d. Aug. 10, 1795.
9. John, b. Dec. 29, 1796.
10. Ezra Richards, b. Oct. 19, 1801; d. Jan. 5, 1805.

Jan. 12, 1800, Samuel, Huldah, Samuel 3d, Chloe and Temperance were admit-

BRONSON. BRONSON.

ted to the church. Same date, Isaac and John were bap., also Phebe, one of the household of Samuel Bronson.[1]

Samuel Bronson, Jr. [s. of Deacon Andrew]:

1. Andrew Hull, b. Feb. 18, 1797.

Samuel Bronson (called Samuel the 3d), s. of Major Samuel, m. Emily Hunt, d. of James of New Haven, Mch., 1803. She d. Jan. 5, 1828, a. 48.

1. Sarah, b. Jan., 1806.
2. Emily, b. July, 1808.
3. Temperance, b. Jan. 18, 1810; m. Geo. Root.

Sarah Bronson m. Chas. English, 1844.

Seba Bronson, s. of Joseph, m. Mary Hikcox, d. of Abraham, July 5, 1764. [He d. Jan.; she, July, 1816.]

1. Levi, b. June 24, 1765.
2. Olive, b. July 3, 1766.
3. Azor, b. Jan. 1, 1768.
4. Joseph, b. June 3, 1769.
5. Anna, b. Feb. 5, 1771.
6. Seba, b. Sept. 26, 1772.
7. Herman, b. Dec. 18, 1774.
8. Thomas Gage, b. Apr. 19, 1776.
9. Abraham, b. Apr. 11, 1778.
10. Mary, b. Mch. 13, 1780; m. Ard Warner.
11. Bela, b. Apr. 3, 1782.

Selah Bronson[1] [and Ann Daily]:

John Wheton, bap. Oct. 4, 1816.
Ann; m. W. M. Drake, 1830.

[**Deac.**] **Seth Bronson,** s. of Isaac, m. Cloe Prichard, d. of George, Nov. 27, 1770. [He d. Jan. 16, 1805, and she, Oct. 11, 1828.]

1. Anna, b. June 19, 1773.
2. Cloe, b. Dec. 28, 1777 [m. David Tyler].
3. Jonas, b. Sept. 25, 1779 [m. Melinda Baldwin].
4. Markus, b. Sept. 8, 1781 [m. Rebecca Thompson].

Sherman Bronson, b. Jan. 13, 1799, s. of Joseph, m. Harriet Scott, d. of Joel, 1820.

Jennet Nancy, b. Aug. 16, 1820.
Catharine A., b. Jan. 25, 1823; m. A. H. Martin.

Sophia Bronson m. W. S. Smith, 1837.

[**Deac.**] **Stephen Bronson,** s. of Thomas, Esq., m. Sarah Humaston, d. of Caleb, Esq., May 17, 1764 He d. Dec. 15, 1809; she, July 27, 1822.

1. Mercy, b. Dec. 17, 1764; m. John Kingsbury.
2. Jesse, b. June 9, 1766; d. Feb. 4, 1788 [of small-pox].
3. John, b. Aug. 14, 1768; d. Jan. 22, 1782.
4. Susanna, b. Dec. 26, 1770; d. Oct. 21, 1773.
5. Content Humaston, b. May 14, 1773; d. Mch. 28, 1806.
6. Bennet, b. Nov. 14, 1775.
7. Susanna, b. Apr. 6, 1780; m. Joseph Burton.

Susan Bronson m. A. E. Rice, 1832.

BRONSON. BRONSON.

Thaddeus Bronson, s. of Josiah, m. Abigail Wilmot, Dec. 10, 1772.

1. Abigail, b. June 10, 1773 [m. D. Prichard].
2. Uri, b. May 30, 1778.
3. Olive, b. Mch. 17, 1779.
4. Lucy, b. Mch. 21, 1781.
5. Jerusha, b. May 21, 1784.
6. Jared, b. June 18, 1791.
7. Ruth, b. May 17, 1793.

Abigail d. May 25, 1793, and Thaddeus m. Anne Hitchcock, Jan. 5, 1794. He d. Mch. 2, 1825.

[**Lieut.**] **Thomas Brounson,** s. of Isaac, Senr, m. Elizabeth Upson, d. of Stephen, Senr, Dec. 21, 1709.

1. Thomas, b. Jan. 5, 1710-11.
2. Stephen, b. Nov. 25; d. Dec. 30, 1712.
3. Elizabeth, b. Apr. 18, 1714; d. May 24, 1715.
4. Elizabeth, b. Apr. 24, 1716; m. Eben. Warner.

The above-named Thomas Brounson, husband to the said Elizabeth, d. May 26, 1777. The above-named Elizabeth, wife to the said Thomas, dyed Mch. 30, 1778.

Thomas Brounson [Esq.], s. of Thomas, m. Susanna Southmayd, d. of John, Sept. 25, 1734.

1. Stephen, b. June 30, 1735.
2. Susanna, b. Dec. 7, 1736 [m. Rev. Elijah Sill].
3. Daniel, b. Mch. 8, 1738-9.
4. Samuel, b. June 21; d. June 30, 1741.

Susanna d. Aug. 13, 1741, and Thomas, s. of Lieut. Thomas, m. Anna Hopkins, d. of Stephen, Jan. 9, 1745-6. He d. June 25, 1759 [of measles], and she m. Phineas Royce.

5. David, b. Sept. 25, 1748; d. Aug. 10, 1750.
6. Thomas, b. Mch. 10, 1751.
7. Anna, b. Sept. 28, 1752; m. Jos. Upson.
8. Elizabeth, b. Oct. 30, 1755; m. Dr. Roger Conant [and Josiah Hatch].
9. Ruth, b. Feb. 23, 1759 [m. Dr. Jesse Upson].

Thomas Bronson, Jr. (3), s. of Thomas, dec'd, m. Elizabeth Hickcox, d. of Capt. Samuel, Aug. 25, 1774. [She d. Mch. 15, he, Mch. 16, 1813; and they were buried in one grave]

1. Molle, b. Mch. 18, 1775 [m. Dan. Hikcox].

[**Thomas Bronson,** s. of Bennet, m. Cynthia Elizabeth Bartlett, d. of Cyrus Mlate of Hartford, dec'd, Feb. 13, 1839. He d. Apr. 20, 1851, at 11:45 A. M.

1. Harriet Anna, b. June 2, 1840.
2. Julius Hobart, b. Apr. 30, 1842.
3. Edward Bennet, b. June 13, 1843.]

Titus Bronson, s. of Isaac [3], m. Hannah Cook, d. of Moses, dec'd, Feb. 11, 1779. [He d. May 20, 1820; she, Apr. 1, 1841.]

1. Jairus, b. Dec. 9, 1779.
2. Horace, b. Feb. 15, 1782.
3. Augustus, b. June 24, 1784.
4. Esther, b. Oct. 19, 1786 [m. John Hine].
5. Titus, b. Nov. 27, 1788.
6. Hannah, b. Apr. 18, 1791.
7. Sally, b. Sept. 13, 1794 [m. A. Benham].
8. Leonard, b. June 24, 1797 [m. Nancy Richardson, wid. of Merrit Platt].

BRONSON. BROWN.

Tyler Bronson, *see* L. S. Beach.

Uri Bronson, s. of Thaddeus, m. Anna Atwood, d. of Elijah, Dec. 5, 1799.

William S. Bronson, s of Anson, m. Diadama Gaylord, b. July 8, 1811, d. of Seth of Bristol, Mch. 24, 1841.

1. Franklin Gaylord, b. Dec. 20, 1844.
2. Ella Antoinette, b. Jan. 16, 1847.

Zenas Bronson, b. 1800, s. of David, and Anna M. Chatfield, b. June 25, 1804 d. of Dan., were mar. Dec. 31, 1828. He d. Oct. 26, 1834.

1. Stiles A., b. Feb. 25, 1830; d. Sept. 17, 1831.
2. Elizabeth A., b. Mch. 6, 1832.
3. Enos S., b. Aug. 11, 1834.

Augusta A. Brooks m. E. J. Barnard, 1843.

David Brooks m. Amanda Jordon, Feb. 25, 1844.

Deborah Brooks m. Barnabas Lewis, 1756.

Elizabeth Brooks m. John Mullings 1844.

Enos Andrew Brooks d. Mch. 3, 1834, a. 52.[2]

Hannah Brooks m. John Clark, 1747, and Cornelius Graves, 1751.

Loly Brooks m. Jesse Andrews, 1791.

Mary Brooks m. G. B. Aldrich, 1839.

Nancy Brooks m J. B. Pelton, 1847.

Sarah Brooks m Eben Hoadley, 1843.

Mrs. Abner Brown d. Mch. 23, 1845, a. 53.[2]

Anne Brown m. W. R. Judd, 1821.

Aseph Brown, s. of Daniel, m Tamer Hall, d. of Nathaniel, Aug. 1, 1782.

1. Ralph, b. Nov. 28, 1782.
2. Isula, b. Sept. 6, 1784.
3. Eunice, b. Sept. 11, 1786.
4. Lachoa, b. Sept. 2, 1788.

Augustus Brown, s. of James, m. Frances Elizabeth Burton, d. of Joseph, Mch. 6, 1844, who d. Apr. 10, 1851.

1. Charles Augustus, b. Jan. 11, 1845.
[2. Frances Elizabeth, b. Mch. 23, 1848.]

Candice Brown m. E. B. Leavenworth, 1840.

Daniel Brown, s. of James, was mar. to Sarah Turrill, wid. of John, and d. of Nathl. Merrills, by Rev. Mr. Richard Mansfield, May 20, 1750.

1. Daniel, b. Apr. 28, 1751 [went to Vermont].
2. Sarah, b. Jan. 27, 1753; m. E. Andrews.
3. David, b. Oct. 23, 1755.
4. Asaph, b. Sept. 4, 1757.
5. Silva, b. Feb. 13, 1760 [m. C. Clark and C. Grilley].
6. Salmon, b. May 9, 1762; d. Apr. 15, 1766.
7. Elias, b. July 11, 1765 [m. Eunice Hall]. He d. July 20, 1844; she, Mch. 4, 1842, a 79.[2]
8. Salmon, b. Sept. 28, 1767 [m. Lois Richards].
9. Lydia, b. Feb. 24, 1770 [m. Moses Hall].
10. Noah, b. May 24, 1773 [m. Lois Hall].

BROWN. BROWN.

Daniel Brown, Jr.:[2]

Lovina and Denina (?), bap. Oct. 9, 1767.
Reuben, bap. Apr. 23, 1769.

Daniel Brown, b. June 27, 1802, s. of Reuben, and Betsey Manchester from Dover, N. Y., b. June 22, 1800, were mar. in May ——.

1. Eliza Ann, and 2. Jane, } b. Dec. 19, 1830.
3. Adelia, b. May 17, 1834.
4. William Henry, b. Mch. 15, 1835.

Daniel Brown m. Sarah Butler of New Haven, Oct. 9, 1842.

Ebenezer Brown m. Rebeccah Ludington, Feb. 28, 1781.

1. Willis, b. Mch. 17, 1783.
2. Esther, b. Aug. 18, 1785; d. Sept. 3, 1793.
3. Rosannah, b. Mch. 11, 1787.
4. Smith, b. May 13, 1788.
5. Levi, b. Jan. 27, 1791.
6. Sally, b. June 26, 1792.
7. Esther, b. Nov. 30, 1793.

Elam Brown, s. of James, m. Naomi Frost, d. of Samuel, Dec. 27, 1753.

1. Elam, b. Jan. 17, 1755.
2. Elizabeth, b. Jan. 16; d. May 23, 1757.
3. Corneleous, b. Dec. 15, 1761.

Elizabeth Brown m. Chester Neal, 1823.

George W. Brown of Meriden m. Susan M. Woodruff, Jan. 31, 1847.

Giles Brown d. Nov. 24 1837, a. 76.[2]

Hezekiah Brown, s. of Samuel, m. Rachel Prindel, d. of Lieut. Jonathan, Apr. 16, 1758.

1. Zere, b. Sept. 18, 1759.
2. Hannah, b. Jan. 19, 1762; d. June 3, 1781.
3. Olive, b. Jan. 25, 1764; m. Bela Blakeslee.
4. Hezekiah, b. Dec. 16, 1765; d. Mch. 12, 1770.
5. Jonah, b. Oct. 16, 1767.
6. Rachel, b. Jan. 14, 1770; m. Pres. Hikcox.
7. Joannah, b. Apr. 23, 1774.
8. William Warner, b. Nov. 10, 1776.

Isaac Brown, s. of Elias, m. Amanda Barnes, d. of Eliphalet of Plymouth, Nov. 27, 1817. He d. Nov. 29, 1837, a. 55; she, Sept. 16, 1845, a. 48.[2]

1. Mary Janett, b. Nov. 1, 1818.
2. David, b. Feb. 11, 1821.

James Brown (1) and Elizabeth [Kirby] of New Haven formerly. An account or record of their chil. b. in Wat. [He d. May 15, 1760, in his 75th year.]

9. Daniell, b. Nov. 6, 1723.
10. Rebeckah, b. Sept. 13, 1726; m. J. Warner.
The 8th child and 4th son, Asa, dyed July 14, 1733.
[Other children were: James, Joseph, Elam, Sarah, Elizabeth, who m. Wm. Scovill, and Eunice.]

James Brown (2), s. of James, m. Hannah Tompkins, d. of Edmund, Dec. 16, 1744. in the 18th year of King George the Second's reign. [He d. 1760, during

BROWN. BROWN.

the French War, at Little Falls, on the Mohawk.]

1. James, b. Dec. 9; d. Dec. 26, 1745.
2. James, b. Dec. 8, 1746.
3. Asa, b. Feb. 18, 1748-9.
4. Ebenezer, b. Dec. 5, 1750; d. Oct. 25, 1751.
5. Hannah, b. Aug. 13, 1752.
6. Ebenezer, b. July 20, 1757 [d. in the Park, Nov. 13, 1844].

James Brown (3) s. of James, m. Hannah Culver, d. of David of Farmington, Mch. 20, 1770.

1. James, b. Nov. 26, 1770 [m Lois Warner, and had Rev. Harvey, b. Oct. 13, 1793].
2. Hannah, b. July 24, 1772.

Hannah d. May 30, 1783, and James m. Oct. 31, 1783, Eunice Mallory, d. of Thomas of Woodbury.

3. Levi, b. July 20, 1784; d. Apr. 27, 1785.

Eunice d. Apr. 15, 1792, and James m. [his third wife] Rosanna Perkins, wid. [of Edward of Bethany] and d. of Isaac Judd, Sept. 13, 1792.

4. Eunice, b. Mch. 22, 1794.
5. Erwin (or Arvin), b. Apr. 6, 1796.
6. Appelina, b. Feb. 24, 1799.

James Brown, Jr., s. of Stephen of Windsor, m. Lavinia Welton, d. of Levi of Wolcott, June 22, 1801. [He d. July 24; she, Oct. 6, 1848.]

1. Philo, b. Jan. 26, 1803.
2. William, b. June 15, 1804.
3. Mary Ann, b. May 11; d. Oct. 18, 1809.
4. Augustus, b. Aug. 20, 1811.
5. James, b. July 2, 1815.

Jane E. Brown m. Isaac Baldwin, 1845.

Jane Brown m. Geo. Benton, 1850.

Jesse Brown, s. of Reuben, m. Mary Ann, wid. of David Wheeler, and d. of Eliphalet Prichard, Sept. 11, 1825.

1. William, b. June 29, 1826.
2. Junius, b. July 28, 1828.
3. Nancy Maria, b. Oct. 12, 1830.

John Brown, s. of Samuel, dec'd, m. Anne, d. of Richard Welton, Jr., Dec. 16, 1747.

1. Mary, b. Feb. 15, 1749-50; d. May 17, 1750.
2. Mary, b. Sept. 3, 1751 [m John Clough].
3. Anne, b. Oct. 9, 1755 [m. John Fleming, and d. Jan. 15, 1824].
4. Hannah, b. Oct. 2, 1757; d. Dec 25, 1761.

Anne d. June 21, 1759, and John m. Mary Tuttle, d. of Thomas of New Haven, May 13, 1760.

5. John, b. Sept. 23, 1761.
6. Samuel, b. Jan. 21, 1763.
7. David, b. July 18, 1765.
8. Lydia, b. July 4, 1768.
9. Joel, b. Nov. 8, 1772.
10. Hannah, b. Aug. 19, 1774.
Sarah, bap. June 7, 1778.[2]

BROWN. BROWN.

Joseph Brown, s. of James, m. Hannah Johnson, d. of Timothy of Derby, Oct. 14, 1750.

1. Nathaniel, b. Sept. 17, 1751.
2. Timothy, b. Dec. 24, 1753.
3. Phylonica, b. June 14, 1756.
4. Charles Johnson, b. Nov. 4, 1760.
5. Joseph, b. Nov. 10, 1763.
6. Ruth, b. Sept. 30, 1766.
7. Dinah, b. Aug. 14, 1770; d. Dec. 8, 1771.

Laura Brown m. Edward Welton, 1825.

Mary Brown m. John Marcloud, 1780.

Mary M. Brown m. Sam'l Warner, 1832.

Mary Brown m. Thomas Jurls, 1837.

Pamelia Brown m. Peter Brockett, 1812.

Philo Brown, s. of Deac. James, m. Esther Ives, d. of Giles, Sept. 16, 1824.

1. William Henry, b. Apr. 6, 1827.
2. Cornelia Ann, b. Apr. 10, 1834.

Polly Brown m. Harvey Allen, 1832.

Rachel Brown m. Harvey Patchen, 1828.

Mrs. Reuben Brown d. Apr. 18, 1842, a. 79.

Rueben Brown, s. of Reuben, m. Sarah Forrest, d. of Samuel, Feb. 17, 1828.

1. Charles S., b. Feb. 20, 1831.
2. John D., b. Oct. 8, 1834.
3. Henry William, b. Jan. 7, 1839.
4. Caroline Ruth, b. Dec. 17, 1843.
5. Sarah Jennet, b. June 27, 1846.

Ruth E. Brown m. Fred. Goldsmith, 1824.

Sally Brown m. Harvey Judd, 1821.

Samuel and Johannah Brown:
[He d. before Apr., 1745]

6. Hezekiah, b. Nov. 14; d. Feb. 29, 1732-3.
7. Hezekiah, b. Jan. 14, 1733-4.
8. Mary, b. Sept. 23, 1735; m. Joseph Guernsey.
9. Daniel, b. Feb. 14, 1737-8 [m. Elizabeth Curtis, and d. June 30, 1806].
10. Lydia, b. Jan. 7, 1839-40; m. Eph. Warner.
Hannah, m. Daniel Southmayd, 1748.
Johannah, m. Richard Seymour, 1747.

Samuel Brown, s. of Samuel, m. Sarah Castle, d. of Isaac, Mch. 22, 1750. [He d. June 8, 1808, a. 81.]

1. Sarah, b. May 6, 1751; m. William Scovill.
2. Roseanah, b. Oct. 28, 1756.
3. Freelove (dau.), b. Feb. 16, 1758.
4. Samuel, b. Dec 27, 1760.
5. Isaac, b. May 27, 1766; d. Nov. 9, 1809.

Sarah D. Brown m. R. E. Perkins, 1851.

William Brown, s. of Deac. James, m. Sarah S. Kingsbury, d. of John, Esq., Dec. 17, 1828.

1. Marcia B., b. July 31, 1832.
2. Robert K., b. Dec. 5, 1833.
3. Eliza Jane, b. Apr. 1, 1835.
[4 and 5. Son and dau., b. May 1, 1841, died.]

Sarah d. May 28, 1841, and William m. Vienna Fenn, b. Jan. 21, 1825, d. of Asa of Middlebury, Mch. 25, 1844.

BRUISE. BULL.

George Bruise of New Haven m. Rebecca Sarah Forrest, Apr. 30, 1848.

Alfred Bryan of Watertown m. Betsey Hungerford, Nov. 15, 1826.

Andrew Bryan, s. of Thadeus of Watertown, m. Roxana Peck, d. of Ward, July 3, 1814.

1. Lucius P., b. Mar. 6, 1817.
2. George A., b. Dec. 15, 1819.
3. Charles, b. Nov. 10, 1822.
4. Edward, b. Sept. 20, 1825.
5. William Henry, b. Feb. 7, 1828.

Benajah Bryan m. Lucy Davis, Jan. 20, 1780.[3]

John, b. Oct. 8, 1780.
Lucy, b. Oct. 20, 1785.

[**Lucius P. Bryan** m. Jennett White of Durham, Aug. 25, 1836.]

Daniel Buck of Farmington m. Mary Hikcox, Oct. 13, 1829.

Hannah Buck m. Obadiah Scott, 1716.

Sarah Buck m. John Welton, 1706.

The age of William Buck, entered Jan. 2, 1753. William Buck, the son of Elizabeth Chelson, *alias* Buck, born about Oct. 11, 1751, and this day bound out by the townsmen of Waterbury to Mr. Samuel Peck, as appears by indenture and with the consent of the authorities.

Chloe E. Buckingham m. M. S. Beach, 1845.

Ebenezer N. Buckingham of Oxford was mar. to Betsey Sperry of Bethany, *at Naugatuck*, Sept. 15, 1834.

Hannah Buckingham m. Irijah Terrell, 1778.

Samuel Buckingham, s. of Nathan of Derby, m. Ruth Fairchild, d. of Nathan of Derby, June 28, 1785.

1. Cyrenius b. May 30, 1786.
2. Ruth, b. Mch. 1, 1788.
3. Lucy, b. May 15, 1790.
4. Lester, b. Aug. 16, 1794.
5. Augustus, b. Aug. 22, 1797.
6. Esther, b. Oct. 11, 1799.
7. Nathan Fairchild, b. June 10, 180[illegible].

Scovill M. Buckingham, s. of John, m. Charlotte Ann Benedict, d. of Aaron, May 18, 1835.

1. John Aaron, b. Apr. 1, 1839.

Lester P. Buell of Plymouth m. Louisa M. Tuttle, Sept. 29, 1851.

Ann Buggbe m. Roger Prichard, Jr., 1742.

Widow Mary Bull d. July 4, 1756. [She was widow of Deac. Thomas Hikcox, and of Deac. Samuel Bull of Woodbury, whom she mar. Nov. 23, 1747–8.]

Mary Bull m. Philip Tompkins, 1766.

BUNCE. BURTON.

Daniel P. Bunce of New Haven, and Sarah A. Welton [d. of Daniel], were mar. in St. John's Church, Sunday, May 5, 1833, by Rev. Allen C. Morgan.

Alvira Bunnell m. James Bouton, 1822.

[**Benjamin Bunnell, Jr.,** s. of Benjamin of Derby, m. Ruth Smith, Oct. 11, 1752, and d. in Waterbury, Nov. 5, 1770.

Charles. Benjamin.
Reuben, b. Dec. 24, 1765.
Elizabeth, b. Apr. 12, 1771.]

Eunice Bunnell m. James Cobborn, 1784.

Harriet Bunnell m J. S. Bradley, 1830.

Hezekiah and Mabel Bunnell:[4]

Orrel, b. July 7, 1787.

James A. Bunnell of Litchfield m. Mary Ann Hall, May 27, 1839.

Jehiel Bunnell of Cheshire m. Temperance Hotchkiss, Nov. 21, 1784.[7]

Lois Bunnell m. Jeremiah Peck, Jr., 1769.

Lois Bunnell m. Elias Bronson, 1778.

Luanna Bunnel m. Benj. Upson, 1832.

Lydia Bunnell m. Abner Johnson, 1773.

Margaret Bunnell m. Benj Warner, 1755.

Samuel A. Bunnel m. Mary Horton, Nov. 6, 1823.

Samuel Bunnell m Mrs. Lydia Bradley, Mch. 28, 1839.

William Bunnel, s. of Nath'l of Cheshire, m. Sally Seley, d. of William, Oct. 18, 1826.

William Bunnel m. Loisa Lines of Southbury, June 5, 1836.

Roxanna Burges m. Benj. Munson, 1775.

Abigail Burnham m. Asa Hopkins, 1793.

Elizabeth Burnham m. Joshua Porter, 1738.

Otis Burnham of East Hartford, m. Joanna Wilkinson of West Hartford, Mch. 30, 1825. He d. in Torringford, Sept. 21, 1834..

1. Caroline E., b. in Torringford, June 5, 1830.
2. Edward Otis, b. in Torringford, Feb. 9, 1835.

Julia Burr, d. of Jared, d. Sept. 10, 1810, a. 10.[9]

James Burritt m. Lenah Delaney, Aug. 16, 1851.

Joseph Burton, s. of Deac. Benjamin of Trumbull, m. Susanna Bronson, d. of Deac. Stephen, June 23, 1805.

1. Albert, b. Oct. 14, 1806; d. Aug., 1815.
2. Marcia Content, b. Mch. 31, 1808; m. Willard Spencer.
3. Susan, b. June 28, 1811; d. Oct., 1815.

BURTON. BYRNES.

Susanna d. July 14, 1811 [and Joseph m. Ann Eliza Clark, d. of Capt. Uzziel of Sheffield, Mass., Jan. 2, 1815.

4. Frances Elizabeth, b. Aug. 26, 1816; m. Augustus Brown.
5. Charles U. C., b. June 14, 1818.
6. George W., b. Mch. 1, 1822.]

William H. Bush [from New London] m. Eliza A. Clark [d. of John], Mch. 18, 1850.

Isaiah Butler [b. Sept. 12, 1726] and Rebecca; children born in Waterbury:

Tryphosa, b. May 15, 1756; m. M. Dunbar.
Solomon, b. Feb. 23, 1758.
Jonathan, b. Apr. 26, 1760.

Lydia Butler m. Phinehas Royce, Jr., 1772.

Michael Butler m. Margaret Lynch, Nov. 1, 1849.

***Nathan Butler** [b. June 1, 1732, m. Dec. 8, 1755, Rebecca Rogers, d. of Deac. Josiah of Branford, and d. Oct. 17, 1811, at Clinton, N. Y.

Asenath, Salmon, Elsie, Lorain, and Pamela, b. 1755-1770].
6. Herva, b. July 17, 1771.
7. Calvin, b. Oct. 6, 1772.

Sarah Butler m. Daniel Brown, 1842.

William Butler of Plymouth m. Augusta Merriman, Mch. 22, 1840.

Elizabeth Byington m. Miles Gaylord 1845.

Isaac Byington, s. of Jared, Esq., m. Esther Smith, d. of Anthony.

1. Edwin, b. Oct. 29, 1800.
2. Emeline, b. Oct. 4, 1802.
3. Frederick, b. Aug. 2, 1804.
4. Henrietta, b. Apr. 30, 1806.
5. Avis, b. Dec. 10, 1808.
6. Melissa, b. Feb. 4, 1810.

Jared Byington, s. of David, m. Rebecca Porter, d. of Thomas, Apr. 22, 1779.

1. Isaac, b. Aug. 12, 1779.
2. Asahel, b. Feb. 1, 1782.
3. Orren, b. Nov. 11, 1783.
4. Jesse, b. Nov. 15, 1785.
5. Clarissa, b. Apr. 1, 1788.
6. Rebecca, b. Feb. 19, 1790.
7. Anne, b. Feb. 29, 1792.
8. Stephen, b. Sept. 20, 1794.

Orrin Byington m. Rebecca M. Tuttle—both of Wolcott—Apr. 11, 1832.

Widow Mehitable Byington d. Feb. 13, 1809, a. 81.

Rachel Byington m. Augustus Rose, 1836.

Sarah Byington m. Levi Norton, 1842.

James Byrnes of Lower Canada m. [Julia Gallagher, 1836. She d. and James m.]

BYRNES. CAMP.

Caroline E. Grilley, d. of Jeremiah, Sept. 14, 1843.

1. John, and [2. A dau.,] b. Oct. 7, 1837, d. at birth.
3. Twins; died.
4. Twins; died.
5.] Margaret, b. Jan. 24, 1847.

John Byrnes m. Mary White—both from Lower Canada—May 11, 1837.

1. Henry, b. Apr. 4, 1838.
2. John, b. Nov. 5, 1840.
3. James, b. Jan. 10, 1842.
4. Peter, b. Apr. 11, 1844.
5. Matthew David, b. Mch. 18, 1846.

John Byrnes m. Mary Donnelly, Sept. 21, 1851.[8]

Michael Byrns m. Ellen Hanley, Aug. 4, 1851.[8]

[**Jesse Cady** m. Eunice Ward, d. of Arah.]

Mary Cady m. Joseph Riggs, 1831.

Betsey Caldwell m. Sam. Munson, 1840.

Lucretia Caldwell m. W. H. Stoddard, 1858.

Israel Calkin m. Sarah Hoadley, d. of William and Sarah, Aug. 11, 1752; certified by the Rev. Mr. Mark Leavenworth.

1. Lucy, b. July 18, 1753; m. Joel Tuttle.
2. Appelina, b. July 8, 1755.
3. Sarah, b. Dec. 1, 1757.
4. Rozwell, b. Oct. 6, 1761.
5. Ebenezer, b. Aug. 5; d. Aug. 7, 1765.
6. Ithiel, b. Jan. 14, 1767.
7. Mary, b. Oct. 26, 1770.
8. A son, b. Oct. 8, 1772.

[**Roswell Calkins,** and Eunice Hine, b. in Derby, May 12, 1763, were m. Sept. 8, 1782.

Almira, b. Feb. 14, 1784; m. David Lewis.
Lovewell, b. Dec. 18, 1785; m. Jerusha Smith.
Lucy, b. Mch. 3, 1789; m. Elisha Newell.
Marcia, b. Jan. 28, 1791; m. Chester Beebe.
Julia, b. May 28, 1794; m. Christopher Ripley.
Chloe, b. Aug. 6, 1796; m. Josiah Saben.
Nancy, b. July 1, 1799; m. Amos Briggs.
Elizabeth, b. Aug. 20, 1801; m. James Eaton.
Mary, b. Sept. 6, 1803; m. John Storm.]

Abel Camp, s. of Samuel, m. Rachel Welton, d. of John, Apr. 14, 1741.

1. Ame, b. Dec. 5, 1742; m. Samuel Warner.
2. Sarah, b. Oct. 17, 1744; d. Aug. 15, 1749.
3. Samuel, b. Oct. 6, 1746.
4. Able, b. July 11, 1748.
5. Sarah, b. Aug. 28, 1750.
6. Eunice, b. Sept. 26, 1752; dyed in Litchfield, Sept. 12; and her dau. Sept. 8, 1772, in five days after she was born.
7. Rachel, b. Sept. 20, 1754; d. Sept. 26, 1757.
8. Rachel, b. Feb. 21, 1758.
9. Eldad, b. June 25, 1760
10. Bethel, b. Feb. 25, 1763.

Adah Camp m. W. H. Savage, 1838.

* He had, at one time, four great-grandsons in Hamilton College.

CAMP. CAMP.

Benajah Camp (s. of Joab).[4]

Orren, b. Aug. 29, 1786.
Chloe, b. June 9, 1788.

Comfort Camp m. Dr. Jesse Porter, 1808.

Emma Camp m. John Patterson, 1849.

Isaac Camp m. Rachel Meky, Nov. 22, 1770.

1. Isaac, b. Aug. 22, 1771; d. Jan. 1, 1772.
2. Abner, b. Jan. 21, 1773.

Jeremiah Camp m. Elizabeth Downs, Aug. 10, 1823.

1. Emma Ann, b. Aug. 7, 1829.

Joab and Thankful Camp:

5. Thankful, b. July 11, 1750.
6. John, b. Apr. 14, 1753.
7. Ephraim, b. June 23, 1756.
8. Sarah, b. Apr. 3, 1758.
9. Phebe, b. May 3, 1760; m. Daniel Ford.
10. Benajah, b. July 20, 1762.
11. Joab, b. July 5, 1764.

Julia Camp m. Jerome B. Strong, 1835.

Lyman Coe Camp, b. July 3, 1820, s. of Lyman C. of Durham, m. Ulissa E. Savage, b. Nov. 1, 1820, d. of Seth of Berlin, May 21, 1843

1. Harriet Pratt, b. Feb. 27, 1844.
2. Lyman Coe, b. Sept. 17, 1846.

Sally Camp m. Sherman Hickcox, 1824.

Samuel Camp [s. of Edward, m. Dorothy Whitmore (widow of Josiah of Middletown), July 17, 1712, in Milford.

1. Mehitable, b. Aug., 1713.
2. Joel, b. May, 1715 (paid taxes here, 1739-42).
3. Abel, b. Dec., 1717; m. Rachel Welton.
4. Stephen, b. Feb., 1720.

Samuel moved to Wat. about 1733] and d. Apr. 22, 1741. Dorothy d. Sept. 2, 1749. (Recorded with Abel's family.)

Samuel and Betty Camp: Record of their being mar. in Milford, Oct. 22, 1766. [He d. Apr. 22, 1841.]

1. Betty, b. in Milford, May 2, 1767.
2. Abel, b. Feb. 11, 1769.
3. Samuell, b. Apr. 24, 1772.
4. Eunice Hall, b. May 2, 1774.
5. Sarah, b. Sept. 8, 1776.

Samuel Camp, s. of Joab, m. Mary Row(?) d. of Daniel of Farmington, Dec. 7, 1769. She d. Dec. 27, 1777.

Samuel and Tryphena Camp:[4]

Mary, b. May 11, 1781.
Rhoda, b. Mch. 17, 1783.
Phineas Royce, b. July 14, 1785.
Samuel, b. Feb. 2, 1787.

Stephen S. Camp from Plymouth, b. July 11, 1804, m. Abigail Harrison from North Branford, Nov. 14, 1832.

1. Marcus Harrison, b. Mch. 26, 1835.
2. Maria Mabel, b. June 9, 1841.
3. Sarah Smith, b. Aug. 19, 1846.

4*

CANDEE. CARTER.

Abigail Candee m. Enos Gunn, 1763.

Caroline Cande m. Anson Beach, 1833.

Comfort Cande m. Moses Osborn, 1796.

Content Cande m. John Nichols, 1827.

Enos Candee, s. of Samuel, m. Nabby Hatch—both of Oxford—June 5, 1768.[6] [He was Dr. Enos and a Tory.]

Hannah Candee m. Jobamah Gunn, 1772.

Harvey Candee [s. of Verus?], m. Malinda Tuttle of Cheshire, Sept. 2, 1827.

Horace Cande [b. Dec. 13, 1805], s. of Verus, m. Harriet Thomas, d. of Elisha, May 26, 1827.

[1. Robert, b. 1830.]

Joseph Beard Candee, s. of Timothy, m. Hannah Finch, July 2, 1795. She d. Jan. 1, 1824, and Joseph m. Lois A. Judd—both of Salem Soc.—Apr. 29, 1824.

Julia Candee m. Richard Sutton, 1835, and Gilbert Prichard, 1845.

Leveret Candee of Watertown m. [Mrs.] Charity Cook, May 3, 1847.

[**Noah Candee,** b. May 20, 1736, s. of Samuel, m. Martha Strong, d. of Serg. Return, Jan. 28, 1767.

Clarinda, Noah, Martha, Mehitable, Ezra, and Riverius (called Verus) were his children, acc. to Hon. C. C. Baldwin in Candee Genealogy.]

Sally D. Candee m. James McEwen, 1831.

Timothy Cande m. Mary Beard. Feb. 7, 1769. He d. Nov. 20, 1818; and she, June 28, 1824.

1. Joseph Beard, b. Nov. 21, 1769.
2. Mary, b. Aug. 17, 1771; m. Z. Hungerford.
3. Content, b. Oct. 5, 1784.

James Carbury of Torrington m. Ann Sutton, June 6, 1824.

Mary A. Carbury m. W. A. Morris. 1848.

Helen Carr m. Charles Guilford, 1839.

Cynthia Carrington m. S. B. Minor, 1849.

Rebecca Carrington m. Marcus Sperry, 1807.

Rosetta Carrington m. W. H. Adams, 1843.

Sarah Carrington m. Wm. Clark, 1785.

Edward Carroll m. Bridget Sullivan, Apr. 18, 1849.

Jared Carter of Bristol m. Nancy E. Russell, Sept. 21, 1840

Patty Carter m. Julius Perry, 1836.

Polly Carter m. James Croft, 1829.

Preserve W. Carter, b. Oct. 21, 1798, s. of [Maj.] Preserve of Wolcott, m. Ruth

CARTER. CASTLE.

W. Humiston [widow of Samuel G.], and d. of Israel Holmes, June [10], 1828.

1. Calvin [Holmes], b. May 19, 1829.
2. Franklin, b. Dec. 20, 1830; d. Apr. 19, 1834.
3. Franklin, b. Sept. 30, 1837.
4. Carlos Frederic, b. Sept. 23, 1841.

Restore Carter of Philadelphia m. Emily Sperry [d. of Anson], Nov. 20, 1838.

Sarah Case m. Rev. Abr. Fowler, 1781.

Dennis Casey m. Mary Sheehan, Feb. 1, 1851.

John Casey m. Bridget McCabe, Apr. 12, 1851.

James Cass m. Mary Boylan, Jan. 7, 1850.[5]

James Cassian m. Honora Delaney, Nov. 29, 1849.

Abishai Castle, s. of Isaac, m. Merriam Bradley, d. of Ebenezer, Mch. 14, 1760.

1. Bradley, b. Dec. 5, 1761; d. July 19, 1777.
2. Asher, b. May 10, 1763.
3. Sarah, b. Apr. 29, 1765.
4. Filo, b. Feb. 16, 1768.
5. Molle, b. July 16, 1770.
6. Rosana, b. July 17, 1775.
7. Samuel, b. Apr. 24, 1777.

Asahel Castle, s. of Isaac, m. Deborah Allen, d. of Gideon, May 12, 1745.

1. Tapher, b. Feb. 24, 1745-6.
2. Levi, b. Oct. 23, 1747.
3. Joel, b. Dec. 30, 1751.
4. Simeon, b. May 18, 1753.
5. John, b. Apr. 24, 1755.

Asher Castle m. Phebe Merriman, Dec. 28, 1784.[3]

David E. Castle m. Mary Martin, Dec. 15, 1850.

Harriet Castle m. Philander Hine, 1836.

Isaac Castle, s. of Isaac of Woodbury, m. Tapher Warner, d. of John, Jan. 21, 1723-4.

1. Asahel, b. Aug. 28, 1726.
2. Sarah, b. Nov. 5, 1727; m. Samuel Brown.
3. Mary, b. Oct. 25, 1730; m. William Judd.
4. Lydea, b. Feb. 25, 1734-5; m. John Parker.
5. Abisha, b. Jan. 26, 1737-8.

Tapher d. July 20, 1740, and Isaac m. Lydia Scott, d. of Richard of Sunderland, Dec. 21, 1740.

6. Tapher, b. Oct. 3, 1741; m. Abijah Wilmot.
7. Elizabeth, b. Apr. 20, 1743.
8. Isaac, b. Feb. 5, 1744-5; d. Sept. 26, 1760.
9. Mehitable, b. Sept. 5, 1747; m. Ebenezer Bradley, Jr.
10. Richard, b. Dec. 5, 1749.
11. Daniel, b. Feb. 16, 1751-2.
12. Amasa, b. Apr. 6, 1755.
13. Jedidah (a dau.), b. July 2, 1757.

Isaac B. Castle, s. of John of Watertown, m. Marcia Chittenden, d. of Asahel, Esq., of Prospect.

1. John, b. in Watertown, Mch. 7, 1818.

CASTLE. CHATFIELD.

Marcia d. Apr. 11, 1821, and Isaac m. Julia Edwards, d. of David of Watertown, Aug. 11, 1823.

2. Marcia C., b. Oct. 23, 1824; m. Ira Grilley.
3. David Edwards, b. in Watertown, Nov. 17, 1828.

Isaac R. Castle, s. of Levi of Plymouth, m. Jane Wanza from Brookfield, Sept. 1832.

1. Levi, b. in Bristol, June 3, 1840.

Jehiel Castle m. Mary Johnson—both of Woodbridge—Jan. 20, 1802.[8]

Marcia Castle m. C. E. Moss, 1842.

Polly Castle m. Woodward Hotchkiss, 1797.

Samuel and Hannah [Hotchkiss] Castle:

Emeline; m. Edward Chittenden.
Loly; m. George Northrop.
Samuel Augustus.

Samuel A. Castle, s. of Samuel of Prospect, m. Mary Ann Steele, d. of Elisha, May 7, 1846.

1. Elizabeth Hannah, b. Mch. 8, 1847.

Sarah Castle m. Harvey Judd, 1782.[2]

Sarah Castle m. Willis Johnson, 1843.

Seth Castle m. Olive Stevens, Dec. 28, 1800.[6]

Tapher Castle m. William Tuttle, 1765.

Stephen M. Cate from Meredith, N. H., m. Adelia E. Ovitt, d. of Amos, Mch. 18, 1839.

1. Stephen M., b. Apr. 6, 1840.
2. Imogine Augusta, b. Jan. 14, 1844.
3. Adelia Ellen, b. Nov. 26, 1846.

William Cay of Cheshire m. Fanny Farrell, d. of Zebah, Feb. 3, 1827.

Rev. Jabez Chadwick m. Miss Sarah Stewart of Lee, Mass., Jan. 8, 1801.

1. Holland Weeks, b. Oct. 15, 1801.

Mary Chambers m. Wm. Warner, 1762.

Hannah Chapman m. Reuben Parker, 1764.

Maria Chapman m. Wm. Dickinson, 1840.

Annah Charles m. Ebenezer Judd, 1765.

John C. Chase m. Mary A. Beman of Warren, Mch. 17, 1851.

Lucy Chase m. Franklin Potter, 1850.

Willis G. Chase of New Preston m. Chloe A. Potter [d. of Samuel], Mch. 17, 1851.

Anna Chatfield m. David Wooster, 1821.

Burritt Chatfield, s. of Joseph, m. June 29, 1832, Lucinda Boak from Sheffield, Mass., b. Apr. 15, 1810.

1. Harriet C., b. Aug. 27, 1833.
2. Laura Elizabeth, b. Mch. 14, 1835.
3. Rachel Ann, b. June 14, 1837.
4. Fanny Maria, b. Jan. 13, 1839.
5. Emogene, b. Jan. 29, 1841.
6. Joseph Edward, b. Apr. 14, 1843.
7. Henry Delizon, b. Feb. 28, 1845.

CHATFIELD. CHATFIELD.

Charles T. Chatfield [s. of James], m Mary E. Andrews [d. of Benjamin H.], Oct. 15, 1850.

Cyrus Chatfield m. Philena Martin of Prospect, Apr. 2, 1848.

Daniel Chatfield [s. of William, m. Prudence Baldwin, d. of James. He d. July 11, 1818, a. 83; she, Mch., 1828, a. 92.

Daniel. Reuben.]
James, bap. Mch. 19, 1780.[1]

Daniel Chatfield [s. of Daniel, m. Esther Lounsbury. She d. May 6, 1848, a. 76.

1. David. 2. Leonard.] Enos, Esther, Polly, who m. J. N. Morriss, and Anna Maria who m. Zenas Bronson, were bap. Apr. 28, 1817.[1]

David Chatfield, b. Sept. 9, 1794, s. of Daniel, m. June 5, 1820, Polly Hitchcock, b. June 10, 1795, d. of Caleb of Southington.

1. Jane E., b. Aug. 22, 1822; m. M. E. Judd.
2. Polly Ann, b. Sept. 5, 1824.
3. Cyrus, b. May 16, 1826.
4. Fidelia, b. Feb. 16, 1828.
5. Emeline, b. Mch. 3, 1833.

Dennis Chatfield, s. of Joseph, m. Mary Jane Matthews, d. of Zeba, Dec. 18, 1835.

1. Charles D., b. May 29, 1840.
2. Frances Jane, b. July 2, 1842.
3. Lyman B., b. Jan. 28, 1845.

Henry Chatfield, s. of Joseph, and Rebecca Merriman, b. Sept. 14, 1813, d. of Samuel of Plymouth (and wid. of Henry Terrill), m. Aug. 29, 1836.

1. Ellen, b. Oct. 3, 1838.
2. Emma, b. Aug. 1, 1840.
3. John Henry, b. Sept. 15, 1843.
4. James Madison, b. Oct. 28, 1845.

Isaac Chatfield, Jr., m. Sabria Beebe, Nov. 1, 1806.[6]

James Chatfield, s. of Daniel, m. Tamer Nichols, d. of Simeon, Mch. 4, 1812. She d. Apr. 30, 1822, and James m. Huldah Hikcox [d. of Timothy], June 16, 1824.

1. A son, b. and d. May 2, 1825.
[2. Charles Timothy, b. June 21, 1826.]

Joseph Chatfield [m. Polly, d. of David and Submit (Hotchkiss) Payne.]

Joseph Edward.
Fanny, b. May 27, 1803; m. Ed. Russell.
Rebecca; m. R. M. Wheeler, 1828.
Mitty [b. July 13, 1806]; m. Albert Wooster.
Burrit, b. Feb. 27, 1808.
Mary [d. unmarried].
Dennis, b. July 3, 1812.
Henry, b. Sept. 10, 1816.
Samuel. All these bap. Apr. 11, 1821.[1]
Jane Bradley, bap. Oct. 14, 1821 [adopted by Lyman Bradley, and m. Dr. Blakeslee].

Joseph Edward Chatfield [s. of Joseph] m. Nancy Scovill, d. of William, Nov. 24, 1823.

Jane and George, bap. July 6, 1828.

CHATFIELD. CHIPMAN.

Nancy d. Dec. 26, 1828, and Joseph m. Phebe Irena Hotchkiss [d. of Asahel], Dec. 1, 1829.

[Emma, b. Nov. 15, 1830.

Joseph d. Oct. 20, 1830] and Phebe m. Humphrey Nichols, 1838.

Mary Chatfield m. John Alcox, 1755.

Samuel Chatfield [s. of John of Derby?] and Joanna [Gunn]:

4. Joanah, b. May 21, 1766; m. Abel Gunn.
5. Sarah, b. Apr. 21, 1768 [m. Andrew Osborn].
6. Joseph, b. June 18, 1770; m. Polly Payne.
7. Josiah, b. Dec. 10, 1775 [m. Olive Tucker].
8. Rachel, b. Dec. 8, 1778 [m. Stephen Tinker].

Joanna d. Aug. 20, 1783, and Samuel m. wid. Lydia Peck, Jan. 1, 1784.

(She had daughters Hannah and Lucy Peck.)

Samuel Chatfield m. Amanda Merriman, Oct. 21, 1838.

Elizabeth Chesey:

1. Ruhama, b. Jan. 9, 1748-9.

Samuel Chidester and Mabel [Tuller], his wife, who were mar. in Simsbury, in the year 1719.

1. Andrew, b. Oct. — ——

[Mahabel, b. Feb. 22, 1699, was d. of John Tuller, and Elizabeth (Case), the wid. of Joseph Lewis, Sr., of Simsbury. She was therefore half-sister to Deac. Joseph Lewis.]

Harriet Chidsey m. A. H. Rogers, 1825.

John Chidsey [s. of John of N. H.]:

6. Sarah, b. Oct. 28, 1758.
7. Simon, b. Mch. 3, 1762.

Elizabeth Chilson, *see* William Buck.

Hiram Chipman of Plymouth and Elizabeth Johnson—their intention of marriage having been published in Plymouth according to law—were mar. Sept. 2, 1842.

Sabra Chipman [b. about 1777] m. Zenas Hungerford, 1833.

Samuel Chipman, formerly from Wal., b. July 16, 1780, and Nancy Potter from Hamden, b. Sept. 14, 1784, were mar. Dec. 27, 1802.

1. Samuel Dana, b. Dec. 28, 1804.
2. Sherman Benjamin, b. June 13, 1806.
3. Lyman, b. Nov. 9, 1808.
4. William, b. Aug. 13, 1811.
5. George Enos, b. Feb. 9, 1813.
6. Joseph, b. July 6, 1815.
7. Timothy Turner, b. Apr. 3, 1818.
8. Ransom, b. Nov. 13, 1819.
9. Daniel Levi, b. Nov. 10, 1821.
10. Elizabeth Nancy, b. Apr. 2, 1824.
11. Martha Ann, b. Feb. 5, 1826; d. Mch. 4, 1831.

CHIPMAN. CLARK.

Samuel D. Chipman, s. of Samuel, m. Julia Baldwin, d. of David, Apr. 21, 1828.

1. Martha A., b. July 30, 1832.
2. John B., b. Mch. 18, 1836.
3. Matthew Henry, b. Apr. 19, 1840.

William Chipman, b. Aug. 26, 1811, s. of Samuel, m. May 6, 1840, Rowena Baldwin, b. Apr. 11, 1816, d. of Elias of Humphreysville.

1. Jane Elizabeth, b. Sept. 10, 1842.
2. Susan Nancy, b. Nov. 25, 1844.

[**Asahel Chittenden,** s. of Nathaniel and Mehitable (Beebe), m. Anna Lewis, d. of John, Jr., 1783. He d. May, 1813.

1. Clarissa, b. Mch. 3, 1784.
2. Amanda, b. Dec., 1787.
3. Marcia, b. 1790; m. Isaac Castle.
4. Lucius, b. 1794.
5. Asahel, b. May, 1797.
6. Edward, b. Feb. 24, 1801.
7. Anna, b. Dec., 1804.
8. Alevia, b. Dec., 1806.
9. Richard Handy, b. Dec., 1809.]

Edward Chittenden, s. of Asahel of Prospect m. Emeline Castle, d. of Samuel, Apr. 3, 1828.

1. Emeline, b. in Prospect, May 22, 1829.
2. Ellen A., b. in Prospect, June 23, 1832.

David Chrisee and Hannah [Wilmot were mar. in Bethlehem Society, Nov. 15, 1753.

1. Jemima] b. in Woodbury, May 21, 1755.
2. Mary, b. in Woodbury, Mch. 10, 1757.
3. Naomi, b. Apr. 2, 1759.
4. Preserved, b. Mch. 6, 1762.
5. Israel, b. Mch. 31, 1764.
6. *Liberty*, b. Mch. 26, 1769.
7. Hannah, b. Oct. 6, 1771.
8. Sene, b. May 23, 1774.

Abigail Church m. Erastus Welton, 1776.

George Watson Church, bap. June 22, 1823.[1]

Timothy Church from Winchester m. Maria Roberts from Goshen, May 4, 1836.

1. Charles Washburn, b. Sept. 12, 1839.
2. Stephen Olin, b. Oct. 24, 1843.
3. Harriet Ann, b. Nov. 6, 1846.

William Church of Hartford m. Lois Upson, d. of Horatio, Apr. 8, 1822.

Henry Churchill from Northfield, b. Mch. 17, 1818, m. Irena H. Matthews, d. of Zeba, Sept. 26, 1842.

1. Flora Cordelia, b. July 2, 1846.

Thomas Claffey m. Mary Phalan, Jan., 1840.

1. James, b. Dec. 7, 1842.
2. Frank, b. Sept. 1, 1844.
3. Thomas, b. July 17, 1846.

Alice Clark m. John Weed, 1735.

Allen Clark of Milford m. Charlotte Guilford, Nov. 28, 1832.

CLARK. CLARK.

Amos [s. of John] **and Eunice Clark:**

Janet and Abigail, bap. Sept. 30, 1821.[1]
Susan Emeline, bap. July 13, 1823.

Asahel Clark, b. Aug. 9, 1789, son of William, m. Dec. 19, 1812, Ruth A. Selkrig, b. July 28, 1791, d. of Osee of Litchfield.

1. William Edwin, b. Oct. 24, 1813; d. Nov. 13, 1834.
2. Mary Hansa, b. Oct. 22, 1815.
3. Joseph Hopkins, b. Sept. 4, 1818.
4. Henry Martin, b. Oct. 1, 1821.
5. Emeline, b. Mch. 31, 1824; d. Jan. 2, 1825.
6. Flora Maria, b. Nov. 1, 1825; m. E. W. Pierce.
7. Emeline Eliza, b. Mch. 17, 1828; d. Nov. 27, 1842.
8. Jane Rebecca, b. May 6, 1831; d. Feb. 14, 1833.
9. Charles Rodney, b. July 4, 1833.
10. Martha Jane, b. Mch. 14, 1836.

Betsey Clark m. Thomas Judd, 1800.

Betsey Clark m. Russell Todd, 1838.

Caleb Clark m. Lois [How, Jan. 19, 1722.

1. Margery, b. Apr. 14, 1723; m. Stephen Judd.
2. Eunice, b. Mch. 23, 1725; m. Ambrose Hikcox.
3. Phebe, b. Mch. 1, 1728; m. Abraham Barnes and Gideon Scott.
4. Lois, b. Aug. 31, 1730; m. Abel Scott.

All these b. in Wallingford, are not mentioned in Caleb's will.]

Born in Waterbury:

5. Caleb, b. Dec. 14, 1732.
6. Hannah, b. Apr. 20, 1735; d. Aug., 1752.
7. Daniel, b. Sept. 10, 1737.
8. James, b. Aug. 2, 1740.
9. Jonas, b. Jan. 10, 1743.

Caleb m. Apr. 10, 1750, Rebecca, wid. of Samuel Thomas, and d. July 29, 1768.

Caleb Clark, s. of Caleb, m. Elizabeth How, d. of Daniel, Nov. 6, 1756.

1. Amos, b. Jan. 1, 1758.
2. Hannah, b. Dec. 19, 1759.

Cyrus Clark, Esq., s. of Ebenezer of Washington, m. Nancy Bronson, d. of Mark, dec'd, Feb. 5, 1807, and d. Jan. 8, 1829.

1. Henrietta Sophia, b. Oct. 28, 1809; m. H. White.
2. Esther Hopkins, b. Oct. 21, 1813; d. Sept. 4, 1815.
3. Mary Ann, b. Feb. 23, 1815; m. Walter Clark.
4. Henry Bronson, b. July 3, 1822.

Daniel Clark, s. of Caleb, m. Elizabeth Dowd, d. of John of Middletown, Apr. 12, 1759.

1. Daniel, b. Apr. 12; d. Apr. 13, 1760.
2. Phebe, b. Dec. 6, 1762.
3. Truman, b. Nov. 12, 1764.

Daniel Clark, s. of Thomas, dec'd, m. Polly, d. of Isaac [Booth] Lewis, Feb. 10, 1793.

1. Thomas, b. Mch. 11, 1794.
2. Isaac Lewis, b. June 25, 1796.
3. Polly Nancy, b. Sept. 19, 1799 [d. 1811].

Albert Booth, and Henry Edwin, bap. Feb. 7, 1813.[1]
James Edward, bap. June 26, 1814.
Edward Albert, bap. Sept., 1816.

[Polly d. July 16, 1811] and Daniel m. Polly Hitchcock. He d. Oct. 29, 1847.

CLARK. CLARK.

Daniel B. Clark m. Delia A. Welton of Wolcott. Mch. 27, 1834.

David Clark, s. of Thomas, m. Hannah Nichols, d. of Samuel of Lebanon, Oct. 27, 1772.

1. Hannah, b. June 5, 1774; m. Reuben Adams.

[**Edward Clark**, s. of Eli, m. Caroline Smith, d. of Matthew, Aug. 26, 1823. She d. Dec. 21, 1836, and Edward m. Maria P. Stone, d. of Ezekiel, Dec. 6, 1837, and d. Feb. 5, 1849.

1. Edward Payson, b. Apr. 10, 1845.]

Edward S. Clark from Westhampton, Mass., m. Sophia D. Clark from Hatfield, Mass., Oct. 16. 1844.

1. Catherine Sophia, b. Aug. 10, 1845.

Eli Clark, s. of Timothy, m. Rebeckah Benedict, d. of Aaron, Dec. 28, 1792, and d. Dec. 20, 1843.

1. Joseph, b. Nov. 3, 1793; d. Sept. 7, 1816.
2. Polly, b. July 31, 1796; m. Merlin Mead.
3. Maria, b. Mch. 12, 1799; m. Solomon M. Smith of New York, May 13, 1820. He d. Apr. 10, 1822, and she m. [Rev.] John T. Baldwin of New Milford.
4. Harriet, b. Nov. 30, 1802; m. Edward Scovill.
5. Edward, b. June 4, 1805.
6. Eli Benedict, b. Feb. 22, 1808.
7. Charles, b. Nov. 22, 1810.
8. Mary Ann, b. July 20, 1813.
9. Timothy Bronson, b. Nov. 10, 1815.
10. James, b. Sept. 18, 1818.

Elias Clark from Washington, b. Feb. 24, 1780. and Elizabeth B. Newton from Roxbury, b. May 26, 1781, m. Oct. 8, 1801.

1. Samuel Goodrich, b. July 19, 1802; d. Feb. 16, 1803, in Washington.
2. Elizabeth M., b. Dec. 16, 1803; m. R. Holmes.
3. Elias Newton, b. Oct. 7, 1806; d. July 15, 1812.
4. Thomas Elmore, b. Jan. 3, 1808; d. Nov. 17, 1840, in Arkansas.
5. Daniel Baker, b. Oct. 17, 1811.
6. Elias Newton, b. Nov. 14, 1814.
7. Sarah Jane, b. July 1, 1817; m. Henry Minor.
8. George Hobart, b. Mch. 15, 1821; d. Aug. 24, 1840, in Arkansas.

Eliphalet Clark m. Abigail Garnsey [b. in Milford, 1726], d. of Jonathan (1st). She d. June 17, 1746.

1. Abigail, b. May 11, 1746; m. Jonas Hikcox.

Eliza Clark m. Edward Marks, 1838.

Elon Clark from Milford, b. May 12, 1792, and Lois Fenn from Middlebury, b. Dec. 26, 1794. m. Feb. 4, 1813.

1. Benjamin Fenn, b. Oct. 31, 1815.
2. Charles D., b. July 20, 1822.

Lois d. May 1, 1827, and Elon m. Sally B. Hull, d. of Joseph, Oct. 18, 1827.

3. Sarah, b. Aug. 25, 1828; m. C. S. Vancleef.
4. Elizabeth M., b. Mch. 5, 1830; m. Joel Scott.
5. Frederic S., b. Mch. 22, 1832; d. Feb. 10, 1834.
6. Emily A., b. Sept. 17, 1836.

Emma Clark m. Charles Upson, 1823.

CLARK. CLARK.

Hannah Clark m. Gideon Platt, 1783.

Henry L. Clark d. Nov. 10, 1846, a. 27.[2]

Rev. Jacob L. Clark, b. in Westhampton, Mass., Sept. 19, 1807, was mar. to Mary T. Scovill. d. of James, Esq., by Rev. O. Clark, D.D., Apr. 28, 1839.

1. Mary Thankful Scovill, b. Apr. 23, 1842.

Mary d. May 2, 1842, and Jacob was mar. in Brooklyn, N. Y., by Rev. N. E. Cornwall, to Mary D. F. Taylor, Sept. 12, 1848.[2]

John Clark, s. of Joseph, m. Hannah Brooks, d. of Stephen of Farmington, in the parish of New Cambridge, Sept. 9, 1747. He d. Oct. 1, 1749, and Hannah m. Cornelius Graves.

1. John, b. May 11, 1748.

John Clark, Jr. [b. in Milford about 1765], s. of John, m. Molle Munson, d. of Herman, Apr. 9, 1788. [He moved with his family to Medina, O., 1818.]

1. Herman Munson, b. Aug. 29, 1789.
2. Polly, b. Nov. 19, 1791.
3. Ransom, b. Apr. 8, 1794.
4. [Dr.] Bela Bronson, b. Oct. 1, 1796.
5. John Lines, b. Aug. 8, 1799.
6. Amos, b. Dec. 3, 1801.
7. Jeremiah, b. June 4, 1804.
8. Anson, b. Dec. 10, 1806.
9. Abel, b. July 12, 1812.

John Clark from Washington m. Lucy Porter, wid. of Ansel, Apr. 3, 1817.

Their first children: 1 pair Twins, b. Jan. 20, 1818. One named Caroline Miliscent; one named Catharine Maria (m. Sherman Steele).
3rd. A son, James, b. Apr. 30, 1820; d. Mch., 1842.
4th. A pair Twins, b. Jan. 28, 1823. One named Lydia Eliza (m. W. H. Bush); one named Lucy Ann (m. J. E. Smith).

[Joseph Clark's will, 1762, mentions
Joseph's heirs.
Lydia; m. —— Wheeler.
Hannah; m. —— Plumb.
Tabitha; m. Ebenezer Allyn, 1742.
Deborah; m. —— Sanford.
Dinah; m. Samuel Curtis, 1740.
Lucy; m. Benjamin Matthews.]
Samuel, s. of Joseph, d. Sept. 28, 1749.

Joseph Clark, Jr., s. of Joseph, was mar. by Capt. Thomas Hart of Farmington, to Mary Clark, d. of Abraham of Southington, in Farmington, Dec. 8, 1741, and d. Jan. 15, 1749-50.

1. Mary, b. Oct. 3, 1743.
2. Abner, b. May 12, 1745.
3. Ruth, b. Aug. 28, 1747.
4. Lydia, b. Oct. 5, 1749.

Merrit Clark, b. Mch., 1795, s. of Oliver of Milford, m. Sarah Gibbs, d. of Obed, Jan., 1818. [She d. Aug., 1851.]

1. Henry L., b. Sept., 1819; d. Nov. 8, 1846.
2. Eliza A., b. Apr., 1825 [d. Aug., 1850].
3. Ellen M., b. July, 1828.

Merit Clark and Katurah:[2]

Emily, bap. Aug. 11, 1822.

CLARK. CLARK.

Phebe Clark m. Ephraim Roberts, 1770.

Polly Clark m. Elijah Hotchkiss, 1795.

Rebecca Clark m. Daniel Steele, 1790.

Sally Clark m. Bezaleel Scott, 1827.

Susan J. Clark m. G. B. Hazard, 1841.

Sylvester Clark of Watertown m. Levina Beebe, d. of Amzi, dec'd, of Salem, Jan. 4, 1830.

Thomas Clark, s. of William of Lebanon, m. Sarah Strong, d. of John of Windsor, June 27, 1717. (Cloth weaver, in deed of 1724.)

1. Marah, b. Oct. 31, 1718; m. Timothy Judd (*not* Benj. Harrison).
2. Timothy, b. Mch. 22, 1721-22; d. Nov. 23, 1727.
3. Sarah, b. Dec. 13, 1723; m. Stephen Upson, 3d.
4. Hannah, b. Jan. 31, 1726 [m. Rev. Solomon Mead, Jan. 7, 1765; d. July 24, 1800].
5. Hephzibah, b. Oct. 17, 1729; m. Jos. Hopkins.
6. Timothy, b. May 19, 1732.
7. Esther, b. June 22, 1735; m. Phineas Porter.
8. Thomas, b. Jan. 26, 1737-8.
9. David, b. Apr. 25, 1740.

Sarah d. Sept. 18, 1749, and Thomas m. Mary Harrison, relict of Benjamin, July 30, 1760, and d. Nov. 12, 1764.

Thomas Clark, s. of Thomas, Esq., dec'd, m. Mary Hine, d. of Daniel of New Milford, Mch. 20, 1765.

1. Daniel, b. Dec. 31, 1765; d. July 26, 1766.
2. Rusha, b. July 13, 1767.
3. Sarah, b. June 15, 1770; m. Lemuel Harrison.
4. Daniel, b. Apr. 19, 1772.
5. Aurila (Aurelia), b. Feb. 3, 1779.
   Her son, Benjamin Upson, bap. Apr. 28, 1817.[1]

[Thomas d. suddenly Oct. 25, 1779] and Mary m. Benjamin Upson, Jan. 24, 1780.

Timothy Clark, s. of Thomas, m. Sarah Hopkins, d. of Timothy, dec'd, Nov. 4, 1756.

1. Sarah, b. Oct. 9, 1757; d. May 6, 1770.

Sarah d. Oct. 21, 1757, and Timothy m. Hannah Bronson, d. of Isaac, June 13, 1759.

2. Asael, b. July 16, 1760 [d. Dec. 16, 1787].
3. William, b. June 11, 1763.
4. Eli, b. Oct. 2, 1764.
5. Molle, b. Oct. 10, 1766.

Hannah d. Sept. 15, 1783 [and Timothy m. his third wife, Elizabeth Porter, d. of Thomas. She d. Feb. 1, 1815], and he, Sept. 18, 1824, a. 92.

Walter Clark of Mobile m. Mary Ann Clark [d. of Cyrus], Aug. 26, 1839.

William Clark, s. of Timothy, m. Sarah Carrington of New Haven, Apr. 14, 1785.

Clarissa, Laura, Asahel, Almira, Elias, Sally and William, bap. July 16, 1801.[1]
Fanny, bap. Apr. 29, 1804.
Margaret, bap. Mch. 18, 1809.

CLARK. COLE.

William Clark m. Nancy J. Adams, Sept. 18, 1828.

Mary Clauson (wid.) m. Timothy Judd, 1783.

John Cleary m. Mary Rutigan, Sept. 14, 1851.[8]

Cornelia Cleaver m. David Atkins, 1784.[9]

Martha Clemens m. Edmund Woodford, 1847.

Janett Cleveland m. C. P. Welton, 1847.

Mary Cleveland m. Lucius Curtiss, 1837.

William J. Cleveland m. Harriet A. Merrill, Oct. 11, 1849.

Dr. Daniel Clifford:

Hannah, bap. Apr. 3, 1768.[9]
Elizabeth; m. Zenas Hungerford, 1791.

James Harvy Cobborn m. Eunice Bunnell, Feb. 19, 1784.

1. Rebekah, b. Feb. 1, 1785.
2. Chester, b. July 17, 1787.

Asahel Coe and Maria [Wetmore]:

Charles Wetmore, bap. Aug. 2, 1831.
Edward Baldwin, bap. Sept. 1, 1833.

Flora Coe m. Anson Stocking, 1825.

Isaac Coe, s. of John A. Coe of Derby, m. Augusta A. Hoadley, d. of Hiel, Apr. 19, 1841.

1. Catharine Grace, b. Nov. 6, 1842.
2. Irving Hiel, and
3. Isaac Harvey, } b. May 12, 1847.

Israel Coe:[1]

Russell, bap. Sept. 1, 1822.
Cornelia; m. Israel Holmes, 1848.

James M. Coe m. Bridget Breeman—both of Wolcottville—Feb. 10, 1849.

John Coe of Oxford m. Mary Hoadley, Sept. 3, 1837.

Orril Coe m. Samuel J. Stocking, 1834.

Robert Coe of Bethany m. Emily J. Horton, May 18, 1842.

Mary Ann Colby m. Orange Gillet, 1834.

John Cole, s. of John, m. Sarah Page, d. of Timothy—all of Wallingford—Aug. 24, 1754.

1. Sarah, b. Mch. 28, 1755.
2. Thankful, b. Oct. 16, 1757.

Sarah, wife of John, d. Nov. 27, 1757.

3. Timothy, *by his second wife*, b. Oct. 12, 1759.
4. John, b. July 18, 1761.
5. Luraine, b. Nov. 17, 1763.
6. Lucy, b. Aug. 26, 1766.

Mary A. Cole m. Edgar Hotchkiss, 1843.

Moses Cole [s. of Samuel of Wallingford] and Mary:

3. Mary, b. Apr. 17, 1751.
4. Moses, b. Aug. 4, 1753.

COLES. CONSTANT.

Sarah Coles d. Jan 30, 1811, a. 80.[9]

Thomas Cole [s. of Thomas and Martha (Judd), m. June 20, 1744, Mary Williams, b. Sept. 25, 1719, d. of James. He d. Mch. 1, 1805.

1. Eunice]; m. Samuel Doolittle.
2. Abigail, b. Nov. 24, 1747; d. July 6, 1749.
3. A son, b. Oct. 26, 1749.
4. Abigail, b. Nov. 26, 1751; d. Mch. 9, 1776.
5. Levy (son), b. June 8, 1753.
6. Mary, b. Jan. 28, 1755 [m. Gideon Leavenworth of Woodbury, and d. 1836].
7. Experience, and } d. Jan. 14, 1788.
8. Sarah, } b. Feb. 22, 1758; m. —— Woodruff.
9. Thomas, b. Nov. 20, 1760.

William and Esther Coal:

9. Benjamin, b. May 29, 1759.
10. Reuben, b. Sept. 9, 1761.

See also Cowles.

Roxana Coley m. G. P. Andrews, 1845.

Eunice Collins m. James Hickcox, 1777.[3]

John Collins m. Mary Thompson, Feb. 5, 1851.

Sheldon Collins, b. May 14, 1814, s. of Ahira of Nau., m. Lucy Newton, b. 1822, d. of William of Albany, N. Y., May 14, 1845.

1. William Newton, b. Mch. 14, 1846.

Letetia Combs m. Stephen C. Warner, 1841.

William Comes [b. 1781, s. of William and Eunice (Weed), m. Esther Bronson, Sept. 21, 1802, in Waterbury.

William Dennis, b. May 7, 1808.]
Janette Belinda, bap. May 5, 1816.[1]

[Dr.] Roger Conant, s. of Col. [Shubael] of Mansfield, m. Elizabeth Bronson, d. of Thomas, dec'd, July 14, 1774, and d. Feb. 8, 1777 [in his 33d year, on Long Island; a surgeon in the Revolutionary War. His widow m. Josiah Hatch].

1. Clarissa, b. Oct. 4, 1775; d. Apr. 1, 1777.

Jonathan Condar of New London m. Mary Gillemore, Nov. 12, 1848.

Edward Condrum m. Maria Sullivan—both of Naugatuck—Sept. 23, 1850.

Mrs. Abigail Conklin d. in Waterbury, Apr. 5, 1765.

Catharine Conkling m. Culpepper Frisbie, and Jesse Leavenworth, 1761.

Patrick Conlon m. Catharine Reed, May 15, 1850.

John Connor m. Bridget McDonner (McDonald), in Ireland, 1845.

1. Dennis, b. Nov. 30, 1845.
2. Ellen, b. May 28, 1847.

[Silas Constant m. Amy Lewis, d. of John, and d. at Yorktown, N. Y., Mch. 22, 1825—Pastor of the First Presbyterian Church.]

COOK. COOK.

(*See* Jonathan Beebe.)

Caroline Cook m. Joel Wilkinson, 1836.

Daniel Cook, s. of Moses, m. Sally Sperry, d. of Capt. Jacob, Nov. 25, 1799.

1. Marcus, b. Sept. 12, 1800.
2. Sarah Perkins, b. Aug., 1804.
Moses Stiles, bap. Jan. 30, 1814.[1]

Ebenezer Cook, s. of Henry, m. Phebe Blakeslee, d. of Moses, May 10, 1744.

1. Huldah, b. Apr. 26, 1745.
2. Joel, b. Aug. 3, 1746.
3. Justus, b. May 25, 1748 [grad. at Yale, 1777].
4. Jonah, b. Aug. 11, 1750.
5. Ury, b. Oct. 20, 1752 [left Yale to enter the army, and soon died].
6. Rosel, b. May 1, 1755 [grad. at Yale, 1779].
7. Nise (dau.), b. Apr. 17, 1758.
8. Arbe, b. Apr. 4, 1760.
9. Sarinda, b. Sept. 20, 1764.

[10. Ebenezer, preached at Montville, 50 yrs.]

Edward B. Cook [s. of Joseph] m. Dolly McLallan, Sept. 4, 1831.

Elias Cook, s. of Moses, m. Hannah Bartholomew, d. of Daniel, late of Plymouth, dec'd, Nov. 16, 1813 [and d. Mch. 14, 1847].

Eunice Cook m. Elias Ford, 1798.

George W. Cook, s. of Joseph, m. Sept. 26, 1837, Emily Catharine Johnson, b. Apr. 18, 1799, d. of Thomas of Middletown.

1. Gertrude Elizabeth Hubbard, b. Oct. 29, 1838.
2. Ella Scovill, b. Oct. 7, 1842.

[Henry Cook, b. in Wallingford, 1683 (s. of Henry, b. 1647, s. of Henry Cook and Judith Birdsale, who were m. June, 1639, at Plymouth, Mass.), m. Experience Liman, who d. 1709, and Mary Frost, d. of John and Mary of Branford.

1. Sarah, b. May 5, 1720.
2. Ebenezer, b. Mch. 5, 1721.
3. Henry, b. Aug. 17, 1723.
4. Thankful, b. June, 1725; m. Abel Bacheldor.
5. Jonathan, b. about 1727.]

Henry Cook [b. in Branford, Aug. 17, 1723], s. of Henry, m. Hannah Benham, d. of Nathan of Wal., Nov. 7, 1745.

1. Thankful, b. Jan. 12, 1746-7.
2. Mary, b. Mch. 30, 1748; d. June 11, 1760.
3. Sarah, b. Mch. 5, 1749-50; d. June 15, 1760.
4. Zuba, b. Dec. 24, 1751; d. June 17, 1760.
5. Lemuel, b. Dec. 7, 1754; d. June 24, 1760.
6. Selah, b. Dec. 19, 1756.
7. Trueworthy, b. Sept. 29, 1759.

[8. Lemuel, b. 1764; m. Hannah Curtiss.
9. Mary.]

Joel Cook [s. of Ebenezer] m. Dinah Dunbar [d. of John], Nov. 17, 1768 [and d. in Potterville, Bradford Co., Penn., a. 90.]

1. Levi, b. Sept. 14, 1769.
2. Cloe, b. June 25, 1771 [m. Emblem Barnes].
3. Zenas, b. July 7, 1773.
4. Dinah, b. Mch. 26, 1775 [m. Eldad Jerome].
5. Huldah, b. Dec. 29, 1777.
6. Uri, b. Dec. 24, 1779.

John Cook m. Martha Shipley, May 17, 1846.

Jonathan Cook, s. of Henry, m. Ruth Lutington of New Haven, June 15, 1735.

1. Jonathan, b. Mch. 29, 1736.
2. Jesse, b Feb. 1, 1739.
3. Titus, b. May 2, 1741.
4. Sarah, b. Oct. 21, 1744.
5. Abel, b. May 18, 1747.

Joseph Cook, s. of Moses, m. Anna Bronson, d. of Ezra, Aug. 18, 1792.

1. Edward Bronson, b. Mch. 18, 1793.
2. Samuel, b. Dec. 12, 1794.
3. Susanna Judd, b. Oct. 25, 1797; m. Mark Leavenworth.
4. Sally Leavenworth, b. Oct. 31, 1799; m. Solomon Curtis.
5. Nancy, b. Nov. 16, 1801; m. William Scovill.
6. Nathan, b. Jan. 8, 1804.
7. George, b. Apr. 8, 1806 [d. Jan. 19, 1815].
8. George William, b. Feb. 28, 1811.

[Joseph Cook d. Mch. 26, 1855, and his wife ten hours after, on the same day.]

Joseph Cook, formerly from Eng., m. Rutha Granniss, wid. of Caleb, Jan. 3, 1827.

Lucian P. Cook of Barnwell, S. C., m. Sarah B. Judd [d. of Hawkins], Oct. 15, 1838.

Lucy Cook m. Isaac Benham.

Martin Cook of Southington m. Jerusha Frost [wid. of Alpheus], Mch. 19, 1838.

Mary Cook m. J. W. Dermott, 1851.

Moses Cook [eldest s. of Samuel of Wallingford m. Sarah Culver, June 18, 1740.

1. Charles, b. June 3, 1742; m. Sybel Munson.
2. Moses, b. May 30, 1744.
3. Sarah, b. June 13, 1747; d. in Middlebury, Apr. 5, 1823, unmarried].

Children born in Waterbury:

4. Esther, b. Jan. 27, 1749-50 [m. Joseph Beebe].
5. Elizabeth, b. May 15, 1752; m. Benj. Baldwin.
6. Hannah, b. Jan. 10, 1755; m. Titus Bronson.

Sarah, d. Jan. 4, 1760, and Moses m. Dinah, wid. of Benj. Harrison, Jr., June 7, 1762, who d. Oct. 4, 1792.

7. Lydia, b. Mch. 27, 1765; m. John Hickcox.

The above Moses Cook died by a wound upon his head, which wound was occasioned by a stroke from an Indian with a flat-iron which weighed 4½ lbs., on the 7th day of December, A. D. 1771, at the house of Mr. Clarks, in Bethany, and expired the 12th day of said December. Said Indian had his trial the Feb. following, for murdering the above s'd Cook, and sentence to be hang'd on the 17th day of June following.

Moses Cook, Jr., s. of Moses, m. Jemiah Upson, d. of Joseph, dec'd, Nov. 4, 1766. She d. Mch. 6, 1821 [he, Dec. 1831].

1. Joseph, b. Nov. 4, 1767.
2. Lucy, b. Sept. 27, 1769; d. 1835, unmarried.
3. Daniel, b. Jan. 5, 1773.
4. Hannah, b. Mch. 5, 1775.
5. Anna, b. Mch. 8, 1778; m. Mark Leavenworth.
6. Elias, b. Dec. 26, 1783.

Samuel Cook, s. of Joseph, m. Charity Warner, b. June 15, 1796, d. of Enos, Nov. 7, 1813.

1. Anna Maria, b. Sept. 28, 1815; m. L. E. Rice.

[Samuel, d. Jan. 22, 1835. and] Charity m. Leveret Candee.

Samuel Cook of Winchester m. Sarah A. Downs, Oct. 21, 1835.

Sarah Cook m. Ezekiel Sanford, 1765.

Sarah Cook m. Amos Seymour, 1787.

Sibble Cook m. Samuel Hills, 1791.

Sybel Cook m. Thomas Welton, 1797.

William Cook [s. of Zenas, and Marietta Plumb, d. of Aaron, m. 1837.

Aaron Plumb, b. 1838; died 1839.
Carlos Wilcox, b. 1839; d. 1841.]
George Augustus and Celestia Ashley, bap. Sep. 4, 1842.]
[Carlos Wilcox, b. about 1844.]

***Zenas Cook,** s. of Joel of Plymouth, m. Polly Lewis [d. of Samuel, Jr.] Feb. 1800.

1. William, b. Apr. 17, 1802, in Plymouth.
2. Sarah Curtiss, b. Jan. 16, 1807, in Plymouth.
3. George L., b. June 6, 1809, in Salem; d. Nov. 28, 1831.

Polly d. Aug. 24, 1809, and Zenas m. Betsey Porter, d. of Col. Phineas, May 20, 1810, and d. April 25. 1851.

4. Lucien Porter, b. in Salem, Mch. 18, 1811
5. Harriet M., b. Dec. 9, 1812; m. H. H. Peck.
6. Catharine L., July 2, 1815; m. Augustus Smith.
7. Mary Elizabeth, b. Mch. 27, 1818.

Mary J. Cooley m. C. J. Godfrey, 1834.

Betsey J. Cooper m. E. E. Prichard, 1827.

Desire Cooper m. Peter Welton, 1766.

Sary Cooper m. Samuel Frost, 1759.

William Cooper from Eng., b. Dec. 15, 1819, m. in New Haven, Aug. 20, 1843, Elizabeth Beardslee, b. Dec. 19, 1827, d. of Eleazer of New Haven.

1. John Henry, b. in New Haven, July 3, 1844.
2. Sarah Elizabeth, b. June 8, 1846.

John Corcoran m. Elizabeth Neville, Jan. 28, 1841.

1. Margaret Elizabeth, b. Oct. 29, 1842.
2. Mary Ann, b. Aug. 31, 1844.

Margaret Corcoran m. Ed. Stanley, 1835.

* Zenas Cook had thirteen grandchildren, and but two great-grandchildren: William Cook and Edward Elliot, sons of Celestia Cook and Ezra Haskill of New York.

Timothy Corcoran of Ireland and Sarah Glover of Birm., Eng., m. Jan. 7, 1831. Children born in Waterbury:

1. James, b. Jan. 7, 1833.
2. Mary, b. Mch. 29, 1835.
3. Rosetta, b. Jan. 7, 1839.
4. Sarah Ann, b. Dec. 3, 1841.
5. Timothy, b. Dec. 29, 1846.

William Corcoran, d. May 9, 1841, a. 34.[2]

Mercy Gillett Coshier m. Henry Wooster, 1773.

John Cossit, s. of Ranne of Simsbury, m. Mary Hopkins, d. of Capt. Timothy, dec'd, May 13, 1760.

1. Orpha b. June 28, 1761; m. William Adams.

Mary, d. Jan. 11, 1765, and John m. Susanna Killum, relict of Dan., Sept. 23, 1767.

2. John, b. Oct. 28, 1768.
3. Susanna, b. Oct. 26, 1770.
4. Chauncey, b. July 22, 1772; d. Sept. 25, 1776.

John Cossett, Jr., s. of John, m. Rebecca Hine, d. of Ebenezer, June 17, 1799.

1. Isabinda, b. Nov. 15, 1799.
2. Almedia, b. Feb. 23, 1801.
3. Ranney, b. May 14, 1802.
4. Alma, b. Nov. 28, 1803.
5. Susanna, b. May 12, 1806.
6. Rinaldo, b. June 29, 1808.

[**Lydia Cosset** d. June 26, 1821, a. 95.]

Mary Cosset m. Thomas Welton, 1742.

Thomas Costly (Costello?) m. Catherine McMahon, Feb. 18, 1851.[8]

William Coughlan m. Bridget Bannon, July 3, 1849.

Elizabeth Cowd m. Thomas Jones.

William Cowd from Eng. m. Leve Ann Grilley, d. of Henry, Feb. 6, 1837.

1. Sarah Jane, b. Mch. 7, 1838.
2. Leve Ann, b. Jan. 8, 1844.
3. Harriet Elizabeth, b. Aug. 20, 1846.

Amasa Cowel, s. of James, m. Susanna Sperry, d. of Jesse, Nov. 22, 1790.

1. Stephen Upson, b. May 29, 1791.

Frances, wife of James, from Milford Church, 1811.[1]

Betsey Cowel m. Lyman Allen, 1831.

Charles Cowell m. Ellen Bronson, June 29, 1851.

Nelson Cowell, s. of Samuel, m. Jennet Bronson, b. Dec. 2, 1817, d. of Joseph and Polly of Prospect, Sept. 20, 1836.

1. George Hubert, b. Mch. 25, 1840.
2. Julia Annett, b. Aug. 20, 1843.

Samuel Cowell, b. Oct. 4, 1786 [s. of James of Milford], m. Polly Baldwin,

b. Jan. 20, 1790, d. of Josiah of Woodbridge, Jan. 10, 1810.

1. Betsey, b. Feb. 26, 1811; m. W. S. Allen.
2. Nelson, b. Feb. 3, 1813.
3. Mary, b. Dec. 26; d. Dec. 29, 1814.
4. Maria, b. Dec. 29, 1815; m. Samuel Fenn.
5. George Baldwin, b. Apr. 9, 1818; d. July 4, 1840.
6. John, b. May 7, 1820.
7. Charles, b. Oct 24. 1822.
8. Mary Ann, b. Mch. 27, 1827.
9. Julia, b. Jan. 8, 1830; d. Apr., 1831.

Stephen U. Cowel, s. of Amasa, m. Almera Selkrigg, b. Jan. 20, 1789, d. of Osee of Litchfield, —— 1814.

1. Albert S., b. Feb. 11, 1816.
2. Emily Ann, b. Oct. 29, 1817.
3. Harriet Rebecca, b. Sept. 9, 1819.
4. Mary Jane, b. Sept. 9, 1821.
5. Susan E., b. Jan. 8, 1824; m. D. Blakeslee.
6. Nancy Adelia, b. Mch. 29, 1826.
7. Joseph Harley, b. Mch. 23, 1828.
8. Marcia Irena, b. Apr. 26, 1830.
9. Ellen, b. Sept. 21, 1832.

Ira Cowles, s. of Isaac, dec'd, of Farmington, was born May 10, 1764.

Thomas Cranbal (?) m. Abigail Riggs, Jan., 1786.[7]

Crissy, *see* Chrisee.

James Croft from Eng. m. Polly Carter, d. of Preserve of Wolcott, July 4, 1829; and d. June 10, 1837.

1. Edward, b. June 16, 1830.
2. Margarett, b. Jan. 25, 1835.

Timothy and Mary Crosby:

4. Molly, b. June 1, 1766.
5. Jesse, b. June 16, 1768.
6. Thomas, b. May 2, 1770.

[**Amos Culver** m. Sarah Hopkins, d. of John.

Sarah, b. 1775; m. John Horton.
Laura; m. Samuel J. Hikcox, 1800.
Anna. Stephen, b. 1773.
Marshall. Clara, b. 1791; d. 1808.

Sarah d. Nov. 24, 1789, and Amos m. Sally, wid. of Josiah Atkins. She d. 1845.

Susanna, b. 1794; m. Argus Beecher.
Ransom. Josiah.]

Hannah Culver m. James Brown, 1770.

Mercy Culver m. Henry Grilley, 1772.

Stephen Culver m. Eunice [Miles, d. of Thomas of Wallingford].

Thomas Miles, b. Dec. 2, 1760 [m. Hannah Baldwin, d. of Jonathan, and d. Dec., 1836].
Abigail, b. Mch. 20 1764; m. Jesse Frost.
Stephen, d. Dec. 28, 1770.
James, bap. Dec. 16, 1770.
Eunice [b. Mch. 19, 1753]; m. Street Richards.
Anne [b. 1768]; m. Enoch Frost.

Stephen Culver, s. of Amos, m. Anner Francis, d. of Daniel of Killingworth,

CULVER. CURTISS.

Nov. 7, 1793. [He d. Sept. 7, 1849, a. 76; and she, 1844.]

1. Still-born, Nov. 23, 1793.
2. b. and b. Feb. 11, 1795.
3. Curtis, b. Oct. 27, 1797.
4. Martin, b. Oct. 14, 1801; d. June 5, 1804.
5. Hannah Weeks, b. Mch. 8, 1805.
6. Stephen Hopkins, b. Dec. 20, 1810.
7. Miles, b. Sept. 19, 1816.
8. William, b. Aug. 3, 1819.

Sylvia Culver:[1]

Symantha Amanda, bap. June 28, 1801.

Jane Cummings m. W. B. Gregory, 1848.

Mary A. Cummings m. H. B. Wolf, 1850.

Daniel Cunningham m. Bridget Dolan, July, 1846.

1. John, b. Mch. 9, 1847.

Patrick Cunningham m. Mary Glynn, May 11, 1844.

1. Daniel, b. Dec. 11, 1845.
2. Rosanna, b. Feb. 10, 1847.

Abel and Freelove Curtice:

3. David, b. Jan. 8, 1744-5.
4. Oliver, b. Oct. 20, 1746.
5. Free Love, b. Jan. 29, 1749-50; m. Asa Darrow.
6. Elizabeth, b. Apr. 4, 1751.
7. Rebeckah, b. Sept. 15, 1753.
8. Hannah, b. Apr. 10, 1755.
9. Abigail, b. Apr. 25, 1761.

Adah Curtis m. Reuben Matthews, 1772.

Ambrose Curtiss m. Sarah Hungerford, May 14, 1850.

[**Lieut.**] **Daniel Curtice,** s. of Isaac of Wallingford, and Lettice [Ward] his wife. [She d. Oct. 1, 1749, a. 39; he, Dec. 1750, a. 43.]

3. Jesse, b. Sept. 22, 1733.
4. Abigail, b. Aug. 25, 1735; m. Bart. Jacobs.
5. Luse (Lucy) b. Aug. 29, 1737; m. Bart. Pond.
6. Isaac, b. July 31, 1740.
7. Sarah, b. Aug. 23, 1742.
8. Ruth, b. Nov. 15, 1744; m. Peter Barker.
9. Lettice, b. Nov. 6. 1746; m. Gideon Allen.
10. Daniel, b. July 15, 1748.

[**Daniel Curtiss** of Southbury m. Tryel Ward, Nov. 16, 1768.]

Daniel Curtiss of Goshen m. Phebe Pritchard, Nov. 25, 1839, and d. Jan. 11, 1844, a. 31.

David Curtis m. Elizabeth Hill, Apr. 20, 1769.

1. Zenas, b. Apr. 14, 1770.

Ebenezer Curtiss, [eldest] s. of Daniel, dec'd, m. Annis, d. of Ensign John Warner, Jan. 23, 1751-2.

1. Zadock, b. Oct. 17, 1752.
2. Daniel, b. Feb. 12, 1754.
3. Lettis, b. Sept. 4, 1756; m. Eli Blakeslee.
4. Mary, b. Feb. 23, 1759.
5. Mark, b. Sept. 5, 1761.
6. Phebe, b. Mch. 17, 1764.
7. Thomas, b. Feb. 18, 1765.
8. Levi, b. Sept. 10, 1768.

CURTISS. CURTIS.

Eli Curtiss m. Mary Hopkins [d. of John], Feb. 24, 1783.[2]

Enoch [s. of Samuel] **and Rachel Curtiss:**

3. Enoch, b. Jan. 26, 1744-5.
4. Elizabeth, b. Mch. 5, 1748.

Esther M. Curtis m. Bennet Scott, 1829.

[**Esther Merriam Hull Curtis** m. Nathaniel Barnes, 1798, Elisha Wilcox, 1799, and d. 1829.]

Gideon Curtiss m. Zerviah (Sutliff), wid. of Benjamin Hikcox, Apr. 8, 1810.

1. Leva, and 2. Lucius, } b. July 18, 1811.
3. Ira, b. Nov. 2, 1813.

[**Isaac Curtiss,** s. of Daniel of Isaac, m. Lydia Foot, d. of Moses, Nov. 30, 1763. She d. Sept. 6, 1788.

1. Joatham, b. Jan. 28, 1765.]

James Curtis, s. of Stephen, m. Judah Elwell, d. of Eben, Sept. 4, 1751.

1. Sarah, b. May 9, 1752.
2. Hile, b. July 26, 1754; m. Oliver Curtis.
3. Merriam, b. Nov. 11, 1756.
4. Judah, b. Feb. 25, 1759.
5. Aves, b. Nov. 21, 1762.
6. James, b. June 28, 1765.
7. Lucy, b. May 27, 1768.

James Curtiss m. Thankful Weed, May 20, 1779.

Jesse Curtice, s. of Daniel, dec'd, m. Sarah Yale, d. of Elihu of Wallingford, Dec. 12, 1754.

1. Elihu, b. Feb. 11, 1756.
2. Lyman, b. May 15, 1759.
3. Mary, b. Jan. 26, 1761; d. Dec. 1763.

John F. and Esther Curtis:

Sally, b. Aug. 22, 1806.

Jotham Curtiss, s. of Daniel, dec'd, m. Mary Yale, d. of Elihu of Wallingford, Jan. 24, 1754.

1. Giles, b. Oct. 28, 1754.
[2. Sarah, b. Apr. 17, 1756]; m. Samuel Lewis, Jr.

Jotham m. Esther, wid. of Dr. Benjamin Hull, 1770.

[Mary, b. 1771; m. Linus Fenn, s. of Isaac.
Elizabeth, b. 1773; m. Gershom Fenn, s. of Joseph.]

Lucius Curtiss, s. of Gideon, m. Mary Cleveland from Goshen, Sept. 12, 1837.

1. Henry L., b. Nov. 9, 1838.
2. Franklin, b. Feb. 24, 1841.
3. Ellen L., b. June 16, 1843.
4. Lewis C., b. May 27, 1846.

Lydia Curtiss m. C. J. Merriam, 1846.

Maria Curtis m. Bennett Scott, 1829.

Olive Curtis m. John Blakeslee, 1745.

CURTIS. CURTIS.

Oliver Curtis m. Hila Curtis, Nov. 14, 1774 [3]

1 Chloe, b. June 3, 1775.
2. Freelove, b. June 24, 1777.
3. Clarissa, b. Aug. 22, 1779.
4. Hilas, b. Feb. 28, 1782
5. Cyrene, b. Nov. 27, 1784.
6. Martha, b. Aug. 3, 1787.
7. Oliver, b. June 25, 1789.

Patrick Curtiss from Wolcott, b. Mch., 1817, m. Louisa A. Bacon from Burlington, Nov., 1839.

1. George William, b. July 30, 1840.
2. Emerett Louisa, b. Apr. 9, 1843.

Phebe Curtis m. John Porter, 1770.

Phinehas and Mary Curtis:

1. Abigail, b. Nov. 10, 1769.
2. Hannah, b. Jan. 28, 1772.
3. Rebeckah, b. Dec. 23, 1774.
4. Zenas, b. Aug. 12, 1779.

Rosanah Curtis m. Martin Boughton, 1830.

Samuel Curtice, s. of Stephen, was m. to Dinah Clark, d. of Joseph, by the Rev. Mr. Samuel Todd, as he certifies, May 8, 1740.

1. Joseph, b. Feb. 3, 1740-1.
2. Alice, b. Jan. 5, 1743; m. Isaac Barnes.
3. Joseph, b. Mch. 19, 1745.
4. Samuel, b. Feb. 1, 1747.
5. Eli, b. Feb. 10, 1748-9.
6. Lois, b. Sept. 10, 1750; m. John Sutliff, Jr.
7. Titus, b. Nov. 13, 1752.
8. Benjamin, b. July 6, 1755.
9. Dinah, b. Nov. 2, 1757.
10. Istai, b. Mch. 25, 1760.
11. Lydia, b. Apr. 12, 1764.

Sarah Curtis:[2]

Leavee Smith, bap. June 6, 1779.

Sarah Curtis m. Marshal L. Terril, 1830.

Simeon Curtis, Jr., of Southbury m. Hannah Bronson, May 18, 1831.

Solomon Curtis of Southington m. Sally L. Cook, d. of Joseph and Anna, Jan. 1, 1827.

1. Sarah Emily, b. Feb. 15, 1828.

Stephen Curtis, Jr., s. of Stephen m. Thankfull Royce, d. of Josiah of Wallingford, Oct. 2, 1752.*

1. Stephen, b. July 20, 1752.
2. Mary, b. Apr. 20, 1754.
3. Caleb, b. Nov. 24, 1756.
4. Josiah, b. Sept. 25, 1758.
5. Felix, b. Dec. 9, 1761.
6. Thankfull, b. May 27, 1763.

William E. Curtis of New York m Mary A. Scovill [d. of William H.], Sept. 2, 1851.

1. William Edmund, b. in New York City, June 2, 1855.

CURTIS. DARWIN.

Zadock Curtis m. Rosse Bacheldor, Apr. 25, 1773, and d. 1830, a. 78.[2]

1. Annis, b. Sept. 13, 1773.

Joseph Cutler m. Dothea Judd [d. of Elnathan], Jan. 26, 1786.[2]

1. Sophia, b. Jan. 13, 1787.
2. Mary, b. Oct. 10, 1788.

Leman Woodward Cutler m. Mary E. Holcomb, Sept., 1831.[2]

Younglove Cutler m. Dothea Stone, Dec. 16, 1784.[3]

1. Anne Bishop, b. Mch. 23, 1786.

James Madison Daggett of Massachusetts m. Mabel Hall, Sept. 4, 1831.

Nancy Daggett m. Bennet Bronson, 1841.

Justice Daily, s. of John of Colchester m. Lydia Judd, d. of Stephen, dec'd, July 12, 1767.

1. Elijah, b. Oct. 22, 1767.
2. Eliel, b. Sept. 9, 1769.
3. John, b. July 30, 1771; d. June 22, 1778.
4. Jephthah, b. July 25, 1773.
5. Wheeler, b. Oct. 18, 1775.
6. John, b. Apr. 26, 1778.
7. Sarah, b. Apr. 3, 1780.

Amelia Daines m. W. B. Frost, 1846.

Julia A. Daniels m. Willis Upson, 1848.

Asa Darrow:

Junia, a son, b. May 12, 1772.[3]

Asa Darrow m. Freelove Curtis, Oct. 29, 1772. [She d. Dec. 14, 1773, a. 24]

Asa and Lydia Darrow:[3]

1. Martha, b. Feb. 15, 1775.
2. Lydia, b. Dec. 13, 1779.
3. Lucy, b. Mch. 12, 1781.
4. Asa, b. Jan. 11, 1783.
5. Andrew Storrs, b. Mch. 3, 1785.
6. Rosalba, b. Mch. 19, 1787.
7. Freelove, b. Sept. 17, 1789.

Eunice Darrow m. John Warner the third, 1779.

Jemiah Darrow m. Benjamin Barnes, 1766.

John L. Darrow of New London m. Elizabeth H. Gray, Sept. 28, 1848.

Mary J. Darrow: *see* Wooster Warner.

Titus Darrow m. Anna Hill, Jan. 17, 1780. She d. Sept. 19, 1788.

1. Ammi, b. Dec. 25, 1780.[3]
2. Erastus, b. Jan. 12, 1782.
3. Pliny, b. May 23, 1784.
4. Hill, b. Sept. 19, 1788.

William and Ruth Dart:[3]

Esther, b. Feb. 23, 1780.

Samuel and Thankful Darwin:

3. Amasa, b. July 6, 1744.
4. Samuel, b. Apr. 6, 1746.
5. Lois, b. Feb. 21, 1747-8.

* This was the year, it will be remembered, when the change from Old Style to New Style took place, and the new year began Jan. 1st.

DAVERIN. DAYTON.

John and Jane Daverin:
John, b. Jan. 19, 1741-2.

Eunice R. Davies m. W. H. Scovill, 1827.

Lemuel Sanford Davies of New Haven m. Stella Maria Scovill [d. of Edward], Sept. 14, 1847.

Abel H. Davis m. Sarah Benham of Middlebury, May 1, 1850.

Ann Davis m. W. Davis Luckn(?), 1844.

Edward Davis m. Ann Farrell—both of Naugatuck—Apr. 29, 1851.

Emerett Davis m. Harrison Tomlinson, 1841.

Emily Davis m. Constant L. Adams, 1830.

Hannah Davis m. Richard Welton, 1770.

Louisa Davis m. Noble Leavenworth, 1824.

Lucy Davis m. Benajah Bryan, 1780.[8]

Lucy Davis m. Hart E. Hubbell, 1848.

Marietta Davis m. N. W. Morgan, 1838.

Morris Davis was m. to Hannah Doolittle, d. of Thomas, by Rev. Mr. Richard Mansfield, June 3, 1753.
1. Mary, b. Apr. 1, 1754.
2. Margaret, b. Sept. 20, 1756.
3. Hannah, b. May 7, 1759.
4. Cattern, b. Sept. 3, 1751 (1761).
5. Ann, b. Aug. 18, 1764.
6. Thomas, b. Sept. 13, 1767.

Rhoda Davis m. Charles Demorest, 1846.

Sarah M. Davis m. Asa A. Yale, 1850.

Thomas Benedict Davis, b. Jan. 5, 1819, from Dutchess Co., N. Y., and Emeline H. Gunn, b. Jan. 1, 1822, from Watertown, m. Apr. 12, 1840.
1. Edward Franklin, b. Dec. 24, 1845.

Henry Mills Day, s. of Rev. Henry N., was b. Oct. 20, 1838.

John Daye m. Margaret Smyth—both of Terryville—Jan. 7, 1850.

Charles Dayton, s. of Capt. Michael, m. Sene (Asenath) Gernsey, d. of David, Sept. 30, 1773.
1. Pliment, b. Oct. 17, 1774.
2. Charles, b. Sept. 17, 1776.
3. Polle, b. Nov. 11, 1778.
4. Roxana, b. Mch. 17, 1781.[8]
5. Chauncey, b. Mch. 1, 1783.
6. Matthew, b. Apr. 17, 1785.
7. John Guernsey, b. Apr. 4, 1787.

David Dayton, s. of Michael, m. Elizabeth Welton, d. of Peter, Mch. 25, 1773.
1. Betty, b. Nov. 3, 1774.
2. David, b. Feb. 29; d. Dec. 30, 1777 (1776?).
3. Sal, b. Dec. 2, 1778.
4. David, b. Dec. 3, 1781.[8]
5. Daniel, b. June 1, 1784.
6. Olive, b. Jan. 9, 1787.
7. Abigail, b. Oct. 15, 1789.

DAYTON. DENNEY.

Justus Dayton m. Hannah Titus, July 10, 1777.[8]
1. Spencer, b. Oct. 21, 1778.
2. Russell, b. Sept. 9, 1780.
3. Rhoda, b. June 19, 1782.
4. Jonah, b. July 31, 1783.
5. Mehitable, b. Sept. 23, 1785.
6. Beulah, b. Feb. 20, 1787.

Lyman Dayton m. Abiah Matthews, July 26, 1787.[8]
1. William, b. Feb. 24, 1788.

Michael Dayton, s. of Isaac of New Haven, m. Mehitable Doolittle, d. of Samuel of Wallingford, Jan. 29, 1746-7.
1. Charles, b. Nov. 3, 1747.
2. David, b. July 23, 1749.
3. Mirriam, b. Jan. 26, 1751.
4. Michael, b. Sept. 11, 1752.
5. Justice, b. June 9, 1754.
6. Mehittable, b. Sept. 11, 1756; m. Samuel Seymour.
7. Lowly, b. Mch. 21, 1758.
8. Elizabeth, b. Sept. 16, 1759; m. Amasa Mattoon.
9. Isaac, b. May 30, 1761.
10. Samuel, b. Sept. 27, 1762.
11. Lyman, b. Aug. 27, 1764.
12. Olive, b. Feb. 6, 1766.

James Dean m. Mary Biroy, Sept. 1, 1851.

Samuel S. DeForest m. Huldah Hitchcock, May 18, 1835.

Finton Delany m. Maria Blakesley, Feb. 20, 1849.

James Delaney m. Eliza Bowe, June 4, 1851.[8]

John Delaney m. Bridget Doolan, July 11, 1851.[8]

Matthew Delany m. Bridget Parker, Oct. 23, 1844.
1. Catharine, b. Aug. 4, 1845.
2. Martin, b. Apr. 18, 1847.

Patrick Delany and Mary Delany were m. in New Haven, Apr. 8, 1837.
1. John Thomas, b. Feb. 11, 1838.

Patrick Delaney m. Mary Finch (?), Nov. 26, 1849.

Thomas Delany from Ireland m. Charlotte Denny from New Preston, Aug., 1839.
1. Mary, b. Sept. 6, 1840.

William Delaney m. Julia Doolen, May 23, 1848.

Tryphena Delano m. Silas Grilley, 1800.

Horace Deming of Woodbury m. Almira Amanda Stoddard, Nov. 23, 1831.

Charles Demorest m. Rhoda S. Davis, Nov. 1, 1846.

William Denair m. Catharine Connor, June 21, 1848.

George W. Denney m. Mary Smith, Feb. 14, 1847.

DERMOTT. DOOLITTLE.

James W. Dermott m. Mary Cook—both of Plymouth—Feb. 16, 1851.

Michael Devrick m. Alice Denair, Feb. 20, 1848.

William Dick of Bytown, Canada West, m. Maria L. Baldwin of Naugatuck, May 11, 1845.

Charlotte Dickerman m. Nathan Platt, 1829.

William Dickinson of Saybrook m. Maria A. Chapman of Berlin, Mch. 17, 1840.

James Dillon m. Ann Garvey in Ireland.

1. Francis, b. in Ireland, Aug., 1841.

Charity Dixson m. Samuel Hikcox. 1768.

Phebe Dodd d. Feb. 27, 1815.[8]

Patrick Doherty m. Margaret Cassian—both of Watertown—July 15, 1849.

Michael Donahue m. Bridget Coyle in New Haven, July 7, 1839.

1. Thomas, b. May 20, 1840.
2. Michael, b. in Wisconsin, Sept. 16, 1844.
3. Ellen, b. Dec. 16, 1846.

Thomas Donahue m. Christiana Riley in Ireland, Oct., 1844.

1 Barney, b. Nov. 1, 1845.
2. Rosetta, b. Mch. 8, 1847.

Cornelius Donnelly m. Rachel Elizabeth Lowry in Ireland, 1826.

James, b. Feb. 8, 1834.
Mary Ellen, b. Feb. 16, 1837.

Cornelius d. July, 1840, and his wid. m. Terrence McCaffrey, May, 1841.

Michael Donnelly m. Ann Donnelly, Sept. 23, 1851.

John Doolan m. Maria Fitzsimmons, July 22, 1851.

Abel Doolittle, s. of Samuel, m. Thankfull Moss, d. of John—all of Wallingford—Mch. 19, 1744-5. [He d. 1765.]

1. Mary, b. Jan. 28, 1746-7; m. Jon. Scott.
2. Thankfull, b. June 1, 1749; m. Lot Osborn.
3. John, b. Jan. 31, 1750.
4. Jerusha, b. Dec. 13, 1752.
5. Melees, b. Jan. 22, 1755.
6. Abel, b. Dec. 2, 1757.
7. Abi, b. Mch. 9, 1760.
8. Uri, b. Sept. 13, 1762.

Mary, mother of Abel d. Dec. 20, 1760.

Abraham Doolittle's three children d. 1800–1807.[9]

Alfred Doolittle of Prospect m. Elizabeth T. Baldwin at Prospect, Dec. 24, 1843.

Benajah Hall Doolittle m. Susanna Blakeslee, d. of Eben., Nov. 17, 1785.

1. Nancy, b. Aug. 1, 1786.
2. Amzi, b. Aug. 18, 1788.
3. Alford, b. Dec. 12, 1791.

DOOLITTLE. DOOLITTLE.

Eliasaph Doolittle m. Mabel Potter, Apr. 8, 1776.

1. Miles, b. Feb. 16, 1777.
Potter, b. July 10, 1784.[4]
Sarah, b. Mch. 20, 1786.
Amzi, b. Feb. 21, 1788.

Elizabeth Doolittle m. Obed Williams, 1776.

Enos and Mary Doolittle:

3. Enos, b. May 17, 1751.
4. Obed, b. Apr. 12, 1753.

Esther Doolittle m. Jacob Foot, 1766.

Eunice Doolittle m. Amos Fenn, 1766.

Hannah Doolittle m. Morris Davis, 1753.

James Doolittle, s. of Thomas, m. Dinah Welton, d. of Stephen and Deborah, Dec. 29, 1756. She d. Sept. 10, 1757, and James m. Sarah Andrus, d. of William, June 19, 1758.

1. Dinah, b. Apr. 2, 1759; m. Josiah Seymour.
2. Thomas, b. May 12, 1761.
3. Sarah, b. July 12, 1763.

Jerusha Doolittle m. Barnabas Lewis, 1752.

Jesse A. Doolittle of Hamden m. Mary Ann Todd of Bethany, Dec. 24, 1834.

Jesse J. Doolittle, s. of Obed of Wolcott, m. Eunice Frost, d. of Enoch, Mch. 24, 1830.

1. Mary Ann, b. Nov. 3, 1832; d. Sept. 28, 1847.
2. Elmore Green, b. Oct. 29, 1835.
3. Sarah Jane, b. Aug. 27, 1837.
4. Dana Elliot, b. Sept. 8, 1842.
5. Emily Lizette, b. Feb. 17, 1845.

Lyman Doolittle:[9]

Enos Blakeslee, bap. Oct. 15, 1820.

Mehitable Doolittle m. Michael Dayton, 1746.

Mehitable Doolittle m. Abraham Norton, 1766.

Samuel Doolittle, s. of Mr. Thomas, m. Eunice Cole, d. of Thomas, Apr. 4, 1765.

1. David b. Jan. 20, 1766.
2. Benjamin, b. Oct. 31; d. Dec. 8, 1767.
3. Benjamin, b. Oct. 25, 1769.
4. Mary, b. Apr. 26, 1772; d. June 17, 1774.
5. Joseph, b. Sept. 27, 1774.

Selim Doolittle, s. of Obed, m. Amanda Tuttle of Woodbury, May 23, 1836.

1. Luzerne B., b. Nov. 23, 1837.
2. Charles A., b. Sept. 2, 1839.

Seymour Doolittle of Bristol m. Minerva E. Pitkin, Apr. 16, 1846.

Thankful Doolittle m. Jon. Fulford, 1764.

Thomas Doolittle and Hannah [Fenn]:

6. Samuel, b. Apr. 14, 1744.
7. David, b. Apr. 23, 1746.
Ann; m. David Wooster, 1762.
Cattern; m. Jonathan Roberts, 1765.

Hannah d. Sept. 9, 1760, and Thomas m. Sarah Hungerford, wid. of David, Apr. 31, 1761.

DORAN. DOWNS.

Michael Doran m. Bridget Brophy, June 17, 1848.

Leonard L. Dougal (?) of New Haven m. Emerett A. Scovill, Nov. 24, 1831.

Abigail Douglass m. David Hotchkiss, 1763.

Alexander Douglass m. Anne Scott, Jan. 29, 1767.

Julia Douglass m. W. B. Barrows, 1832.

Elizabeth Dowd m. Daniel Clark, 1759.

Honor Dowd m. Nathaniel Merrills, 1781.

Jacob and Mary Dowd:

12. Elizabeth, b. Nov. 9, 1761.
Their 6th child, Elizabeth, d. Oct. 10, 1761.

Mary Dowd m. Ambrose Hikcox, 1762.

Rebecca Dowd m. Thomas Foot, Jr., 1762.

James S. Downey d. Mch. 4, 1835, a. 37.[2]

Martin Downey m. Jane Wheelan, Apr. 10, 1849.

Michael Downey m. Catharine Lynch from Ireland, Jan., 1845.

1. James, b. Jan. 24, 1846.

Ann Downs m. David Sprague, 1828.

Anson Downs, b. Sept. 1798, s. of David, m. Oct. 26, 1823, Eveline Welton, b. Jan. 23, 1800, d. of Thomas.

1. Thomas L., b. July 9, 1824.
2. Elmore Lucius, b. Oct. 18, 1826.
3. Mary Ellen, b. Nov. 30, 1829.
4. William Wallace, b. Jan. 25, 1835.
5. John Frederic, b. June 26, 1837.
6. Dwight Mortimer, b. July 23, 1839.

David Edson Downs, s. of John, m. Jennet Morehouse from Wash., Nov., 1837.

1. John Benjamin, b. June 1, 1845.

Elizabeth Downs m. Nathaniel Gunn, Jr., 1763.

Elizabeth Downs m. Jeremiah Camp, 1823.

Elmira Downs m. John Woodruff, 1832.

Franklin Downs of Bristol m. Emeline M. Upson Nov. 4, 1844.

Harley Downs m. Leonora Welton—both of Wolcott—Apr. 2, 1826.

John Downs, b. July 28, 1783, s. of David, m. 1805, Harriet Tolles from Woodbridge, b. Dec., 1785.

1. Caroline, b. June 1, 1806; m. Joseph Webb.
2. Willard, b. Dec. 28, 1808.
3. Julia Abigail, b. May 6, 1811; m. Dennis Prichard.
4. David Edson, b. July 14, 1813.
5. Polly Hubbard, b. July 6, 1816; m. Berlin Thomas.
6. Ann Eliza, b. Nov. 24, 1818.
7. Harriet Cornelia, b. Sept. 17, 1821; m. G. H. Newel.
8. Mary Amelia, b. Feb. 10, 1824.
9. John, b. Dec. 31, 1826; d. Nov. 16, 1828.
10. Marvin John, b. Oct. 12, 1830; d. 1831.

DOWNS. DUNBAR.

Mille Downs m. Shelden Smith, 1825.

Sarah Downs m. Samuel Cook, 1835.

Susan Downs m. Jesse Scott, 1811.

Willis Downs m Martha Sperry—both of Westville—Apr. 1, 1845.

William M. Drake from Bridgewater, Mass , b. Jan. 9, 1808, m. Ann Bronson, d. of Selah, Aug. 22, 1830.

1. Emily E., b. June 27, 1831.
2. Cornelia A., b. Feb. 6, 1833.
3. Martha M., b. July 30, 1834.
4. William Franklin, b. Sept. 1, 1840.

The wife of William above-named, d. Oct. 24, 1840. The second wife, **Laura,** d. Mch. 1847. When they were m., Mch. 31, 1845, she was the widow of George Guilford. Her original name was Laura Rice.

John Dudley m. Welthy E. Post, Dec. 25, 1839.

Mary Dudley m. Nans Blakley, 1829.

Polly Dudley m. Lemuel Atwater, 1814.

John Duff m. Bridget Farman, 1850.

Aaron Dunbar m. Mary Potter [d. of Daniel], Mch. 26, 1773.

1. Daniel, b. Mch. 28, 1774.
2. Mary, b. May 26, 1776.
3. Aaron, b. Mch. 2, 1779.
4. Asaph, b. Sept. 1, 1780.
5. Keturah, b. Nov. 4, 1782.
6. Lyman, b. Jan. 18, 1785.
7. Hall, b. Nov. 15, 1786.

Clarissa Dunbar m. G. E. Ellis, 1840.

Dinah Dunbar m. Joel Cook, 1768.

Edward Dunbar, record of chil.:

1. Mary, b. Sept. 21, 1754.
2. Sarah, b. June 9, 1756; m. Lent Parker.
3. Jiles Curtis, b. Apr. 26, 1758.
4. Avis, b. May 7, 1760.
5. Elizabeth, b. Oct. 4, 1761.
6. Content, b. Oct. 15, 1763.
7. Eunice, b. Oct. 14, 1765.

Emily Dunbar m. C. P. Lindsley, 1843.

Eunice Dunbar m. Victory Tomlinson, 1785.[4]

Frederick Dunbar m. Axa Ames, Oct. 1, 1824.

Hannah Dunbar m. Moses Blakeslee, 1753.

John Dunbar and Temperance [Hall, m. in Wallingford, 1743, where they had ten children]:
Children that were b. in Wat.

1. John, b. Oct. 28, 1760.
2. Charity, b. Feb. 20, 1763.
3. Ade, b. Feb. 28, 1765.
4. Molly, b. Jan. 5, 1767.
5. David, and 6. Jonathan, } b. May 26, 1770.

and their mother d. the same day. John Dunbar d. Oct. 4, 1786.[3]

DUNBAR. DUTTON.

Lucina Dunbar m. Thomas Painter, 1787.[4]

Mary Dunbar m. Ebenezer Elwell, 1745, and Stephen Seymour, 1767.

Miles Dunbar m. Tryphosa Butler, May 3, 1779.

1. Isaiah, b. June 4, 1781.
2. John, b. Feb. 23, 1784.
3. Miles, b. Feb. 26, 1786.

Olive Dunbar m. Thomas Fancher, 1765.

William B. Dunbar from Bristol, b. June 28, 1811, m. Jan. 4, 1838, Mary Merrill, b. Feb. 5, 1820, d. of Jared.

1. Hannah E., b. in Bristol, Apr. 28, 1836.
2. Emely Henrietta, b. Nov. 26, 1839.
3. Lucy Ann, b. July 10, 1841.
4. Leontine Genevra, b. Oct. 12, 1843.
5. Charles, b. June 27, 1847.

Esther Dunk m. Nathan Saunders, 1777.[3]

Patrick Dunn m. Johanna Clery, July 14, 1850.

Jared D. Durand of Meriden m. Lucy E. Roberts, Oct. 13, 1849.

John G. Duryee d. Aug. 7, 1840, a. 46.

[**Aaron Dutton,** s. of Thomas, m. Dorcas Southmayd, d. of Samuel, Apr., 1806. He d. June, 1849; she, Sept. 17, 1841.

Mary, b. Nov., 1807; Founder of "Grove Hall Seminary," New Haven.
Dorcas S., b. Jan., 1810.
Samuel, b. Mch., 1812.
Samuel W. S., b. Mch. 14, 1814; Rev. S. W. S. Dutton of the North Church, New Haven.
Aaron, b. July, 1816.
John Southmayd, b. July, 1818; d. 1834.
Anna, b. 1820; d. 1831.
Matthew Henry, b. 1822; d. 1841.]

Ambros Dutton, s. of David, m. Elizabeth Peck, d. of Samuel, Feb. 27, 1754.

Amos Dutton, s. of David, m. Thankful Humastone, Oct. 25, 1764.

A son, b. Feb. 8; d. Feb. 16, 1768.

Thankful d. Feb. 22, 1768, and Amos m. Sarah Turner, Nov. 3, 1769.

2. Enos, b. July 31, 1770.
3. Jesse, b. Apr. 27, 1772.
4. Lucy, b. Nov. 2, 1774.
5. Ransom, b. Feb. 22, 1778.

Dameris Dutton m. Daniel How, 1763.

David and Judith Dutton:

14. Titus, b. Dec. 21, 1749.

Elizabeth Dutton m. Daniel Allcox, 1759.

Eunice Dutton m James Warner, 1761.

Joel Dutton, s. of David, m. the wid. Hannah Bull, d of Ezekiel Sanford, Feb. 16, 1762.

1. Moses, b. Oct. 16, 1762.

Dr. Osee Dutton m. Elizabeth Trowbridge, Jan. 19, 1783.[6]

Huldah, bap. Oct. 11, 1786.

Polly Dutton m. Chauncey Root, 1823.

DUTTON. EGGLESTON.

Thomas Dutton: Chil. b. in Wat.

Reuben, b. in Wal. Feb. 21, 1757.
Reuben, b. Mch. 28, 1758.
Thomas, b. Mch. 31, 1760.
Matthew, b. May 14, 1762.
[Hannah, Keziah, and Rice d. young.
Hannah, b. Sept. 13, 1776.
Aaron, b. May 26, 1780.]

Thomas Dutton, 3d, m. Tenty Punderson, Sept. 5, 1782.[3]

1. Matthew Royce, b. June 30, 1783.
2. Chester, b. July 2, 1785.

Samuel Earls, s of John of East Hampton on Long Island, m. Mary Welton, d. of John.

1. Samuel, b. June 28, 1738.
2. Rhoda, b. Oct. 16, 1740.

Cornelia Easton m. Leander Andrews, 1851.

Lieut. Eaton d. May 10, 1828, a. 24.

William Eaves, Jr., m. Melissa Payne of Hartford, Nov. 23, 1835.

Samuel Edmonds d. Jan. 6, 1836, a. 36.[2]

Isaac Edwards m. Esther Foot, June 26, 1786.[3]

1. Betsey, b. Apr. 23, 1789.

Julia Edwards m. Isaac B. Castle, 1823.

Nathaniel and Margit Edwards:

1. John, b. —— 5, 1750; d. Oct. 31, 1770.
2. Josiah, b. Aug. 25, 1752.
3. Joseph, b. Aug. 24, 1754.
4. Mercy, b. Apr. 18, 1758.
5. Isaac, b. Sept. 30; d. Dec. 27, 1761.

Nathaniel d. Mch. 20, 1768.
[Probate rec. gives also, Nathaniel, Margaret Scott (w. of Woolsey), Abigail Blake, Eunice and Asahel.]

Nathaniel Edwards, Jr., s. of Nathaniel, m. Abiah Strickland, d. of David, Mch. 11, 1762.

1. Lois Beadles, b. June 27, 1762; d. June 22, 1775.
2. Isaac, b. June 29, 1764.
3. Sarah, b. June 28, 1766.
4. David, b. Mch. 1, 1769.
5. Lucy, b. Aug. 31, 1771.
6. Millea, b. Mch. 21, 1774.
7. Lois, b. Dec. 19, 1777.

John, b. Dec. 7, 1783; d. Feb. 16, 1784.[3]

Esther Eelles m. Jared Terrell, 1781.

Mary Elles m. Absolom Tinker, 1780.

Stephen *Ayen* (Egan) m. Margaret Grales in Ireland, 1837.

1. Bridget, b. Dec. 16, 1840.
2. Catharine, b. Dec. 24, 1844.
3. Ellen, b. Mch. 16, 1847.

James and Ruth Eggleston:

1. Lydia, b. Nov. 16, 1773.
2. Anna, b. Sept. 5, 1775.
3. James, b. Oct. 13, 1777.[3]
4. Roswell, b. Oct. 18, 1779.
5. Prosper, b. Sept. 30, 1781.

John and Sarah Egleston:

1. Grove, b. June 29, 1773.
2. Ambrus, b. Dec. 8, 1774.
3. Salley, b. Jan. 1, 1777.
4. John, b. July 12, 1778.

John Eggleston of New Milford m. Sarah Softly, Mch. 2, 1851.

Lydia Elderkin m. George A. Russell, 1843.

Rev. Henry B. Elliot, Pastor of the Congregational Church and Society, s. of Daniel, Esq., of New York, m. Martha A. Skinner, d. of Rev. Thomas H., D.D., of New York City, Oct. 24, 1843.

1. Henry Augustus, b. Mch. 15, 1845.

Mrs. Darwin Ellis d. Oct. 25, 1846, a. 40.[2]

Frederick A. Ellis m. July Martin of Woodbridge, Feb. 11, 1828.

George O. Ellis from Attleborough, Mass., m. Clarissa Dunbar from Plymouth, Apr. 1, 1840.

1. Josephine, b. Jan. 4, 1841.

Susan Ellis m. Ephraim Roberts, 1821.

William Ellis from Attleborough, Mass., b. June 2, 1808, m. Mch. 30, 1845, Justina Abbott from Middlebury, b. Apr. 28, 1828 [d. of David and Hannah].

1. Frances Adelia, b. Apr. 18, 1846.

Ebenezer Elton [b. 1712, s. of Ebenezer of Branford, m. Hannah Ward of Middletown, where he resided.

1. Recompense, b. Mch. 5, 1736.
2. Ebenezer, b. Feb. 20, 1738.
3. Mary, b. Dec., 1739.
4. Patience, b. Feb. 10, 1744.
5. Dr. James, b. Apr. 20, 1746 (paid taxes in Waterbury, 1768–74).
6. William, b. Aug. 2, 1748.
7. Richard, b. Sept. 29, 1750; d. young.
8. Elizabeth; d. in infancy.

Hannah d. 1754, and Ebenezer m. Hannah Bacon of Middletown, Jan. 23, 1755.

9. Dr. John, b. Oct. 6, 1755; m. Lucy Prince, and d. 1800. His son, Dr. Samuel, b. Sept. 6, 1780.
10. Elizabeth, b. Dec., 1756.
11. Richard; d. in infancy.
12. Rhoda, b. Nov. 26, 1759.
13. Benjamin, b. Apr. 8, 1761.
14. Hannah; d. in infancy.
15. Lucy, b. Jan. 29, 1764.
16. Nathan Noah; d. in infancy.
17. Hannah, b. July, 1770.
18. Richard; d. in infancy.
19. Esther, b. Dec. 9, 1775.]
20. Nathan Noah, b. July 12, 1782.[3]

John P. Elton, s. of Dr. Samuel of Watertown, m. Olive Hall, d. of Capt. Moses, May 18, 1835.

1. Lucy E., b. Apr. 16, 1837.
2. James Samuel, b. Nov. 7, 1838.
3. Charles Prince, b. Aug. 17, 1840; d. Apr. 12, 1845.
4. John Moses, b. Mch. 19, 1845.

Lemuel W. Elton m. Statira Gibburd, Sept 8, 1830

Ebenezer and Catharine Elwell:

8. Ann, b. Dec. 5, 1733.
9. Samuel, b. Apr. 27, 1736.

Sarah, d. Dec. 25, 1743.

Catharine d. Jan. 9, 1743, and Ebenezer m. Hannah Scott, d. of Edmund, July 17, 1744. He d. Dec. 24, 1753 and Hannah m. John How, 1754. [Other children were: Ebenezer, Jonathan, Catharine, m. A. Ludington, Judith, m. James Curtis, and Lydia, m. Nathaniel Barnes.]

Ebenezer Elwell, s. of Eben., m. Ruth Moss, d. of Solomon of Wal., Nov. 20, 1741. She d. Apr. 13, 1743, and Ebenezer m. Mary Dunbar, d. of John of Wallingford, Sept. 24, 1745. He d. Jan. 14, 1767; his wid. m. Stephen Seymour.

Samuel Elwell, s. of Ebenezer, dec'd, m. Hannah Francher, d. of William, June 14, 1755.

1. Sarah, b. Dec. 9, 1756; d. July, 1760.
2. Ebenezer, b. Nov. 6, 1758.
3. Sarah, b. Feb. 9, 1761.
4. Ozias, b. Mch. 7, 1763.

John Enderton of Litchfield m. Nancy Warner, d. of Ard, May 2, 1830.

Charles L. English of New Haven m. Minerva Bronson, July 15, 1840. Charles m. his second wife, Sarah Bronson, Apr. 3, 1844.

Maria English m. George Gilbert, 1839.

Lucy Essex m. Edward J. Fuller, 1851.

Mercy Evans m. Samuel Todd, 1739.

Oliver Evans of Sherman m. Harriet Adams of Salem Bridge, Jan. 15, 1833.

Randol and Phebe Evans:

2. Luce, b. Mch. 2, 1755.
3. Arad, b. Apr. 1, 1757; d. Sept. 23, 1762.
3. Rocettee, b. Mch. 15, 1759.
4. Mary, b. June 8, 1761.
5. Cloe, b. Dec. 2, 1763.

[Capt. Randol d. Mch. 24, 1778, a. 50; his wife, Jan. 19, 1778, a. just 46 yrs.]

George Faber m. Sarah Frisbie, Jan. 1, 1851.

James Fagan m. Margaret Kelly, June 22, 1848.

Abiel Fairchild, Jr., m. Hannah Chat field, Feb 23, 1757.[6]

Edmund B. Fairchild of Watertown m. Martha J. Leavenworth, May 7, 1851.

Joseph Fairchild, s. of Abial of Derby, m. Huldah Porter, d. of James, Feb. 23, 1757. He d. Dec. 1, 1757, and Huldah m. D. Taylor.

1. Joseph, b. Dec. 9, 1757.

Joseph Fairchild of Oxford m. Hannah Wheeler of Derby, Nov. 9, 1780.[6]

FAIRCHILD. FARRELL.

Ruth Fairchild m. S. Buckingham, 1785.

John Fairclough, s. of Joseph, m. Lavinia Osborn, d. of Daniel of Naugatuck, Feb. 17, 1843.

1. Elizabeth Susanna, b. May 24, 1845.

Joseph Fairclough m. Elizabeth Mills—both from Birm., Eng.—Oct. 1, 1817.

1. John, b. Apr. 10, 1818.
2. Mary, b. Jan. 28, 1821 [m. D. Boyce and] L. L. Russell.
3. Susanna, b. Jan. 24, 1823; d. Aug. 4, 1847—all born in Birmingham.
4. Charles, b. in New York, Feb. 17, 1828.
5. Thomas, b. Feb. 11, 1831.
6. Joseph, b. Sept. 6, 1833.
7. Matthew, b. Mch., 1835; d. Sept. 25, 1836.
8. James, b. Mch. 11, 1837.

Susanna Fairclough m. Thomas Boys, 1844.

Hannah Francher m. Sam. Elwell, 1755.

Ithiel Fauncher m. Mary Hull, Nov. 24, 1774.

James Fancher, originally of Stratford, m. Mary Scott, d. of Obadiah, Mch. 18, 1762.

1. Sarah, b. Sept. 11; d. Oct. 30, 1763.
2. David, b. Oct. 7, 1765.
3. Sarah, b. Oct. 11, 1767; d. Apr. 24, 1783.
4. Salvenus, b. July 14, 1770.
5. Mary, b. May 23, 1773.
6. James, b. Jan. 17, 1776.
7. Cloe, b. Mch. 26, 1778.

Sarah, b. July 8, 1783.[3]
William, b. Aug. 18, 1785.

Lemuel Fancher m. Sarah Loomis, June 1, 1779.[3]

Thomas Fancher m. Olive Dunbar, July 30, 1765.

1. Adin, b. June 22, 1766.
2. Thomas, b. May 15, 1768 [killed by the fall of a tree, 1791, at Kirtland, N. Y.].
3. Olive, b. May 10, 1770.
4. Eneas, b. May 2, 1772.

William and Thankful Francher:

11. Ithiel, b. Mch. 29, 1748.
12. Veal, b. Sept. 21, 1751; d. May 11, 1754.

Samuel, d. Jan. 8, 1753.
Ebenezer, d. Aug. 18, 1758.

Thankful, wife of William, d. Aug. 19, 1759, and William d. the next day.

William Fancher, s. of William, m. Elizabeth Luddenton, d. of William, Apr. 5, 1755.

1. Reufus, b. Aug. 25, 1757.
2. Deborah, b. Mch. 15, 1759.
3. Samuel, b. Jan. 9, 1762.

Almon Farrel, s. of Zebah, and Emma Warner, b. Aug. 30, 1808, d. of Mark, m. May 1, 1826.

1. Franklin, b. Feb. 17, 1828.
2. Juliette, b. Mch. 18, 1830.
3. Margarett, b. Sept. 20, 1834.
4. Malvina, b. Feb. 15, 1837.
5. Elizabeth, b. May 20, 1839.
6. Frances Elinor, b. July 10, 1844.

Ann Farrell m. Edward Davis, 1851.

FARRELL. FENN.

Asa Farrell of Prospect m. Ann Seely, Sept. 8, 1841.

[**Benjamin Farrel,** b. 1753, and Lois Williams, b. 1755, were m. Dec. 15, 1775. She d. Jan. 11, 1802.

1. Zebah, b. Oct. 7, 1776.
2. Lucy, b. Feb. 17, 1778; m. Joseph Nichols.
3. Lowly, b. Mch. 16, 1783.
4. Lois, b. July 20, 1785; m. Silas Payne.
5. Benjamin, b. Dec. 5, 1788.
6. Polly, b. Jan. 11, 1797.]

Benjamin Farrell, s. of Benjamin, m. Levee Frost, d. of Rev. Jesse, and d. Oct. 26, 1838.

1. Chloe Ursula, b. Jan. 4, 1812; m. M. C. Wedge.
2. Polly Selina, b. Mch. 4, 1815.
3. James, b. Sept. 21, 1817; d. June 7, 1830.
4. Amos Miles, b. Mch. 4, 1820.
5. Levee Jennet, b. Apr. 8, 1825; m. M. E. Terrell.
6. Julia Henrietta, b. Apr. 27, 1828.
7. James Benjamin, b. Nov. 10, 1831.

Benjamin Farrel of Prospect m. Anna Brockett [d. of Zenas]. Sept. 19, 1831.

George Farrel, s. of Zebah, m. Nancy Perkins, d. of Jesse of Bethany, Jan. 22, 1837.

1. Catharine Emma, b. Nov. 6, 1838.
2. Georgiana, b. Oct. 18, 1840; d. Nov. 28, 1842.

John Farrell m. Jane Conray, July 28, 1850.

Zebah Farrel, s. of Benjamin, m. Mehitable Benham, d. of Elihu, May 16, 1798.

1. Lucretia Smith, b. May 13, 1799; d. Sept., 1812.
2. Almon, b. Oct. 12, 1800.
3. Sally Benham, b. Nov. 12, 1802; m. S. Tyler
4. Fanny, b. Sept. 17, 1804; m. William Cay.
5. Esther, b. Aug. 25, 1806; m. Hubbard Smith.

Mary Fay m. Martin Marshall, 1842.

Thomas Feeney m. Catharine O'Brien, June 17, 1848.

Aaron Fenn:[3]

Lyman, b. Aug. 26, 1770.
Sally, b. Dec. 9, 1771.
Aaron, b. Dec. 20, 1773.
Erastus, b. Dec. 29, 1781.
Polly, b. Aug. 13, 1785.
David, b. Nov. 12, 1787.

Abijah Fenn, s. of Isaac of Watertown, m. Nancy Rexford, d. of Rev. Elisha of Huntington, May 19, 1793.

1. Elisha Rexford, b. Feb. 24, 1794.
2. Lydia Maria, b. Mch. 25, 1796.

Adelia Fenn m. Asahel Watrous, 1839.

Amos Fenn [s. of John] m. Eunice Doolittle, Nov. 18, 1766.

1. Frederick Doolittle, b. Dec. 23, 1767; d. 1769.

Eber [s. of Thomas] **and Lydia Fenn:**[4]

Lydia, b. May 15, 1786.

Gamaliel Fenn [s. of John of Milford] m. Ruth Porter, d. of Tim., Oct. 12, 1774.

1. Gamaliel, b. Feb. 16, 1775.
2. Lydia, b. Apr. 27, 1777.
3. Sarah, b. Mch. 26, 1782.
4. John, b. Apr. 15, 1788.
5. Ruth, b. Jan. 10, 1792.

FENN. FENN.

Harris Fenn m. Jane Abbott [d. of David], Oct. 6, 1839.

[H. Vienna, b. Feb 6, 1844.]

Isaac Fenn, s. of Thomas, dec'd, m. Mehitable Humaston, d. of Caleb, May 7, 1770. [He d. Mch. 18; and she, Nov. 23, 1825.]

1. Linus, b. Aug. 30, 1770.
[2. Abijah, b. June 20, 1772; d. Jan. 1, 1836.]
3. Mehitable, b. Jan. 31, 1776.
4. Sabra, b. Apr. 2, 1779.
5. Rosetta (Martha?), b. Dec. 6, 1781.
6. Bede, b. Jan. 10, 1786.

Jason Fenn [s. of Thomas] m. Martha Potter, Jan. 15, 1778.

1. Martha, b. Nov. 10, 1778.

Jesse Fenn m. Chloe Thompson, July 5, 1781.[3]

1. Billy, b. Dec. 29, 1781.

Chloe d. June 21, 1782, and Jesse m. Phebe Blakeslee, Dec. 8, 1782.

2. Horace, b. Oct. 15, 1783.
3. Lyman, b. Nov. 20, 1785.

[**John Fenn** from Wallingford, 1753:

Mary, b. 1730. John, b. 1732.
Lois, b. 1735; m. Ezekiel Scott, and Amos Scott.
Samuel, b. 1739. Amos, b. 1745.]

John Fenn, s. of John, m. Hepzibah Williams, d. of James, Jan. 26, 1757.

1. John, b. Oct. 26, 1757.
2. Olive, b. Mch. 27, 1760; m. Ezekiel Scott.
3. Mary, b. Dec. 4, 1762.

John Fenn m. Eunice Scott, d. of Amos, May 24, 1780.[1]

Lois Fenn m. Elon Clark, 1813.

Nathan Fenn of New Haven m. Caroline Lane [wid. of Edwin], Dec. 29, 1844. She d. July 3, 1846, a. 24.[2]

Samuel Fenn m. Sarah Scott, June 24, 1762.[4]

1. Sarah, b. Apr. 19, 1764.
2. Diadama, b. Sept. 3, 1768.

Samuel Fenn, Jr., m. Irene Sanford, Nov. 2, 1767.

1. Irenia, b. May 13, 1768.
2. Samuel, b. June 12, 1770.
3. Eli, b. Aug. 28, 1772.
4. Thankful, b. Apr. 8, 1776.
5. Anna, b. Nov. 16, 1778.

Samuel Fenn, s. of John, m. Rachel Osborn, d. of Daniel, Sept. 8, 1768.

1. Abigail, b. Aug. 16, 1769.
2. Loami, b. Sept. 5, 1773.
3. Esther, b. Sept. 21, 1775.
4. Samuel, b. Jan. 4, 1779.
5. Asa, b. Aug. 29, 1783.
6. Rachel, b. Oct. 24, 1786.

Samuel Fenn, b. May 23, 1813, s. of Asa of Middlebury, m. Maria Cowel, d. of Samuel, June 17, 1834, who d. Aug. 11, 1847.

1. Ellen Maria, b. Aug. 21, 1835.
2. George Dwight, b. Dec. 6, 1841.
3. —— ——, b. Mch. 2, 1847.

FENN. FINCH.

Thomas Fenn [s. of Edward and Abigail Williams] and Christian:

5. Sarah, b. Aug. 20, 1753; m. Jesse Sanford?

Christian d. May 1, 1768; Thomas, Apr. 25, 1769, [a. 62, leaving

Lydia; m. Benajah Peck.
Hannah; m. John Merriam.
Thomas. Samuel.
Esther; m. Elijah Warner.
Sarah. Molly. Joseph. Isaac.
Jason. Jacob, and Eber.]

Thomas Fenn, s. of Thomas m. Aby Welton, d. of Richard, Apr. 19, 1760.

1. Titus, b. Apr. 27, 1761.
2. Thomas, b. Sept. 13, 1762.
3. Abi, b. Nov. 4, 1764.
4. Samuel, b. Mch. 2, 1767.
5. Stephen, b. Apr. 16, 1769.
6. Richard, b. Nov. 10, 1772.
8. Silva, b. July 8, 1775.
9. Jacob, b. Oct. 1, 1777.

Titus Fenn m. Rhoda Andrews, Mch. 16, 1779.[3]

1. Titus, b. June 27, 1780.
2. Lucy, b. Nov. 23, 1781.
3. Rhoda, b. July 7, 1783.
4. Constant, b. Apr. 27, 1785.

Vienna Fenn m. William Brown, 1844.

Anna Fenton m. Richard Welton, 1724.

John C. Fenton of Ashtabula, O., m. Amelia Beecher of Prospect, June 22 1851.

Mary Fenton m. Gershom Scott, 1728.

[**Dr. Edward Field** of Enfield, b. July 1, 1777, m. Sally Baldwin, d. of Dr. Isaac, Apr. 30, 1807.

1. Junius L., b. Feb. 1, 1808.

Sally d. Aug. 8, 1808, and Edward m. Esther Baldwin, d. of Dr. Isaac, Jan., 1810. He d. Nov. 17, 1840; she, May 15, 1843.

2. Henry Baldwin, b. Jan. 11, 1811.
3. Sarah Arietta, b. Aug. 17, 1813; d. Sept. 9, 1815.
4. Mary Margaret, b. Mch. 12, 1817; m. C. B. Merriman.
5. Charlotte Arietta, b. Dec. 6, 1819; m. S. G. Blackman.]
6. Edward Gustavus, b. Dec. 7, 1822.

Abigail Finch m. Daniel Hall.

Hannah Finch m. J. B. Candee, 1795.

Harriet Finch m. Gilbert Thomas, 1832.

James W. Finch, s. of Ashael, m. Polly Lowry, d. of Richard of Southington, Apr. 3, 1832.

1. Cornelia E., b. Feb. 14, 1835.
2. Alice M., b. Feb. 26, 1837.
3. Caroline J., b. Oct. 17, 1841.

Joel Finch m. Sally Sanford of Prospect, Sept. 18, 1828.

Julia Finch m. Horace P. Welton, 1823.

Lydia Finch m. Eli Osborn, 1793.

Maria Finch m. Seth Higby, 1838.

FINCH. FOOT.

Mary A. Finch m. Willis Johnson, 1837.

Timothy Finch m. Bridget Doolan, June 17, 1848.

Samuel C. Fisk, b. in Heath, Mass., Dec. 1, 1814, m. Feb. 5, 1839. Abigail B. Wait, b. in West Boylston, Mass., Mch. 2, 1820.

1. Jane A., b. in Oxford, Mass., Jan. 5, 1840.
2. Charlotte A., b. in Worcester, Dec. 26, 1842.
3. Andrew Fayette, b. Dec. 9, 1846.

Cynthia Fitch m. John Adams, 1794.

James Fitzpatrick m. Ann Rennan, Sept. 18, 1851.[8]

John Fitzpatrick m. Mary Inglesby, Sept. 21, 1851.[8]

Owen Flanigan m. Catharine Coughlan, Mch. 3, 1851.

Annis Flinn m. Antipas Woodward, 1788.

Timothy Flinn m. Catharine McAlister, May 25, 1851.

Lewis B. Follett m. Ann P. Steele, [d. of Norman of Derby], Sept. 18, 1836.

Abigail Foot m. Joel Roberts, 1766.

Active Foot m. Israel Frisbie, 1783.

Amos and Abigail Foot:[3]

Sally, b. Aug. 30, 1775.
Hiel, b. July 30, 1777.
Jesse, b. Nov. 26, 1780.
Martha, b. Nov. 28, 1784.
Ebenezer, b. Aug. 25, 1786.

David Foot [b. Nov. 11, 1730], s. of Moses, now of Waterbury, m. Hannah Brounson, d. of John, Feb. 28, 1752 [and was killed in the attack upon Fairfield, 1779. She d. 1795].

1. Tryphena, b. Feb. 13, 1754.
2. Ruth, b. Oct. 8, 1756; [m. Aner Woodin].
3. A dau., b. Apr. 15; d. May 13, 1760.
4. Mary, b. Sept. 4, 1761.
5. Hannah, b. Dec. 16, 1763.
6. Mary, b. Sept. 3, 1762. (?)
7. Hannah, b. Dec. 16, 1764. (?)
8. Comfort, b. June 23, 1769.
9. Rebeckah, b. Nov. 3, 1773.

David Foot, s. of Samuel, m. Mary Scovill, d. of Ezekiel, Apr. 11, 1776.

1. Abraham, b. May 8, 1778.
2. David, b. Jan. 20, 1780.
3. Olive, b. Feb. 23, 1782.[8]
4. Mercy, b. Dec. 9, 1783.
5. Russel, b. May 7, 1786.
6. Elijah, b. May 10, 1788.

Ebenezer Foot, s. of Thomas, m. Martha Moss, d. of John of Wallingford, June 17, 1752, and d. Dec. 23, 1763. [Martha m. John Hart, and John Thompson, and d. in Goshen, 1804, a. 71.

1. Martha, b. Aug. 25, 1753.
2. Hannah, b. Feb. 26, 1756.
3. Olive, b. Mch. 6, 1758; d. July 31, 1759.
4. Olive, b. July 12, 1760; d. Apr. 24, 1762.
5. Olive, b. July 24, 1762.

FOOT. FOOT.

Ebenezer Foot, s. of Moses, m. Rebecca Barker, d. of Uzal, July 1, 1761, and d. at Horseneck, June 1, 1778; Rebecca m. Ezekiel Sanford.

Elizabeth Foot m. Noah Griggs, 1765.

Esther Foot m. Isaac Edwards, 1788.[8]

Isaac Foot, s. of Dr. Thomas, m. Sarah Selkrigg, [d. of William,] Aug. 21, 1770.

1. Allin, b. Jan. 22, 1771.
2. Anna, b. July 30, 1772.
3. Isaac, b. Jan. 16, 1774.
4. Sarah, b. June 20, 1779.

[5. Titus, b. Aug. 25, 1781.]

Jacob Foot, s. of Dr. Thomas, m. Esther Doolittle, Dec. 25, 1766.

1. Abiah, (dau.) b. Aug. 31, 1767; d. Jan. 13, 1774.
2. Reuben, b. July 16; d. Nov. 14, 1769.
3. Reuben, b. Dec. 4, 1770.
4. Lucy, b. Sept. 17, 1772.
5. Miles, b. Sept. 13, 1774.
6. Jacob, b. June 14; d. June 22, 1776.
7. Abi, b. Aug. 22, 1777; d. Jan. 1797.
8. Eunice, b. May 3, 1779.
9. Betsey, b. Mch. 9, 1782.[8]
10. Sylvia, b. June 18, 1783.
11. Jacob, b. Apr. 21, 1789.

Esther d. Aug. 30, 1790; and Jacob m. Rhoda Saxton, wid. of Jehiel, May 26, 1791.

Joel B. Foot of New Haven m. Sarah Scovill, May 22, 1826.

John Foot, s. of Thomas, m. Esther Mattoon [d. of David], July 25, 1764.

1. Ebenezer, b. Apr. 16, 1765; d. Feb. 16, 1768.
2. John, b. Dec. 17, 1766; d. Aug. 13, 1772.

Esther d. Mch. 10, 1769, and John m. Mary Peck, July 20, 1769.

3. Esther Matoon, b. July 30, 1770.
4. Ruth, b. Aug. 29, 1771.
5. Ebenezer, b. July 6, 1773.
6. John, b. Apr. 25, 1775 [d. unmarried, 1806].
7. Mary, b. Jan. 24, 1778.
8. Sabrea, b. June 29, 1779 [d. 1780].

Jonathan Foot m. Lydia [Sutliff, d. of John, June 14, 1727. He d. June 26, 1754; she, Sept. 27, 1768.

1. Jerusha, b. in Branford, Oct. 1, 1728; d. 1741.
2. Eunice, b. in Branford, July 26, 1731]; m. Timothy Williams.
3. Aaron, b. Dec. 8, 1734.

[4. Lydia, d. Dec. 1, 1748.]

Joseph Foot m. Thankful Ives [d. of Stephen of Wal.], Nov. 6, 1768. [He d. June 29, 1789; she, Feb. 3, 1792, a. 48.]

1. Mary, b. Aug. 12, 1769; d. Sept. 7, 1771.
2. Joseph, b. Sept. 4, 1772.
3. Stephen, b. Jan. 24, 1774.

Lorinda Foot m. Benjamin Bates, 1776.

Mary Foot m. Isaac Morgan, 1786.

Moses Foot, b. Jan. 13, 1701-2 [m. Mary Byington, d. of John of Branford, June 22, 1726. She d. Jan., 1740, a. 30], and Moses m. Ruth Butler, Nov. 5, 1740.

He d. Feb., 1770; she, Aug. 7, 1792, a. 85.

[His heirs were David, Moses, Aaron—who m. Mary Bronson, d. of John, Nov. 13, 1760—Ebenezer, Obed, Rebecca, and Lydia Curtis]. Mary had d. Feb. 21, 1758.

[**Moses Foot, Jr.**, b. 1735, m. Thankful Bronson, d. of John, Jr., Aug. 12, 1756. She d. Sept. 5, 1757, and Moses m. Amy Richards, d. of Jonas of East Hartford, May 17, 1759.

1. Bronson, b. Sept. 5, 1757.]

Nathan Foot, s. of Thomas, m. Merriam Selkrigg, d. of William, dec'd, June 12, 1759.

1. Daniel, b. Apr. 3, 1760.
2. Nathan, b. Nov. 16, 1761.
3. Millecent, b. Nov. 6, 1763.
4. Abijah, b. Mch. 23, 1766.
5. Uri, b. July 12, 1768.
6. Jesse, b. Sept. 17, 1770.

Obed Foot [b. Nov. 25, 1741], s. of Moses, m. Mary Todd, d. of Samuel, Dec. 3, 1761.

1. A dau., Asenah, b. Sept. 19, 1762.

Samuel Foot, s. of Thomas, m. Mary Lyon, d. of John of Hadam, June 5, 1750, and d. June 9, 1776.

1. Mary, b. Jan. 10, 1750-1: d. Apr. 9, 1768.
2. David, b. Jan. 24, 1753.
3. Elizabeth, b. July 1, 1755.
4. Anne, b. Oct. 16, 1757.
5. Samuel, b. May 2, 1760.
6. Huldah, b. Feb. 13, 1762.
7. Luce, b. Oct. 8, 1764; d. May 7, 1767.

Dr. Thomas Foot and Elizabeth [Sutliff. He d. Dec. 19, 1776, a. 77.

Samuel, b. 1723. Jemima, b. 1725; m. Abraham Hickox.
Elizabeth, b. 1728. Ebenezer, b. 1730.
Timothy, b. 1735].

Children b. in Waterbury:

8. Nathan, b. Jan. 25, 1737-8.
9. Thomas, b. May 10, 1740.
10. John, b. Aug. 21, 1742.
11. Jacob, b. Oct. 30, 1744.
12. Joseph, b. Apr. 3, 1747.
13. Isaac, b. Mch. 25, 1750.

Thomas Foot, Jr., s. of Thomas, m. Rebecka Dowd, d. of Mr. [John] Dowd of Middleton, May 17, 1762.

1. Amos, b. Jan. 15, 1763.
2. Rachel, b. June 18, 1764.

Timothy Foot, s. of Thomas, m. Sarah Garnsey, d. of Jonathan, June 5, 1755.

1. Sarah, b. Mch. 29, 1756.
2. Timothy, b. Nov. 4, 1757; d. June 15, 1762.
3. Jemima, b. Nov. 9, 1759; m. R. T. Reynolds.
4. Levy (a son), b. Oct. 5, 1761.
5. Abigail, b. Oct. 15, 1764.
6. Timothy, b. Apr. 5, 1768.
7. Jonathan Northrop, b. May 17, 1774; d. 1776.

Sarah, d. Oct. 22, 1777, and Timothy m. Lucy [Parks], wid. of Preserved Wheeler of Woodbury, Mch. 11, 1778. [He d. May 8, 1799; she, Mch. 9, 1815.

1. Lucy Roxanna, b. Apr. 29, 1779].

FORBES. FORREST.

Clarissa A. Forbes m. Ruel Potter, 1825.

Abel Ford m. Susanna Painter, Sept. 25, 1771.

1. Huldah, b. Dec. 16, 1772.
2. Joel, b. Nov. 11, 1774.

Amos Ford, a stranger, d. Dec. 6, 1837, a. 71.[2]

Barnabas and Mary Ford:

6. Zilla, b. July 12, 1734; m. Thomas Way.
7. Abel, b. Jan. 29, 1737-8.

Barnabas d. Mch. 10, 1746 7.
[Prob. rec. add Ebenezer, Cephas, Enos, Sarah, who m. Abel Sutliff, and Mary, who m. Reuben Blakeslee.]

Cephas Ford, s. of Barnabas, m. Sarah How, d. of John, May 18, 1752, and d. Nov. 4, 1758. Sarah m. A. Luddington.

1. Mary, b. Nov. 19, 1752.
2. Daniel, b. Nov. 16, 1754.
3. Cephas, b. Sept. 21, 1758.

Daniel Ford [s. of Cephas?] m. Phebe Camp, Mch. 6, 1780.[3]

1. Nancy, b. Feb. 9, 1781.
2. Aaron, b. June 24, 1782.
3. Betsey, b. June 17, 1784.
4. Isaac, b. June 18, 1786.
5. Phebe, b. Mch. 2, 1789.

Ebenezer Ford, s. of Barnabas, m. Martha How, d. of John, July 8, 1752.

1. Barnabas, b. May 7, 1753; d. Oct. 2, 1754.
2. Amos, b. June 24, 1754.
3. Anise, b. Oct. 12, 1756.
4. Barnabas, b. Jan. 29, 1759.
5. Eunice, b. Sept. 27, 1760.
6. Mary, b. Feb. 22, 1768.

Elias Ford, Esq., s. of Nath'l of Cheshire, m. Eunice Cook, d. of Samuel of Wal., Oct. 14, 1798, and d. Sept. 9, 1836.

1. Jared K., b. May 23, 1800.
2. William Y., b. Aug. 27, 1802.
4. Samuel C., b. Mch. 15, 1806.
6. Harriet C., b. Feb. 12, 1816; m. Samuel Hopkins.

The third and fifth d. in infancy.

Enos Ford was m. to Rebecca Jenkins of Litchfield by Judah Champion, Nov. 5, 1772.

1. Keziah, b. Aug. 4, 1773.
2. Lucy, b. July 30, 1775.

Miles B. Ford of Prospect m. Betsey Moses, July 19, 1840.

Zerah Ford, s. of Thaddeus of Cornwall, m. Semantha Payne, d. of Thomas, Apr. 5, 1801.

1. Elevia, b. Jan. 14, 1802.
2. Chauncey, b. Jan. 8, 1804.

George Forgue of Newtown m. Emily A. Scovill of Naugatuck, May 23, 1841.

Alfred Forrest m. Melissa Wright—both from England—Jan. 15, 1846.

1. A son, b. July 7, 1847.

Jane E. Forrest m. Miles Morris, 1847.

FORREST. FRANCIS.

John M. Forrest, s. of Samuel, b. Oct. 23, 1805, in Birmingham, Eng., m. Tamer Allen, d. of Isaac, Mch. 6, 1829.

1. Rebecca S., b. Nov. 12, 1829; m. G. Bruise.
2. Mary Jane, b. Mch. 19, 1831.
3. Harriet M., b. Aug. 27, 1832.
4. Samuel A., b. Sept. 8, 1838.
5. Annetta L., b. Nov. 26, 1841.
6. John Earnest, b. Feb. 6, 1844.
7. Bellmont G., b. June 1, 1846.

Phebe Forrest m. William Stanley, 1850.

Sarah Forrest m. Reuben Brown, 1828.

Susan Forrest m. Thomas Warner, 1848.

Fortune, servant of Dr. Preserved Porter, and entered by Dr. Porter. Record of Fortune, a Negroe's children:

Jacob, b. May 27, 1786.
Mira, b. Dec. 29, 1788.
Roxa, b. Apr. 30, 1792.
(Added in a different hand:)
Africa, b. Sept. 16, 1772.

George Foster d. Jan. 25, 1848, a. 33.[8]

Rev. Abraham Fowler m. Sarah Case of Simsbury, May 14, 1781.

1. Abraham C., b. May 29, 1785.

Sarah d. Jan. 26, 1795, and Abraham m. Rebeckah Judson [d. of Daniel and Sarah] of Stratford, Sept. 7, 1795. [He d. Nov., 1815, a. 70.]

Abraham Fowler, s. of Rev. Abraham [m. Fanny Porter, d. of Nathan, and d. at sea, Apr. 30, 1834].

Sarah Rebecca, Henry Porter, Stern Humphrey, Fanny Prudentia, and Julia Ann, bap. Mch. 5, 1818.

Ambrose Baldwin Fowler, s. of Thaddeus, m. Lowla Sophronia Fowler, d. of Maltby—all of Guilford—Apr. 13, 1828.

1. Lowla Todd, b. Feb. 28, 1829.
2. Lois, b. Nov. 23, 1832; m. C. J. Tyler.
3. Apollos, b. Nov. 15, 1842—all b. in Northford.

Miner Fowler m. [Mrs.] Charity Linsley [d. of Giles Ives], Aug. 6, 1827.

Dr. Remus Fowler m. Mary Miller, June 11, 1827.

William M. Fowler of Northford m. Bethia Hopson of Wells, Vt., Feb. 6, 1842.

Augustus Fox m. Hannah Warner—both of Naugatuck—Nov. 24, 1839.

Richard Fox of New Haven m. Elizabeth Wilson, Apr. 9, 1842.

Anner Francis m. Stephen Culver, 1793.

Mary Francis, d. of Nancy, b. Apr. 19, 1814.

Mary Francis m. Edward Sandland.

FREEMAN. FRISBIE.

Caleb Freeman, b. Mch. 20, 1816, m. in Eng. [May 7], 1835, Jane Gardner, b. Oct. 10, 1816.

1. Mary Jane, b. in Wolcottville, Feb. 25, 1838.
2. Julia Emma, b. in Bristol, May 10, 1839.
3. Martha Maria, b. Sept. 23, 1843.
4. Sarah H., b. Sept. 2, 1845.
5. Esther Elizabeth, b. Jan. 8, 1847.

Henry Freeman of Watertown m. Augusta Jackson of Woodbury, Oct. 9, 1850 (col.).

Polland Freeman of Watertown m. Esther *Stephevens*, Apr. 17, 1825 (col.).

Richard Freeman of Wat. m. Hannah Souare of Oxford, Jan. 9, 1792.[6] (Dick?)

Sarah Freeman m. Deac. Th. Judd, 1687.

Andrew B. French m. Mary J. Richards of Woodbury, Sept. 21, 1851.

Henrietta French m. Luman Hall, 1850.

Electa Frery m. John Singleton, 1850.

Abigail Frisbie m. Dan Tuttle, 1769.

Almira Frisbie m. David Somers, 1830.

Anna Frisbie m. Isaac Scott, 1753.

Catharine (Conkling), relict of Culpepper **Frisbie,** m. Jesse Leavenworth, 1761.

Charles Frisbie was m. to Lydia Alcox by Alexander Gillett, Jan. 4, 1781.

Daniel Frisbie, s. of Reuben, m. Eunice Hall, d. of Jared, Sept. 29, 1794, and d. Nov. 15, 1850, a. 80.[9]

1. Julia, b. Nov. 2, 1795; m. B. T. Hitchcock.
2. Alma, b. Sept. 7, 1798; m. Artemus Hoadley.
3. Lorrain (Lauren), Aug. 2, 1800.
4. Lucius D., b. June 15, 1804.
5. Caroline E., b. May 1, 1809; m. Edward Scott.
6. [Mary] Chloe, b. Oct. 1, 1811.

[All these died in the order of their birth, between the ages of 80 and 84.]

Ebenezer Frisbie, s. of Reuben, m. Deborah Twitchel, d. of Isaac, dec'd, Nov. 23, 1791, and d. in New Haven, O., May 14, 1835.

1. Hannah, b. July 2, 1792; m. Horace Porter, Jr.
2. Clarry, b. Aug. 21, 1794; m. Timothy Porter.
3. Richard, b. June 26, 1796.
4. Ame, b. July 21, 1798.
5. Eben Wakelee, b. Apr. 7, 1800.
6. Polly, b. Apr. 29, 1802.
7. Reuben, b. July 3, 1810.
8. Emeline, b. Mch. 7, 1812; d. in Ohio, Oct. 27, 1833, she having been m. to John Skinner, left one dau., Emily, b. June 7, 1831.

Edward L. Frisbie m. Hannah A. Welton [d. of Hershell], Feb. 11, 1850.

Elijah Frisbie and Abigail [Culver]. She d. Apr. 19, 1771; he, Feb. 15, 1800, a. 81.

John, b. Apr. 8, 1762.

Hannah Frisbie m. Elnathan Thrasher, 1778.

Israel Frisbie of Branford m. Active Foot, d. of Capt. Abr., Sept. 22, 1783.

FRISBY. FROST.

Lauren Frisby m. Artimetia Welton [d. of Richard], 1821.

1. Sarah Mariend, b. Sept. 22, 1822.
2. Edward Laurens, b. Aug. 22, 1824.
3. Felicia Ann, b. July 31, 1827.

Lucius Daniel Frisbie m. Nancy Warner, Apr. 17, 1831.

Reuben Frisbie, s. of Elijah, m. Hannah Waklee, d. of Ebenezer, May 25, 1769.

1. Elizabeth, b. Aug. 20, 1769; m. Mark Warner.
2. Daniel, b. Jan. 16, 1771.
3. Ebenezer, b. Nov. 30, 1773.
4. Abigail, b. Dec. 9, 1775.

Hannah d. Nov. 22, 1778, and Reuben m. Ruth Seward, d. of Amos, June 3, 1779. He d. Sept. 10, 1824, a. 78.

Samuel, Polly, and Sally, bap. Aug. 10, 1798.[9]

Ruth Frisbie m. Riley Alcott, 1810.

Samira Frisbie m. Joel Johnson, 1827.

Samuel Frisbie, Esq., s. of Reuben, m. Mrs. Isabella Barnes, Feb. 3, 1813.

Sarah Frisbie m. Ichabod Merrills, 1780.

Sarah Frisbie m. George Faber, 1851.

Alpheus Frost, s. of Jesse, m. Jerusha Williams, d. of Timothy, June 19, 1816.

1. Mark Augustus, b. Apr. 16, 1818.
2. Lydia Maria, b. Feb. 1, 1820; m. H. Williams.
3. Melissa, b. Jan. 6, 1822; m. T. H. Patten.
4. Electa Ann, b. Feb. 28, 1824.
5. Charles, b. June 16, 1826.
6. George, b. June 10, 1829.
7. Styles, b. Nov. 7, 1831.

[Alpheus d. in 1834 and] Jerusha m. Martin Cook of Southington, 1838.

Charles Frost [s. of Alpheus] m. Mary U. Sperry [d. of Luther], July 13, 1851.

David Frost, s. of Samuel, m. Mary Beach, d. of Joseph, Nov. 5, 1761. He d. Dec. 15, 1812; she, Feb. 6, 1819.

1. Jesse, b. Oct. 18, 1762.
2. Enoch, b. Jan. 8, 1765.

Enoch Frost, s. of David, m. Anna Culver, d. of Stephen, Sept. 26, 1792, and d. May 27, 1822.

1. Anna, b. July 1; d. July 2, 1793.
2. Stephen Culver, b. July 18, 1795.
3. Selah, b. Feb. 2, 1798.
4. Nancy, b. Mch. 31, 1801; m. T. J. Payne.
5. Enoch William, b. May 7, 1803.
6. Eunice, b. Apr. 2, 1811; m. J. J. Doolittle.

Enoch W. Frost, s. of Enoch, m. June 24, 1823, Lydia Hall, b. June 21, 1804, d. of Heman of Wolcott.

1. Angeline L., b. July 26, 1824; m. E. T. Bill.
2. Eliza Ann, b. Mch. 23, 1827; d. Jan., 1831.
3. Franklin Hall, b. Nov. 24, 1828.
4. William Dana, b. Feb. 23, 1831.
5. Ann, b. May 5; d. May 20, 1833.
6. Henry, b. Mch. 5, 1836.
7. Jane Elizabeth, b. Jan. 30, 1842.

George J. Frost, b. Aug. 17, 1813, s. of Daniel, m. 1833, Martha B. Merriam, b. Nov. 6, 1816, d. of Chester of Watertown.

1. Charles A., b. May 24, 1834.
2. William A., b. Aug. 25, 1836.
3. Fanny J., b. Nov. 12, 1838.
4. Martha J., b. June 28, 1841.
5. Sarah L., b. Feb. 21, 1844; d. May, 1846.

Horace Frost [s. of Willard] from North Haven m. Elvira Hoadley, d. of Artemus, Oct. 7, 1835.

1. Eveline, b. July 31, 1837.
2. Lucy, b. Sept. 11, 1843.

Jared Frost, s. of Willard of North Haven, m. Susan Eliza Lambert, d. of Jesse, formerly of Wat., May 15, 1842.

1. Charles N., b. July 15, 1843.

Jason Frost, s. of Samuel, Jr., m. Lydia Prichard, d. of Isaac, Feb. 5, 1784.

1. Polly, b. June 24, 1785.
2. Ancel, b. Feb. 28, 1790.

Jesse Frost, s. of David of Southington, m. Abigail Culver, d. of Lieut. Stephen, Nov. 13, 1783, and d. Oct. 12, 1827.

1. James, b. Mch. 21, 1784.
2. Esther, b. Aug. 29, 1786; m. John Smith.
3. Leva, b. Apr. 14, 1789; m. Benjamin Farrell.
4. Alpheus, b. Oct. 3, 1791.
5. Jesse Beecher, b. Mch. 3, 1794.
6. Electa, b. Nov. 16, 1796; d. Oct. 16, 1803.
7. Van Julius, b. Mch. 3, 1798.
8. Sylvester, b. Nov. 19, 1801; d. Sept., 1803.
9. Electa, b. Jan. 9, 1805; m. Edmond Tompkins.
10. Abigail, b. Mch. 9, 1808; m. John Mitchell.

Mary Frost m. Ezekiel Smith, 1806.

Moses Frost, s. of Samuel, m. Phebe Prindle, d. of Jon. of Wal., Jan. 29, 1755.

1. Jarus, b. Jan. 31, 1757; d. Sept. 20, 1758.
2. Anne, b. Aug. 12, 1759.

Moses m. Els Selkrigg, d. of William, Aug. 13, 1762. [He d. Mch. 10, 1814; she, Jan. 11, 1826, a. 81.]

1. Phebe, b. Sept. 13, 1763.
2. Bela Fenn, b. Dec. 10, 1765.
3. Naomi, b. Sept. 18, 1767.

Polly Frost m. M. B. Smith, 1846.

Rebecca Frost m. Jonathan Scott, 1729.

Samuel Frost and Naomi [Fenn, d. of Edward of Wal., m. Mch. 21, 1733.

1. Moses, b. Jan. 6, 1734, in Wallingford.
2. Naomi, b. Mch. 31, 1735, in Wallingford], m. Elam Brown.
3. Samuel, b. Feb. 15, 1736-7.
4. Patience, b. Dec. 31, 1738; m. John Hopkins.
5. Joel, b. Sept. 15, 1741.
6. David, b. Sept. 16, 1743.
7. Timothy, b. July 19, 1744.
8. Submit, b. Mch. 24, 1745-6; m. W. Andrews.

Naomi, d. Apr. 7, 1746, and Samuel m. Hannah Welton, d. of George, Jan. 29, 1751-2. She d. Jan. 27, 1753, and Samuel m. Bettee Newton, d. of Thomas of Milford, May 1, 1755. [He d. Dec. 21, 1803, a. 97].

9. Bette, b. Aug. 27, 1758, m. Theo. Taylor.

FROST. FULFORD.

Samuel Frost, s. of Samuel, m. Sary Cooper, d. of Caleb of New Haven, Mch. 15, 1759.

1. Isaac, b. Nov. 24, 1759.
2. John, b. Oct. 19, 1761.
3. Sarah, b. Dec. 2, 1763; m. Amasa Bronson.
4. Samuel, b. Oct. 15, 1766.
5. Rachel, b. Mch. 27, 1772.
6. Olive, b. Jan. 16, 1776.
7. Eli, b. Feb. 7, 1780.
8. David, b. Oct. 18, 1782.

Samuel Frost the third:

1. Elisha, b. Feb. 26, 1762.
3. Lucy, the second b. in Wat., b. May 31, 1766.
4. Samuel, b. May 18, 1769.
5. Ame, b. Aug. 2, 1777.

Samuel Frost, Jr. m. Clymena Porter, Apr. 24, 1788.

1. Silas, b. June 19, 1789.

Stephen C. Frost, s. of Enoch, and Sarah Barnes, b. Sept. 18, 1788, d. of Josiah of Wolcott, m. Mch., 1817. She d. 1845.

1. Lampson Josiah, b. Mch., 1818.
2. Sarah Ann, b. Nov. 10, 1819; m. A. G. Stocking.
3. William Butler, b. Nov. 11, 1821.
4. Julia M., b. Jan. 3, 1824; m. W. H. Kirk.

Timothy Frost, s. of Samuel, m. Abigail Benham, d. of Joseph of Wallingford, Mch. 17, 1764.

1. Hannah Miles, b. Nov 17, 1764; d. July, 1807.
2. Anne Dale, b. Feb. 23, 1767.
   Abigail, bap. June 18, 1769.[2]
   Lucinda, bap. July 28, 1771.

William Butler Frost, s. of Stephen C., m. Amelia Daines of Litch., Oct. 5, 1841.

1. Frederic Mortimer, b. Apr. 17, 1846.

Amelia d. Sept. 24, 1846, and William m. Sarah Bacon of N. Y., Aug. 28, 1848.

Gershom Fulford, s. of Abr., m. Abigail Welton, d. of Stephen, dec'd Mch. 29, 1727. [He d. 1791, a. 90; she, 1790].

1. Mary, b. Feb. 16, 1727-8; m. Joseph Bronson.

The second lying in 3 children at a birth. All boys Dyed.

5. Luke, b. Apr. 1, 1730.
6. James, b. Mch. 14, 1732; d. May 19, 1753. Dyed by being drowned at Derby Falls.
7. Titus, b. Nov. 25, 1733.
8. John, b. Oct. 30, 1735.
9. Jonathan, b. Dec. 3, 1737.
10. Dorcas, b. Oct. 1, 1739; her child, Allen, b. Nov. 22, d. Nov. 24, 1763.
11. Lois, b. Sept. 6, d. Sept. 10, 1741.
12. Unice, b. May 19, 1743.
13. David, b. Jan. 19, 1747-8; d. Aug. 21, 1749.

Jonathan Fulford, s. of Gershom, m. Thankful Doolittle, d. of Phinehas of Wallingford, Dec. 12, 1764.

Lois, bap. Apr. 13, 1766.[2]
Luke, b. May 9, 1767 (called 1st child).

Luke Fulford, s. of Gershom, m. Hannah Barnes, d. of Samuel, Dec. 20, 1752.

A son, b. Sept. 23; d. Oct. 6, 1753.

Luke, d. 1756, [leaving a dau., Sarah], and Hannah m. Daniel Barnes, 1758.

FULFORD. GAYLORD.

Titus Fulford, s. of Lieut. Gershom, m. Susanna Arnold, d. of Capt. Nathaniel, July 27, 1758; she d. July 5, 1798.

1. Noah Arnold, b. May 29, 1759.
2. Abigail, b. Apr. 21, 1761.
3. James, b. July 12, 1763.
4. Liza, b. Oct. 17, 1765.
5. Dinah, b. Feb. 18, 1768.
6. Sarah, b. Mch. 20, 1770.
7. Ruth, b. Aug. 6, 1772.
8. Phebe, b. Dec. 16, 1774.
9. Nathaniel Arnold, b. July 25, 1777.
10. Lois, b. Oct. 3, 1783.

William Fulford of Farmington m. Emeline Prichard, June 16, 1832.

Cynthia Fuller m. Elisha Leavenworth, 1845.

Edward J. Fuller m. Lucy Essex of Cornwall, Jan. 9, 1851.

Jane Fuller m. David S. Smith, 1846.

Wildman Fuller of Kent m. Nancy Mitchell, May 5, 1844.

Bernard Gaffney m. Mary Colclough in Ireland [1843].

1. Ann, b. in N. H., Sept. 7, 1845.

James Gaffney m. Mary Halligan in Ireland, 1840.

1. John, b. in Ireland, Dec. 8, 1842.
2. Bernard, b. in Wolcotville, Apr. 2, 1845.

Thomas Gaffney m. Ann Lally, July 6, 1851.[8]

John Galvin, b. June, 1810, and Ann Woods, b. Aug., 1810—both from Ireland—m. in Plattsburgh, N. Y., Feb. 7, 1835.

1. John, b. May 2, 1839.
2. Catharine, b. July 12, 1841.
3. Mary Ann, b. Oct. 30, 1843.
4. Thomas, b. Feb. 11, 1846.

John Galvin m. Ellen Leary, Mch. 3, 1851.

Mary Gambel m. James Porter, Jr., 1778.

Jane Gardner m. Caleb Freeman, 1835.

Garnsey *see* Guernsey.

Charles Elam Gaylord m. Polly Rebecca Bradley—both of Ply.—Dec. 28, 1831.

Diadama Gaylord m. W. S. Bronson, 1841.

Eliza Gaylord m. A. Stevens and J. Lines.

Elizabeth Gaylord [b. 1680], d. of Joseph, m. Joseph Hikcox, 1699.

[**John Gaylor** of Waterbury m. Elizabeth Heicock of Woodbury, Nov. 20, 1701].

Joseph Gaylord, soon to Joseph, was marryed to Mary Hikcox, d. to Joseph of Woodbury, dec'd, Feb. 8, 1699-1700.

Apr. 20, 1703. 1. [Mary], b. Nov. 22, 1700 [bapt. in Woodbury, May 23, 1703].
2. A soon, b. and d. Feb. 7, 1702-3.
3. A dau. Thankful by name b. genary 25, 1705.

[Thankful and Experience, dau's of Joseph Gaylord, bap. in Wood. July 4, 1704. (?)]

GAYLORD. GOLDSMITH.

Livinia Gaylord m. Marvin Sperry, 1832.

Lois Gaylord m. John B. Alcox, 1785.

Luther Gaylord m. Laura Judd, Aug. 3, 1833.

Mary Gaylord m. Stephen Welton, 1701.

Marah Gaylord, d. of Joseph of Durham, m. John Hikcox, 1719.

Miles Gaylord from Hamden, b. June 22, 1824, and Elizabeth Byington, b. Jan. 28, 1820, d. of Theo., m. Sept. 1, 1845.

1. Aurelia Gertrude, b. Aug. 7, 1846.

Millicent Gaylord m. John Southmayd, Jr., 1739, and Timothy Judd, 1749.

Sarah Gaylord m. Thomas Judd, 1688.

Michael Geoghan m. Catharine Kilduff, May 4, 1851.

Jane Gerard m. F. L. Potter, 1850.

Martin Gibbins m. Hannah Hennessy, Sept. 6, 1851.

David Gibbs, s. of Obed, m. Nancy Prichard, d. of Isaac, Jan. 28, 1822.

1. George Franklin, b. Nov. 9, 1822.
2. Nancy Eliza, b. Oct. 9, 1824.

Obed Gibbs, s. of Eliakim of Litch., m. Hannah Scovil, d. of Tim., Mch. 17, 1793.

1. David, b. Aug. 26, 1794.
2. Ransom, b. Aug. 16, 1796.
3. Sarah, b. Sept. 22, 1798; m. M. Clark.

Statira Gibburd m. L. W. Elton, 1839.

Abigail Gilbert m. Giles Ives, 1799.

George Gilbert, s. of Samuel of New Haven, m. Maria English, d. of Judson of Oxford, July 4, 1839.

1. Cornelia Maria, b. June 14, 1841.
2. Charles Judson, b. June 24, 1843.

William B. Gilbert m. Mary Ann Root of Litchfield, Mch. 14, 1847.

Orange Gillet of Goshen m. Mary Ann Colby in Norfolk, Aug. 26, 1834, and d. in Goshen, Aug. 18, 1841.

1. Albert, b. in Goshen, Feb. 17, 1836.
2. Alexander, b. in Canaan, July 19, 1838.
3. Mary Mayretta, b. in Goshen, June 16, 1841.

Dolly Gleason m. Rev. Ed. Porter, 1789.

Sarah Glover m. Timothy Corcoran, 1831.

Eliza Goddard m. J. W. Worden, 1851.

Clement J. Godfrey from Walpole, N. H., m. Mary J. Cooley from Amherst, Mass., May 13, 1834.

1. William Henry Kellogg, b. in Coventry, May 14, 1839.

Frederic Goldsmith from Plymouth, b. Jan. 22, 1804, m. June 13, 1824, Ruth E. Brown, d. of Reuben, b. July 21, 1806.

1. Ransom Hurlbut, b. Aug. 23, 1825.
2. William, b. June 12, 1827.
3. Daniel, b. May 15, 1829.
4. Francis Edward, b. June 15, 1831.

GOLDSMITH. GRAVES.

5. Lyman, b. July 7, 1833.
6. Ann Eliza, b. Aug. 27, 1836.
7. Eveline, b. June 15, 1838.
8. Mary Jane, b. May 29, 1840.
9. Harriet Maria, b. May 28, 1842.
10. Nancy, b. July 15, 1844.
11. Ellen, b. Apr. 1847.

Clarissa Goodrich m. A. Brockett, 1842.

Amy Goodwin m. S. Stoddard, 1780.

Betsey Goodwin m. Jesse Hopkins, 1794.

James P. Goodwin m. Emily Grilley, Oct. 23, 1845.

Henry W. Goodwin of Cabotville, Mass., m. Caroline A. Hinman [d. of Joel], May 6, 1846.

Sarah Goodwin m. William Adams, 1775.

Charles Goodyear m. Clarissa Beecher, Aug. 25, 1824.

Cynthia [Bateman, w. of Amasa] **Goodyear** d. Oct. 1816.[5]

Harriet Goodyear m. J. S. Tomlinson, 1830.

Maria Goodyear m. St. Hotchkiss, 1827.

James and Sarah Gordan (Gordon):

1. Sarah, b. Feb. 19, 1745-6; m. J. Lewis.
2. Ame, b. in Wat., Mch. 5, 1747-8 [d. young].
3. Phebe, b. in Wat., Oct. 14, 1751; m. Obad. Winters.

[James d. 1752] and Sarah m. William Rowley, 1753.

Joseph Gould of Dayton, O., m. Rachel Turner of Northfield, Nov. 20, 1842.

Sarah Gould m. Dr. Pres. Porter, 1764.

Alonzo Granniss, s. of Caleb, m. Esther Adelia Payne, d. of Silas, Oct. 3, 1837.

1. Margaret Louisa, b. Oct. 6, 1840 [d. 1850.
2. Frederick, b. Oct. 18, 1851.]

Caleb Granniss of Cheshire m. Ruth Arnst, d. of John, Nov. 29, 1810.

[Edward, b. 1813.
Marshall, b. 1815.
James, b. Aug. 1, 1818.
Alonzo, b. Mch. 27, 1820.]

Caleb A. Granniss [s. of Simeon] m. Mary J. Bronson, Aug. 13, 1848.

James M. Granniss, s. of Caleb, m. Irena A. Welton, d. of James of Watertown, Oct. 7, 1838.

1. Henrietta, b. Jan. 2, 1845.

Lydia Granniss m. Darius Scovill, 1771.[3]

Cornelius Graves, s. of Joseph, m. Hannah (Brooks), wid. of John Clark, May 1, 1751.

1. Stephen, b. Feb. 2, 1752.
2. Benjamin, b. Mch. 12, 1754.
3. Cornelius, b. Mch. 9, 1756.
4. Jacob, b. Sept. 1, 1758.

Hannah d. Nov. 14, 1759, and Cornelius m. Phebe Prindle, d. of Nathan, dec'd, Aug. 13, 1761.

5. Jacob, b. July 12, 1762.

GRAVES. GRIGGS.

George Graves, s. of Elijah of Hebron, m. Esther Beardsley, d. of Levi, June 6, 1807.

1. Tallman, b. Mch. 30; d. Apr. 11, 1808.

Hannah (or Heloise) **Graves** m. Adna Blakeslee, 1786.[3]

Joseph Graves—his wife, Sarah, d. Mch. 16, 1751.

Joshua Graves, s. of Joseph, m. Rhoda Bronson, d. of Lieut. John, Apr. 5, 1750.

1. Manerva, b. Nov. 26, 1750.
2. Simmeon, b. Sept. 20, 1752.
3. Jesse, b. Jan. 30, 1755.
4. Asa, b. Feb. 19, 1757.
5. Sarah, b. Mch. 5, 1759.
6. Chansey, b. Sept. 9, 1761.

Christopher Gray, s. of Jonathan, m. Harriet Phelps — both from Mass. — Mch. 31; 1842.

1. Joseph C., b. Mch. 27, 1843.
2. Harriet E., b. Sept. 26, 1844.

Elizabeth Gray m. J. L. Darrow, 1848.

James M. Gray from Salisbury, b. July 7, 1820, and Henrietta Thomas, d. of Bradley F., b. July 18, 1826, m. July 8, 1843.

1. Mary Adeline, b. Apr. 7, 1845.
2. Franklin, b. May 10, 1847.

William Green, b. Nov. 15, 1820, and Mary Ann Perkins, b. Feb. 5, 1821—both in England—were m. June, 1843.

1. Ann Elizabeth, b. May 8, 1844.

Sally Gregory m. Nath'l Hikcox, 1800.

William B. Gregory of Ridgefield m. Jane E. Cummings, Mch. 28, 1848.

Elizabeth Gridley m. Sol. Griggs, 1778.[3]

Martha Gridley m. Nathan Seward, 1779.

Rev. Urial Gridley m. Susanna Norton, May 23, 1785.[3]

1. Urial, b. May 15, 1786.

Barsheba Griffen m. David Osborn, 1774.

Eunice Griffin m. John Scott, 1730.

Ruth Griffin m. John Osborn, 1789.

Isaac Griggs d. Jan. 27, 1768. [He left Jacob of Wallingford, Noah, Samuel, Solomon, Paul, Sarah, w. of William Munson, and Rachel Spencer.]

Noah Griggs and Hannah:

1. Isaac, b. Apr. 11, 1760.
2. Mary, b. Apr. 8, 1762; d. Mch. 10, 1763.

Hannah d. Jan. 23, and Noah m. Elizabeth Foot, May 26, 1765.

3. Jacob, b. Oct. 26, 1766.
4. Noah, b. Apr. 28, 1769.
5. Amos, b. Jan. 28, 1771.

Solomon Griggs m. Elizabeth Gridley, Feb. 19, 1778.[3]

1. Mary, b. Dec. 8, 1778.
2. Joel, b. July 31, 1780.
3. Elizabeth, b. Sept. 11, 1782.

GRIGGS. GRILLEY.

4. Solomon, b. Apr. 20, 1787.
5. Ebenezer, b. Sept. 26, 1789.

Caroline Grilley m. James Byrnes, 1844.

Cyrus Grilley, s. of Jehulah, m. Lorain Strickland, d. of John, Oct. 10, 1776.

1. John, b. Feb. 4, 1777.
2. Freelove, b. Sept. 4, 1779.
3. Lois, b. —— ——
4. David Strickland, b. Dec. 8, 1782.

Davis Grilley, s. of Silas, m. Jane C. Scovill, d. of Aaron, Apr., 1832.

1. Helen M., b. May 6, 1833.
2. Dwight, b. Sept. 3, 1834.

Eunice Grilley m. L. Atkins, Jr., 1848.

George Grilley, s. of Henry, and Adelia Benham from Burlington, b. Apr. 17, 1816, m. Apr. 24, 1834.

1. George Marcellus, b. May 9, 1835.
2. Sophia Adelia, b. Feb. 13, 1840.
3. William Cowd, b. June 29, 1842.

Henery Grilley, s. of Hew, m. Mercy Terrill, d. of Gamaliel, July 10, 1763.

Easter, bap. June 22, 1766.[2]

Henry Grilley m. Mercy Culver, d. of David of Southington, Feb. 24, 1772. [He d. Aug. 18, 1822] and she, Sept. 16, 1833, a. 91.[2]

1. Henry, b. Dec. 20, 1772.
2. Samuel, b. Oct. 31, 1774.
3. Silas, b. Jan. 15, 1777.
4. James, b. Dec. 24, 1778; d. Sept. 16, 1779.
5. Ruth, b. Aug. 31, 1780.
6. John, b. Jan. 13, 1784.
7. David Clark, b. Jan. 6, 1786.

Henry Grilley, s. of Henry, m. 1797, Rosanna Leva Perkins, d. of Edward of Bethany, b. Jan. 14, 1780.

1. Edward Perkins, b. Nov. 1798.
2. Julius, b. June, 1800.
3. Harriet, b. June 16, 1803.
4. George, b. Aug. 18, 1807.
5. William, b. May 26, 1811; d. Oct. 3, 1837.
6. Henry, b. Feb. 7, 1813.
7. Leve Ann, b. May 5, 1815; m. Wm. Cowd.
8. Emily, b. July 22, 1819; m. J. P. Goodwin.

Henry Grilley, Jr., s. of Henry, m. Emily Gunn, d. of Jarvis of Watertown, May 3, 1840.

1. Julia, b. June 30, 1844.
2. George, b. Nov. 24, 1846.

Hew Grely (Grilley).

7. Daniel, b. July 5, 1743.
Elizabeth, m. Amos Terrill, 1764.

Ira F. Grilley of East Florence, N. Y., m. Marcia C. Castle, Mch. 16, 1851.

Jehulah Grilley, s. of Hew, m. Martha Welton, d. of Stephen, Apr. 9, 1754.

1. Cyrus, b. Mch. 24, 1755.
2. John, b. Oct. 22, 1756.
Ede, bap. Sept. 15, 1765.[2]
Annathe, (?) bap. Jan. 27, 1771.

Jeremiah Grilley, s. of Daniel, m. Anna Kellogg, d. of Jos., June, 1812.

1. Levi, b. Mch. 11, 1814.
2. Alma, b. May 1, 1816; m. Ed. Nichols.

GRILLEY. GARNSEY.

Jeremiah m. Sarah Ann Langdon of Cheshire, Apr. 21, 1844.

Julia Grilley m. L. Neal, Dec. 17, 1821.

Manly Grilley, s. of Cyrus, m. Betsey Mariah Olds, d. of David of Wash., May 5, 1821. (Another entry gives 1822).

1. Marshall, b. Nov. 23, 1821.
2. George, b. Aug. 29, 1823; d. Nov. 1842.
3. Joseph, b. Sept. 2, 1825.
4. Albert, b. Feb. 6, 1828, in Washington.
5. Frederic, b. Sept. 28, 1831, in Torrington.
6. William, b. Mch. 2, 1836, in Torrington.

Orrin Grilley, s. of Silas, m. Grace Jacobs from North Haven, Dec. 5, 1831.

1. Orville, b. Oct. 2, 1832.
2. Catharine, b. Nov. 22, 1834; d. May 17, 1837.
3. Edwin, b. Oct. 16, 1836.
4. Thomas Mortimer, b. Aug. 2, 1845.

Silas Grilley, s. of Henry, m. May 22, 1800, Triphena Delano, d. of Thomas of Sharon, b. May 21, 1778.

1. Orville, b. Feb. 1801; d. 1806.
2. Orrin, b. Aug. 1803.
3. Clorinda, b. Feb. 1806; m. B. Perkins.
4. Minerva, b. July, 1808; m. B. Stevens.
5. Davis, b. Jan. 1811.
6. Charles, b. July, 1813; d. 1815.
7. Marietta, b. Feb. 1816.
8. Eliza, b. Sept. 1818.
9. Charles, b. Sept. 1819.
10. Frederick, b. Sept. 1822.

William Grilly m. Eunice A. Scott, Dec. 9, 1833.

John Grimsel m. Julia Merrel, Dec. 8, 1850.

Benjamin Grinnels of Litch. m. Harriet Johnson of Middlebury, Nov. 24, 1825.

William L. Grennell of Penn., m. Ann E. Lloyd, Oct. 10, 1847.

Abijah Garnsey (Guernsey), m. Lucy Bellamy, [d. of Joseph, D.D.] of Woodbury, Aug. 19, 1772.

Frances, b. Mch. 25, 1778.[3]
Silence, b. July 14, 1781.
William, b. Jan. 25, 1784.
Cambridge, a servant, b. May 16, 1777.
Lydia, a servant, b. Mch. 14, 1781.

Amos Garnsey, s. of Jonathan, m. Esther Blake, d. of Joseph, Feb. 15, 1756.

1. Abigail, b. Nov. 9, 1756.
2. Amos, b. Oct. 23, 1758.
3. Esther, b. June 9, 1760.
4. Joel, b. Jan. 11, 1763.
5. Eldad, b. Sept 5, 1764.
6. Annis, b. Jan. 30; d. July 16, 1766.
7. Annis, b. June 24, 1767.
8. Ruth, b. Mch. 2, 1769.
9. Parthena, b. Mch. 6, 1771.

David Garnsey, s. of Jonathan, m. Hannah Judd, d. of Samuel, June 6, 1754. [She d. Feb. 28, 1776].

1. Hannah, b. June 21, 175[5].
2. Sene, b. Sept. 19, 1756; m. C. Dayton.
3. David, b. Mch. 3, 1758.
4. Rebecca, b. May 23, 1760; m. Christ. Merriam.
5. Olive, b. May 4, 1762; m. Jas. Merriam.

GARNSEY. GUILFORD.

John Garnsey, s. of Joseph of Milford, m. Anna Peck, d. of [Deac.] Jeremiah, Nov. 28, 1733.

1. John, b. Oct. 28, 1734.
2. Anna, b. Oct. 6, 1736.
3. Peter, b. Nov. 13, 1738.
4. Nathan, b. May 14, 1741.

Jonathan Garnsey m. Abigail [Northrop, d. of Samuel of Milford, Jan. 6, 1724-5.

1. Abigail, b. Oct., 1726; m. Eliphalet Clark.
2. Jonathan, b. in Milford, Feb., 1729].
3. Amoz, b. July 13, 1731.
4. David, b. Apr. 12, 1734.
5. Sarah, b. July 7, 1736; m. Timothy Foot.
6. Samuel, b. Feb. 8, 1738-9.
7. Isaac, b. Dec. 11, 1741; [d. 1767 at Northampton].

Abigail, d. Oct. 18, 1756, and Jonathan m. Desire Scovill, wid. [of Lieut. William], Mch. 10, 1757, who d. 1796, a. 87.

Jonathan Garnsey, s. of Jonathan, m. Desire Bronson, d. of Jos., June 5, 1755.

1. Millesent, b. Mch. 24; d. Aug. 5, 1756.
2. Millesent, b. May 21, 1757 [m. Titus Hotchkiss].
3. Daniel, b. July 18, 1760 [m. Huldah Seymour].
4. Southmayd, b. Apr. 10, 1763 [m. Sabra Scott].
5. James, b. Mch. 27, 1767 [m. Annah Blakesley].

[Sidney, b. May 7, 1772].

Joseph Garnsey, s. of Joseph, m. Mary Brown, d. of Samuel, Apr. 30, 1754.

1. Mary, b. June 14, 1755.
2. Ann, b. Dec. 10, 1757; m. Aner Bradley.
3. Chansey, b. Mch. 25, 1760.

Joseph H. Guernsey, b. June 6, 1804, s. of Joseph of Watertown, and Elizabeth C. Turner, b. Nov. 26, 1812, d. of Jacob of Litchfield, m. Nov. 26, 1829.

1. Elizabeth, b. Apr. 10; d. Sept. 7, 1834.
2. Caroline, b. Nov. 9, 1836.
3. Sheldon, b. Feb. 17; d. Apr. 19, 1839.
4. Anthony, b. Apr. 19, 1840.
5. Finett, b. Oct. 4, 1842.
6. Jennet, b. Oct. 14, 1843.
7. Joseph, b. Dec. 16, 1844; d. at Wol., 1845.
8. Sarah P., b. Apr. 1, 1847.

Rhoda Garnsey m. David Hubbard, 1782.[3]

Samuel Gernsey, s. of Jonathan, m. Rachel Lattimore of Middletown, May 10, 1764.

1. Samuel, b. Apr. 1765.

Rachel, d. July 9, 1765, and Samuel, m. Concurrance Smedley, Nov. 13, 1766.

2. Rachel, b. Aug. 13, 1767.
3. Rene, b. May 22, 1770.
4. Concurrance, b. May 28, 1772.

Samuel Garnsey's wid. Naomi, d. Jan. 17, 1822, [a. 86].

Charles Guilford, s. of Joshua, m. Helen Carr, d. of Lyman of New Hartford, June 13, 1839.

1. Nancy Maria, b. May 17, 1840.
2. George S., b. Apr. 5, 1842.
3. Mary Emeline, b. Dec. 9, 1845.

George W. Guilford m. Lora Rice, Oct. 18, 1827.

GUILFORD. GUNN.

Joshua Guilford, b. Feb. 15, 1792, s. of Simeon of Williamsburgh, Mass., and Elizabeth Smith, b. Nov. 22, 1803, d. of Allen of Plainfield, Mass., m. June, 1824.

1. Mary, b. in Cummington, Mass., June 18, 1825.
2. Simeon B., b. in Manchester, Mass., July 21; d. Nov. 1827.
3. Anson Bolivar, b. at Auburn, N. Y., Apr. 21, 1830.
4. Simeon Dudley, b. at Pittsfield, Feb. 6, 1832; d. 1833.
5. Delany (?) Jane, b. at Pittsfield, Nov. 7, 1833.
6. Joshua, b. at Pittsfield, Nov. 16, 1835; d. 1836.
7. Esther, b. at Pittsfield, Mch. 21, 1838.
8. William Henry Harrison, b. Feb. 3, 1840.
9. Elizabeth Smith, b. Jan. 24, 1842.
10. Electa Gay, b. Nov. 22, 1844; d. 1846.
11. Charles, (?) b. June 4, 1847.

Michael Guilford, s. of Timothy of Williamsburgh, Mass., m. Anna Hall, d. of Moses R., Nov. 27, 1811.

1. Jane Ann, b. in Hardwick, Sept. 23, 1812.
2. Charlotte, b. in Hardwick, Mass., Apr. 10, 1815; m. Allen Clark.
3. Sarah, b. in Hardwick, Feb. 8, 1818.
4. Ralph Hall, b. in Cum., Jan. 11, 1820.
5. Betsey Eliz., b. in Plain., Mch. 15, 1822; d. 1825.
6. Lydia Brown, b. in Plain., Jan. 1, 1824; d. 1826.
7. Rebecca Eliz., b. July 26, 1826; d. Feb. 26, 1836.
8. Timothy, b. Aug. 30, 1828.
9. Moses Edgar, b. Oct. 17, 1830; d. Mch. 18, 1836.
10. William Oscar, b. in Wolcott, Oct. 20, 1833.

Ruhamah Guilford m. J. S. Hayden, 1819.

[**Abel Gunn,** s. of Nathl., m. Abigail Davis of Derby, Dec. 2, 1756.

1. Sarah, b. Sept. 25, 1759].

Abel Gunn, s. of Nathl. (2d), m. Joanna Chatfield, d. of Sam., Jan. 19, 1784.

1. Silas, b. Dec. 20, 1784.
2. Ransom, b. June 9, 1787 [m. Mary Nichols].
3. Abel Festus, b. Aug. 7, 1793 [m. Ranny Hine].
4. Ame, b. Mch. 14, 1799 [m. Caleb Main].

Emeline H. Gunn m. T. B. Davis, 1840.

Emily Gunn m. Henry Grilley, Jr., 1840.

Enos Gunn, s. of Nathaniel, m. Abigail Candee, d. of Gideon, Jan. 13, 1763.

1. Samuel, b. Oct. 25, 1763.
2. Abigail, b. July 8, 1765 [m. Noah Scovill].
3. Sarah, b. Oct. 14, 1767 [m. Lem. Welton].
4. Hannah, and } b. Nov. 3, 1770. m. Larmon Townsend.
5. Enos, } m. Hannah Burrill.
6. Asa, b. Apr. 30, 1773.
7. Daniel, b. Mch. 26, 1777.

Jobamah Gunn [s. of Nathaniel], m. Hannah Candee, Feb. 6, 1772.

1. Isaiah, b. Feb. 20, 1773 [m. Eliz. Hull].
2. John, b. Dec. 24, 1775 [m. Amelia Hull].
3. Mehitabel, b. Mch. 22, 1777 [m. Joel Hull].
4. Hannah, b. Aug. 19, 1779 [m. Moses Wood].
5. Jobamah, b. Nov. 23, 1781.
6. Esther, b. Feb. 25, 1784.
7. Isaac, b. June 5, 1786 [m. Polly Riggs, (b. Feb. 22, 1786; d. Oct. 7, 1813), and Huldah Riggs, (b. July 10, 1796), dau's of John Riggs. He d. Sept. 26, 1846].

GUNN. HAGADON.

Nathaniel Gunn, s. of Abel and Agnes (Hawkins) m. Sarah Wheeler—all of Derby—Dec. 10, 1728.

1. Mary, b. in Derby, Jan. 12, 1730; m. D. Wooster.
2. Sarah, b. in Derby, Feb. 15, 1732; m. Capt. Jabez Thompson of Derby, Oct. 25, 1748].
3. Abel, b. Aug. 12, 1734.
4. Nathaniel, b. Sept. 16, 1736.
5. Enos, b. Aug. 30, 1738.
6. Abigail, b. Jan. 13, 1740 [m. John Smith].
7. Hannah, b. Aug. 2, 1743 [m. —— Miles].
8. Anne, b. Mch 11, 1745-6.
9. Jobamah, b. Aug. 20, 1748.
10. Samuel, b. July 13, 1751; d. Sept. 15, 1753.

Sarah d. Mch. 8, 1756, and Nathaniel m. Sarah [Smith] Cambe (Candee), wid. of Gideon of W. Haven, June 30, 1757. He d. Oct. 25, 1769.

11. Loes, b. Mch. 7, 1758 [m. Sim. Beebe of Kent].
12. Mehitable, b. June 6, 1759 [d. 1776].
13. Agnis, b. May 26, 1762 [m. Benjamin Welton?].

Nathaniel Gunn, Jr., s. of Nathaniel, m. Elizabeth Downs, d. of Nathl., of New Haven, Apr. 7, 1763.

1. Abel, b. Jan. 26, 1764.
2. Nathaniel, b. Sept. 26, 1766.
3. Hannah, b. Nov. 11, 1768.
4. Elizabeth, b. Jan. 3, 1771; m. Dan. Osborn.
5. Bede, b. July 16, 1773; m. J. Blakeslee.
6. Sarah, b. Oct. 25, 1775; m. R. Welton, Jr.
7. Ame, b. Apr. 23, 1779.
[8. Charlotte, b. 1781; m. Sher. Leavenworth].

Nathaniel Gunn, Jr., s. of Nathaniel (above), m. Deliverance Harrison, d. of Samuel, March 31, 1793. She d. Mch. 1, 1825.

1. Vinson, b. May 4, 1794.
2. Jarvis, b. Nov. 29, 1798; d. Aug. 1829.
3. Sally, b. Oct. 29, 1804.

[**Rev. Samuel Gunn,** s. of Enos, m. Joanna Warner, d. of Ard, Apr. 4, 1785.

1. Havila, b. Apr. 19, 1786.
2. Leveret, b. Jan. 11, 1788.
3. Zena, b. Apr. 15, 1790.
4. Garry, b. Apr. 7, 1792.
5. Amanda, b. July 30, 1793.
6. Samuel, b. Aug. 6, 1795.
7. Apama, b. Dec. 16, 1797.
8. Enos, b. Mch. 8, 1800.
9. Hannah, b. Apr. 2, 1802; killed by falling from the wagon, while the family was crossing the Alleghanies, en route for Ohio, Nov. 11, 1805.
10. Bela, b. Sept. 6, 1804.

"This account taken from his own well worn pocket-book." Rev. Sam. Gunn d. at Portsmouth, O., Aug. 25, 1832].

Silas Gunn from Oxford m. Theodosia Johnson of Salem, Nov. 26, 1826.

Vinson Gunn, s. of Nathaniel, m. Julia Welton, May 13, 1812.

1. Lucia Diana, b. Apr. 20, 1813.
2. Olive Semantha, b. Mch. 11, 1824.
3. Delia Amanda, b. Apr. 6, 1825.
4. Lent Eells, b. May 6, 1832.
5. Mary Ellen, b. Apr. 26, 1834.

Jacob Hagadon m. Jane Reynolds, June 23, 1830.

HALE. HALL.

Elizabeth Hale m. Dan. Hawkins, 1748.

Reuben Hail m. Diantha Ward, Aug. 29, 1759. (To Hartland in 1772.[6])

Tamer Hale m. Elisha Lewis, 1750.

Abigail Hall m. Ozias Langdon, 1832.

Anna Hall m. Philo Mix, 1797.

Anna Hall m. Michael Guilford, 1811.

Benjamin Hall:[3]

Lyman, b. Aug. 7, 1784.
Benjamin, b. Mch. 29, 1787.
Orison, b. Dec. 4, 1789.

Clerana Hall m. Seabury Pierpont, 1813.

Daniel Hall, b. Jan. 11, 1778, s. of Jonah, m. Abigail Finch, d. of Gideon of Wolcott, who d. Jan. 2, 1841.

1.(?) Sarah, b. Oct. 30, 1809.
2. Leonard, b. Sept. 27, 1806.
3. Joel, b. Oct., 1813; d. Oct. 29, 1838.
4. Edward, b. Dec., 1815.
5. Isaac, b. Apr. 2, 1817.
6. Minerva, b. Mch., 1820; m. W. N. Russell, 1836.

Eliazer Hall, s. of Nathaniel, m. Lidia Prichard, d. of Amos, June 10, 1789.

1. Irenia, b. Nov. 16, 1789.

Emeline Hall m. C. Richardson, 1829.

George A. Hall of Cheshire m. Harriet Nichols, Apr. 25, 1836.

Harvey C. Hall m. Jannette L. Scarrett, Oct. 7, 1850.

Jennet C. Hall m. S. H. Prichard, 1837.

Jared Seely Hall, s. of Jared of Cheshire, m. Rowena Parker, d. of Zephna of Wolcott, Mch. 2, 1817.

1. Almira, b. Sept. 6, 1819; m. Ives Lewis.?
2. Salina, b. Jan. 4, 1823.
3. Esther, b. June, 1825.

Rowena d. Nov. 2, 1832, and Jared m. Polly Welton, d. of Erastus, May 15, 1834.

1. William, b. Oct. 25, 1841; d. June 2, 1846.

John C. Hall m. Jane Merter of Norwich, Feb. 27, 1848.

Leonard Hall, s. of Daniel, m. Elizabeth Hungerford, Mch. 22, 1832.

1. Nelson, b. July 22, 1834.
2. Henry, b. May 1, 1837.

Luman Hall of Plymouth m. Henrietta French, Apr. 21, 1850.

Luther Hall, b. Aug. 26, 1807, s. of Augustus, and Maria H. Ives, b. July 12, 1813, d. of Titus—all of Meriden—m. Sept. 16, 1833.

1. Susan Lodima, b. in Meriden, Feb. 21, 1837.
2. Ellen Maria, b. Feb. 21, 1840.
3. Luther Ives, b. July 2, 1842; d. Nov. 19, 1846.

Lydia Hall m. Enoch W. Frost, 1823.

Mabel Hall m. J. M. Daggett, 1831.

Margaret Hall m. Jon. Prindle, 1768.

HALL. HAMMOND.

Maria L. Hall m. C. L. Hurd, 1843.

Mary Hall m. W. M. Pemberton, 1821.

Mary Hall m. Garry Lewis, 1823.

Mary Ann Hall m. J. A. Bunnell, 1839.

Moses Hall, s. of Curtiss, late of Wolcott, dec'd, m. Olive Porter, d. of Doct. Timothy, dec'd, Feb. 26, 1803.

1. Nelson, b. Jan. 20, 1804.
2. Hopkins Porter, b. Dec. 27, 1808.
3. Samuel Wm. Southmayd, b. July 5, 1814.
4. Olive Margaret, b. June 25, 1816; m. J. P. Elton.

Nathaniel and Margery Hall:

He d. Jan. 16, 1803.

2. Tamer, b. Dec. 28, 1760; m. Aseph Brown.
3. Eunice, b. Apr. 28, 1763.
4. Esther Humbervile, b. Aug. 11, 1765.
5. Moses Royc, b. Nov. 3, 1768.
6. Eliezer, b. Mch. 26, 1771.
7. Samuel Moss, b. June 14, 1773.
8. Hannah Royce, b. July 31, 1777.
9. Joses, b. June 6, 1781; d. Mch. 8, 1835, a. 54.[2]
10. Harmon, b. Aug. 18, 1783.
11. Rhoda, b. Oct. 8, 1787; m. Titus Scott, 1808.

Nelson Hall and Lorinda Marshall were joined in holy matrimony in Saint John's Church, Apr. 27, 1828.

Phebe Hall m. Joseph Atkins, 1767.

Preston Hall m. Lucy Webster, Apr. 14, 1839.

Rebecca Hall m. W. H. Payne, 1829.

Roxana Hall m. L. S. Stevens, 1838.

Sally B. Hall m. Elon Clark, 1827.

Samuel W. [S.] Hall m. Nancy M. Austin [d. of Edmund], Oct. 10, 1836.

Sarah Hall m. Benjamin Benham, 1756.

Sarah Hall m. Orrin Austin, 1811.

Sidney Hall m. Abigail Potter, Sept. 19, 1830.

William Hall m. Rebecca Platt Root in England.

1. William Henry, b. Oct. 7, 1846.

Christopher Halpin m. Catharine Early, Feb. 5, 1851.

John and Abigail Hamalton:

1. Mary, b. May 22, 1735.

William Hammill of Little Falls, N. Y., m. Dorcas F. Sanford, d. of Asa, July 8, 1828.

Thomas Hammond, s. of Caleb, m. Thankful Warner, d. of Samuel, dec'd, Dec. 20, 1752.

1. Patience, b. Apr. 20, 1755; m. Isaac Judd, 1775.
2. Thankful, and one still-born, May 10, 1757.
4. Orrange, b. Jan. 14, 1760; m. Thadde Scott, 1781.

Thankful d. July 26, 1760, and Thomas, s. of Caleb, dec'd, m. Sarah, wid. of Edm. Scott, Oct. 21, 1761, who d. Jan. 1, 1777.

HAMMOND. HARRISON.

5. Thomas, b. Aug. 14, 1762.
6. Sarah, b. June 26; d. Sept. 15, 1764.
7. Joseph, b. June 12; d. July 3, 1765.
8. Samuel, b. Feb. 15, 1767; d. Aug. 24, 1773.
9. Joseph, and 10. Mary, } b. Nov. 26, 1768; twin child d. Jan. 10, 1769.
11. Anna, b. Apr. 16, 1771; d. Aug. 26, 1773.
12. Sarah Jemima, b. Dec. 13, 1773.
13. James, b. Dec. 16, 1775.

[**Thomas Hammond** of Watertown had, Aug., 1782, wife Sarah, wid. of James Doolittle.]

Thomas Hammond, Jr. m. Lydia Ives, Nov. 12, 1783.[2]

1. Hannah, b. May 13, 1784.

Lovisa Hanks m. W. C. Boon, 1829.

Aron Harrison, s. of Benj., m. Jerusha Warner, d. of Obad., Oct. 26, 1748.

1. Jared, b. Oct. 13, 1749.
2. Mark, b. Apr. 9, 1751.
3. Samuel, b. Mch. 15, 1753.
4. David, b. Mch. 14, 1756.
5. John, b. Dec. 3, 1758 [d. Nov. 10, 1776, with the army.]
6. Lucy, b. Mch. 1, 1762.

Abigail Harrison m. David Warner, 1753.

Abigail Harrison m. S. S. Camp, 1832.

Benjamin Harrison, s. of Benjamin, m. Dinah Warner, d. of Benj., Dec. 24, 1741, and d. Mch. 13, 1760, in his 39th year. Dinah m. Moses Cook.

1. James, b. Oct. 28, 1742; d. Oct. 25, 1760.
2. Jabez, b. Oct. 11, 1744.
3. Lydia, b. Sept. 24, 1747; d. Aug. 6, 1750.
4. Samuel, b. and d. Sept. 4, 1750.
5. Rosel, b. Dec. 20, 1751; d. Dec. 13, 1764.
6. Daniel, b. July 15, 1754.

Benjamin [s. of Thomas of Branford], father of the above Benj., d. Mch. 6, 1760, a. 61. [Their wills, dated same day.] Mary [Sutliff], wid. of Benjamin, m. Thomas Clark.

Caroline Harrison m. G. F. Hitchcock, 1849.

Daniel Harrison m. Phebe Blakeslee, Jan. 13, 1774.

Deliverence Harrison m. Nathl. Gunn, Jr., 1793.

Frances Harrison m. Ely Platt, 1851.

Jabez Harrison m. Deborah Johnson, Oct. 15, 1772.

1. Cloe, b. Jan. 23, 1776.

Jared Harrison and Hannah:[2]

1. Daniel, b. May 6, 1771.
2. Rozel, b. May 2, 1773.
3. Benjamin, b. May 15, 1775.
4. John, b. Dec. 10, 1777.
5. Ruth, b. May 15, 1780.

These *four* preceding ones b. in Southington.

6. Jared, b. Nov. 8, 1782.
7. Hannah, b. Oct. 26, 1787.

Lemuel Harrison [b. Nov. 17, 1765, at Litchfield], s. of Lemuel, m. Sarah

HARRISON. HAWLEY.

Clark, d. of Thomas, dec'd, Mch. 4, 1790.

1. James, b. Aug. 2, 1791.
2. Sophia, b. Nov. 10, 1793; m. Festus Hayden.
[3. Maria, b. Aug. 17, 1796.
4. Garry, b. Sept. 19, 1798.
5. Stephen, b. Oct. 21, 1800; d. Oct. 19, 1820.
6. Edwin, b. Sept. 20, 1809; d. young.]

Rosannah Harrison, wid. [of Michael]:[1]

Sarah, Maria, and Rebecca (who m. J. P. Somers), bap. Apr. 28, 1819.

Stephen E. Harrison [s. of Garry] m. Catharine Summers [d. of James], Oct. 11, 1847.

Alva C. Hart of Marshall, N. Y., m. Catharine S. Smith of Nau., Aug. 4, 1841.

Rev. Ira Hart m. Maria Sherman, d. of John, Dec. 3, 1798.

1. David Sherman, b. Sept. 24, 1799.
2. Charles Theodore, b. June 14, 1801.
3. Harriet Eliza, b. Mch. 11, 1803.

Eliphalet Hartshorn, Jr., m. Rebekah Worden, Dec. 19, 1768.

1. Eubulus, b. Feb. 7, 1770.
2. Phebe, b. May 8, 1772.
3. Daniel, b. Jan. 3, 1774.
4. Alithea, b. Apr. 14, 1776.[4]
5. Elizabeth, b. Sept. 2, 1778.
6. Eliphalet, b. Nov. 29, 1780.
7. Rebeckah, b. Feb. 26, 1783.
8. Harvey, b. Aug. 1; d. Nov. 24, 1785.
9. Lois, b. Nov. 7, 1786.
10. Henry, b. Jan. 26, 1789.

Mary Hartshorn m. Jos. Lothrop, 1735.

Sheldon S. Hartshorn of Derby m. Cynthia Boughton, July 30, 1836.

Voadice Hartshorn m. Sam. Scovill, 1764.

John and Adeline Hatch:[1]

Adeline, bap. Mch. 5, 1837.

Cyrus Hawkins m. Olive Towner, May 16, 1811.

Daniel Hawkins of Derby m. Elizabeth Hale, d. of Samuel of New Haven, Oct. 9, 1748.

1. Dorcas, b. June 6. 1749.
2. Elizabeth, b. Jan. 19, 1750-1.
3. Ann; b. May 2, 1752.
4. Sarah, b. Sept. 4, 1753.
5. Mary, b. Apr. 17, 1755.
6. Apame, b. June 16, 1757.
7. Daniel, b. Sept. 17, 1759.
8. Noah, b. Apr. 2, 1761.

Esther Hawkins m. Dr. Abel Bronson, 1784.

Mary Hawkins m. Ebenezer Judd, 1742.

Miriam Hawkins m. Samuel Richards, 1734, and Thomas Hickox, 1736.

Hanna Hawks, d. of John of Deerfield, m. Jon. Scott, 1694.

Abigail Hawley m. Sam. Royce, 1780.[3]

Mary Hawley m. Ira Yale, 1830.

HAYDEN. HENNESSY.

Daniel Hayden, b. Mch. 25, 1780, s. of Josiah of Williamsburgh, Mass., and Abigail Shepard, b. Apr. 1, 1775, d. of Joseph of Foxbury, Mass., m. Aug. 20, 1801.

1. Joseph Shepard, b. July 31, 1802.
2. Abby Hewes, b. Nov. 27, 1804; m. J. S. Kingsbury.
3. Ardelia Crode, b. Dec. 25, 1806; m. Israel Holmes.
4. Sylvia Shepard, b. Nov. 25, 1809; d. Feb. 1, 1819.
5. Harriet Hodges, b. Nov. 3, 1812.

[**David Hayden** b. 1778, m. Betsey Bishop of Attleborough, Mass., 1797.

1. Willard Boyd, b. 1799.
2. David, b. 1801.
3. Eliza Maria, b. 1803; m. T. Loveland.
4. Harriet Sophia, b. 1807.
5. Lorenzo Bishop, b. 1810.
6. Betsey, b. Feb. 11, 1813.
7. Jane, b. 1816 (all these bap. 1816.!)
8. Charles Sylvester, b. 1820].

Festus Hayden, b. Feb. 19, 1793, s. of Cotton [and Sally Miller] of Williamsburgh, m. Sophia Harrison, d. of Lemuel, Feb. 10, 1816.

1. Maria L., b. Aug. 16, 1818.
2. Henry H., b. Apr. 2, 1820.
3. Mary E., b. Mch. 13, 1823; m. Ed. Bancroft.
4. James A., b. Mch. 8, 1825.

Joseph Shepard Hayden, s. of Dan., m. Ruhamah Guilford, d. of Simeon, Jan. 10, 1819, who d. Nov. 27, 1841.

1. Hiram Washington, b. Feb. 10, 1820.
2. Edward Simeon, b. Oct. 1, 1825.

Willard Hayden and Sarah:

1. Willard Williams, bap. July 6, 1823.

George B. Hazard of Canterbury m. Susan Jane Clark, Aug. 22, 1841.

Reuben S. Hazen of Springfield m. Maria A. Wood, d. of Rev. Luke, July 26, 1821.

John Healy m. Catharine Lannan, Feb. 20, 1848.

William Healy m. Cath. Devricks, May 20, 1848.

Martha Heath m. J. Robinson, 1829.

Mary Heath m. Dan. Boice.

Abraham Heaton and Mabel:

1. Sarah, b. Apr. 23, 1772.
2. Levi, b. Jan. 14, 1774.
3. Abram, b. July 14, 1776.[4]
4. Mabel, b. Nov. 2, 1778; d. Feb. 2, 1780.
5. Mabel, b. Dec. 19, 1780.
6. Ira, b. June 5, 1783.
7. Joel, b. Nov. 10, 1787.

Jacob Hemingway and Abigail:[4]

Lucretia, b. in Branford, May 11, 1785.
Nancy, b. Oct. 21, 1788.

Elizabeth Hendrick m. John Welton, 1738.

John Hendrick and Martha [Barret?]

John Barrit, b. Aug. 3, 1778.

Ambrose P. Hennessy m. Betsey Whitlock, June 5, 1836.

HENNESSY. HIKCOX.

James Hennessy m. Bridget ———, — both of Wolcottville—Apr. 20, 1849.

Abraham Hikcox, s. of Samuel, m. Jemima Foot, d. of Thomas, Apr. 19, 1748, who d. May 20, 1779. [He died in the British army].

1. Mary, b. July 2, 1748; m. Seba Bronson.
2. Lucy, b. Feb. 13, 1749-50; m. Simeon Scott.
3. Jesse, b. Apr. 12, 1752.
4. Jered, b. Jan. 15, 1756.
5. Joel, b. Apr. 8, 1758 [d. in Penn., 1817].
6. Timothy, b. Jan. 5, 1761.
7. Abraham, b. June 2, 1765.
8. Samuel, b. Jan. 1, 1767.
9. Preserve, b. Nov. 6, 1768.

Abraham Hikcox, s. of Capt. Abr., dec'd, m. Tamar Tuttle, d. of Jabez, dec'd, Feb. 24, 1784.

1. Ruth, b. Nov. 9, 1785.
2. Oracena, b. Nov. 11, 1788.

Amarilla Hickcox m. Isaac Porter, 1799.

Ambrose Hikcox, s. of Ebenezer, m. Eunice Clark, d. of Caleb, Dec. 11, 1740 [d. June 1, 1792].

1. Ambrose, b. Aug. 28, 1741.
2. Ruth, b. Dec. 18, 1743; m. Abijah Wilmot.
3. Gideon, b. Apr. 19, 1746; d. Dec. 12, 1763.
4. Margerum, b. Oct. 6, 1748.
5. Marcy, b. Sept. 26, 1752 [m. Joel Judd].
6. Ebenezer, b. May 29, 1754.
7. Benjamin, b. Apr. 19, 1756; d. Nov. 11, 1769.

Ambrose Hikcox, s. of Ambrose, m. Mary Dowd, d. of John of Middletown, June 10, 1762. [She d. Mch. 17, 1793].

1. Eunice, b. Dec. 1, 1762.
2. Gideon, b. July 18, 1764.

Amos Hikcox, s. of Thomas, dec'd, m. Mary Richards, wid. of Benj., May 15, 1740. [She d. July 19, 1787, he d. Mch. 1, 1805].

1. Freelove, b. Apr. 28, 1741; m. Stephen Scott.
2. Amos, b. Mch. 18, 1742-3; d. July 31, 1749.
3. Elisha, b. Mch. 3, 1744-5.
4. Marcy, b. Jan. 25, 1746-7; d. July 7, 1752.
5. Amos, b. Nov. 12, 1749.
6. Joseph, b. Mch. 12, 1752.

Benjamin Hickox, s. of John [and Eunice], m. Sarah Warner, d. of Reuben, June 10, 1783.

1. Darius, b. June 30, 1783.
2. Sarah, b. May 6, 1785.
3. Laura, b. Sept. 17, 1786.
4. Israel, b. Mch. 9, 1788.
5. Phebe, b. Apr. 5, 1791.
6. Benjamin Warner, b. Dec. 26, 1794.
7. John, b. Jan. 2, 1797.

Sarah d. Jan. 19, 1797, and Benj. m. Zerviah Sutliff, d. of Joseph of Wolcott, Dec. 3, 1797.

8. Leveret, and Lydia, } d. Dec. 12, 1798. b. July 31, 1798.
9. Lydia,
10. Polly Zerviah, b. Oct. 23, 1802.

Daniel Hikcox, s. of Deac. Thomas (2d), m. Sibel Bartholemu, Jan. 15, 1766.

HIKCOX. HICKOX.

1. Caleb, b. Oct. 18, 1766.
2. Daniel, b. Feb. 11, 1769.
3. Mary, b. May 5, 1771; d. Feb. 7, 1772.
4. Chancy, b. July 21, 1773.

Sibel d. Apr. 2, 1774, and Daniel m. Phebe Orton, July 5, 1775.[8]

5. Eliazer, b. July 25, 1776.
6. Mary, b. Jan. 23, 1778.
7. Uri, b. Aug. 8, 1779.
8. Merriam, b. Aug. 1, 1781.
9. Sybbel, b. Oct. 13, 1783.

David Hikcox, s. of John of Great Barrington, m. Adah Baldwin, d. of Richard of Woodbridge, Nov. 13, 1794.

1. Horace, b. Oct. 18, 1795.
2. Addison, b. May 22, 1798.
3. Abiah, b. Apr. 3, 1800.

Ebenezer Hikcox, s. of Samuel, m. Esther Hine, d. of Thomas, Dec., 1714.

1. Esther, b. June 10, 1715; m. Stephen Kelsey.
2. Samuel, b. Dec. 20, 1716.
3. Ambrus, b. Sept. 2, 1718.
4. Elizabeth, b. Sept. 2, 1720; m. Rich. Nichols.
5. Abigail, b. Aug. 8, 1722; m. James Prichard.

Ebenezer m. [Abigail] Stevens, d. of Samuel of West Haven, Aug. 28, 1729. (Was he in Danbury, 1736-41?)

6. Ebenezer, b. July 21, 1730.
7. David, b. Jan. 20, 1731-2.
8. John, b. Apr. 17, 1734.
12. Seth, b. Dec. 5, 1741.

Elisha Hikcox, s. of Lieut. Amos, m. Thankful Willard, Oct. 18, 1764.

Elizabeth Hikcox:

Anna Lewis, her dau., b. Feb. 5, 1776.

Gideon Hikcox, s. of Sam. (2d), dec'd, m. Sarah Upson, d. of Stephen, Aug. 15, 1734, who d. Jan. 19, 1809, a. 94.[5]

1. James, b. Feb. 11, 1734-5; drowned Feb., 1744-5.
2. Jemima, b. Nov. 24, 1736; m. Ira Beebe.
3. Samuel, b. Sept. 11, 1739.
4. Sarah, b. June 3, 1744; m. Austin Smith.
5. James, b. Nov. 28, 1746.
6. Lucy, b. June 20, 1749.
7. Gideon, b. May 4, 1752.
8. Elizabeth, b. Nov. 28, 1764.

Gideon Hickcox, Jr., s. of Gideon, m. Philena Smith, d. of Austin, Aug. 29, 1771.

1. David, b. Dec. 3, 1772.
2. Sarah, b. Apr. 15, 1774.
3. Polly, b. Mch. 4, 1777.
4. Hannah Smith, b. July 2, 1781.

Hannah Hikcox of Woodbury m. O. Richards, 1732.

James Hikcox, s. of Gideon, m. Hannah Smith, d. of Austin, Nov. 28, 1766.

1. Olive, b. May 7, 1774.

James Hickox m. Eunice Collins, Nov. 12, 1777.[3]

1. Collins, b. Oct. 15, 1778.
2. James, b. Nov. 26, 1780.
3. Sally, b. ——

James M. Hickox of New Haven m. Hannah Culver, Feb. 2, 1845.

HICKCOX. HICKCOX.

Jared Hickcox, s. of Capt. Abraham, m. Rachel Merrills, d. of Caleb, Feb. 7, 1777.

1. Lucy, b. Dec. 6, 1777.
2. Nathaniel, b. Feb. 16, 1779.
3. Jamime, b. Apr. 25, 1780.
4. Hannah, b. Dec. 12, 1782; d. July, 1785.
5. Hannah, b. July 22, 1785.
6. Azor, b. Sept. 12, 1787.
7. Eri, b. Feb. 19, 1790.
8. Esther, b. Sept. 30, 1792.
9. Jared, b. June 8, 1794.
10. Rachel, b. Sept. 5, 1797.

Jesse Hikcox, s. of Abraham, m. Hannah Strong, July 27, 1775.

1. Zenas, b. June 7, 1776.
2. Molly, b. Dec. 17, 1777.

Hannah d. Dec. 21, 1778, and Jesse m. Rhoda Thomas, Apr. 26, 1780. She d. Feb. 26, 1781 (a son having been b. and d. Feb. 14); Jesse m. Hannah Tompkins, relict of Nathaniel, Aug. 16, 1781.

John Hikcox, s. of Samuel (and Elizabeth Plumb), m. Marah Gaylord, d. of Joseph of Durham, Nov. 18, 1719.

[Sept. 3, 1765. Agreement of heirs of John Hikcox, signed by Mary, the widow; John Hikcox, Benj. and Thankful Brooks, Eben. and Hepsibah Barnes, John and Mary Thomas, Thomas and Ruth Brooks.]

John Hikcox, s. of John (above), [m. Eunice Warner, d. of Dr. Benj.]. His first child that was b. in Waterbury.

1. Derius, b. Sept. 5, 1758.
2. Reubin, b. Dec. 15, 1760.
3. Cloe, b. Jan. 31, 1763.
4. Benjamin, b. Dec. 22, 1764.
5. Lucy, b. Mch. 20, 1767.
6. David, b. Apr. 21, 1772. [To Great Barrington?]
7. John Warner, b. Aug. 4, 1774.

John Hikcox d. on the island called Neworland, Nov. 21, 1774, and Eunice m. Thomas Richason.

John Hikcox, s. of Capt. Samuel (and Mary Hopkins), m. Anne Warner, d. of Dr. Benjamin, July 1, 1754.

1. Asa, b. Jan. 23, 1755.
2. Joanne, b. Sept. 7, 1756.
3. Sabra, b. Aug. 21, 1759.
4. Aner, b. Mch. 24, 1761.
5. Leucinda, b. Mch. 6, 1763.
6. John, b. Jan. 14, 1765.
7. Mary, b. Mch. 16, 1767.
8. William Warner, b. Feb. 1, 1769.
9. Sarah Anna, b. Jan. 17, 1771.

John Hikcox (s. of John, above) m. Lydia Cook, d. of Moses, May 1, 1786.

1. Carlos Vanjulius, b. Feb. 9; d. Aug. 4, 1787.
2. Alonzo Grandison, b. July 22, 1788.
3. Sidney, b. July 17, 1790; d. Aug. 31, 1791.
4. Sidney, b. Aug. 31, 1792; d. Aug. 11, 1794.
5. Asa William Warner, b. Apr. 1, 1795.
6. Carlos Vanjulius, b. Sept. 30, 1797.

Jonas Hickcox, s. of Samuel, Jr., m. Abigail Clark, d. of Eliphalet, dec'd, May 10, 1764. [She d. Dec., 1783; he, Sept., 1826.]

HIKCOX. HIKCOX.

[**Joseph Hikcox** d. in Woodbury, 1687, leaving

Joseph, b. about 1673.
Dr. Benjamin, b. about 1675.
Mary, b. about 1678; m. Joseph Gaylord, Jr.
Elizabeth, b. about 1681; m. John Gaylord.
Samuel, b. 1687.]

Joseph Hikcox, s. of Serg. Samuel, m. Elizabeth Gaylord, d. to Joseph, Sr., this 8d of Feb., 1699 or 1700.

Julia E. Hikcox m. C. B. Bassett, 1851.

Lewis A. Hickcox [s. of Rev. Jonas] m. Lydia Hickcox, Sept. 27, 1826.

1. Mary Sophronia, bap. Dec. 29, 1833.[1]

Lucian E. Hikcox m. Elizabeth L. Sherman of Oxford, June 11, 1835.

Lucius F. Hikcox m. Eliza Sherman, Mch. 3, 1837.

Maria Hickox m. Treat Peck, 1846.

Mary Hickox m. Daniel Buck, 1829.

Nathaniel Hickox, s. of Jared, m. Sally Gregory, d. of Stephen of Kent, Oct. 20, 1800.

1. Mercy, b. Apr. 8, 1801.

Polly Hickox m. Avery Hotchkiss, 1810.

Preserved Hikcox, s. of Capt. Abraham, m. Rachel Brown, d. of Capt. Hezekiah, dec'd, Oct. 3, 1786.

1. Samuel, b. Mch. 8, 1787.
2. Salla Mariah, b. May 17, 1789.

[**Serg. Samuel Hikcox** m. Hanna ——. His inventory was taken Feb. 28, 1694-5, at which date the ages of his children were, as follows:

Samuel, 26. Hannah, 24; m. John Judd, 1696. William, 22. Thomas, 20. Joseph, 17. Mary, 14; m. John Bronson. Elizabeth, 12; m. J. Norton of Farmington. Stephen, 11. Benjamin, 9. Mercy, 6. Ebenezer, 2.]

Samuel Hikcox, s. of Serg. Samuel, m. Elizabeth Plumb [b. 1669], d. of John of Milford, Apr. 16, 1690. He d. June 3, 1713; she, Oct. 17, 1749.

1. A dau., b. and d. May, 1691.
2. Ebenezer, b. Oct. 6, 1692.
3. Samuel, b. Nov. 3, 1694; d. July 7, 1713.
4. John, b. Nov. 18 [bap. in Milford, Dec. 20], 1696.
5. Hanna, b. Apr. 21 [bap. in Milford], 1699].
6. Elizabeth, b. Apr. 6 [bap. in Milford, June 14], 1702; [m. Samuel Smith.]
7. A son, b. and d. Mch. 3, 1704.
8. Gideon, b. Sept. 6, 1705.
9. Sarah, b. Dec. 6, 1707 [m. J. Platt of Norwalk].
10. Silans, b. Sept. 19, 1713 [m. Abr. Bennett, 1737].

Capt. Samuel Hikcox, s. of William, m. Mary Hopkins, d. of John, Mch. 8, 1721. He d. May 13, 1765; she, Aug. 19, 1768.

1. Mary, b. Oct. 30, 1721; m. R. Seymour.
2. Mehitable, b. Nov. 22, 1723; m. S. Seymour.
3. William, b. Jan. 14, 1725-6.
4. Abraham, b. Jan. 11, 1727-8.

HIKCOX. HIKCOX.

5. John, b. July 25, 1730.
6. Samuel, b. Sept. 8, 1736 (1733?).
7. Dorcas, b. July 11, 1736; m. John Welton.

Capt. Samuel Hickcox [and Deac.], s. of Deac. Thomas, m. Elizabeth Welton, d. of George, Nov. 26, 1741.

1. Jonas, b. Aug. 20, 1742.
2. Mary, b. Jan. 12; d. Jan. 24, 1744-5.
3. Mary, b. Sept. 16, 1746; d. Aug. 26, 1749.
4. Samuel, b. June 9, 1749.
5. Elizabeth, b. Apr. 29, 1752; m. Th. Bronson.
6. Hannah, b. May 24, 1754; m. John Nettleton.
7. Eli, b. June 17, 1757 [m. Mary Buckingham], and d. Apr. 30, 1788.
8. Josiah, b. Sept. 9, 1760 [m. Phebe Stoddard, d. of John of Woodbury, Dec. 2, 1779, and d. 1786].

Samuel Hikcox, s. of Gideon, m. Ellinor Warner, d. of Obadiah, June 4, 1761.

1. Osee, b. Aug. 14, 1762.
2. Enos, b. Apr. 22, 1764.
3. A dau., b. Nov. 24, 1765.
4. A son, b. Sept. 3, 1767.

Eleanor d. Nov. 14, 1767, and Samuel m. Charity Dixon, Nov. 10, 1768.

5. Silva, b. Jan. 20, 1770.
6. Charity, b. July 15, 1773.
7. Samuel Johnson, b. Oct. 31, 1775.
8. Saphya, b. July 26, 1778.

Samuel Hikcox, 3d [s. of Samuel of Thomas], m. Sarah Scovill, Dec. 5, 1771, and d. Sept. 9, 1778. Sarah d. Oct. 1, 1776.

Samuel J. Hikcox, s. of Samuel [of Gideon], m. Laura Culver, d. of Amos, Oct. 15, 1800.

1. Selden, b. Sept. 22, 1801; d. Oct. 1803.
2. Sally, b. Aug. 3, 1804; m. E. M. Payne.
3. Samuel Hopkins, b. Apr. 16, 1810.

Sarah M. Hickcock m. J. W. Smith, 1849.

Sherman Hickcox [s. of Timothy], m. Sally Camp, Apr. 22, 1824.

Deac. Thomas Hikcox, s. of Serg. Samuell, dec'd, m. Mary Brunson, d. of Serg. Isaac, Mch. 27, 1700. He dyed June 28, 1728; and Mary m. Deac. Sam. Bull [Nov. 23, 1748]. She d. July 4, 1756.

1. Thomas, b. Oct. 25, 1701.
2. Mary, b. May 28, 1704; d. Apr. 30, 1706.
3. Mary, b. Mch. 9, 1706-7; m. J. Warner, 1728.
4. Sarah, b. Jan. 2, 1709-10 [m. Dan. Benedict].
5. [Mercy], m. Isaac Hopkins, 1732.
6. Amos, b. May 19, 1715.
7. Jonas, b. Oct 30, 1717.
8. Samuell, b. Aug. 30, 1720.
9. Susanna, b. Mch. 25, 1723; m. G. Nichols, 1741.
10. James, b. June 26, 1726.

[**Deac.**] **Thomas Hikcox,** s. of Thomas (above), dec'd, m. Miriam Richards, wid. of Samuel, Apr. 19, 1736. [He d. Dec. 28, 1787; she, Mch. 13, 1780].

1. Thomas, b. Apr. 4, 1737.
2. Sarah, b. Mch. 20, 1739; m. N. Woodward, 1757.
3. Daniell, b. Dec. 16, 1742.
4. James, b. Jan. 19, 1747-8; d. Aug. 25, 1749.
5. James, b. May 8, 1755.

HIKCOX. HIGGINS.

Thomas Hikcox, Jr., s. of [2d] Deac. Thomas, m. Lois Richards, d. of Thomas, July 17, 1760.

1. Sarah, b. May 12, 1762.

Lois, d. May 11, 1764, and Thomas m. Thankful Seymer, d. of Stephen, May 12, 1765.

2. Lois Richards, b. Mch. 29; d. Dec. 19, 1766.
3. Thomas, b. Oct. 19, 1767.
4. Lois Richards, b. Oct. 29, 1769.
5. Mark, b. May 23, 1773.
6. Ire, b. Mch. 24, 1775.
7. Isaac, b. July 5, 1778.

Timothy Hikcox, s. of Capt. Abr., m. Sarah Nichols, d. of Richard, May 3, 1781. She d. Jan. 24, 1813; he, Dec. 8, 1835.[2]

1. Sarah, b. June 27, 1782.
2. Elizabeth, b. Aug. 11, 1783.
3. Polla, b. Nov. 13, 1784.
4. Abram, b. May 23, 1786.
5. Huldah, b. Aug. 4, 1787; m. Jas. Chatfield.
6. Leonard, b. Sept. 15, 1788.
7. Laura, b. Oct. 1, 1790; m. Anson Bronson, 1816.
8. Palmira, b. Jan. 1, 1792.
9. Nancy, b. Feb. 23, 1793; d. May 4, 1801.
10. Lydia, b. Dec. 17, 1794; m. L. A. Hickox.
11. Chloe, b. June 13, 1797; m. J. Talmage.
12. Sherman, b. Sept. 29, 1798.
13. Viana, b. June 30, 1800.
14. Nancy, b. Feb. 8, 1802; m. P. Stoddard, 1827.
15. William, b. Sept. 12, 1803.

William Hikcox [s. of Serg. Samuel], and Rebeckah [Andrews, d. of Abraham, Sr.].

2. William, b. Feb. 14, 1699; deyed Apr. 12, 1713.
3. Samuel, b. May 26, 1702.
4. Abraham, b. Apr. 5, 1704; deyed Mch. 16, 1713.
5. John, b. May 8, 1706; deyed Apr. 26, 1713.
6. Rebeckah, b. Mch. 29, 1708; m. C. Thompson.
7. Rachel, b. May 16, 1710; m. J. Prindle.
8. Hannah, b. June 7, 1714; m. D. Scott.

William d. Nov. 4, 1737, and was buried the 5th of Nov.

William Hikcox, s. of Samuel [and Mary], m. Lydia Saymore, d. of Ebenezer, dec'd, Apr. 4, 1745.

1. William, b. Jan. 14, 1746.
2. Consider, b. June 21, 1748.
3. Abigail, b. July 28, 1751; m. Thomas Welton.
4. Lidia, b. July 29, 1757.
5. Rebeckah, b. Oct. 14, 1759.

Lydia d. June 19, 1762, and William m. Abigail Scott, d. of Edmund, Jan. 12, 1763.

6. Cloe, b. Feb. 7, 1764.
7. Hannah, b. Oct. 31, 1765; m. Eleazer Tompkins.
8. Asahel, b. Nov. 22, 1767.

William Hikcox, s. of Tim., m. Jerusha Bronson, d. of Horatio Gates, Oct. 1, 1830.

1. Mary Emeline, b. Nov. 5, 1831.
2. Margarett Ann, b. Sept. 17, 1834.
3. Sarah Vienna, b. June 28, 1837; d. Dec. 1844.
4. Sarah Maria, b. June 13, 1844; d. Jan., 1845.

Seth H. Higby of Port Bryon, N. Y., m. Maria Finch, Nov. 11, 1838.

Emeline Higgins m. R. Tuttle, 1832.

8*

HIGGINS. HILL.

Eunice Higgins, her child:[3]

Leve Keff, b. Apr. 5, 1780.

Luther Higgins, s. of Timothy of Wolcott, m. [Mrs.] Susan Lambert [wid. of Jesse, and] d. of Thomas Judd, Mch. 29, 1829.

1. Mary, b. Jan. 4, 1830.
2. Martha Augusta, b. Jan 4, 1832; d. Jan., 1838.
3. Margaret Louisa, b. Oct 15, 1835; d. Dec., 1844.
4. Timothy, b. Dec. 20, 1837.
5. Henry Clark, b. Aug. 6, 1840.
6. Stephen Judd, b. Oct. 15, 1843.
7. Hannah Amanda, b. Nov. 24, 1846.

Michael Higgins m. Esther Mulhall, July 13, 1851.

Andrew Hills and Sylvia Peck, b. Feb. 11, 1821—both from Farmington—m. Feb. 23, 1841.

1. Cornelia, b. Mch. 30, 1845.

Anna Hill m. Titus Darrow, 1780.[3]

Betty Hill m. Eben. Judd, 1782.

Elizabeth Hill m. David Curtis, 1769.

Eunice Hill m. Dan. Frisbie, 1794.

Harvey Hill, s. of Obadiah, m. Sally McDonald, d. of James, dec'd, Apr. 23, 1809.

1. Lucius, b. Feb. 5, 1810.
2. Susan Jennet, b. Feb. 3, 1812.
3. Richard, b. Jan. 12, 1814.
4. Augustus, b. Apr. 14, 1816.

Jared and Eunice Hills:

Lydia and Samuel, bap. July 6, 1796.[1]

Jerusha Hill m. Samuel Welton, 1769.

Jonathan Hill's children:

Lemuel, b. Apr. 27, 1750.
Rosanna, b. Mch. 20, 1752.

Obadiah and Lucy Hills:[1]

Harvey, John Whittlesey, and Nancy, bap. July 6, 1796. Harriet, bap. May 6, 1798.

Polly Hill, m. Jesse Munson, 1799.

Samuel Hills, s. of Elijah of New Haven, m. Sibble Cook, d. of Charles, Oct. 17, 1791.

1. Harriet, b. June 11, 1792.
2. Julia, b. May 19, 1795.
3. Elijah M., b. Aug. 3, 1798.
4. Polly, b. Sept. 12, 1800.
5. Samuel C., b. Apr. 8, 1803.
6. Caroline, b. July 30, 1806; d. Aug. 23, ——.

Sybill Hills:

Charles Nelson, bap. Jan. 13, 1811.[1]

Samuel Hill, s. of Jared, m. Polly Brockett, d. of Giles, Oct. 14, 1807. He d. Apr. 26, 1834. a 50.[2]

1. Henry Augustus, b. Jan. 19, 1809.
2. Junius Fayette, b. July 21, 1811.
3. Sarah Maria, b. Apr. 14, 1816; d. Jan. 1822.
4. Eunice Hortensia, b. Nov. 8, 1818.

Stanley Griswold Hill m. Vienna Elizabeth Baldwin, Apr. 14, 1825.

Suza M. Hill m. Tim. Williams, 1792.

Betsey Beach, her dau., b. Oct. 4, 1792.

HILLMAN. HINE.

William Hillman of Black River m. Rebecca Stevens, Nov. 18, 1810.[5]

Alexander Hine of Naugatuck m. Eliza A. Williams, June 24, 1849.

Betsey Hine m. Isaac M. Allen, 1835.

Eli Hine, s. of David, m. Hannah Bronson, d. of Capt. Isaac, Oct. 30, 1792.

1. Laban Bronson, b. Sept. 25, 1793.
2. Alvin, b. Sept 24, 1795.
3. Josiah, b. Sept. 13, 1797.
4. Enos, b. May 5, 1800.
5. Elizabeth Susan Maria, b. Aug. 28, 1802.

Emma Hine m. Lewis Bates, 1849.

Esther Hine m. Eben. Hickcox, 1714.

Hezekiah Hine d. Sept. 13, 1807; Eunice, his wife, Feb. 1, 1813.[5]

Hiram Hine of Middlebury m. Maria Adams, Oct. 8, 1835.

Isaac Hine m. Eunice Wilmot of Amity, Nov. 6, 1768. He d. Dec. 3, 1807, a. 64; she, Dec. 29, 1806, a. 60.[9]

1. Cloe, b. Dec. 8, 1769.
2. Eunice, b. Apr. 10, 1771.
3. Isaac Willard, b. July 24, 1774.
4. Milliscent, b. May 9, 1777.

Isaac Hine, s. of Newton, m. Anna Andrews of Woodbridge (before 1817).

Isaac Hine, s. of Benjamin of Middlebury, m. Polly Rowley of Winsted, 1836.

1. James K., b. Nov. 27, 1837.
2. Mary Jane, b. July 26, 1840.

(A deaf and dumb family except Mary.)
S. B. M.

John Hine:

Charles Edward, bap. July 6, 1823.[9]

Joseph Hine of Hudson, O., m. Elizabeth Welton, July 21, 1836.

Lewis Hine of Cairo, Green Co., N. Y., m. Nancy (Sarah?) Hull, d. of Dr. Nimrod, dec'd, Nov. 19, 1827.

Lucius Hine m. Sarah Strong of Derby, June 8, 1835.

Lydia Hine m. Jonas Boughton, 1798.

Maria Hine m. Reuben Adams, 1837.

Mary Hine m. Th. Clark, 1765, and Benj. Upson, 1780.

Mehitable Hine m. Thomas Porter, 1758.

Milo Hine m. Mary C. Smith, Jan. 1, 1849.

Newton Hine and Lois [Prichard]:

Elizabeth S. and Newton, bap. Apr. 28, 1817.[9]

Newton Hine, Jr., b. Apr. 2, 1811, s. of Newton, and Mehitable E. Bronson, b. Aug. 31, 1813, d. of Southmayd, m. June 3, 1830.

1. I. Southmayd, b. May 1, 1833.
2. William Henry, b. Oct. 19, 1840.

HINE. HITCHCOCK.

Philander Hine, s. of Daniel of Wallingford, m. Harriet C. Castle, d. of Samuel D. of Camden, N. Y., Oct. 24, 1836.

1. Estella Cordelia, b. Feb. 18, 1840.

Rebecca Hine m. John Cossett, 1799.

Spencer Hine m. Sally Gunn in Salem, Apr. 25, 1821.

Thaddeus Hine d. Nov., 1816.[6]

Amos Hinman, s. of Elijah of Southbury, m. Thankful Bronson, d. of James, May, 1786.

1. Ruthe Matilda, b. Nov. 26, 1786.
2. Lecta Parmela, b. May 8, 1789.
3. Orlando, b. Apr. 18, 1792.
4. Elijah Porter, b. Apr. 19, 1805.

David Hinman m. Frances Reynolds—both of New Haven—Dec. 4, 1850.

Joel Hinman, Esq., m. Mariah Scovil [d. of James], Oct. 9, 1825.

[1. Caroline A., b. July 9, 1827; m. H. W. Goodwin.
2. William L., b. Mch. 12, 1833.
3. Eunice S., b. Sept. 27, 1836.
4. Mary C., b. Aug. 29, 1839.]

Nelson Hinman m. Laury Judd, Jan. 24, 1837.

Aaron Hitchcock m. Sarah H. Scovill, Dec. 30, 1831 [and d. Dec. 23, 1834].

Anne Hitchcock m. Thad. Bronson, 1794.

Benjamin Hitchcock [b. Nov. 24, 1752, s. of Benj. and Rhoda (Cook) of Wallingford, m. Eunice Hotchkiss (prob. b. Jan. 8, 1755), d. of Daniel. She d. 1799; he, 1809.

1. Anna, b. in Cheshire, Apr. 19, 1775; m. David Prichard, Jr.
2. Loly, b. 1778; m. J. G. Tyrrel.
3. Reuben; m. —— Plant.
4. Jared; m. Loly Bunnel of Cheshire].

Children b. in Wat.:

5. Manley, b. Dec. 23, 1783 [m. Chloe Adams].
6. Samuel, b. Mch. 31, 1787 [m. Amelia Osborn].
7. George, b. June 27, 1789 [lived at Watertown, N. Y.].
8. Benjamin Truman, b. Aug. 19, 1791.
9. Eunice, b. Feb. 19, 1793 [m. Heman Tyrrell].

Benjamin Truman Hitchcock, s. of Benj., m. Julia Frisbie, d. of Dan. [Feb. 27, 1815].

1. Eliza Finette, b. July 18, 1816; m. J. C. Beach.
2. Edward Milton, b. July 28, 1818.
3. Shelton Truman, b. Dec. 13, 1822.
4. Juliett, b. July 4, 1828; d. June 10, 1831.
4. Elmore William, b. May 13, 1833.
5. George Benjamin, b. Sept. 16, 1838.

Chester Hitchcock of New Haven m. Julia Nettleton, June 24, 1835.

Daniel Hitchcock, s. of Peter of Wallingford, m. Mary Peck, d. of Ward, Dec. 7, 1833.

1. Edwin Sherman, and 2. Irving Lyman, } b. Apr. 17, 1834. d. May 12, 1839.

HITCHCOCK. HOADLEY.

3. Frederick, b. Apr. 18, 1837.
4. Mary Peck, b. Apr. 12, 1839.

Mary d. Dec. 4, 1840, and Daniel m. Desiah B. Tolls of Bethlem, Apr. 11, 1842. He d. July 31, 1846.

5. Harriet Eunice, b. Mch. 28, 1843.
6. George Gaius, b. Aug. 6, 1844.

Eunice Hitchcock, wid., d. Nov. 23, 1809, a. 72.[9]

Gaius Hitchcock of Wallingford m. Betsey D. Bronson, Apr. 18, 1833.

1. Almer Bronson, bap. Aug. 30, 1835.[1]
2. James Newton, bap. July 2, 1837.

Harriet Hitchcock m. Lewis Russell, 1824.

Huldah Hitchcock m. S. S. Deforest, 1835.

Jesse Hitchcock m. Celesta Russell — both of Prospect—Sept. 22, 1828.

Mary Hitchcock m. V. Tuttle, 1824.

Mary Hitchcock m. Stephen Sherwood, 1834.

Polly Hitchcock m. D. Chatfield, 1820.

Susan Hitchcock m. L. F. Lewis, 1837.

Susan Hitchcock m. H. P. Welton, 1823.

Alvy Hoadley (s. of Asa?) m. Aurelia Phelps, Dec. 4, 1821.

Amy Hoadley m. E. M. Stevens, 1824.

Andrew Hoadley m. Sarah Lewis, June 14, 1770.

Artemus Hoadley, s. of Asa, m. Alma Frisbie, d. of Daniel, Nov. 16, 1817, and d. Sept. 18, 1830.

1. Esther Elvira, b. Feb. 21, 1818; m. H. Frost.
2. Daniel Frisbie, b. Sept. 13, 1819.
3. Eunice Almira, b. Jan. 4, 1822.

Asa Hoadley, s. of Nathaniel, m. Esther Tyler, d. of Abraham, Apr. 7, 1785. He d. Feb. 6, 1834, a. 71; she, May 1, 1837, a. 76.[9]

1. Clarinda, b. Jan. 28, 1786.
2. Mary, b. Sept. 7, 1788.
3. Artemas, b. Mch. 24, 1791.
4. Abram, b Jan. 13, 1794.
5. Julia, b. Feb. 17, 1797; m. Amos Atwater?
6. Alvah, b. Feb. 19, 1800.

Augusta Hoadley m. Isaac Coe, 1841.

Benjamin Hoadley, s. of Jude, and Esther Merwin, b. Apr. 19, 1777, d. of Joseph of Woodbridge, m. Jan. 12, 1796.

1. Lawson Miles, b. Oct. 20, 1796.
2. Elvira, b. Sept. 24, 1798.
3. Sabrina, b. Oct. 9, 1800.

Eunice d. at Winchester, Apr. 27, 1809, and Benjamin m. Sally Judd, Aug. 19, 1810.

4. Abigail, b. Apr. 28, 1814.

HOADLEY. HOADLEY.

Calvin Hoadley [b. Jan. 7, 1805], s. of William of Salem, m. Betsey Pierce of Southington, Sept. 25, 1828.

[**Culpepper Hoadley** m. Molly Lewis, d. of Samuel, Esq., Feb. 5, 1786.[7]

1. Roxana, b. July 15, 1787; m. Richard Ward.
2. Samuel, b. June 14, 1790; d. unm.
3. Leonard, b. July 20, 1792; m. Betsey Dunham.
4. Larmon, b. Oct. 12, 1795; d. 1826 unm.
5. Alvin, b. Apr. 24, 1798; m. Clara Vose.]

David Hoadley [s. of Elemuel, m. Jane Hull, d. of Ezra, who d. 1799, leaving a dau., Jane. He m. Rachel Beecher, d. of Jonathan, and d. 1840]:

Jane, David, and Mary Ann, bap. Aug. 16, 1812.[1]

***Eben Hoadley** of Salem m. Sarah Brooks of Bethany [Sunday], May 28, 1843.

Ebenezer Hoadley, s. of William [3d], m. Sarah Lewis, d. of John, Jan. 6, 1763. He d. Sept. 23, 1814; she, June 22, 1809.[5]

1. Philo, b. Oct. 12, 1763.
2. Chester, b. Sept. 23, 1771 [m. Betsey Hine].

Elemuel Hoadley, s. of William [3d], m. Urane Mallory, d. of Peter of Strat., Jan. 5, 1767.

1. Molle, b. Nov. 1, 1767; m. Asahel Osborn.
2. Calvin, b. Jan. 2, 1769.
3. David, b. Apr. 29, 1774.
4. Samuel, b. Nov. 25, 1776.
5. Lemuel, b. Apr. 20, 1779.
6. Luther, b. Mch. 30, 1781.
7. Sarah, b. Sept. 22, 1786.
8. Urania, b. May 5, 1788.
9. Marshall, b. May 3, 1791; d. Apr. 20, 1796.

Erastus W. Hoadley m. Abigail Porter, Oct. 13, 1823.

George Hoadley of Naugatuck m. Fanny Twitchel of Oxford, May 16, 1841.

Hannah Hoadley m. John Beach, 1772, and Jesse Johnson, 1780.

Harriet Hoadley m. G. S. Johnson, 1834.

Jude Hoadley and Naomi:

Benjamin, b. Apr. 25, 1771.
[Asa, b. 1772.]

Jude d. May 7, 1811, a. 68 y. 2 m. 17 d.; Naomi d. at Winchester, Aug. 11, 1815, a. 65.

Laura A. Hoadley m. J. W. Allen, 1847.

Lewis M. Hoadley [s. of Chester] m. Emily Horton, Dec. 5, 1821.

Marshall Hoadley [b. 1801, s. of William and Nancy] m. Nancy Judd [d. of Harvey] in Salem, Jan. 18, 1821.

Mary Hoadley m. Lyman Johnson, 1780.

Mary Hoadley m. John Coe, 1837.

Nathaniel Hoadley [s. of Nathaniel?] m. Eunice Tyler, May 11, 1780.

* Their golden wedding was celebrated at the First Church, Sunday, May 28, 1893, at the evening service.

1. A dau., b. and d. Aug. 14, 1781.
2. Rozetta, b. Sept. 27, 1783.

Philo Hoadley m. Esther Hine, d. of Hezekiah, Apr. 10, 1783.[7]

Sarah Hoadley m. Leon. Spencer, 1821.

Sarah Hoadley, wid., d. June 23, 1827.[5]

Sarah A. Hoadley m. J. Thornton, 1838.

[**William Hoadley** (3d), b. about 1707, s. of Wm. of Branford, m. Sarah, d. of Eben. Frisbie, and d. before 1785.

Sarah; m. Israel Calkins, 1752.
Eunice; m. Josiah Terrill, 1756.
William. Elemuel. Ebenezer, b. 1738.
Ithiel.] Jude, b. 1743.

William Hoadley s. of William, m. Esther Porter, d. of Joshua, dec'd, Oct. 27, 1761.

1. Ammi, b. June 11, 1762.
2. Culpepper, b. Sept. 10, 1764.
[William; m. Nancy Hitchcock. Lois. Esther; m. Lyman Tyler. Ethel; m. Olive Johnson.]

William P. Hoadley of Plymouth m. Sarah Ann Welton, Oct. 16, 1831.

Lucy Hodge m. John Anderson, 1783.[7]

Abraham and Abigail Hodges:

3. Abigail, b. Apr. 13, 1731.

Hannah Hodges m. H. P. Anderson, 1825.

James Hodson, s. of John, and Rosetta Smith from Middlebury, b. Aug., 1823, m. Nov. 8, 1846.

1. John James Franklin, b. June 26, 1847.

John Hodson m. Jane Binyon in Birmingham, Eng.

1. Sarah, b. in Birm., May 17, 1822; m. Wm. Sandland.
2. James, b. in Birm., Feb. 24, 1824.
3. Jane, b. in Birm., Dec. 10. 1826.
4. Ann, b. in Birm., Apr. 8, 1828.
5. John, b. July 3, 1830.
6. Esther, b. Aug. 13, 1832.
7. William, b. Dec. 27, 1837.

Lorinda Holcomb m. H. Howe, 1835.

Mary Holcomb m. L. W. Cutler, 1831.

Joseph J. Hollister of Farmington m. Cleora Wooster, Aug. 13, 1842.

Andrew B. Holmes of Cornwall m. Mrs. Nancy Merriman, Nov. 30, 1843.

Frederick G. Holmes [s. of Reuben], m. Esther Nichols, Dec. 3, 1849.

Israel Holmes, s. of Reuben of Greenwich, m. Sally Judd, d. of Capt. Sam., Sept. 9, 1793.

1. Samuel Judd, b. Oct. 28, 1794.
2. Sally Hannah, b. Apr. 27, 1796; d. Sept. 9, 1815.
3. Reuben, b. Feb. 11, 1798.
4. Ruth Wood, b. Apr. 26, 1799; m. S. G. Humiston and Preserve Carter, 1828.
5. Israel, b. Dec. 19, 1800.
6. Timon Miles, b. Mch. 20, 1802.

Israel d. at Demirara, May 11, 1802, a. 33; Sarah, d. Mch. 28, 1821.

Israel Holmes, s. of Israel dec'd, m. Ardelia C. Hayden, d. of Daniel, June 2, 1825.

1. Hannah Ardelia, b. Mch. 23, 1826.
2. Olive Margarett, b. Apr. 27, 1828.
3. Eliza Jennet, b. Sept. 26, 1830.
4. Charles Ed. Latimer, b. May 15, 1832.
5. Hannah Margaret, b. May 20, 1838; d. 1844.
6. Israel, b. May 1, 1841; d. Oct., 1843.
7. Reuben, b. Jan. 14, d. Sept. 10, 1843.
8. Margarett, b. Sept. 20, 1844.

Hannah Ardelia and Olive Margaret perished in a burning house, Feb. 25, 1833 (between 2 and 3 o'c. A. M.), the house formerly of Capt. Sam. Judd. The first in her 7th year, the second in her 5th year; and with them was consumed John Nelson Tuttle, aged 31 years, who was lost in attempting to rescue these two children from the flames. (The funeral was attended by Rev. Mr. Barlow.[2])

These will certify that **Mr. Israel Holmes 2d,** of Waterbury, Con., and Miss Cornelia Coe of Detroit, Mich., were united in the bonds of matrimony in the City of Detroit on the 22d of May, 1848, in the presence of the witnesses herein named, and agreeably to the laws of the State of Michigan, and the usages of the Presbyterian Church.

GEO. DUFFIELD,
Pastor of 1st Pres. Church of Detroit.
S. S. BARNARD, } Witnesses.
A. E. BISSELL, }

Miles Holmes, s. of Israel, m. Eliza Jennet [Bradley of Cheshire]. She d. Sept. 26, 1830.

1. James M., b. Sept. 16, 1829.

Lieut. Reuben Holmes, s. of Israel, m. Elizabeth M. Clark, d. of Elias, Nov. 29 1826. He d. at Jefferson Barracks, Nov. 4, 1833, and she m. Leonard Warner.

1. Frederick Guion, b. Sept. 6, 1827.

Samuel J. Holmes, s. of Israel, m. Lucina Todd, b. Mch. 7, 1796, d. of Hezekiah of Cheshire, May 2, 1822.

1. Israel, b. Aug. 10, 1823.
2. Samuel, b. Nov. 30, 1824.
3. William Buskirk, b. in Southington, Dec. 16, 1826; d. May 2, 1828.
4. Sarah, b. July 6, 1829, in Southington.
5. William B., b. July 25, 1831, in Southington.
6. Hannah Ardelia, b. Nov. 8, 1834; d. 1835.

Mercy Holt m. Timothy Upson, 1833.

Philemon Holt, b. Oct., 1781, s. of Eben. of East Haven (or Harwinton), m. Aug. 17, 1806, Abby Barnes, b. Feb. 15, 1780, d. of Ambrose from Cheshire.

1. Sylvester, b. Jan. 20, 1807.
2. Mary Verona, b. Jan. 29, 1809; m. L. Sperry.
3. Ulissa, b. Aug. 8, 1811; d. May 29, 1830.
4. Saloma, b. Sept. 17, 1814; m. F. Johnson.
5. Theodosia, b. Oct. 8, 1817; m. C. Scott.
6. Isaac, b. Jan. 14, 1820.
7. Adeline, b. Sept. 20, 1823; m. H. Smith.

Thomas Homer, b. July, 1804, and Catharine Benton, b. May, 1802, m. 1832.

1. Catharine Benton, b. in Eng., Mch. 5, 1833.

HOPKINS. HOPKINS.

Asa Hopkins, eldest s. of Joseph, Esq., m. Rebecca Knowles Payne, third d. of Benj., Esq., and Rebecca, dec'd, Dec. 1, 1784.

1. Catharine Payne, b. Oct. 24, 1785.
2. Amelia, b. June 24, 1787.
3. Maria, b. Oct. 16, 1790.

Rebecca d. Saturday, Sept. 17, 1791, a. 29, and Asa m. Abigail Burnham, d. of the late Peter and Hannah, dec'd, of Weathersfield, Oct. 16, 1793 [and d. Dec. 4, 1805].

4. Henry, b. Sept. 3, 1794.

Consider Hopkins was maryed to Elizabeth Grayham, Relict of Gorg of Hartford, Nov. 4, 1713 [and d. in Hartford, 1726.

1. John, b. Sept. 5, 1714.
2. Elizabeth, b. Jan. 28, 1715-16.
3. Asa, b. Aug. 8, 1719.
4. Consider, b. June 9, 1723.
5. Elias, b. July 5, 1726.]

David Hopkins, s. of John, m. Mary Thompson, d. of Jon., dec'd, of West Haven, July 4, 1791. He d. Apr. 21, 1814; she, Aug., 1829.[5]

[1. John, b. July 13, 1792; m. Abiah Woodruff, d. of Jonah, 1815, and had Samuel, b. 1816, Edward, b. 1817, Henry, b. 1819, Emily M., b. 1822, David T., b. 1825, George, b. 1826 (Yale), Amelia, b. 1828, Willard, b. 1830, John, b. 1833.
2. Polly, b. Nov. 13, 1794; m. W. H. Hine.
3. David, b. Apr. 7, 1797; m. Clarissa Adams, d. of Andrew, and had Charles, Enos, Andrew, Dwight, and Jane.
4. Mabel, b. Sept. 16, 1799; m. Alfred Stevens.
5. Laura, b. Mch. 2, 1802; d. May 22, 1811.
6. Truman, b. Jan. 23, 1805.
7. Edwin, b. Dec. 20, 1808.]

[**Enos Hopkins,** b. Mch. 28, 1821, s. of David, m. Clarissa D. Morris at Woodbury, June 15, 1841.

1. Henry B., b. Oct. 31, 1842.]

Harriet Hopkins m. Rev. Holland Weeks, 1799.

Isaac Hopkins [b. Nov. 25, 1708], s. of Eben. of Hartford, m. Mercy Hikcox, d. of Thomas, Sept. 21, 1732. She d. May 27, 1790; he, Jan. 13, 1805, a. 96.

1. Obedience, b. Sept. 1, 1733; d. Dec. 1, 1736.
2. Symeon, b. Aug. 30, 1735; d. Dec. 25, 1736.
3. Bede, b. Nov. 21, 1737; m. Samuel Judd.
4. Simeon, b. Nov. 19, 1740.
5. Irene, b. Dec. 27, 1742-3; m. John Selkrig, and Nathaniel Sutliff.
6. Ruth, b. Dec. 26, 1745; d. Sept. 22, 1752.
7. Osee, b. June 18, 1748; d. Aug. 26, 1749.
8. Mitte, b. Dec. 14, 1750 [d. Nov. 4, 1806].
9. Mary, b. Dec. 4, 1753.
10. Welthe, b. June 2, 1756; m. Charles Upson and Thomas Welton.
11. Ruth, b. Dec. 10, 1759; m. Ziba Norton.

Mary [Butler], mother of Isaac, d. May 17, 1744.

Jesse Hopkins, s. of Joseph, Esq., m. Betsey Goodwin, d. of Nathl. of Hartford, dec'd, Dec. 3, 1794, who d. Feb. 14, 1799.

1. Betsey, b. Dec. 8, 1795.
2. Sally Goodwin, b. Sept. 13, 1798.

John Hopkis

first child being a daughter, b. Dec. 22, 1684; d. Jan. 4, 1684.

2. John, b. Mch. 29, 1686; d. at Hartford, Dec. 5, 1709.
3. Consider, b. Nov. 10, 1687.
4. Stephen, b. Nov. 19, 1689.
5. Timothy, b. Nov. 16, 1691.
6. Samuell, b. Dec. 27, 1693.
7. Mary, b. Jan. 27, 1696-7; m. Sam. Hikcox.
8. } Twins, b. Apr. 23, 1699. One, Hannah [bap.
9. } at Woodbury, May 23, 1703] m. Dan. Porter; the other d. June 13, 1699.
10. Dorkas, b. Feb. 12, 1705-6; m. James Porter.

Hannah, wife of John, d. May 3, 1730. John Hopkins the first d. Nov. 4, 1732 [leaving a widow, Sarah].

John Hopkins, s. of Stephen, m. Sarah Johnson, d. of Benajah of Derby, Dec. 13, 1749.

1. Sarah, b. Oct. 1, 1750 [m. Amos Culver, 1776].
2. Susanna, b. Sept. 26, 1752; d. Feb. 18, 1776.
3. Mabel, } m. Rev. Mr. Camp.
and } b. Nov. 25, 1755.
4. Mary, } m. Eli Curtiss, 1783.
5. Lois, b. Nov. 13, 1757 [m. John Hotchkiss].
6. David, b. Aug. 24, 1762.

Sarah d. May 31, 1766, and John m. Patience Frost, d. of Samuel, Jan. 14, 1767. He d. May 12, and she, July 23, 1802.

7. Rhoda, b. Sept. 29, 1767; m. F. Hotchkiss.
8. Patience, b. July 22, 1769; d. Feb. 8, 1770.
9. John, b. Oct. 29, 1770; d. Jan. 9, 1777.
10. Patience, b. Dec. 10, 1774.
11. Susanna, b. May 19; and d. Oct. 2, 1780.
12. John, b. Feb. 19, 1782.

Joseph Hopkins (Esq.), s. of Stephen, m. Hepsibah Clark, d. of Thomas, Nov. 28, 1754. She d. July 29, 1800; he, Mch. 27, 1801.

1. Livia, b. Aug. 27, 1755; m. Benoni Upson.
2. Asa, b. Sept. 1, 1757.
3. Joseph, b. Jan. 9, 1760.
4. Daniel, b. Apr. 8, 1762.
5. Esther, b. Feb. 25, 1764; m. Mark Bronson.
6. Jesse, b. May 20, 1766.
7. Hezsibah, b. Mch. 14, 1768; m. Ethel Bronson.
8. Hannah, b. May 30, 1770 [m. Stiles Thompson].
9. Sally, b. Nov. 27, 1772.

Joseph Hopkins, Jr., s. of Jos., Esq., was m. to Ruth Gilbert, d. of Abijah, Esq., of Salem, N. Y., by Rev. Solomon Madison, Jan. 22, 1784.

1. Anna, b. Mch. 9, 1786.
2. Gilbert, b. Dec. 3, 1787.
3. Becca, b. Mch. 21, 1790.
4. Sophia, b. Dec. 26, 1791.
5. Jesse, b. Feb. 23, 1794.
6. Joseph, b. Oct. 26, 1796.
7. Eliza, b. Dec. 2, 1798.

Rhoda Hopkins m. Micah Blakeslee, 1789.[4]

[**Samuel Hopkins,** s. of John, m. June 28, 1727, Esther Edwards, d. of Rev.

Timothy of East Windsor, and d. at West Springfield, Oct. 6, 1755, in the 52d yr. of his age, and 36th of his ministry.

1. Timothy, b. June, 1728; d. 1807.
2. Samuel, b. Oct. 31, 1729 (Rev. S. of Hadley, 1755-1821).
3. Hannah, b. Jan., 1731; m. J. Worthington.
4. Esther, b. 1733; d. 1740.]

Samuel Hopkins, s. of Stephen, m. Molly Miles, d. of David of Wallingford, dec'd, June 27, 1771.

1. Samuel Miles, b. May 9, 1772.

Samuel Hopkins m. Harriet C. Ford—both of Salem—Apr. 5, 1837.

Sarah Hopkins, her child:

Isabela Warner, b. Jan. 2, 1786.

Simeon Hopkins, s. of Isaac, m. Lois Richards, d. of Obad., Nov. 15, 1764.

1. Hannah, b. Aug. 5, 1765.
2. Sarah, b. June 2, 1767.
3. Electe, b. July 8, 1770.
4. Isaac, b. Jan. 11, 1773.
5. Lois, b. July 21, 1775.
6. Richards Obadiah, b. Jan. 11, 1778.
7. Polly, b. Sept. 19, 1779.
8. Harvey, b. June 9, 1782.

[**Stephen Hopkins,** s. of Stephen of Hartford, m. Sarah, d. of Lieut. Th. Judd, Nov. 17, 1686. She d. May 11, 1693. Her death is recorded in Hart., also in Wat., with her father's family.]

Stephen Hopkins, s. of John, marid Susannah Peck, d. of John of Wal., Aug. 20, 1718.

1. John, b. July 28, 1719.
2. Stephen, b. June 12, 1721.
3. Anna, b. Sept. 25, 1723; m. Thomas Bronson, and Phineas Royce.
4. Susanna, b. Nov. 10, 1725; d. Sept. 26, 1748.
5. Mary, b. June 4, 1728; d. June 7, 1735.
6. Joseph, b. June 6, 1730.
7. Jesse, b. Feb. 12, 1733; d. Dec. 3, 1754
8. Mary, b. Nov. 26, 1735; d. Sept. 27, 1748.
9. Lois, b. June 22, 1738 [m. Isaac Johnson, s. of Benajah, and d. Oct. 16, 1814.]
10. David, b. Oct. 14, 1741; d. Sept. 23, 1748.

Susanna d. Dec. last, 1755, and Stephen m. Abial Webster, Rellick of John of Farmington, May 25, 1756. He d. Jan. 4, 1769.

Stephen Hopkins, s. of Eben., dec'd, of Hart., m. Jemima Brounson, d. of John, Feb. 26, 1729-30.

1. Noah, b. Jan. 24, 1730-1.
2. Roswell, b. May 18, 1733.
3. Micah, b. Mch. 9, 1734.

Stephen Hopkins, Jr., s. of Stephen, m. Patience Brounson, d. of Isaac (2d), Oct. 11, 1744.

1. Anna, b. Oct. 1, 1745.

Patience d. June 3, 1746, and Stephen m. Dorothy Talmage, d. of James of New Haven, Dec. 16, 1747.

1. Samuel, b. Nov. 21, 1748.

2. Lemuel, b. June 19, 1750.
3. Stephen, b. Apr. 22, 1754 [d. 1782, with small-pox].
4. Hannah, b. Sept. 23, 1757.
5. Esther, b. Aug. 29; d. Nov. 4, and the mother Oct. 22, 1761.

Timothy Hopkins, s. of John, m. Mary Judd, d. of Deac. Th., June 25, 1719, and d. Feb. 5, 1748-9. [She d. Dec. 5, 1744, and a son of three weeks, four days later.]

1. Samuell, b. Sept. 17, 1721 [d. at Newport, 1803].
2. Timothy, b. Sept. 8, 1723.
3. Huldah, b. Dec. 22, 1725; m. Abijah Richards.
4. Hannah, b. Apr. 11, 1728; m. Th. Upson.
5. Sarah, b. May 25, 1730; m. Tim. Clark.
6. James, b. June 26, 1732; d. July 14, 1754 [at New Haven; a student at Yale].
7. Daniel, b. Oct. 16, 1734 [d. at Salem, Mass., Dec. 14, 1814, having preached there nearly fifty years].
8. Mary, b. June 27, 1737; m. John Cossett.
9. Mark, b. Sept. 18, 1739 [d. at Great Barrington].

Timothy Hopkins, Jr., s. of Timothy, m. Jemima Sowrill (or Towrill), d. of Abraham of Simsbury, Jan. 14, 1741-2.

1. Ehud, b. Feb. 1, 1742-3.
2. Ichabod, b. Dec. 7, 1744.

[Dorcas, b. May 26, 1747.
Timothy, b. Nov. 25, 1750.
Esther, b. Feb. 8, 1752; m. David Porter.
James, b. Aug. 14, 1754.
Jemima, b. May 17, 1757; m. Stephen Sibley.
Sarah, b. June 5, 1760; m. Sylvanus Adams.
Mary, b. 1762. Benjamin.

Timothy removed to Great Barrington, Mass., before 1747, was chosen deacon, 1753, and d. about 1773.]

Truman Hopkins m. Julia Martin, Aug. 26, 1824.

Abner Hopen's inf., d. Jan. 16, 1810.[a]

Albon Hoppen, s. of Benj., m. Charlotte Terril, d. of Enoch, Oct. 13, 1808.

1. Andrew H., b. Oct. 26, 1811.
2. Esther, b. Jan. 3, 1813.
3. Reuben, b. July 18, 1814.
4. Sally, b. Nov. 24, 1819.

Bethia Hopson m. W. M. Fowler, 1842.

Francis Horan m. Susan Nolan, June 13, 1851.

Emily Horton m. L. M. Hoadley, 1821.

Emily Horton m. Robert Coe, 1842.

Harriet Horton m. A. H. Lewis, 1841.

John Horton d. Feb. 4, 1787 (wife, Susanna).[b]

John Horton d. May 14, 1799; Mary, his w., Dec. 20, 1804.[b]

Mary Horton m. S. A. Bunnell, 1823.

Nancy Horton m. R. F. Welton, 1830.

Clarissa Hosmer m. Leonard Platt, 1826.

Abraham Hotchkiss, s. of Capt. Gideon, m. Hannah Weed, d. of John, Dec. 28. 1767, and d. Oct. 29, 1806.

HOTCHKISS. HOTCHKISS.

1. John, b. Nov. 16, 1768.
2. Ezra, b. Mch. 2, 1772.
3. Lois, b. June 2, 1773; m. Jos. Payne, 1795.
4. Hannah, b. July 5, 1775 [m. Amos Tinker].
5. Joel, b. Nov. 29, 1781.
6. Benjamin, b. June 15, 1786.

Abraham Hotchkiss d. Nov. 24, 1802; had wife Rosetta from Bethany.[5]

Amos Hotchkiss, s. of Capt. Gideon, m. Abigail Scott, d. of Gershom, Dec. 24, 1772.

1. Woodward, b. Oct. 19, 1773.
2. Sabria, b. July 19, 1777.
3. Avera, b. Apr. 5, 1779.
4. Molly, b. Feb. 9, 1783.
5. Orel, b. Apr. 11, 1785; d. Apr. 5, 1789.
6. Amos Harlow, b. Feb. 18, 1788.
7. Orren, b. Apr. 1, 1792.
8. Abigail Orel, b. Sept. 10, 1799; d. 1804.

Amos Harlow Hotchkiss and Lucretia A.:[9]

Marilla, bap. 1812; m. I. G. Smith.
Alathea, bap. Aug. 5, 1821; m. J. Beardsley.
Sylvia, bap. Nov. 17, 1822.

Amos H. Hotchkiss m. Sarah M. Scott—both of Salem—[Aug. 29, 1837].

Asahel Hotchkiss, s. of Deac. Gideon, m. Sarah Williams, Mch. 22, 1781.

1. Sally, b. Oct. 27, 1781.
2. Curtiss, b. May 4, 1783.
3. Dyer, b. June 24, 1785.
4. Esther, b. May 21, 1788.

Sarah d. Mch. 28, 1794, and Asahel m. Phebe Merriman of Cheshire, June 7, 1794.

5. Tempy, b. Feb. 27, 1797.
6. Asahel Augusta, b. June 30, 1799.
7. Marcus, b. Sept. 1, 1801.
8. Phebe Maria, b. Aug. 5, 1805.

Avery Hotchkiss of Columbia m. Polly Hikcox, Oct. 22, 1810.

Benjamin Hotchkiss, s. of Abr., dec'd, m. Hannah Beecher of Cheshire, July 26, 1807.

[1. Horace, b. Sept. 29, 1809.
2. Lyman, b. June 4, 1812.
3. Harriet, b. Nov. 19, 1815.
4. Emeline, b. Dec. 14, 1818.
5. Rosannah, b. Jan. 10, 1820.
6. Benjamin Gilbert, b. Aug. 1, 1833].

Bronson Hotchkiss m. Abigail M. Orton of Sheffield, Mass., Dec. 15, 1825.

Calvin Hotchkiss, s. of Joel, m. Asenath Sanford, d. of Jared of Cheshire, Dec. 23, 1825.

Charles Hotchkiss m. Electa Brace of Torrington, Jan. 3, 1833.

Curtiss Hotchkiss:[9]

Frances, bap. Apr. 30, 1801.
Betsey J., bap. Dec. 29, 1811.
Susan, bap. Mch. 19, 1820; m. J. A. Pierpont.
Alonzo, bap. Dec. 23, 1821.
Thompson Clark, bap. Aug. 18, 1824.
Elvira, m. Lucius Baldwin, 1835.

HOTCHKISS. HOTCHKISS.

David Hotchkiss, s. of Capt. Gideon, m. Abigail Douglas of Meriden, Nov. 21, 1763.

1. Asenath, b. July 11, 1764.
2. Sarah, b. Mch. 20, 1766.
3. Fradick, b. Mch. 6, 1768.
4. Levinah, b. Jan. 9, 1770.
5. Amraphil, b. June 25, 1772.
6. Cyrus, b. Apr. 15, 1774.

Abigail d. Apr. 5, 1775, and July 5, David m. Peninah Todd.

7. Charles Todd, b. June 24, 1776.
8. Abigail, b. Apr. 25, 1778.
9. Gillard, b. Oct. 12, 1780.
10. Peninah, b. Feb. 21, 1783.

David M. Hotchkiss and Zerviah [d. of Martin Stevens]:[9]

Emily Butler, bap. Apr. 30, 1821.
Laura, bap. Oct. 6, 1822.

David Hotchkiss and Julia Terrill, b. July 24, 1805—both from Bethany—m. Sept. 19, 1823.

1. Martha Augusta, b. Jan. 11, 1825; m. C. D. Upson.
2. Wales Oscar, b. Sept. 8, 1827.
3. Mary Jane, b. Aug. 25, 1833.
4. Henry Edgar, b. Apr. 5, 1835.
5. David Franklin, b. Dec 5, 1840.

David, d. Nov. 15, 1841, and Julia m. Robert Scott.

Eben Hotchkiss, s. of Capt. Gideon, m. Mary Sanford, d. of Gideon of Cheshire, Feb. 15, 1781.

1. Anna, b. Dec. 23, 1781; m. John Prichard.
2. Gideon Mills, b. Nov. 11, 1784.

Edgar Hotchkiss m. Mary Ann Cole of Cornwall, Feb. (Apr.[2]) 23, 1843.

Eldad Hotchkiss:[1]

Sherman, bap. Nov. 3, 1799.
Eldad, bap. Apr. 3, 1803.

Eldad Hotchkiss, 2d m. Nancy Atwater, Nov. 26, 1823.

Nancy Mariah, bap. Nov. 25, 1826.[9]

Elijah Hotchkiss [b. Nov. 16, 1766], s. of Elijah of Derby, m. Polly Clark, d. of David of Milford, Apr. 19, 1795.

1. Clark Beers, b. Mch. 17, 1796.
2. Horace, b. July 11, 1799.
3. Rebeckah, b. Mch. 18, 1805; m. C. D. Kingsbury.

Polly d. Oct. 28, 1808, and Elijah m. Lucinda Warner, d. of James, June 7, 1809.

4. Henry, b. Mch. 12, d. Mch. 21, 1810.

Elizabeth Hotchkiss m. Geo. Prichard, 1744.

Elizabeth Hotchkiss m. Amos Osborn, 1758.

Enoch Hotchkiss of New Haven m. Lois Wallcot, Oct. 28, 1783.[7]

Esther L. Hotchkiss m. Jesse Upson, 1838.

HOTCHKISS. HOTCHKISS.

Ezra Hotchkiss, s. of Abr., m. Melita Beecher, d. of John of Cheshire, Oct. 31, 1796, and d. Oct. 10, 1820.

1. Lowis, b. Dec. 19, 1797; d. Aug. 5, 1804.
2. Sukey, b. Dec. 19, 1799.
3. Tempe, b. Sept. 8, 1803.
4. Ansel, b. June 20, 1806.
5. Samuel, b. Nov. 20, 1810.
6. Lois, b. Apr. 8, 1813.
7. A dau., b. Feb. 2; d. Feb. 9, 1816.

Frederick Hotchkiss, Esq., s. of David, m. Rhoda Hopkins, d. of John, Mch. 9, 1790.

1. Marrilla, b. Mch. 11, 1791.
2. Chloe, b. Apr. 16, 1794; d. Apr. 22, 1812.
3. Julia, b. Feb. 7, 1796 [m. Jonah Woodruff].
4. David Miles, b. Nov. 27, 1797.
5. Laura, b. Sept. 4, 1800 [d. 1813].
6. Clarissa, b. Jan. 6, 1806 [m. Elisha Hall].

Two inf., d. 1806 and 1808.[7]

Rhoda d. Mch. 12, 1814 [and Fred. m. Tabitha, wid. of —— Barrett, and d. of Phineas Castle].

George F. Hotchkiss m. Caroline E. Harrison of Bristol, Nov. 12, 1849.

Gideon Hotchkiss [b. Dec. 5, 1716], s. of Stephen, m. Anne Brocket, d. of John —all of Wallingford—June 16, 1737.

1. Jesse, b. Oct. 9, 1738.
2. David, b. Apr. 5, 1740.
3. Abraham, b. and d. May 3, 1742.
4. Abraham, b. Mch. 25, 1743.
5. Gideon, b. Dec. 31, 1744 [m. Mary Scott and d. Jan. 6, 1819].
6. Hulda, b. June 27, 1747; m. J. Payne.
7. Anna, b. Oct. 22, 1749; m. R. Williams.
8. Amos, b. Nov. 24, 1751.
9. Submit, b. June 2, 1753 [m. David Payne].
10. Titus, b. June 26, 1755.
11. Eben, b. Dec. 13, 1757.

[12. Asahel, b. Feb. 15, 1760].

12. Still-born, July 27, 1762.

Anne d. Aug. 1, 1762 [a. 46], and Gideon m. Mabel Stiles [d. of Isaac] of Woodbury, Feb. 22, 1763, and d. Sept. 3, 1807, a. 91.[9]

Mabel, b. May 23, 1764; m. C. Judd.
Phebe, b. Aug. 29, 1765.
Hannah, b. Oct. 14; d. Nov. 26, 1766.
Stiles, b. Jan. 30, 1768.

17. Olive, b. Nov. 21, 1769.
18. Millicent, b. May 6, 1771.

[20. Amzi, b. July 3, 1774].

(These are numbered as on the record).

Gideon M. Hotchkiss:

Inf., d. Feb. 1, 1811.[9]

Gideon O. Hotchkiss m. Nancy Smith, Sept. 5, 1830.

Harris Hotchkiss m. Ann J. Martin of Woodbridge, Nov. 20, 1830.

Henry Hotchkiss m. Rosetta Baldwin, May 23, 1835.

Isaac and Rhoda Hotchkiss:[9]

Nelson and Sheldon, bap. Nov. 2, 1821.
Milo, bap. July 7, 1822.

Jesse Hotchkiss, s. of Gid., m. Charity Mallory, d. of Peter of Strat., Oct. 2, 1759, and d. Sept. 29, 1776 [with the army].

1. Asael, b. Feb. 15, 1760.
2. Charrity, b. Mch. 24, 1761.
3. Bulah, b. Mch. 13, 1762; d. Oct. 24, 1776.
4. Gabril, b. Aug. 13, 1763; d. Jan. 22, 1765.
5. Rebecka, b. Jan. 7, 1765.
6. Temperance, b. Dec. 3, 1767.
7. Apalina, b. Jan. 3, 1768.
8. Cloe, b. Jan. 5, 1771.
9. Anna, b. May 19, 1772.
10. Huldah, b. Mch. 9, 1774.
11. Jesse, b. Aug. 3, 1776.

Joel Hotchkiss, s. of Wait, m. Mary Rogers, d. of Deac. Josiah, Feb. 6, 1785.

1. Asenath, b. Mch. 23, 1787.

Joel Hotchkiss, s. of Abr., m. Esther Beecher, d. of Benjamin of Cheshire, June 16, 1803.

1. Calvin, b. July 19, 1804.
2. Horace, b. June 14, 1806; d. Mch. 14, 1807.

Abraham, bap. June 2, 1809.[9]
James Gilbert, bap. Sept. 11, 1822.

John Hotchkiss, s. of Abr., m. Susanna Williams, d. of Dan., May 3, 1790 [and d. 1837].

1. Levi, b. Jan. 18, 1791.
2. Ransom, b. Feb. 11, 1793.
3. Hannah, b. July 5, 1797.
4. Fanny, b. Nov. 29, 1801.
5. Bronson, b. May 25, 1805.

Jonah Hotchkiss, Jr.:[9]

Hannah and Sarah, bap. Mch. 3, 1799.
Hiram, bap. Apr. 12, 1801.

Julia Hotchkiss m. G. Bouton, 1823.

Julius Hotchkiss, s. of Woodward of Prospect, m. Apr. 29, 1832, Melissa Perkins of Oxford, b. Apr. 21, 1810.

1. Cornelia Augusta, b. in Oxford, July 6, 1835.
2. Melissa Amelia, b. Mch. 1, 1842.
3. Mary Ann, b. Dec. 13, 1844.
4. Julia Frances, b. Feb. 7, 1847.

Julius L. Hotchkiss of Bethany m. Sophronia M. Hotchkiss, June 2, 1846.

Laura Hotchkiss m. Miles Todd, 1830.

Laura Hotchkiss m. G. Lounsbury, 1844.

Lauren and Nancy Hotchkiss:[9]

Lucy Emeline, Bela Edwin, and John Benham, bap. May 27, 1821.
Giles Gilbert, bap. Apr. 13, 1823.

Lewis Hotchkiss of Woodbridge m. Sarah Ann Porter [d. of Dr. Jesse], Dec. 11, 1831.

Lorana Hotchkiss m. Amos Osborn, 1776.

Lyman Hotchkiss:

Matilda, bap. July 14, 1799.[9]
Polly, bap. June 30, 1811.

Lyman Hotchkiss of Prospect m. Sarah Ann Scott, Apr. 2, 1837.

Martha Hotchkiss m. S. Nichols, 1775.

Mary Hotchkiss m. Sam. Mix, 1781.

Mary Hotchkiss m. I. Nichols, 1840.

Mary A. Hotchkiss m. W. Lounsbury, 1846.

Mary J. Hotchkiss m. D. M. Phillips, 1850.

Medad Hotchkiss m. Rebeckah Spencer, Feb. 7, 1787.[7]

Oliver Hotchkiss and Esther:

Diman (?) and Elizabeth, bap. Dec. 5, 1811.

Patty A. Hotchkiss m. Ed. Benham, 1844.

Rosetta Hotchkiss m. Luther Adams, 1846.

Sally Hotchkiss m. Sam. Osborn, 1797.

Sarah E. Hotchkiss m. H. Payne, 1843.

Silas Hotchkiss [b. Nov. 22, 1719], s. of Stephen of Wallingford, m. Lois Bronson, wid. of Benj., May 12, 1748.

1. Cloe, b. Jan. 19, 1748-9.
2. Hester, b. Jan. 2, 1750-1; m. Joseph Payne.
3. Stephen, b. Aug. 24, 1753.
4. Truman, b. June 18, 1760 [d. May, 1838].
5. Lois, b. Mch. 21; d. Aug. 23, 1763.

Lois d. Feb. 7, 1776, and Silas m. Abigail ——, who d. Aug. 31, 1794. [He d. Jan., 1783.]

Stephen Hotchkiss, s. of Silas, m. Tamar Richason, d. of Nathl., Dec. 31, 1778, and d. Sept. 9, 1826.

1. Joseph, b. Feb. 13, 1781; d. Mch. 12, 1786.
2. Clarissa, b. July 11, 1784.
3. Esther, b. Sept. 11, 1787; m. H. Nichols.
4. Cloe, b. Feb. 18, 1790; m. Wm. Baldwin.
5. Lois, b. Nov. 28, 1795.
6. Irene, b. Apr. 29, 1798; d. Sept. 8, 1800.
7. Phebe Irene, b. Nov. 3, 1800; m. J. E. Chatfield, and Humphrey Nichols.

Stephen Hotchkiss m. Maria Goodyear —both of New Haven—June 7, 1827.

Stiles Hotchkiss:

Inf., d. May 18, 1805.[8]

Truman Hotchkiss:[1]

Leonard Richards, bap. Sept. 28, 1817.

Wait Hotchkiss [and Lydia Webster of Bolton]:

3. Sarah, b. Mch. 27, 1765.
4. Abner, b. May 24, 1771.

Lydia d. Apr. 26, 1776, and Wait m. Deborah, Relick of Isaac Twitchell, Oct. 10, 1776.

5. Luther, b. Dec. 19, 1778.
6. Miles, b. July 23, 1783.
7. Isaac, b. Oct. 16, 1787.

William Robert Hotchkiss m. Rebecca Leavenworth, Nov. 24, 1830. She d. Apr. 11, 1838.

Woodward Hotchkiss, s. of Amos, m. Polly (Mary) Castle, d. of Capt. Phineas, Apr. 2, 1797.

1. Castle, b. May 10, 1798.
2. William, b. Aug., 1800.
3. Roday, b. Jan. 25, 1803.
4. Polly, b. July 3, 1805.

5. Julius, b. July 11, 1810.
6. Albert, b. Apr. 10, 1813.
7. Sarah C., b. Sept. 8, 1818.

Benoni Hough m. Tabitha Wilcox, Nov. 19, 1789.[4]

Isaac Hough of Wolcott m. Laura Ann Johnson, Apr. 6, 1835.

E. D. Houghton m. Julia Booth of Roxbury, Sept. 1, 1836.

Aaron How m. Martha Rogers, May 27, 1773.

1. Mary, b. Apr. 16, 1774.
2. Calvin, b. Feb. 20, 1776.

Anna Howes m. Eleazer Scott, 1780.

Daniel How, s. of Daniel of Wallingford, m. Ann Bronson, d. of Isaac, July 3, 1734, and d. Apr. 22, 1745.

1. Aaron, b. July 23, 1735; d. Apr. 2, 1737.
2. Ann, b. Sept. 2, 1737 [m. Isaac Tuttle of Wood.]
3. Huldah, b. Aug. 24, 1739.
4. Daniel, b. Oct. 4, 1741.
5. Elizabeth, b. Oct. 16, 1743; d. May 7, 1745.

(There was also Elnathan (by first wife?) not capable of caring for himself acc. to his father's will.)

Daniel How, s. of Daniel, m. Dameris Dutton, d. of Deac. [David], June 23, 1763.

1. Elizabeth, b. May 31, 1765.
2. Aaron, b. Feb. 12, 1766.

Elizabeth How, d. of Dan., m. Caleb Clark, 1756.

Ephraim How m. Abigail Hubbard, Mch. 10, 1781.[3]

Heman Howe, b. Oct. 24, 1801, and Lorinda Holcomb, b. Dec. 12, 1812—both from Canaan—m. Mch. 28, 1835.

1. Caroline, b. in Can., Feb. 15, 1836.
2. Heman, b. in Can., May 2, 1838.
3. Jane, b. in Can., May 29, 1839.
4. John, b. in Can., May 16, 1840.
5. Charley, b. Aug. 23, 1846.

John How and Abigail [d. of John Suttliff]:

Samuel. Abigail; m. David Blakeslee? Sarah; m. Cephas Ford and Abr. Luddington. Martha; m. E. Ford.

5. Hannah, b. Mch. 6, 1736; m. O. Scott.
6. John, b. Apr. 6, 1738; d. Dec. 6, 1758.
7. Elizabeth, b. Mch. 3, 1740.
8. Mary, b. May 1, 1742; her first child: Timothy Humaston, b. Nov. 6, 1761.
2 Mary, b. Nov. 8, 1767.
9. Lydea, b. Apr. 10, 1744; m. S. Potter.
10. Zackkeus, b. Aug. 14, 1746.
11. Ephraim, b. —— [and d.] ——.

Abigail d. Jan. 22, 1749, and John m. Hannah Elwell, wid. of Eben., July 17, 1754. He d. Jan. 7, 1767.

Samuel How, s. of John, m. Mary Coben, d. of Gideon Allyn, Apr. 16, 1750.

1 and 2, twins; d. soon after born.
3. Ephraim, b. Dec. 19, 1750.
4. Abigail, b. Jan. 8, 1753.
5. Mary, b. Nov. 7, 1754.

How. Hull.

6. Eunis, b. Nov. 24, 1756.
7. John, b. Oct. 22, 1762.
8. Abigail, b. Sept. 13, 1764.

Samuel How:[4]

Cloe, b. Jan. 29, 1779.

Sarah E. Howe m. W. Pickett, 1846.

Zacchaus How m. Esther Thompson, Dec. 7, 1772.

1. John, b. Nov. 8, 1773.

Amanda Hoyt m. O. Albro, 1829.

Abigail Hubbard m. Ephraim How, 1781.[3]

Daniel Hubbard of Middletown m. Hannah Warner, Nov. 20, 1842.

David Hubbard m. Rhoda Guernsey, Jan. 10, 1782.[3]

1. Betsey, b. Mch. 28, 1782.
2. Jared, b. Jan. 9, 1785.

Josiah and Abigail Hubbard:

6. Eunice, b. Oct. 29, 1760.
7. David, b. Aug. 20, 1762.
8. Amos, b. Aug. 28, 1764; d. Aug. 1773.
9. Hezekiah, b. Sept. 21, 1766.
10. Joseph, b. July 10, 1768.
11. Lydia, b. Feb. 10, 1770.
12. Jacob, b. Dec. 10, 1771; d. Aug. 7, 1773.
13. Anna, b. Aug. 2, 1773.
14. Rachel, b. Nov. 7, 1774.

Nathan Hubbard, s. of John, dec'd, of Middletown, m. Lydia Judd, d. of Nathl. of Wallingford, Jan. 1, 1735-6.

1. John, b. Dec. 22, 1736.
2. Immer, b July 30, 1741; d. Jan. 13, 1744-5.
3. Eli, b. May 28, 1745.
4. Nathan, b. at Wal., Feb. 29, 1747-8.
5. Lydia, b June 23, 1750.
6. Judd Immer, b. Aug. 19. 1753.
7. Mary, b. July 28, 1756.
8. Nathanl., b. Nov. 17, 1758.

Hart E. Hubbell m. Lucy Davis—both of Naugatuck—Nov. 22, 1848.

Nehemiah Hubbel m. Lucinda Welton, Nov. 9. 1774.[3]

Frederick Hudson m. Margaret Lally, Oct. 6, 1851.[8]

John Hulbert m. Margaret Lannan, June 15, 1851.

Abigail Hull m. Joshua Moss, 1764.

Amos G. Hull [s. of Dr. Nimrod], m. Emily M. Porter [d. of Thomas]—all of Salem—Nov, 24, 1836.

Dr. Benjamin Hull dyed at Wat'town, Jan. 16, 1767, and left two chil.—Benj. and Esther, who m. Noah Warner. His wid. m. Jotham Curtis.

Betsey Hull m. S. Thompson, 1801.

Clarissa Hull m. B. S. Judd, 1839.

David Hull of New Town m. Rebecca A. Tuttle [d. of Daniel], Feb. 28, 1838.

Eli Hull of Derby m. Philene Beebe, Sept. 11, 1783.[7]

Hull. Humaston.

Elizabeth V. Hull m. D. A. Minor, 1830.

Esther Hull m. Horace Porter, 1845.

Ezra Hull m. Annis Johnson, July 18, 1771.

1. John, b. Feb. 21, 1772.
2. Jane, b. Feb. 8, 1774 [m. David Hoadley].

Garry Hull, b. Jan. 10, 1803, s. of John, m. Melissa Baldwin, d. of David, Feb. 15, 1825.

1. Ellen L., b. Apr. 30, 1826; m. B. S. Bristol.
2. Harriet M., b. May 7, 1828.
3. Stiles, b. Nov. 19, 1830; d. Mch. 22, 1832.
4. David B., b. Feb. 21, 1833.
5. John L., b. Jan. 22, 1838.

Hannah Hull m. Obad. Scovill, 1752.

Hannah Hull, wid., d. Aug. 7, 1807.[8]

Hannah Hull m. Chas. Nichols, 1821.

Henry A. Hull of Litchfield m. Sarah A. Sandland, Sept. 23, 1838.

James Hull, s. of John of New Haven, m. Susanna Arnold, d. of Nathl., Aug. 22, 1733.

1. James, b. July 25, 1734; d. Dec. 4, 1736.

Susanna d. Dec. 9, 1736, and James m. Jane Johnson, d. of John, dec'd, June 8, 1738.

Joel Hull and his wife [Mehitable Gunn, d. of Jobamah and Hannah]:

Orren, b. Feb. 10, 1794.
[Alma, b. and d. 1796.]
Alma, b. Aug. 29, 1797.
Henry, b. Jan. 12, 1804.
Daniel, b. May 28, 1806.

Mary Hull m. Eben. Bronson, 1716.

Mary Hull m. Ithiel Fancher, 1774.

Mercy Hull m. Eben. Porter, 1739.

Nancy Hull m. L. S. Lewis, 1835.

[**Dr. Nimrod Hull** m. Amy Lewis, and d. Jan. 26, 1824.

1. Elizabeth; m. Ransom Culver.
2. Sarah (Nancy?); m. Lewis Hine.
3. Horace F.; m. Elizabeth Twitchell.
4. Lawrence Spencer; m. Lucetta Porter.
5. Emma, d. young.
6. John Gould, and 7. Amos Gift, } Episcopal Minister; educated at Yale. d. a. 30 yrs.

Nimrod m. Amelia Seely.

8. Mary C.; m. Lewis Curtiss.
9. George W.; m. —— Nichols.]

Priscilla Hull m. Samuel Scott, 1727.

Prosper Hull of Colebrook m. Betsey Atkins of Wolcott, Aug. 28, 1825.

Sarah Hull m. Rev. M. Leavenworth, 1750.

Sarah M. Hull m. Garry Bissell, 1831.

Amos Humaston m. Abigail Allin, Nov. 5, 1771.

1. Enos, b. Mch. 11, 1772.
2. Thankful, b. June 26, 1773; d. Feb., 1774.

HUMMASTON. HUNGERFORD.

Caleb Hummaston [b. Feb. 20, 1715-16], s. of John, m. Susanna Todd, d. of Sam.—both of No. H.—Nov. 14, 1738, and d. Mch. 6, 1776. [His wife d. Sept. 24, 1806.]

1. Jesse, b. Dec. 12, 1739; d. ——
2. Sarah, b. Dec. 9, 1742; m. Stephen Bronson.
3. Hannah, b. June 25, 1745.
4. Susannah, b. June 19, 1747.
5. Jesse, b. Dec. 4, 1749 [m. Abi Blakeslee].
6. Mehitable, b. Jan. 1, 1752; m. I. Fenn.
7. Content, b. Aug. 3, 1754; d. Feb. 3, 1773.
8. Phebe, b. Dec. 5, 1756; m. Jesse Turner.
9. Annise, b. July 24, 1759; m. S. Sutliff.
10. Martha, b. Dec. 20, 1762; m. D. Potter.

Damaris Humaston m. A. Seymour, 1767.

David Humerston [s. of John] m. Ruth Bassett, d. of Joseph—all of North Haven—Nov. 1, 1743.

1. Rhoda, b. Jan. 17, 1744-5; d. Sept. 13, 1750.
2. Joel, b. Apr. 14, 1747; d. Sept. 22, 1750.
3. Lydia, b. July 30, 1749; d. Sept. 18, 1750.
4. Rhoda, b. May 27, 1751 [m. Jacob Daggett].
5. Joel, b. Nov. 12, 1753.
6. Lidea, b. Mch. 1, 1756; m. Timothy Atwater.
7. David, b. Feb. 12, 1758.
8. Ashbel, b. June 8, 1760.
9. Cloe, b. Nov. 5, 1762 [m. —— Turner].
10. Bede, b. June 8, 1765 [m. R. Atwater].
11. Hannah, b. June 8, 1768.

Esther Humaston d. Sept. 17, 1788,[4]

Hannah Humiston m. Ephraim Allen, 1754.

[**John Humiston** and Abigail:

Mary, b. May 22, 1735]; m. A. Blakeslee?

Noah Humaston m. Lucy Barnes, Nov. 17, 1768.

1. Tempe, b. Aug. 21, 1769.

Roswel Humiston of Stratford m. Melinda Atwater, Aug. 1, 1831.

[**Samuel G. Humiston** m. Ruth Holmes, d. of Israel, ——.]

Esther S., bap. Jan. 28, 1821.
Mary Isabella, bap. May 19; d. Dec. 26, 1822.

Thankful Humaston m. A. Dutton, 1764.

Timothy Humaston:

Esther, b. Aug. 25, 1786.

Ann Hungerford m. Jas. Tyler, 1763.

[**David Hungerford** d. 1758. Sarah, his wid., m. Thomas Doolittle, 1761.

Heirs: David, Sarah Andrews, James d. before 1760, Joel, Jonah, Anne, and Reuben.]

David Hungerford, s. of David, m. Rosannah Williams, d. of Mr. Williams of Narrowganset, June 5, 1760, and d. Jan. 29, 1777.

1. James, b. May 3, 1761.
2. Elizabeth, b. Aug. 5, 1762; m. Seth Bartholomew.
3. Mary, } m. Abiel Bartholomew, 1785.
4. Sarah, } and b. Nov. 13, 1764.
5. Rosannah, b. Nov. 2, 1769.

David Hungerford, s. of Jonas, m. Mrs. Dolly Tuttle, Relic of Daniel, Nov. 24, 1801.

HUNGERFORD. HURLBUT.

1. A son, b. and d. Apr. 23, 1803.

The mother d. the same day, and David m. Jemima Scott, d. of Simeon, Apr. 2, 1804 [and d. June 21, 1838, a. 64].

2. Elizabeth, b. Nov. 29, 1806; m. L. Hall.
3. Lydia, b. May 17, 1810; m. M. Sackett.
4. Rhoda Ann, b. Sept. 12, 1813; m. M. Sackett.

Joel Hungerford [b. about 1740, in E. Haddam, s. of David] and Mabel [Granniss, d. of Stephen, m. at Southington, May 22, 1764].

1. Hannah, b. May 4, 1765.

Jonas Hungerford m. Elizabeth Pardy, Oct. 27, 1773 [and d. 1817, a. 73].

1. David, b. Nov. 20, 1774.
2. Rachel, b. Feb. 23, 1776.
3. John, b. Oct. 25, 1777.
4. Rhoda, b. May 8, 1779.
5. Esther, b. Nov. 9, 1780.
6. Lydia, b. Dec. 29, 178—.
7. Sarah, b. Apr. 1, 1785.
8. Thomas, b. Dec. 2, 1786.

Sally Hungerford m. Calvin Munson, 1794.

Sarah Hungerford m. Ambrose Curtiss, 1850.

Zenas Hungerford, s. of Thomas of Bristol, m. Elizabeth, d. of Dr. Clifford, Aug. 9, 1791.

1. Comfort, b. May 12, 1794.
2. Betsey, b. Oct. 1; d. Oct. 24, 1796.

Elizabeth d. Oct. 8, 1796, and Zenas m. Mary Cande, d. of Tim. [1798].

3. Betsey, b. June 5, 1799; m. Alf. Bryan.
4. Carlos Cande, b Feb. 7, 1802.
5. Julia M., b. June 27, 1811.

[Mary d. Dec. 28, 1831] and Zenas m. Sabra Chipman, Dec. 28, 1833.

Emily Hunt m. Samuel Bronson, 1803.

S. Graham Hunt of Bristol, Ill., m. Celia A. Mase, Oct. 5, 1851.

Clara L. Hurd of Salem m. Maria L. Hall of Plymouth, July 8, 1843.

David B. Hurd, b. May 28, 1802, s. of Russell of Woodbury, m. Mary Warner, d. of Ard, May 2, 1824.

1. Mary Ann, b. Jan. 30, 1825; m. W. A. Royce.
2. Elizabeth J., b. Nov. 23, 1830; m. B. L. Scott.
3. Margarett L., b. July 31, 1832.
4. Nancy E., b. Oct. 27, 1836.
5. Caroline N. H., b. June 20, 1842.

Graham Hurd m. Polly Bronson, Oct. 21, 1838.

Anne Hurlbut m. Truman Baldwin, 1797.

Joseph Hurlbut, 3d, s. of Joseph, Jr., of Woodbury, m. Martha Scott, d. of Jon., Sr., Apr. 1, 1725.

1. Rachel, b. Jan. 28, 1725-6.
2. Died as soon as born.
3. Elisha, b. May 22, 1730.
4. Mary, b. June 12, 1732.

Mary Hurlbut m. Jon. Scott, 1725.

HURLEY. JEFFREY.

Jeremiah Hurley m. Margaret Hourigan —both of Plymouth—Feb. 3, 1850.

Abigail Hyde m. H. Munson, 1840.

Eliza Ann Hyde m. Garry Atwood, 1834.

Vincent Ibbertson m. Eliza Bassford, May 27, 1849.

Alonzo Isbell m. Fanny E. Smith, Mch. 9, 1842.

Cynthia M. Isbell m. G. L. Smith, 1840.

Hanford Isbel from Nau. m. Harriet Andrews of Prospect, d. of Samuel, Oct., 1839.

1. Mary Eliz., b. in Nau., Sept., 1840.
2. Ethena, b. Apr.; d. July, 1844.

Harriet A. Isbell m. A. C. Sperry, 1842.

John L. Isbel m. Eliza J. Botsford of Derby, Aug. 27, 1837.

Sarah A. Isbell m. G. A. Johnson, 1845.

[**Abram Ives,** s. of Dr. Ambrose, m. Mary Buckingham, d. of John, Feb. 25, 1839.]

Anne Ives m. John Sutliff, 1741.

Elizabeth Ives m. N. Baldwin, 1775.

Giles Ives from North Haven, b. Apr. 25, 1774, and Abigail Gilbert from Hamden, b. Mch. 29, 1778, m. Oct. 9, 1799.

1. Charry, b. May 6, 1801; m. —— Linsley, and M. Fowler.
2. Esther, b. Apr. 8, 1805; m. Philo Brown.
3. Caroline, b. Oct. 4, 1807; m. D. T. Bishop.
4. George Merwin, b. May 18, 1817.

Lydia Ives m. Timothy Jones, 1779.[4]

Lydia Ives m. T. Hammond, Jr., 1783.[3]

Maria Ives m. Luther Hall, 1833.

Olive Ives m. Merrit Lane, 1845.

Silas Ives of Cheshire m. Betsey Payne, Feb. 1, 1826.

Stephen and Mary Ives:

3. Lucy, b. Mch. 19, 1779.

Thankful Ives m. Joseph Foot, 1768.

Augusta Jackson m. H. Freeman, 1850. (col.)

Bartholomew Jacobs m. Abigail Curtiss, d. of Daniel, dec'd, Apr. 22, 1751.

1. Susannah, b. June 13, 1752.
2. Keziah, b. June 14, 1754.
3. Daniel, b. Oct. 20, 1756.
4. Jonah, b. Mch. 29, 1759.
5. Sabre, b. Mch. 8, 1762.
6. Adonijah, b. June 3, 1764.

Grace Jacobs m. Orrin Grilley, 1831.

Sarah James m. Wm. Stanley [1823], and Joseph Shipley, 1839.

Lorinda Janes m. C. A. Blackman, 1832.

Edward Jeffrey, b. July 8, 1813, and Emma Moore, b. Dec. 18, 1816—both from Birm., Eng.—m. Dec. 27, 1835.

JEFFREY. JOHNSON.

1. John Ed., b. in Eng., Aug. 12, 1838.
2. Henry Luzerne, b. Mch. 21, 1846.

Mrs. Joseph Jeffrey d. Oct. 27, 1837, a. 60.[2]

Joseph P. Jeffrey and Mary Ann Lillias Millwood—both from Birm., Eng.—m. Sept. 9, 1838.

1. Catharine Maria, b. July 2, 1839.
2. Emma Jane, b. Feb. 17, 1841.

Rebeccah Jenkins m. Enos Ford, 1772.

Abigail Johnson m. David Alcox, 1767.

Abner Johnson, s. of Abner, merchant of Wal , m. Lydia Bunnel, d. of Ebenezer of Cheshire, June 30, 1773.

1. Van Julius, b. Apr. 12; d. Nov. 3, 1774.
2. Fanny, b. Feb. 28, 1776; m. F. Leavenworth.
3. Narcissa, b. May 28, 1778.
4. Cloe, b. June 15, 1781; d. Feb. 3, 1782.

Annis Johnson m. Ezra Hull, 1771.

Betsey Johnson m. David Warner, 1819.

Charles M. Johnson of Woodbury m. Ann Eliza Kinkham, Apr. 3, 1847.

Cornelia M. Johnson m. Chas. Benedict, 1845.

Cornelius Johnson and Elizabeth [eldest d. of Dr. Benjamin Lewis of Wallingford. She d. 1800, a. 90]:

3. Asa, b. June 24, 1754; d. Feb. 8, 1758.
4. Jesse, b. July 27, 1756.
5. Cornelius, b. Nov. 13, 1758; d. June, 1762.
6. Lyman, b. Jan. 21, 1761.
1. Asa; d. Dec. 13, 1751.
2. Elizabeth; d. Sept. 12, 1766.

Deborah Johnson m. Jabez Harrison, 1772.

Ebenezer Johnson s. of Ebenezer of Derby, dec'd [m. Mrs. Lucy Barnes, Mch. 19, 1754].

First child b. May 19, 1755.

Lucy d. May 22, 1755, and Ebenezer m. Thankful Upson, d. of Capt. Stephen, Dec. 15, 1756.

Elizabeth Johnson m. James Prichard, 1721, and Stephen Upson, 1750.

Elizabeth Johnson m. Hiram Chipman, 1842.

Emily Johnson m. G. W. Cook, 1837.

Esther Johnson m. Frederic Treadway, 1836.

Eunice Johnson m. Abr. Osborn, 1762.

Eunice Johnson m. Isaac Towner, 1810.[9]

Eunice Johnson, wid., d. Apr. 5, 1839, a. 72.[2]

Franklin Johnson of Wallingford m. Salome Holt, Oct. 22, 1833.

Gideon A. Johnson of Oxford m. Sarah A. Isbell of Nau., Dec. 11, 1845.

Hannah Johnson m. Joseph Brown, 1750

JOHNSON. JOHNSON.

Hannah Johnson m. Th. Osborn, 1777.

Hannah Johnson m. Sam. Benham, 1799.

Hannah E. Johnson m. A. Adams, 1820.

Harriet Johnson m. Benj. Grinnels, 1825.

Isaac S. Johnson m. Harriet Hoadley [d. of Chester]—both of Nau.—Nov. 30, 1834.

James Johnson and Abigail:

1. Abigail, b. June 10, 1727.
2. Eunice, b. June 21, 1729.
3. Mehittable, b. May 27, 1731.

James B. Johnson m. Mary Law, Dec. 26, 1850.

Jarvis Johnson, b. Jan. 31, 1805, s. of Gideon, and Maria Strong, b. Sept. 15, 1815, d. of Noah—all of Southbury—m. Aug., 1832.

1. Mary Jane, b. June 16, 1834.
2. Emily Maria, b. Dec. 9, 1836.
3. Martha Elizabeth, b. Dec. 9, 1840; d. 1846.
4. Franklin Edward, b. Aug. 10, 1845.

Jesse Johnson, s. of Cornelius, m. wid. Hannah Beach, relict of John, Aug. 23, 1780.

1. Sarah, b. Dec. 6, 1780.
2. Hannah, b. Mch. 29, 1782.

Joel Johnson, s. of Joseph of Derby, m. Samira Frisbie, d. of David of Wolcott, Apr. 11, 1827.

1. David Franklin, b. Feb. 10, 1828.
2. Henry Carlos, b. Nov. 8, 1830.
3. William E., b. July 25, 1843; drowned 1845.

[**John Johnson** d. 1739. Had wife, Mercy; chil.: Jane (w. of James Hull) and Silence.

Larmon Johnson of Oxford m. Anna Mix, d. of Philo, Mch. 13, 1826.

Laura A. Johnson m. Isaac Hough, 1835.

Lorana Johnson m. Dennis Trian, 1823.

Lydia A. Johnston m. C. B. Lawrence, 1847.

Lyman Johnson, s. of Cornelius, m. Mary Hoadley, d. of Nathaniel, Mch. 6, 1780.

1. Elizabeth, b. Sept. 9, 1780.
2. Truman, b. June 18, 1783.
3. Ana, b. Jan. 9, 1787.

Mary Johnson m. Samuel Barnes, 1722.

Mary Johnson m. Jehiel Castle, 1802.[5]

Mary Johnson m. D. W. Lee, 1823.

Mary Johnson m. Wright Parks, 1834.

Mille Johnson m. J. E. Thompson, 1829.

Robert Johnson and Sarah:

1. Hannah, b. [1729]; d. Apr. 27, 1733.
2. Benjamin, b. Apr. 18, 1731; d. Jan., 1744-5.
3. Hannah, b. Apr. 22, 1733.
4. George, b. Jan. 8, 1734-5.
5. Robert, b. Feb. 9, 1736-7.
6. Sarah, b. Apr. 7, 1739.
7. Ruth, b. Mch. 26, 1742.
8. Samuel, b. Sept. 2, 1744.

JOHNSON. JUDD.

9. Rachel, b. Aug. 27, 1747; d. Aug. 24, 1749.
10. A dau., still-born Oct. 29, 1749.

Sabra Johnson m. Philo Prichard, 1783.

Sarah Johnson m. John Hopkins, 1749.

Silence Johnson, s. of John, m. Sarah Moses, d. of John of Simsbury, Dec. 5, 1733.

1. Sarah, b. July 5, 1734.
2. John, b. June 24, 1736.
3. Lemuel, b. Nov. 14 and d. Nov. 29, 1739.
4. Mary, b. June 12, 1741.
5. Jane, b. Mch. 25, 1744.
6. Elihu, b. Aug. 22, 1747.

Theodosia Johnson m. Silas Gunn, 1826.

Thomas Johnson m. Mary Kegan, Feb. 28, 1851.

William Johnson of Harwinton m. Betsey Knowlton, Feb. 28, 1840, who d. Jan. 31, 1843, a. 74.[3]

Willis Johnson m. Sarah Castle, Jan. 1, 1843.

Wilson Johnson m. Mary A. Finch, Mch. 12, 1837.

Caroline Jones m. W. S. Steele, 1837.

Jane Jones m. Harvey Judd, 1829.

Joseph Jones from Birm., Eng., and Margarett Webb from Stafford Co., Eng., m. Sept. 8, 1823.

1. Eliza, b. in Birm., June 11, 1824.
2. Charles, b. in Birm., Mch. 8; d. Sept. 1826.
3. John, b. in Birm., Mch. 20, 1828.
4. Sarah, b. Dec. 16, 1831.
5. Henry, b. Oct. 4, 1834; drowned Mch. 12, 1840.

Maria Jones m. Daniel Judd, 1851.

Olive Jones:

Philena, bap. June 23, 1822.[8]

Philena Jones m. A. Anderson, 1835.

Thomas Jones, b. Jan. 6, 1805, and Elizabeth Cowd, b. June 23, 1810—both from Birm., Eng.—m. in Brooklyn, N. Y.

1. William W. H. F., b. Nov. 30, 1826.
2. Elizabeth Mary Ann, b. Feb. 8, 1829.

Timothy Jones m. Lydia Ives, Apr. 8, 1779.[4]

1. Philena K., b. Feb. 20, 1780.
2. Beloste (?) b. June 8, 1784.

William H. Jones from Birm., Eng., m. Mary Steele, d. of Norman of Humphreysville, Oct. 25, 1825. Chil. b. in Attleboro, Mass.:

1. Sarah Stafford, b. Aug. 24, 1826.
2. Norman, b. Apr. 25, 1828; d. 1830.
3. Caroline Ann, b. June 8, 1830.
4. William H., b. May 12, 1832.
5. John Edwin, b. Jan. 25, 1834.

William Henry Jones m. Sarah Shipley, May 17, 1846.

Amanda Jordan m. D. Brooks, 1844.

Chauncey Jordan d. Feb. 10, 1836, a. 42.[8]

Allyn Southmayd Judd [s. of Timothy]

JUDD. JUDD.

m. Joanna Seymour [d. of Richard], Sept. 10, 1777.[8]

1. Fanny, b. Feb. 24, 1778.
2. Polly, b. Mch. 22, 1779.
3. Timothy, b. Sept. 13, 1780.
4. Millisent, b. Apr. 21, 1782.
5. Gaylord, b. Oct. 7, 1784.
6. Joanna, b. Dec. 1, 1786.
7. Susanna, b. Nov. 30, 1788.

Asa Judd, s. of Samuel, m. Millecent Silkrig, d. of William, dec'd, Jan. 27, 1761.

1. Mercy, b. Nov. 29, 1761.
2. Samuel, b. Feb. 28, 1763.
3. Melicent, b. Mch. 29, 1765.

[Dr.] Benjamin Judd, s. of John, m. Abigail Adams, d. of Gillet of Symsbury, Jan. 8, 1738–9, who d. Nov. 7, 1755.

1. A dau., b. Apr. 30, 1739.
2. Benjamin, b. June 6, 1740.
3. Thomas, b. Apr. 12, 1743.
4. Annise, b. Nov. 25, 1744.
5. Joel, b. July 15, 1748 [m. Mercy Hikcox, and d. of small-pox, 1779].
6. Benjamin, b. June 8, 1755.

Burrit S. Judd, s. of Harvey (and Jemima Hikcox), m. Clarissa Hull, d. of Orrin, Dec. 24, 1839.

1. Harvey, b. in Arkansas, Aug. 8, 1841.
2. Charles, b. in Arkansas, Sept. 25, 1844.
3. Amos, born in Nau., Feb. 27, 1845.
4. Lucy, b. Feb. 16, 1847.

Chauncey Judd, s. of Isaac, m. Mabel Hotchkiss, d. of Capt. Gideon, Sept. 15, 1785. [He d. Feb. 24, 1823, a. 58].

Chauncey Judd m. Esther Todd, Sept. 3, 1829.

Clarinda Judd:

Juliet, b. June 9, 1785.[3]

Daniel Judd [s. of Thomas] m. Maria E Jones, Apr. 21, 1851.

Ebenezer Judd, s. of John, dec'd, m. Mary Hawkins, d. of Joseph, dec'd, of Derby, Nov. 17, 1742.

1. Brewster, b. Jan. 13, 1743-4.
2. Enoch, b. July 21, 1745.
3. Ebenezer, b. May 28, 1747.
4. Sarah, b. Jan. 2, 1748-9; d. May 7, 1755.
5. David, b. Oct. 11, 1750.
6. Benajah, b. Sept. 15, 1752.
7. Amos, b. Sept. 16, 1755.
   Hawkins, bap. Apr. 13, 1766.[2]

Ebenezer Judd, s. of Jos., dec'd, m. Annah Charles of New Haven, Feb. 7, 1765, who d. Aug. 10, 1782, and her child still-born.

1. Charles, b. Mch. 21, 1766; d. Sept. 20, 1779.
2. Abigail, b. Mch. 31, 1768; m. D. Landen.
3. Allin, b. Mch. 19, 1770; d. Feb. 9, 1772.
4. Allin, b. Mch. 9, 1772.
5. Amzi, b. Dec. 25, 1774.
6. Anna. b. Mch. 16, 1777.
7. Asa, b. Feb. 11, 1780.

Ebenezer, late of Wat., now residing in Goshen, m. Betty Hill, d. of Nathan of Cheshire, Oct. 8, 1782.

8. Ambrose, b. Aug. 23, 1783.

JUDD. JUDD.

9. Ruth, b. Oct. 19, 1785.
10. Esther, b. Apr. 19, 1789.

Electa Judd m. J. W. Bigelow, 1825.

Elnathan Judd, s. of Wm., m. Miriam Richards, d. of Sam., dec'd, Dec. 28, 1752.

1. Richards Samuel, b. Oct. 16, 1753.
2. Clarinda, b. May 16, 1755.
3. Sarah, b. Sept. 14, 1757.
4. Dhotha, b. Feb. 26, 1760; m. Jos. Cutler.
5. Consider, b. June 13; d. June 14, 1762.
6. Millicent, b. July 7, 1763.

Esther Judd m. Sam. Peck, 1802.

Harvey Judd m. Sarah Castle, Aug. 8, 1782.

1. Noah, b. Feb. 19, 1783.

Harvey Judd [s. of Isaac] m. Jemima Hikcox, Dec. 25, 1800.[5]

Harvey Judd [s. of Stephen, Jr.] m. Sally D. Brown, Dec. 31, 1821.

Harvey Judd m. Jane E. Jones, June 23, 1829.

Henry C. Judd [s. of Thomas] m. Harriet Tompkins, Nov. 3, 1824.

An account of the children of **Hepzibah Judd**, the dau. of Thomas of Simsbury [and Hepsibah Williams. Thomas was gr. son of Lieut. Thomas].

1. Stephen. b. Aug. 14, 1751.

Isaac Judd, s. of Joseph, dec'd, m. Anna Williams, d. of Daniel, Jan. 23, 1751–2 [and d. June 9, 1808].

1. Roswell, b. Nov. 6, 1752.
2. Rosanna, b. Oct. 6, 1754; m. [Ed. Perkins, and] James Brown.
3. Isaac, b. Nov. 19, 1756.
4. Walter, b. Nov. 11, 1758.
5. Apalina, b. Jan. 25, 1761.
6. Chauncey, b. July 8, 1764.
7. Anna, } d. Nov. 29, 1773.
   and } b. July 6, 1767.
8. Ruth, }
9. Milla, b. Oct. 24, 1769.
10. Reuben, b. May 28, 1772.
11. Asael. b. Jan. 23, 1776.

Isaac Judd, Jr., s. of Isaac, m. Patience Hammond, d. of Thomas, July 21, 1775.

John Judd, s. of Left. Thomas, m. Hannah, d. of Serg. Sam. Hikcox, Apr. 16, 1696. [He d. about 1718; she, 1750].

1. Hannah, b. Febrary 2, 1696 [bap. in Woodbury, Nov. 9, 1697], and d. Mch. 12, 1713.
   [Johanna, bap. in Wood., May 21, 1698].
2. John, b. in the 28 day of May, 1699.
3. Samuell, b. in Nov. 6, 1703.
4. Thomas, b. in Januari 10, 1705; deied in March 5, 1706.
5. Thomas, b. in July 10, 1707.
6. Benjamin, b. in Agust 28, 1710.
7. Ebenezer, b. Feb. 28, 1713-14.

John Judd, s. of John, dec'd, m. Marcy Brounson, d. of Sam., dec'd, of Kensington, Jan. 6, 1731–2, who d. Nov. 13, 1737.

1. Jemima, b. Nov. 12, 1732; m. D. Taylor.

2. Samuel, b. Dec. 26, 1734.
3. Noah, b. Oct. 13, 1737.

John Judd, s. of Sam., m. Elizabeth Richards, d. of Eben, Apr. 10, 1755.

1. Levi, b. Mch 16; d. July 29, 1756.
2. Levi, b. Oct. 22, 1757.
3. Abigail, b. July 3; d. July 10, 1760.
4. John, b. June 27, 1761.
5. Chandler, b. Apr. 3, 1763.
6. Abigail, b. Apr. 7, 1765.
7. Luanny, b. Mch. 19, 1769; m. B. Tuttle,
8. Annah, b. Sept. 26, 1772; m. S. Tuttle.
9. Esther, b. Feb. 11, 1775.

Joseph Judd, s. of Thomas of Hart., dec'd, m. Elizabeth Royse [b. Aug., 1709], d. of Robert of Wal., Nov. 10, 1726. He d. Feb. 16, 1750; she, May 14, 1770.

1. Isaac, b. Nov. 18, 1727 [in West Hartford].
2. Phebe, b. May 10, 1729.
3. Elizabeth, b. Apr. 7, 1732.
4. Lois, b. June 9, 1735; d. Mch. 4, 1750.
5. Ebenezer, b. Nov. 23, 1737.
6. Ruth, b. May 23, 1740; m. Abr. Lewis.
7. Abigail, b. Jan. 23, 1742-3; d. Mch. 23, 1750.

Julia E. Judd m. J. P. Merriman, 1840.

Larmon N. Judd, s. of Chauncey, dec'd, m. Olive Bouton, d. of John, Oct. 29, 1826.

Laura Judd m. Luther Gaylord, 1833.

Laura Judd m. Nelson Hinman, 1837.

Loveland Judd, b. May 23, 1788, s. of Walter, and Rebecca Brockett, d. of Zenas, m. Apr. 6, 1812.

1. Harriet, b. Apr. 23, 1813.
2. Amanda, b. June 8; d. Oct. 16, 1815.
3. Franklin Lauren, b. Aug. 8, 1816,
4. Abigail, b. Feb. 18, 1819; d. Oct. 8, 1838.
5. Amanda 2d, b. Mch. 13, 1821.
6. Rebecca, b. Jan. 8, 1823.
7. Leva, b. Jan. 25, 1826.
8. Electa, b. June 7, 1829; d. Oct. 6, 1845.
9. Edson L., b. Apr. 9, 1835.

Lucian Judd, s. of Walter, m. Rachel Potter, d. of Lemuel, Oct. 25, 1820.

Lucy C. Judd m. H. E. Mann, 1837.

Lydia Judd m. Nathan Hubbard, 1735.

Mabel Judd m. Sam. Kidney, 1823.

Michael Judd [s. of Noah] m. Mary Welton [d. of Peter], Apr. 24, 1785.[1]

1. Rebecah, b. Mch. 28, 1786.
2. Michael 2d, b. Mch. 17, 1789.

Minerva Judd m. Lyman Welton, 1822.

Myron E. Judd of Winsted m. Jane E. Chatfield, Apr. 20, 1846.

Nancy Judd m. Marshall Hoadley, 1821.

Noah Judd, s. of Lieut. John, m. Rebeckah Prindle, d. of Jon., July 10, 1760. [He d. Sept. 3, 1822; she, 1838, a. 99].

1. Jemima, b. Aug. 10, 1761 [m. S. Woodward].
2. Harvey, b. May 5, 1763.
3. Michael, b. Feb. 19, 1765 (christened at St. James Ch., Apr. 14, 1765. The first, recorded).

Rebeccah F. Judd m. J. C. Bailey, 1847,

Reuben L. Judd, b. Dec., 1800, s. of Reuben of Bethany, and Mary Ann Welton, b. Sept., 1798, d. of Adrian, m. Apr. 26, 1826. She d. Dec. 22, 1837, a. 40.[2]

1. Ellen G., b. June 21, 1829.
2. Charles A., b. Dec. 16; 1835.

Rossel Judd, s. of Isaac, m. Lois Scott, June 17, 1777.

1. Esther, b. June 17, 1778.
2. Leava, b. Feb. 7, 1780 [m. Rev. Sam. Potter].
3. Anna, b. Oct. 1, 1782.
4. Tamer, b. Sept. 22, 1784.
5. Cloe, b. Sept. 1, 1786.
6. Russel Calvin, b. May 20, 1789.
7. Lois, b. June 12, 1791; m. J. B. Candee.
8. Laura, b. July 30, 1794.
9. Asahel, b. Aug. 15, 1797.

Sally Judd m. Benj. Hoadley, 1810.

Sally M. Judd m. Chas. Welton, 1834.

Samuel Judd, s. of John, dec'd, m. Elizabeth Scott, d. of David, dec'd, Jan. 13, 1730-1 [and d. Jan. 30, 1793].

1. Hannah, b. Nov. 8, 1731; m. D. Garnsey.
2. John, b. Aug. 4, 1733.
3. Asa, b. Sept. 29, 1726 (1736).
4. Esther, b. Aug. 11, 1728 (1738); m. J. Stow.

Samuel Judd, s. of Lieut. John, m. Bede Hopkins, d. of Isaac, Mch. 31, 1763. He d. Sept. 11, 1825, a. 90; and she, Mch. 20, 1810, a. 73.

1. Mercy, b. Feb. 20, 1764; m. Timon Miles.
2. Olive, b. July 21, 1767; d. Nov. 3, 1849.
3. John, b. Apr. 11; d. Nov. 14, 1769.
4. Sarah, b. Nov. 18, 1771; m. Israel Holmes.
5. Hannah, b. June 7, 1774.
6. Samuel, b. June 5, 1777.

Samuel Judd, s. of Capt. Sam., m. Cleora Baldwin, d. of Benjamin, Aug. 30, 1798.

1. Elizabeth Cook, b. Aug. 23, 1800.
2. Sophia Hopkins, b. Aug. 6, 1803; d. Aug. 25, 1815.

Cleora d. Dec. 9, 1809, and Samuel m. Polly Beecher, d. of Jesse of W'bridge, Apr. 5, 1812. He d. Mch. 19, 1813; she, Aug. 30, 1815, a. 32.

Samuel M. Judd, s. of Thomas, m. Harriet E. Smith, d. of Lemuel of Bethany, June 28, 1840.

1. Eldridge Franklin, b. Apr. 15, 1841.
2. Thomas Wilson, b. Sept. 5, 1844.

Sarah B. Judd m. Lucien Cook, 1838.

Stephen Judd, s. of William, m. Margery Clark, d. of Caleb, May 31, 1743.

1. Thomas, b. Feb. 9, 1743-4.
2. Lidda, b. Sept. 18, 1745; m. Justice Daily; her first child, Jonathan, b. Jan. 28, 1763.

Margery d. Feb. 11, 1746-7, and Stephen m. Mary Whealer, d. of Thomas of Woodbury, dec'd, Apr. 28, 1748.

3. Daniel, b. May 9; d. Aug. 8, 1749.

Mary d. Aug. 11, 1749, and Stephen, s. of Capt. Wm. of Woodbury, m. Lydia

Woorner, d. of Doct. Ebenezer of Wood., Mch. 13, 1751.

4. Daniel, b. Jan. 17, 1751-2; d. at Quebec with the small-pox, Feb. 2, 1776.
5. Hannah, b. Oct. 3, 1753.
6. Freeman, b. Aug. 10, 1755.
7. Stephen, b. May 1, 1757.
8. Margret, b. Jan. 23, 1759.
9. Eben Warner, b. Apr. 12, 1761.

Lydia d. June 2, 1768, and Stephen m. his fourth wife, viz., Else Matthews, Relick of Phineas, Nov. 10, 1768. He d. Oct. 12, 1777 [she, Aug. 2, 1799].

10. Erastus, b. June 29, 1771.

Stephen Judd, Jr., s. of Hepsibah, m. Sarah Russell, d. of Wm. of Wallingford, Jan. 18, 1776. He d. July 10, 1820; she, Mch. 16, 1842, a. 83.[2]

1. Thomas, b. Oct. 28, 1776.
2. Stephen, b. Jan. 29, 1780.
3. Elizabeth, b. Feb. 20, 1782; m. J. S. Tuttle; her d., Mary Monson, m. W. Perkins.
4. Hepsibah, b. May 23, 1784.
5. Jesse, b. Oct. 11, 1786.
6. Nabby Curtiss, b. Apr. 10, 1791.
7. Sally Russel b. Nov. 1, 1793; d. Oct., 1794.
8. Sarah Ann, b. Aug. 18, 1795.
9. Harvey; b. Aug. 25, 1798.
10. William Russel, b. May 9, 1802.

Left. Thomas Judd's dau., Sarah [w. of Step. Hopkins, Jr., of Hart.], d. May 11, 1693, a. 27. His wife d. May 22, 1695, a. 56. Left. Judd d. Jan. 10, 1702-3, a. 64.

Deacon Thomas judd, ye soon of William of farming town was married to Sarah freeman, ye daughter of Stephen freeman of New worck in east iarsy february ye 9, 1687.

May 1. William, b. May 7, 1689.
2. Martha, b. Sept. 11, 1692 [m. T. Cowles].
7 3. Rachell, b. Nov. 13, 1694; m. Thomas Upson.
4. Sarah, b. Apr. 23, 1697 [d. Nov. 3, 1726].
1703. 5. Hannah, b. July 22, 1699; d. Mch. 12, 1713.
6. Mary, b. Jan. 30, 1701; m. Tim. Hopkins.
1705. 7. Elizabeth, b. July 23, 1704; m. J. Upson.
1709. 8. Ruth, b. May 9, 1707 [m. Jas. Smith].
1709. 9. Steven, b. Nov. 30, 1709; d. June 25, 1715.

Thomas Judd, soon of left. Thomas was married to Sarah Gaylard [b. in Windsor, July 11, 1671], dau. of Joseph Senor, ye 11th of Aprill 1688; married by Mr. Zac[r]: Walker. [He d. in West Hartford, 1724.]

Ye first born of sd Judd whose name was thomas was born March 28 in ye year 1690.
Ye 2 : Joseph and : 3 : Sarah was born ye 2 of febeary 1692-3 [m. James Williams]; Joseph dyed 10th same month.
Ye 4 Elizabeth was born ye 18 of Octobr 1695 [m. Joshua How].
Ye 5 ioannah waf born ye 12 Sept. in 1698 : m. William Scott.
Ye : 6 a foon Joſeph : waf born ye 21 Aprill, 1701 :
Ye : 7 a soon Ebenezer was born ye 30 March : 1702-3 :

8. a daughter Mary born 2 of Aprill-1706 [m. Samuel Moss].
9. a daughter Rachell born 4 of October, 1708.

Thomas Judd, s. of John, dec'd, m. Ann Porter, d. of Dan., dec'd, May 11, 1732. [He d. 1740] and Ann m. James Nichols.

1. Michael, b. Sept. 7, 1733; d. Oct. 8, 1734.
2. Michael, b. Aug. 24, 1735 [d. 1750].
3. Susanna, b. Jan. 23, 1737-8; m. Ezra Bronson.

Thomas Judd, s. of Stephen, m. Betsey Clark from Wallingford, Oct. 24, 1800.

1. Henry Clark, b. Oct. 9, 1801.
2. Susan Atkins, b. Mch. 24, 1803; m. Jesse Lambert and Luther Higgins.
3. Lydia Ann, b. June 2, 1805, in Wal., m. Orson Smith, 1826.
4. Sally, b. Aug. 19, 1807, in N. Haven.
5. Hepsa Eliz., b. May 28, 1809; m. C. Sanford.
6. Samuel Miles, b. May 1, 1819.
7. Daniel, b. Aug. 6, 1821.
8. Stephen, b. Feb. 4, 1823.

Timothy Judd, s. of Wm., m. Mary Clark, d. of Thomas, Mch. 29, 1744. She d. Nov. 8, 1744, and Timothy m. Millicent Southmayd, wid. of John, Jr., Oct. 9, 1749.

1. Mary, b. Dec. 11, 1751; m. Levi Andrus.
2. Parthenia, b. Aug. 6, 1754; m. A. Skilton.
3. Allyn Southmayd, b. Tuesday, Oct. 5, 1756.
4. Giles, b. Mon., Oct. 30, 1758; d. Oct. 3, 1759.
5. Millicent, b. Thurs., Aug. 21, 1760; d. Aug. 30, 1762.
6. Timothy, b. Friday, Jan. 21; d. May 26, 1763.

Millicent d. Mch. 26, 1763, and Timothy m. Ann Sedgwick [wid. of Benj.] Aug. 8, 1764. Timothy m. [his fourth wife, widow] Mary Classon, July 4, 1783.[3]

Walter Judd, s. of Isaac, m. Margaret Tirrell, d. of Josiah, May 30, 1782.

William Judd, s. of Deac, Thomas, and Mary [Root, d. of Stephen of Farm., m. Jan. 21, 1712-13. She d. Dec. 11, 1751. He m. wid. Hope Lee, and d. Jan. 29, 1772]:

1. Timothy, b. Dec. 28, 1713.
2. Stephen, b. Aug. 17, 1715.
3. Hannah, b. Sept. 12, 1717.
4. Jonathan, b. Oct. 4, 1719 [Minister at Northampton, sixty years; d. 1803].
5. A dau. [b. and d. 1722].
6. Elnathan, b. Aug. 7, 1724.
7. Mary, b. Nov. 22, 1727 [m. Thomas Richards].
8. William, b. Jan. 12, 1729-30.
9. Sarah, b. Nov. 20, 1732; m. B. Richards.

William Judd, s. of Capt. Wm., m. Mary Castle, d. of Isaac, Nov. 2, 1752.

1. Demas, b. May 26, 1753.
2. Batineryhn (Balmarine?), b. Sept. 20, 1755.
3. William, b. Apr. 1, 1758.
4. Mary Root, b. Dec. 21, 1759 [m. D. Garnsey].
5. Lucc, b. July 2, 1764 [m. Isaac Garnsey].
6. Sheldon, b. July 18, 1767; d. June 3, 1768.
7. Sheldon, b. Oct. 17, 1768.
8. Parthena, b. Dec. 3, 1771.

William R. Judd, s. of Stephen, m. Dec. 2, 1821, Anna Brown, d. of Curtis, b. Aug. 8, 1804.

1. Chauncey W., b. June 27, 1824.
2. Henrietta, b. Dec. 12, 1831.

Burritt Judson, s. of Joseph R. of Woodbury, m. Roxana Warner, d. of Obad., Sept. 17, 1829.

JUDSON. KELLY.

Caroline Warner Fenn, d. of Nathan of New Haven, an adopted child of B. Judson, b. Mch. 27, 1846.

[**Harlow Judson,** b. Dec. 12, 1797, and Sally Prentiss, b. Feb. 19, 1798, m. Sept. 8, 1825.

Susan L., b. July 16, 1827; m. Burr Calhoun, May 22, 1848.
Mary E., b. Apr. 17, 1830.
Albert S., b. Aug. 27, 1832.
Henry W., b. Mch. 16, 1839.]

Martha Judson m. Ashley Scott, 1787.

Rebeckah Judson m. Rev. Abr. Fowler, 1795.

Simeon Judson:[8]

Patty, b. at Wood., Sept. 23, 1778.

Thomas Jurls m. Mary Brown, Mch. 12, 1837.

Joseph Kain m. Ann W. Bateman, Sept. 3, 1838.

William Kanah m. Bridget Gold, Aug. 9, 1851.

Peter Kavenaugh m. Margaret Cumford in Ireland.

1. Allis (Alice), b. Mch., 1833.
2. Martin, b. Apr., 1835.
3. Mary Jane, b. Apr., 1837.
4. Margarett, b. Mch. 19, 1838.

Martha Keeler m. David Scott, 1800.

Anna Kellogg m. Jer. Grilley, 1812.

Edmund Kellogg of Wolcott m. Betsey Pond, Sept. 23, 1821.

Martin Kellogg[3] [and Olive]:

Tabitha, b. Jan. 10, 1767.
Martin, b. June 6, 1768.
Joseph, b. Feb. 19, 1770.
Edward, b. May 16, 1772.
Samuel, b. May 10, 1774.
Olive, b. Feb. 15, 1776.
Moses, b. June 16, 1778.
Daniel, b. July 16, 1780.
David, b. Apr. 12, 1783.
Abigail, b. Jan. 5, 1789.

James Kelly m. Alice Egan, Apr. 29, 1851.[8]

John Kelly m. Julia Butler (?), May 4, 1851.[8]

John Kelly m. Anastasia Murphy, Aug. 18, 1851.[8]

Patrick Kelly m. Mary Moore, Apr. 29, 1851.[8]

Jonathan Kelcy, s. of Stephen of Weth. [and Dorothy Bronson, d. of John] m. Ruth Scott, d. of David, Nov. 7, 1728.

1. Nathan, b. Oct. 29, 1729.
2. Lois, b. July 20, 1731.
3. Martha, b. Aug. 13, 1733; m. Josiah Welton.
4. Esaias, b. Sept. 8, 1735.

Stephen Kelly (Kelsey), s. of Stephen of Wethersfield, m. Esther Hikcox, d. of Eben., Aug. 23, 1733.

1. Daniell, b. Sept. 23, 1734.
2. Stephen, b. Dec. 2, 1736.

KELLY. KINGSBURY.

3. Esther, b. Aug. 9, 1739.
4. Hannah, b. Sept. 7, 1741.
5. David, b. Apr. 23, 1744.
6. Reuben, b. June 7, 1746.

Green Kendrick from N. Carolina m. Anna Maria Leavenworth, d. of Mark [at Augusta, Ga.], June 12, 1823.

1. John, b. May 27, 1825.
2. Catharine, b. Aug. 13, 1827.
3. Martha, b. Sept. 21, 1829.

James Kennedy, b. 1817, and Jane Moran, b. 1819—both from Ire.—m. in N. H., June, 1844.

1. Ann, b. Dec., 1844.

Samuel Kidney of Litchfield m. Mabel Judd, June 22, 1823.

Jeremiah Kilborn, b. July 12, 1821, and Rachel Westover, b. Jan. 11, 1824—both from Litchfield—m. Mch. 14, 1844.

1. David P., b. June 27, 1845.

Laura Kilborn m. Otis T. Peck, 1830.

James Kilduff m. Ellen McGuinniss, May 1, 1848.

Thomas Kilduff m. Bridget Hoffren in Ireland, Apr., 1839.

1. John, b. in Ire., May 21, 1840.
2. Edward, b. Apr. 17, 1843.
3. James, b. Nov. 15, 1844.
4. Maria, b. Feb. 23, 1847.

Timothy Kilduff m. Maria Loughlan, Sept. 19, 1851.

Daniell Killum, s. of Daniel of New Haven, m. Susanna Porter, d. of Dr. Daniel, July 4, 1758, and d. May 15, 1760.

1. Daniell, b. Feb. 21, 1759; d. Apr. 6, 1777, and his mother, who had m. John Cossett, d. the same day.

Lavinia Kimball m. Albert Nichols, 1833.

Merritt Kimball m. Lydia A. Smith, Dec. 22 [1833].

Charity Kimberly m. Wm. Matthews, 1788.

Susanna Kimberly m. J. S. Merriam, 1783.

George King, b. Feb. 7, 1810, s. of Matthew of Harwinton, and Mahala Nichols, b. Feb., 1817, d. of Gideon, m. Aug., 1839.

1. Franklin, b. June, 1840.
2. Charlotte, b. Mch., 1845.

Charles D. Kingsbury m. Liza Leavenworth [d. of Dr. Frederick], Mch. 5, 1821.

1. Frederick John, b. Jan. 1, 1823.
2. Sarah Leavenworth, b. Apr. 1, 1840.

Eliza, d. Nov. 16, 1852, and Charles m. Rebecca Hotchkiss [d. of Elijah] in Plainfield, N. J., Nov. 24, 1859. She d. Dec. 7, 1873.

Frederick J. Kingsbury [s. of Charles

KINGSBURY. LANE.

D.] m. Alathea R. Scovill [d. of William H.], Apr. 29, 1851.

John Kingsbury [b. Dec. 30, 1762], s. of Nathl., dec'd, of Norwich, m. Marcia Bronson, d. of Stephen, Nov. 6, 1794. She d. Mch. 21, 1813.

1. Charles Dennison, b. Nov. 7, 1795.
2. Julius Jesse Bronson, b. Oct. 18, 1797.
3. John Southmayd, b. Nov. 18, 1801.
4. Sarah Susanna, b. Nov. 26, 1807; m. Wm. Brown.

John S. Kingsbury, s. of John, Esq., m. Abby H. Hayden, d. of Daniel, Jan. 25, 1827.

1. James D., b. Nov. 22, 1827.
2. George B., b. Sept. 6, 1829.
3. Marcia A., b. May 1, 1832.
4. Sylvia E., b. Sept. 7, 1834.
5. James D., b. Sept. 7, 1836; d. Jan. 19, 1837.
6. Harriet A. b. June 15, 1839.
7. Abby S., b. June 20, 1842.
8. John S. D., b. July 27, 1845.

Ann Eliza Kinkham m. C. M. Johnson, 1847.

Reuben Kinney of N. H. d. Aug. 1, 1806, a. 27.[9]

Sophia Kinney m. Horace Stevens, 1836.

William H. Kirk, b. in Paisley, Scot., July 27, 1818, and Julia M. Frost, d. of S. C., m. Sept. 1, 1845.

1. William Ferdinand, b. May 19, 1846.

Eliza Kirtland m. N. B. Platt, 1840.

Betsey Knowlton m. Wm. Johnson, 1841.

Sarah Knowlton m. Jesse Perkins, and J. Bronson.

Martin Lacy m. Margaret White, May 10, 1851.

William Laird, b. in Paisley, Scot., Jan. 13, 1820, and Mary Ann Kittridge Taylor, b. in Groton, Aug. 12, 1821, m. Mch. 24, 1843.

1. William Henry Claudius, b. Nov. 4, 1845; d. June 3, 1847.

Michael Lally m. Bridget Horan, Apr. 8, 1851.[8]

Patrick Lally m. Mary Kelly, Sept. 15, 1851.[8]

Jesse Lambert of New Haven m. Susan Judd, Jan. 7, 1822. He d. and Susan m. L. Higgins, 1829.

1. Eliza, b. Dec., 1823; m. Jared Frost.

Althea Lampson m. James Scovill, 1788.

Edward R. Lampson m. Esther Strong, June 30, 1851.

Anson E. Lane of Wolcott m. Lydia A. Welton, June 18, 1828.

Edwin S. Lane m. Caroline Warner, Nov. 24, 1839. [He d. 1842] and Caroline m. Nathan Fenn, 1844.

Joel Lane, s. of Daniel, m. Elizabeth Atkins, d. of Joseph, May 22, 1776.

LANE. LEACH.

1. Josiah, b. Mch. 5, 1777.
2. Mary, b. June 2, 1779.

Levi Lane and Sukey [Hotchkiss]:[9]

Edwin Sherman, bap. June 20, 1819.

Merrit Lane [s. of Levi] m. Olive Ives [d. of Talcott of No. Haven], June 9, 1845.[9]

Joseph Lang from Sandbointon, N. H., and Eliza McLallan from Lancaster, Mass., m. Feb. 2, 1819.

1. Mary A., b. Dec. 20, 1819.
2. Charles, b. Feb. 6, 1823; d. Aug. 8, 1826.
3. Susan M., b. Apr. 28, 1825.
4. Eliza J., b. Sept. 12, 1827; m. I. A. Mattoon.
5. Sarah P., b. Dec. 5, 1829.
6. Charles B., b. July 7, 1837.
7. Caroline R., b. May 31, 1843.

Robert Lang m. Charlotte E. Sperry [d. of Anson], Feb. 9, 1851.

Abigail Landon m. Samne Nichols, 1783.

Abigail Langdon m. Andrew Neale, 1844.

David Landen, s. of David of Goshen, m. Abigail Judd, d. of Ebenezer, Feb. 4, 1789.

1. Fanny, b. July 1, 1791.

Martha Langdon m. J. P. Benham, 1847.

Ozias Langdon m. Abigail Hall, May 13, 1832.

Sarah A. Langdon m. Jere. Grilley, 1844.

Susanna Langton m. Eben. Bronson, 1736.

William Langdon m. Mary Thompson in England.

1. Theresa, b. June 11, 1829.
2. Eliza, b. Apr., 1831; m. J. Redfern.
3. Mary Ann, b. Apr. 3, 1833.
4. Sarah Ann, b. Sept 23, 1838.
5. William Henry, b. May 11, 1840.
6. Charles, b. Mch. 21, 1842. (All these b. in Eng.)
7. Elmore, b. Jan. 1, 1845.

Thomas Lannen m. Mary Reiley, May 14, 1851.[8]

Rachel Lattimore m. S. Guernsey, 1764.

Michael Laughlin of Kings Co., Ire., m. Mary Down, in Ire., July, 1837.

1. Edward, b. Sept. 9, 1838.
2. Kill, b. Sept. 9, 1844.
3. Ann, b. May 20, 1846. (All born in America.)

David S. Law from Windham, Green Co., N. Y. (or Barnwell, S. C.), m. Adelia Porter, d. of Dr. Jesse, July 9, 1837.

1. Jesse Leonadas, b. Oct. 6, 1840.

Mary Law m. J. B. Johnson, 1850.

Charles B. Lawrence m. Lydia A. Johnston, Sept. 22, 1847.

George Lawrence m. Mary Allen of Nau., May 14, 1848.

William C. Lawrence of Canaan m. Maria T. Odle of Litch., Apr. 18, 1836.

Lucinda Leach m. George Nichols, 1846.

LEAVENWORTH. LEAVENWORTH.

Benjamin F. Leavenworth [s. of Mark] m. Jane Bartholomew [d. of Andrew] of New Haven, Nov. 12, 1833.

Boardman H. Leavenworth, b. Jan. 16, 1826, s. of Russell of Woodbury, and Antoinette Merriam, b. in 1828, d. of Rufus of Prospect, m. Sept. 25, 1846.

1. Ellen Antoinette, b. June 27, 1847.

Edward B. Leavenworth, s. of Philo of Roxbury, m. Candice C. Brown, d. of Abner [Sept. 28, 1840].

1. Mary Maria, b. July 26, 1846.

Elisha Leavenworth [s. of Dr. Frederick] m. Cynthia Fuller, Sept. 17, 1845.

Dr. Frederick Leavenworth, s. of Jesse, Esq., of Vermont, m. Fanny Johnson, d. of Abner, A.M., May 19, 1796.

1. Lucia, b. Mch. 24, 1797; m. Asa Train.
2. Liza, b. Dec. 17, 1798; m. C. D. Kingsbury.
3. Frederick Augustus, b. June 13, 1801 [d. 1809].
4. Abner Johnson, b. July 2, 1803.
[5. Fanny A., b. June 1, 1812; m. N. S. Worden.
6. Elisha, b. Mch. 15, 1814.]

Hannah Leavenworth m. David Baldwin, 1800.

Jesse Leavenworth s. of Rev. Mr. Mark, m. Catharine Frisbie, relict of Mr. Culpepper, late of Branford, and d. of Mr. John Conkling of South Hampton on Long Island, July 1, 1761. [She d. June 29, 1824, a. 87.]

1. Melines Conkling, b. May 4, 1762.
2. Ruth, b. Feb. 25, 1764.
3. Frederick, b. Sept. 14, 1766.
[4. Catharine, b. 1769.
5. Jesse, b. Aug., 1771.
6. Mark, b. in New Haven, Aug. 30, 1774.]

Joseph Leavenworth, b. Sept. 16, 1773, s. of Samuel, and Tamar Prichard, b. Feb. 9, 1778, d. of Benjamin, m. Jan. 12, 1797.

1. Harriet, b. Nov. 19, 1798 [m. Wm. Lockwood].
2. Hannah, b. Sept. 16, 1800; m. Lyman Bradley.
3. Joseph Stanley, b. Dec. 2, 1802; d. Dec. 28, 1841.
4. Samuel Eli, b. Aug. 11, 1805; d. Feb. 20, 1814.
5. Rebecca, b. Feb. 9, 1811; m. W. R. Hotchkiss.
6. Mary Gaines, b. Sept. 6, 1814; m. Wm. Newton.
7. Sarah Ann, b. Aug. 9, 1817; m. J. Wheeler.

Joseph S. Leavenworth m. Minerva Newton, Apr. 29, 1824, and d. Dec. 30, 1841, a. 39. Minerva m. J. G. Bronson.

1. Joseph N., b. Mch. 24, 1824.
2. Julia Martha, b. May 27, 1827; m. E. B. Fairchild.
3. Frederic C., b. July 14, 1835.

("Baldwin Genealogy" gives Joseph, b. 1828; Martha, 1830; Frederick Eli, July 21, 1833, and F. C. as above.)

Mr. Mark Leavenworth, s. of Thomas of Stratford, m. *Mrs.* Ruth Peck, d. of Mr. Jeremiah, Feb. 6, 1739-40.

1. Jesse, b. Nov. 20, 1740.

Ruth d. Aug. 8, 1750 and Mark m. Sarah Hull, d. of Capt. Joseph of Derby, Dec. 4, 1750. He d. Aug. 20, 1797, in the 86th year of his age, and 58th of his ministry. She d. May 7, 1808, a. 82 yrs.

2. Mark, b. May 26, 1752 [d. in Paris, 1812.]
3. Joseph, b. Jan. 19, 1755; d. Jan. 6, 1756.
4. Sarah, b. Dec. 11, 1756; m. Dr. Isaac Baldwin.
5. William, b. Feb. 23, 1759.
6. Nathan, b. Dec. 11, 1761 [grad. at Yale, 1778]; d. Jun. 9, 1799.
7. Joseph, b. June 15, 1764.
8. Elisha, b. Oct. 15, 1766.

Mark Leavenworth, s. of Jesse, m. Anna Cook, d. of Moses, 1795.

1. Melines Conkling, b. Jan 15, 1796.
2. Anna Maria, b. Feb. 10, 1798; m. Green Kendrick.
3. Mark Mortimer, b. May 13, 1800; d. in Middletown, July 22, 1825 [of spotted fever].
4. Benjamin Franklin, b. July 27, 1803.
5. Harriet Henrietta, b. May 20, 1810; d. Mch. 24, 1833.
7. Catharine E., b. Aug. 1, 1816; m. C. S. Sperry.

Anna d. Apr. 9, 1842, and Mark m. Susan L. Cook, d. of Joseph, Oct. 27, 1844.

Noble Leavenworth from Goshen, b. May 5, 1824, m. Aug. 15, 1842, Louise E. Davis, b. Nov. 12, 1824, d. of Edward E. of Watertown.

Frederick Theodore, b. Sept. 29, 1844.

Sally Leavenworth m. H. W. Baird, 1810.

Sarah H. Leavenworth m. B. P. Watrous, 1839.

William Leavenworth, s. of Rev. Mark, m. Hannah Bronson, d. of Ezra, May 1, 1781.

1. Sally, b. June 20, 1784 [m. Joel Walter].
2. William, b. June 20, 1786 [m. Fanny Porter, d. of Abel].*

David W. Lee of Middletown m. Mary Johnson, Feb. 23, 1823.

Mary Lee m. Stephen Upson, 1682.

Lucretia Leete m. W. A. Peck, 1830.

Charles Leonard d. Oct. 6, 1841, a. 51.*

Maria Leonard m. Henry Boakes, 1836.

Mary Leonard m. A. D. Bacon, 1843.

Agnes Leveston m. Sam. Smith, 1770.

†[**Abner Lewis,** b. in Woodbury, Aug. 21, 1741, s. of Caleb of Wallingford, m. Azubah Williams, d. of Daniel].

1. Asahel, b. Oct. 3, 1762.

Abraham Lewis, s. of Joseph, m. Ruth

LEWIS.

* For more extended notices of these families, see "Leavenworth Genealogy."
† The record says "Jacob and Azubah," which is manifestly an error.

Judd, d. of Joseph, Nov. 9, 1767, who d. Apr. 20, 1814.

1. Rhoda, b. June 6, 1769 [d. unm. Mch., 1832].
2. Ansel, b. July 18, 1772.
3. Phebe, b. July 17, 1775.
4. Polle, b. Aug. 30, 1778.
5. Susanna, b. July 20, 1782.

Ansel Lewis, s. of Abraham, m. Lydia Merrills, d. of Caleb, May 18, 1802. She d. Oct. 1, 1820.

1. Lydia Candee, b. Feb. 28, 1803 [m. E. Bradley].
2. Ruth Judd, b. May 28, 1804.
3. Phebe, b. Aug. 15, 1805; m. Jon. Bradley.
4. Samuel, b. Sept. 1, 1806.
5. Ansel Spencer, b. Oct. 9, 1807.
6. Rachel, b. Sept. 30, 1809; m. E. A. Smith.
7. Polly, b. May 25, 1811.
8. Caleb Merrill, b. Feb. 15, 1813; d. Oct., 1818.
9. Lyman, b. Jan. 4, 1815.
10. Thomas Warner, b. May 12, 1816.
11. George, b. Mch. 10, 1818.

Archibald P. Lewis of Antwerp, N. Y., m. Elizabeth L. Potter [d. of Erastus], Sept. 27, 1846.

Asahel H. Lewis m. Harriet N. Horton, Nov. 3, 1841.

Barnabas Lewis, s. of [Dr.] Benjamin of Wallingford, m. Jerusha Doolittle, d. of Ebenezer, Mch. 10, 1752.

1. A son, b. and d. June 7, 1752.
2. Benoni, b. Apr. 30, 1754.

Jerusha d. May 24, 1754, and Barnabas m. Deborah Brooks, d. of Thomas of Wal., Dec. 15, 1756. She d. Feb. 11, 1759.

3. David, b. Apr. 29, 1757.

Bela Lewis, s. of Benjamin, m. Damaras Prindle, d. of Jonathan—all of Wallingford—May 15, 1760. He d. May 15, 1763; and May 15, 1764, Damaras m. Oliver Terrill.

[His heirs were Sarah, Abigail, who chose Dr. Benj. Lewis for guardian, Ruth and Naomi].

[**Caleb Lewis,** s. of Caleb of Wal., m. Eunice Welton, d. of Stephen, Jan. 10, 1736.]

Caleb Lues [s. of Caleb]:[2]

Abigail, bap. June 2, 1771. Sureties: { Joseph and Mary Lewis. / Abigail Lewis.

[**David Lewis** s. of John:

Sylvester. Martha. Rosetta, b. Apr. 3, 1779; m. Jan. 1, 1800, Amos Whitney. David. Chester. Isaac. Betsey. Sylvia. Joseph. John. Hannah. Warren].

David Lewis [s. of David] m. Almira Calkins [d. of Roswell], Mch. 27, 1803.[3]

Elisha Lewis, s. of Joseph, Jr., dec'd, m. Tamer Hale, d. of Sam., of New Haven, June 14, 1750.

1. Isabel, b. Sept. 10, 1751; m. Samuel Scott.
2. Tamer, b. Dec. 28, 1752.
3. Barzilla, b. Mch. 28, 1754.
4. Naboth, b. June 24, 1756.

Erastus Lewis and Salome:[1]

Edward, Mary, Adeline, Julian. Erastus Bouton, George and Eliza Salome, bap. Oct. 5, 1817.

[**Ezra Lewis** and Anne Hine, b. Nov. 20, 1769, d. of Hezekiah, m. Nov. 11, 1790.

1. Selden, b. Aug. 15, 1791.
2. Eunice H., b. Jan. 18, 1796; m. Wm. Mitchell.]

Garry Lewis m. Mary Hall, Nov. 27, 1823.

Henrietta Lewis m. O. M. Stevens, 1826.

[**Isaac Booth Lewis,** s. of Rev. Thomas of Deac. Joseph, m. Miliscent Baldwin, d. of Jonathan, May 28, 1770.

1. Polly, b. May 22, 1771; m. Daniel Clark.
2. Miliscent, b. Oct. 29, 1773; m. David Taylor.
3. Hannah, b. Apr. 8, 1776; d. Aug. 23, 1777.

Isaac Booth d. Apr. 29, 1777], and Miliscent m. Phineas Porter.

Ives Lewis m. Almira Hall, Nov. 20, 1838.

Jacob Lewis *see* Caleb Lewis.

John Lewis, s. of Joseph, m. Mary Munn, d. of Samuel of Woodbury, Dec. 4, 1734.

1. David, b. Apr. 4, 1736; d. Mch. 25, 1754.
2. John, b. Dec. 10, 1740.
3. Sarah, b. Apr. 9, 1743; m. Ebenezer Hoadley.

Mary d. Sept. 30, 1749, and John m. Ame Smith, d. of Capt. Samuel of New Haven, May 29, 1750. [He d. Feb. 24, 1799; she, Sept. 26, 1796, a. 76.]

4. Ame, b. May 24, 1751 [m. Silas Constant].
5. Samuel Smith, b. Sept. 7, 1753.
6. David, b. Apr. 11, 1756.

John Lewis, s. of John, m. Sarah Gorden, d. of James, dec'd, Nov. 17, 1763. Esq. John d. Mch. 5, 1812.[5]

1. Anna, b. Jan. 5, 1765; m. Asahel Chittenden.
2. Ezra, b. May 28, 1768.
3. Leava, b. July 25, 1770; m. Dr. Dan. Beckley.
4. John, b. July 16, 1772 [m. Elizabeth Thompson.
5. Sarah, b. Aug. 18, 1775; m. N. Sherwood.
6. Chauncey, b. Jan. 16, 1779; m. Hannah Terrill.
7. Alanson, b. Dec. 8, 1788; d. 1813, unm.]

Joseph Lewis [s. of Joseph of Simsbury (who m. Elizabeth Case, Apr. 30, 1674), s. of John and Sarah of Sandwich, Eng., who came in the ship Hercules, 1635] m. Sarah Andrus, d. of Abraham, Sr., Apr. 7, 1703.

1. A dau., b. Aug. 12; d. Sept. 7, 1704.
2. Joseph, b. July 12, 1705.
3. Sarah, b. Apr. 29, 1708; m. Obadiah Warner.
4. John, b. Apr. 14, 1711.
5. Mary, b. June 10, 1714; m. Daniel Williams.
6. [Rev.] Thomas, b. Aug. 6, 1716 [m. Joanna Booth; d. in Mendham, N. J., Aug. 20, 1777].
7. Samuell, b. July 6, 1718.
8. Abram, b. Feb. 1, 1720 [d. Dec., 1740].

Joseph Lewis *the first* dyed Nov. 29, 1749. Sarah m. Isaac Bronson, 1750, who d. 1751, and she, Mch. 6, 1773. (Her death, as Sarah, wife of Joseph Lewis, is recorded with this, of Joseph.)

LEWIS. LEWIS.

Joseph Lewis, s. of Joseph, m. Mary Slaughter, d. of John of Simsbury, Nov. 12, 1727.

1. Elisha, b. Jan. 30, 1728-9.
2. Elemuel, b. Feb. 18, 1730-1.
3. Damaras, b. Aug. 22, 1734; m. Sam. Scott.
4. Joseph, b. Oct. 16, 1736.

[5. Abraham; m. Ruth Judd.
6. Rodah, bap. Mch. 22, 1749;[6] d. May 2, 1767.

Mary d. Apr. 4, 1738, and Joseph m. Nov., 1738, Elizabeth ——, who, in 1754, was wife of Roger Terrill of Woodbury.] Joseph Lewis *the first* d. Oct. 22, 1749.

Laura Lewis m. Selden Russell, 1821.

Lawrence Sterne Lewis m. Nancy L. Hull [adopted dau. of Selden and Slatira Woodruff], Feb. 12, 1835.

Lucian F. Lewis of Salem m. Susan Hitchcock of Southington, Apr. 17, 1837.

[**Milo Lewis** m. Susan Beecher, d. of Daniel, 1810.

1. Mary, b. 1811; m. Abr. T. Beecher.
2. Thomas, b. ——; m. Eliza Warner.
3. Samuel J., b. June 11, 1817.
4. William B., b. Aug. 19, 1819.
5. Caroline, b. Sept. 17, 1821; m. John Merriman.
6. George, b. Sept. 1, 1823.
7. Jane Elizabeth, b. Jan. 9, 1826.]

Molly Lewis m. Josiah Terrill, 1791.

Moses Lewis and Betsey:[9]

Charlotte Ann, bap. Apr. 5, 1833.

Rachel Lewis m. E. A. Smith, 1835.

Reuben Lewis d. Mch. 29, 1836, a 64.

Samuel Lewis and Reliance:

6. John, b. July 26, 1737.

[Samuel Lewis, b. in Barnstable in 1700, and his wife, Reliance, had Susanna, Nehemiah, Samuel, Leonard, Solomon and Barnabas, b. in Barnstable, 1722-1734.]

Samuel Lewis, s. of Deac. Joseph, m. Hannah Rew, d. of Hezekiah, May 19, 1743.

1. Abraham, b. Oct. 21, 1744; d. Dec. 6, 1749.
2. Amzi, b. Oct. 9, 1746.
3. Olive, b. Dec. 10, 1749.
4. Luce, b. Mch. 18, 1753 [m. Simeon Porter].
5. Mary, b. May 31, 1755; d. Sept. 26, 1759.
6. Prew, b. Jan. 16, 1759; m. Nathan Porter.

Hannah d. July 1, 1759, and Deac. Samuel m. Eunice Beebe, d. of Ephraim of Saybrook, Nov. 7, 1763. He d. Apr. 11, 1788; she, May, 1809.[5]

7. Hester, b. May 3, 1765 [m. Calvin Spencer].
8. Molle, b. Mch. 9, 1768 [m. Culpepper Hoadley.]
9. Samuel, b. June 4, 1770; d. Sept. 19, 1790 [while at Yale].
10. Asahel, b. Aug. 3, 1772 [m. Sarah, d. of Josiah Atkins and Sarah Rogers].
11. Eunice, b. Dec. 12, 1775; m. Ebenezer Fairchild, and Elias Scott.

Samuel Lewis, Jr., b. June 1, 1748,[4] m. Sarah Curtiss, d. of Jotham, Apr. 18, 1775,—and d. Sept. 19, 1790.[4]

1. Lyman, b. Apr. 15, 1776.
2. Polly, b. Feb. 2, 1780;[4] m. Zenas Cook.
3. Curtis, b. May 6, 1786.

Samuel Smith Lewis m. Abigail Baldwin, Feb. 22, 1776.

1. Thomas, b. Apr. 13, 1777.
2. Sally, b. Aug. 30, 1781 [m. H. H. Porter].
3. Milo, b. Oct. 22, 1789.

Samuel J. Lewis [s. of Milo] and Mary E. Lewis [b. June 3, 1818, d. of Edwin E., m. Oct. 30, 1839.

[1. George Albert, b. Feb. 11, 1843.]

Sarah Lewis m. Samuel Way, 1761.

Sarah Lewis m. Andrew Hoadley, 1770.

[**Capt. Selden Lewis,** s. of Ezra, m. Amelia Horton, Nov. 23, 1814.

1. Amelia, b. Mch. 31, 1818; d. Sept., 1819.
2. Albert, b. Dec. 1, 1820.
3. Burritt, b. July 2, 1823.

Amelia d. Feb. 23, 1824] and Selden m. Lockey Spencer, d. of Deac. Calvin, Mch. 13, 1825.

[4. Amelia, b. Jan. 23, 1826.
5. James, b. June 6, 1827.
6. John Edward, b. Dec. 19, 1834.]

William Lewis m. Patience Scott, May 1, 1765.

1. A son, b. Nov 15; d. Nov. 16, 1766.
2. Joanna, b. Jan. 15, 1767.

Thomas Lillis m. Honora Hayes, Feb. 28, 1851.

Harriet Limburner m. A. M. Robe, 1851.

Lydia Limburner m. Miles Nichols, 1839.

Benjamin A. Linsley of Wolcott m. Lucena Upson of Southington, May 16, 1844.

Charles P. Lindsley of Saratoga m. Emily Dunbar of Plymouth, May 15, 1843.

Anna Lines m. John Mix, 1834.

Ebenezer Lines and Amarilla:[1]

Harriet bap. Mch. 13, 1825.

Joseph W. Lines of Woodbridge m. Lydia M. Russell, Oct. 15, 1825.

Joseph Lines, s. of Ralph and Lois of Bethany, m. Eliza Gaylord, d. of Allan and Roxa of Hamden, June, 1831.

1. Edward Augustus, b. May 19, 1832.
2. Frances Loueza, b. Feb., 1836.

Susan Lines m. L. Lounsbury, 1830.

Abigail Livingstone m. Daniel Seymour, 1772.

Ann Lloyd m. N. S. Grennell, 1847.

Edmund Lockwood's wife, Susanna, d. Nov. 2, 1787, a. 42.[3]

Sarah Loomis m. Lemuel Fancher, 1779.[8]

LEWIS. LOOMIS.

LORD. LUDDENTON.

[**Daniel Lord,** s. of Daniel of Lyme, m. Hannah Humiston, d. of Caleb, Dec. 25, 1766.]

Joseph Lothrop, s. of Joseph, m. Mary Hartshorn, d. of Jonathan—all of Norwich—Apr. 17, 1735.

1. Jonathan John Scudder, b. May 25, 1736.
2. Barnabas, b. Apr. 19, 1738.
3. Joseph, b. June 9, 1740.
4. Zebediah, b. Dec. 22, 1742.
5. Mercy, b. May 5, 1745.

Margaret Lothrop m. Joseph Seymour, 1764.

Betsey Lounsbury m. M. R. Andrew, 1833.

George Lounsbury of Bethany m. Laura Hotchkiss, Nov. 28, 1844.

Letson Lounsbury from Bethany m. Susan Lines from Oxford, Apr. 15, 1830.

1. Mary, b. in Humphreysville, June 1, 1830.
2. Hannah Maria, b. in Bethany, Aug. 13, 1833.
3. David Andrew, b. in Bethany, Jan. 14, 1836.
4. Betsey Jane, b. Oct. 1, 1840.

Maria Lounsbury m. N. H. Perkins, 1839.

Mary Loundsbury m. J. S. Wilson, 1840.

Mary Lounsbury m. J. W. Sanford, 1849.

Wales B. Lounsbury m. Mary A. Hotchkiss, Mch. 22, 1846.

Truman Loveland of Watertown m. Eliza Hayden [d. of David], Sept. 7, 1826.

Mary Lowere m. Samuel Porter, 1830.

Nathaniel Lowree, s. of Thomas, m. Jerusha Newell, d. of James—all of Farmington—July 3, 1760.

1. Chancey, b. Apr. 14, 1761.

William Davis Luckn (?) of Simsbury m. Ann Davis, Jan. 28, 1844.

Aaron Luddinton, s. of Moses, dec'd, m. Sarah Ford, relick of Cephas, and d. of John How, Feb. 19, 1761.

1. Polly, b. Apr. 19, 1762.
2. Content, b. Apr. 9, 1769.

Abraham Ludington, s. of William, m. Catharine Elwell, d. of Ebenezer, July 23, 1747, and d. Oct. 20, 1758.

1. Ann, b. July 2, 1748.
2. Asa, b. Mch. 6, 1749-50.
3. Ruth, b. Feb. 27, 1752.
4. Mehittable, b. Sept. 27, 1754; d. Oct. 17, 1756.
5. Mehittable, b. Nov. 23, 1657.

Catharine Luddenton m. Jon. Preston, 1761.

David Luddenton, s. of Moses, m. Lois Basset, d. of Samuel, dec'd, of New Haven, Dec. 4, 1755.

1. Susannah, b. Jan. 22, 1757.
2. Lois, b. Nov. 11, 1759.
3. Jotham, b. July 11, 1763.

LUDDENTON. MALLERY.

4. Zera, b. Aug. 11, 1768.
5. Patience, b. Mch. 27, 1770.

Elizabeth Luddenton m. Wm. Francher, 1755.

James Ludington and Elinor:

3. Anna, b. Mch. 19, 1744.

Joseph Luddington, s. of Matthew, dec'd, m. Mercy Peck, wid. of Jeremiah, Jr., Mch. 3 1754.

1. Rachel, b. Feb. 8, 1759.

Moses Ludington and Sarah:

5. Mary, b. May 27, 1744.
6. Jerusha, b. Oct. 4, 1746.
7. Sarah, b. June 27, 1748.
8. Moses, b. Aug. 4, 1750.
9. Lucy, b. Jan. 15, 1753.
10. Luman, b. Mch. 20, 1757.
11. Eunice, b. Feb. 22, 1759.

Naomi Ludington m. Josiah Tuttle, 1740, and Gideon Allin, 1751,

Rebecca Ludington m. Eben. Brown, 1781.

Ruth Lutington m. Jon. Cook, 1735.

Sarah Ludington:

1. Molle, b. Apr. 16, 1766.

Mary E. Lum m. Henry Spencer, 1850.

Michael Lynch m. Mary McGinnis in New Haven, June, 1843.

1. Catharine, b. in New Haven, May, 1844.
2. Mary Ann, b. Mch. 2, 1846.

Aaron S. Lyon of Reading m. Sarah E. Austin, Nov. 4, 1845.

Mary Lyon m. Samuel Foot, 1750, and Timothy Judd, 1780.

Charity Mallery m. Jesse Hotchkiss, 1759.

Eunice Mallory m. James Brown, 1783.

Harriet Mallory m. E. Robinson, 1828.

Hester Mallery m. Joseph Osborn, 1742.

Ira Mallery of Middlebury, s. of David, m. Susan Morris, d. of Shelden, Nov. 29, 1821.

Irena Mallery m. Jairus Bronson, 1804.

Jonah Mallery and his wife [Hannah]:

2. Hannah, b. May 5, 1767.
3. Allen, b. Apr. 18, 1769 (Jonathan A.?)
4. Abigail, b. Nov. 20, 1771.
5. Jonah, b. Sept. 29, 1773.
6. Peter, b. Oct. 9, 1775.
7. Silva, b. Feb. 7, 1778.
* Lydia, Levi, Lucy, } *Twins!* b. Aug. 20, 1781.

Phebe Mallery m. John Thomas, 1750.

Sarah Mallary m. G. C. Scarritt, 1850.

Thomas Mallery:

2. David, b. Mch. 6, 1756.
3. Elizabeth, b. Apr. 11, 1758.
4. Sarah, b. June 25, 1760.
5. Esther, b. Feb. 20, 1762.

* It will be noticed that the recorder used an exclamation point instead of numbers in this entry.

6. Anne, b. Nov. 5, 1763.
7. Thomas, b. July 27, 1765.
8. Enos, b. May 24, 1768.

Urane Mallery m. Elemuel Hoadley, 1767.

Douglass F. Maltby of North Branford m. Rebecca T. Bronson [d. of Bennet] June 19, 1844. She d. Aug. 8, 1845, and Douglass m. Mary Ann Somers [d. of James], Feb. 26, 1851.

Elizabeth Maltby m. Bennet Bronson, 1820.

Betsey Manchester m. Daniel Brown.

Jerusha Manchester m. Bela Warner, 1833.

Naomi Manchester m. R. F. Upson, 1842.

Emery Mann m. Lucinda Atwater, d. of Bela, Apr. 28, 1828.

Hiram E. Mann m. Lucy C. [d. of Harvey Judd and Jemina Hikcox], May 18, 1837.

Elisha D. Mansfield and Caroline B. Yale—both of South Canaan—m. Nov. 28, 1850.

George Mansfield, s. of Richard of Oxford, m. Esther Pardee, d. of Roswell, Dec. 25, 1834.

1. Sarah Jane, b. Oct. 11, 1838.
2. Hobart, b. May 23, 1841.

Louisa Mardenbrough m. E. C. Peck, 1839.

Edward Marks of Wolcotville m. Eliza Clark, Oct. 10, 1838.

Zachariah Marks m. Ame Twichel, d. of Joseph, Dec. 1, 1783.[7]

Sally Markum m. Levi Scott, 1804.

Louisa Marr m. Joshua Swan, 1850.

Alice Marshall m. Wm. Bassford, 1848.

Lorinda Marshall m. Nelson Hall, 1828.

Martin Marshall from Eng., and Mary Fay from Ire., m. in Brooklyn, N. Y., Apr., 1842.

Alice, b. Dec. 14, 1842.
Ann, b. June 27, 1844.
Amelia, b. Nov. 23, 1846.

Albert H. Martin, b. Oct. 14, 1819, s. of Granville, m. Catharine A. Bronson, d. of Sherman, Dec. 6, 1840.

1. Stella Caroline, b. Sept. 29, 1841.
2. [Cornelia], b. May 14, 1845.

Ann Martin m. Harris Hotchkiss, 1830.

James Martin, b. May. 1806, and Mary McDougal, b. Jan., 1800, m. in N. H., Nov. 25, 1833.

1. Mary, b. 1834.

Juley Martin m. F. A. Ellis, 1828.

Julia Martin m. Truman Hopkins, 1824.

Patrick Martin, b. Nov. 24, 1812, and Mary Riley, b. June 24, 1820, m. in Ire., Aug. 23, 1835.

1. Ann, b. in Ire., May 13, 1837.
2. Catharine, b. Oct. 1, 1843.
3. James, b. Nov. 26, 1845.

Philena Martin m. Cyrus Chatfield, 1848.

Philip Martin, a negro, was m. to Sarah, a squaw, ———

1. Grove, b. May 27, 1792; d. Sept. 25, 1827.
2. Andrew, b. Apr. 18, 1794.
3. Luna, b. Apr. 19, 1796.
4. Silvester, b. Sept. 2, 1798.
5. Briant, b. Feb. 19, 1800.
6. Hannah Isabila, b. May 7, 1804.
7. Betsey Julian, b. Sept. 15, 1810.

[**Philip Martin** of Woodbridge sold to Joseph Porter, 1800, 5 A. in Sequester. Jethro Martain and Olive—negroes—m. in Oxford, Dec. 31, 1788.]

Celia A. Mase m. S. G. Hunt, 1851.

Anna Matthews m. Silas Tyrrell, 1843.

Benjamin Matthews and Lucey [d. of Joseph Clark]:

1. Gideon, b. Oct. 12, 1741.
2. Eunice, b. Nov. 23, 1743.
3. Lucy, b. Oct. 6, 1745.
4. Abigail, b. Apr. 5, 1748.

John Matthews and Anna [d. of Benjamin Wetmore]:

1. Anna, b. at Middletown, May 13, 1751.
2. Sibbel, b. Sept. 23, 1752.
3. John, b. at Middletown, Jan. 29, 1754.
4. Lida, b. Apr. 14, 1757.
5. Roswell, b. Nov. 29, 1758.
6. Rachel, b. Jan. 21, 1761.
7. Abner, b. Mch. 29, 1763.

Joseph Matthews and Lowes; their first child born in Wat., as followeth:

1. Nathan Tyler, b. Nov. 6, 1763.

Joseph Matthews' wife d. Aug. 20, 1801, a. 71.[9]

Phineas Matthews s. of Thomas, m. Else Tomkins, d. of Edmund, Mch. 23, 1747-8. He d. Dec. 26, 1763, and Else m. Stephen Judd.

1. Eunice, b. Feb. 4, 1747-8; d. Sept. 15, 1749.
2. Thomas, b. Mch. 28, 1751.
3. Amos, b. Mch. 8, 1753.
4. Eunice, b. Feb. 4, 1756 [m. Thomas Atwell].

Rebeckah Mathews m. Benj. Brockett, 1791.

Reuben Matthews, s. of Joseph of Wallingford, and Adah Curtis, d. of Enoch of Farmington; children:

2. Lucas, b. Aug. 24, 1772.
3. Samuel, b. Dec. 15, 1774; d. Feb., 1776.
4. Samuel, b. Oct. 13, 1776.

Stephen Matthews, s. of Thomas, m. Hannah Parker, d. of Samuel of Wallingford, Dec. 5, 1750.

1. Gideon, b. Sept. 20, 1751.
2. Stephen, b. Sept. 9; d. Oct. 23, 1753.
3. Merriam, b. Nov. 4, 1754.

MATTHEWS. McCORMACK.

4. Stephen, b. Dec. 22, 1756; d. May 15, 1758.
5. Sarah, b. Oct. 30, 1758.
6. Mildred, b. Aug. 2, 1760.
7. Daniel, b. Apr. 18, 1762; d. Mch. 16, 1766.
8. Phinehas, b. Apr. 19, 1765.
9. Daniel, b. Jan. 7, 1767.
10. William, b. Dec. 25, 1768.
11. Hannah, b. Dec. 13; d. Dec. 31, 1770.
12. Abiah, b. Dec. 11, 1771; m. L. Dayton?

Thomas Matthews' children:

Gideon, his son, d. May 29, 1740.

Thomas Matthews, Esq., m. Mrs. Hannah Scott, Mch. 26, 1784[8] [and d. Sept. 6, 1798, a. 98].

William Matthews m. Charity Kimberly, May 11, 1788.

Stephen, b. Jan. 18, 1789.[8]

Zeba Matthews, b. in Danbury, Mch. 16, 1785, and Johannah Allyn, b. in Groton, Aug. 19, 1787, m. Aug. 24, 1806.

1. Thomas B., b. Nov. 1, 1807.
2. William A., b. Feb. 28, 1809; d. in Wolcotville, Oct. 23, 1835.
3. Lyman B., b. Nov. 5, 1810; d. in Baltimore, Dec. 20, 1834.
4. John F., b. Sept. 6, 1812.
5. Abby Ann, b. Sept. 11, 1814.
6. Mary Jane, b. Nov. 10, 1816; m. Dennis Chatfield.
7. Rachel, b. Dec. 21, 1818; d. Mch. 6, 1843.
8. Anna, b. Sept. 11, 1821; m. Silas Tyrrell.
9. Hannah Urena, b. July 29, 1823; m. Henry Churchill.
10. Henry A., b. Nov. 24, 1825.
11. George W., b. Sept. 12, 1828; d. in Plymouth, May 7, 1838.

All these were born in Goshen.

Zene Matthews m. Reuben Beebe.

Amasa Mattoon m. Elizabeth Dayton, May 25, 1780.[8]

1. William, b. Dec. 23, 1780.
2. Curtiss, b. Mch. 9, 1782.
3. Betsey, b. June 18, 1783.
4. Bethel, b. Oct. 9, 1784.
5. David, b. May 29, 1787.

Esther Matoon m. John Foot, 1764.

Isaac A. Mattoon, b. in New Haven, Aug. 23, 1825, m. Eliza Jane Lang, d. of Joseph, Dec. 24, 1846.

Mrs. Abigail McAlpin, d. Dec. 6, 1845, a. 76.[8]

Bernard McAvoy m. Mary Gaffney, July 10, 1851.[8]

John McAvoy m. Julia Bergen, June 19, 1851.[8]

Terrence McCaffrey m. Mrs. Cornelius Donnelly, May, 1841.

Patrick Mackan (McCann) of Belvill, County of Westmaid, Ireland, m. Lucy Low, Jan., 1840.

1. Mary Ann, b. Aug. 29, 1842.
2. Eliza Jane, b. Jan. 7, 1845.

Michael McCormack m. Mary Finnegan, July 31, 1849.

McDERMOT. MERRIMAN.

James McDermot of Plymouth m. Margaret McGuire of Watertown, Jan. 7, 1848.

William McDermott m. Bridget Reed, Nov. 1, 1845.

1. Ellen, b. Feb. 28, 1847.

James McDonald m. Julia Karen, 1843.

1. Mary Ann, b. Mch. 29, 1844.
2. Ellen, b. Sept. 29, 1845.
3. Martin, b. May 27, 1847.

John W. [Mc]Donald m. Mary Sheeran, Mch. 4, 1851.

Patrick McDonnald m. Alice Loughman, Sept. 10, 1848.

Sally McDonald m. Harvey Hill, 1809.

Ann McDougall m. James Walker, 1843.

James McEwen of Oxford m. Sally Delia Candee of Salem, Apr. 3, 1831.

Samuel H. McKee m. Celista Prichard, d. of John, June 12, 1828.

William McKey, s. of William, m. Anne Baldwin, d. of Samuel of Milford, May 3, 1797.

1. Harriet, b. Feb. 1, 1798.

John Marcloud (McLaud?) was mar. to Mary Brown, Dec. 21, 1780, by Rev. Mark Leavenworth.

Agnes McLean m. Andrew Walker.

Dolly McLellan m. Edward B. Cook, 1831.

Eliza McLallan m. Joseph Lang, 1819.

Patrick McMahon m. Bridget McGinn, Aug. 9, 1851.[8]

Bernard McManey m. Mary McNally in Hartford, May, 1845.

1. John, b. Apr. 10, 1846.

Alexander McNeal m. Sarah M. Northrop, Apr. 13, 1845.

William McNeil from Scotland m. Maryette Neville from Ireland, in New York, Feb. 7, 1840.

1. John Alexander, b. Sept. 25, 1841; d. 1844.
2. William Timothy, b. Sept. 7, 1843.
3. Mary Elizabeth, b. Jan. 2, 1846.

Merlin Mead of South Salem, N. Y., m. Polly Clark, d. of Eli, Nov. 14, 1820.

Dr. John D. Meres m. Susan Bateman—both of Naugatuck—Aug. 17, 1835.

Laura Mecan m. Samuel Sperry, 1832.

Rachel Meky m. Isaac Camp, 1770.

Abigail Merriam m. J. H. Sandland, 1835.[1]

Antoinette Merriam m. B. H. Leavenworth, 1846.

Charles J. Merriam m. Lydia A. Curtiss of Litchfield, Mch. 30, 1846.

Christopher Merriam m. Rebecah Garnsey, Mch. 23, 1778.

1. Allen, b. July 1, 1779.[2]
   Rebecca, b. Apr. 8, 1787.

Elizabeth Merriam m. S. H. Welton, 1844.

[**Esther Merriam** m. Dr. Benj. Hull, Jotham Curtiss, 1770, Nathaniel Barnes, 1798, and Elisha Wilcox, 1699. She d. a wid. in 1829, a. 75.]

Isaac Merriam, s. of Joseph of Wallingford, m. Sarah Scovill, d. of Edward, Feb. 21, 1760.

1. Joseph Scovill, b. May 5, 1761.
2. James, b. Aug. 25, 1763.
3. David, b. Aug. 30, 1766; d. Jan. 3, 1774.
4. Elijah, b. July 13, 1769; d. Jan. 8, 1774.
5. Isaac, b. Feb. 29, 1772.
6. David, b. June 8, 1774.
7. Elijah, b. Mch. 3, 1777.

James Merriam m. Olive Guernsey, May 18, 1786.[3]

John Merriam (Merriman on prob. rec.), m. Hannah Fenn [d. of Thomas], July 12, 1764.

1. Asal, b. June 26; d. Oct. 13, 1765.
   Hannah, ——
   Rachel, ——; d. Aug. 25, 1771.

Joseph S. Merriam m. Susanna Kimberly, Feb. 6, 1783.

Edward Scovill, b. July 16, 1784.
Sally, b. Oct. 4, 1785.
Harvey, b. Sept. 14, 1785(?).
Anna, b. Aug. 17, 1788.

Levi Merriam, b. June 28, 1787.[4]

Lucy Merriam m. Caleb Barnes, Jr., 1776.

Lucy Merriam m. Jos. Pennell, 1846.

Martha B. Merriam m. G. J. Frost, 1833.

Rufus Merriam's wife d. Feb. 6, 1809.[9]

Rufus Merriam and Sarah:[9]

Rufus, Lucius, Lucy, Rebecca, b. July 24, 1811; m. Joseph Moss, 1835, and Sarah, bap. Aug., 1821.

Sarah S. Merriam m. Pitkin Bronson, 1839.

Shelden Merriam of Watertown m. Nancy Bronson, d. of Philenor, Dec. 2, 1821.

Thomas Merriam, s. of William, m. Ann Moss, d. of John—all of Wallingford—Jan. 22, 1756.

1. Joel, b. Feb. 10, 1759.
2. Ruth, b. July 19, 1762.
3. Thomas, b. Apr. 17, 1766.
4. Ame, b. June 6, 1768.
5. Reuben, b. Oct. 19, 1771.[3]
6. Asahel, b. Nov. 25, 1773.
7. Elizabeth, b. Mch. 2, 1778.
8. Levi Moses, b. May 9, 1782.

Ann d. Jan. 15, 1782, and Thomas m. Sarah Parker, July 10, 1783.

See also Merriman.

Caleb Merrill, s. of Nathl., m. Susanna

Tompkins, d. of Edmund, Nov. 5, 1753. [He d. May 3, 1812, and she, Dec. 10, 1818, a. 84.]

1. Ichabod, b. June 17, 1754.
2. Nathaniel, b. Mch. 25, 1756.
3. Rachel, b. Jan. 30, 1759; m. Jared Hikcox.
4. Elijah Tompkins, b. June 26, 1761.
5. Esther, b. Apr. 1, 1764 [m. Amasa Scovill].
6. Asor, b. July 8; d. Aug. 15, 1766.
7. Susa, b. May 7, 1769 [m. —— Kellogg].
8. Sarah, b. June 7, 1771 [m. —— Bradley].
9. Caleb, b. Nov. 20, 1773 [d. in Oxford, N. Y., Feb. 1844].
10. Lydia; m. Ansel Lewis.

[**Ebenezer Pardee Merrill,** s. of Nathl. of Caleb, m. Mahala Hill, June 10, 1819.]

Elijah F. Merrill, s. of Ichabod, m. Annah Perkins, d. of Archibald of Woodbridge, Apr. 25, 1811.

1. Junius Frisbie, b. Sept. 30, 1812.
2. Henry Augustus, b. June 1, 1815.
3. Sarah Maria, b. June 25, 1818.
4. Adaline, b. May 15, 1820.
[5. Nathan, b. May 14, 1823.]
6. Charles, b. Oct. 5, 1825.
[7. Huldah, b. Dec. 27, 1827; d. Dec., 1828.]
8. George, b. Oct. 14, 1830.
9. Franklin B., b. Apr. 3, 1834.
10. John F., b. July 7, 1836.
11. Ellen Augusta, b. Jan. 27, 1839.

Elijah Tompkins Merrils, s. of Caleb, m. Cloe Scott, d. of Benjamin, Apr. 22, 1784.

1. Mercy, b. Dec. 3, 1785.
2. Arad, b. Apr. 8, 1788.
3. Ansel, b. Oct. 20, 1797.
   [Esther, b. 1800; d. 1815.]

Ephraim Merrils, s. of Nathl., m. Jerusha Tompkins, d. of Edmund, Dec. 26, 1753.

1. Elizabeth, b. Nov. 12, 1754.
2. Jeptha, b. Dec. 2, 1756.
3. Noah, b. Mch. 10, 1759.
4. Ephe, b. Oct. 5, 1761.
5. Sarah, b. July 8, 1763.
6. Aaron, b. July 6, 1765.

Garry Merrel m. Rebeckah Payne, Sept. 2, 1821.

Harriet Merrill m. N. J. Cleveland, 1849.

Ichabod Merrills was m. to Sarah Frisbie, by Alex. Gillet, paster, Dec. 23, 1780, and d. Dec. 24, 1829. [Sarah d. Mch., 1842.]

1. Prudence, b. Feb. 1, 1782.
2. Elijah Frisbie, b. Apr. 2, 1788.
3. Sarah, b. July 15, 1791.

Julia Merrel m. John Grimsel, 1850.

Lydia Merrills; her child:

Mahala Hill, b. Oct. 25, 1797 [m. E. P. Merrill],

Mary Merrill m. W. B. Dunbar, 1838.

Nathaniel Merils [b. July 15, 1702], s. of John of Hartford, m. Esther Warner, d. of Ephraim, Nov. 16, 1729. He d. Oct. 28, 1772 [she, June 2, 1795, a. 88].

1. Sarah, b. July 14, 1730; m. Joshua Terrill and Daniel Brown.

MERILS. MERWIN.

2. Ephraim, b. Oct. 9, 1733.
3. Caleb, b. Oct. 26, 1735.
4. David, b. Mch. 30, 1738.
5. Daniel, b. last of Feb., 1741-2.
6. John, b. Aug. 14, 1744.

Nathaniel Merrils, s. of Caleb, m. Onner (Honor) Dowd, d. of Jacob, Oct. 4, 1781.

1. Cloe, b. Jan. 25, 1782; m. Obadiah Richards.
2. Caleb, b. Nov. 7, 1783.
3. Chester, b. Mch. 15, 1786.
4. Mary, b. Feb. 29; d. Dec. 1, 1788.
5. Seth, b. Dec. 25, 1789 [m. Mabel Sanford].
6. Jared. 7. Erastus. 8. J. Mark.

Honor d. June, 1796, and Nathaniel m. Mary Pardee, b. Aug. 10, 1795

9. Ebenezer Pardee, b. Oct. 6, 1797.
10. John, b. Apr. 22, 1800.]

Mrs. Merrill d. Apr. 1, 1842, a. 87.[2]

Amanda Merriman m. Sam. Chatfield, 1838.

Augustine Merriman m. Wm. Butler, 1840.

Caleb Merriman and Margret:

3. Rebeckah, b. Nov. 7, 1750.
4. Jesse, b. Dec. 25, 1752.
5. Caleb, b. Apr. 4, 1754.

Charles Merriman [s. of Amasa] m. Anna Punderson [d. of David and Thankful], May 16, 1784.

1. Betsey, b. Sept. 16, 1786.
2. William Henry, b. Sept. 27, 1788.[3]

Charles Buckingham Merriman, b. in Watertown, Oct. 9, 1809, s. of William H., and Mary Margaret Field, d. of Dr. Edward, were m. June 30, 1841, by Rev. David Root.

1. Charlotté Buckingham, b. Aug. 21, 1843.
2. Sarah Morton, b. Aug. 7, 1845.

Joel Merriman:[9]

Joel Sanford, bap. June 3, 1804.
Caroline, bap. Oct. 6, 1805.

John Merriman of New Haven m. Caroline Lewis [d. of Milo], Feb. 11, 1844.

Joseph P. Merriman m. Julia E. Judd [d. of Hawkins], Aug. 23, 1840.

Lamont Merriman m. Reuben Benham, 1775.

Phebe Merriman m. Asher Castle, 1784.[8]

Phebe Merriman m. Asahel Hotchkiss, 1794.

Rebeckah Merriman m. Henry Terrel, 1828, and Henry Chatfield, 1836.

Sarah Merriman m. Simeon Peck, 1781.

Thankful Merriman m. Phin. Royce, 1743.

Jane Merter (?) m. J. C. Hall, 1848.

Eunice Merwin m. Benj. Hoadley, 1796.

Joseph Merwin:[3]

Alvira, b. Jan. 4, 1786.
Willard, b. May 6, 1788.

MILAN. MINOR.

Richard Milan m. Julia Delany, July 14, 1851.[8]

Eunice Miles m. Stephen Culver.

Hannah Miles m. Joseph Beach, 1782.

Mary Miles m. Edwin Sperry, 1831.

Molle Miles m. Sam. Hopkins, 1771.

Stephen Miles and Rebecca [Umberville?]:

1. Abigail, b. May 5, 1755.
2. John, b. Mch. 1, 1757.
3. Timon, b. Apr. 22, 1759.
4. Sarah, b. Apr. 22, 1761.
5. Isaac, b. July 11, 1763.

Timon Miles, s. of Stephen, m. Mercy Judd, d. of Capt. Sam., Apr. 5, 1785, and d. May 21, 1833.

1. Phila, b. Nov. 14, 1791 [m. Anson Stocking].
2. Caroline, b. July 10, 1805; m. Leonard Warner.

Zalmon Millard of Cornwall m. Elizabeth Terrel, d. of Josiah of Salem, Nov. 6, 1826.

Constant Miller m. Abigail Alling, Dec. 25, 1776.

1. Hannah, b. 1777.
2. David, b. 1779.
3. Daniel, b. 1781.
4. Abigail, b. 1783.
5. Samuel, b. 1785.

Mary Miller m. Dr. Remus Fowler, 1827.

Smith Miller of Amisvill (?) Onida Co., N. Y., m. Lydia Bracket, Oct. 5, 1825.

Elizabeth Mills m. John Fairclough, 1817.

Mary Millward m. J. P. Jeffrey, 1838.

Orlando W. Minard, b. in Colchester, Nov. 12, 1816, s. of Alexander, m. Harriet Stetson, d. of Stephen of Preston, May 3, 1837.

1. Orlando, b. June 15, 1838; d. Oct., 1839.
2. Charles, b. Feb. 15, 1840.

Harriet d. Jan. 21, 1842, a. 25; and Orlando m. Caroline E. Mix, d. of Ransom, Aug. 20, 1843.

3. Harriet, b. May 15, 1844.
4. Ellen, b. Nov. 14, 1846.

David A. Minor m. Elizabeth V. Hull, July 25, 1830.

Harriet Minor m. G. W. Welton, 1837.

Henry Minor of Wolcott m. Sarah Jane Clark, June 21, 1837.

Solomon B. Minor, b. at Woodbury, Jan. 20, 1785, s. of Solomon and Mary, was mar. to Cynthia A. Carrington, b. at Plymouth, Sept. 2, 1817, d. of Solomon and Cynthia, in Wat., by Rev. H. B. Elliot, Feb. 18, 1849.

1. Solomon Carrington, b. June 4, 1850.
2. Angeline Mary, b. Dec. 23, 1851; d. Apr., 1855.
3. Julia Antoinette, b. June 1, 1854.

MINOR. MIX.

4. Emily Terry, b. June 19, 1857.
5. Mary Root, b. Feb. 11, 1859.*

Edward Mitchell m. Ellen Reenan—both of Plymouth—Aug. 22, 1849.

George W. Mitchell m. Sarah Jane Webster of Harwinton, Jan. 3, 1849.

John Mitchel of New Haven, s. of Patrick from Ireland, m. Abigail Frost, d. of Rev. Jesse, Apr. 7, 1833.

1. Lucy Adeline, b. Feb. 14, 1834.
2. Maria Antoinette, b. Sept. 17, 1836.
3. George William, b. Feb. 18, 1842.

John S. Mitchell, Jr. of New York, m. Mary L. Benedict, d. of Aaron, Jan. 3, 1838.

1. Charles Benedict, b. Sept. 16, 1840.

Nancy Mitchell m. W. Fuller, 1844.

Thomas Mitchell, b. Feb. 8, 1779.[4]

Eldad Mix, s. of Josiah of Wallingford, m. Lidea Beach, d. of Joseph, June 25, 1756.

1. Titus, b. Feb. 14, 1757, and killed in the Battle of Harlem, Sept. 18, 1776.
2. Amos, b. Feb. 2, 1759.
3. Samuel, b. Jan. 17, 1761.
4. Levi, b. Sept. 15, 1763.
5. Sibel, b. Apr. 13, 1767; m. Gershom Olds.
6. Uri, b. July 23, 1769.
7. Philo, b. Oct. 28, 1773.
8. Lydia, b. Apr. 13, 1777.
9. Sarah, b. Jan. 2, 1782.

John Mix [s. of Philo], and Anna Lines of Oxford, b. Feb. 21, 1804, m. at Humphreysville, Apr. 15, 1834, by Rev. Samuel R. Hikcox.

1. David, b. Feb. 16, 1835; bap. by Rev. S. Washburn.
2. Philo, b. Mch. 20, 1838; bap. by Rev. Fitch Read.

Levi Mix, s. of Eldad, m. Eunice Andrews, d of Asael of Cheshire, Sept. 7, 1789.

Philo Mix, s. of Eldad, m. Anna Hall, d. of Prindle of Wallingford, Nov. 30, 1797.

1. Seth, b. May 14, 1799.
2. John, b. Nov. 24, 1800.
3. David, b. Aug. 18, 1802.
4. Amos, b. Mch. 15, 1804.
5. Anna, b. May 7, 1806; m. Larmon Johnson.
6. Eunice, b. Apr. 10, 1809.
7. Delight, b. Sept. 28, 1810; m. Sam. Rose.

Ransom Mix, b. Mch. 28, 1792, s. of Uri of North Haven, m. Sept. 15, 1819, Aurelia Bronson, b. June 13, 1799, d. of Philenor.

1. Caroline Eliz., b. Apr. 22, 1821; m. O. Minard.
2. Emma Almira, b. Feb. 10, 1828.
3. Harriet A., b. 1833; d. a. 10 months.

Samuel Mix, s. of Eldad, m. Mary Hotchkiss, d. of Henry of Cheshire, Dec. 13, 1781.

MIX. MORRIS.

1. Amasa Hotchkiss, b. Dec. 29, 1783.
2. Samuel Francis, b. Mch. 15, 1786.
3. Titus Freeman, b. Oct. 3, 1788.
4. Chancy Smith, b. Mch. 28, 1791.
5. Mary Ann, b. May 3, 1793.
6. Sally, b. Jan. 9, 1797.
7. Esther, b. July 14, 1802; m. M. Olmstead.

Francis Moffit m. Ellen Hogan, July 3, 1849.

Hannah Moody m. J. D. Rigby, 1824.

Betsey Moore m. Jabez Welton.

Emma Moore m. Edward Jeffrey, 1835.

Andrew Moran m. Margaret Heffren in New Haven, Aug., 1845.

1. John, b. July 29, 1846.

Henry Moran m. Margaret Phelan, Feb. 18, 1851.

James Moran m. Mary Reed, Apr. 23, 1850.

William Moran and Bridget Neville—both from Eng.—m. in Ireland.

1. Catharine, b. May 11, 1837.
2. Margarett, b. May 12, 1839.
3. Jane, b. Apr. 24, 1841.
4. John Henry, b. Mch. 5, 1843.

Jennet Morehouse m. David E. Downs, 1837.

Asahel Morgan, s. of John, m. Armenia Beebe, d. of Ira, Sept. 25, 1776.

1. Asa, b. Mch. 25, 1777.
2. Ira Beebe, b. Sept. 29, 1778.
3. Sylvester, b. Dec. 27, 1793.
4. Martin, b. Dec. 2, 1796.
5. Minerva, b. July 19, 1801.
6. Eli Lewis, b. Aug. 25, 1805.

Isaac Morgan m. Mary Foot, Apr. 3, 1786.

1. Asahel, b. Apr. 30, 1787.
2. Daniel Hubbard, b. Aug. 7, 1788; d. 1789.
3. Sally, b. Jan. 17, 1790.
4. Fanny, b. Dec. 14, 1791.

Mary Morgan m. Isaac Bronson, 1701.

Nathan N. Morgan of Dimock, Penn., m. Marietta Davis, May 6, 1838.

Rosetta Morgan m. Joel Terrill, 1832.

Sophia Morgan m. Ezra J. Warner, 1840.

Eugene Moriarty m. Johanna Sheehan, Sept. 10, 1849.

Amos Morris, s. of Major, m. Mary Atkins from Southington, May 29, 1816.

1. Elizabeth, b. Sept. 10, 1817; m. F. J. Woodruff.
2. Mary M., b. Feb. 10, 1819.
   (Mary Ann, b. Feb. 10, 1822; m. W. Umberfield.)
3. Eliza, b. May 25, 1826.
4. Eli A., b. Apr. 3, 1830; d. Apr. 7, 1833.
5. Eunice, b. Aug. 24, 1832.

Mary d. Aug. 30, 1832, a. 38 yrs.; and Amos m. Nov. 27, 1833, Anna, wid. of Isaac Hine.

---

* This is the only family of children recorded from 1847 to 1851.

John N. Morriss, s. of Sheldon, m. Polly Chatfield, d. of Daniel, Feb. 16, 1825.

1. Leonard A., b. Feb. 16, 1826.
2. William H., b. Feb. 22, 1828.
3. George M., b. Oct. 7, 1833.
4. Catharine E., b. Nov. 1, 1837.

Julius Morris, b. May 18, 1796, s. of David, m. Hannah Scovill, d. of Obadiah, Apr. 15, 1818.

1. Fanny Jennett, b. Oct. 23, 1820; d. 1825.
2. Julia Ann, b. Sept. 14, 1823.
3. William Augustus, b. Apr. 5, 1825.

Leonard A. Morris m. Priscilla H. Sandland, May 9, 1847.

[**Major Morris** of Woodbridge m. Elizabeth, d. of John and Sarah (Sanford) Hine of Milford. He d. Sept. 5, 1811.]

Miles Morris [b. Apr. 27, 1785, twin to Newton], s. of Major, m. Caty Scott, d. of Ashley, Esq., in 1815. She d. July, 1837, and Miles m. Mary, wid. of Joseph Riggs, and d. of Arah Cady of Middlebury, Aug., 1845.

1. Miles, b. Oct. 30, 1846.

Miles Morris of Canaan m. Jane E. Forrest, Jan. 27, 1847.

[**Newton Morris,** b. Apr. 27, 1785, m. Apr. 27, 1809, Molly Hotchkiss, b. Feb. 1, 1789, d. of Thelus.]

Merit Noyes, Henry Newton (b. 1810), Isaac Amos (b. 1811), and Sarah Ann (b. 1813), bap. May 26, 1817.[1]
Edwin, bap. May 10, 1818.
Eunice Atwater, bap. July 29, 1821.
Harriet, bap. July 20, 1823.
Jane Elizabeth, bap. May 1, 1831.

Samuel W. Morris, b. Jan. 29, 1808, and Eunice Upson, b. Oct. 17, 1810, d. of Obed, m. Oct. 12, 1831.

1. Marietta, b. Jan. 25, 1833.
2. Cornelia, b. Feb. 17, 1838.
3. Herbert, b. Nov. 27, 1845.

Sheldon Morris:[1]

Polly Ann, bap. July 8, 1828.
Susan; m. Ira Mallery, 1821.

Theodore Morris m. Charlotte Yale, Feb. 27, 1848.

William A. Morris m. Mary Ann Carbury, May 30, 1848.

Richard Morrow m. Lucy Jane Smith, June 3, 1839.

Betsey Moses m. Mills B. Ford, 1840.

Deborah Moses m. Joseph Weed, 1740.

Salina Moses m. F. A. Bailey, 1835.

Sarah Moses m. Silas Johnson, 1733.

Ann Moshier m. John Bagshaw, 1838.

Ann Moss m. Thomas Merriam, 1756.

Ann Moss m. Enos A. Pierpont, 1837.

Charles E. Moss from Litchfield m. Marcia Castle from Harwinton, Dec. 25, 1842.

1. Charles Eugene, b. Nov. 17, 1843.
2. Marcia Eugene, b. July 23, 1845.

Emeline Moss m. F. H. Pratt, 1832.

Harmon C. Moss m. Roxanna Morse of Litchfield, Oct. 18, 1840.

Joseph Moss and Esther:

1. Esther, and 2. Elizabeth, } b. June 19, 1768.
3. Jared, b. Jan. 10, 1771.

Joseph Moss, b. Aug. 25, 1807, s. of Moses of Cheshire, m. Rebecca Merriam, d. of Rufus of Prospect, June 4, 1835.

1. Levi Joseph, b. Aug. 21, 1836; d. 1839.
2. Rufus Franklin, b. Jan. 17, 1838; d. 1839.
3. Levi, b. June 22, 1840.
4. Franklin, b. June 11, 1843.

Joshua Moss m. Abigail Hull of Wallingford, Feb. 8, 1764.

1. Abigail Russell, b. Dec. 30, 1764.

Lent Moss and Charlotte:[9]

Lydia, Lent, Luther, Levi, Harry, and Amy Ann, bap. June 24, 1821.

Martha Moss m. Eben. Foot, 1752.

Ruth Moss m. Eben. Elwell, 1741.

Thankful Moss m. Abel Doolittle, 1744.

William Moss of Litchfield m. Mariette Walden of Norwich, Oct. 3, 1847.

Thomas Mulligan m. in Ireland Martha Mulligan, b. in May, 1823.

1. Semira, b. Jan. 7, 1847.

John Mullings from England m. Elizabeth Brooks from Bethany, Mch. 30, 1844.

1. Georgiana Elizabeth, b. Apr. 10, 1845.
2. [Mary Ella], b. Apr. 8, 1847.

John Mulvahill m. Annaugh Mackan (Anna McCan?) in Ire., Dec., 1841.

1. John, b. in Ireland, Dec. 12, 1842.
2. Mary Ann, b. Aug. 12, 1844.
3. Elinor, b. Sept. 6, 1846.

Timothy Mulvany m. Bridget Kelly, Feb. 10, 1851.

Daniel T. Munger m. Eliza A. Russell of Brandford, Mch. 17, 1839.

1. Caroline Eliza, b. May 11, 1843.
2. Adelaide Ulissa, b. Aug. 26, 1847.
3. Mary Frances, b. Dec. 16, 1849.

Mary Munn m. John Lewis, 1734.

Abner Munson m. Azubah Bronson, d. of Josiah, Sept. 24, 1764.

1. Caleb, b. Jan. 27, 1765.
2. Sarah, b. Apr. 24, 1767.
3. Ashbel, b. June 6, 1770.
4. Aaron, b. June 2, 1772.
5. Zeba, b. Nov. 16, 1774.
6. Lucy, b. May 25, 1777.
7. Hermon, b. Oct. 13, 1781.
8. Lamberton, b. Mch. 12, 1784.
9. Abner, b. Mch. 8, 1788.

Ashbel Munson, s. of Abner, m. Candis

MUNSON. MONSON.

Spencer, d. of Thomas of Winchester, Mch. 15, 1798.

1. Horatio Lucius, b. Mch. 16, 1799.

Benjamin Munson m. Roxanna Burges, June 6, 1775.

1. Ezra, b. Mch. 31, 1776.
2. Hannah, b. Oct. 30, 1777.
3. Milicent, b. June 1, 1780.
4. Loues, b. July 3, 1781.
5. Justus, b. Apr. 15, 1784.
6. Laura, b. Feb. 24, 1786.
7. Chary, b. Sept. 14, 1787.
8. Harvey, b. Sept. 20, 1789; d. Oct. 21, 1790.
9. Harvey, b. Oct. 20, 1791; d. Sept. 14, 1793.

Caleb Munson, s. of Caleb of Wallingford, dec'd, m. Lucy Roberts, d. of Gideon, dec'd, May 10, 1781 [and d. 1826, a. 80].

1. Caleb, b. May 28, 1782.
2. Cornelius, b. Sept. 12, 1783.
3. Jose, b. Feb. 16, 1786.
4. John, b. Nov. 30, 1787.
5. Harris, b. May 17, 1791.
6. Polly, b. Sept. 26, 1794.
7. Lecte, b. May 5, 1797.

Calvin Munson, s. of Samuel, m. Sally Hungerford, Nov. 27, 1794.

1. Randal, b. Nov. 19, 1795.
2. Rilmar, b. June 25, 1799.
3. Lucy, b. Feb. 28, 1801.
4. Diedamia, b. Apr. 30, 1804.

Cornelius Munson from Oxford m. Polly Welton, d. of Jabez, Sept. 12, 1844, and d. Apr. 16, 1846, a. 25.

1. Cornelius Welton, b. Sept. 14, 1846.

Dennis H. Monson of Bethany m. Abby A. Thomas, June 14, 1846.

Elisha Munson, s. of William, m. Mabel Homeston, d. of Joy, Sept. 3, 1783 [and d. Nov. 22, 1835, a. 79].

1. Aaron, b. Oct. 24, 1783.
2. Laura Elenore, b. June 6, 1786; m. Daniel Scovill.
3. Hannah Mariah, b. June 3, 1789.
4. Cloe, b. Apr. 9, 1793.

Emily Munson m. O. H. Bronson, 1840.

E. M. Munson of New Haven d. Oct. 5, 1841, a. 28.[2]

George N. Munson m. Betsey C. Perkins, Apr. 14, 1847.

Henry Munson, b. May 21, 1817, s. of Daniel, and Abigail N. Hyde, b. Jan. 9, 1817, d. of Obad. of Huntington, m. Apr. 20, 1840.

1. Emily A., b. Aug. 17, 1840.
2. William Henry, b. Dec. 14, 1842.
3. Eliza Ann, b. Aug. 22, 1844.
4. 1 pair of twins.

Henry C. Munson of Wallingford m. Ellen M. Atkins, Oct. 15, 1844.

Hermon Monson [s. of Caleb, dec'd] m. Ann Bronson, d. of Capt. Joseph, July 21, 1769.

1. Molle, b. Apr. 22, 1770; m. J. Clark, Jr.
   Anna, bap. Mch. 16, 1783.[3]

MUNSON. NEGUS.

Jesse Munson, s. of Calvin, m. Polly Hill, d. of Jared, Dec. 5, 1799.

1. Eunice Tuttle, b. June 2, 1800.
2. Lydia Ann, b. June 19, 1801.

Mary Munson m. Timothy Pond, 1751.

Mary Munson, wife of Obadiah, late deceased, d. May 23, 1802.[8]

Sibbel, her dau., m. Samuel Porter.

Samuel Munson, s. of Daniel, m. Betsey Ann Caldwell in Almira, Portage Co., O., Feb. 24, 1840.

1. Miranda, b. in Ohio, Dec. 8, 1841.
2. Elizabeth, b. in Ohio, Aug. 21, 1843.
3. Henry, b. in Ohio, Aug. 16, 1845.
4. Harriet Ann, b. Mch. 19, 1847.

Stephen Munson and Elizabeth:

1. Daniel, b. Jan. 22, 1786.

William Munson, s. of William, m. Sarah Griggs, d. of Isaac—all of Wallingford—Feb. 28, 1753. She d. Aug. 7, 1806, a. 74.[9]

1. Isaac, b. July 24, 1754.
2. Elisha, b. Oct. 10, 1756.
3. Peter, b. Jan. 20, 1759.
4. Heman, b. May 29, 1761.

William Munson:

Seba and Silva, bap. Jan. 1, 1784.[9]

Zina R. Murdock m. Harriet A. Bronson [d. of Bennet], Dec. 8, 1841.

John Murphy from the County of Kilkenny, Ire., m. Eustatia Hennessy.

1. John, b. July 25, 1843.
2. Mary Ann, b. Nov. 26, 1844.
3. Richard, b. Aug. 4, 1846.

Thomas Murfee m. Rebeckah Williams, Dec. 26, 1783.[7]

Alonzo Neal of Southington m. Polly, d. of widow Beecher, Aug. 23, 1827.

Amos Neal, s. of David of Southington, m. Clarissa Payne, d. of David, Mch. 21, 1799.

1. Polly, b. Dec. 14, 1799.
2. Margatana, b. June 9, 1801; d. Aug., 1803.
3. Gilbert, b. Jan. 16; d. Sept. 2, 1803.
4. Emma, b. Sept. 25, 1804.
5. Hiel, b. July 13, 1806.
6. Milo, b. Mch. 19, 1808.
7. Henry Gilbert, b. Oct. 27, 1809.
8. Margantanah, b. Mch. 11, 1811.
9. Clarissa, b. Apr. 27, 1812.
10. Harriet, b. Apr. 15, 1814.

Andrew Neale m. Abigail Langdon, May 6, 1844.

Chester Neal m. Elizabeth Brown, Sept. 28, 1823.

Julia Neal m. G. W. Woodin, 1845.

Leonard Neal m. Julia Grilley, Dec. 17, 1821.

Nancy H. Neal m. R. T. Sanford, 1841.

Ambrose N. Negus of Litchfield m. Sarah Richardson, Dec. 12, 1847.

NETTLETON. NEWTON.

Chandler J. Nettleton m. Emily S. Reed of Torringford, Mch. 22, 1840.

Eli Nettleton and Mary:[9]

Zealous Hotchkiss, bap. Feb. 3, 1822.
Mary Ann, bap. June 29, 1823.

Elijah Nettleton and Mary:[1]

Naomi, bap. Sept. 24, 1797.
Elijah Edward, bap. Oct. 23, 1803.

Elijah d. May 17, 1839, a. 77.[2]

Garry Nettleton:[1]

Ann and Wilford Hopkins, bap. July 6, 1828.

John Nettleton, s. of John of Milford, m. Susanah Richards, d. of Lieut. Thomas, Apr. 2, 1750, and d. Nov. 12, 1787, a. 60.

1. John, b. Jan. 18, 1751; d. Sept. 17, 1808.
2. Sarah, b. July 24, 1753 [m. Sam. Leavenworth, s. of Thomas, and d. 1840].
3. Susanah, b. Jan. 27, 1756.
4. Freelove, b. Dec. 19, 1757.
5. Elizabeth, b. May 27, 1760.
6. Mary, b. Jan. 30, 1764.
7. Joseph, b. Nov. 11, 1766.

John Nettleton, Jr. m. Hannah Hickox [d. of Capt. Samuel], June 12, 1777, [She d. Aug. 8, 1784].

1. Samuel Hickox, b. Mch. 24, 1780.
Hannah—by second wife—b. Mch. 6, 1788.

Julia Nettleton m. Chester Hitchcock, 1835.

Mary Nettleton m. Eli Baldwin.

Samuel Nettleton m. Harriet M. Sherman—both of Derby—Oct. 30, 1842.

Michael Neville m. Ann Delany—both from Ireland—in New York, Apr. 16, 1836.

1. Timothy, b. June 15, 1837.
2. Margarett, b. May 24, 1841.
3. Michael, b. Jan. 24, 1843.
4. John, b. Jan. 12, 1845.
5. Matthew, b. Dec. 12, 1846.

Emeline Newell m. John M. Stocking, 1834.

George H. Newel of Southington m. Harriet C. Downs, Nov. 12, 1844.

Jerusha Newell m. Nathl. Lowree, 1760.

Bettee Newton m. Samuel Frost, 1755.

Caroline Newton m. J. E. Bradley, 1824.

Charles N. Newton, b. May 9, 1811, s. of Nathan, and Caroline Root, b. Mch. 11, 1815, d. of Chauncey, m. Dec. 25, 1836.

1. Sarah Catharine, b. June 4, 1838; d. 1844.

Elizabeth Newton m. Elias Clark, 1801.

Isaac E. Newton, b. Sept. 14, 1808, s. of Nathan, m. Polly Warner, d. of Obadiah, Oct., 1830.

1. Mary E., b. July 6, 1832.
2. Julia Melinda, b. Sept., 1840.
3. Nathan Herbert, b. Sept. 22, 1842.
4. Lewis Byron, b. June, 1845.

Julia Newton m. J. G. Bronson, 1830.

NEWTON. NICHOLS.

Keziah Newton m. Joseph Wadsworth, 1841.

Lucy Newton m. Sheldon Collins, 1845.

Miles Newton and Hannah:[1]

Miles, John Fowler, and Harriet—the children—and Comfort, one of the household of Miles Newton, bap. June 28, 1801.

Miles Newton, b. in Oct., 1783, s. of Miles, m. Prudence Scott, d. of Simeon, Sept. 5, 1805.

1. Nathan Fowler, b. July 30, 1806.
2. Lester Miles, b. Aug. 8, 1809.
3. Lucius Solindar, b. Aug. 12, 1812; d. Apr. 4, 1816.
4. Lucius Myron, b. June 17, 1817; d. June 8, 1825.
5. Lusett Maria, b. Nov. 27, 1819; d. Aug. 17, 1825.
6. Jerome, b. June 9, 1822.
7. Edward Linsley, b. Jan. 24, 1826; d. Mch., 1831.

Minerva Newton m. J. S. Leavenworth, 1824, and J. G. Bronson, 1845.

William Newton was m. to Mary Gaines Leavenworth [d. of Joseph], by Mr. Barlow, 1832.[2]

Michael Knee (Ney) m. Sarah Killduff, Sept. 3, 1849.

Albert Nichols m. Lavinia Kimball of Woodbridge, Sept. 11, 1833.

Benjamin Nichols, s. of Joseph, dec'd, m. Elizabeth Prichard, d. of James, dec'd, Aug. 28, 1751.

1. Mary, b. May 16, 1752; m. Amasa Welton.
2. Elizabeth, b. Oct. 3, 1754.

Elizabeth d. Oct. 4, 1754, and Benjamin m. Rachel Tompkins, d. of Edmund, Aug. 11, 1760, and d. Dec., 1822.

3. Diene, b. May 3, 1761; d. Jan. 14, 1824.
4. Milly, b. Sept. 23, 1767; m. Obadiah Scovill.
5. Benjamin, b. July 31, 1770.

Betsey Ann Nichols m. Edwin Smith, 1847.

Charles Nichols m. Hannah Hull, Aug. 9, 1821.

Clarry Nichols m. Lewis Smith, 1829.

Clement Nichols, s. of Elijah, m. Molly Scovill, d. of Daniel, Feb. 1, 1816.

Edward Nichols, s. of James, b. Aug. 19, 1808; m. Aug. 11, 1833, Alma E Grilley, d. of Jeremiah.

1. Mary Ann, b. Jan 13, 1834.
2. William H., b. Dec. 8, 1836; d.——
3. Charlotte Ann, b. Nov. 1, 1838.
4. Mary E., b. Feb. 13, 1841.
5. William H., b. Jan. 8, 1844.
6. James E., b. June 11, 1845.

Edward Nichols m. Emily A. Blakesley June 30, 1850.

Elijah Nichols [and Hannah Skeels]:[3]

Reuben, bap. 1772.
Hiram, bap. Aug. 29, 1773.

George Nichols, s. of Joseph, m. Susanna Hikcox, d. of Deac. Thomas, Dec. 15, 1741. He d. Oct. 23, 1788; she, Jan. 28, 1790.

NICHOLS. NICHOLS.

1. Ame, b. Aug. 9, 1752 (1742); m. Jas. Scovill.
2. William, b. Feb. 8, 1744 [m. Sarah Richards, and d. in Nova Scotia].
3. Lemuel, b. Apr. 13, 1746.
4. Prue, b. Nov. 8, 1748; d. Aug. 23, 1753.
5. John, b. Apr. 12, 1751 [grad. at Yale; d. 1815].
6. Daniel, b. Apr. 20, 1754. [Went to the British.
7. Susanna (Prue); m. Dr. Dan. Southmayd.
8. Mary.]

George Nichols, s. of Philo, m. Lucinda Leach, d. of Alvah of Woodbury, Sept. 6, 1846.

1. Charlotte Elizabeth, b. May 25, 1847.

Hannah Nichols m. David Clark, 1772.

Humphrey Nichols, s. of Simeon, m. Esther Hotchkiss, d. of Stephen, Feb. 16, 1807.

1. Harriet, b. Feb. 3, 1810; m. G. A. Hall.
2. Emeline, b. May 20, 1811; m. David Terrill.
3. Stephen H., b. Apr. 25, 1813.
4. Isaac, b. Sept. 29, 1814 [m. Lydia Frisbie].
5. William, b. Jan. 27, 1817 [m. M. Atwater].
6. Ann, b. Feb. 8, 1819; d. May 12, 1835.
7. Nancy, b. June 15, 1821 [m. Marvin Hills].
8. Eli, b. Sept. 15, 1822 [m. Jane Mann].
9. Joseph N., b. Dec. 17, 1824 [m. Lucena Clark].
10. Esther, b. Jan. 4, 1827; m. Fred. Holmes.
11. David H., b. Oct. 14, 1828 [m. H. Williams].

Esther d. Oct. 29, 1837, and Humphrey m. Phebe I., wid. of Joseph E. Chatfield, and d. of Stephen Hotchkiss, May 23, 1838.

12. Franklin, b. Aug. 8, 1842 [d. Sept., 1848].

Isaac Nichols, Jr., m. Mary Hotchkiss of Prospect, Oct. 19, 1840.

James Nichols, s. of Joseph, m. Anna [wid of Thomas Judd, s. of John], d. of Doct. Daniel Porter, dec'd, June 12, 1740.

1. Sarah, b. Feb. 2, 1741.
2. James, b. Dec., 1748.

James Nichols, s. of Richard, m. Mary Selkrig, d. of Nath'l, Oct. 22, 1796. [He d. Dec. 18, 1846; she, Feb. 26, 1847.]

1. Triphena, b. Aug. 10, 1797.

John Nichols of Middlebury m. Content Cande of Salem, Apr. 9, 1827.

Joseph Nichols [s. of Isaac, Jr., of Stratford] and Elizabeth [Wood]:

1. James, b. on Long Island, June 27, 1712.
2. George, b. on Long Island, July 14, 1714.
3. Elizabeth; m. Ebenezer Waklee, 1740.
4. Richard, b. 1720 [chose his uncle, Richard of Stratford, guardian].
5. Joseph, b. 1724.
6. Marah. These four probably b. in Derby.]
8. Isaac, b. May 4, 1729 [went to the British, and d. in N. Y., 1776].
9. Benjamin, b. May 14, 1731.

[All are mentioned in Probate records.]

Joseph Nichols dyed Mch. 10, 1733 ("in the 47 year of his age," says his grave-stone, which, if correct, would make the year of his birth 1686, instead of 1680 as recorded in Stratford).

NICHOLS. NICHOLS.

Joseph Nichols, s. of Joseph, m. Tamar Bronson, d. of Lieut. John, dec'd, Sept. 6, 1750.

1. Symeon, b. Apr. 20, 1751.
2. Eunice, b. Sept. 6, 1753; m. Michael Bronson.

Tamar d. Nov. 10, 1755, and Joseph m. Anne Webster, d. of John of Farmington, Dec. 15, 1757. He d. Jan. 24, 1773.

3. Leucy, b. Dec. 5, 1758; m. Luke Adams.

Joseph Nichols, Jr., s. of Richard, m. Mary Winters, Dec. 28, 1772.

Nabby, bap. June 16, 1776.[2]
Isaac, bap. June 6, 1779.

Joseph Nichols, s. of Simeon, m. Lucy Farrell, d. of Benjamin, Dec. 4, 1800.

1. Miles Chauncey, b. Sept. 2, 1801; d. 1803.
2. Margaret Ann, b. Aug. 7, 1803 [m. Eliada Warner, 1820].
3. Miles, b. Sept. 27, 1805; d. Feb. 8, 1815.
4. Marcus, b. July 3, 1808.
5. Merrit, b. Mch. 5, 1811.
6. Maria, b. Dec. 1, 1812 [m. Edmund Holden].
7. Milo, b. Oct. 31 [1814].
8. Miles, b. Mch. 1, 1817.
9. Mary Tamer, b. June 4, 1822; m. Geo. H. Welton.

Joseph d. Oct. 27, 1825, a. 49.

Joseph Nichols m. Betsey Smith, Mch. 1, 1824.

Lemuel Nichols:[2]

Ursula, bap. Aug. 2. 1778.
Fanny, bap. Feb. 20, 1780.

Mahala Nichols m. George King, 1839.

Merrit Nichols s. of Joseph, m. Elizabeth Andrews, d. of Chauncey of Bristol, Apr. 25, 1837.

1. Catharine, b. Mch. 9, 1842.
2. Henry, b. Aug. 11, 1844.

Miles Nichols, s. of Joseph, m. Lydia Limburner, d. of John of Oxford, June, 1839.

1. Francis, b. Mch. 24, 1842.
2. Harriet, b. Mch. 24, 1844.

Minerva Nichols m. L. W. Scott, 1818.

Philo Nichols, s. of Simeon, m. Charlotte Parker, d. of Edward D. of Plymouth, Oct., 1819.

1. Edward, b. Nov. 7, 1823.
2. George, b. Dec. 19, 1825.

Richard Nichols, s. of Joseph, m. Elizabeth Hikcox, d. of Ebenezer, Aug. 10, 1744. He d. Apr. 25, 1801; she, Jan. 21, 1816, a. 95.

1. Meriam, b. July 12, 1741; (?) m. Eben Bronson [d. July 12, 1812, a. 69].
2. Elijah, b. May 14, 1745; d. June, 1843, a. 98.[2]
3. Huldah, b. Mch. 8, 1747; m. Joseph Warner.
4. Tamer, b. Oct. 1, 1748; m. Ozias Warner.
5. Joseph, b. Jan. 16, 1749-50.
6. Lidda, b. Aug. 16, 1751 [d. Oct., 1839, a. 88].
7. Richard, b. Dec. 8, 1753.
8. Elizabeth, b. Mch. 13, 1755 [m. — Ames].
9. Isaac, b. Feb. 9, 1757 [d. with the British, 1776].
10. Sarah, b. Apr. 5, 1759; m. Timothy Hikcox.

NICHOLS. NORTON.

11. Samme, b. Apr. 8, 1761.
12. James, b. Aug. 6, 1764.

Robert C. Nichols of Woodbury m. Phebe Ann Wilkinson of Goshen, Mch. 16, 1845.

Samme Nichols, s. of Richard, m. Abigail Landon of Litchfield, 1783.

1. Erastus, b. Apr. 14, 1784.
2. Charley, b. Aug. 12, 1786.
3. Polly, b. Oct. 24, 1788.
4. Almira, b. Oct. 14, 1790.
5. Nabbe, b. Feb. 21, 1793.
6. Juley, b. July 1, 1795.
7. Erastus, b. June 8, 1798.
8. Rhoda, b. June 30, 1800.
9. Richard Olmsted, b. Aug. 8, 1802.
10. Jesse Landon, b, Oct. 23, 1804.
11. Harriet, b. Aug. 1, 1808.
12. Harriet, b. Apr. 2, 1810.

[Samuel Nichols formerly of Wat. d. in Cheshire, July 8, 1856, a. 95].

Samuel Nichols of Wolcott m. Charlotte M. Wells of Cleveland, Jan. 5, 1851.

Simeon Nichols [s. of Joseph, 2d], m. Martha Hotchkiss [of New Haven], June 15, 1775.

1. Joseph, b. Apr. 21, 1776.
2. Tamar, b. Dec. 25, 1778; m. James Chatfield.
3. Humphrey, b. Nov. 23, 1781.
[4. Abigail, b. Mch. 2, 1784.
5. Chloe, b. July 30, 1786.
6. Amy, b. Nov. 25, 1788.
7. William, b. Aug., 1791.
8. Chauncey, b. Feb., 1794.
9. Simeon, b. 1796].
10. Philo, b. June, 1798.

Stephen H. Nichols m. Clarissa Atwater, at Naugatuck, Mch. 28, 1836. [She d. Dec. 29, 1841, a. 26], and Stephen (of Middlebury) m. Emily Payne of Prospect, Apr. 10, 1842.

William Nichols:

George, bap. Apr. 3, 1768.[2]

Arthur Nicholson d. Jan. 29, 1835, a. 39.[2]

John Noble:

4. Isaac, b. July 29, 1807.

Thomas Nolan m. Catharine Maloy, July 7, 1851.[8]

Hannah Norris m. Ashbel Porter, 1762.

Augusta Northrop m. Marshall Parks, 1846.

Frederick J. Northrop of Watertown m. Elizabeth M. Beach, Sept. 20, 1846.

George Northrop m. Lowly Castle [d. of Samuel], Oct. 14, 1840.

Mercy Northrup m. Jeremiah Peck, 1739, and Joseph Luddington, 1754.

Rhoda Northrop m. David M. Prichard, 1848.

Sarah Northrop m. Alex. McNeal, 1845.

Abraham Norton m. Mehitable Doolittle, May 14, 1766.

1. Abraham, b. Nov. 1, 1767; d. Apr. 10, 1768.

NORTON. ORTON.

Cyrus Norton d. Dec. 7, 1804.[6]

David Norton [s. of Joseph]—Submit [Benton], his wife, d. Nov. 17, 1766, in her 38th year; and David m. Susanna Bishop of Bolton, Apr. 1, 1767.

David Norton and Polly Norton—both from Killingworth—m. in K.

1. Celia, b. Oct. 12, 1836.
2. Herman, b. Jan. 11, 1839.

Janette Norton m. Lyman Smith, 1824.

Leonora Norton m. Harley Downs, 1826.

Levi Norton of Southington m. Sarah Byington, Oct. 24, 1842.

Lucina Norton m. J. T. Vanduzer, 1846.

Ludenton S. Norton of Plymouth m. Luania Bradley, Jan. 13, 1833.[2]

Ruth Norton m. Edward Scovill, 1770.

Susanna Norton m. Rev. Urial Gridley, 1785.

Zebul Norton, s. of David, m. Rhoda Norton, d. of Beriah of Guilford, June 12, 1782.

1. Friend Congress, b. Sept. 12, 1783.
2. Augustus, b. June 29, 1785.
3. Osmyn, b. Aug. 5, 1787.

Ziba Norton, s. of David, m. Ruth Hopkins, d. of Capt. Isaac, Nov. 26, 1778. He d. Feb. 22, 1781, a. 23, and Ruth m. Thomas Welton, 1792.

1. Philomena, b. Aug. 1, 1779 [m. Jared Welton].

Moses Noyes m. Mary Prince, Apr. 2, 1778.[3]

1. Mary, b. Mch. 23, 1779.
2. A dau., b. Feb. 13, 1781.
3. Selden, b. Apr. 26, 1784.

John O'Brien m. Mary Power—both of Wolcottville—Nov. 27, 1849.

Lucius Odle (Odell), s. of Stephen of South Farms, m. Fidelia D. Upson, d. of Freeman of Southington, Oct. 1, 1837.

1. Emma Jane, b. Mch. 27, 1840.

Gershom Olds m. Sibel Mix, d. of Eldad, Dec. 15, 1783.

1. David, b. Jan. 27, 1786.
2. Eldad, b. Feb. 29, 1788.
3. Joel, b. June 13, 1790; d. Mch. 6, 1794.
4. Allen Swain, b Apr. 30, 1793.
5. Orrel Hannah, b. June 16, 1797.

Maria Olds m. Manly Grilley, 1821.

Montgomery Olmstead m. Esther Mix of New Haven, Sept. 14, 1823.

John O'Neil m. Mary Horan, July 6, 1849.

Patrick O'Neill m. Catharine Gorman, May 23, 1848.

Abigail Orton m. Bronson Hotchkiss, 1825.

Caroline Orton m. W. S. Platt, 1844.

ORTON. OSBORN.

Eliada Orton:[3]

John, b. Aug. 6, 1784.
Lurina, b. Nov. 8, 1786.

Phebe Orton m. Daniel Hikcox, 1775.[6]

William H. Orton, b. in Litchfield, Mch. 23, 1801, m. Louisa Boughton, d. of Jonas, Apr. 12, 1826, and d. in Seneca Co., O., Nov. 20, 1841.

1. Mary Jane, b. Apr. 19, 1827; m. W. Tompkins.

Abraham Osborn, s. of Daniel, m. Eunice Johnson, d. of Peter of Derby, Oct. 21, 1762.

1. Abraham, b. Aug. 25, 1763.
2. Andrew, b. June 25, 1765 [m. Sarah, d. Samuel Chatfield].
3. Ezra, b. Aug. 23, 1767.
4. Peter, b. May 18, 1769.
5. John, b. Apr. 28, 1771.
6. Moses, b. Feb. 16, 1774.
7. Eunice, b Dec. 3, 1777; m. John White.
8. Elizabeth, b. Apr. 8, 1780.

Amos Osborn and Joanna [Weed, d. of John of Derby]:

2. Amos, ——— ———
3. Lucy, b. July 6, 1746.
4. Amos, b. Sept. 13, 1750.
5. Elijah, b. Sept. 15, 1752.
6. Reuben, b. Apr. 8, 1755.

Amos, s. of Joseph of N. H., dec'd, m. Elizabeth Benham, d. of Joshua Hotchkiss of Wallingford, Mch. 25, 1758, and d. Nov. 1, 1790.[5]

7. Joshua, b. Feb. 18, 1759.
8. Thaddeus, b. Jan. 28, 1761.
9. Asahel, b. Apr., 1763.
10. Ame, b. Jan. 3, 1765.
11. Samuell, b. Feb. 4, 1768.

Amos Osborn, Jr., s. of Lieut. Amos, m. Lorana Hotchkiss, d. of Isaac of New Haven, May 14, 1776.

1. Phebe, b. Apr. 14, 1777.
2. Isaac, b. Jan. 12, 1781.

Asahel Osborn, s. of Amos, m. Molla Hoadley, d. of Elemuel, Feb. 1, 1787.

1. Molla, b. Dec. 13, 1787.
2. Hershall, b. July 10, 1791.

Ashbel Osborn, s. of Daniel, m. Ruth Richardson, d. of Nathaniel, June 9, 1785.

1. Catey, b. Sept. 26, 1785.
2. Fanny, b. Apr. 9, 1787.
3. Joseph Richardson, b. June 28, 1790.
4. Garret, b. May 22, 1792.
5. Statira, b. May 25, 1794.
6. Ruth, b. Aug. 8, 1796.
7. Ashbil, b. July 8, 1800.

Charlotte Osborn m. Harry Bronson, 1839 (who m. for second wife, in 1849, Charlotte Thompson).

Daniel Osborn [s. of Joseph of New Haven]:

1. Abraham. 2. Daniel. 3. Ebenezer. 4. Obedience. 5. Mary; m. Elijah Wooster. 6. David. 7. Martha; m. Jonah Loomis. 8. Rachel; m. Samuel Fenn.]
9. Abigail, d. in Oxford, 1768, a. 16.[6]

OSBORN. OSBORN.

Children b. in Waterbury:

1. (10.) Sarah, b. Oct. 22, 1754; m. Richard Pitts.
2. (11.) Lida, b. Feb. 27, 1757 [m. George Clark of Derby].
3. (12.) Eli,
4. (13.) Ruth, and Thrins, b. May 1; bap. May 3, 1759.[6]
5. (14.) Lois, Lois d. May 5, Ruth, May 19, 1759.

The mother d. Apr. 18, 1760, and Daniel m. wid. Sarah Smith, late of Lyme, Feb. 18, 1762.

15. Ashbel, b. Nov. 3, 1762.
16. Ruth, b. Apr. 16, 1764; m. Jacob Talmage.
17. Philo Tomson, b. May 4, 1766.

Daniel Osborn (2), s. of Daniel, m. Mary Pickets of Derby, Sept. 5, 1764.

1. Abner, b. Oct. 13, 1765.
2. Daniel, b. June 24, 1768.

Daniel Osborn (3), s. of Daniel, m. Elizabeth Gunn, d. of Nathaniel.

1. Daniel, b. Aug. 22, 1793.
2. Garry, b. Nov. 4, 1796.
3. Elizabeth, b. June 25, 1797.
4. Mary, b. July 14, 1800.
5. Lotty, b. Dec. 15, 1802.
6. Leman, b. Dec. 11, 1810.

David Osborn, s. of Daniel, m. Barsheba Griffen, d. of Matthew of Simsbury, May 26, 1774.

1. Barsheba, b. Jan. 16, 1775.
2. David, b. Sept. 12, 1776.
3. Lyman, b. Aug. 16, 1778.

Ebenezer Osborn m. Mamie Ward, Apr. 12, 1769.[6]

Eli Osborn, s. of Elijah, m. Lydia Finch, d. of Eleazer, June 10, 1793.

1. Merit, b. Jan. 30, 1794.
2. Zina, b. Sept. 20, 1796.
3. Alma, b. July 1, 1799.

Elijah Osborn:

4. Eliphalet, b. Dec. 17, 1782.

Enos Osborn s. of Thomas, Jr., m. Nabby Addams, d. of Eli, Jan. 22, 179—.

1. Garret, b. July 28, 179—.

Esther Osborn m. Jesse Bronson, 1784.

[**Ezra Osborn** m. Mercy ———.[6]

1. Pharos, b. 1792.
2. Leveret, b. 1794.
3. Larmon, b. 1795.]
4. Elizabeth (or Electa); m. Peter Vandebogart, 1832.

Jared Osborn m. Freelove Anne Mallory, June 30, 1777.[6]

John Osborn, s. of Abraham, m. Ruth Griffin, d. of Matthew of Granby, Oct. 14, 1789.

1. John Wyllys, b. Oct. 28, 1790.
2. Abner Erastus, b. Oct. 8, 1792.
3. Ruthy Harrietta Caroline, b. Aug. 10, 1800.

Joseph Osborn, s. of Joseph of New Haven, m. Hester Mallery, d. of Daniel of New Haven, Nov. 11, 1742.

1. Hester, b. Dec. 10, 1743; m. Nathan Buckingham.

2. Jared, b. Sept. 24, 1745.
3. Joseph, b. Dec. 7, 1747.
Samuel, bap. May 27, 1750.[6]
Samuel, bap. Dec. 3, 1752.
Naboth, bap. July 27, 1755.

Esther, w. of Capt. Joseph, d. Mch. 21, 1769, a. 50.[6] Capt. Joseph m. Mrs. Abigail Lyman, Oct. 26, 1769. Capt. Joseph m. Mrs. Elizabeth Tomlinson, Feb. 13, 1793.

Joseph Osborn, 3d, m. Sarah Smith, Mch. 10, 1783.[6]

Lavinia Osborn m. John Fairclough, 1843.

Lemuel Smith Osborn, s. of Sarah, b. Jan. 26, 1779.

We certify that Lemuel Osborn Smith's name was entered upon the records of the town of Waterbury by mistake Lemuel Smith Osborn. Whereas it was to have been entered Lemuel Osborn Smith, by which last name he intends, as he has a good right to do, to write his name in future.

March 8, 1817.

RICHARD PITTS,
SARAH PITTS,
LEMUEL O. SMITH.

Lot Osborn m. Thankful Doolittle, d. of Abel, dec'd, Jan. 24, 1765.

Mary Osborn m. James Bellamy, 1740.

Mercy Osborn m. Daniel Tyler, 1778.

Moses Osborn of Salem m. Comfort Cande of Oxford, Apr. 25, 1796.[6]

Obedience Osborn d. Feb. 15, 1813, a. 72.[5]

Samuel Osborn, s. of Amos, m. Sally Hotchkiss, d. of Benjamin of Woodbridge, Jan. 25, 1797. She d. Oct., 1817.[5]

Thomas Osborn [s. of Joseph of New Haven] d. 1807, a. 91.

5. Thomas, b. Aug. 1, 1757.

Thomas Osborn, s. of Deac. Thomas, m. Hannah Johnson, d. of Israel of Derby, May 7, 1777.

1. Enos, b. Aug. 2, 1777.
2. Comfort, b. May 2, 1780; m. Andrew Adams.
3. Anson, b. Nov. 25, 1787.
4. Thomas Letsum, b. Sept. 2, 1790.
5. Billy, b. Dec. 8, 1793.

Adelia E. Oviatt m. S. M. Cate, 1839.

Sarah Page m. John Cole, 1754.

Sarah Page m. Simeon Peck, 1788.

Aurelia Painter m. Norman Terry, 1842.

Austin Painter, s. of John of Plymouth, m. Betsey Maria Rigby, d. of John, Nov. 7, 1830.

1. Thomas Frederic, b. Nov. 18, 1832.
2. Mary Jane, b. May 19, 1837.
3. Emma Jane, b. June 26, 1842.

George Painter of Watertown m. Mary Perkins, June 26, 1845.

John Painter and Deborah:

7. (?) Lot, b. Feb. 9, 1755; d. Feb. 21, 1757.
5. Eunice, b. at Middletown, Mch. 16, 1751-2; m. Nathan Woodward.
6. Elizabeth, b. Sept. 7, 1757.
7. Thomas Welcher, b. Sept. 25, 1760.
8. John, b. Dec. 25, 1763.

John Painter m. Sally Watrous, Aug. 13, 1786.[4]

1. Betsey, b. Sept. 19, 1787.
2. Roesey, b. Feb. 11, 1789.

Philo Painter of Watertown m. Nancy Pardee, July 8, 1844.

Sarah Painter m. Benjamin Williams, 1762.

Susanna Painter m. Abel Ford, 1771.

Thomas W. Painter m. Lucina Dunbar, Mch. 28, 1787.[4]

1. Chester, b. Monday, Nov. 19, 1787.
2. Sarah, b. Tuesday, Oct. 22, 1789.

George Palmer from New Haven m. Hannah O. Alling of Salem, Dec. 10, 1826.

Samuel Palmer and Jerusha [d. of Abr. Foot]:

1. Molly, b. Dec. 10, 1774; d. Sept. 8, 1777.
2. Abram Foot, b. Aug. 8, 1777.
3. Ozias, b. July 4, 1780.
4. Fanny, b. June 3, 1783.

Silas W. Palmer of Centerville, N. Y. m. Mary Ann Porter [d. of Timothy], Aug. 22, 1841. (His name has been changed to *Arvine*.)

Bolara Pardy m. Henry Smith, 1822.

Elizabeth Pardy m. Jonas Hungerford, 1773.

Esther Pardee m. George Mansfield, 1834.

Henry S. Pardee m. Almira Beach of Litchfield, July 3, 1837, who d. Apr. 7, 1841, a. 20.

Jane Pardee m. Alonzo Thompson, 1845.

Millecent Pardee m. Theodore Baldwin, 1828.

Nancy Pardee m. Philo Painter, 1844.

Royal B. Pardee of Harwinton m. Eliza J. Stevens, Mch. 24, 1851.

Aaron Parker [s. of Elisha of Wallingford] and Sarah [Martin]:

8. Lyman, b. Feb. 20, 1776.

Abigail Parker m. Abel Austin, 1795.

Charlotte Parker m. Philo Nichols, 1819

Eliab Parker m. Martha Andrews, Feb. 7, 1759.

PARKER. PATTERSON.

1. Andrews, b. Nov. 8, 1759.
2. Eliab, b. June 20, 1761.
3. Abigail, b. June 28, 1763.
4. Martha Williams, b. Dec. 20, 1765.
5. Amariah (son), b. May 11, 1768.

Eri Parker and Joanna:[2]

John, b. Aug. 12, 1788.

Hannah Parker m. Stephen Matthews, 1750.

Isaac Parker and Anna:

Anna, b. Dec. 26, 1781.
Timothy, b. Dec. 6, 1783.

John Parker, s. of Elisha, dec'd, of Mansfield, m. Lydia Castle, d. of Isaac, Aug. 13, 1752.

1. Mary, b. Jan. 11, 1753; m. Matthew Terril.?
2. Irene, b. Feb. 23, 1755; m. Seth Warner.
3. Elisha, b. July 22, 1757.
4. John, b. Aug. 29, 1759.
5. Asel, b. Apr. 5, 1762.
6. Eri, b. Sept. 15, 1764.
7. Salmon, b. Dec 11, 1767.
8. Lydia, b. Mch. 16, 1769.
9. Lusenday (Lucinda), b. Apr. 8, 1771.

Jonathan Parker m. Elizabeth Adkins, Oct. 23, 1766.

Lent Parker m. Sarah Dunbar, Nov. 9, 1774.[3]

1. Solomon, b. June 25, 1775.
2. Samuel, b. Nov. 11, 1777.
3. Edward Dunbar, b. Dec. 27, 1783.
4. William, b. Nov. 23, 1788.

Lois Parker m. Samuel Smith, 1770.

Reuben Parker, s. of John [of Wallingford], m. Hannah Chapman, Dec. 10, 1764.

Rowena Parker m. J. S. Hall, 1817.

Samuel Parker d. Dec. 14, 1785, a. 78.[4]

Sarah Parker m. Thomas Merriam, 1783.

Sarah Parker d. May 18, 1838, a. 83.[5]

Marshall Parks of Amboy, N. Y. m. Augusta Northrop of Watertown, Nov. 26, 1846.

Wright Parks from Amboy, N. Y., m Mary Johnson from Watertown, Nov. 1, 1834.

1. William Wright, b. Apr. 16, 1841.
2. Frederick Johnson, b. Mch. 17, 1845.

Hannah Parrott m. Isaac Scott, 1834.

Harvey A. Parsons of Bristol m. Hannah Scott, June 15, 1828.

Lewis Parsons of Plymouth m. Lydia Streeter, Mch. 26, 1851.

Charles Partrick of Stamford m. Mrs. Samantha Hall, Dec. 30, 1832.

Harvey Patchen of Derby m. Rachel Brown of Southbury, Nov. 9, 1828.

Thomas H. Patten of Boston, Mass., m. Melissa Frost, Mch. 6, 1845.

Henry Patterson of Fairfield m. Milinna Potter, d. of Aaron, Sept. 9, 1831.

PATTERSON. PAYNE.

John Patterson of Brownville, Me., m. Emma A. Camp of Prospect, Oct. 7, 1849.

Betsey Payne m. Silas Ives, 1826.

Clarissa Payne m. Amos Neal, 1799.

David Payne [brother of Joseph] m. Submit Hotchkiss, d. of Capt. Gideon, June 15, 1775.[7]

David Miles and Anna, bap. Nov. 7, 1802.[9]

Edward Merit Payne m. Sally Hikcox, d. of Samuel—both of Salem—Sept. 19, 1827.

Emily Payne m. S. H. Nichols, 1842.

Esther Payne m. Alonzo Granniss, 1837.

Harmon Payne[1] [s. of Joseph, m. Elizabeth Osborn, Nov. 21, 1795]:

Wyllis, Alfred, Rebecca, who m. Garry Merrils, and Harriet [m. Benj. C. Hall], bap. June 28, 1801; also Lucy, one of the household of Harmon.
William Hutton, b. Dec. 4, 1801.
Sukey Elizabeth, b. Sept. 10, 1804; m. George Root
Huldah Hotchkiss, bap. June 17, 1808; m. Nathaniel Roberts.
Lois Emeline, bap. Apr. 20, 1810 [m. Marshall Prichard, s. of Amos, Jr.].
Samuel Osborn, bap. Feb. 13, 1814.

Harmon Payne [s. of Joseph, Jr.] of Prospect m. Sarah E. Hotchkiss [d. of Dyer] of Naugatuck, Sunday, June 11, 1843.

Joseph Pain [b. Nov. 14, 1751] m. Huldah Hotchkiss, d. of Capt. Gideon, Apr. 8, 1773.

1. Harmon, b. Dec. 9, 1773.

Huldah d. Mch. 28, 1774, and Joseph m. Esther Hotchkiss, Nov. 21, 1774.

2. Joseph, b. Oct. 13, 1776.
3. Peter, b. June 13, 1779 [m. a dau. of Rev. Oliver Hitchcock of Columbia.

Esther d. Feb. 23, 1787, and Joseph m. Abigail Alcott, Sept. 26, 1787.

4. Esther, b. July 23, 1788.
5. Susanna, b. June 25, 1790; d. Sept., 1804.
6. Huldah, b. Dec. 6, 1792.

Abigail d. Jan. 22, 1795, a. 31 yrs., and Joseph m. Lois Hotchkiss, d. of Abraham, June 1, 1795. He d. Apr. 25, 1805; she, Nov., 1842.

7. Silas, b. Apr. 19, 1796.
8. Olcott Hotchkiss, b. Mch. 12, 1798.
9. Herrick, b. June 12, 1802; m. Patty Frost.
10. Edward Merrit, b. Oct. 21, 1804].

Joseph Payne, Jr. [m. Jan. 16, 1798, Ruth Beecher, b. Aug., 1777, d. of Hezekiah of Cheshire.

1. Julia, b. Nov. 30, 1798; m. Alfred Stevens.
2. Maria, b. Oct. 26, 1800.
3. Joseph Burton, b. Jan. 11, 1803.
4. Stephen Hotchkiss, b. Dec. 4, 1805.
5. Edwin Beecher, b. Oct. 30, 1811; d. 1814.
6. George, b. Oct. 19, 1813.
7. Edwin B., b. Mch. 20, 1816.

PAYNE. PECK.

8. Harmon, b. Feb. 23, 1819.
9. Ruth Elizabeth, b. June 23, 1822.

Ruth d. Aug. 3, 1822, and] Joseph m. Rebecca Barnes, Nov. 23, 1823.

Melissa Payne m. Wm. Eaves, Jr., 1835.

Nelson Payne of Bainbridge, N. Y., m. Sarah C. Adams, May 6, 1833.

Olcutt Payne and Sally[9] [d. of Benjamin Beecher of Cheshire]:

Lois Amelia and Alford, bap. Jan. 20, 1822.
Augustus Merit, bap. Dec. 28, 1823.

Philemon Payne and Roxy:[9]

Stephen Johnson, bap. June 11, 1820.
William Deforest, bap. June 30, 1822.

Rebecca Payne m. Asa Hopkins, 1784.

Samantha Payne m. Zerah Ford, 1801.

Thomas Payne:[9]

Hezekiah, Roxe, Solomon, and Raphel, bap. June 6, 1798.
Thomas Jefferson, bap. May 3, 1801.
Elizabeth, bap. May 13, 1804.

Thomas J. Payne, s. of Thomas, m. Nancy Frost, d. of Enoch, dec'd, June 24, 1824.

1. Thomas Miles, b. May 1, 1825.
2. Martin, b. Nov. 29, 1827.
3. Charles, b. Apr. 10, 1830.
4. Alonzo, b. Apr. 5, 1834.
5. Maria Elizabeth, b. Oct. 8, 1839.
6. ——, b. Mch. 30, 1847.

William H. Payne, s. of Hermon, m. May 31, 1829, Rebecca F. Hall, b. Aug. 22, 1808, d. of Heman of Wolcott.

1. Hiram Hitchcock, b. Feb. 27; d. Apr., 1830.
2. Helen Augusta, b. Nov. 24, 1833.
3. Sarah Rebecca, b. Mch. 16, 1840.
4. Mary Emeritt, b. June 2, 1845; d. Oct., 1846.

Deborah Peck m. Reuel Upson, 1766.

Eleazer C. Peck m. Louisa Mardenbrough—both of Derby—Mch. 4, 1839.

Elizabeth Peck m. Ambrose Dutton, 1754.

Fanny Peck m. Edward Root, 1843.

Francis Peck, b. Sept. 3, 1807, s. of Benjamin of Hamden, m. Mch., 1835, Mary Andrus, b. Sept. 8, 1816, d. of Jonathan of Simsbury.

1. Ellen, b. in Wallingford, Aug. 26, 1836.
2. Augusta, b. in Wallingford, Aug. 14, 1840.
3. Ann Eliza, b. in Hamden, May 13, 1842.
4. Frank, b. Aug. 16, 1845.

Gideon Peck and Esther:

1. Solomon, b. Sept. 17, 1753.
2. Anis, b. Nov. 1, 1755.
3. Sarah, b. Mch. 24, 1758.
4. Eunice, b. July 15, 1760.
5. Gideon, b. Feb. 25, 1763.
6. Olive, b. Nov. 5, 1764.
7. Samuel, b. Jan. 5, 1767.
8. Lorene, b. Mch. 5, 1769.

Henry H. Peck of Berlin [s. of Deac. Samuel of Kensington] m. Harriet M. Cook [d. of Zenas], Aug. 14, 1839.

PECK. PECK.

Horace B. Peck m. Sarah C. Beecher, Sept. 29, 1851.

Huldah Peck m. Anson Sperry, 1811.

Mr. Jeremiah Peck, Senr.:

The Revd Mr. Jeremiah Peck, pastor of the Church of Christ in Waterbury dyed 7th June in ye year 1699.

Jeremiah Peck, son to the above named peck m. Rachel Richards, d. of Obadiah and Hannah, June 14, 1704. [He was app. deacon in Northbury, 1739; retired, 1746; received to the Church in Oxford, Apr. 27, 1747, and d. in Derby, 1752].

1. Johanna, b. Apr. 12, 1705 [m. Joseph Galpin].
2. Jeremiah, b. Nov. 19, 1706.
3. Rachel, b. May 10, 1709 [m. Ebenezer Riggs].
4. Anna, b. Mch. 10, 1713; m. John Garnsey.
5. Mary, b. Oct. 1, 1715 [d. unm. 1753].
6. Phebe, b. Jan. 26, 1716-17 [m. Dr. Jonas Weed].
7. Ruth; b. Feb. 18, 1718-19; m. Rev. Mark Leavenworth.
8. Esther, b. June 22, 1721 [d. before 1752].
9. Martha, b. May 4, 1725; m. Caleb Weed.

Jeremiah Peck, s. of (the above) Jeremiah, m. June 14, 1739–40, Mercy Northrup [b. Sept. 7, 1715], d. of Samuel of Milford. [Nov. 2, 1750, his will was disallowed, as it gave his wife almost nothing].

1. Esther, b. Nov. 3, 1740 [d. unm.].
2. Ruth, b. Nov. 28, 1742 [dead in 1768].
3. Eunice, b. Feb. 23, 1744-5 [m. D. Mansfield].
4. Rachel, b. Jan. 4, 1746-7; d. [in infancy].
5. Lemuel, b. Nov. 27, 1748 [d. 1758].

Widow Mercy Peck, her child born of her when a widow; name

Abel, in the year 1752.

She m. Joseph Luddington, 1754.

Jeremiah Peck (4) [b. Jan. 12, 1720-1; s. of Jeremiah,(3) b. 1687 (and Hannah, d. of Dr. John Fisk); s. of Joseph,(2) bap. 1653 (and Mary, d. of Nicholas Camp); s. of Joseph,(1) the settler of Milford (and Alice, wid. of John Burwell); m. Oct. 26, 1743, Frances Platt, d. of Josiah, Jr., of Milford, and d. Mch. 17, 1786. She was b. Feb. 13, 1717, and d. Oct. 16, 1794.

1. Jeremiah, b. Nov. 4, 1744.
2. Content, b. 1747; d. in Wat., Aug. 28, 1773.
3. Isaac, b. 1749; d. Sept 28, 1775.
4. Simeon, b. Aug. 19, 1752—all b. in Milford].

Children that were b. in Waterbury:

5. Comfort, b. Jan. 17, 1755; d. Nov. 28, 1776.
6. Abigail Platt, b. May 16, 1757; m. E. Birge.
7. Benjamin, b. Apr. 28, 1760; d. Oct. 24, 1776.

Jeremiah Peck, Jr., (5) s. of Jeremiah (4) m. Jemiah Scott, d. of Sam., Oct. 30, 1765.

1. Sarah Jemima, b. Sept. 27, 1766; d. Sept., 1773.
2. and 3 Twins, viz.: two sons, one born the last day of December, 1768, named Jeremiah; the

other born the first day of January, 1769, and the mother died the same day. The last of the twins died Jan. 15, 1769; the first died Aug. 21, 1773.

Jeremiah m. Lois Bunnell of Oxford, Aug. 17, 1769 [and d. Aug. 10, 1835. She was b. Oct. 18, 1740, and d. Feb. 24, 1813].

4. Lois Ann, b. Aug. 14, 1772.
5. Content, b. May 29, 1774; m. Benoni Barnes.

Jeremiah Peck [b. Oct. 17, 1793, in Bethany; s. of Samuel, b. 1753; s. of Timothy, b. 1711; s. of Samuel, b. 1677; s. of Joseph, bap. 1647; s. of Henry of New Haven], was mar. to Julia Roberts [d. of Amasa], Jan. 16, 1822, by Samuel Potter, Pastor of the Baptist Church in Woodbridge and Salem.

Joshua Peck, youngest son of Rev. Mr. Peck, dyed Feb. 14, 1735–6.

Laura Peck m. George N. Prichard, 1843.

Mary Peck m. John Foot, 1769.

Mary M. Peck m. Lucius Roberts, 1846.

Otis T. Peck from Rehoboth, Mass. m. Laura Kilborn from New Hartford, June, 1830.

1. Fidelia, b. in Barkhamsted, Jan. 18, 1831.
2. Wellington, b. in Winsted, Mch. 18, 1832.
3. Holliston, b. in New Hart., Sept. 26, 1833.
4. Louisa, b. in Winsted, Aug. 8, 1835.
5. Carlton, b. in New Hart., Dec. 27, 1837.
6. Huntington, and 7. Livingston, } b. in N. H., Nov. 27, 1839.
8. Thomas Jefferson, b Apr. 27, 1843.
9. Emogene, b. June 27, 1846.
10. Mary Jane, b. ——

Samuel Peck's wife, Elizabeth, d. Sept. 27, 1774, a. 68.

Samuel Peck of Woodbridge m. Esther Judd, Jan. 3, 1802.[6]

Samuel Peck, Esq. of Cheshire m. Harriet Brocket, d. of Giles, Nov. 13, 1822.

Frederick Brocket, bap. Mch. 14, 1824.[9]

Sarah Peck m. Titus Barnes, 1759.

Simeon Peck, s. of Jeremiah (4), m. Sarah Merriman, Nov. 1, 1781.[3]

1. * Isaac, b. Nov., 1782.
2. Abigail, b. Jan. 24, 1784.
3. Benjamin Merriman, b. Dec. 27, 1785 [m. Salina Atwood].

Sarah d. Dec. 21, 1787, and Simeon m. Sarah Page, Apr. 23, 1788.

Susanna Peck m. Stephen Hopkins, 1718.

Sylvia Peck m. Andrew Hills, 1841.

Thankful Peck m. Abner Blakeslee, 1755.

Treat Peck of Milford m. Marcia S. Hickox [d. of Leonard], Nov. 10, 1846.

Ward Peck, s. of Joseph of New Haven, m. Dorcas Porter, d. of Capt. James, Jan. 22, 1784. He d. Apr. 8, 1842; she, May 12, 1847.

1. Lucy, b. Aug. 23, 1784; m. Ansel Porter, and John Clark.
2. Roxene, b. Feb. 14, 1787; m. Andrew Bryan.
3. Chloe, b. Oct. 31, 1789; m. Noah Bronson.
4. Lyman, b. Mch. 3, 1792 [m. in the South].
5. Sherman, b. May 24, 1794 [m. in the West].
6. Harmon, b. Mch. 19, 1796.
7. Ward, b. Feb. 14, 1799.
8. Simmons, b. Nov. 25, 1801 [d. unm.].
9. William Augustus, b. Aug. 26, 1804.
10. Dorcas Caroline, b. Dec. 6, 1808.
11. Mary, b. Apr. 23, 1812; m. Daniel Hitchcock.

William Augustus Peck, s. of Ward, m. Lucretia Leete, d. of George of North Haven, Dec. 26, 1830.

1. George Lyman, b. Sept. 13, 1832.
2. William Augustus, b. Sept. 9, 1834.
3. Eliza Jane, b. July 1, 1836.
4. Caroline Dorcas, b. Sept. 2, 1838.
5. Sherman Simmons, b. Dec. 14, 1840.
6. Nancy Ann, b. Oct. 23, 1843.
7. James Harvey, b. Dec. 8, 1845.

James B. Pelton of Wolcottville m. Nancy M. Brooks, Aug. 15, 1847.

William M. Pemberton, b. Apr. 19, 1800, and Mary Hall, b. Feb. 23, 1800—both from England—were m. Nov. 12, 1821.

1. William Henry, b. Aug. 29, 1822; d. Jan., 1827.
2. Emma, b. Mch. 5, 1824; d. Oct., 1827.
3. Eliza, b. Nov. 11, 1825; d. Jan., 1827.
4. Amelia, b. May 16, 1827.
5. James, b. Nov. 18, 1828.
6. William, b. Apr. 9, 1830; d. Jan., 1838.
7. Thomas, b. July 25, 1832.
8. Alfred Josiah, b. Dec 20, 1835; d. Sept., 1836.
9. Samuel Hall, b. Feb. 27, 1837.
10. Catharine Mary Ann, b. Feb. 16, 1838.
11. Frederic William, b. Nov. 9, 1840.

Two children still-born.

Daniel Pembleton and Elizabeth:

Gideon Davis, b. Jan. 27, 1772.

Peter Pendar m. Mary Connelly, Aug. 28, 1850.

Joseph Pennell from Brunswick, Me., b. Nov., 1812, m. Jan. 12, 1846, Lucy Merriam, b. Feb. 22, 1823, d. of Edward S. of Watertown.

1. Mary Simpson, b. Dec. 19, 1846.

Alanson Perkins m. Sarah A. Parker, Apr. 9, 1837.

Ame Perkins m. Abel Scott, 1776.

Annah Perkins m. E. F. Merrill, 1811.

Archibald A. Perkins m. Malvina Andrews—both of Middletown—Feb. 23, 1843.

Burr Perkins, s. of Archibald of Bethany, m. Clarinda Grilley, d. of Silas, Dec. 21, 1826.

1. Frederic Mortimer, b. Aug. 6, 1828.
2. Franklin Burr, b. July 11, 1831.

* He was father of Jeremiah, b. Oct. 4, 1805, who was father of the "Peck Brothers" of Northfield.

PERKINS. PETERS.

3. Frances Augusta, b. Sept. 6, 1834.
4. Thomas Herbert, b. Sept. 12, 1841.
5. Julia Antoinette, b. June 16, 1846.

Charles Perkins, s. of Benoni of Bethany, m. Angeline Blakeslee, d. of Pierpont of North Haven, Dec. 1, 1839.

1. Edward, b. July 12, 1845.

Edward Perkins and Betsey [d. of Roger Peck] from Bethany, 1800:[1]

Edward, bap. Sept. 30, 1804 [m. Delight Smith of Prospect, and lives in Weymouth, Ohio].

Elias Perkins:[1]

Aaron Anson, bap. Apr. 11, 1821.
Emeline Sally, bap. Sept. 26, 1822.
Lucy, m. H. W. Tomlinson, 1845.

Elizabeth Perkins m. Ephia Warner, 1774.

Jesse Perkins m. Sarah A. Knowlton, Dec. 25, 1842.

Jesse D. Perkins, b. Nov. 17, 1812, s. of Jesse of Bethany, m. Martha Andrews, d. of Chauncey of Bristol, Sept. 13, 1844.

1. Jessie Charlotte, b. Mch. 24, 1846.

Martha Perkins m. David Baldwin, 1778.

Mary A. Perkins m. William Green, 1843.

Mary Perkins m. Geo. Painter, 1845.

Melissa Perkins m. Julius Hotchkiss, 1832.

Nancy Perkins m. Geo. Farrell, 1837.

Noah H. Perkins from Bethany m. Maria Lounsbury, d. of Jesse, June 26, 1839, and d. Mch. 10, 1845.

1. James Wilson, b. Aug. 3, 1841; d. Apr., 1842.
2. Mary Maria, b. June 13, 1843.

Reuben E. Perkins m. Sarah D. Brown, Mch. 27, 1851.

Rosanna Perkins m. Henry Grilley, 1797.

Sarah Perkins m. Jacob Sperry, 1773.

William Perkins and Ruth:

3. Elias, b. Aug. 4, 1780.

William J. Perkins, s. of Samuel, m. Nancy Bronson, d. of Joseph, June 9, 1808.

1. Lodema, b. May 11, 1810.

William Perkins, s. of Benoni of Bethany, m. Mary Monson, Aug. 11, 1833.

1. Elizabeth, b. Dec. 6, 1834.

Julius Perry and Patty Miranda Carter —both of Cornwall—m. Nov. 13, 1836.

1. Sarah Maria, b. Mch. 20, 1844.

Seth Perry d. Oct. 7, 1845, a. 38.[2]

Gilman W. Persha (?) of Groton, Mass., m. Lucinda Talmadge of Oxford, Sept. 26, 1849.

Lemuel Peters, a negro, m. Margaret Peter, Sept. 5, 1782.

PETERS. PIERPONT.

1. Annis, b. Mch. 11, 1783.
2. Ilynda, b. Oct. 19, 1786.

Rev. Amos Pettingill and Hannah:

Samuel Martin, b. Mch. 8, 1823.
Hannah Elizabeth, b. June 2, 1826.

John Phelan m. Bridget Moran, Feb. 28, 1851.

Martin Phelan m. Mary Ann McMahon, Sept. 15, 1851.

Aurelia Phelps m. Alvy Hoadley, 1821.

Catharine J. Phelps m. Garry Arnst, 1826.

Harriet Phelps m. Christopher Gray, 1842.

David M. Phillips of Bridgeport m. Mary Jane Hotchkiss, Oct. 9, 1850.

Jane M. Phillips m. J. M. Seeley, 1846.

Mary Pickets m. Daniel Osborn, 1764.

William Pickett from Litchfield m. Sarah Howe, d. of Heman from Canaan, Mch. 8, 1846.

Stanley, b. May 17, 1846.

Betsey Pierce m. Calvin Hoadley, 1828.

Erastus Wheeler Pierce, b. in Woodbury, Sept. 21, 1825, m. Sept. 28, 1845, Flora Maria Clark, d. of Asahel.

1. Erastus Eugene, b. Jan. 25, 1846.

Austin Pierpont, s. of Ezra, m. Sally Beecher, d. of Enos, Feb. 20, 1812.

1. Enos Austin, b. Mch. 24, 1813; d. Jan. 9, 1814.
2. Enos Augustus, b. Jan. 8, 1815.
3. Ezra Alonzo, b. Dec. 1, 1817.
4. Sarah Minerva, b. Mch. 2, 1820; d. Sept. 24, 1840.
5. Nancy Jennet, b. Mch. 24, 1822; d. Dec. 28, 1825.
6. Charles Joseph, b. Mch. 11, 1825.
7. Emily Jennett, b. June 15, 1830; m. A. J. Beers.
8. William Seabury, b. June 23, 1833.
9. Ellen Maria, b. June 10, 1840.

Sally d. Dec. 20, 1846, and Austin m. [Mrs.] Emily Sperry of Bethany, May 19, 1847. He was killed by lightning, June 25, 1848.

Charles J. Pierpont, s. of Austin, m. Mary Anna Warner, d. of Jared, Apr. 20, 1846.

1. Jared (C. J.), b. Feb. 9, 1847.

Enos A. Pierpont, s. of Austin, m. Ann Moss, d. of Moses of Cheshire, Oct., 1837.

1. David Watson, b. Jan. 3, 1838.
2. Sarah Ann Jennet, b. Apr. 8, 1842.
3. Eunice Abiah, b. July 22, 1845.

Ezra Pierpont and Mary [d. of Isaac Blakeslee—both from North Haven]. She d. Sept. 28, 1827; he, Jan. 7, 1842, a. 84.[2]

1. Cloe, b. Aug. 15, 1783.
2. Luther, b. Feb. 8, 1785.
3. Seabury, b. Mch. 13, 1787.
4. Austin, b. May 19, 1791.
5. Lucy, b. July 26, 1793 [d. unm.].

PIERPONT. PLATT.

Luther Pierpont, s. of Ezra, m. Delia Maria Waugh, d. of Thadeus of Litchfield, June 6, 1814.

1. William Henry, b. Apr. 23, 1815.
2. James Edward, b. Feb. 18, 1817.
3. Chloe Maria, b. Mch. 13, 1819.
4. Emily Cordelia, b. Feb. 3, 1821; d. 1828.
5. Henry Stiles, b. Mch. 8, 1827.
6. Emily Jane, b. Jan. 25, 1832.

Rufus Pierpont of New Haven m. Harriet Richards [d. of Luther Abijah of Vermont], Sept. 14, 1847.[2]

Seabury Pierpont, s. of Ezra, m. Clorana Hall, d. of Jared of Cheshire, dec'd, Dec. 16, 1813, and d. Mch. 1, 1829.

1. Harriet Loisa, b. Sept. 25, 1814.
2. Mary Selina, b. May 15, 1817; m. Jos. Welton.
3. Lucy Sabrina, b. Mch. 1, 1820; m. O. Shepardson.
4. Harriet Maria, b. June 19, 1827; m. A. Bradley, Jr.

Benjamin Pitcher m. Jerusha Welton, Oct. 29, 1777.[3]

1. Lois, b. Oct. 14, 1778.
2. Truman, b. June 19, 1780.
3. Leveret, b. Mch. 23, 1782.
4. Rusha Hill, b. Oct. 15, 1785.

Minerva E. Pitkin m. Seymour Doolittle, 1846.

Richard Pitts m. Sarah Osborn, d. of Daniel, Dec. 2, 1784.

1. Betsy, b. July 17, 1785.
2. Nancy, b. Sept. 17, 1790.
3. Sally, b. Oct. 24, 1792.

Abbyrilla Platt m. H. A. Porter, 1831.

Alfred Platt, s. of Nathan, m. Irena Blackman, d. of Niram of Brookfield, June 8, 1814 (1816?).

1. Niram B., b. Sept. 1, 1818.
2. Charles S., b. July 30, 1820.
3. William Smith, b. Jan. 27, 1822.
4. Clark Murray, b. Jan. 1, 1824.
5. Alfred Legrand, b. June 1, 1825.
6. Seabury Blackman, b. Oct. 5, 1828.

Almon Platt, s. of Nathan, m. Alvira R. Alling, Mch. 5, 1817 [who d. Mch. 12, 1837].

1. Albert, b. Dec. 24, 1819.
2. Martha S., b. Mch. 6, 1822.
3. Mary J., b. June 25, 1824 [m. Junius Brown].
4. Sarah Elizabeth, b. Aug. 24, 1827.
5. Ely, b. Mch. 4, 1830.

Benjamin Platt[9] [s. of Isaac of Milford, and Nancy Bristol, d. of Nathan, m. 1802]:

Mary Ann, Benjamin, Nancy, Henry Peck, and Adelia, bap. Dec. 29, 1816.
Jane Eliza, bap. May 12, 1822.

Daniel Platt[9] [s. of Isaac of Milford, and Betsey Higby, d. of Samuel, m. 1804]:

Charles Harvey, Hannah, Daniel, Martha Ann, Elizabeth, Abigail Gunn, and Isaac Riley, bap. Oct. 28, 1821.
Willis, bap. Apr. 6, 1823.

Divine Platt [s. of Enoch] m. Emily Bronson, Oct. 25, 1830.

PLATT. PLUMB.

Elisha Platt[9] [s. of Isaac of Milford] and Marcia:

George, and Robert Hotchkiss, bap. Dec. 2, 1821.
Julia Ann, bap. May 18, 1823.

Ely Platt [s. of Almon] m. Frances E. Harrison, Sept. 8, 1851.

Enoch Platt, Jr., s. of Enoch [who was b. Nov., 1769], m. Sally Bronson, d. of Joseph, 3d, of Prospect, Sept. 24, 1826.

1. Sophia, b. July 11, 1827; d. Sept. 30, 1845.
2. Sylvester, b. Aug. 20, 1829.
3. Sephrona, b. July 25, 1831.
4. Susan Maria, b. Feb. 3, 1834; d. Apr., 1836.
5. Deloss, b. Feb. 26, 1836.
6. Susan F., b. May 9, 1838; d. Feb. 20, 1840.
7. Eldridge B., b. Nov. 23, 1842.
8. Adelah Emogene, b. June 4, 1846.

George C. Platt of Prospect m. Frances A. Smith, May 13, 1840.

Gideon Platt, s. of Gideon, m. Hannah Clark, d. of Joseph—all of Milford—Mch. 17, 1783.

1. Gideon, b. Dec. 19, 1784.
2. Joseph, b. Oct. 5, 1786; d. Nov. 25, 1792.
3. Merrit, b. Sept. 12, 1790.

Deacon Gideon of Middlebury m. Mrs. Hannah Newton, Nov. 22, 1825.

Gideon Platt, Jr., s. of Gideon (above), m. Lydia Sperry, d. of Capt. Jacob, Nov. 8, 1807.

Joseph Platt[9] [s. of Capt. Joseph of Milford, m. Martha Miles, d. of David, 1801]:

David Miles, Elizabeth Martha, Joseph, and Charlotte, bap. Apr. 3, 1808.
Nathan, bap. Oct. 22, 1809.
Catharine, bap. Apr. 5, 1812.
Nancy Spencer, bap. Nov. 28, 1819.

Leonard Platt, s. of Nathan, m. Clarissa Hosmer from Middleton, N. H., Mch., 1826.

1. Clarissa Relief, b. in Mid., Nov. 9; d. Dec., 1828.
2. Henry Bellows, b. in Dansville, Vt., Apr. 13, 1830.
3. Ann Maria, b. Dec. 18, 1833.
4. Richard Josiah, b. Nov. 15, 1842.
5. George Leonard, b. June 14, 1846.

Nancy Platt m. Israel W. Russell, 1818.

Nathan Platt [b. Mch. 1, 1761, eldest s. of Josiah of Newtown] m. Charlotte Dickerman of Woodbridge, July 27, 1829.

Niram B. Platt, s. of Alfred, m. Eliza Kirtland, d. of Wheeler of Woodbury, Sept. 17, 1840.

1. Frances Eugenia, b. Mch. 28, 1842.
2. Margarett Phebe, b. Sept. 5, 1843.
3. Charles Kirtland, b. Oct. 1, 1846.

Sybel Platt m. Mansfield Thomas, 1823.

William S. Platt [s. of Alfred] m. Caroline Orton [d. of William], Oct. 1, 1844.

Elizabeth Plumb m. Samuel Hikcox, 1690.

POMEROY. PORTER.

Jerusha Pomeroy m. Dr. W. W. Rodman, 1844.

Bartholomew Pond, s. of Philip of Branford, m. Luse Curtis, d. of Daniel, Sept. 9, 1755.

1. Beriah, b. Aug. 10, 1757.
2. Ire, b. Nov. 27, 1759.
3. Content, b. Nov. 23, 1761.
4. Zera, b. Nov. 24, 1763.
5. Sala, b. Mch. 20, 1766.
6. Rebeckah, b. June 5, 1768.
7. Lucy, b. May 10, 1770.
8. Jesse, b. July 17, 1772.
9. Samuel, b. Jan 24, 1775.

Betsy Pond m. Edmund Kellogg, 1821.

Luke Pond m. Augusta Briscoe, Sept. 5, 1838.

Maria Pond m. David Beecher, 1825.

[**Phineas Pond** d. 1750, leaving,

Phineas, Jonathan, Abigail and Martha].

Timothy Pond, s. of Philip of Branford, m. Mary Munson, d. of Abel of Wallingford, June 19, 1751.

1. Bartholomew, b. June 7, 1754.
2. Barnabas, b. Oct. 29, 1755.
3. Thankfull, b. Feb. 16, 1757 [m. Bronson Foot, May 7, 1782].
4. Timothy, b. Aug. 3, 1758.
5. Sary, b. Feb. 21, 1760.
6. Mary, b. June 8, 1761.
7. Munson, b. Dec. 17, 1762.

Mary d. Jan. 16, 1763, and Timothy m. Sarah Bartholomew, Aug. 30, 1764.

8. Jerusha, b. June 24, 1765.
9. Lydia, b. Apr. 29, 1767.
10. Ade, b. Apr. 7, 1770.
11. Isaac, b. Apr. 2, 1772.
12. Lowly, b. Oct. 20, 1774.
13. Dill, b. Sept. 1, 1778.
14. Munson, b. Nov. 26, 1780.[3]

Maria Pope m. C. C. Adams, 1818.

Abigail Porter m. Peter Welton, 1739.

Abigail Porter m. E. W. Hoadley, 1823.

Agnes Porter m. Robert Swan, 1842.

Amanda A. Porter m. Wm. Baily, 1835.

Ansel Porter, s. of Col. Phineas, dec'd, m. Lucy Peck, d. of Ward, Apr. 13, 1807.

1. Phineas, b. Jan. 18, 1808 [d. 1808].
2. Ansel Charles, b. Nov. 16, 1811.

Ansel d. Oct. 9, 1813, and Lucy m. John Clark.

Arbi Porter [s. of Joseph of Ezra, m. Atlanta Scott].

Julia A. B., bap. Oct. 6, 1822.

Asa Porter, s. of Ebenezer (of Daniel) m. Deborah Tuller, Oct. 22, 1765.

1. Asa, b. June 6, 1767.
2. Climena, b. Jan. 8, 1770; m. Sam. Frost.

Ashbel Porter, s. of Capt. Thomas, m. Hannah Morris, d. of John of Staten Island (Branford *erased*), Nov. 24, 1762.

1. Sibbel, b. Aug. 21, 1764.
2. Ashbel, b. Nov. 16, 1766.

PORTER. PORTER.

3. Lynas, b. Jan. 16, 1769.
4. Hepzibeth, b. Jan. 8, 1771.

Benjamin Porter's wid. Sarah m. Edmund Scott, 1689.

Bildad Porter:[9]

Liva, bap. July 26, 1801.

Charlotte Porter m. Aaron Benedict, 1808.

Daniel Porter (2) [b. Feb. 2, 1652, s. of Dr. Daniel (1), m. Deborah Holcomb]. He d. Jan. 18, 1726; she, May 4, 1765 [a. 93].

Apr. 1. Daniell, b. Mch. 5, 1699 (d. a. 76).
14, 2. James, b. Aprill 20, 1700 (d. a. 86).
1703. 3. Thomas, b. Aprill 1, 1702 (d. a. 95).
4. deborah, b. Mch. 6, 1703-4; m. James Baldwin [and d. in Wat., Jan., 1801, a. 97].
5. ebenezer, b. Dec. 24, 1708 (d. a. 95).
6. Ann, b. Apr. 28, 1712; m. Thomas Judd and James Nichols [was living in 1801].

Daniel Porter (3), s. of Doct. Daniel, dec'd, m. Hanna Hopkins, d. of John, June 13, 1728.

1. Preserved, b. Nov. 23, 1729.
2. [Dr.] Daniel (4), b Mch 8, 1731 [d. of small-pox at Crown Point, 1759, unm.].
3. Hannah, b. June 16, 1733; m. Obadiah Scovill.
4. [Dr.] Timothy, b. June 19, 1735.
5. Susanna, b. July 7, 1737; m. Daniel Killum, and John Cosset.
6. Anna, b. Dec. 6, 1738; m. David Bronson.

Hanna d. Dec. 31, 1739 [and Daniel m. Joanna ——, and d. Nov. 14, 1772.

7. Elizabeth; m. Ard Warner, 1764.
8. Jemima; m. Timothy Scovill, 1762].

[**Daniel Porter,** s. of Dr. Timothy of Daniel, m. Ana Ingham, grand dau. of Israel Clark of Southington, June 9, 1789.

1. Horace, b. Sept. 30, 1790.
2. Timothy, b. Jan. 30, 1792.
3. Elias, b. May 14, 1795.
4. Alma Anna, b. Apr. 12, 1800; m. Wm. Orton.
5. Dr. Daniel, b. May 20, 1805.
6. Joseph, b. July 11, 1807; d. 1812].

Daniel m. Mrs. Leve J. Johnson, Feb. 1, 1834.

David Porter, s. of James, m. Esther Hopkins, d. of Deac. Timothy, Dec. 7, 1775. [He d. Apr. 4, 1826; she, Sept. 27, 1831, a. 78].

1. Silas, b. Oct. 21, 1776.
2. William, b. Mch. 18, 1782.
3. David, b. June 22, 1783.

Denman C. Porter [s. of Jesse] m. Hannah C. Porter [d. of Horace], Dec. 11, 1831.

Ebenezer Porter, s. of Daniel, dec'd, m. Marcy Hull, d. of John of New Haven, Nov. 14, 1739. [He d. Apr. 5, 1804, a. 97].

1. Lydia, b. Apr. 9, 1741; m. Abel Beecher.
2. Asa, b. Aug. 7, 1743.
3. A son, b. in 1745 and lived one hour.
4. Marcy, b. June 14, 1749; d. Dec. 2, 1772.

Ebenezer Porter, s. of Capt. Samuel, was

PORTER. PORTER.

mar. to Sarah Beebe, d. of Ephraim, by Samuel Lewis, Jus. of Peace, Aug. 31, 1774—and d. Aug. 22, 1810.[5]

1. Daniel, b. Aug. 26, 1775.
2. Asa, b. Jan. 26, 1778.
3. Samuel Ebenezer, b. July 20, 1782; d. Aug. 1810.[5]
4. Ezra, b. May 27, 1785.
5. Oliver, b. Apr. 6; d. May 13, 1787.
6. Aaron, b. and d. Feb. 23, 1790.

Rev. Edward Porter, s. of Deac. Noah, m. Dolly Gleason, d. of Isaac—all of Farmington—Nov. 26, 1789 [and d. 1828].

1. Maria Belinda, b. Mch. 4, 1795.
2. Edward Lewis, b. Feb. 10, 1797.
3. Isaac Gleason, b. June 29, 1806.
4. William Robert, b. July 26, 1808.

[**Edward Jones Porter,** b. July 23, 1807, s. of Samuel, b. 1784, s. of Levi Goodwin and Catharine (Jones), m. 1829, in Plymouth, Eliza S. Ball, d. of Timothy.

1. Helen Finette, b. in Bristol, June 23, 1831.
2. Franklin Edward, b. June 13, 1833.
3. Harriet Eliza, b. July 29, 1838.]

Elias Porter, s. of Daniel, m. Jan. 22, 1817, Alma Tyler, b. Dec. 17, 1792, d. of Lyman of Prospect.

1. James, b. Mch. 26, 1818.

Esther Porter m. Edmund Austin, 1820.

Ezekiel Porter [s. of Ezra] m. Elizabeth Horton, Oct. 25, 1786.[7]

Francis Porter [s. of Ezra] m. Rosanna Warner, d. of Stephen, June 25, 1777.[7]

Harriet A. Porter m. Daniel Sackett, 1826.

Henry A. Porter m. Abbyrilla Platt, Aug. 7, 1831.

Horace Porter, Jr., s. of Daniel, m. Hannah Frisbie, d. of Eben., May 20, 1811.

1. Horace Clark, b. Mch. 9, 1812; d. Aug., 1831.
2. Hannah Charlotte, b. Sept. 1, 1813; m. D. C. Porter.
3. Hamlet Chauncey, b. July 11, 1815; d. Aug., 1834.
4. Hobart Charles, b. Feb. 2, 1819 [m. Jerusha Bronson, d. of Benjamin].
5. Henry Clinton, b. Apr. 20, 1825 [m. Eliza Betts].

Hannah d. Apr. 11, 1844, and Horace m. Esther Merriam Wetmore Hull, d. of Benjamin and Elizabeth, Nov. 23, 1845.

Isaac Porter, s. of Dr. Preserved, m. Amarilla Hikcox, d. of Joel, Nov. 13, 1799.

1. Sarah Gould, b. Apr. 26, 1800.
2. Preserve Hikcox, b. Sept. 9, 1803.

[**Dr.**] **James Porter,** s. of Daniel, dec'd, m. Dorcas Hopkins, d. of John, dec'd, Aug. 22, 1733. She d. June 26, 1750; he, Mch. 20, 1785.

1. Hulda, b. Dec. 8, 1733; m. Joseph Fairchild and David Taylor.
2. James, b. Nov. 19, 1737.
3. David, b. May 11, 1746.

PORTER. PORTER.

James Porter, Junr., s. of James, m. Lucy Bronson, d. of Josiah, Nov. 9, 1762.

1. Jesse, b. June 25, 1763.
2. Dorcas, b. June 10, 1766; m. Ward Peck.
3. A son, b. and d. Nov. 22, 1768.
4. James, b. Aug. 3, 1772.

Lucy d. Oct. 14, 1776, and James m. Mary Gambel, Apr. 23, 1778.

5. Mary, b. Aug. 2, 1779.
6. Reuben, b. Oct. 24, 1780.
7. Melinda, b. Aug. 6, 1783 [m. Charles Boughton].
8. Clarenda, b. Oct. 15, 1789.
9. Josiah, b. Aug. 30, 1792.
10. Samuel, b. Dec. 28, 1793.

James Porter, s. of Elias, m. Sophia Beecher, d. of Benj. B. of Prospect, June 1, 1845.

1. Emily Jane, b. June 23, 1846.

[**Dr.**] **Jesse Porter,** s. of Dr. Preserve, m. Comfort Camp, d. of Chauncey of Washington, June 6, 1808.

1. Denman C., b. May 22, 1810.
2. Sally Ann, b. May 6, 1812; m. Lewis Hotchkiss.
3. Adelia, b. Apr. 15, 1815; m. D. T. Law.

[4. Preserved G., b. Jan. 18, 1822.]

John Porter, s. of Deac. Timothy, m. Phebe Curtis of Wallingford, Nov. 7, 1770.

Joseph Porter, 2d, s. of Timothy, m. Jan. 26, 1840, Charlotte Ann Tompkins of Florence, N. Y., d. of Eber of Plymouth.

1. Celinda Jane, b. June 25, 1842.
2. Elinor Medora, b. May 24, 1845.
3. Larry Adolph, b. Dec. 19, 1846.

Joseph Porter of Salem d. June, 1820.[5]

Joshua Porter, s. of Daniel of Richard, m. Elizabeth Burnam, d. of Thomas of Hartford, June 7, 1738.

1. [Esther] b. Aug. in 1740; m. Wm. Hoadley.
2. [Hepsibah] b. Apr. in 1744; m. Thomas Young [had a dau. who m. —— Cheney, whose dau., Mary, m. Horace Greely].
3. [Ann] b. Feb. in 1752 [m. Sam. Burnham of Hartford, and had a son, Porter].

Joshua d. May, 1755. [Elizabeth m. —— Skinner, and d. 1805, a. 83.]

Lemuel Porter[1] [and Margatana Welton, d. of Ard. They were adm. to the church 1809, and dis. to Talmage, O., Aug. 30, 1818. He was chosen deacon, Apr. 4, 1811]:

Elizabeth and Simeon Colton, bap. Sept. 29, 1809.
Lucy, bap. Dec. 2, 1810.
Emela, bap. Aug. 2, 1812.
Samuel Lewis, bap. Apr. 17, 1814.

Marah Porter m. Thomas Richards.

Mark Porter m. Abiah Perkins, Mch. 4, 1771.

Mary Porter m. Eliphas Scott, 1776.

Nathan Porter [s. of Ezra] m. Prue

PORTER. PORTER.

Lewis, Apr. 12, 1776.[7] [She d. July, 1806; he, July, 1814.

1. Clarissa, b. 1777; m. Daniel Beecher.
2. Lucretia, b. 1779; m. Reuben Warner.
3. Henry H., b. 1780; m. Sally Lewis.
4. Fanny, b. 1788; m. Abr. Fowler, U. S. A.]

[**Philander Porter,** s. of Levi Goodwin, m. Orra Bronson, d. of Deac. Daniel.

Esther, b. June 26, 1812.
Daniel Augustus, b. Feb., 1814.
Maria, b. Sept., 1816.
Charles, b. 1823. Mary, b. 1825.]

Phinehas Porter, s. of Capt. Thomas, m. Esther Clark, d. of Thomas, dec'd, July 12, 1770.[1]

1. Esther, b. Mch., 1772; m. Levi Beardsley.

Esther d. Mch. 18, 1772, and Major Phineas m. Milliscent Lewis, wid. [of Isaac Booth and d. of Jonathan Baldwin], Dec. 23, 1778. He d. Mch. 9, 1804.

2. Orrisina, b. Nov. 1, 1779; d. July 8, 1781.
3. Sally, b. Feb. 20, 1782.
4. Ansel, b. Aug. 2, 1784.
5. Orlando, b. May 3, 1787 [m. Olive, d. of Samuel Frost], and d. Jan. 1, 1836.
6. Betsey, b. Apr. 14, 1790; m. Zenas Cook.

Polly Porter m. Lewis Williams, 1801.[5]

[**Dr.] Preserved Porter,** s. of Daniel, m. Sarah Gould, d. of Job of New Milford, Apr. 8, 1764.

1. Hannah, b. Nov. 10, 1766; m. Jos. Bronson.
2. Lavinia, b. July 21, 1767 [m. Dr. Jos. Porter].
3. Isaac, b. July 3, 1770; d. June 25, 1772.
4. Isaac, b. Mch. 27, 1774.
5. Jesse, b. Oct. 31, 1777. (All bap. at St. James.)

Sarah d. Nov. 25, 1779, and Preserved m. Lydia (wid. of Thomas) Welton, Dec. 9, 1781. He d. Oct. 23, 1803; she, Oct., 1821, a. 92.

[**Dr.] Richard Porter** [b. Mch. 24, 1658, s. of Dr. Daniel] m. Ruth ——, who d. Jan. 9, 1709-10.

[1. Daniel, —— of Simsbury, 1721-26.]
2. Joshua, b. Aug. 7, 1688; d. Nov. 19, 1709.
3. Mary, b. Jan. 14, 1690-1 [m. —— Northrop].
4. Ruth, b. Oct., 1692 [m. —— Cossett].
5. Samuel, b. Mch. 30, 1695.
6. Hezekiah, b. Jan. 29, 1696-7; d. Aug., 1702.
7. John, b. June 11, 1700 [went to live with Deac. Clark, Nov. 30, 1730].
8. Timothy b. Dec. 21, 1701.
9. Hezekiah, b. July 27, 1704 [was of Woodbury, 1749].

[Joshua, Richard, and Lydia who m. Dan. Pardee of New Haven, are ment. in his will of 1740, also wife Sarah.]

Samuel Porter (1), s. of Richard, m. Mary Bronson, d. of John, May 9, 1722. [He d. 1727], and Mary m. John Barnes.

1. Samuel, b. Dec. 24, 1723.
2. Luse (Lucy), b. Oct. 12, 1725.

Samuel Porter (2), s. of Samuel, dec'd, m. Mary Upson, d. of Stephen, Dec. 9, 1747. She d. Mch. 23, 1780; he, Jan. 8, 1793.

PORTER. PORTER.

1. Ebenezer, b. Jan. 24, 1749-50.
2. Jemima, b. Nov. 13, 1752; m. Reuben Bronson.
3. Samuel, b. Oct. 7, 1755.

Samuel Porter, Jr. (3), s. of Capt. Samuel, m. Sibbel Munson, d. of Obadiah, Jan. 28, 1778.

1. Lucy, b. Nov. 14, 1778.
2. Eunice, b. Mch. 23; d. May 1, 1780.
3. Stephen, b. Sept. 22, 1781 [grad. at Dartmouth, 1808; preached at Geneva, N. Y.].
4. Obadiah, b. July 24, 1783.
5. Azubah, b. July 6, 1785.
6. Marshall, b. June 4, 1788.
7. Samuel Munson, b. May 16, 1790.
8. Sheldon, b. Mch. 31, 1792.

Sybbel d. Feb. 5, 1794, and Samuel m. Lucy Bronson, d. of Deac. Andrew, Nov. 22, 1795.

9. Lorrain Bronson, b. Sept. 8, 1799.
10. Leonard, b. July 23, 1802.

Samuel Porter was m. to Mary Lowere, Sept. 13, 1830, by William A. Curtiss, Presbyter of the Prot. Epis. Ch. in the United States.

Samuel Porter from Milford m. Minerva Beach, d. of James of Litchfield, Jan. 16, 1842.

1. Wales, b. May 30, 1844.
2. Frances Laduska, b. Jan. 26, 1847.

Silas Porter, s. of David, m. Polly Strong, d. of Benjamin of Southbury, Dec. 21, 1802.

1. Edwin, b. Feb. 25, 1804.
2. Esther, b. June 8, 1806.

Simeon Porter, s. of Capt. Thomas, m. Lucy Lewis, d. of Deac. Samuel, June 28, 1770.

1. Hannah, b. Mch. 28, 1771.

Thomas Porter, s. of Daniel, dec'd, m. Mary Welton, d. of Stephen, dec'd, Dec. 7, 1727 [and d. Jan. 28, 1797, a. 95].

1. Sarah, b. Sept. 24, 1728; m. Enoch Scott.
2. Ashbel, b. Feb. 2, 1729-30.
3. Mary, b. Jan. 5, 1731-2; m. Joel Sanford.
4. Eunice, b. Apr. 19, 1734 [d. unm.].
5. Thomas, b. May 9, 1736.
6. Phineas, b. Dec. 1, 1739.
7. Elizabeth, b. May 9, 1742; m. Timothy Clark.
8. Symeon, b. June 18, 1744.
9. Sybel, b. Aug. 28, 1747 [d. young].
10. Dorcas, b. Aug. 2, 1751 [m. Erastus Bradley].

Thomas Porter, s. of Capt. Thomas, m. Mehitable Hine, d. of Daniel of New Milford, Dec. 12, 1758. He d. Jan. 31, 1817[6] [she, June 1, 1837, a. 98].

1. Sibil, b. Nov. 10, 1759.
2. Rebecca, b. June 5, 1761; m. Jared Byington.
3. Truman, b. Sept. 8, 1763.

[4. Ethel, b. 1765; d. Mch. 2, 1797.
5. Polly; m. Marshall Lewis.
6. Stephen; m. —— Manvill.]

[**Thomas Porter,** s. of Truman, m. Sally Warner, d. of Stephen, July 12, 1815.

1. Emily M., b. Aug. 12, 1816; m. A. G. Hull.
2. Esther, b. 1819; d. 1820, a. 3 m.
3. Esther M., b. Apr. 22, 1822; d. 1841.

4. James E., b. June 22, 1824.
5. Martha H., b. Jan. 7, 1828; d. 1831.
6. George E., b. Sept. 14, 1830.
7. Thomas E., and 8. Truman E., } b. Nov. 17, 1832.]

Timothy Porter [carpenter], s. of Richard, m. Mary Baldwin, d. of Jonathan, Dec. 18, 1735.

1. Sybel, b. Mch. 23, 1737.
2. John, b. Feb. 22, 1738-9.
3. Lois, b. Feb. 6, 1742-3 [m. Bartholomew Bolt].
4. Mary, b. May 28, 1745 [m. Eli Scott].
5. Mark, b. Mch. 27, 1748.
6. Ruth, b. old stile, May 17, 1750; m. Gamaliel Fenn.
7. Timothy, and 8. Lucy, } b. June 8, 1753. [m. Aug. Peck.]

Timothy m. his second wife, Hannah Winters, Aug. 27, 1767. [He was Deac. Timothy in 1770.]

[**Dr. Timothy Porter,** s. of Daniel, m. Margaret Skinner, d. of Gideon of Bolton. She was b. 1739, and d. 1813. He d. Jan. 24, 1792.

1. Daniel, b. Sept. 23, 1768.
2. Sylvia C., b. Feb. 24, 1771.
3. Dr. Joseph, b. Sept. 3, 1772; m. Levinia Porter, d. of Preserved, and d. May 6, 1841.
4. Olive, b. July 26, 1775; m. Moses Hall.
5. Anna, b. Apr. 5, 1777; m. R. F. Welton.
6. Chauncey, b. Apr. 24, 1779.
7. Timothy Hopkins, b. Nov. 28, 1785.]

Timothy Porter, s. of Daniel, m. Clarissa Frisbie, d. of Ebenezer, May 17, 1812.

1. Joseph, b. June 5, 1812.
2. Mary Ann, b. Aug. 21, 1815; m. S. E. Palmer.
3. Jane E., b. Feb. 3, 1818; m. J. C. Welton.

Clarissa d. Nov. 18, 1821, and Timothy m. Dec. 30, 1824, Polly Ann Todd, b. May 12, 1800, d. of Hezekiah of Cheshire.

4. Timothy Hopkins, b. Feb. 16, 1826.
5. Nathan T., b. Dec. 10, 1828.
6. Thomas, b. Feb. 9, 1831.
7. David G., b. Mch. 8, 1833.
8. Samuel, b. May 17, 1835.

Truman Porter, s. of Thomas, m. Sarah Thompson, d. of Jonathan of New Haven, Jan. 1, 1784. [He d. Sept. 27, 1838; she, Oct. 26, 1837, in Coventry, N. Y.].

1. Margaret, b. Nov. 23, 1784 [m. Parson Beecher].
2. Minerva, b. Oct. 24, 1788 [m. Truman Adams].
3. Julius, b. Aug. 26, 1790; d. 1831.
4. Thomas, b. Jan. 7, 1793.
5. Alma, b. Feb. 9, 1795 [m. Simeon Miles].
6. Sally, b. Sept. 25, 1801.
7. Myretta, b. June 24, 1803; m. Edwin Birge.
8. Hector, b. Aug. 11, 1805 [m. Isabella Upson].
9. William, b. Oct. 20, 1807; d. Mch. 30, 1809.

Gabriel Post from Bellville, N. J., m. Elizabeth Allen, d. of Isaac, Apr. 11, 1830.

1. John H., b. Mch. 22, 1832.
2. William R., b. Mch. 22, 1834.

George W. Tucker, an adopted child, b. Feb. 24, 1841.

Welthy E. Post m. John Dudley, 1839.

Abigail Potter m. Sidney Hall, 1830.

Ann Potter m. Hubbard Smith, 1835.

Chastina Potter m. Hiel Bristol, 1825.

Daniel Potter [b. in New Haven, June 9, 1718, s. of Daniel, m. Martha Ives of North Haven, Mch. 11, 1741]. She d. July 13, 1770, a. 34; he, Oct. 19, 1773.

1. Elam, b. Feb. 1, 1741-2. (Yale Col.)
2. Ambros, b. Apr. 28, 1743 [d. Apr., 1822].
3. Eliakim, b. Jan. 6, 1744-5.
4. Isaiah, b. July 23, 1746 (Yale, 1767). [He was grandfather of Longfellow's first wife.]
5. Lyman, b. Mch. 14, 1747-8. (Yale Col.)
6. Mary, b. Dec. 20, 1749; d. Aug. 31, 1750.
7. Mary, b. Mch. 9, 1751; m. Aaron Dunbar.
8. Mabel, b. Nov. 5, 1752; m. Eliasaph Doolittle.
9. Martha, b. Mch. 16, 1754; m. Jason Fenn.
10 and 11. Sons; d. young.
12. Daniel, b. Feb. 15, 1758. (Yale, 1780.)

[13. Lake, b. Aug. 13, 1759; m. Lois Royce.]

Daniel Potter, s. of Daniel, m. Martha Humiston, d. of Caleb, Jan. 25, 1781.[3]

1. Horace, b. Dec. 10, 1781.[4]
2. Anselm, b. Nov. 20, 1786.

D. Gano Potter [s. of Rev. Samuel] m. Mary E. Ward [d. of Richard], Feb. 17, 1841.

Eliakim Potter m. Feb. 18, 1777, wid. Temperance Blakeslee, b. Oct. 21, 1756.[5]

1. Esther, b. Apr. 29, 1779.
2. Phebe, b. June 22, 1781.
3. Esther, b. Nov. 11, 1783.
4. Eliakim, b. July 14, 1785.

Erastus P. Potter, b. Dec. 28, 1805, s. of Lemuel, m. Oct. 3, 1826, Elizabeth Roberts, b. Sept. 7, 1801, d. of Amasa.

1. Elizabeth, b. May 17, 1827; m. A. P. Lewis.
2. Franklin Drake, s. of Wm. M., an adopted child, b. Sept. 1, 1840.

Franklin Potter [s. of Rev. Samuel] m. Lucy Chase of New Preston, Mch. 2, 1850.

Franklin S. Potter [s. of Ruel] m. Jane M. Gerard of Birmingham, May 30, 1850.

Jacob Potter, s. of Samuel, dec'd, m. Abigail Blakeslee, d. of Capt. Thomas, July 2, 1762.

1. Demas, b. Jan. 29, 1763.
2. Zenas, b. Mch. 5, 1765.
3. Thomas, b. Mch. 14, 1767.
4. Mabel, b. Apr. 3, 1769.
5. Dolly, b. Mch. 21, 1772.
6. Arza, b. Apr. 2, 1774.

Chester, b. Oct. 23, 1787.[8]

[**Dr. John Potter** m. Lydia Harrison—both of Farmingbury, Sept. 3, 1783.]

Joseph Potter [b. in East Haven, Oct. 6, 1691, eldest s. of John, 3d, and Elizabeth (Holt), m. Thankful Bradley].

6. Desire, b. Dec. 28, 1748.
7. Enos, b. May 31, 1751.
8. Desire, b. Oct. 1, 1755.

POTTER. PRATT.

Milinna Potter m. Henry Patterson, 1831.

Nancy Potter m. Samuel Chipman, 1802.

Oliver N. Potter [s. of Samuel] m. Louisa Potter [d. of Thomas] of Chenango Co., N. Y., Apr. 26, 1846.

Rachel Potter m. Lucian Judd, 1820.

Ruel Potter [s. of Lemuel] m. Clarissa A. Forbes, Jan. 7, 1825.

Samuel Potter [b. 1708, s. of John, 3d, m. 1738, Dorothy Moulthrop, d. of Nathan, and] d. Nov. 22, 1756.

Eunice, d. Nov. 13, 1756.
Lucy, d. Nov. 7, 1756.
Mary, d. Nov. 7, 1756.
[Samuel. Jacob.]

Samuel Potter, s. of Samuel (above), dec'd, m. Lydia How, d. of John, Jan. 8, 1765.

1. Unice, b. Sept. 6, 1765.
2. Lucy, b. Nov. 11, 1766.
3. Mary, b. June 15, 1768.
4. Jared, b. July 21, 1770.
5. Samuel, b. July 30, 1772.
6. Betta, b. July 25, 1774.
7. Enos, b. Mch. 2, 1777.
8. Daniel, b. Feb. 13, 1779.
   Polly, b. Jan. 20, 1783.[3]
   Asher, b. Sept. 10, 1786; d. 1789.

[**Rev. Samuel Potter,** b. Sept. 23, 1779, s. of Lemuel and Rachel (Perkins) of Bethany, m. May 9, 1799, Leva Judd, d. of Roswell.

1. Samuel Darius, b. Dec. 15, 1799; d. June, 1803.
2. Leve Maria, b. July 25, 1801; m. M. Baldwin.

Leve d. Dec., 1802, and Samuel m. Cloe Brocket, d. of Zenas, Mch. 14, 1803.

3. A son, b. and d. May, 1804.
4. Roxana, b. June 23, 1805; m. M. D. Root.
5. Samuel, b. Apr. 25, 1807.
6. Zenas, b. Aug. 8, 1809.
7. Thomas Perkins, b. Nov. 12, 1811.
8. Miller, b. July 27, 1813.
9. Isaac Fuller, b. July 25, 1815.
10. Wilson, b. June 19, 1817.
11. Doctor Gano, b. July 19, 1819.
12. Chloe, b. Sept. 13, 1821; m. W. G. Chase.
13. Thomas Perkins, b. June 2, 1824.
14. Franklin, b. Nov. 19, 1826.]

Zenas Potter m. Betty Blakeslee, Nov. 15, 1789.[4]

Zenas Potter [s. of Rev. Samuel] m. Mary Hotchkiss, Oct. 27, 1832.

John Powers m. Huldah Hall, d. of Zebulon Scott, Sept. 27, 1795. He d. Oct., 1822, and she, Aug. 28, 1833, a. 81.[2]

Francis H. Pratt, b. May 11, 1805, s. of Roswell, m. Sept. 10, 1832, Emeline Moss, b. Aug. 28, 1811, d. of Amos of Litchfield.

1. Henry Andrew, b. Aug. 27, 1833.
2. Franklin Amos, b. Dec. 5, 1836.
3. Mary Ellen, b. Oct. 17, 1841.

PRATT. PRICHARD.

Jonathan C. Pratt of Westbrook m. Rebecca Baldwin, July 2, 1848.

Caleb Preston:

Eliasaph, b. July 29, 1775.

Jonathan Preston and Sarah [Williams m. in Wal., July 28, 1740].

1. Tabitha, b. Oct. 31, 1741; d. Jan. 30, 1741-2.
2. Thankfull, b. June 7, 1743.
3. John, b. Oct. 26, 1745.
4. Hannah, b. Aug. 25, 1747.
5. Hackaliah, b. Nov. 29, 1749.
6. Amasa, b. Apr. 22, 1752.
7. Sarah, b. May 2, 1755.
8. Jonathan, b. Oct. 2, 1758.
9. Martha, b. Aug. 22, 1760.

Sarah d. Mch. 17, 1761, and Jonathan m. Catharine Luddenton, July 18, 1761.

10. Moses, b. May 19, 1762.
11. Abraham, b. Sept. 2, 1765.

William Preston of Pittsburgh, Penn., m. Caroline M. Scovill, Oct. 31, 1842.

Harriet H. Price m. Samuel Taylor, 1833.

Abraham Prichard, s. of Roger, dec'd, m. Abigail Smith, d. of Thomas of Derby, dec'd, Mch. 13, 1766.

1. Reuben, b. Sept. 31, 1766 [went to Penn].
2. Abigail, b. Jan. 28, 1768 [m. in Harwinton, Samuel Cleveland].
3. Sibel, b. Oct. 21; d. Nov. 14, 1769.
4. John Smith, b. Oct. 27, 1770; d. 1773.
5. Sarah, b. Apr. 9, 1773 [d. June, 1851].
6. [John, b. Oct. 28, 1775].
7. Phebe, b. Mch. 20, 1778.
   [Abraham, b. May 25, 1785; m. Sylvia Clark.]

Amos Prichard, s. of Roger, dec'd, was m. to Lydia Blakeslee, May 26, 1768, by Rev. Mark Leavenworth, *v. m.*

1. Lydia, b. Apr. 12, 1769; m. Eleazer Hall.
2. Amos, b. Oct. 22, 1770.

Lydia d. Sept. 24, 1771, and Amos m. Mary Adams, wid. of Sam., Aug. 20, 1777.

3. Roger, b. May 17, 1778; d. Aug. 13, 1779.
4. Sabra, b. Jan. 6, 1780 [m. Isaac Allen].
5. Roger, b. Mch. 7, 1782.
6. Orra, b. Oct. 26, 1783 [m. Dyer Hotchkiss, June 12, 1809, and had Charles, Henry, Mary, Amos and Sarah].
7. Elias, b. Jan 28, 1786.
8. Aaron, b. Dec. 1, 1788; d. Mch. 31, 1795.
9. Ruth, b. Oct. 17, 1791 [d. unm.].

Amos Prichard, Jr. and Lemira [Loundsbury]:

Esther, Betsey and Isaac, bap. Apr. 28, 1817.[1]

Archibald Prichard, s. of David, m. Sybbel Smith, d. of John of Canterbury, dec'd, Oct. 23, 1782.

1. Julius Cæsar, b. June 15, 1784; d. Oct. 9, 1788.
2. Soffey Smith, b. Aug. 28, 1786.

Benjamin Prichard [s. of Benjamin of Roger, m. Mary Andrews, Jan. 20, 1712–13.

John, Benjamin and Mary, bap. Oct. 18, 1719.
Nathaniel, bap. Nov., 1820; m. Abigail Beach.
Job, bap. 1722. Frances, bap. 1724.

PRICHARD. PRICHARD.

Benjamin m. Hannah Marks, July 4, 1733, and d. June, 1760.

Desire, b. July 7, 1734; d. unm.
Esther, b. Nov., 1735; m. Johnson Anderson.
Elnathan, b. June 12, 1737—all in Milford].
Jonathan, b. Oct. 19, 1739.

[Benjamin Prichard, s. of Benjamin (above) m. Martha Lambert, d. of Jesse, Aug. 25, 1753. He d. Mch. 30, 1782; she, 1804.

Martha, bap. July, 1754; d. 1812, unm.
Benjamin, bap. July, 1756; m. Hannah Tuttle, d. of Jabez, and d. of small-pox in Wat., 1801.
Jesse, b. 1759; m. Eunice Oviatt, d. of Samuel, and d. 1837. Mary.
All lived in Milford except Benjamin.]

Bennett Pritchard m. Amy Wilmot, June 6, 1825; and Laura Russell, Mch. 21, 1830.

David Prichard [s. of James, m. Ruth Smith, d. of Joseph, Dec. 20, 1757].

1. Archibel, b. June 25, 1758.
2. Ruth, b. Oct. 16, 1760 [m. 1797, Justus P. Spencer of Benton, N. Y.; had two dau's, Almira and Ruth, and d. 1816].
3. Mariana, b. May 5, 1763 [m. —— Abbe].
4. Philoe, b. Aug. 5, 1765.
5. Silva, b. Feb. 17, 1768 [m. Francis French].
6. Molle, b. June 22, 1770; d. Jan. 24, 1772.
7. Molle, b. Feb. 28, 1773 [m. Jacob Hall, 1795].
8. David, b. Oct. 24, 1775.
9. Damon, b. Nov. 5, 1777.
10. Sally, b. June 28, 1780 [m. Ira Hotchkiss].

David Prichard, Jr., s. of David, m. Anna Hitchcock, d. of Benjamin, Nov. 9, 1797.

1. Minerva, b. June 22, 1798 [m. Francis Bancroft of East Windsor].
2. William, b. Mch. 20, 1800 [m. Eliza Hall, d. of Amos of Cheshire, June 16, 1825].
3. Julius Smith, b. Feb. 14, 1802 [m. Maria, d. of J. Goodwin Tyrrell].
4. Elizur Edwin, b. Sept. 19, 1804.
5. [Mary] Anna, b. Sept. 9, 1806; d. Nov. 24, 1822.
6. Sally Hotchkiss, b. Aug. 29, 1808; d. Feb. 4, 1827.
7. [Dr.] David, b. Oct. 24, 1810 [m. Wealthy Hill Wilcox of Madison, Dec. 31, 1833].
8. Samuel Holland, b. May 27, 1813.
9. Charlotte Lucy, b. June 27, 1816.

David M. Prichard m. Rhoda S. Northrop of Watertown, Aug. 6, 1848.

Dennis Prichard m. Julia Abigail Downs, Jan. 20, 1831.

Elias Pritchard and Hannah [Payne, d. of David and Submit].

1. Lumon, b. Feb. 16, 1805.
2. Aaron, b. Jan. 5; d. Mch. 27, 1807.
3. Minerva, b. Oct. 2, 1808.
4. Emeline, b. Dec. 29, 1810; m. Wm. Fulford and Bennett Scott.
5. Rebecca, b. July 2, 1814; m. Norman Alling.
6. Clarissa, b. July 27, 1816; m. M. W. Welton.
7. Roxana, b. Jan. 15, 1818.
8. A twin with Roxana; d. 6 hours old.
9. George Nelson, b. Aug. 17, 1819.
10. David Miles, b. Mch. 2, 1825.
11. William Harry, b. June 21, 1826.

Elizur E. Prichard, s. of David [Jr.] m. Betsey J. Cooper [d. of Asa of Caleb] from Derby, Mch. 11, 1827.

PRICHARD. PRICHARD.

1. Elizabeth Ann, b. Feb. 24, 1828.
2. Sarah [Johnson], b. Jan. 11, 1830.
3. [A son, b. Feb. 22; d. Feb. 26, 1834.]
4. Catharine Adelaid, b. Sept. 15, 1836.
5. Florence Cooper, b. Apr. 3, 1843.

Emily Prichard m. G. H. Roberts, 1835.

George Prichard, s. of James, m. Elizabeth Hotchkiss, d. of Abraham of New Haven, Feb. 8, 1744-5. He d. Oct. 21, 1820; she, Feb. 7, 1802.

1. Cloe, b. Sept. 30, 1745; m. Seth Bronson.
2. George, b. Apr. 4, 1747.
3. Patience, b. Dec. 10, 1748; d. Sept. 9, 1749.
4. Patience, b. May 8, 1751; d. Mch. 26, 1839.
5. John, b. Apr. 3, 1753.
6. Isaiah, b. Mch. 30, 1755.
7. Diddymus, b. Apr. 27, 1757; d. Jan. 20, 1758.
8. Hannah, b. Dec. 5, 1758 [m. Lew Smith].
9. Elizabeth, b. Sept. 7, 1762 [m. Joseph Peck].
10. Rebecca, b. Sept. 16, 1765 [m. Ephraim Nichols and d. Jan. 13, 1832].

George Prichard, Jr., s. of George, m. Hannah Williams, Dec. 24, 1767.

1. Didimus, b. May 28, 1769.
2. Jane, b. Sept. 23, 1771.
3. Cloe, b. Oct. 23, 1773.
4. Ezra, b. Oct. 10, 1775.

George Prichard [s. of Isaac, Jr.] m. Frances Jennet Scott, Feb. 19, 1838.

George N. Pritchard, s. of Elias, m. Laura A. Peck, d. of Titus of Bethany, Nov. 4, 1843.

1. Elias George, b. Aug. 26, 1844.

Gilbert Pritchard, s. of Roger, m. Julia A., wid. of Richard Sutton, Apr. 13, 1845.

1. Mary Ruth, b. Apr. 2, 1846.

Isaac Prichard, s. of James, dec'd, m. Lois Bronson, d. of Isaac, Oct. 4, 1758. [He d. Aug. 11, 1798]; she, May 25, 1824.

1. Jared, b. May 15, 1760.
2. Lidda, b. Apr. 24, 1763; m. Jason Frost.
[3. James, b. Oct., 1765; m. Sarah Cook.
4. Eunice, b. Jan. 28, 1767; m. Asahel Adams.
5. Thankfull, b. 1769; m. James M. Cook, s. of Charles of Moses.
6. Isaac, b. July, 1772 (or 1773).
7. Lois; m. Newton Hine.]

Isaac Pritchard, s. of Isaac, m. Lucina Baldwin, d. of Maj. Noah, Feb., 1795.

1. Julia, b. July 15, 1797.
2. Nancy, b. July 29, 1799; m. David Gibbs.
3. Edward, b. Oct. 1, 1801; d. Dec. 23, 1825.
4. Leonard, b. Jan. 24, 1804.
5. Isaac Lewis, b. 1807; d. Feb., 1826.
6. George, b. 1809.
7. Jared, b. Mch., 1811; d. Dec., 1840.
8. Eliza, b. 1813; d. 1816.
9. Mary, b. 1815; d. Apr., 1840.
10. Charles, b. Sept. 3, 1817.

Isaiah Prichard, s. to George, m. Olive Upson, d. of Stephen, Dec. 13, 1780.

James Prichard [bap. in Milford, 1698 (s. of Benjamin, b. Jan. 31, 1657, m. Rebecca Jones, Nov. 14, 1683; s. of Roger of Wethersfield, 1640, of Springfield, 1643, of Milford, Dec. 18, 1653,

PRICHARD. PRITCHARD.

at which date he m. wid. Elizabeth Slough, d. of James Prudden, and d. in New Haven, Jan. 26, 1670-71); and Elizabeth Johnson, b. Aug. 28, 1701, d. of George and Hannah (Dorman) of Stratford, were m. Dec. 25, 1721.

1. James, b. Jan. 31, 1722-3.
2. George, b. Oct. 5, 1724.
3. Elizabeth, b. Mch. 12, 1726-7; m. Benj. Nichols.
4. Isaac, b. Sept. 20, 1729—all b. in Milford].
5. John, b. July 25, 1734; d. Aug. 6, 1749.
6. David, b. Apr. 7, 1737.
7. Anna (Hannah), b. Apr. 4, 1740; m. John Strickland and Nathl. Sutliff.

Mr. James Prichard d. Sept. 3, 1749, and Elizabeth m. Capt. Stephen Upson.

James Prichard, s. of James, m. Abigail Hickcox, d. of Ebenezer, Aug. 7, 1740.

1. Jabez, b. Feb. 18, 1740-1 [m. Eunice Botsford, 1764, and was Lieut. Jabez of Rev. War. *See* Derby His., pp. 638 and 647].
2. Jerehiah, b. Apr. 13, 1743.
3. Elisha, b. Oct. 1, 1745; d. Aug. 11, 1749.
4. James the less, b. Apr., 1748; d. Aug. 16, 1749.
5. James, b. June 4, 1750 [m. Rachel Warren of Derby, 1773].
6. Abigail, b. May 14, 1752.
7. Lydia, b. in Derby, Aug. 11, 1757; m. J. Lum.
8. Sarah, b. in Derby, Nov. 15, 1759.]

[**James Prichard,** s. of Isaac, m. Sarah Cook, d. of Charles (and Sibyl Munson) of Moses, Jan. 22, 1789, and d. Apr. 16, 1813.

Jeremiah, b. Feb. 17, 1791.
Monson, d. young.
Alma, b. Mch. 15, 1796; d. unm.
Louisa, b. Sept. 2, 1798; d. unm.
Isaac James (acc. to bap. rec.), b. Nov. 11, 1802; d. Aug. 4, 1827, unm.
Sibyl Monson, b. Aug. 25, 1800; m. Ezra Hamilton of Hartford, Feb. 10, 1824.
Maria Ann, b. June 24, 1805; m. Solomon Parker of Westville.
Sarah Cook, b. May 22, 1811; m. Albert Downs.]

John Pritchard, s. of Abraham, m. Anna Hotchkiss, d. of Eben of Prospect, Mch. 25, 1806.

1. Eben, b. Nov. 6, 1806.
2. Beza Smith, b. Apr. 22, 1808.
3. Celestia, b. June 5, 1810; m. S. H. McKey.
4. Buel, b. Jan. 26, 1812.
5. Luther, b. Sept. 14, 1813.
6. Abigail, b. Nov. 4, 1815.
7. Mary Ann, b. Feb. 17, 1818; m. David Wheeler and Jesse Brown.
8. Phebe, b. Mch. 4, 1822; m. Dan. Curtiss.

Joseph Prichard, s. of Joseph of Milford, m. Rebecah Smith, d. of James, Aug. 2, 1761. He d. at Saybrook, Oct. 23, 1775, a. 34.

1. Sarah, b. Sept. 5, 1763.
2. Mary, b. Aug. 19, 1765.
3. Thomas Gains, b. Oct. 3, 1768.
4. William, b. Jan. 4, 1771.
5. Elizabeth, b. Apr. 14, 1774.

Leonard Pritchard, s. of Isaac, m. Feb. 1825, Elizabeth Pritchard, b. Oct. 26, 1805, d. of Asher.

1. Eliza, b. Oct. 6, 1827; m. W. A. Welton.
2. Sarah, b. June 1, 1829.

PRITCHARD. PRITCHARD.

3. Mary, b. Jan 23, 1835.
4. Frances, b. Dec. 29, 1838.
5. Julia, b. Dec. 2, 1844.

Luzina Prichard m. Garry Atkins, 1837.

Mary Prichard, d. of Joseph of Milford, m. Benj. Richards, 1736, and Amos Hikcox, 1740.

Mary Prichard, wid. of Joseph of Milford, m. James Welton, 1763.

Philo Prichard, s. of David, m. [Sabra] Johnson, Dec. 17, 1783.

1. Sukey, b. July 26, 1784.
[Nathaniel, b. Aug. 25, 1787.]

Rebeckah Prichard m. Sam. Root, 1803.

Roger Prichard [s. of Benjamin of Roger m. in Milford, Mch. 8, 1715-16, Hannah Northrop, d. of William.

1. Roger, b. Dec. 25, 1716.
2. Hannah, b. Oct. 2, 1718; d. 1738.
3. Mary, bap. Mch. 4, 1722.
4. Ann, b. Feb. 14, 1724.
5. Ephraim, b. 1726; d. ——

Hannah d. Nov. 28, 1726, and Roger m. Sarah ——. He d. May 18, 1760.

7. Phebe, b. Apr. 16, 1731; m. —— Warner.
8. Abigail, b. Mch. 15, 1733-4.
9. Sibella, b. Jan. 9, 1736; d. 1737.
10. Abraham b. Oct. 12, 1737—all b. in Milford].

Chil. of Roger and Sarah b. in Waterbury:

5 (11). Amos, b. Aug. 27, 1739.
6 (12). Elihue, b. Oct. 27, 1741.

[His heirs were Roger, Sarah, w. of Joseph Fenn, Jr., Ann, w. of Stephen Bradley, Phebe Warner, Amos and Abraham.]

Roger Prichard, Jr., s. of Roger, m. Ann Buggbe of Derby, Feb. 16, 1742-3. [He d. Sept. 19, 1792.]

1. Philene, b. May 18, 1744; m. Elijah Richards.
2. Sybyl, b. Oct. 25, 1745; d. Sept. 23, 1749.
3. Elihue, b. Sept. 19, 1747; d. Sept. 19, 1749.
4. Elihue, b. July 19, 1749; d. Aug., 1751.
5. Ann, b. Apr. 24, 1752; m. Josiah Warner.
6. Thomas, b. Nov. 29, 1754.
7. Eliphalet, b. Dec. 2, 1756.
8. Elihue, b. May 23, 1759.

Roger Prichard, s. of Amos, d. July 25, 1843, a. 61.[2] Chloe [Nichols], his wife, d. Aug. 17, 1839, a. 53.[2] [Children:

Gilbert. Dennis. Amy, m. Chas. Seely.]

Samuel H. Pritchard, s. of David, [Jr.] m. Jennet C. Hall, d. of Lemuel of Cheshire, Oct. 31, 1837.

1. Henry Hall, b. Apr. 1, 1838.
2. Frederick Elizur, b. Nov. 13, 1844.

Sarah Prichard m. Ethan Andrews, 1780.

Sarah Pritchard m. Isaac Baldwin, 1831.

Spencer Pritchard, b. Feb. 19, 1807, s. of Isaiah, m. Nov. 13, 1829, Mary E. Wilmott, b. Sept. 4, 1809, d. of Daniel of Prospect.

PRITCHARD. RAYMOND.

1. Eliza Rebecca, b. Feb. 27, 1833.
2. Cordelia, b. Dec. 10, 1839.
3. Frances, b. Jan. 27, 1843.

Tamar Prichard m. Joseph Leavenworth, 1797.

Mary Prince m. Moses Noyes, 1778.[3]

Damaras Prindle m. Bela Lewis, 1760, and Oliver Terrell, 1764.

Eleazer Prindle, s. of Jonathan, m. Anna Scovill, d. of William, Oct. 18, 1752. [She d. 1789.]

1. Chauncey, b. July 13, 1753.
2. Sary, b. Dec. 8, 1763; m. Levi Bronson.

Elizabeth Prindle m. Sam. Root, 1740.

Jonathan Prindle, s. of Eleazer of Milford, dec'd, m. Rachel Hikcox, d. of Wm., dec'd, May 4, 1732. [He d. 1782; she, 1798.]

1. Eleazer, b. Mch. 20, 1733.
2. Jonathan, b. July 20, 1735; d. Feb. 17, 1736-7.
3. Rachel, b. Mch. 29, 1738; m. Hez. Brown.
4. Rebekah, b. Feb. 7, 1740; m. Noah Judd.
5. Hannah, b. Dec. 23, 1742; m. David Arnold.
6. Jonathan, b. June 21, 1748.
7. David, b. July 6, 1751 [m. Hope Wetmore.]

Jonathan Prindle, s. of Lieut. Jonathan, m. Margaret Hall, Oct. 13, 1768 [d. before 1782].

1. Ele, b. Jan. 3, 1770.
2. Michael, b. Dec. 16, 1771.

Nathan Prindle, s. of Ebenezer of Newtown, m. Mary Richason, d. of John, dec'd, May 9, 1728, and d. July 8, 1746.

1. Nathan, b. Feb. 7; d. Feb. 27, 1729-30.
2. Elizabeth, b. Apr. 5, 1731.
3. Phebe, b. Oct. 24, 1733; m. Cor. Graves.
4. John, b. Nov. 19, 1735; d. 1760.
5. Mary, b. Oct. 23, 1737; m. Dan. Williams.
6. Sarah, b. Feb. 21, 1740-1.
7. Ruth, b. Mch. 18, 1742-3; m. Gid. Seymour.
8. Nathan, b. Feb. 6, 1744-5.

Nathan Prindle and Hannah: children b. in Wat.

1. Mary, b. Aug. 1, 1769.

Phebe Prindle m. Moses Ford, 1755.

Ruth Prindle m. Asa Bronson, 1785.

Anna Punderson m. Chas. Merriman, 1784.[3]

David Punderson was mar. to Dinah Welton by Thos. Matthews, Esq., Feb. 23, 1774.

1. Clarissa, b. Jan. 30, 1776.
2. Dinah Luce, b. June 29, 1778.
3. Bille, b. Sept. 13, 1780.[3]

Sarah Punderson m. Zach. Thompson, 1771.

Tenty Punderson m. Thos. Dutton, 3d, 1782.

Jeremiah Quinlan m. Margaret Regan, Sept. 4, 1851.

Susan M. Ray m. Richard Steele, 1831.

William Raymond and Mary:[3]

Merwin, b. Aug. 28, 1782.

REDFERN. RICE.

James Redfern m. Eliza Langdon, Oct. 23, 1848.

Charles Reed from Westmeath, Ireland, m. Sarah Shehan from Queens Co., Ireland, Apr., 1842.

1. James, b. Apr. 25, 1843.
2. Susanna, b. July 11, 1844.
3. Mary, b. Feb. 11, 1846.
4. Robert, b. May 22, 1847.

Emily S. Reed m. C. J. Nettleton, 1840.

Francis Reed m. Ann Dillon, Sept. 27, 1849.

John Reed from Westmeath, Ire., m. Sally Reed in Ire., June 15, 1837.

1. William, b. in Prospect, June 21, 1838.
2. John, b. Jan. 30, 1840.
3. David, b. July 16, 1841.
4. Joseph, b. Mch. 16, 1843.
5. Thomas, b. Feb. 19, 1846.

Patrick Renahan m. Ann Reilly, Apr. 14, 1850.

Hannah Rew m. Sam. Lewis, 1743.

John Rew, s. of Hezekiah, m. Mary Andruss, d. of John, Jan. 18, 1743-4.

1. Naomi, b. Oct. 17, 1744.
2. Jedediah, b. July 14, 1746.

Nancy Rexford m. Abijah Fenn, 1793.

Frances Reynolds m. David Hinman, 1850.

Jane Reynolds m. Jacob Hagadom, 1830.

Richard Thomas Reynolds m. Jemiah Foot, May 7, 1778.

Samuel Renolds, b. Sept. 25, 1720, s. of Sam., dec'd, of Coventry [R. I.?], m. Sarah Warner, d. of John, Apr. 22, 1742. He d. Aug. 13, 1810; she, June 22, 1799.

1. Abigail, b. Feb. 25, 1742-3.
2. Sarah, b. Aug. 22, 1736 (1746).
3. Lydia, b. Sept. 9, 1748; m. Eber Scott.
4. Susanna, b. July 10, 1750.
5. Samuel, b. Feb. 17, 1753.
6. Loes, b. Mch. 11, 1755.

Anna Rice m. Jesse Weed, 1777.[3]

Ann Rice m. David Tobin, 1838.

Archibald E. Rice [s. of Isaac] from Woodbridge m. Susan Bronson, d. of Benjamin of Prospect, May 16, 1832.

1. Edward James, b. May 25, 1835.
2. Frederic, b. Jan. 23, 1837; d. Aug., 1839.
3. Mary, b. May 15, 1840.
4. Frederic Benjamin, b. Sept. 30, 1843, in Hudson, O.
5. [Caroline Cornelia], b. Dec. 28, 1846.

Jacob Rice:[3]

Amos, b. Nov. 25, 1787 (?).
Lucy, b. Sept. 20, 1786.

Laura Rice m. G. W. Guilford and W. M. Drake.

Leverett E. Rice of Woodbridge m.

RICE. RICHARDS.

Anna Maria Cook, d. of Samuel, Dec. 6, 1832.

See also Royce.

Rev. Samuel Rich and Angeline:[9]

Abigail, bap. Oct. 17, 1819.
Emeline, bap. Apr. 27, 1823.

Abijah Richards, s. of Thomas, dec'd, m. Huldah Hopkins, d. of Capt. Timothy, dec'd, Dec. 15, 1749, and d. Oct. 4, 1773.

1. Streat, b. Dec. 12, 1750.
2. Giles, b. Feb. 17, 1754 [m. Sarah Adams, d. of Rev. Thomas of Roxbury, Mass.].
3. Axhsah, b. Jan. 22, 1756 [m. Luther Hyde].
4. Hannah, b. May 9, 1758; d. June 30, 1760.
5. Mark, b. July 15, 1760 [m. Ann Ruggles Dow].
6. Huldah, b. Sept. 16, 1762 [m. Abel Sherman].
7. Hannah, b. May 5, 1765; d. Sept. 17, 1769.
8. Sarah, b. May 8, 1767; m. Dr. Isaac Baldwin.

Benjamin Richards, s. of John, dec'd, m. Mary Prichard, d. of Joseph of Milford, in Wat., July 29, 1736. He d. Nov. 22, 1736, and Mary m. Amos Hikcox.

1. Benjamin, b. May 23, 1737.

Benjamin Richards, s. of Benjamin, m. Sarah Judd, d. of Capt. William, Mch. 16, 1758. She d. Apr. 27, 1777.

1. Lewther, b. Jan. 2; d. Aug. 16, 1759.
2. Mercy, b. Jan. 25, 1761.
3. Lewther, b. Feb. 23, 1764.
4. William, b. Nov. 13, 1766.
5. Sarah, b. Oct. 12, 1772.
6. Silence, b. June 9, 1775.

Ebenezer Richards, s. of John, m. Elizabeth Saymore, d. of Ebenezer of Kensington, Feb. 20, 1734-5. He d. Oct. 20, 1758 [she, Dec. 18, 1800, a. 87].

1. Elizabeth, b. May 25, 1734; m. John Judd.
2. Samuel, b. Apr. 14, 1736; d. Aug. 28, 1758.
3. Abigail, b. Sept. 21, 1738; d. Oct. 27, 1741.
4. Gideon, b. Oct. 10, 1740; d. Oct. 22, 1741.
5. Gideon, b. Nov. 21, 1742; d. Feb. 21, 1771.
6. Noah, b. Sept. 14, 1745 [of Yates Co., N. Y. 1790].
7. Timothy, b. Dec. 27, 1747.
8. Asa, b. Apr. 21, 1750; d. Feb. 20, 1758.
9. Obadiah, b. May 18, 1752.
10. Abraham, b. Aug. 5, 1754 [m. Sarah Skilton, and d. in Rhode Island. She d. in Yates Co. in 1793, having been for several years associated with Jemima Wilkinson.]

Elijah Richards, s. of Lieut. Obadiah, m. Philene Prichard, d. of Roger, Apr. 28, 1774.

1. Sarah, b. Apr. 11, 1775; d. Jan. 15, 1779.
2. Ame, b. Sept. 1, 1776; d. June 6, 1798.
3. Obadiah, b. Nov. 11, 1778.
4. Sarah Ann, b. Feb. 12, 1781.
5. Elijah Davis, b. Apr. 5, 1784.
6. Roger Hawkins, b. Apr. 14, 1786.

Harriet Richards m. Rufus Pierpont, 1847.

John Richards, soon of Obadiah, m. Mary Welton, d. of John, Sr., Aug. 17, 1692. She d. July 21, 1733 [he, in 1735].

1. A soon, b. May abought 29, and dyed sometime in June, 1692.
2. John, b. July 29, 1694; d. Nov. 29, 1719.

RICHARDS. RICHARDS.

3. Mary, b. Mch. 22, 1696-7 [bap. in Woodbury, June 27, 1697] and m. Samuel Scott.
4. Thomas, b. Oct. 17, 1699 [in Newark, at the house of Deac. Thomas Richards, who was his grandfather's brother].
5. Hannah, b. June 26, 1702; m. Wm. Scovill.
6. Obadiah, b. Apr. 20, 1705.
7. Samuel, b. Jan. 31, 1708.
8. Lois, b. Nov. 16, 1710; d. Dec. 23, 1718.
9. Ebenezer, b. May 12, 1713.
10. Benjamin, b. Oct. 15, 1717.

Luther Richards, s. of Benjamin, m. Anna Saxton, Nov. 28, 1785.[3]

1. Orris, b. Feb. 7, 1787.

Mary A. Richards m. H. V. Welton, 1834.

Mary J. Richards m. A. B. French, 1851.

Obadiah Richards [s. of Thomas of Hartford, m. Hannah Barnes.

1. John, b. 1667.
2. Mary, b. Jan., 1669; m. George Scott.
3. Hannah, b. Nov., 1671; m. John Scovill.
4. Esther, b. June, 1673; m. Dr. Eph. Warner.
5. Elizabeth, b. July, 1675; m. John Richason and Nathl. Arnold.
6. Sarah, b. Apr., 1677; m. David Scott.
7. Obadiah, b. Oct. 1, 1679; d. at Lyme before 1720.
8. Rachel, bap. May 6, 1683; m. Jeremiah Peck.
9. Thomas, b. Aug. 9, 1685.
10. Benjamin, b. Apr. 5, 1691] d. June 2, 1714.

Obadiah d. Nov. 11, 1702 [leaving widow Hannah, whose estate was probated, June 4, 1725.]

Obadiah Richards, s. of John, m. Hannah Hikcox, d. of Benjamin of Woodbury, Mch. 22, 1732.

1. Mary, b. July 26, 1733; m. Benjamin Scott.
2. Hannah, b. Apr. 30, 1736.
3. A dau., b. and d. June 15, 1739.

Hannah d. June 27, 1739, and Obadiah m. Hannah [Davis], wid. of John Hawkins of Derby, Nov. 8, 1739.

1. Lois, b. Aug. 7, 1740; m. Simeon Hopkins.
2. Sarah, b. Sept. 3, 1742; d. Sept. 19, 1749.
3. Marcy, b. Mch. 29, 1744; d. Aug. 30, 1749.
4. Obadiah, b. Mch. 27, 1746; d. Aug. 24, 1749.
5. Elijah, b. Apr. 9, 1748.
6. Sarah, b. May 9, 1750, d. July 12, 1751.

Hannah d. Nov. 17, 1751, and Obadiah m. Sarah Ashley of Hartford, July 23, 1752. He d. July 19, 1775.

Obadiah Richards, s. of Elijah, m. Chloe Merrills, d. of Nathl., Aug. 1, 1798.

Samuel Richards, s. of John, m. Miriam Hawkins, d. of Joseph of Derby, dec'd, Apr. 18, 1734. He d. Apr. 18, 1735, and Miriam m. Thomas Hikcox.

1. Miriam, b. Apr. 12, 1735; m. Elnathan Judd.

Streat Richards, s. of Abijah, dec'd, m. Eunice Culver, d. of Stephen, Dec. 28, 1775.

1. Polly, b. June 29, 1778; d. Mch., 1780.
2. Miles Hopkins, b. June 1, 1780.
Sally; m. Daniel Steele, Jr., 1813.

Thomas Richards's wife, Marah Porter

RICHARDS. RICHASON.

of the East Jazise in new wark, d. July 17, 1714. [Wife of Deac. Thomas, brother of Obadiah?]

Thomas Richards, s. of Obadiah, Sr., m. Hannah Upson, d. of Stephen, Sr., Dec. 24, 1714. [He d. 1726] and Hannah m. John Bronson, 1727.

1. Uniss, b. May 7, 1716; m. Isaac Bronson, 3d.
2. Abijah, b. Jan. 24, 1717-18.
3. Lois, b. Nov. 1, 1719; m. Benjamin Bronson and Silas Hotchkiss.
4. Joseph, b. Apr. 6, 1722.
5. Benjamin, b. July 16, 1724.

Thomas Richards, Jr., s. of John, m. [wid.] Susanna Rennolds, d. of John Turner of Hartford, Nov. 19, 1723. [Lieut. Thomas d. July, 1760.]

1. John, b. July 26; d. July 28, 1724.
2. John, b. June 23, 1726 [settled in Guilford].
3. Thomas b. Sept. 18, 1727.
4. Susanna, b. July 3, 1729; m. John Nettleton. [She rec'd, by her father's will, his slave, Jack.]
5. Ebenezer, b. Mch. 16, 1731 [d. 1801].
6. Lois, b. Mch. 4; d. Aug. 25, 1734.
7. Lois, b. May 31, 1735; m. Th. Hikcox, 3d.
8. Benjamin, b. Aug. 3, 1737.
9. Sarah, b. Aug. 28, 1739.

Charles Richardson m. Emeline Hall of Wolcott, Aug. 19, 1827.

Ebenezer Richason of Thomas marid Margit Warner, d. of Thomas, Apr. 21, 1715.

1. Febe, b. Apr. 22; d. Jan. 9, 1716-17.
2. Febe, b. Dec. 15, 1717; d. Mch. 23, 1733.
3. Thomas, b. Dec. 7, 1720.
4. Joseph, b. Sept. 24, 1725.
5. Nathaniel, b. Apr. 8, 1729.
6. Sarah, b. Dec. 23, 1731.

Margaret d. June 27, 1749, and Ebenezer m. Hannah Bronson, wid. [of John], Oct. 18, 1749. She d. June 29; he, June 30, 1772.

Israel Richason, s. of Thomas and Mary, m. Hannah Woodruff, d. of John and Mary of Farmington, Dec. 5, 1697. He d. Dec. 18, 1712; she, Apr. 12, 1713.

1. Mary, b. Apr. 6, 1699; d. Jan. 13, 1712-13.
2. Hannah, b. Apr. 2, 1705 [m. John Scott of Sunderland, Mass.].
3. Joseph, b. June 11, 1708.
4. Issrael, b. Aug. 28, 1711 [lived with Deac. Clark in 1732; was of Sunderland, 1735.

Ruth, bap. at Woodbury, July 4, 1703.]

James H. Richardson of Middlebury m. Jane S. Atwood, Sept. 9, 1846.

John Richason, s. of Thomas, m. Ruth Wheeler, d. of John of Woodbury, Apr. 22, 1701.

1. Ruth, b. Feb. 10, 1701 [m. Moses Doolittle].

John m. his second wife, Elizabeth Richards, d. of Obadiah, Jan. 13, 1702-3.

1. A soon, and } d. Sept. 11, 1703. b. Sept. 4, 1703.
2. A dau., } d. Sept. 12, 1703.

RICHASON. RIGBY.

3. Elizabeth, b. Oct. 5, 1704; m. Natl. Arnold, Jr.
4. Mary, b. Feb. 14, 1706-7; m. Natl. Prindle.
5. Sarah, b. Apr. 28, 1710; m. Samuel Weed.
6. John, b. May 5, 1713 [d. 1749, unm.].

Ye above written John's first wife Ruth dyed February 10, 1701. John Richason deyed Oct. 17, 1712. The above named Elizabeth Richards, wife of Nathl. Arnold, by her second marriage, dyed May 23, 1750.

Nathaniel Richason, s. of Ebenezer, m. Phebe Brounson, d. of John, dec'd, Apr. 1, 1752.

1. Joseph, b. Mch. 28, 1754; d. June 16, 1773.
2. Tamer, b. Sept. 13, 1758; m. Stephen Hotchkiss.
3. Ruth, b. Dec. 15, 1761; m. Ashbil Osborn.
4. Phebe, b. June 17, 1765 [m. Joseph Bartholomew and d. Oct., 1800].
5. Ebenezer, b. Sept. 3, 1769.
6. Hannah, b. May 22, 1772; d. July, 1773.
7. Nathaniel, b. Oct. 28, 1774.
8. Hannah, b. Oct. 18, 1779; m. Reuben Upson.

Sarah Richardson m. A. N. Negus, 1847.

Thomas Richason and Mary Senior: children that were born in Waterbury:

6. **Rebecca, b. Apr. 27, 1679;* m. John Warner, and died Aug. 1, 1748.
7. Ruth, b. May 10, 1681 [m. Henry Castle].
8. Johanna, b. Sept. 1, 1683; m. Dan. Warner.
9. Nathaniel, b. May 28, 1686; d. Nov. 3, 1712.
10. Ebenezer, b. Feb. 4, 1689.

Thomas d. Nov. 14, and Mary Nov. 21, 1712. [Their children, b. in Farmington, were:

1. Mary, b. Dec. 25, 1667.
2. Sarah, b. Mch. 25, 1669: m. in Farm., 1691, James Williams, servant to Nathaniel Sanford of Hartford.
3. John, b. Apr. 15, 1672.
4. Thomas. 5. Israel.]

Thomas Richason, s. of Ebenezer, m. Abigail Way, d. of May, Apr. 8, 1756.

1. Sarah, b. June 28, 1757; d. Jan. 13, 1772.
2. Irene, b. Mch. 15, 1759; d. Feb. 25, 1776.
3. Cloe, b. July 26, 1761; d. July 6, 1774.
4. Israel, b. Sept. 25, 1764; d. Mch. 29, 1772.
5. Abigail, b. May 24, 1769; d. Apr. 8, 1772.
6. Anna, b. Mch. 13, 1771; d. Apr. 20, 1772.

Abigail d. Jan. 21, 1775, and Thomas m. Eunice Hikcox, relict of John [3d, and d. of Dr. Benj. Warner], Apr. 15, 1776.

7. Thomas, b. June 12, 1777.
8. Margaret, b. Aug. 14, 1779 [m. John Beecher].
9. Eunice, b. Dec. 21, 1781 [m. Samuel Porter].

Thomas Richardson, Jr., s. of Thomas, m. Ruth Sutliff, d. of Nathl. of Wolcott, Dec. 24, 1797.

1. Ira, b. Oct. 12, 1798.
2. Julius, b. Nov. 14, 1800.
3. Garry, b. Sept. 2, 1802.
4. Goldsmith, b. Apr. 14, 1805.

Jane E. Richmond m. W. H. Austin, 1822.

Betsey M. Rigby m. Austin Painter, 1830.

* Probably the first white child born in Wat.

RIGBY. ROBERTS.

Josiah D. Rigby m. Hannah Moody of Burlington, May 23, 1824.

William Rigby d. 1831.[2]

Abner Riggs of Oxford m. Phebe Rowland, Aug. 22, 1780.[6]

Hannah Riggs m. Calvin Spencer, Jr., 1829.

Joseph Riggs m. Mary Cady [d. of Arah] of Oxford, Jan. 30, 1831.

William B. Riggs m. Eliza Bassett, Feb. 14, 1830.

Bernard Rigney m. Catharine Doolan, Mch. 5, 1848.

John Riley m. Alice Riley in Ireland.

1. Michael, b. in Ire., Aug. 1, 1845.

John Reilly m. Rose Sheriden, Jan. 7, 1850.

Patrick Riley m. Catharine Delany, in New Haven, July, 1840.

1. Jane, b. June 2, 1841.
2. Ann, b. Dec. 28, 1842; d. Dec. 14, 1844.
3. Frances, b. July 16, 1845.

Alonzo M. Robe of Canistota, N. Y., m. Harriet Limburner [d. of John], Jan. 15, 1851.

Abial Roberts, Jr., and Martha:

4. Martha, b. July 30, 1757; m. Enos Root.
5. Hester, b. July 27, 1759; m. Uri Scott.
6. Mary, b. Dec. 31, 1761; m. Sele Scovill.
7. Sarah, b. Apr. 12, 1764.
8. Joseph, b. Nov. 21, 1766.
9. Elizabeth, b. June 4, 1769.
   Moses; d. June 16, 1777.

Martha d. June 14, 1769, and Abial (s. of Abial of Derby) m. Susanna Bissel, consort of Ephraim, Feb. 11, 1771.

10. Ruth, b. Apr. 22, 1772.
11. Phebe, b. Apr. 9, 1779.

[**Abial Roberts** m. Temperance Beebe, Apr. 15, 1773.]

Abigail Roberts m. Willis Thomas, 1830.

Amos Roberts:

George Foot, Garry Hotchkiss, Sally Maria, Mary Ann, and Lucy Elizabeth, bap. Sept. 26, 1822.

Elias Robert:

4. Phebe, b. Apr. 27, 1755.

Elizabeth Robberts m. Eben. Saxton, 1758.

Elizabeth Roberts m. E. C. Potter, 1826.

Ephraim Robbards m. Phebe Clark, Dec. 28, 1770.

1. Daniel, b. Dec. 7, 1771.

Ephraim Robards of Meriden m. Susan Ellis, Dec. 6, 1821.

Falla Roberts m. Charles Bronson, 1836.

George H. Roberts, b. Mch. 14, 1808, s. of Amos, m. Jan. 3, 1835, Emily Pritchard, b. July 18, 1713, d. of Isaiah.

ROBERTS. ROBINSON.

1. George Homer, b. Apr. 12, 1836.
2. Catharine, b. Nov. 15, 1841.
3. Lucy Ann, b. Dec. 15, 1843.
4. Harry, b. Mch. 2, 1847.

[**Gideon Roberts** d. 1759, leaving wid. Mary; Gideon, and Lucy, m. —— Munson.]

Hepsibah Robbard m. Seth Bartholomew, 1755.

Jane E. Roberts m. H. M. Smith, 1845.

Joel Roberts [s. of Abial] m. Abigail Foot [of Newtown], July 10, 1766. She d. Jan. 15, 1807.

1. Abial, b. Feb. 19, 1768.
2. Amasa, b. Aug. 4, 1769.
3. Joel, b. Dec. 22, 1771.
4. Sarah, b. Jan. 27, 1774; m. Isaac Allyn.
5. Lois, b. Feb. 4, 1776.
6. Abigail, b. Apr. 4, 1781 [m. Benj. Hine].
7. Amos, b. Sept. 17, 1782.
8. Jerusha, b. Oct. 24, 1784.
9. Hepsibah, b. June 26, 1786.
10. Elizabeth, b. Aug. 13, 1788; d. June 6, 1807.

Jonathan Robards and Marcy:
Chil. b. in Middletown and Waterbury:

1. Esther, b. Sept. 18, 1752.
2. Benjamin, b. Jan. 13, 1754.
3. Ame, b. May 12, 1755.
4. A son, b. in Wat., Nov. 4, 1756.
5. Elihu, b. June 22, 1758.
6. Deborah, b. Mch. 24, 1760.
7. Seth, b. Mch. 27, 1763.

Mary d. May 18, 1765; Jonathan m. Catern Doolittle, d. of Thomas, July 11, 1765, [and d. 1788.]

Julia Roberts m. Jer. Peck, 1822.

Lucius Roberts m. Mary M. Peck from Bethany, Jan. 11, 1846.

Lucy Roberts:

Zerah, b. Aug. 23, 1778.

Lucy Roberts m. Caleb Munson, 1781.

Lucy G. Roberts m. J. D. Durand, 1849.

Maria Roberts m. Tim. Church, 1836.

Mary Roberts m. Samuel Sperry, 1761.

Mary Robbards m. Benj. Terrill, 1763.

Nathaniel Roberts of Middletown m. Huldah Payne, July 14, 1824.

Premela Roberts m. Sol. Alcox, 1784.

Sarah Roberts:

Alvira, b. June 29, 1796; bap. June 28, 1801.

Ann Robinson m. J. T. Rollason, 1829.

Edward Robinson, b. June 6, 1807, and Maria Baxter, b. July 13, 1806—both from Birmingham—m. in Eng., May 3, 1827.

1. Maria Eliza, b. in Eng., May 2, 1828; d. 1835.
2. Samuel, b. in Eng., June 6, 1830; d. 1833.
3. Martha, b. and d. in London, July, 1832.
4. Edward, b. in London, Sept. 9, 1833.
5. William Napoleon, b. in Middletown, Nov. 28, 1835; d. 1837.
6. Horace Baxter, b. in Middletown, Sept. 21, 1837.
7. Ann Maria, b. Mch. 21, 1840.
8. Rosetta, b. Apr. 16, 1843.
9. George Lampson, b. Jan. 16, 1845.

Everett Robinson of Wrentham, Mass., m. Harriet Mallory of Middlebury, Jan. 10, 1828.

Dr. William W. Rodman and Jerusha Pomeroy—both from Stonington—m. Nov. 26, 1844.

1. Charles Shepard, b. Aug. 24, 1845.

Abijah H. Rogers of Branford m Harriet Chidsey of East Haven, May 17, 1825.

Hezekiah Rogers m. Martha Scott, Jan. 29, 1763.

1. Martha, b. May 9, 1764.
2. John, b. Sept. 4, 1765.
3. Abigail, b. Mch. 11, 1767.
4. Freelove, b. Mch. 5, 1769.

Josiah Roggers: chil. b. in Wat.

1. Sarah, b. Nov. 22, 1756; m. Josiah Atkins and Amos Culver.
2. Mary, b. Oct. 24, 1758; m. Joel Hotchkiss.
3. Adah, b. Sept. 5, 1762.
4. Josiah, b. Apr. 2, 1765.
5. Enoch, b. Sept. 28, 1769.
6. Joseph, b. Nov. 26, 1771.
7. Jacob, b. July 3, 1774.
8. Lydia, b. Nov. 19, 1777.

Sarah d. Sept. 17, 1779, and Deac. Josiah m. wid. Mary Smith of New Haven, Apr. 12, 1780.

9. Samuel, b. Apr. 11, 1781.
10. Ruth, b. Jan. 1, 1783.

Martha Rogers m. Aaron How, 1773.

John Rolinson m. Martha Heath, Sept. 13, 1829.

James T. Rollason m. Ann Robinson, Oct. 28, 1829.

Patrick Roody m. Mary Quigley, May 25, 1851.[8]

Caroline Root m. C. N. Newton, 1836.

Chauncey Root m. Polly Dutton, Jan. 1, 1823.

Edward Root of Watertown m. Fanny Peck of Woodbury, Aug. 27, 1843.

Enos Root, s. of Samuel, m. Martha Robberts, d. of Abial, Feb. 4, 1778.

1. Moses, b. Nov. 11, 1778.
2. Samuel, b. Feb. 18, 1781.
3. Elizabeth, b. Apr. 23, 1783.
4. Levy, b. May 19, 1785.
5. Chancy, b. Sept. 22, 1787.
6. Elias, b. Aug. 14, 1789.
7. Enos Prindle, b. Nov. 30, 1792.
8. Benjamin, b. Aug. 2, 1795.
9. Martha Delia, b. May 20, 1797.

George Root, b. in New York, Nov. 7, 1797, m. Elizabeth S. Payne, d. of Harmon, July 29, 1824.

1. Reuben H., b. June 6, 1828.
2. George W., b. Dec. 10, 1832.

Elizabeth d. Sept. 3, 1833, and George m. Temperance Bronson, d. of Sam., Oct. 28, 1835.

3. Jane Augusta, b. Oct. 10, 1837.
4. Edward Taylor, b. Feb. 12, 1840.
5. Henry Bronson, b. Dec. 18, 1844.

Joseph Root [s. of Samuel] m. Mary Russell, Jan. 19, 1777.

1. John, b. Dec. 28, 1777.
2. Salmon. b. Mch. 12, 1779.
3. Lyman, b. Mch. 22, 1781.
4. Lucy, b. Apr. 30, 1784.
5. Joseph, b. May 23, 1786.
6. Harvey, b. July 28, 1788; d. Mch., 1795.
7. Russel, b. Mch. 6, 1791; d. Mch., 1795.
8. Polly, b. May 13, 1793.
9. Sally, b. Apr. 22, 1796.
10. William Russel, b. Sept. 20, 1798.

Mary Root m. Isaac Bronson (1).

Mary Root m. William Judd, 1712.

Mary A. Root m. W. B. Gilbert, 1847.

Matthew D. Root, b. Feb. 20, 1804, s. of Joseph of Canaan, and Roxanna Potter, d. of [Rev.] Samuel, m. Feb. 15, 1829.

1. Eliza E., b. June 3, 1825.
2. Jane C., b. June 15, 1830.
3. Joseph S., b. Nov. 6, 1831.
4. Roxanna S., b. Aug. 22, 1833.
5. Marietta E., b. Sept. 22, 1835.
6. Ransom S., b. Sept. 20, 1837.
7. Matthew Edwin, b. May 29, 1847.

Rebecca P. Root m. Wm. Hall, 1846.

Samuel Root [b. Nov. 12, 1712], s. of Caleb, dec'd, of Farm., m. Elizabeth Prindle, d. of ——, dec'd, of Newtown, May 21, 1740. He d. May 17, 1778; and she, June 30, 1785.

1. Still-born, b. July 25, 1742.
2. Marcy, b. Sept. 10; d. Oct. 19, 1744.
3. Samuel Brown, b. Aug. 22, 1750.
4. Enos, b. Mch. 26, 1753.
5. Joseph, b. May 22, 1755.
6. Elizabeth, b. Jan. 21; d. Jan. 28, 1758.
7. Salmon, b. July 9, 1759; d. May 22, 1773.
8. Elizabeth, b. June 22, 1761.

Samuel Root m. Rhoda Root, June 16, 1778.

1. Wealthy, b. Mch. 13, 1779.

Samuel Root, s. of Enos, m. Rebekah Prichard, d. of Benj., dec'd. Jan. 1, 1803.

1. Martha Julia, b. Apr. 1, 1804.
2. Philomelia, b. Dec. 18, 1805.
3. Hannah Emeline, b. Aug. 11, 1808.
4. Samuel Homer, b. Apr. 6, 1810.
5. Eliza Rebekah, b. Apr. 14, 1812.
6. Sally Maria b. June 4, 1814.
7. Benjamin Edson, b. Sept. 20, 1816; d. Oct. 19, 1817.
8. Mary, b. May 14, 1819.

William A. Root, s. of Joseph, dec'd, m. Clarissa G. Terril, d. of Amos, Nov. 11, 1826.

Augustus Rose m. Rachel E. Byington, Dec. 24, 1836.

Bela Rose of Wolcott m. Polly A. Todd, June 1, 1849.

Samuel Rose from North Branford, b.

ROSE. ROYCE.

Dec. 8, 1812, m. Delight Mix, d. of Philo, May 7, 1837.

1. Franklin Munson, b. Nov. 26, 1843.

John Rouse and Allace:

2. Elijah, b. Mch. 15, 1742-3.
3. Allis, b. July 6, 1745.

Mary Row (?) m. Samuel Camp, 1769.

Jane Rowley m. Nelson Barker, 1845.

Polly Rowley m. Isaac Hine, 1836.

William Rowley, s. of Jabez of Kent, m. Sarah Gordien, wid. of James, Feb. 1, 1753.

1. Chaunsey, b. Apr. 5, 1756 [d. Jan., 1779].*
2. Eli Smith, b. Apr. 25, 1764.
3. William, b. June 26, 1766.

William Rowley Jr., s. of Wm., m. Catharine Benham, d. of Shadrack, July 8, 1789, (or) July 9, 1788.

2. ("first" erased) Lois Minerva, b. Nov. 27, 1790.
5. William Henry, b. Dec. 31, 1798.

Elizabeth Royse m. Joseph Judd, 1726.

Lois Royce m. Luke Potter, 1786.

Martha Royse m. Edmund Scott, 1730.

Phineas Royce: Sarah, his wife, d. Apr. 30, 1742, a. 22. He m. Thankful Merriman, d. of Nathl. of Wallingford, Nov. 15, 1743.

1. Sarah, b. Apr. 8, 1745.
2. Keziah, b. July 5, 1747.
3. Mehitable, b. May 29, 1749; m. Tim. Tuttle.

Thankfull d. Oct. 9, 1749, and Phineas m. Elizabeth Lord, wid. of Daniel of Lyme, July 2, 1751.

4. Phineas, b. Apr. 3, 1752.
5. Nehemiah, b. Sept. 1, 1753.
6. Thankful, b. Feb. 11, 1755; m. Noah Tuttle.
7. Samuel, b. Apr. 20, 1757.
8. Elizabeth, b. Feb. 5, 1759.

Elizabeth d. Feb. 15, 1759 [a. 41], and Phineas m. Anna Hopkins, wid. of Thomas Bronson, Esq., Apr. 22, 1761. [He d. May 11, 1787, a. '71; and she, Jan. 2, 1804, a. 80.]

9. Sarah, b. Oct. 19, 1762.

Phineas Royce, Jr., m. Lydia Butler, June 25, 1772.

1. David; b. July 18, 1773.

Samuel Royce [s. of Ezekiel of Wal.]:

3. Ebenezer; d. Apr. 24, 1764 [a. 4 yrs.].
4. Lucy, b. Feb. 17, 1763.
5. Ebenezer, b. Feb. 10, 1765.

Samuel Royce m. Abigail Hawley, June 10, 1780.[3]

Polly, b. Nov. 11, 1780.
Phinehas, b. Jan. 9, 1783.

Thankfull Royce m. Stephen Curtiss.

Willard A. Royce of Bristol m. Mary M. Hurd, Apr. 8, 1849.

RUSSELL. RYAN.

Aaron Russell from Boston m. Esther Spencer, d. of Deac. Calvin, Dec. 7, 1826.

Celesta Russell m. Jesse Hitchcock, 1828.

Charles A. Russell, b. Mch. 16, 1803, s. of Enoch of Prospect, m. Lockey Beebe, d. of Amzi, Jan. 1, 1825.

1. Henry A., b. in Prospect, Aug. 14, 1826.
2. Charles M., b. in Prospect, Feb. 16, 1828.
3. Caroline, b. Feb. 11, 1830.
4. Stearn, b. Feb. 25, 1832.

Edward Russell, b. Feb. 20, 1799, s. of Stephen D., m. Fanny Chatfield, d. of Jos., Nov. 24, 1823.

1. Emma, b. Feb. 25, 1825; d. Oct. 16, 1828.
2. Harry L., b. Mch. 6, 1828.

Eliza A. Russell m. D. T. Munger, 1839.

Emma E. Russell m. R. B. Sanford, 1847.

George A. Russell of Hamilton, N. Y., m. Lydia A. Elderkin, Feb. 27, 1843.

Harriet Russel m. Isaac Baxter, 1821.

Israel W. Russell, s. of Stephen D., m. Nancy Platt, d. of Enoch, Jan. 26, 1818.

1. Israel LeGrand, b. Dec. 7, 1818.
2. Woodward Jerome, b. Sept. 15, 1820.

Laura Russell m. Bennet Prichard, 1830.

Lauren L. Russell, s. of Enoch, m. Mary Fairclough, d. of Joseph [and wid. of Daniel Boyce], Mch. 17, 1842.

1. Her first, by Daniel Boyce, named Daniel James, b. July 15, 1840.
2. Laura Elizabeth, b. Jan. 7, 1844.
3. Emily Rebecca, b. Nov. 2, 1845.

Lewis Russell, s. of Enoch, m. Harriet Hitchcock, d. of Daniel, Nov. 1, 1824.

Lydia M. Russell m. J. W. Lines, 1825.

Mary Russell m. Joseph Root, 1777.

Nancy E. Russell m. Jared Carter, 1840.

Ransom R. Russell m. Loly Terrell, Nov. 27, 1820.

Sarah Russell m. Stephen Judd, 1776.

Selden Russell m. Laura Lewis, Dec. 6, 1821.

William Russel of Glasgow, Scotland, m. Ursula Wood, d. of Rev. Luke, Aug. 22, 1821.

William Nelson Russell, s. of Enoch, m. Minerva Hall, d. of Daniel, Apr. 10, 1836.

1. Sarah Jane, b. Oct. 10, 1838.
2. Mary Ann, b. Aug. 3, 1842.
3. Emerilla, b. Aug. 9, 1844.
4. Adeline, b. Nov. 6, 1846.

Edward Ryan m. Maria O'Brien, May 5, 1849.

* Abraham Truck made his coffin; Nathaniel Selkrig and Moses Frost dug his grave.

RYAN. SANFORD.

John Ryan m. Mary Smith—both of Terryville—Aug. 1, 1849.

Daniel Sackett of Milford m. Harriet A. Porter, d. of Widow Sally, Feb. 23, 1826.

Milo Sackett, b. Apr. 14, 1806, s. of Eli of North Haven, m. Rhoda Ann Hungerford, d. of David, June 10, 1832.

1. Rhoda Ann, b. Sept. 12, 1833; d. Apr. 26, 1835.

Rhoda d. Oct. 14, 1833, and Milo m. Lydia Hungerford, d. of David, Oct. 23, 1834.

2. Eunetia Ann, b. June 1, 1835.
3. George David, b. Apr. 28, 1838; d. May, 1840.
4. Ellen Eugene, b. Dec. 30, 1845; d. July 11, 1847.

Allin Sage and Abigail:

1. Allin, b. June 9, 1751.
2. Selah, b. Dec. 18, 175a.
3. Abigail, b. Aug. 4, 1754.
4. Daniel, b. June 30, 1756.
5. Caroline, b. June 15, 1758.
6. Molly, b. Feb. 24, 1760.
7. Matte, b. Apr. 28, 1762.

John Salt of England m. Mary Ann Hennessy of New York, July 6, 1845.

Edward Sandland and Mary Francis—both from Birmingham—m. in England.

1. William, b. in Eng., Jan. 24, 1824.
2. Priscilla, b. Sept. 21, 1826; m. L. A. Morris.
3. Frances, b. July 17, 1829; m. Willard Tompkins.
4. Edward, b. Apr. 3, 1831.
5. James, b. Feb. 26, 1833.
6. Joseph, b. Jan. 26, 1835.
7. Emma, b. Oct. 26, 1837.

Henry Sandland of Birm., Eng., m. Mary L. Atwood of Watertown, Apr. 3, 1828.

John H. Sandland, s. of John, m. Abigail Merriam, d. of Edward S. of Watertown, Mch. 8, 1835.

1. Julia Maria, b. Jan. 19, 1836; d. Aug. 14, 1839.
2. Elizabeth Hollis, b. June 15, 1839.
3. Frederick Augustus, b. Aug. 30, 1841.

Sarah A. Sandland m. H. A. Hull, 1838.

Thomas Sandland m. Jennet Saxton, Dec. 25, 1832.

William Sandland m. Sarah Hodson, Oct. 18, 1846.

Abel Curtiss Sanford, b. May 10, 1809, s. of Truman, m. Hepsa Elizabeth Judd, d. of Thomas, Nov. 8, 1829.

Emily Jane, b. Dec. 12, 1831.
Betsey Ann, b. Nov. 13, 1834.
Eveline Eliza, b. Aug. 4, 1841.

Amanda Sanford m. Apollos Benedict, 1820.

Asenath Sanford m. Calvin Hotchkiss, 1825.

Cornelia Sanford m. G. W. Beach, 1847.

Daniel Sanford, s. of Ezekiel, m. Thankful Toles, d. of Daniel of New Haven, Jan. 31, 1753.

1. Ireniah, b. Nov. 7, 1753; m. Sam. Fenn, Jr.
2. Thankful, b. Nov. 6, 1755; d. May, 1759.

SANFORD. SANFORD.

3. Ezekiel, b. Nov. 25, 1757.
4. Loes, b. June 15, 1760.
5. Phebe, b. Sept. 20, 1762.
6. Eli, b. Apr. 10, 1765; d. Mch. 22, 1767.
7. Eli, b. Sept. 28, 1767.

Dorcas Sanford m. Wm. Hammill, 1828.

[**Ezekiel Sanford** m. Desire Warner, d. of Benjamin—all of New Haven—Feb. 11, 1728-9, and d. 1760, leaving

Daniel. Ezra. Hannah; m. Moses Ball and Joel Dutton. Desire; m. Usal Barker.]

Ezekiel Sanford m. Sarah Cook, Nov. 11, 1765.

1. Sene, b. Sept. 23, 1766.
2. Deborah, b. July 3, 1768.
3. Damis, b. Mch. 4, 1770.
4. Sabra, b. Oct. 24, 1772.
5. Lines, b. Feb. 11, 1774.

Ezekiel Sanford (above?) m. Rebecca Foot, wid. of Ebenezer, Jan. 1, 1781.

Ezra Sanford, s. of Ezekiel, m. Martha Barker, d. of Usal, Oct. 1, 1759.

1. Desire, b. Dec. 26, 1760.
2. Malical (?), b. Jan. 27, 1763.
3. Joseph, b. June 27, 1766.

Gideon Sanford d. Mch. 10, 1806.[9]

Jared Sanford:[9]

Amia, bap. May 26, 1805.
Anna, bap. Mch. 19, 1809.
Joseph Francis, bap. Aug. 18, 1811.

Jesse Sanford m. Sarah Fenn, Sept., 1780.[4]

Susanna, b. Nov. 19, 1781.
Sarah, b. Aug. 27, 1784.

Joel Sanford, s. of Ephraim of Litchfield, m. Mary Porter, d. of Thomas, Aug. 24, 1757.

1. Laurana, b. Sept. 2, 1758.
2. Millecent, b. Nov. 23, 1760.
3. Sue, b. Apr. 22, 1763.
4. Eri, b. Feb. 17, 1765.
5. Sylvia, b. Oct. 14, 1766.
6. Ann, b. Nov. 5, 1769.

Joel Sanford and Charry:[1]

Ann Eliza, bap. May 7, 1837.

John Sanford d. July 21, 1802.[9]

John W. Sandford of Milford m. Mary Lounsbury, Oct. 2, 1849.

Libeus Sanford and Marilla [Hotchkiss]:

Marilla; m. L. P. Smith, 1838.
Laura Hotchkiss, bap. Oct. 24, 1819.
Juliana, bap. July 20, 1823.

Loly Sanford d. Aug. 25, 1806.

Mary Sanford m. Eben Hotchkiss, 1781.

Miles Sanford and Mary:

9. Asa, b. Nov. 26, 1765.

Reuel F. Sanford, s. of Truman, m. Nancy H. Neal, d. of Timothy of Southington, Apr. 11, 1841.

1. Henry Francis, b. Dec. 16, 1843.
2. William Mortimer, b. Apr. 15, 1846.

Rufus B. Sanford m. Emma E. Russell, Mch. 28, 1847.

SANFORD. SCARRETT.

Sally Sanford m. Joel Finch, 1828.

Sarah Sanford m. Oliver Stoughton, 1787.[3]

Sena Sanford m. Allen Umberfield, 1812.

Sylvia Sanford:

1. Solomon Barker, b. Jan. 9, 1784.

Zachariah Sanford and Sarah:
[He d. Jan. 11, 1774, a. 62].

1. Philemon, b. Feb. 3, 1739-40.
2. Stephen, b. Feb. 22, 1740-41.
3. Enos, b. Mch. 3, 1743-4; d. Oct. 17, 1749.
4. Sarah, b. Oct. 26, 1744; d. Oct. 15, 1749.
5. Zacheous, b. Nov. 24, 1746; d. Oct. 16, 1749.
6. Enos, b. Sept. 7, 1749.
7. Zacheus, b. Oct. 31, 1751.
8. Elias, b. July 7, 1753.
9. Sarah, b. June 8, 1755.

Nathan Saunders m. Esther Dunk, Sept. 10, 1777.[3]

1. Martin Dunk, b. Aug. 29, 1778.
2. Esther, b. Aug. 25, 1780.
3. Amanda, b. June 30, 1783.
4. Harvey, b. Apr. 4, 1786.

Ulissa Savage m. Lyman C. Camp, 1843.

William H. Savage m. Adah A. Camp —both of Middletown—June 6, 1838.

Anna Saxton m. Luther Richards, 1785.[3]

Ebenezer Saxton and Eunice:

6. Jerusha, b. Mch. 7, 1751.
7. Sarah, b. May 13, 1754.
8. Liddea, b. Mch. 7, 1756; m. O. Bartholomew.

Eunice d. June 2, 1758, and Ebenezer was mar. to Elizabeth Robberts by Thomas Matthews, Justice of Peace, Sept. 5, 1758.

1. Joseph, b. Sept. 25, 1759.
2. John, b. Mch. 7, 1761.
3. Hannah, b. Mch. 8, 1764.
4. Mamre, b. Mch. 14, 1766.
5. Mary, b. Dec. 23, 1767; d. Mch. 26, 1772.
6. Dan, b. Nov. 4, 1769.
7. Sibbel, b. Aug. 3, 1771.

Henry Saxton of New York m. Roxa Adams, d. of William, June 14, 1823. She d. Dec. 29, 1829.

Mary E., b. Apr. 18, 1824.
Two chil., b. and d. in Ohio.
Jane A., b. Mch. 1, 1828.
Charles, b. Dec. 12, 1828 (1829?).

Jehiel Saxton and Rhoda:

1. Anna, b. Sept. 15, 1768.
2. Lucy, b. Oct. 9, 1770.

[Jehiel was post-rider. He also had land interests in East Haddam, 1778.]

Jennet Saxton m. Thomas Sandland, 1832.

George C. Scarrett of Branford, m. Sarah S. Mallory of Middlebury, Aug. 5, 1850.

Janette L. Scarrett m. H. C. Hall, 1850.

SCOTT. SCOTT.

Abel Scott, s. of Jonathan, m, Lois Clark, d. of Caleb, Jan. 8, 1750–51.

Abel Scott, s. of John, dec'd, m. Ame Perkins of New Haven, Jan. 30, 1776.

1. Ame, b. June 6, 1777.

Abner Scott, s. of Isaac, m. Alitheah Bradley, d. of John of New Haven, dec'd, Feb. 5, 1783. He d. Mch. 13, 1812.

1. Lucy, b. Aug. 29, 1785.
2. Clary, b. Feb. 14, 1788.
3. Eldad, b. Apr. 25, 1791.
4. Deborah, b. Nov. 1, 1793.
5. Alathea, b. Apr. 2, 1796.
6. Wealthy, b. Oct. 7, 1798.
7. Phebe, b. Apr. 6, 1801; d. Oct. 4, 1805.
8. Phebe Elmina, b. Aug. 15, 1805.
9. Marcus Bradley, b. June 18, 1807.

Abner Scott of Watertown m. Nancy Adams, Sept. 23, 1821.

Amos Scott, s. of John, dec'd, m. Dorcas Lewis ("Warner" erased,) d. of Ebenezer Warner, Apr. 4, 1759.

1. Eunice, b. Feb. 23, 1760; m. John Fenn.
2. Diane, b. Mch. 14, 1762; d. Mch. 12, 1763.

Dorcas d. May 14, 1763; and Amos m. Lois Scott, relict of Ezekiel, Sept. 12, 1763.

3. Amos, b. May 3, 1764.
4. John, b. Apr. 4, 1766.
5. Edmund, b. June 7, 1768.
6. Lois, b. Dec. 31, 1770.
7. Dorcas, b. Nov. 5, 1773; d. July 11, 1774.
8. Levi, b. July 3, 1775.

Asa Scott m. Chloe Smith, d. of John, Nov. 11, 1789.

1. Harvey, b. Aug. 16, 1790.
2. Betsey, b. July 16, 1792.
3. Ruth, b. May 27, 1794.
4. A son, still-born, Nov. 23, 1796.
5. Elias, and 6. Lewis, } b. Nov. 4, 1799.
7. Thomas Jefferson, b. Aug. 29, 1802.

Asahel A. Scott m. Mary F. Baldwin of Orange, Oct. 6, 1851.

Ashley Scott, s. of Sam., m. Martha Judson, d. of Benj. of Stratford, Apr. 25, 1787.

1. Betsey, b. Dec. 29, 1787 [m. James Street].
2. Catey, b. Jan. 15, 1793; m. Miles Morris.
3. Lewis, b. Dec. 14, 1796; d. July 21, 1827.
4. Edmund, b. Apr. 13, 1799.
5. Emma, b. June 28, 1801; d. Oct. 8, 1815.

Barnabas Scott, s. of Obadiah, m. Rebecca Warner, d. of Doct. Ephraim, Nov. 15, 1764.*

1. Sabra, b. Jan. 14, 1766.
2. Orpha, b. Nov. 10, 1767 [m. Perley Gates and d. a. 97].
3. Margaret, b. Dec. 5, 1769; d. Sept. 22, 1773.
4. Margaret, b. Nov. 5, 1772 [m. Elijah Botsford, and lived more than 95 years].

Bede Scott m. William Wilcox, 1780.

Benjamin Scott, s. of William, m. Mary Richards, d. of Obad., Jan. 13, 1757.

* Rebecca Scott, widow with daughters, Orpha and Margaret, was in 1790, "a member of the Friends' Society in Yates Co., N. Y. She was a woman of rare energy and virtue of character."

SCOTT. SCOTT.

1. Hannah, b. May 12, 1758.
2. Mercy, b. Jan. 21, 1762.
3. Cloe, b. Feb. 18, 1767; m. Elijah Merrill.

Mary d. Sept. 15, 1770; and Benjamin m. Mary Whealer, Jan. 27, 1771.

4. Mary, b. Apr. 25, 1773.

Bennett Scott, s. of Joel, m. Sept. 3, 1829, Esther Maria Curtis, b. Jan. 19, 1812, d. of Orrin of Wolcot.

1. William, b. June 21, 1830.
2. Franklin, b. in Wolcott, Aug. 6, 1832.
3. John, b. July 11, 1834.
4. Charles, b. Oct. 15, 1840.

Bennett L. Scott m. Elizabeth J. Hurd, Nov. 17, 1850.

Bezaleel Scott, s. of Deac. Thadda, m. Sally, d. of wid. Clark, Apr. 11, 1827.

Charles Scott [s. of Daniel] m. Theodocia Holt, Oct. 7, 1838.

[Dr.] Daniel Scott, s. of Jonathan, dec'd, m. Hannah Way, d. of David of Litchfield, May 30, 1750 (?) and d. Apr. 27, 1762.

1. Esther, b. May 23, 1750.
2. Jonathan, b. Sept. 29, 1751.
3. John, b. Apr. 30, 1753.
4. Martha, b. Jan. 19, 1755; d. Aug. 31, 1759.
5. Eleazer, b. May 24, 1756.
6. Elizabeth, b. Sept. 21, 1757; d. Sept. 15, 1759.
7. Hannah, b. Jan. 16, 1759.
8. Daniel, b. Oct. 1, 1760.

[Deborah. Martha, a. 5 wks. acc. to Probate].

David Scott, s. of Edmun, m. Sarah Richards, d. of Obadiah, dec'd, June 10, 1698. [He d. 1727; she, Aug. 27, 1747.]

1. Hannah, b. Mch. 21, 1698-9 [bap. in Woodbury, Sept. 24, 1699].
2. Hester, b. Aug., 1700; m. John Warner.
3. David, b. May 10, 1701.
4. Ruth, b. Sept. 29, 1704; m. Jon. Kelsey.
5. Martha, and
6. Mary, } b. sometime in Jan., 1706-7; d. Apr., 1707.
7. Elizabeth, b. May 7, 1709; m. Samuel Judd.
8. Stephen, b. Mch. 12, 1711.
9. Obadiah, b. Dec. 4, 1734 (1714.)

David Scott, s. of David, dec'd, m. Hannah Hikcox, d. of William, Jan. 25, 1732-3.

1. Zadock, b. Oct. 15, 1733 [d. Apr., 1746].
2. Nathan, b. Aug. 23, 1735 [d. Mch 4, 1748].
3. David, b. June 22, 1738 [d. Apr. 5, 1749].
4. Submit, b. Dec. 22, 1746 [m. Asa Leavenworth, s. of Thomas of Wood., June 6, 1768].
5. Sarah, b. Jan. 8, 1749; m. Wait Smith.

David Scott, s. of Ebenezer, m. Martha Keeler, d. of Joseph of Woodbury, Apr. 14, 1800. He d. Dec. 5, 1827, a. 62; she, Aug. 27, 1828.

1. Rhoda, b. Dec. 1, 1800.

Ebenezer Scott, s. of Samuel, Jr., m. Mary Weed, d. of John, Jan. 26, 1757. She d. Dec., 1801.

1. Anne, b. Oct. 16, 1757.
2. Samuel, b. Nov. 3, 1759.
3. Ebenezer, b. Dec. 2; d. Dec. 16, 1761.
4. Nehemiah, b. Dec. 12, 1762; d. Sept. 17, 1779.

SCOTT. SCOTT.

5. David, b. Dec. 2, 1765.
6. Asel, b. Aug. 6, 1768.
7. Ebenezer, b. Mch. 29, 1771.
8. Polly, b. July 25, 1773.
9. Isiah, b. Apr. 6, 1776.
10. Sibel, b. Aug. 7, 1778.
11. Mehitable, b. Feb. 4, 1781.

Eber Scot m. Lydia Reynolds, Apr. 27, 1769.

1. Aaron, b. Feb. 25, 1770; d. Sept. 21, 1776.
2. Abigail, b. Aug. 25, 1775; d. Sept. 16, 1776.
3. Abigail, b. May 27, 1778.

Sarah, wife of Eber, d. May 2. 1799.

Edmun Scot, s. of Edmun, m. Sarah, wid. of Benjamin Porter, sometime in June, 1689. He d. July 20, 1746; she, Jan. 17, 1748-9.

1. A son, b. Oct., 1690; d. Feb. 2, 1690-1.
2. Sarah, b. Jan. 29, 1691-2; m. Sam. Warner.
3. Samuel, b. Sept., 1694.
4. Elizabeth, b. Mch. 1, 1696-7 [bap. in Woodbury. Oct. 29, 1699], m. Samuel Warner.
5. Hannah, b. June, 1700; m. Ebenezer Elwell and John How.
6. Edmun, b. May 10, 1703.
7. John, b. Sept. 21, 1707.
8. Jonathan, b. Aug. 4, 1711.

Edmund Scott, s. of Edmund (above) m. Martha Anddruss, d. of John, Aug. 12, 1730. He d. Mch. 23, 1733; and she m. Eben. Warner, 1734.

1. Jemima, b. May 23, 1731, d. May 26, 1735.
2. Comfort, b. July 22, 1733; m. Obad. Scott.

Edmund Scott, s. of George, m. Martha Royce, d. of Robert of Wallingford, Mch. 26, 1730.

1. Mary, b. Mch. 23, 1731.
2. Robert, b. Aug. 3, 1733.
3. Noah, b. Jan. 24, 1736; d. May 9, 1737.
4. Ebenezer, b. and d. Mch. 23, 1738.
5. Martha, b. May 2, 1739.
6. Abigail, b. July 3, 1742; m. William Hikcox.
7. Comfort, b. Apr. 25, 1745.
8. Noah, b. Apr. 4, 1748.
9. Lydda, b. Mch. 23, 1751; m. Eben. Way.

Edmund Scott, s. of John, m. Sarah Scott, d. of Samuel, Sept. 15, 1757. [He d. 1760, and] Sarah m. Thomas Hammond.

Edward Scott, s. of Joel, m. Eunice Caroline Frisbie, d. of Daniel, Sept. 23, 1830.

1. Merrit Edward, b. Nov. 26, 1831.
2. Mary Caroline, b. Feb. 26, 1833.
3. Orrin Elmore, b. May 27, 1843.

Edward Scott of Naugatuck, m. Rosaline Todd [d. of Russell], Feb. 19, 1851.

Eldad Scott of Salem m. Eunice Scott, Dec. 9, 1812.[6]

Eleazer Scott, s. of Jonathan, m. Martha Sutliff, d. of John, June 8, 1731.

Eleazer Scott m. Anna Howes, June 22, 1780.[3]

1. Sally, b. Mch. 23, 1781.
2. Isaac Howe, b. Jan. 31, 1783.
3. Martha, b. Apr. 6, 1785.

SCOTT. SCOTT.

Eliphas Scott, s. of Obadiah, m. Hannah Scott, d. of Gershom, Feb. 4, 1757.

1. Nancy, b. Dec. 4, 1759.
2. Jesse, b. Sept. 6, 1762.
3. Irene, b. Nov. 16, 1767.
4. Jared, b. Mch. 22, 1771; d. Feb. 13, 1773.

Hannah d. May 18, 1774, and Eliphas m. Mary Porter, Feb. 22, 1776.

5. Jared, b. Dec. 4, 1776.
6. Lois, b. Oct. 11, 1776 (1778).

Mary, b. Mch. 17, 1781.[3]
David, b. Nov. 5, 1782.
Hannah, b. Aug. 27, 1784.

Enoch Scott, s. of Obadiah, dec'd, m. Sarah Porter, d. of Lieut. Thomas, May 4, 1750.

1. Hannah, b. May 19, 1751; m. Reuben Beebe.
2. Eunice, b. Oct. 15, 1752; d. May 14, 1758.
3. Enoch, b. Nov. 6, 1754.
4. Sarah, b. Sept. 2, 1757 [m. Philologus Webster].
5. Uri, b. Aug. 22, 1759.
6. Prew, b. Apr. 6, 1761 [m. Linus Lounsbury].
7. Esther, b. Sept. 22, 1763.
8. Mille, b. Mch. 21, 1766 [m. Daniel Scovill].
9. Mark, b. Oct. 8, 1768.

Enoch Scott m. Appelina Calkins, Feb. 16, 1776.[1] She d. 1830.[5]

Eric Scott, s. of Joel, m. May 1, 1831, Jennet Welton, b. Mch. 27, 1810, d. of Ezekiel of Watertown.

1. Hannah Jennet, b. Dec. 4, 1834.
2. Marshall Eric, b. Apr. 29, 1843—both in Watertown.

Ezebeson Scott (Zebulon ?):[2]

Justus, bap. at St. James, June 9, 1765.

Ezekiel Scott, s. of Obadiah, dec'd, m. Lois Fenn, d. of John, Apr. 13, 1758. He d. Jan. 20, 1759, and Lois m. Amos Scott.

1. Ezekiel, b. Jan. 3, 1759.

Ezekiel Scott, s. of Amos, m. Olive Fenn, d. of John of Watertown, Nov. 22, 1781.

1. Ezekiel, b. July 26, 1783.
2. Dorcas, b. June 26, 1785.
3. Lucy, b. Oct. 30, 1789.

Frances J. Scott m. George Prichard, 1838.

George Scot, s. of Edmun of Farmington, m. Mary Richards, d. of Obadiah, sometime in August, 1691. He d. Sept. 26, 1724; she, Apr. 24, 1754.

1. Obadiah, b. Apr. 5, 1692.
2. George, b. Mch. 20, 1694; d. May 9, 1725.
3. William, b. Mch. 3, 1696.
4. Elizabeth, b. Apr. 4, 1698; m. Gamaliel Terrill.
5. Zebulon, b. June 10, 1700; d. May, 1701.
6. Samuel, b. Apr. 26, 1702.
7. Edmun, b. Sept. 24, 1704.
8. Benjamin, b. Apr. 30, 1707; d. Dec., 1725.
9. Ephraim, b. June 16, 1710; d. Feb. 27, 1744-5.

George Scott, s. of Obadiah, dec'd, m. Abigail Warner, d. of Samuel of Daniel, Oct. 24, 1751.

1. Elijah, b. Aug. 18, 1752.
2. Reuben, b. May 2, 1755.
3. Enos, b. Dec. 9, 1757.

SCOTT. SCOTT.

4. Amzi, b. July 11, 1759.
5. Ethiel, b. July 24, 1762.
6. Ephraim, b. Nov. 20, 1766.

Gershom Scott, s. of Jonathan, m. Mary Fenton, d. of Jonathan of Fairfield, Nov. 17, 1728 [and d. June 24, 1780].

1. Wait, b. Aug. 17, 1729.
2. Hannah, b. Sept. 9, 1731; m. Elip. Scott.
3. Sarah, b. Sept., 1735; m. Sam. Fenn.
4. Mary, b. May, 1739; m. Amos Hotchkiss.
5. Gershom, d. Jan. 29, 1778.
6. Ann, and b. June 9, 1744. m. Alex. Douglass.

Gideon Scott, s. of Samuel, m. Phebe, wid. of Abraham Barnes and d. of Caleb Clark, Apr. 15, 1755.

1. Lois, b. Oct. 17, 1756; m. Roswell Judd?
2. Caleb, b. July 11, 1758.

Phebe d. Apr. 25, 1760, and Gideon m. Hannah, wid. of James Brown, Oct. 4, 1762. She d. Sept. 12, 1766.

3. Mary, b. June 25, 1763.
4. Elathea, b. Mch. 18, 1765.

Hannah Scott m. H. A. Parsons, 1828.

Heman Scott and Susan:[1]

David Adams, Mary Elizabeth, and Martha Abigail, bap. Apr. 21, 1834.

Isaac Scott, s. of Sam., m. Anna Frisbie, d. of Eben. of Sharon, Oct. 31, 1753.

1. David, b. Jan. 25, 1755; *drownded* May 10, 1773.
2. Moses, b. Feb. 16, 1756; d. Dec. 21, 1773.
3. Thadde, b. Apr. 25, 1757.
4. Levy, b. Sept. 27, 1758; d. Jan. 15, 1775.
5. Meribah, b. Aug. 10, 1760; d. Sept. 23, 1782.
6. Abner, b. May 10, 1762.
7. Wealthy, b. July 22, 1764.
8. Abraham, b. Aug. 2, 1766.

Anna d. Dec. 3, 1766, and Isaac m. Sarah Smith of Oxford, Mch. 4, 1767.

9. Elizabeth Ann, b. Nov. 28, 1767; d. Sept., 1769.

Sarah d. Feb. 12, 1783, and Isaac m. Lois, Relict of Dan. Abbot, Feb. 15, 1785, and d. May 31, 1797.

10. Easther, b. Dec. 26, 1785.

Isaac Scott, s. of Thaddeus, m. Luna Beach, d. of Simeon of Litchfield, May 23, 1824.

1. Mary Ann, b. Apr. 19, 1825.
2. William Ira, b. June 14, 1828; d. Dec., 1829.

Luna d. Mch. 1, 1833, and Isaac m. Hannah, d. of Squire Parrott of Fairfield, June, 1834.

3. John, b. Sept. 27, 1837.
4. Harriet, b. Dec. 19, 1839.

Jesse Scott, s. of Simeon, m. Susan Downs, d. of David, Aug. 7, 1811.

1. Ira, b. Mch. 15, 1812.
2. Ursula, b. May 16, 1814.
3. Spencer, b. July 9, 1817.

Joel Scott, s. of Simeon, m. Hannah Bronson, d. of Lieut. Michael, Feb. 15, 1796.

1. Selina, b. Apr. 6, 1798.
2. Lucy Anna, b. Aug. 27, 1800; m. D. Boyden.
3. Harriet, b. Sept. 1, 1802; m. Sherman Bronson.

SCOTT. SCOTT.

4. Eric, b. Sept. 2, 1804.
5. Bennet, b. Aug. 23, 1806.
6. Edward, b. Sept. 22, 1808.
7. Hannah, b. Oct. 17, 1810.
8. Eunice Amy, b. July 6, 1813; m. W. Grilly.
9. Mary Eliz., b. Dec. 27, 1817; m. G. S. Stevens.

Joel W. Scott m. Mary E. Clark, May 19, 1851.

John Scott, s. of Edmund, m. in Wat., Eunice Griffin, d. of Thomas [and Elizabeth] of Simsbury, Oct. 29, 1730, and d. Mch. 14, 1756.

1. Amos, b. Feb. 19, 1731-2.
2. John, b. Jan. 30, 1733-4; d. Mch. 5, 1766.
3. Edmund, b. Jan. 9, 1735-6.
4. Abraham, b. Mch. 18, 1739; killed with thunder, Apr. 7, 1750.
5. Eunice, b. Jan. 4, 1740-1; d. Aug. 12, 1759.
6. Abigail, b. Oct. 25, 1743 [m. —— Moses].
7. Jonathan, b. Oct. 5, 1745; d. Apr. 29, 1749.
8. Ruben, b. Aug. 15, 1747.
9. Abraham, b. May 11, 1750; d. Mch. 19, 1753.
10. Abel, b. Nov. 19, 1755.

Jonathan Scot, s. of Edmun of Farmington, m. Hanna Hawks, d. of John of Deerfield, sometime in November in the year 1694. He dyed May 15, 1745; and she, Apr. 7, 1744.

The first child, b. and d. sometime in Aug., 1695.
2. Jonathan, b. Sept. 29, 1696.
3. John, b. June 5, 1699 [did not return from captivity].
4. Martha, b. July 9, 1701; m. Jos. Hurlburt.
5. Gershom, b. Sept. 6, 1703.
6. Eleazer, b. Dec. 31, 1705.
7. Daniel, b. Sept. 20, 1707.

[Hannah and her two sons, Jonathan and John, were baptised in Woodbury, Nov. 12, 1699.]

Jonathan Scott, s. of Jonathan (above), m. Mary Hulburt of Woodbury, July 14, 1725.

1. John, b. May 6, 1726.

Mary d. Jan., 1727, and Jonathan m. Rebecca Frost, d. of Samuel of Branford, July 29, 1729.

2. Abel, b. Aug. 3, 1730.
3. Thankfull, b. May 19, 1732.
4. Phebe, b. May 24, 1734.
5. Rebeckah, b. Oct. 3, 1736.
6. Rachel, b. Nov. 3, 1739.
7. Eben, b. July, 1747.

Jonathan Scott, Jr., s. of Edmun (and Sarah), m. Abigail Sperry, d. of Moses of New Haven, Sept. 6, 1736, and d. July 2, 1741.

1. Abigail, b. Sept. 15, 1737; d. Apr. 29, 1741.

***Jonathan Scott,** s. of Jonathan, Jr., dec'd, m. Mary Doolittle, d. of Abel, Feb. 23, 1764.

Levi Scott, s. of Thade, m. Sally Markum, d. of Jeremiah of Plymouth, Sept. 5, 1804. She d. Nov. 11, 1808.

Rhyley, b. July 3, 1806.
Markum, b. Apr. 23, 1808.

SCOTT. SCOTT.

Linus W. Scott, s. of Simeon, m. Minerva Nichols, d. of James, Feb. 8, 1818.

1. Esther Elizabeth, b. Feb. 13, 1819.
2. James Sherman, b. Aug. 29, 1820.
3. Mara Maria, b. Mch. 2, 1822.

Lydia Scott m. Isaac Castle, 1740.

Marshall Scott d. Oct. 5, 1842, a. 23.[2]

Martha Scott m. Hez. Rogers, 1763.

Nathan Scott, s. of Wait, m. Anna Andrews, d. of Ebenezer of the State of New York, Mch. 17, 1777. She d. Aug. 21, 1795.

1. Joel, b. Jan. 26, 1785.
2. Sally, b. May 29, 1787.
3. Ransly, b. July 19, 1789.

Obadiah Scott, s. of George, Sr., m. Hannah Buck, d. of Ezekiel, Sr., of Wethersfield, Oct. 10, 1716. He d. 1735; and she died suddenly, June 12, 1749.

1. Still-born, June 20, 1717.
2. Zebulon, b. June 16, 1718.
3. Mary, b. May 20, 1720; d. Sept., 1722.
4. Enoch, b. Oct., 1722.
5. Comfort, b. Jan. 31, 1723-4; m. Jos. Upson.
6. George, b. Nov. 10, 1725.
7. Obadiah, b. Jan. 6, 1726-7.
8. Ezekiel, b. Apr. 20, 1730.

Obadiah Scott, s. of David, dec'd, m. Mary Andrus, d. of John, May 30, 1733 [and d. Sept. 29, 1784].

1. and 2. Still-born, Dec. 10, 1733.
3. Eliphas, b. Jan. 31, 1734-5.
4. Obadiah, b. Apr. 12, 1737.
5. Jesse, b. May 30, 1739; d. June 30, 1744.
6. Barnabas, b. Mch. 7, 1741.
7. Mary, b. May 19, 1743; m. James Fancher.
7. Abigail, b. July 3, 1746.
8. Margaret, b. July 30, 1748.
8. Mary, b. Sept. 14, 1750.
9. Elizabeth, b. Feb. 15, 1753.
10. Ruth, b. Nov. 7, 1756.

(There is error in numbering these children, and probably in naming the second Mary.)

Obadiah Scott, s. of Obadiah (of George), dec'd, m. Comfort Scott, d. of Edmund, dec'd, Apr. 8, 1751. She d. Apr. 1, 1798 [he, Sept., 1810].

1. Annis, b. Apr. 2, 1753.
2. Marcy, b. July 2, 1755.
3. Lydia, b. Nov. 28, 1757.
4. Martha, b. Jan. 29, 1761.
5. Sarah, b. Sept. 23, 1763; d. Oct. 30, 1765.
6. Patience, b. June 21, 1766.
7. Edmund Andrews, b. Oct. 17, 1771.

Obadiah Scott, s. of Obadiah of David, dec'd, m. Hannah How, d. of John, Mch. 10, 1755.

1. Hannah, b. Sept. 28, 1755.
2. Olive, b. Sept. 23, 1757.
3. Lewee (Lucy), b. July 26, 1760.
4. Jesse, b. May 2, 1763.
5. David, b. June 22, 1765.
6. Rosamond, b. Nov. 6, 1768.

Patience Scott m. Wm. Lewis, 1765.

* Probably son of Jonathan and Rebecca, born after Rachel.

SCOTT. SCOTT.

Robbard Scott, s. of Edmund, m. Elizabeth Terrill, d. of Gamaliel, Dec. 29, 1762.

Robert Scott from Scotland m. Julia, wid. of David Hotchkiss, Apr. 23, 1843.

1. Ellen Maria, b. Sept. 13, 1846.

Samuel Scott, s. of Edmund, m. Mary Richards, d. of John, Jan. 13, 1724-5. He d. Apr. 30, 1768; and she, Sept. 5, 1776.

1. Gideon, b. Sept. 22, 1725.
2. Lois, b. Mch. 20, 1727; m. Sam. Williams.
3. Abraham, and 4. Isaac. } d. Jan. 8, 1730-1. b. Apr. 26, 1729.
5. Abraham, b. Oct. 18, 1731; d. Nov. 8, 1732.
6. Mary, b. Sept. 7, 1733.
7. Sarah, b. Apr. 4, 1735; m. Edmund Scott and Thomas Hammond.
8. Samuel, b. Feb. 14, 1737-8.
9. Jemima, b. Nov. 23, 1740; m. Jer. Peck.

[Patience, mentioned in Samuel's will.]

Samuel Scott [Jr., on land rec.], s. of George, m. Priscilla Hull, d. of John of Derby, Sept. 26, 1727.

1. Syble, b. July 6, 1730; d. Mch. 21, 1798.
2. Elizabeth, b. Feb. 27, 1732; d. Sept., 1814.
3. Ebenezer, b. Apr. 18, 1735.
4. Eunice, b. June 11, 1738; d. Sept. 8, 1807.
5. Samuel, b. Apr. 10, 1744; d. Sept. 20, 1749.

Priscilla d. Sept. 23, 1755, and Samuel m. Lois, wid. of David Stricklin, May 4, 1756. Lois d. Nov. 29, 1762, and Samuel m. Eunice Ashley, d. of Jonathan (Ebenezer?) of Hartford, Mch. 17, 1763. She d. Jan. 12, 1774; he d. Sept. 15, 1790.

6. Ashley, b. June 17, 1764.

Samuel Scott, s. of Samuel (of Edmund) m. Dameras Lewis, d. of Jos., dec'd, May 26, 1761.

1. Thankful, b. May 4, 1763; d. Oct. 7, 1765.
2. Ruth, b. Jan. 4, 1765; d. Nov. 6, 1787.
3. Lewis, b. May 14, 1767; d. Jan. 18, 1782.

Dameras d. Feb. 15, 1768, and Samuel m. Isabel Lewis, d. of Elisha, June 3, 1769.

4. Asa, b. July 3, 1770.
5. Harvey, b. Mch. 18, 1772; d. Sept. 15, 1773.

Sarah Scott m. Samuel Fenn, 1762.

Sarah A. Scott m. Lyman Hotchkiss, 1837.

Sarah M. Scott m. Amos H. Hotchkiss [1837].

Simeon Scott, s. of Zebulon, m. Lucy Hikcox, d. of Capt. Abr., Mch. 9, 1775

1. Jemimah, b. Nov. 21, 1775; m. David Hungerford.
2. Joel, b. May 15, 1777.
3. Prue, b. Oct. 4, 1778; d. Sept. 12, 1780.
4. Elizabeth, b. Mch. 19, 1780.
5. Daniel, b. Mch. 7, 1782.
6. Mark, b. Sept. 30, 1783.
7. Titus, b. Sept. 7, 1785.
8. Jesse, b. June 10, 1787.
9. Prudence, b. Mch. 5, 1789; m. Miles Newton.
10. Linus Warner, b. Mch. 27, 1791.

SCOTT. SCOTT.

Stephen Scott, s. of David, dec'd, m. Rebeckah Woolsey, d. of John of Jamaica on Long Island, Apr. 9, 1734 [and d. 1744].

1. Sarah, b. Feb. 14, 1735-6 [d. Sept. 11, 1749].
2. Stephen, b. Sept. 14, 1738.
3. Woolsey, b. Apr. 13, 1741 [d. 1794].

Stephen Scott, s. of Stephen, dec'd, m. Freelove Hikcox, d. of Amos, Nov. 30, 1758.

1. Freelove, b. May 9, 1759.
2. Rebecca, b. Aug. 20, 1761.
3. Stephen, b. Apr. 23, 1763.
4. Uri, b. May 13, 1765.

Thadde Scott, s. of Isaac, m. Orange Hammond, d. of Thomas of Watertown, May 23, 1781. She d. Mch. 21, 1826 [he, Sept. 25, 1832].

1. Levi, b. Oct. 27, 1782.
2. Moses Frisbie, b. Feb. 28; d. Mch. 21, 1785.
3. Jacob, b. Feb. 20, 1786.
4. Anna, b. Feb. 1, 1788; d. June 22, 1802.
5. Philo, b. Oct. 6, 1790 [m. Harriet Tuttle, d. of Ephraim, and went to Oxford, N. Y., 1815].
6. Mabel, b. July 8, 1792; d. Oct. 24, 1803.
7. Moses, b. Apr. 14, 1795.
8. Thaddeus, b. Oct. 19; d. Oct. 29, 1797.
9. Truman, b. Nov. 4, 1798; d. Oct. 19, 1803.
10. Isaac, b. May 8, 1801.
11. Bezaleel, b. May 1, 1803.

Timothy Scott, s. of William, m. Sarah Sutliff, d. of Joseph, Nov. 9, 1757.

1. Bede, b. Nov. 5, 1758.
2. Leuce, b. Feb. 18, 1764.
3. Sarah, b. Apr. 20, 1770.

Titus Scott, s. of Simeon, m. Rhoda Hall, d. of Nathl., dec'd, Dec., 1808.

1. Junius De Los, b. Apr. 6, 1809.
2. Alvin Mylo, b. Apr. 10, 1811; d. June, 1812.
3. William Edson, b. July 11, 1813.

Uri Scott, s. of Enoch, m. Esther Robbards, d. of Abial, Dec. 26, 1780.

1. Silas, b. July 22, 1781.
2. Rusha, b. Aug. 7, 1783.
3. Alpheus, b. Sept. 30, 1785.

William Scott, s. of George, m. Johanna Judd, d. of Thomas, dec'd, of Hartford, Nov. 30, 1727. She d. Jan. 25, 1771.

1. Benjamin, b. Sept. 6, 1728.
2. Timothy, b. Apr. 21, 1731.
3. Anna, b. Jan. 11, 1733-4; d. Oct. 30, 1749.
4. Rachel, b. Sept. 27, 1736; d. Apr. 2, 1766.
5. Patience, b. Nov. 17, 1740.

Wolsey Scott, s. of Stephen, dec'd, m. Margit Edwards, d. of Nathl., May 14, 1762.

Their first, b. in Wat., Abigail Mills, b. June 2, 1766.

2. Asael, b. Sept. 23, 1768; d. June 26, 1769.
3. Sarah, b. May 4, 1770; d. Feb. 6, 1771.

Zebulon Scott, s. of Obadiah, dec'd, m. Elizabeth Warner, d. of Samuel, Apr. 18, 1748. [He d. May 21; she, June 21, 1798.]

1. Simeon, b. Mch. 1, 1748-9.
2. Huldah, b. Nov 7, 1753 [m. —— Hall? and] John Powers.
3. Daniel, b. May 4, 1757; d. June 10, 1762.

SCOVILL. SCOVILL.

Asa Scovill, s. of Lieut. John, m. Lois Warner, d. of Serg. Obadiah, Dec. 10, 1755.

1. Sela, b. June 20, 1757.
2. Amasa, b. Dec. 22, 1758 [m. Esther Merrill, d. of Caleb].
3. Selden, b. July 6, 1761.
4. Sarah, b. Nov. 1, 1766.

[Obadiah, b. before 1770.]

Daniel Scovill, s. of Timothy, m. Laura Munson, d. of Elisha, Dec. 25, 1816. He d. Oct. 3, 1833, a. 58. (Did he marry Miliscent Scott before 1799?)

1. Melisse M., b. Oct. 22, 1817; m. Wm. Sizer.
2. Luzerne, b. Sept. 3, 1819.
3. Lucius Daniel, b. Oct. 2, 1821.
4. George Nelson, b. Oct. 9, 1827.

Daniel Scovill [s. of Rev. James]; his wife Hannah of St. Johns, N. B., d in Wat., Aug. 19, 1839, a. 53.[2]

Darius Scovill [s. of Lieut. William] m. July 4, 1771, Lydia Granniss, b. Dec. 16, 1750.[3]

1. Selah, b. July 4, 1776.
2. Asenath, b. Jan. 26, 1779.
3. Isaac, b. Mch. 4, 1781.
4. Seabury, b. Jan. 26, 1784.
5. Stephen, b. June 26, 1786.

Edward Scovill, s. of John, dec'd, m. Martha Baldwin, d of Jonathan, Jan. 31, 1739. [He d. Sept. 5, 1779; she, Nov. 29, 1798.]

1. Sarah, b. Feb. 25, 1740-1; m. Isaac Merriam.
2. Edward, b. Feb. 5, 1744-5.

Edward Scovill, s. of Capt. Edward, m. Ruth Norton, Nov. 26, 1770 [and d. Mch. 21, 1778, leaving

Martha, Ruth, and Sarah].

Edward Scovill, s. of James, Esq., m. Harriet Clark, d. of Eli, Aug. 21, 1823.

1. Stella Maria, b. June 11, 1824; m. L. S. Davies.
2. James Clark, b. Sept. 4, 1826.
3. Thomas Lamson, b. Apr. 26, 1830.
4. Julia Lyman, b. Jan. 16, 1835.

Elizabeth C. Scovill m. I. E. Alling, 1848.

Emeritt A. Scovill m. L. S. Dougal (?), 1831.

Emily A. Scovill m. George Forgue, 1841.

[**Ezekiel Scovill,** s. of Stephen of East Haddam, m. Mindwell Barber of Windsor, Oct. 23, 1740. He d. Aug. 5, 1791, a. 79; she, Sept. 1, 1800, a. 85.

Mindwell, b. Sept. 26, 1742.
Keziah, b. Feb. 28, 1746.
Sarah, b. July 6, 1754.
Mary, b. May 1, 1757; m. David Foot.
Hannah, b. Oct. 7, 1761; m. Elijah Steele.]

[**Rev.**] **James Scovill,** s. of Lieut. William, m. Ame Nichols, d. of Capt. George, Nov. 7, 1762. [He d. Dec. 19, 1808, at Kingston, N. B., in the 50th year of his ministry; she d. June, 1835.]

SCOVILL. SCOVILL.

1. James, b. Mch. 19, 1764.
2. William, b. May 20, 1766 [m. Betsey Byles—no children; and Ann Davis—one child.
3. Hannah; m. Daniel Micheau—three children.
4. Rev. Elias; m. Eliza Scovill of Watertown—five children.
5. Samuel; m. Dibby Gilbert and Mary Smith—no children.
6. Daniel; m. Amelia Brannah and Hannah Wiggins—no children.
7. Sarah; m. Dr. Kushi Hatheway—no children.]
8. Edward George Nichols, bap. Jan. 20, 1782[2] [m. Mary (Polly) Lucretia Bates—six children].
9. Henry Augustus, bap. Jan. 11, 1784[2] [m. Mary Cunningham—eight children. All these, except James, went to New Brunswick, and married there].

James Scovill, s. of Rev. James, m. Alathea Lamson, d. of Mitchel of Woodbury, Nov. 16, 1788. He d. Nov. 26, 1825; she, Jan 1, 1846.

1. James Mitchel Lamson, b. Sept. 4, 1789.
2. Betsey, b. May 12, 1792 [m. John Buckingham, Sept. 10, 1809].
3. Sarah Hannah, b. Mch. 25, 1794; m. A. Hitchcock.
4. William Henry, b. July 27, 1796.
5. Edward, b. Dec. 31, 1798.
6. Ame Maria, b. Feb. 9, 1801; d. Apr. 3, 1804.
7. Caroline, b. July 4, 1803; m. Wm. Preston.
8. Alathea Maria, b. Aug. 14, 1805; m. Joel Hinman.
9. Mary, b. July 23, 1808; m. Rev. J. L. Clark.
10. Stella Ann, b. May 19, 1811; d. Sept., 1815.

James M. L. Scovill m. Sarah Morton [wid. of Thomas, and d. of W. H. Merriman], Oct. 9, 1849.

Jane C. Scovill m. Davis Grilley, 1832.

John Scovill, ye soon of John of Haddam, and sometime of Wat., was mar to hannah Richards, ye dau. of Obadiah, febra=6=1693. She d. Mch. 5, 1720 [he, Jan. 26, 1726–7].

1. John, b. Jan. 12, 1694.
2. Obadiah, b. Apr. 23, 1697; departed this life, Feb. 23, 1718-19.
3. Sarah, b. Oct. 24, 1700 [m. Noah Hinman of Woodbury, and d. Apr. 23, 1741].
4. William, b. Sept. 7, 1703.
5. Hannah, b. Mch. 19, 1706-7 [m. Eben. Hinman, s of Titus of Woodbury, before 1730.]
6. Edward, b. Feb. 12, 1710-11.

[**Lieut.**] **John Scovill,** s. of John, m. Tabitha Upson, d. of Stephen, Jan. 16, 1723-4. He d. Apr. 28, 1759, a. 64 and [Tabitha m. —— Trowbridge.]

1. Obadiah, b. Oct. 9, 1725.
2. Mary, b. Mch. 31, 1727; m. Andrew Bronson.
3. John, b. Nov. 24, 1729; d. Dec. 6, 1736.
4. Asa, b. Apr. 4, 1732.
5. Hanna, b. Jan. 20, 1734-5; m. Jabez Tuttle.
6. John, b. Oct. 27, 1738.
7. Stephen, b. Aug. 19, 1740.
8. Timothy, b. June 27, 1742.
9. Annisa, b. May 23, 1744; m. Nath. Selkrigg.

John Scovill, s. of John, dec'd, m. Ann Barnes, d. of Samuel, Sept. 14, 1763.

1 Truman, b. Feb. 24, 1764 [d. 1830].
2. Reuben, b. Oct. 2, 1765.
3. John, b. Feb. 17; d. Sept. 5, 1768.
4. John, b. Aug. 12, 1770 [d. Oct. 10, 1830].
5. Anne, b. Dec. 27, 1772.
6. Clarissa, b. Feb. 24, 1776.

John m. Elizabeth Baldwin, June 4, 1778 [and d. Sept. 15, 1807].

Marcus Scovill m. Ann Todd of Litchfield, Jan. 8, 1828.

Molly Scovil m. Clement Nichols, 1816.

Nancy Scovill m. Ed. Chatfield, 1823.

[**Noah Scovill** m. Abigail Gunn, d. of Enos, 1783. He d. Aug. 30, 1829, a. 56; she, Oct. 1839.

1. Barzilla, b. Feb. 4, 1784.
2. Aaron, b. Oct. 10, 1785; d. 1826.
3. Enos, b. Apr. 2, 1788; d. 1799.
4. Maria, b. July 8; d. July 26, 1790.
5. Bill Harry, b. May 9, 1794.
6. Elias, b. June 23, 1798; d. 1801.
7. Hannah T., b. Nov. 12, 1801.
8. Harriet, b. May 5, 1804.]

Obadiah Scovill, s. of John, m. Hannah Hull, d. of Josiah of Norwalk, July 14, 1752.

1. Sarah, b. Nov. 9, 1752; m. Sam. Hikcox, 3d.
2. David, b. Jan. 26, 1755.

Hannah d. Aug. 22, 1756, and Obadiah m. Hannah Porter, d. of Daniel, June 11, 1760. She d. June 25, 1766, and he, Mch. 19, 1768.

3. Anne, b. Feb. 4, 1761; d. Apr. 9, 1781.
4. Daniel, b. June 5, 1762; d. Feb. 23, 1766.

Obadiah Scovil, s. of Asa, m. Mille Nichols, d. of Benj., Mch. 30, 1790.

1. Asa, b. Dec. 6, 1790.
[2. Miranda, b. Dec. 14, 1792.
3. Joseph, b. Sept. 3, 1794.
4. Hannah, b. Oct. 15, 1796; m. Julius Morris.
5. Benjamin Nichols, b. June 11, 1799.
6. Emma, and 7. Alma, } b. Mch. 5, 1802.
8. Marcus, b. Jan. 16, 1804.
9. Milley, b. July 27, 1806.

Mille d. Aug. 7, 1806, and Obadiah m. Mrs. Philomela Glazier.

10. Malvina, b. Nov. 22, 1807.
11. Burritt, b. Apr. 3, 1810.
12. Philomela, b. Oct. 11, 1811.
13. Smith, b. Jan. 22, 1814.
14. Samuel, b. July 5, 1817.
15. John, b. Sept. 25, 1820.]

Samuel Scovill, s. of William, m. Ruth Bronson, d. of Benjamin, late of Wat., Dec. 19, 1756.

1. Annah, b. May 13, 1759.
2. Ruth, b. Aug. 12, 1761.

Ruth d. Aug. 18, 1761, and Samuel m. Vodice Hartshorn, d. of Eliphalet, May 3, 1764.

3. Uri, b. July 28, 1765.

Sarah Scovill m. Joel B. Foot, 1826.

Sarah E. Scovill m. Henry Banks, 1851.

Sele Scovill, s. of Asa, m. Mary Roberts, d. of Abial, dec'd, Apr. 29, 1784.

1. David, b. Sept. 6, 1787.
2. Mark, b. July 24, 1789.
3. Ebenezer Robard, b. Nov. 25, 1791.

Seldon Scovil, s. of Asa, m. Mehitable Blakeslee, d. of Reuben, Nov. 30, 1784.

1. Susanna, b. July 15, 1785.
2. Sarah, b. Nov. 9, 1788.
3. Seldon, b. July 18, 1791.
4. Louisa Anne, b. Dec. 9, 1792.
5. Reuben B., b. June 11, 1795.
6. Leveret, b. Mch. 31, 1799.

Stephen Scovill:[3]

Silva, bap. Oct. 12, 1773.

Susanna Scovill m. Thomas Barnes, 1721.

Timothy Scovill, s. of Lieut. John, dec'd, m. Jemima Porter, d. of Dr. Dan, Apr. 7, 1762, and d. June 22, 1824. [She d. Aug. 22, 1812, a. 67.]

1. Timothy, b. Nov. 28, 1762.
2. Noah, b. Jan. 27, 1765.
3. Daniel, b. Dec. 12, 1766; d. Apr. 8, 1767.
4. Jemima, b. Jan. 3, 1768; d. Mch. 31, 1783.
5. Hannah, b. Dec. 23, 1770; m. Obed Gibbs.
6. Sylva, b. Aug. 28, 1773.
7. Daniel, b. Nov. 6, 1775.
8. David Killum, b. Jan. 4, 1780 [d. May 25, 1811.]

Uri Scovill, s. of Sam., m. Miliscent Southmayd, d. of Sam., Oct., 1784.[4]

1. Vodice, b. Aug. 15, 1785.
2. Chester, b. and d. 1787.
3. Southmayd, b. May, 1789.

William Scovill, s. of John, dec'd, m. Hannah Richards, d. of John, Apr. 17, 1729.

1. Anna, b. Mch. 25, 1731; m. Eleazer Prindle.
2. James, b. Jan. 27, 1732-3.
3. Samuel, b. Nov. 4, 1735.
4. Abijah, b. Dec. 27, 1738.

Hannah d. Apr. 1, 1741, and William m. Elizabeth Brown, d. of James, June 16, 1742. [She d. May 6, 1752, and William m. Desire Sanford, wid. of Caleb Cooper of New Haven (s. of John). He d. Mch. 5, 1755, and] Desire m. Deac. Jonathan Garnsey.

5. William, b. Feb. 9, 1744-5.
6. [Darius], b. May 15, 1746.

William Scovill (s. of William above) m. Sarah Brown, Dec. 24, 1767 [and d. Aug. 13, 1827].

1. Bethel, b. June 6, 1769; d. June 6, 1775.
2. Elizabeth, b. July 31, 1771; d. Jan. 14, 1774.
3. William, b. Sept. 29, 1775.

William Henry Scovill, s. of James, Esq., m. Eunice Ruth Davies [d. of Hon. Thomas J.] of Ogdensburgh, N. Y., July 2, 1827.

1. Alathea Ruth, b. Mch. 21, 1828; m. F. J. Kingsbury.
2. Mary Ann, b. May 30, 1831; m. W. E. Curtis.
3. Thomas John, b. June 9, 1833; d. May, 1839.
4. Sarah Hannah, b. July 13, 1835; d. Nov., 1839.

Eunice d. Nov. 25, 1839, a. 32, and William m. Rebeccah H. Smith, d. of Nathan of New Haven, Mch. 23, 1841.

5. William Henry, b. Jan. 7, 1842.
6. James Mitchell Lamson, b. June 18, 1843; d. Feb. 8, 1846.
7. Nathan Smith, b. Apr. 3, 1847.

SCOVILL. SEYMER.

William Scovill of Middletown m. Nancy Cook [dau. of Joseph], Nov. 20, 1828.

Ann Sedgwick m. Timothy Judd, 1764.

Ann Seely [d. of William] m. Asa Farrel, 1841.

Charles Seeley, s. of William, m. Amy Prichard, d. of Roger, Dec. 25, 1843.

1. Chloe Jane, b. Nov. 15, 1844.
2. George Simeon, b. Feb. 2, 1846.

James M. Seeley m. Jane M. Phillips of Canton, June 7, 1846.

Mary A. Seeley m. W. W. Webster, 1851.

Sally Seley m. William Bunnel, 1826.

Almera Selkrigg (or Selkirk) m. S. U. Cowel, 1814.

John Selkrigg, s. of William, dec'd, m. Irene Hopkins, d. of Isaac, Nov. 29, 1764. Irene m. Nathl. Sutliff, 1791.

1. Silva, b. Sept. 30, 1765.
2. Cloe, b. Mch. 5, 1767.
3. Osee, and 4. Jesse, } b. Oct. 17, 1768.
5. Irene, b. June 6, 1771.
6. John, b. Jan. 30, 1775.
7. Orpha, b. Feb. 21, 1777.
8. Mark, b. June 5, 1780.

Nathaniel Selkrigg [s. of William?] and Mary:

1. Jeremiah, b. May 25, 1756.
2. Polly Gillet, b. Apr. 13, 1758.
3. Lucy, b. Jan. 7, 1762.
4. Hannah, b. Apr. 12, 1764.
5. Elizabeth, b. Apr. 17, 1766.
6. Jonathan Gillet, b. Dec. 17, 1768.

Mary d. Apr. 30, 1769, and Nathaniel m. Anis Scovill, d. of Lieut. John, May 25, 1770. [He d. in 1797; she, Mch. 4, 1804.]

7. Mary, b. Jan. 1, 1771; m. James Nichols.
8. Triphene, and 9. Lucene, } b. Aug. 2, 1773; d. Oct. 22, 1773.
10. Lucene, b. Dec. 5, 1776 [m. Daniel Welton, and d. July 12, 1836].
11. Freelove, b. Feb. 20, 1779.

Ruth A. Selkrig m. Asahel Clark, 1812.

William Silkrigg and Judith:

1. John, b. in Middletown, June 14, 1734.
2. Nathaniel, b. in Mid., Apr. 3, 1736.
3. Allyn, b. Sept. 11, d. Nov. 3, 1738.
4. Merrian, b. Jan. 8, 1739-40; m. Nat. Foot.
5. Millecent, b. Dec. 6, 1742; m. Asa Judd.
6. Else, b. Nov. 11, 1744; m. Moses Frost.
7. William, b. Feb. 15, 1746-7; d. Jan. 9, 1749-50.
8. Sarah, b. Mch. 12, 1750-1; m. Isaac Foot.
9. William, b. Apr. 24, 1753.

Nathan Seward, s. of Amos, was mar. to Martha Gridley by Alexander Gillet, clerk, June 3, 1779.

1. Asahel, b. Aug. 19, 1781.

Ruth Seward m. Reuben Frisbie, 1779.

Abel Seymer, s. of Lieut. Stephen, m. Damaras Humaston, Nov. 19, 1767.

SEYMER. SAYMORE.

1. Ziba, b. Oct. 3, 1768.
2. Lucy, b. July 3, 1770.
3. Martha, b. Mch. 11, 1772.
4. Titus, b. July 6, 1774.[4]
5. Polly, b. July 3, 1776.
6. Abel, b. Aug. 13, 1777.
7. Damaris, b. Sept. 4, 1779.
8. Merril, b. June 29, 1781.
9. Dorcas, b. Feb. 1, 1783.
10. Robert, b. Sept. 16, 1785.
11. Norman, b. May 8, 1789.

Alexander D. Seymour m. Susanna Southwell, Feb. 8, 1824.

Amos Seymour m. Sarah Cook, Jan. 11, 1787.

1. Anna, b. Aug. 27, 1787.
2. Albert, b. Jan. 26, 1789.

Boadina Seymour:

Meranda, b. July 29, 1787.

Daniel Seymer, m. Abigail Levingston, Mch. 2, 1772.

1. John, b. Nov. 17, 1772.
2. Mary, b. July 29, 1775.
3. Sidney, b. May 29, 1777.
Abigail, b. Sept. 8, 1780[3] (perhaps d. of David).

Elizabeth Seymour m. Eben. Richards, 1734.

Gideon Seymore, s. of Stephen, m. Ruth Prindle, d. of Nathan, dec'd, Dec. 3, 1761.

1. Sarah, b. June 17, 1762; d. Nov. 2, 1775.
2. Thankful, b. Feb. 25, 1764.
3. Silva, b. Oct. 26, 1765.
4. Almera, b. Dec. 4, 1767.
5. Selah, b. July 5, 1769.
6. Sala, b. April 4, 1771; Selah, 6th ch., d. Oct., 1775.
7. Ruth, b. Jan. 21, 1773.
8. Lydia, b. Dec 12, 1774.
9. Sarah, b. Sept. 5, 1776.
10. Selah, b. May 21, 1778.

Joseph Seymore, s. of Richard, m. Margrit Lothrop, d. of John of Nova Scotia, Apr. 2, 1764. She d. Dec. 26, 1771.

1. Amos, b. Sept. 24, 1764.
2. Richard, b. Feb. 22, 1767.
3. Mary, b. Aug. 11, 1768.
4. Elizabeth, b. Apr. 12, 1770; d. Feb. 17, 1772.

Josiah Seymour m. Dinah Doolittle, Dec. 7, 1780.[3]

Heloise, b. Feb. 17, 1783.
Silas, b. Dec. 8, 1785.
Josiah, b. Apr. 23, 1787.
Wealthy, b. Oct. 18, 1788.

Lydia Saymore m. William Hikcox, 1745.

Richard Saymore, s. of Ebenezer, dec'd (who was bap. in Farm., 1684), m. Mary Hikcox, d. of Capt. Samuel, May 20, 1740.

1. Joash, b. May 1, 1742 [m. Phebe Bronson, d. of Amos, and was found drowned in *a* river, Nov. 18, 1795].
2. Mary, b. July 15, 1744; m. Levi Welton.

Mary d. July 15, 1744, and Richard m. Johannah Brown, d. of Sam., dec'd, Apr. 27, 1747. [He d. Aug. 14, 1796; she, Nov. 5, 1813.]

SAYMORE. SHEPARDSON.

3. Samuel, b. June 5, 1748.
4. Luce, b. Apr. 6, 1751.
5. Joanna, b. May 19, 1753 [d. Oct., 1756].
6. Huldah, b. Oct. 4, 1755 [d. Sept., 1756].
7. Joanna, b. Sept. 1, 1757; m. Allyn Judd
8. Josiah, b. Oct. 11, 1759.
9. Huldah, b. Dec. 23, 1761.
10. Ann, b. Feb., last day, 1764.
11. Vodice, b. Mch., 1766.
12. Miles, b. July, 1769.

Robert S. Seymour, b. Sept. 23, 1802, s. of Richard of Watertown, m. Nov. 30, 1828, Abigail Bronson, b. Sept. 14, 1803, d. of Philenor.

1. Henry Augustus, b. Sept. 29, 1829.
3. Charles E., b. June 1, 1834.
4. Sarah Jane, b. May 14, 1836.
5. Harriet Elvira, b. Sept. 29, 1842.
6. Franklin, b. Sept. 26, 1844.
7. Ellen Louise, b. Apr. 15, 1847.

Samuel Seymour m. Mehitable Dayton, May 18, 1780.[3]

Samuel, b. Mch. 25, 1781; d. June 22, 1785.
Isaac, b. July 7, 1784.
Sally, b. May 24, 1786.
Samuel, b. May 24, 1788.

Stephen Saymore, s. of Ebenezer, dec'd, m. Mehitable, d. of Capt. Sam. Hikcox, Mch. 18, 1740-1.

1. Gideon, b. Sept. 24, 1741.
2. Thankful, b. Nov. 6, 1743; m. Thomas Hickcox, Jr.
3. Abel, b. July 2, 1745.
4. Daniel, b. Oct. 30, 1748.
5. David, b. May 5, 1750.
6. Amos, b. July 9, 1752; d. Dec. 11, 1759.
7. Lydia, b. June 17, 1754; d. Oct. 2, 1772.
8. Zadock, b. Apr. 30, 1757.
9. Mehitable, and } b. July 21, 1759.
10. Stephen, }
11. Ame, b. June 7, 1761.
12. Amos, b. Sept. 5, 1766.

Mehitable d. May 9, 1767, and Stephen m. Oct. 12, 1767, Mary, wid. of Eben. Elwell.

Enoch E. Shaw m. Ann Donnelly, Apr. 15, 1851.

Dennis Shea of Hartford m. Catharine Galvin, May 14, 1849.

Robert Sheehan m. Alice Black, July 4, 1851.[8]

David Shelton and Elizabeth:

1. Abigail, b. July 20, 1772.
2. Samuel Masters, b. Oct. 28, 1774.
3. Ransom, b. Aug. 31, 1776.
4. Cloe, b. July 9, 1778.

Abigail Shepard m. Daniel Hayden, 1801.

Ruth Sheppard m. Elihu Spencer, 1793.

Samuel Shepherd:[9]

Anna, bap. Jan. 18, 1801.

John Shepardson m. Emily Albro—both of Attleborough, Mass.—Oct. 12, 1848.

SHEPARDSON. SMITH.

Otis Shepardson of New Haven m. Lucy S. Pierpont, Oct. 20, 1846.

Farrell Sheridan m. Winifred Wiscon, Jan. 7, 1848.*

Eliza Sherman m. L. F. Hikcox, 1837.

Elizabeth Sherman m. Alsop Baldwin, 1773.

Elizabeth L. Sherman m. L. E. Hikcox, 1835.

Harriet M. Sherman m. Sam. Nettleton, 1842.

Maria Sherman m. Rev. Ira Hart, 1798.

Stephen Sherwood of Salem m. Mary Hitchcock of Bethany, July 13, 1834.

Joseph Shipley m. Sarah, wid. of William Stanley, Mch. 11, 1839.

1. Alfred, b. Jan. 1, 1840.
2. Ralph, b. May 4, 1845.

Sarah Shipley m. W. H. Jones, 1846.

John Simpson m. Sarah M. Blackman—both of Plymouth—Jan. 5, 1851.

John Singleton of Philadelphia m. Electa Frery of Southampton, Mass., Nov. 25, 1850.

Timothy Sizer, s. of Abel of Middletown, m. the widow Rebecca Savage, Sept. 10, 1795.

Their first two chil. d. soon after birth.
3. Olive, b. Dec. 27, 1798.
4. Rebecca, b. Jan. 12, 1801.

William Sizer m. Melissa Scovill, Jan. 13, 1768.

Dorcas Skinner m. Samuel Southmayd, 1768.

John Skinner m. Emeline Frisbie, d. of Ebenezer. She d. in Ohio, Oct. 27, 1833.

1. Emily, b. June 7, 1831.

Martha A. Skinner m. Rev. H. B. Elliot, 1843.

†**John Slater** m. Martha Barnes, d. of Samuel, Apr. 19, 1750.

†**John Slaterree** (Slaughtree on First Church records) m. Mary Barnes, d. of Samuel, Nov. 11, 1755 [and d. 1789].

1. Synthia, b. June 18, 1759 [d. Oct. 17, 1830].
2. Martha, b. Nov. 4, 1761 [m. Levi Bronson].
3. Mary, b. Jan. 27, 1765 [d. Mch. 30, 1811].

Mary Slaughter m. Joseph Lewis, 1727.

Concurrance Smedley m. Samuel Guernsey, 1766.

Abigail Smith m. Abr. Prichard, 1766.

---

* First marriage recorded by M. O'Neill.

† These names appear side by side on the rate books, down to 1781—John Slater appearing in 1749; John Slateree, in 1753. One is rated from £26 to £58; the other from £8 to £30.

SMITH. SMITH.

Amanda Smith m. Wm. Beardsley, 1833.

Ame Smith m. John Lewis, 1750.

Andrew Smith and Rachel:[9]

Harris, bap. Jan. 16, 1820.
Lucretia, bap. Nov. 2, 1821.
Ira Tuttle, bap. Aug. 13, 1824.

Anna Smith m. Bennet Bronson, 1801.

Anson H. Smith m. Esther Atkins—both of Wolcott—May 12, 1827.

Asahel Smith, s. of Anson, dec'd, m. Elizabeth Thomas, Nov. 12, 1829.

Augustus Smith of Plymouth [s. of James of Northfield] m. Catharine L. Cook [d. of Zenas], Dec. 6, 1837.

Austin Smith d. Feb. 8, 1797, a. 83. Margaret, his wife, d. Mch. 26, 1803.[5]

Austin Smith [Jr.] m. Sarah Hikcox, d. of Gideon, Mch. 20, 1765.

1. Ame, b. Oct. 12, 1765.
2. Levi, b. June 10, 1770; d. Feb. 5, 1781.
3. Sally, b. Sept. 12, 1779.
4. Harvy, b. Dec. 23, 1783.

Bathsheba Smith m. Alsop Baldwin, 1778.

Betsey Smith m. Joseph Nichols, 1824.

Catharine S. Smith m A. C. Hart, 1841.

Cloe Smith m. Asa Scott, 1789.

David Smith and Ruth:[4]

1. Aaron, b. Apr. 19, 1771.
2. David, b. Dec. 2, 1776.
3. Junius, b. Oct. 2, 1780.
4. Lucius, b. Apr. 9, 1784.

David Seely Smith, s. of John, m. Jane M. Fuller, d. of Nelson of Middlebury, Apr. 25, 1846.

1. A child, b. Apr. 7, 1847.

Edward A. Smith m. Rachel Lewis, Nov. 19, 1835.

Edwin Smith of New Haven m. Betsey Ann Nichols, Feb. 22, 1847.

Elinor Smith m. Eph. Warner, 1739.

Eliza Ann Smith d. Aug. 16, 1836, a. 61.[2]

Eliza R. Smith m. E. O. Adams, 1851.

Elizabeth Smith m. Joshua Guilford, 1824.

Elmore Eben. Smith, s. of Leveret of Prospect, m. Marietta Woodruff, d. of Stephen of Southington, Apr. 4, 1841.

1. Emma Jane, b. June 20, 1842.
2. George Leverett, b. Jan. 18, 1844.
3. Samuel Stephen, b. Feb. 15, 1846.

Ephraim Smith d. Oct. 15, 1806, a. 75.[9] Widow of Ephraim d. Sept. 1, 1808, a. 76.

Esther Smith m. Isaac Byington.

Ezekiel Smith, s. of Ezekiel of Woodbridge, dec'd, m. Mary Frost, d. of David, Sept. 11, 1806, and d. Dec. 9, 1825.

SMITH. SMITH.

1. Loisa, b. Aug. 17, 1807.
2. Susan, b. Nov. 23, 1808.
3. Isaac George, b. May 29, 1810.
4. Ezekiel Edward, b. Oct. 13, 1812.
5. Roxana, b. Mch. 22, 1815.
6. Mary, b. Sept, 16, 1817.
7. Charles Allen, b. Feb. 7; d. Aug. 9, 1820.
8. Sarah Ann., b. Sept. 5, 1821; d. Oct , 1822.
9. Sarah Ann, b. July 14, 1823.

Fanny Smith m. Linus Stevens, 1821.

Fanny E. Smith m. Alonzo Isbell, 1842.

Frances A. Smith m. G. C. Platt, 1840.

Gad Smith m. Elizabeth Bradley, Mch. 1, 1764.

1. Dorcas, b. May 30, 1765.

George L. Smith m. Cynthia M. Isbell, Jan. 30, 1840.

Hannah Smith m. James Hikcox, 1766.

Harriet E. Smith m. S. M. Judd, 1840.

Henry Smith, s. of Anson, m. Bolara Pardy, Feb. 28, 1822.

Henry M. Smith, b. June 1825, s. of Archibald of Cornwall, m. May, 1845, Jane E. Roberts, b. June, 1826, d. of Nathaniel.

1. Caroline, b. July 1, 1846.

Hobart Smith of Cheshire m. Adeline Holt, Feb. 7, 1847.

Hubbard Smith m. Esther Farrel, Dec. 20, 1826, and Ann Potter [d. of Lemuel], Sept. 6, 1835.

Isaac George Smith, s. of Ezekiel and grandson of Ezekiel, m. Marilla Hotchkiss, d. of Amos Harlow of Prospect, Nov. 17, 1833.

1. Susan F., b. Mch. 26, 1835.
2. Mary J., b. Oct. 22, 1836.
3. George F., b. Nov. 22, 1838.
4. Robert M., b. Jan. 2, 1846.

Marilla d. May 30, 1848, and Isaac m. Mrs. Almira Smith, Aug. 15, 1849.

James Smith, s. of John, m. Sarah Spencer, d. of John—all of East Haddam—Jan. 6, 1736-7. He d. Mch. 23, 1777.

1. James, b. July 30, 1739.
2. Rebeckah, b. Sept. 1, 1740; m. Jos. Prichard.
3. Rinner, b. Aug. 7, 1742.
4. Reuben, b. Aug. 13, 1744.
5. John, b. June 23, 1750.
6. Samuel, b. Feb. 17, 1752.
7. Eliphalet, b. May 18, 1755.
8. Sarah, b. Mch. 13, 1758.

James Smith, s. of James, m. Dameras Stoddard, d. of Elisha of Woodbury, Dec. 18, 1760.

1. Mary, b. Dec. 21, 1761.
2. James, b. May 12, 1763.

James Smith and Molly:
She d. Feb. 9, 1801 [a. 31].

1. Zerviah, b. July 24, 1789.
2. Hanford, b. Aug. 28, 1791.
3. James Fairchild, b. Jan. 19, 1801.

SMITH. SMITH.

James Smith m. Sarah Blakeslee, Jan. 29, 1789.[4]

John Smith of Derby m. Abigail Gunn, Mch. 15, 1759.[6]

John Smith, s. of James, m. Ruhamah Thompson, d. of Caleb of Harwinton, Nov. 17, 1768.

1. Thomas, b. Oct. 4, 1769.
2. John, b. Apr. 4, 1771.

John Smith, s. of Ezekiel of Woodbridge, dec'd, m. Esther Frost, d. of Rev. Jesse, Feb. 22, 1808.

1. Clarissa, b. Dec. 23, 1808; m. Luther Todd.
2. Sylvester, b. June 13, 1811.
3. Lydia Ann, b. Feb. 1, 1813; m. M. Kimball.
4. Polly Amanda, b. July 11, 1816 [m. Ed. Welton].
5. David Seely, b. Apr. 7, 1819.
6. Charles Junius, b. June 11, 1821; d. 1833.
7. Irena, b. Aug. 10, 1823; m. W. B. Barnes.
8. James Frost, b. Mch. 22, 1827.

John A. Smith of Vernon m. Melisse E. Tuttle, Mch. 20, 1842.

J. Edward Smyth m. Lucy A. Clark [d. of John], Jan. 1, 1849.

John W. Smith of Conway, Mass., m. Sarah M. Hickok [d. of Alanson R.], Apr. 23, 1849.

Joseph Smith [m. Oct. 11, 1722, Martha Beeman, b. July 16, 1695, d. of George of Derby].

3. Mary, b. Apr. 21, 1728.
4. Susanna, b. Dec. 23, 1730.
5. Ame, b. Mch. 29, 1734.
6. Ruth, b. Sept. 13, 1740 [m. David Prichard].

Joseph Smith m. Hannah Mallory, Aug. 21, 1753.[6]

Landon Smith m. Martha Osborn, d. of Daniel, July 19, 1777.[7]

Lawrence O. S. Smith of Naugatuck m. Eunice E. Sperry of Humphreysville, Sept. 2, 1845.

Lemuel O. Smith, *see* L. S. Osborn.

Lewis Smith m. Clarry Nichols, Feb. 22, 1829.

Lois Smith m. Daniel Abbot, 1763.

Lucy J. Smith m. Richard Morrow, 1839.

Lyman Smith m. Rebeckah Wooster, Dec. 17, 1821.

Lyman Smith of Woodbury m. Jenett Norton, July 23, 1824.

Lyman P. Smith m. Marilla Sanford [d. of Lebeus], Nov. 20, 1838.

Margaret Smyth m. John Daye, 1850.

Marshall Smith and Lucina:

1. Phila Charlotte, b. Sept. 3, 1810; m. G. S. Welton.

Martin B. Smith m. Polly C. Frost, June 3, 1846.

Mary Smith m. G. W. Denny, 1847.

SMITH. SOMERS.

Mary C. Smith m. Milo Hine, 1849.

Nancy Smith m. Gideon O. Hotchkiss, 1830.

Orson Smith, s. of Lemuel, m. Lydia Ann Judd, d. of Thomas, Aug. 28, 1826.

Philena Smith m. Gideon Hickcox, 1770.

Ralph Smith of Washington m. Maria Ward of Nau., Nov. 23, 1842.

Rebeccah H. Smith m. W. H. Scovill, 1841.

Richard L. Smith of Milford m. Lydia Ann Boughton, Oct. 9, 1839.

Rosetta Smith m. James Hodson, 1846.

Samuel Smith, s. of James, m. Agnes Leveston, d. of James of Wallingford, Aug. 2, 1769.

1. Samuel Leveston, b. Apr. 27, 1770.

Agnes d. May 7, 1770, and Samuel m. Lois Parker, Nov. 15, 1770.

2. Lois, b. Dec. 27, 1771.
3. James Woolsey, b. Nov. 9, 1773.

Sarah Smith m. Nathan Beard, 1728.

Sarah Smith m. Isaac Terrell, 1762.

Sarah Smith m. Isaac Scott, 1767.

Sarah Smith m. Stephen Warner, Jr., 1792.

Sheldon Smith m. Mille Downs—both of Wolcott—May 30, 1825.

Shelton Smith of Plymouth m. Charlotte Benham, Jan. 1, 1837.

Solomon M. Smith of New York m. Maria Clark, d. of Eli, May 13, 1820.

Sybbel Smith m. Archibald Prichard, 1782.

Thankful Smith m. Edward Allen, 1842.

Wait Smith m. Sarah Scott, d. of David, Jan. 5, 1775. [He d. Sept. 15, 1805; she, Dec., 1828.]

1. Garrit, b. Feb. 3, 1776 [d. Nov. 9, 1830].
2. Hannah, b. Apr. 22, 1778.

William S. Smith of Steuben Co., N. Y., m. Sophia Bronson, Aug. 9, 1837.

Sarah Softly m. John Eggleston, 1851.

David Somers formerly from Milford m. Almira Frisbie, d. of David of Wolcott, Oct. 17, 1830.

1. Dwight L., b. May 28, 1832.
2. Augusta A., b. in M'bury, Apr. 15, 1834.
3. Joseph Hill, b. in Wol., June 24, 1836.
4. Amelia R., b. in Wol., Sept. 2, 1840.
5. Christine E., b. in Mil., June 5, 1844.
6. Frederic, b. Apr. 15, 1847.

David Somers of Woodbury m. Sarah Maria Upson [d. of Daniel], July 16, 1836.

SOMERS. SOUTHMAYD.

James P. Somers from Milford m. Rebecca Harrison, d. of Michael, dec'd, of Wolcott, Dec. 14, 1826.

1. Catharine, b. Oct. 29, 1827; m. Stephen Harrison.
2. Mary Ann, b. Aug. 30, 1829; m. Douglass Maltby.
3. Pulaski, b. June 29, 1831.
4. Elliott, b. Jan. 23, 1833.

Jerusha Summers m. Amzi Beebe, 1802.[1]

Daniel Southmayd, s. of [Rev.] John, m. Hannah Brown, d. of Samuel, Mch. 24, 1748-9.

1. Anna, b. Aug. 8, 1749 [m. after 1784, Esq. Goodrich of Chatham, and d. childless, 1809].
2. John, b. Aug. 8, 1751.
3. Daniel, b. Oct. 23, 1753.

Mr. Daniel Southmayd d. Jan. 12, 1754, about 11 o'clock at night [and Hannah m. in 1756, Joseph Spencer of Haddam, Major-General in Rev. War].

Dr. Daniel Southmayd, s. of Daniel, m. Prue Nichols, d. of Capt. George, Oct. 31, 1773. [He probably lived in Haddam.]

Mr. John Southmayd [s. of William of Middletown, m. Susanna Ward, d. of William, 1700.]

His first child was Esther, and born ye : 12th of Septembe in ye yeir 1701.
His 2d, a daughter Susannah, b. Jenuary 5 = 1703-4 (m. Thomas Bronson).
Ye 3d, a daughter annah, b. Oct = 27 = 1706 = (m. Joseph Bronson).
The 4th, A son, John, b. Jan. 21, 1710.
The 5th, A son, Daniell, b. Aprill 19, = 1717.

The above named Susanna d. Aug. 13, 1741.

The above named John d. Feb. 28, 1742-3.

The above named Anna Southmayd d. Aug. 11, 1749, in the 43d year of her age.

Susannah Southmayd, wife of Mr. John Southmayd, died Feb. 8th, between ten and Eleven of the clock at night, Anno Dom. 1751 2.

The above named Daniell, son of John, deyed about 11 o'clock at night Jan. 12, 1754. (All these, recorded by Mr. Southmayd. The next year another's pen records)

Mr. John Southmayd died Nov. 14, 1755, in the Eightyeth year of his age.

John Southmayd, s. of [Rev.] John, m. Millecent Gaylord, d. of Samuel of Middletown, Apr. 25, 1739, and d. Feb. 28, 1742-3, about twelve of the clock, in the 33d year of his age. His widow m. Timothy Judd, 1749.

1. William, b. June 27, 1740.
2. Samuel, b. Dec. 10, 1742.

[**John Southmayd,** s. of Daniel, removed to Compton, New Hampshire.

SOUTHMAYD. SPENCER.

Prudence, b. Sept. 27, 1776.
John Baker, b. Apr. 20, 1782.
Daniel, b. Mch. 12, 1785.
Levi, b. Dec. 13, 1786.
Hannah, b. Jan. 2, 1789; d. 1815.
William, b. Dec. 8, 1791.
Ruth, b. Mch. 22, 1800.
Dorothy, b. Nov. 22, 1796.
Elihu, b. Nov. 9, 1803.]

Samuel Southmayd [s. of John, 2d] m. Dorcas Skinner, June 10, 1768. [He d. Aug. 18, 1810; she, Apr., 1832, a. 85.

1. Milliscent, b. Mch. 7, 1769; m. Uri Scovill.
2. Philomela, b. May 25, 1771; m. Stephen Fenn.
3. Samuel W., b. Sept., 1773; d. Mch. 4, 1813.
4. Dorcas, b. Dec. 6, 1780; m. Aaron Dutton.
5. Alma, b. Nov. 16, 1783; m. Benjamin Deforest.
6. William Skinner, b. 1789; d. 1790.]

William Southmayd, s. of John, dec'd, m. Irena Todd, d. of Sam., Oct. 16, 1763 [and d. at Lake Champlain, 1777. Irena m. Mr. Wells of Northfield, Mass.].

1. John William, b. Aug. 16, 1764.
2. Althea, b. Jan. 21, 1767.
3. Marcia, b. May 2, 1771.
4. Almeria, b. Mch. 6, 1774.

Susannah Southwell (?) m. A. D. Stevens, 1824.

Jemima Sowrill m. Timothy Hopkins, 1741.

Mary Spellman m. D. M. Atwood, 1851.

[**Ansel Spencer,** s. of Isaac, m. Eunice Hine.

1. Hopy Lord, b. 1789; d. Aug. 24, 1813.

Ansel m. Loly Benham, ———

2. Mary Curtis, b. Dec. 24, 1792.
3. James, b. May 20, 1794; d. young.
4. Eunice, b. July 5, 1796; d. young.
5. James, b. 1799; d. 1806.
6. Willard, b. May 14, 1801.
7. Ansel, b. Jan. 23, 1804.
8. Shandy, b. Oct. 15, 1806; d. 1832.
9. Henry W., b. Nov. 15, 1809.
10. James, b. Jan. 1, 1812.
11. Catharine E., b. 1818.]

Ansel Spencer, Junr., m. Jane Atwater, Apr. 1, 1832.

[**Deac. Calvin Spencer** m. Esther Lewis, d. of Samuel, Esq., Nov. 8, 1786.

1. Thomas, b. May 8, 1788.
2. Lucian, b. Dec. 2, 1789; d. 1790.
3. Harris, b. June 21, 1791.
4. Locky, b. Nov. 6, 1793; m. Selden Lewis.
5. Lucian, b. Sept. 1, 1795.
6. Esther, b. Sept. 27, 1797; m. A. Russell.
7. Calvin, b. July 8, 1800.
8. Gustavus, b. Mch. 20, 1808.]

Calvin Spencer, Jr., m. Hannah Riggs, Jan. 11, 1829, and d. 1837.

Candice Spencer m. Ashbel Munson, 1798.

Elihu Spencer, s. of Isaac, m. Ruth Sheppard, an adopted dau. of Rev. Abram Fowler, Feb. 15, 1793.

Henry W. Spencer [s. of Ansel] m. Eliza H. Beecher, Oct. 23, 1836.

SPENCER. SPERRY.

Henry Spencer m. Mary E. Lum—both of Oxford—Sept. 19, 1850.

Isaac Spencer [b. May 3, 1723, at East Haddam; s. of Isaac, b. 1678 (and Mary Selden ——); s. of Samuel (and Hannah Blachford or Blachfield); sixth child of Serg. Jared of Cambridge, Mass., 1634; m. Temperance Goodspeed of East Haddam about 1750, and d. 1787.

Temperance, b. 1751; m. Samuel Bronson.
Mary. Calvin; m. 1786.]

Children b. in Waterbury:

Selden, b. Nov. 5, 1757.
Rebecca, b. Sept. 18, 1759.
Elihu, b. Jan. 13, 1762.
[Ansel, b. Oct. 21, 1763.]
Samuel, d. Jan. 10, 1760.
Asahel, d. Jan. 11, 1760.
Isaac, d. Oct. 13, 1803, a. 33.[8]

Isaac Spencer m. Mrs. Ama Tyler—both of Cheshire—Oct. 15, 1826.

Lawrence [Sterne] Spencer, s. of Elihu, m. Maria Beecher, d. of Daniel, Apr. 11, 1827.

Leonard Spencer m. Sarah L. Hoadley, d. of Chester, Mch. 7, 1821.

Samuel Spencer:[3]

Polina, bap. June 16, 1782.

Sarah Spencer m. James Smith, 1736.

Willard Spencer [s. of Ansel] m. Marcia Burton, June 27, 1830.

1. Susan, b. Sept. 22, 1831.
2. Frederick Albert, b. Nov. 7, 1833.
3. Joseph Burton, b. Mch. 27, 1836.
4. William Ansel, b. June 24, 1740.
5. Mary Elizabeth, b. Oct. 28, 1847.

Abel Sperry m. Miliscent Warner, d. of Stephen, Feb. 10, 1773.

Abigail Sperry m. Jonathan Scott, 1736.

Alfred C. Sperry of Bethany m. Harriet A. Isbell, Sept. 6, 1842.

Allen Sperry and Abigail from Northfield:[1]

Polly, bap. May 4, 1800.
A child bap. July 22, 1804.

Anson Sperry, s. of Allen, m. Huldah Peck, d. of Henry of Burlington, Feb. 4, 1811.

Anson Sperry, s. of Jacob, m. Lois Upson, d. of John of Southington, Apr. 23, 1810.

1. Candice, b. Nov. 24, 1810 [m. Samuel Croft].
2. Marcus, b. Sept. 8, 1812.
3. John Augustus, b. July 6, 1814 [m. Mary McCallum].
4. Emily, b. Aug. 6, 1817; m. Restore Carter.
5. Charles Anson, b. July 24, 1819.
6. Charlotte Eliza, b. Apr. 4, 1823; m. Robert Lang.
7. Sarah Jane, b. Feb. 25, 1825 [m. A. Fisher].
8. Mary Cornelia, b. Mch. 12, 1828; d. 1833.
9. Ann Ophelia, b. Mch. 5, 1830.

Betsey Sperry m. E. N. Buckingham, 1834.

SPERRY. SPERRY.

Corydon S. Sperry [s. of Hezekiah (and Luanna Stillman); s. of Timothy Sperry and Hannah Pardee] m. Catharine E. Leavenworth [d. of Mark], June 10, 1835.

Earl Sperry m. Anna Baldwin of Woodbridge, May 28, 1823.

Edwin Sperry, s. of Marcus, m. Mary Miles, d. of Samuel formerly of Milford, May 1, 1831.

1. Charlotte E., b. in New Haven, June 24, 1832; m. David Abbott.
2. Sarah Rebecca, b. in New Haven, Feb. 2, 1834.
3. Samuel Marcus, b. Dec. 15, 1836.
4. Catharine Lucretia, b. Oct. 23, 1840.
5. Henry Theodore, b. Aug. 25, 1844.

Elijah Sperry's record of the birth of his children by his wife, Anne:

1. Anne, b. in Woodbridge, Jan. 8, 1777.

Elijah's record, by his wife Mary:

2. Hannah, b. Jan. 16, 1780.
3. Mary, b. Aug. 30, 1781.
4. Enos, b. Aug 25, 1783.
5. Rachel, b. Nov. 21, 1785.
6. Elam, b. Apr. 21, 1788.
7. Daniel Smith, b. July 21, 1790.
8. Peter Vanorder, b. Sept. 1, 1793.

Emily Sperry m. Austin Pierpont, 1847.

Eunice Sperry m. L. O. Smith, 1845.

Jacob Sperry, s. of Jacob, dec'd, m. Sarah Perkins, d. of David—all of New Haven—Sept. 1, 1773.

1. Huldah, b. May 3, 1775; m. Noah Bronson.
2. Marcus, b. 10 P.M., Mch. 14, } and 1779.
3. Sarah, b. 1 A.M., Mch. 15, } m. Dan. Cook.
4. Lydia, b. Oct. 25, 1783; m. Gideon Platt, Jr.
5. Anson, b. Mch. 28, 1786.
6. Charry, b Sept. 21, 1792 [m. Clark Sperry].

Jesse Sperry, s. of Samuel of New Haven, m. Hannah Upson, d. of Capt. Stephen, May 8, 1759. [He d. Apr. 14, 1823, a. 90; she, Feb. 8, 1818, a. 82.]

1. A dau., b. Jan. 13, 1761.
2. Lue, b. Apr. 7, 1763.
3. Susanna, b. Oct. 3, 1764; m. Amasa Cowel.
4. Leava, b. June 20, 1768 [m. Sam. Johnson].
5. Sarah, b. Sept. 20, 1770.
6. Noah, b. June 18, 1773.

Jesse Sperry and Hannah:[9]

Marcus, Samuel, and Sheldon, bap. Apr. 28, 1817.
Garry, Mary Ann, and Joseph, bap. Apr. 11, 1821.

Luther Sperry, s. of Benjamin from Cheshire, m. Mary Verona Holt, d. of Philemon, ——

1. Mary Ulissa, b. Dec. 7, 1830; m. Chas. Frost.

Lyman Sperry:[9]

Phebe Norton, bap. Feb. 26, 1804.
Adna, bap. Oct. 5, 1806.

[Lyman's wife d. Oct. 10, 1807, a. 29]; wife Lydia from Bethany, 1809.

Lyman, bap. May 20, 1810.
Lydia, bap. Oct. 13, 1811.

SPERRY. STANDLY.

Betsey, bap. Feb. 4, 1813.
Levinus, bap. Sept. 18, 1814.
Ira Peck, bap. Mch. 18, 1818.

Marcus Sperry, s. of Capt. Jacob, m. Rebecca Carrington, d. of Sam. of Woodbridge, Mch. 25, 1807, and d. Aug. 31, 1811.

1. Edwin, b. Mch. 8, 1808.
2. Hosmer, b. Feb. 7, 1810.

Martha Sperry m. Willis Downs, 1845.

Marvin Sperry of Woodbridge m. Lavinia Gaylord of Hamden, Feb. 24, 1832.

Ruth Sperry, wid., d. Mch. 15, 1803, a. 85.[9]

Samuel Sperry, s. of Samuel of New Haven, m. Mary Robard, d. of Abial, Apr. 30, 1761.

1. Abi, b. Feb. 10, 1762.
2. Mary, b. July 29, 1764.

Samuel Sperry, b. May 6, 1807, s. of Jesse, m. Apr. 28, 1832, Laura Mecam, b. Nov. 20, 1809, d. of James of Washington.

1. Cornelia, b. June 15, 1833.
2. Sarah, b. Apr. 28, 1835.
3. Augusta, b. Oct. 20, 1838.
4. Franklin, b. Apr. 2, 1844.

David A. Sprague from Pittsfield, Mass., b. Dec., 1803, m. Oct. 26, 1828, Ann Downs, b. Mch. 5, 1802, d. of David.

1. Mary Ann, b. Dec. 28, 1830.
2. David Elias, b. Feb. 8, 1833.
3. Aurelia Maria, b. Oct. 3, 1835.

Edwin Stanley m. Margaret Corcoran, July 12, 1835, and d. Jan. 31, 1838, a. 27.[2]

The record of **Samuel Standly.** Samuel Standly, s. of Left. John of Farmington was mar. to Elizabeth, d. of Abraham Bronson of Lime, July 15, 1702.

Their first child, Samuel, b. Mch. 22, 1703.
Their second child, A Braham, b. Apr. 18, 1705.
Their third child, John, b. Jan. 4, 1707.
Their fourth child, Esther, b. Nov. 9, 1709.
The fifth was twins, Ebenezer and Annah, Mch. 8, 1713.
The seventh, a dafter, Elizabeth, b. at Farmington [Mch. 13], 1715.
The eighth, Asa, b. at Farmington, Aug. 10, 1717.
The fifth, Ebenezer, dyed Mch. 21, 1713.

[Samuel Standly, Jr., m. Ame Bronson, Sept. 22, 1727, and, in 1766, Widow Prudence Pomeroy. He d. 1793.]

[Thomas Standly, s. of Capt. John of Farmington m. Anne Peck, d. of Rev. Jeremiah, 1690. He d. April, 1713; she, May, 1718.]

Timothy Standly [s. of Lieut. John] was borne June the 6, 1689.

Timothy Standly, s. of Capt. John of Farmington, d. Nov. 12, 1728. Mary

STANDLY. STEELE.

[Strong of Windsor], his wife, d. Sept. 30, 1722.

William Stanley, b. Feb. 17, 1808, m. Sarah James in Birmingham, England [in 1823].

1. Ann, b. Sept., 1826; m. F. A. Warner.
2. William, b. Mch., 1829.
3. James, b. Jan. 2, 1832.

William d. [in Bloomfield, N. J., 1836] and Sarah m. Joseph Shipley.

William Stanley's wife, Maria, d. Aug. 7, 1834, a. 24.[2]

William Stanley m. Phebe Forrest, June 9, 1850.

Bernard Stapleton m. Bridget Cunningham, Aug. 3, 1851.[8]

Mrs. Olive Starks, bap. Aug. 16, 1778.[9]

Eliza Stebbins m. Lauren Austin, 1837.

Lewis Stebbins, s. of Medad of Longmeadow, Mass., m. Laura Bouton, d. of John, 1816.

1. Mary Minerva, b. Feb. 10, 1817.
2. George Washington, b. Aug. 11, 1819.
3. Eliza Olive, b. Nov. 1, 1821.
4. Sarah Maria, b. June 20, 1823.

Ann P. Steele m. L. B. Follett, 1836.

Austin Steele, s. of Daniel and Rebecca, m. Polly Beecher, b. Aug. 2, 1793, d. of Jonathan and Anna of Brookfield, in Wat., Aug. [31], 1810.

1. Henry Baldwin, b. Jan. 22, 1812.
2. Caroline R., b. Mch. 13, 1820; m. G. W. Benedict.
3. Frederic Austin, b. Aug. 29; d. Oct. 4, 1828.
4. Edward, b. July 17, 1835; d. Mch. 29, 1839.

Daniel Steele [b. in Derby, July, 1768, s. of Capt. Bradford] m. Rebecca Clark, 1790 (Derby History says "1789").

1. Austin, b. Sept. 17, 1790.
2. Daniel, b. Nov. 11, 1792.
3. Ashbel, b. Jan. 31, 1796.

Rebecca d. [Mch. 8, 1796], and Daniel m. Margaret Welton, d. of Richard, Sept. 20, 1797. [He d. June 24, 1835, a. 67.]

4. Ransom, b. Sept. 2, 1798.
5. Rebecca, b. Aug. 15, 1800; m. N. A. Bidwell.
6. Richard, b. July 6, 1802.
7. Clark M., b. Sept. 21, 1805; d. May, 1811.
8. Sherman, b. Jan. 5, 1808.
9. Betsey C., b. July 13, 1810; m. Lewis Beecher.
10. Davis C., b. Sept. 8, 1813.
11. George H., b. Mch. 15, 1820; d. at Libertyville, Ill., Sept., 1847.

Daniel Steele, Jr., s. of Daniel, Esq., m. Sally Richards, d. of Col. Street of Wolcott, Nov. 13, 1813.

1. William A., b. Aug. 13, 1814.

Mary Steele m. W. H. Jones, 1825.

Mary Ann Steele m. S. A. Castle, 1846.

Ransom Steele m. Betsey Beecher, Oct. 4, 1821.

STEELE. STILES.

Richard Steele [s. of Daniel] m. Susan Maria Ray, Apr. 3, 1831.

Sherman Steele m. Catharine M. Clark [d. of John], June 19, 1850.

William S. Steele m. Caroline Jones of Cheshire, Nov. 8, 1837.

Harriet Stetson m. O. W. Minard, 1837.

Abigail Stevens m. Eben. Hikcox, 1729.

Alfred Stevens m. Julia Payne, Nov. 17, 1823.

Alfred Stevens m. Eliza Gaylord, d. of Allen of Hamden.

Eliza Jane, b. Feb. 16, 1829; m. R. B. Pardee.

Alfred d., and Eliza m. Joseph Lines.

Bennet Stevens m. Minerva Grilley, Sept. 14, 1834.

Elisha Stevens d. Mch. 8, 1813.[5]

Elisha M. Stevens m. Amy C. Hoadley, Aug. 19, 1824. [She d. 1830.]

Elizabeth Stevens m. Jonas Weed, 1734.

Elvira Stevens m. W. D. Beardsley, 1816.

Esther Stephens m. P. Freeman, 1825. (Col.)

Fanny Stevens m. Wm. Bateman, 1831.

George S. Stevens, s. of Ashbel of Naugatuck, m. Mary E. Scott, d. of Joel, Oct. 15, 1845.

Mary Eliza, b. July 4, 1846.

Hannah Stephens m. Abr. Andrews, 1702.

Hershell Stevens of New Haven m. Clarissa Bouton, May 24, 1821.

Horace Stevens of Plymouth m. Sophia Kinney of Wolcott, Monday, Dec. 19, 1836.

John Stevens:

Abijah, Emily, and James, bap. June 10, 1821.[9]

Lauren S. Stevens, s. of David, m. Roxana Hall, d. of Heman of Wolcott, Sept. 30, 1838.

1. Eliza Ann, b. Sept. 10, 1839.

Linus Stevens of Cheshire m. Fanny Smith, Dec. 5, 1821.

Olive Stevens m. Seth Castle, 1800.[b]

Orange M. Stevens of West Stockbridge, Mass., m. Henrietta J. Lewis, d. of Chauncey, Aug. 13, 1826.

Rebecca Stevens m. William Hilman, 1849.

S. Maria Stevens m. S. W. Upson, 1820.

Sarah Stewart m. Rev. Jabez Chadwick, 1801.

Mabel Stiles m. Capt. Gid. Hotchkiss, 1763.

STILLWELL. STOW.

Benjamin Stillwell, s. of Daniel of Dutchess Co., m. Mary Benet, d. of Henry of New Fairfield, Oct. 9, 1754.

1. Daniel, b. Feb. 4, 1755.

Anson Stocking m. Flora Coe [d. of Abijah] of Torrington, May 15, 1825.

Anson G. Stocking, b. Mch. 30, 1814, s. of Anson of Torrington, m. Sarah A. Frost, d. of Stephen C., Nov. 10, 1839.

1. Henry Moor, b. Aug. 19, 1840.
2. George Anson, b. May 25, 1844.

John M. Stocking, b. May 16, 1811, s. of Anson of Torrington, m. Sept. 3, 1834, Emeline Newell from Southington, b. Oct. 3, 1804.

1. Harriet Newell, b. May 23, 1836.
2. Gilbert Miles, b. Dec. 22, 1838.
3. William, b. Dec. 11, 1840.

Samuel J. Stocking, s. of Anson, m. Orril Coe, d. of Abijah—all of Torrington—Mch. 20, 1834.

1. Eliza Ann, b. in Torrington, June 22, 1837.
2. Charlotte, b. Nov. 27, 1839.
3. Harvey Miles, b. May 23, 1843.

Almira A. Stoddard m. H. Deming, 1831.

Damaris Stoddard m. Jas. Smith, 1760.

Leverett Stoddard of Litchfield m. Catharine Bishop, Sept. 6, 1840.

Maria Stoddard m. W. W. Allen, 1841.

Philo Stoddard from Middlebury m. Nancy Hickox, d. of Timothy, Nov. 14, 1827.

1. David Sherman, b. Jan. 29, 1830.
2. Edwin Ruthven, b. Jan. 16, 1835.
3. Dwight Franklin, b. in Middlebury, Jan. 6, 1839.

Sampson Stoddard and Susanna:[8]

Prudence, b. July 11, 1775.
[Dr.] Abiram, b. Jan. 27, 1777.
Susa Nettleton, b. Mch. 26, 1779.

Susanna d. Apr. 24, 1779, and Sampson m. Amy Gooding (Goodwin?), Nov. 22, 1780.

William, b. Sept. 30, 1781.
Goodwin, b. May 8, 1783.

[Truman] Stoddard:

Clara, b. Sept. 12, 1803.
Philo, b. Oct. 20, 1805.

William H. Stoddard m. Lucelia M. Cadwell of Avon, Sept. 17, 1848.

Dothea Stone m. Young Love Cutler, 1784.[3]

Ashbel Storrs of Derby m. Harriet Tirrell of Naugatuck, Feb. 24, 1845.

Oliver Stoughton m. Sarah Sanford, Oct. 29, 1787.[8]

1. Sophia, b. Aug. 9, 1788.
2. Justin Leavitt, Nov. 17, 1789.

Daniel Stow [and Elizabeth Atkins]; first child b. in Waterbury:

Samuel, b. Sept. 12, 1749.

STOW. SUTLIFF.

Daniel Stow d. Mch. 22, 1750.

[Heirs: Daniel, d. Sept. 16, 1758, Ebenezer, Samuel, Elizabeth, Luce, and Mary.]

Josiah Stow, s. of Daniel, m. Esther Judd, d. of Samuel, Apr. 24, 1760.

1. Esther, b. Jan. 22; d. Feb. 6, 1761.
2. Esther, b. Sept. 18, 1762.
3. David, b. Apr. 6, 1764.

Samuel Stow m. Elizabeth Benedict, Nov. 14, 1780.[3]

1. Abel, b. Nov. 22, 1781.
2. Philemon, b. Sept. 5, 1783.

Thomas Stow of Middletown m. Harriet Warner of Salem, Nov. 8, 1835.

William Stow of Ohio m. Lucene Upson, d. of Mark, Mch. 1, 1824.

Lydia Streeter m. Lewis Parsons, 1851.

David Strickland [d. 1754]. His widow, Lois, m. Samuel Scott, 1756.

[Heirs: Mary Doolittle, Elizabeth, John, Abiah, w. of Nathaniel Edwards, Jr., Samuel, and Persis.]

John Stricklin, s. of David, m. Hannah Prichard, d. of James, dec'd, July 15, 1757. [He d. Oct., 1761, and] Hannah m. Nath'l Sutliff.

1. David, b. Jan. 13, 1759.
2. Laurain, m. Cyrus Grilley, 1776.

Adinah Strong of Southbury m. Anne Scott of Salem, May 17, 1779.[6]

Esther Strong m. E. R. Lampson, 1851.

Hannah Strong m. Jesse Hickcox, 1775.

Hiel B. Strong of Derby m. Susan E. Trowbridge of New Haven, July 6, 1840.

Jerome B. Strong of Bethlem m. Julia Camp of Middlebury, Mch. 17, 1835.

Johanna Strong m. Benj. Warner, 1720.

Maria Strong m. Jarvis Johnson, 1832.

Polly Strong m. Silas Porter, 1802.

Sarah Strong m. Thomas Clark, 1717.

Sarah Strong m. Theoph. Baldwin, 1776.

Sarah Strong m. Lucius Hine, 1835.

Abel Sutliff, s. of John, m. Sarah Ford, d. of Barnabas, Oct. 23, 1745. She d. Sept. 14, 1777.

1. Dinah, b. Dec. 4, 1746.
2. Abel, b. Aug. 23, 1751.
3. Darius, b. Mch. 18, 1756; d. Sept. 26, 1776.
4. Lucas, b. Nov. 4, 1768 (1758?)

Abel Sutliff, s. of Abel, m. Charity Barber, Nov. 15, 1770.

1. Barna (?), b. Jan. 16, 1772.
2. Miles, b. July 29, 1773.
3. Sarah, b. Mch. 27, 1776; d. July 26, 1777.
4. Sarah, b. Feb. 21, 1778.

John Sutliff d. Oct. 14, 1752, a. 77. Hannah, his wife, d. Nov., 1761.

[John, b. in Durham, Mch. 8, 1713-14.
Abel. Hannah, m. Thomas Harrison.

SUTLIFF. SUTLIFF.

Mary, m. Benj. Harrison.
Lydia, m. Jonathan Foot.
Abigail, m. John How.
Elizabeth, m. Dr. Thomas Foot.
Deborah, b. in Durham, Apr. 10, 1710; m. Stephen Welton—all these, except John bap. in Branford.
Martha, b. in Durham, Apr. 19, 1712; m. Eleazer Scott.
Dinah, bap. in Durham, Sept. 7, 1716; m. Josiah Bronson.]

John Sutliff, s. of John (above), m. Anne Ives, d. of Thomas of New Haven, July 29, 1741.

1. John, b. Mch. 21, 1743-4.

Anne d. Aug. 5, 1746 [a. 30], and John m. Martha Basset, d. of Samuel of New Haven, Apr. 9, 1747. [He d. Jan. 27, 1790, a. 76; she d. 1777, a. 67.]

2. Hannah, b. Nov. 18, 1747; m. Daniel Bartholomew.
3. Samuel, b. Nov. 11, 1749.
4. Anne, b. Nov. 10, 1752; m. John Warner, Jr.
5. Martha, b. June 26, 1755.

John Sutliff, Jr., s. of Capt. John (above), m. Lois Curtiss, d. of Samuel, Nov. 5, 1770.

1. Thomas, b. Nov. 2, 1771.
2. Joseph, b. Apr. 18, 1773; d. Aug. 4, 1777.
3. Anna, b. Mch. 14, 1775; d. Aug. 8, 1777.
4. Lois, b. Apr. 27, 1777; m. [Ira Tompkins and] David Warner.
5. Anna, b. Feb. 10, 1779.
6. John, b. Feb. 7, 1781.[4]

Joseph Sutliff, s. of Joseph, m. wid. Zerviah (Webster) Cobb of Bolton, Apr. 2, 1771. He d. Oct. 1, 1795.

1. Zerviah, b. Jan. 29, 1772; m. Benj. Hickox, and Gideon Curtis.
2. Joseph, b. Dec. 27, 1773.
3. Michael, b. Feb. 1, 1776.
4. Lydia, b. Feb. 1, 1778.
5. Abiathar, b. May 7, 1780.
6. Nathan, b. Apr. 4, 1782.

Nathaniel Sutliff, s. of Joseph, m. Hannah Strickland, widow [of John and d. of James Prichard].

1. Titus, b. July 25, 1764; d. Apr. 28, 1774.
2. Hannah, b. Oct. 8, 1766.
3. Anna, b. Nov. 7, 1768.
4. Nathaniel, b. Dec. 12, 1770.
5. John, b. Feb. 19, 1773.
6. Titus, b. Dec. 18, 1774.
7. Ruth, b. Mch. 15, 1778; m. Thomas Richardson, Jr.
8. Sarah Tibbals, b. May 28, 1780.
9. Elizabeth, b. Nov. 3, 1782.

Hannah d. Jan. 9, 1791, and Nathaniel m. Irene, wid. [of John] Selkrig, Nov. 3, 1791.

Samuel Sutliff, s. of Capt. John, m. Annis Humaston, d. of Caleb, July 5, 1775.

1. Betsey, b. Feb. 8, 1776.
2. Martha, b. Oct. 29, 1778.
3. Rocksy (Roxa), b. Mch. 3, 1780.
4. Giles, b. Mch. 18, 1782.[4]
5. Content, b. Jan. 28, 1784.
6. Asenath, b. Nov. 28, 1785.
7. Huldah, b. Nov. 23, 1787.

Sarah Sutliff m. Timothy Scott, 1757.

Abraham Sutton d. Oct. 20, 1758, and hear his things—is written upon a slip of paper, pasted upon the Record.

Ann Sutton m. James Carberry, 1824.

Isaac Sutton d. Mch. 22, 1840, a. 86.[2] Ann, his wife, d. Apr. 25, 1836, a. 78.

Richard Sutton, s. of Isaac, m. Sally Bronson, July 27, 1828. [She d. Mch. 20, 1834, and] Richard m. Julia A. Candee, d. of Moses of Oxford, Mch. 29, 1835.

1. James Carberry, b. Apr. 10, 1836.

Richard d. Jan. 22, 1842, and Julia m. Gilbert Prichard.

[**Walter Swain** d. 1767, and] Mary, his widow, m. David Arnold.

Joshua H. Swan m. Louisa A. Marr, Feb. 1, 1850.

Robert Swan and Agnes Porter—both from Scotland—m. Jan., 1842.

William, b. June 9, 1845.

James F. Swift m. Hannah S. Anderson, Dec. 22, 1847.

Charlotte Taft m. John Adams, 1850.

Dorothy Talmage m. Stephen Hopkins, 1747.

[**Ichabod Talmage** m. Hannah Minor, Mch. 9, 1774.]

Jacob Talmage, b. July 28, 1800, s. of Jacob of Plymouth, m. Chloe Hickcox, d. of Timothy. She d. Nov. 24, 1848.

Nancy Maria, b. May 22, 1832; d. Dec. 11, 1844.

Josiah Tatmag (Talmage) and Hannah:

11. Margara, b. June 21, 1760.

Lucinda Talmadge m. G. W. Pusha, 1849.

Charles Taylor of Newtown m. Mary Ann Tomlinson, May 5, 1834.[2]

David Taylor, s. of John of Wethersfield, m. Jemima Judd [d. of John], July 14, 1760.

1. John, b. Mch. 29, 1761 [m. Elizabeth Hale, wid. of Dr. Samuel Rose.]

Jemima d. May 12, 1761, and David m. Huldah, relict of Joseph Fairchild, June 24, 1762. He d. Aug. 19, 1801 [a. 63; she, Mch. 1, 1823, a. 90].

2. Cloe, b. Mch. 27, 1763; d. July 6, 1780.
3. David, b. Oct. 8, 1771.

David Taylor, Jr., s. of David, m. Milliscent Lewis, d of Isaac [Booth], dec'd, June 13, 1791.

1. Lewis, b. Nov. 3, 1791.
2. Chloe, b. Feb. 17, 1796.
3. Sophia, b. in Canaan, Apr. 13, 1800.

Elnathan Taylor and Desire [Blaksley, d. of Ebenezer, Jr.; she was b. in New Haven, Nov., 1708, and m. there, Dec. 26, 1727.]

1. Mary, b. in North Haven, Jan. 9, 1728-9.
2. Nathan, b. in North Haven, Nov. 11, 1730.
3. Desire, b. Sept. 6, 1732.
4. John, b. Apr. 5, 1735.

(This entry marked "Removed.")

Mary D. F. Taylor m. Rev. J. L. Clark, 1848.

Samuel Taylor from Birmingham, Eng., b. Aug. 24, 1811, m. Dec. 1, 1833, Harriet M. Price from Attleborough, Mass., b. Aug. 21, 1812.

1. Harriet Jane, b. Aug. 23, 1834.
2. Ann Maria, b. Mch. 13, 1838.
3. Samuel Slater, b. Sept. 5, 1841.

Theodor Taylor, s. of John of Glastonbury, m. Bette Frost, d. of Samuel, Mch. 1, 1781.

1. Theodore, b. June 12, 1782.
2. William, b. June 30, 1785.
3. Timothy Newton, b. Oct. 28, 1788.

Wealthy Taylor d. Dec. 19, 1841, a. 49.[2]

Aaron Terrell, s. of Josiah, m. Sarah Warner, d. of Obadiah, Jan. 23, 1760.

1. Tryphena, b. Jan. 23, 1761.
2. Esther, b. July 28, 1762.
3. Orpha, b. Oct. 9, 1764.
4. Elias, b. Sept. 20, 1766.

Alvin Terrell's wife d. Jan. 31, 1845, a. 71.[2]

Amos Terrell, s. of Gamaliel, m. Elizabeth Greele, d. of Heu, Mch. 7, 1764.

1. Amos, b. Nov. 24, 1764.
2. Philena, b. Jan. 28, 1766.

Benjamin Terrell, s. of Gamaliel, m. Lois Andrews, Dec. 29, 1756.

1. Lucy, b. Nov. 4, 1757.
2. Sarah, b. Aug. 13, 1759.

Lois d. July 30, 1761, and Benjamin m. Mary Robbards, Dec. 14, 1763. He d. June 20, 1796.

3. Ame, b. Sept. 17, 1764.
4. Lois, b. Feb. 14, 1767; m. Daniel Abbot.
5. Joseph, b. July 19, 1769.
Elizabeth, bap. Feb. 28, 1773.[2]

Benjamin Terrell m. Electa Cook, d. of Jonathan.

Charles Cook, bap. Oct. 13, 1816.

Charlotte Terrel m. Albon Hoppen, 1808.

Clarissa S. Terrel m. William A. Root, 1826.

David Terrell m. Emeline Nichols, Sept. 19, 1830. [He d. June 12, 1831; she, Nov. 4, 1834.]

Elihu Terrel [s. of Josiah] m. Elizabeth Hickox, d. of Gideon, Apr. 20, 1783.[7]

Elisha Terrel m. Lucinda Terrel, Jan. 11, 1784.[7]

Emily G. Terrell m. Judson Bronson, 1827.

TERRELL. TERRELL.

Enoch Terrell, a Baptist, d. Mch. 9, 1804, a. 62.[9]

Eunice Terrell m. G. P. Warner, 1831.

Experience Terrell d. Mch. 12, 1820, a. 80.[1]

[Gamaliel Terrell of New Milford m. Elizabeth Scott, May 17, 1725, and d. 1769. Chil. b. in New Milford:

1. Joshua, b. Dec. 18, 1725.
2. Benjamin, b. Apr. 17, 1728.
3. Elizabeth, b. Jan. 14, 1729; m. Robert Scott.
4. Amos, b. May 11, 1732.
5. Mercy, b. Dec. 22, 1733; d. June 23, 1737.
6. Mercy, b. Apr. 4, 1738] m. Henry Grilley.

Hannah E. Terrel m. M. Wooster, 1822.

Hannah Terrel m. S. P. Treat, 1842.

Harriet Terrell m. Ashbel Storrs, 1845.

Henry Terrell of Watertown m. Mrs. (?) Rebeckah Merriman, Aug. 24, 1828.

Horatio Terrel m. wid. Sarah B. Hayden, Dec. 28, 1826.

Ichabod Terrell m. Mch. 1, 1784, Rhoda Williams.[7] [He was the grandfather of 92 children.

1. Tillotson, b. May 1, 1785; m. in 1804, Electa Wilmot, b. 1786, d. of Elisha and Hannah (Gladdin). They were the first white pair to settle in Ridgeville, Ohio, reaching that place with their children, Horatio, Eliza and Alonzo, July 6, 1810, after a journey of seven weeks from Waterbury. Their d. Lucinda, b. Dec. 19, 1812, m. Laurel Beebe, s. of Chester, who has furnished much Beebe and Terrel information.
2. Lydia, b. Nov. 1, 1787; m. James Emmons.
3. Philander, b. 1789; m. Lora Beebe, d. of Borden.
4. Oliver, b. Sept. 2, 1791; m. Anna Bunnel.
5. Lucinda, b. Nov. 6, 1795.
6. Orpha, b. May 2, 1798.
7. Ichabod, b. Oct. 1, 1800.
8. Elihu Franklin, b. Jan. 3, 1802.
9. Horace, b. Aug. 10, 1803.
10. Henry, b. Apr. 7, 1806.]

Irijah Terrell, s. of Moses, m. Hannah Buckingham, d. of Abijah of Milford, June 4, 1778. [She d. Jan., 1813; he, May, 1824.]

1. Hannah Buckingham, b. Feb. 10, 1779 [m. Chauncey Lewis].

(Lately found at Salem in Irijah Terrell's old well, a quantity of fourpenny cut nails not headed. The owner may have them on proving property and paying the cost and trouble.
For particulars inquire of
JAMES FRISBIE.
Wat., Salem, Sept. 6, 1799.
Rec'd to record Sept. 7, 1799.)

Isaac Terrell, s. of Josiah, m. Sarah Smith, d. of Jonathan of Lime, Feb. 25, 1762.

1. Jane, b. July 22, 1764.

Isaac Smith Terrell:

Child d. June 5, 1802, a. 4.[7]

TYRRELL. TERREL.

Israel Tyrrell, s. of Josiah, m. Zeruah Beebe, d. of Jonathan, Feb. 9, 1758.

1. Anah, b. Dec. 6, 1759; d. Jan. 18, 1762.
2. Abigail, b. Oct. 23, 1760.
3. Hannah, b. Oct. 17, 1762.
4. Rejoice, b. Sept. 7, 1764 [m. —— Gibbud].
5. Mary, b. Nov. 15, 1766 [m. John Hall; d. a. 96].
6. Tirzah, b. Nov. 22, 1769; m. Martin Stevens.
7. Joseph Goodwin, b. Jan. 5, 1773 [m. Loly Hitchcock, d. of Benjamin.
8. Israel, b. Aug. 29, 1776.]

Zeruah d. June 15, 1781, and Israel m. Lois Upson, Jan. 15, 1783.[7]

[9. Heman, m. Eunice Hitchcock.]

Jared Terrell, s. of Moses, dec'd, m. Esther Eelles, d. of Lent (Lenthel on tax rec.) of Milford, Jan. 29, 1781.

1. Esther, b. Dec. 12, 1781.
2. Norris, b. July 4, 1786.
3. Letsom, b. Dec. 29, 1790.

Joel Terrell m. Eunice Hodge, Dec. 30, 1778.[7]

Joel Terrell m. Rosetta Morgan, Mch. 1, 1832.

Joshua Terrell, s. of Gamaliel, m. Sarah Merrills, d. of Nathaniel, May 4, 1748.

1. Matthew, b. Mch. 21, 1748-9.

Josiah Terrell [b. 1695; s. of John, b. 1655; m. Mary Goodwin—all of Milford —Jan. 1, 1723-4. He d. Sept. 27, 1767.

1. Moses, b. Oct., 1724.
2. Aaron, b. Mch., 1726.
3. Eunice, bap. Mch., 1728.
4. Oliver, bap. June, 1730.
5. Josiah, bap. Nov., 1732.
6. Isaac, bap. Feb., 1735.
7. Israel, bap. Mch., 1737; all in Milford.]
8. Mary, b. July 7, 1741; m. Caleb Tuttle.
9. Abigail, b. Jan. 16, 1743-4.

Josiah Terrell, Jr., s. of Josiah, m. Eunice Hoadley, d. of William, Dec. 22, 1756.

1. Joel, b. July 23, 1757.
2. Elihue, b. Apr. 8, 1759.
3. Margret, b. Apr. 6, 1761; m. Walter Judd.
4. Amzi, b. June 20; d. Dec. 29, 1763.
5. Alban, b. Nov. 20, 1764.

Josiah Terrell [s. of Josiah] m. Molly Lewis, Feb. 15, 1791.

1. Alfred, b. Sept. 20, 1791.
2. Rachel H., b. Dec. 25, 1792.
3. Eunice L., b. Dec. 14, 1795.
4. Jerusha, b. May 16, 1801.
5. Elizabeth F., b. July 22, 1803; m. Zalmon Millard.
6. Polly M., b. Aug. 11, 1805.

Julia Terrell m. David Hotchkiss, 1823, and Robert Scott, 1843.

Laura Terrell m. Merritt Tompkins, 1822.

Loly Terrell m. R. R. Russell, 1820.

Louisa M. Terrell m. Ralph S. Bronson, 1850.

Major Terrel m. Amanda Adams, June 19, 1823.

Marcus Terrel m. Polly Arnst, Mch. 6, 1822.

Marshal L. Terrel m. Ann J. Martin of Woodbridge, Nov. 20, 1830.

Matthew Terrel m. Mary Parker, Aug. 28, 1769.

1. Joshua, b. Dec. 16, 1769.
2. Olive, b. Nov. 5, 1773.
[Arad, b. 1774.]
John, bap. Apr. 26, 1778.[8]

Moses Terrel, s. of Josiah, m. Susanna Barnes, d. of Thomas, Sept. 3, 1745. [He d. Apr. 1, 1783; she, Apr. 3, 1794, from small-pox.]

1. Lydia, b. Jan. 10, 1746-7; m. David Beebe.
2. Irijah, b. May 13, 1750.
3. Tamason, b. Apr. 9, 1752; m. Jos. Beebe.
4. Sarah, b. Oct. 16, 1754.
5. Jared, b. Dec. 25, 1757.

Myron E. Terrell of New York, s. of Alfred, m. Leva J. Farrell, d. of Benj., Apr. 21, 1844.

1. Alfred Elliot, b. in Naugatuck, Feb. 2, 1845.

Oliver Terrell, s. of Josiah, m. Lidda, Relick of Eli Lewis of Lime, Dec. 2, 1760. [He d. in Ohio in 1816, a. 86.]

1. Lucindy, b. Feb. 8, 1762; m. Elisha Terrell.
2. Icabod, b. Dec. 20, 1764 (1763?).

Lidda d. Jan. 25, 1764, and Oliver m. Damaras, Rellick of Bela Lewis, May 15, 1764. She d. Oct. 24, 1808, a. 71.[9]

Rebecca Terrell m. Henry Chatfield, 1836.

Silas Tyrrell, b. Nov., 1821, s. of John A., m. Anna Matthews, d. of Zeba, Mch. 26, 1843.

1. George M., b. Sept. 19, 1844.
2. Phebe Maria, b. Mch. 15, 1847.

William P. Terrell d. Apr. 16, 1845, a. 39.

Norman Terry of Plymouth m. Orrelia Painter, Sept. 4, 1842.

Calvin Thayer, s. of Joshua of Williamsburgh, Mass., m. Anna Beecher, d. of Daniel, Apr. 12, 1808.

1. Mary Ann, b. Feb. 9, 1809.
2. Charles Beecher, b. Mch. 17, 1811.
[3. Susan. 4. Antoinette.]

Abby A. Thomas m. D. H. Monson, 1846.

Berlin Thomas m. Polly H. Downs, Dec. 6, 1837.

Elizabeth Thomas m. Asahel Smith, 1829.

Gilbert Thomas of Haddam m. Harriet Finch, Jan. 1, 1832.

Harriet Thomas m. Horace Cande, 1827.

Henrietta Thomas m. J. M. Gray, 1843.

John Thomas, s. of Samuel, dec'd, m. Phebe Mallory, d. of Stephen, dec'd, of Stratford, Nov. 6, 1750.

1. Bethiah, b. Aug. 20, 1751.

Phebe d. May 5, 1752 [and John m. Mary Hikcox, d. of John, who d. 1765].

2. Zera, b. Jan. 21, 1762.
3. Ruth, b. May 11, 1765.

Lucy Thomas m. Stephen Welton, 1764.

Mansfield Thomas, b. May, 1798, s. of Elijah of Woodbridge, m. Jan. 22, 1823, Sybel Platt, b. Mch., 1797, d. of Enoch.

1. Joseph E., b. Jan. 26, 1824.
2. Caroline Sybel, b. Feb. 1, 1828.
3. Isaac Mansfield, b. Apr. 28, 1829.
4. Mary Jane, b. Sept 8, 1831.
5. Jonathan Franklin, b. June 8, 1832.
6. Sarah Esther, b. Apr. 7, 1834.

Mary Ann Thomas m. C. A. Warner, 1838.

Rhoda Thomas m. Jesse Hickcox, 1780.

Samuel Tommus (Thomas), s. of John of Woodbury, m. Rebecca Warner, d. of John, Apr. 8, 1725. He d. at Cape Britton, Jan. 2, 1745-6, and Rebecca m. Caleb Clark.

1. Mabel, b. Aug. 14, 1725; m. Abr. Andruss.
2. Rebeckah, b. May 16, 1728.
3. John, b. Oct. 12, 1730.
4. Tapher, b. Mch. 21, 1733.
5. Patience, b. Apr. 23, 1735.
6. Samuel, b. July 26, 1737; d. Aug. 17, 1740.
7. Reuben, b. Nov. 5, 1739.
8. Samuel, b. Feb. 27, 1741-2.
9. Bethiah, b Dec. 19, 1744; d. Feb. 25, 1749-50.

Willis Thomas m. Abigail Roberts, Jan. 6, 1830.

Alonzo Thompson, s. of John, m. Jan. 13, 1845, Jane E. Pardee, b. May 7, 1819, d. of Roswel.

1. Henry A., b. July 3, 1845.
2. Gilbert Nelson, b. Mch. 19, 1847.

Caleb Thompson, s. of William, dec'd, of New Haven, m. Rebeckah Hikcox, d. of William, Aug. 16, 1731.

1. Sybel, b. Apr. 8, 1732.
2. William, b. Feb. 5, 1735-6.
3. Rachel, b. Dec. 22, 1737.

Charlotte Thompson m. Henry Bronson, 1849.

Chloe Thompson m. Jesse Fenn, 1781.

David Thompson from North Haven m. Diantha Bliss from Litchfield, May 25, 1828.

1. Mary Elizabeth, b. July 2, 1829; d. 1831.
2. Mary Ann, b. Feb. 26, 1831.
3. Margaret Elizabeth, b. Feb. 23, 1833.

Esther Thompson m. Zacchaus How, 1772.

Harriet Thompson m. J. S. Welton, 1838.

John Thompson, Jr.:[2]

Abigail, bap. Apr. 11, 1783.

THOMPSON. TITUS.

John Thompson and Mary:

1. Edward, b. in Hamden, Aug. 15, 1809.
2. Nelson, b. Aug. 21, 1811; d. Aug. 16, 1830.
3. Mary, b. Sept., 1813.
4. Alonzo, b. in Hamden, Nov. 24, 1815.

John E. Thompson m. Mille Johnson, Oct. 2, 1829.

Mary Thompson m. David Hopkins, 1791.

Mary Thompson m. Wm. Langdon [1828].

Mary E. Thompson m. Harvey Wells, 1834.

Patrick Thompson m. Rosanna McAntee, May 5, 1851.[5]

Peter Thomson m. Bridget Medlar, Sept. 6, 1849.

Ruhamah Thompson m. John Smith, 1768.

Samuel Thompson m. Betsey Hull, Nov. 1, 1801.[5]

William Thompson d. 1760.

Heirs: Sybel Williams, and Rachel, w. of Jed. Turner.]

William S. Thompson from North Haven m. Charlotte H. Warner, d. of Amos, Nov. 2, 1834.

1. William Henry, b. Jan. 2, 1835.
2. Thomas James, b. Nov. 17, 1841.
3. Frederic Homer, b. Sept. 23, 1845.

Zachariah Thompson, s. of Hezekiah, m. Sarah Punderson, d. of David of New Haven, Nov. 26, 1771.

1. Sarah, b. Sept, 28, 1772.
2. Betsey, b. Feb. 14, 1774.
3. Hezekiah, b. Dec. 2, 1776.
4. Zachariah, b. July 10, 1779.

Joshua Thornton of Hudinsfield, Eng., m. Sarah Alma Hoadley (Scovill[3]), June 23, 1838.

Eli Thrall and Lucy:[4]

Candice, b. Dec. 9, 1789.

Elnathan Thrasher, s. of Bezalion of Middletown, m. Hannah Frisbie, d. of Elijah, Mch. 26, 1778.

1. John, b. Mch. 19, 1779.
2. Abigail, b. Dec. 15, 1781.

Absolom Tinker, s. of Benjamin, m. Mary Eelles, d. of Lent of Milford, May 26, 1780.

1. Mary, b. Apr. 24, 1781.
2. Sarah, b. July 26, 1782.
3. Phineas, b. Dec. 3, 1783.

Benjamin Tinker and Elizabeth:

5. Amos, b. Aug. 4. 1761.
6. Louise, b. Mch. 1, 1763.

John Tinker m. Thenia Beebe, Mch. 24, 1779.[7]

Wealthy Tinker m. E. S. Barnes, 1826.

Hannah Titus m. Justus Dayton, 1777.

TITUS. TODD.

Oliver Titus m. Eunice Westover, Dec. 24, 1850.

David Tobin m. Ann Rice, July 16, 1838.

James Tobin m. Mary Ryan in Ireland, Jan. 25, 1838.

1. Honora, b. in Ire., 1838.
2. Margaret, b. in Ire., Dec. 25, 1841.
3. Mary, b. in Ire., Aug. 15, 1843.
4. James, b. Mch. 14, 1846.

Ann Todd m. Marcus Scovil, 1828.

Christopher Todd, s. of Samuel, m. Hannah [Tuttle, Feb. 9, 1736-7].

5. Hannah, b. Nov. 6, 1746.

Esther Todd m. Chauncey Judd, 1829.

Hezekiah Todd d. May 18, 1836, a. 81.[2]

Lucina Todd m. S. J. Holmes, 1822.

Luther Todd, s. of Caleb of Cheshire, m. Clarissa Smith, d. of John, Apr. 1, 1829. (An earlier record says Apr. 1, 1830.)

1. Marcia A., b. May 8, 1830.
2. Polly Amanda, b. Apr. 12, 1832; m. Bela Rose.
3. Nancy A., b. Mch. 15, 1834.
4. Esther Abigail, b. Dec. 8, 1839.
5. Henry A., b. June 28, 1841.
6. Charles C., b. Nov. 5, 1844.

Mary A. Todd m. Jesse Doolittle, 1834.

Miles Todd, b. Sept. 17, 1802, s. of Bethuel, m. Apr. 30, 1830, Laura Hotchkiss, b. June 1807, d. of Philo of Bethany.

1. Miles Nelson, b. May 15, 1832.
2. Sarah Selina, b. Apr. 5, 1835.

Noah Todd:

Catey, bap. July 14, 1771.[2]

Peninah Todd m. David Hotchkiss, 1775.

Phebe Todd m. David Blakeslee, 1743.

Phebe Todd m. Martin Upson, 1822.

Polly Ann Todd m. Timothy Porter [1824].

Russell Todd, b. June 28, 1790, s. of Bethuel, m. Sally [Clark].

1. Bennett, b. Jan. 13, 1822.
2. Sarah Rosaline, b. June 14, 1829; m. Edward Scott.

Sally d. Dec. 25, 1833, a. 41, and Russell m. Nov. 22, 1838, Betsey Clark, b. June 29, 1789, d. of Thompson of West Haven.

[Rev.] Samuel Todd [b. Oct. 27, 1709], s. of Samuel of New Haven, m. Mercy Evans, d. of Peter of Northfield, Aug. 31, 1739.

1. Allathea, b. Dec. 7, 1740 [drowned in a spring, 1741].
2. Mary, b. Sept. 11, 1742; m. Obed Foot.
3. Irena, b. Oct. 25, 1744; m. Wm Southmayd.
4. Eliel, b. Feb. 20, 1746-7.
5. Allathea, b. Mch. 8, 1748-9.
6. Luce, b. Feb. 6, 1750-1.
7. Samuel, b. Nov. 19, 1752.

TODD.

9. Luce, and 10. Cloe, } b. Aug. 7, 1756.

Susanna Todd m. Caleb Humaston, 1738.

Harriet Tolles m. John Downs, 1805.

Thankful Toles m. Dan. Sanford, 1753.

Harrison Tomlinson of Derby m. Emerett Davis [d. of Truman], Jan. 10, 1841.

Henry W. Tomlinson of New Haven m. Lucy Perkins [d. of Elias], Nov. 2, 1845.

Josiah S. Tomlinson m. Harriet Goodyear, Dec. 12, 1830.

Mary A. Tomlinson m. Chas. Taylor, 1834.

Nancy F. Tomlinson m. Wooster Warner, 1832.

Victory Tomlinson m. Eunice Dunbar, Apr. 27, 1785.[4]

Zachariah, b. July 4, 1786.
Eunice, b. Apr. 27, 1788 [m. May 11, 1808, Rev. Joseph D. Welton, s. of Richard].

David Ball Tompkins, s. of Nathaniel, m. Betty Baxter, Nov. 5, 1783.

Nathaniel, b. Jan. 24, 1785.

Edmund Tompkins [probably s. of Nathaniel of Eastchester, N. Y., d. 1732; *only* s. of Nathaniel, d. 1684; s. of John of Concord, Mass, 1640, and Fairfield, 1644;] m. Hannah ———, who d. Apr. 9, 1780. He d. June 30, 1783, in the 82d year of his age.*

Edmund, m. Bethiah Wetmore.
Else, m. Phineas Matthews, 1747, and Stephen Judd, 1768.
Hannah, m. James Brown, 1744, and Gideon Scott, 1762.
Jerusha, m. Ephraim Merrill, 1753.
Susanna [b. 1734] m. Caleb Merrill, 1753.
6. Elizabeth [b. at Woodbury, Dec. 4, 1835], d. Oct. 8, 1749.
7. Nathaniel [b. at Woodbury, Mch. 22, 1738].

Children b. at Waterbury:

8. Rachel, b. Jan. 23, 1740-1; m. Ben. Nichols.
9. Mary, b. Mch. 11, 1742-3; m. Samuel Adams, and Amos Prichard.
10. Philips, b. May 6, 1748.

Edmund Tompkins, s. of Edmund (above), m. Bethiah Wetmore, d. of Benjamin, July 10, 1754.

1. (2.) Edmund, b. May 21, 1757 [m. Aug. 29, 1783, Lucinda Wildman].
2. (3.) Ira, b. Oct. 18, 1758.
3. (1.) ———, b. Jan. 19, d. Jan. 21, 1756.
4. Mercy, b. Feb. 24, 1760 [d. Aug. 11, 1771].
5. Elizabeth, b. Oct. 18, 1761.
6. Joseph, b. Oct. 10, 1763.
7. Philip, b. Mch. 25, 1765.
8. Benjamin, b. Jan. 30, 1767.
9. Frances, b. Feb. 14, 1769.

Edmund Tompkins [s. of Ira] m. Electa Frost, Sept. 7, 1828.

TOMPKINS. TOMPKINS.

Eleazer Tompkins, s. of Nathaniel, m. Hannah Hikcox, d. of William of Watertown, June 10, 1784. [She d. 1822; he, 1824, in Paris, N. Y., they having removed there in 1800.]

1. Gilbert, b. Oct. 20, 1786 [m. 1813, Dorothy Stanton, and had Edward (of Oakland, Cal., who m. Mary E. Cooke of Bridgeport), Sarah E., Frederick W., and Daniel S.].
2. Maranda, b. June 2, 1789 [m. Uri Doolittle.
3. Abigail, b. Dec. 14, 1794; m. Anson Hubbard.
4. Isaac, b. June 5, 1797.
5. Nathaniel W., b. Oct. 27, 1799.]

George Tompkins [s. of Merrit] m. Frances Ann Sandland, Oct. 6, 1845.

Harriet Tompkins m. H. C. Judd, 1824.

Merritt Tompkins, b. June 10, 1799, s. of Ira of Northfield, m. Jan. 27, 1822, Laura Terrell, b. May 17, 1802, d. of Albin.

1. George, b. May 10, 1823.
2. Mary, b. Feb. 10, 1825: d. June 25, 1829.
3. Willard, b. Apr. 4, 1828.
4. Mary Ann, b. Apr. 6, 1831; d. July 2, 1832.
5. John, b. May 10; d. June 2, 1833.
6. Frederick, b. Mch. 14, 1835.
7. Franklin, b. Dec. 12, 1836.

Nathaniel Tompkins, s. of Edmund, m. Oct. 14, 1762, Hannah Ball [b. 1745]. He d. Mch. 9, 1778, and Hannah m. Jesse Hikcox.

1. David Ball, b. Dec. 13, 1763.
2. Eleazer, b. Oct. 17, 1766.
3. Gilbert, b. Oct. 3; d. Oct. 8, 1768.

Philip Tompkins, s. of Edmund, m. Mary Bull, Dec. 25, 1766.

1. Elizabeth, b. Apr. 20; d. June 2, 1767.
2. Elizabeth, b. Mch. 24, 1768.
3. Hannah, b. Apr. 8, 1770.
4. Mary, b. June 8, 1772.
5. John, b. May 1, 1774 [m. Polly Benedict].
6. Sarah, and 7. A dau., } b. July 22, 1777. d. same day.
8. Rusha, b. July 22, 1780.
9. Lucy, b. May 7, 1783.
10. Chancy, b. May 10, 1785.
11. Daniel, b. June 27, 1787; d. July, 1790.

Philip Tompkins m. Esther Blakeslee, Nov. 15, 1787.

Sabra, b. Aug. 8, 1788.

Solomon Tompkins m. Zuba Barnes, Mch. 10, 1765.

1. Abraham Barnes, b. Feb. 7, 1766.
2. Martha, b. Nov. 2, 1767.
3. Phebe, b. Mch. 15, 1770.
4. Abigail, b. Apr. 15, 1772.
5. Obadiah, b. June 2, 1774.
6. Charlotte, b. Jan. 16, 1777.
7. Samuel, b. Mch. 16, 1779.
8. Vashti, b. Nov. 19, 1781.
9. Edmond, b. Mch. 28, 1784.
10. Sylvea, b. Feb. 18, 1787.

[**Solomon Tompkins,** said to have been born in, or near, Waterbury, Conn., Aug. 4, 1740, m. in 1792, at South East,

* The place of Edmund's marriage is unknown, also, place and dates of birth of the first five children.

N. Y., Mrs. Deborah Dan Brown, and had four children. He d. at Reading, N. Y., June 23, 1823; she, in Mch., 1830, a. 89. Relationship with Solomon (above) has not been proven.]

Willard Tompkins m. Mary J. Orton, Jan. 14, 1849.

Samuel Towner and Ame [Ward]:

3. Lettice, b. July 25, 1733.

Henry Townsend m. Emma Abbott—both of Middlebury—Nov. 21, 1827.

Thomas Townsend of New Haven m. Amanda Maria Bronson of Middlebury, Nov. 26, 1835.

Asa Train of Enfield, Mass., m. Lucia Leavenworth, [d. of Dr. Frederick], Nov. 2, 1826.

Frederic Treadway, b. Mch. 12, 1812, s. of Harvey, m. July 5, 1836, Esther Johnson, b. Jan. 31, 1816, d. of Robert —both of Middletown.

1. Emma Jones, b. Apr. 13, 1840.
2. Robert Frederic, b. June 8, 1845.
3. [Louise] b. Apr. 25, 1847.

Samuel P. Treat m. Hannah Terrel, Aug. 27, 1842.

Dennis Trian (Tryon?) of Middletown m. Lorana Johnson, Apr. 23, 1823.

Esther Trowbridge m. Aaron Benedict, 1769.

Lydia Trowbridge m. John Woodward, 1786.[3]

Susan E. Trowbridge m. H. B. Strong, 1840.

[Rev.] John Trumble, s. of Jon the first of Suffield, was mar. to Sarah, d. of Mr. Samuel Whitman of Farmington, July 3, 1744 [and d. Dec. 13, 1787, a. 72].

1. Sarah, b. June 20, 1745 [m. Dr. Caleb Perkins of Hartford].
2. A son, b. Feb. 27, 1746-7 [d. same month].
3. Elizabeth, b. Mch. 17, 1747-8 [d. young.
4. John, b. Apr. 13, 1750; d. at Detroit, 1831.
5. Lucy, m. Rev. Mr. Langdon of Danbury.]

Lyman L. Trumbull from Milford m. Sarah J. Bronson, d. of Anson, Jan. 24, 1842.

1. Jane Sophrona, b. Feb. 14, 1844; d. 1845.
2. Jane Grace, b. Sept. 28, 1846.

Mrs. Charlotte Tucker, a. 28, d. Mch. 3, 1840.[2]

Eunice Tucker m. John C. Booth, 1840.

Deborah Tuller m. Asa Porter, 1765.

Elizabeth Turner m. J. H. Guernsey, 1829.

Jediah Turner m. his second wife Rachel Thomson, Apr. 5, 1760.

William, b. Apr. 6, 1761.
Thomas, b. Dec. 6, 1762.

Asa, b. June 14, 1765.
Ruth Perce, b. July 11, 1767.
Rachel, b. Nov. 6, 1769.
Mary, b. July 18, 1771.

Rachel d. about the 17 of October, 1771, and Jediah m. his third wife, Hannah Webster, Apr. 1, 1772.

Jediah Thomson, b. Apr. 5, 1773.

Jesse Turner, s. of Thomas, m. Phebe Humaston, d. of Caleb, Mch. 29, 1774.

1. Bille, b. Oct. 6, 1774.
2. Caleb Humaston, b. Oct. 28, 1776.

Mary Turner m. Thomas Andrews, 1725.

Rachel Turner m. Joseph Gould, 1842.

Sarah Turner m. Amos Dutton, 1769.

Susanna Turner m. —— Reynolds, and Thomas Richards, 1723.

Amanda Tuttle m. Selim Doolittle, 1836.

Bostwick Tuttle m. Luania Judd, Nov. 6, 1788.[4]

Randsley, b. Aug. 10, 1789.

Mrs. Cornelia Tuttle d. Oct. 15, 1841, a. 33.[2]

Dan Tuttle m. Abigail Frisbe [d. of Elijah], Jan. 26, 1769.

1. Limon, b. Nov. 15, 1769.
2. Salmon, b. Sept. 10, 1771; d. July 10, 1773.

Jabez Tuttle m. Hannah Scovill, d. of Lieut. John, Dec. 15, 1751. He d. Dec., 1777 [she, in 1821, a. 87].

1. Jesse, b. Feb. 19, 1751.
2. Hannah, b. Jan. 19, 1753 [m. Benj. Prichard].
3. Tamer, b. Jan. 15, 1757; m. Abr. Hikcox.
4. Sarah, b. May 19, 1759; m. David Welton.
5. John, b. and d. Nov. 19, 1761.
6. [Ruth] b. Jan. 1, 1763 [m. Reuben Brown, and d. Apr., 1842].
7. John [Scovill], b. Sept. 20, 1766.
8. Obadiah, b. Apr. 19, 1769.
9. Stephen, b. Sept. 6, 1771.
10. Mary, b. Jan. 26, 1775.
11. Anna, b. Aug. 4, 1777 [m. Arad Terrell].

Jemima Tuttle m. Ebenezer Blakeslee, 1731.

Jesse Tuttle:[2]

Jimmy, bap. Mch. 25, 1781.
Austin, bap. May 18, 1783.

Joel Tuttle m. Lucy Calkins, Nov. 25, 1772.

John S. Tuttle, m. Elizabeth Judd, d. of Stephen, ——

Josiah Tuttle, s. of Josiah of North Haven, m. Naomi Ludington, d. of William, June 26, 1740. He d. Sept. 2, 1749; and Naomi m. Gideon Allen.

1. Eliphalet, b. May 5, 1742.
2. William, b. Jan. 14, 1743-4.
3. Amy, b. May 5, 1745.
4. Hezekiah, b. Apr. 17, 1747.
5. Levi, b. May 9, 1749.

Louisa M. Tuttle m. L. P. Buell, 1851.

Malinda Tuttle m. Harvey Cande, 1827.

TUTTLE. TWITCHELL.

Martha Tuttle m. Nathl. Welton, 1764.

Mary Tuttle m. John Brown, 1760.

Melisse Tuttle m. John A. Smith, 1842.

Noah Tuttle m. Thankful Royce, d. of Capt. Phineas, June 6, 1771.

1. Andrew, b. Nov. 19, 1772.
2. Elizabeth, b. Apr. 5, 1775.
3. Sary, b. Mch. 3, 1777.
4. Phineas, b. Sept. 8, 1779.
   Orrimon (?), b. Jan. 31, 1782.[8]
   Noah Pangman, b. July 16, 1787.
   Cloe, b. Mch. 13, 1789.

Obed Tuttle and Lucretia:

Lauren, Eben Clark, Leonard, and Philemon, bap. July 8, 1821.[9]

Polly Ann Tuttle, d. of Daniel, dec'd, was b. Mch. 6, 1800. The above, recorded at the request of Mr. David Hungerford.

Polly Tuttle m. Henry D. Upson, 1838.

Rebekah Tuttle m. Benj. Benham, 1790.

Rebecca M. Tuttle m. Orrin Byington, 1832.

Rebecca A. Tuttle m. David Hull, 1838.

Rollin Tuttle m. Emeline Higgins—both of Wolcott—July 18, 1832.

Stephen Tuttle, s. of Jabez, m. Anner Judd, d. of John of Watertown, Apr. 19, 1796.

1. Amanda, b. Mch. 30, 1797.
2. John Nelson, b. Aug. 8, 1801 [burned to death in the Judd house].
3. Pamela, b. Mch. 6, 1804.
4. Sarah, b. Mch. 29, 1806.
5. Mary Anner, b. Mch. 16, 1808.

Tabitha Tuttle m. Josiah Bronson, 1780.

Timothy Tuttle m. Mehitable Royce, July 7, 1768.

1. Amos, b. Sept. 13, 1770.
2. Miriam, b. June 20, 1772.
3. Truman, b. May 21, 1774.
4. Nancy, b. May 11, 1780.
5. Jared, b. May 15, 1782.[3]
6. Content, b. July 3, 1784.

Vincent Tuttle, s. of Wooster, m. Mary Hitchcock, d. of Joash of Hartland, Oct. 25, 1824.

William Tuttle m. Taphar Castle, Aug. 8, 1765.

1. Arad, b. Apr. 30, 1766.

Wooster Tuttle m. Mercy Baldwin, Oct. 3, 1802.

1. St. Vincent, b. Jan. 15, 1804.
2. Zophar, b. Jan. 6, 1806.
3. Damaris L., b. Mch. 19, 1808.
4. Julia, and
5. Julius, } b. Aug. 26, 1810; d. Nov., 1810.

Fanny Twitchell m. Geo. Hoadley, 1841.

Isaac Twitchell m. Deborah Alcox, Mch. 27, 1768.

1. Joseph, b. July 15, 1769 [m. Electa Hopkins, and Phebe Atkins].

TWITCHELL. UPSON.

2. Mary, b. June 29, 1773 [m. John Norton].
3. Deborah, b. Aug. 14, 1775; m. Ebenezer Frisbie.

Isaac d. Feb. 12, 1776, and Deborah m. Wait Hotchkiss.

Alma Tyler m. Elias Porter, 1792.

Charles Reuben Tyler from Cheshire m. Betsey Warner, d. of David, Oct. 2, 1843.

1. David, b. May 14, 1847.

Corydon J. Tyler from New York m. Lois Fowler, May 3, 1851.

Daniel Tyler d. May 21, 1794.

Daniel Tyler [s. of Daniel, above] m. Mehitable Tyler, Dec. 17, 1770.

1. Joseph, b. Apr. 12, 1773; d. Dec. 14, 1776.
2. Mehitable, b. Dec. 24, 1774; d. Dec. 14, 1776.

Mehitable d. Feb. 9, 1776, and Daniel, Jr., m. Mercy Osborn, July 2, 1778.

3. Daniel, b. Mch. 23, 1779.
4. Mehitable, b. Nov. 22, 1780.
5. Phebe, b. Jan. 16; d. Feb. 23, 1783.
6. Joseph, b. and d. June 3, 1785.
7. Joseph, b. July 24, 1786; d. Sept., 1790.
8. Eli, b. Aug. 11, 1789.
9. Phebe, b. Apr. 19, 1793.

Ebenezer Tyler m. Anna Beebe, d. of Simeon, Jan. 16, 1771.

Enos Tyler d. June 2, 1804, a. 69.[9]

Esther Tyler m. Asa Hoadley, 1785.

Eunice Tyler m. Nathl. Hoadley, 1780.

Hannah Tyler m. Elijah Welton, 1769.

James Tyler, s. of Daniel, m. Anne Hungerford, d. of David, Nov. 21, 1763.

1. Rossel, b. Sept. 3, 1764.

Lyman Tyler d. Oct. 4, 1836, a. 70.

Mary Tyler, wid., d. Nov. 20, 1806, a. 72.[9]

Phineas Tyler:[9]

Rufus, and Eldad Simons, bap. June 8, 1800.
Lucy, bap. June 3, 1804.

Richard Tyler m. Flora Tylor (Taylor?)—both of Prospect—Apr. 18, 1830.

Sarah Tyler m. Jesse Welton, 1770.

Spencer Tyler, s. of Ichabod, m. Sarah Farrel, d. of Zebah—both of Prospect—Nov. 7, 1827.

Allen Umberfield, b. in Woodbridge, Mch. 11, 1788, m. in 1812, Sena Sanford, b. in Milford, Apr. 23, 1791.

1. Norris, b. July 11, 1813.
2. Willis, b. Apr. 26, 1815.
3. William, b. Apr. 18, 1821.

William Umberfield, s. of Allen, m. Mary Ann Morris, Feb. 8, 1842.

1. Franklin, b. Oct. 10, 1843.

Benjamin Upson, s. of Stephen, m. Nov. 17, 1743, Mary Blakeslee [b. in New Haven, Jan. 29, 1726-7], d. of Moses.

1. Ruel, b. June 12, 1744.
2. Susanna, b. Jan. 22, 1745-6 [m. Ben. Gaylord].

3. Lois, b. May 12, 1748; m. Israel Tyrrell.
4. Joseph, b. May 5, 1750.
5. Benjamin, b. July 3, 1752.
6. Jese, b. Nov. 28, 1754; d. Mch. 28, 1755.
7. Jesse, b. May 25, 1756 [m. Ruth Bronson].
8. Noah, b. Sept. 26, 1758.
9. Ashbel, b. Apr. 25, 1762.
10. Mary, b. June 22, 1765.
11. Sarah, b. July 23, 1768.

Benjamin Upson, s. of Benj., m. Mary Clark, relict of Thomas, Jan. 24, 1780. [She d. June 13, 1816, a. 74; he, Mch. 12, 1824, a. 72.]

1. Stephen, b. June 12, 1783.

Benjamin Upson m. Luanna Bunnel of Southington, June 26, 1832.

[Rev.] Benoni Upson, s. of Thomas, m. Leava Hopkins, d. of Joseph, Aug. 6, 1778.

Caroline Upson m. Isaac Boughton, 1833.

Charles Upson [s. of Thomas] m. Wealthy Hopkins, May 26, 1773. She d. Dec. 28, 1783.

1. Washington, b. Sept. 2, 1775.
2. Lee, b. May 7, 1778.
3. Gates, b. July 18, 1780.

Charles Upson, s. of Horatio, m. Emma Clark, d. of William, dec'd, Jan. 15, 1823 [who d. the same year, a. 23].

Charles Dwight Upson, s. of Samuel W., m. Martha A. Hotchkiss, d. of David of Bethany, Oct. 30, 1843.

1. Martha Ellen, b. Nov. 12, 1844; d. Apr. 17, 1846.

Daniel Upson [s. of Stephen, m. Mary Adams, d. of Samuel, Nov., 1796.]

1. Stephen, b. May 8, 1797; d. Dec. 6, 1822.
2. Alvin, b. Dec. 4, 1798
3. Daniel, b. Mch. 16, 1801.
4. Minerva, b. Mch. 10, 1803; d. June 16, 1805.
5. Polly Maria, b. Dec. 29, 1805; d. Jan. 19, 1807.
6. William, b. Nov. 1, 1807.
7. Merlin, b. Feb. 28, 1810.
8. Sarah Maria, b. Nov. 19, 1813; m. David Somers.
9. Thomas Clark, b. Dec. 20, 1819.

Mary d. June 29, 1830 [and Daniel m. Phebe Kirtland, Sept. 4, 1831].

Eunice Upson m. S. M. Morris, 1831.

Ezekiel Upson, s. of Joseph, dec'd, m. Mary Bronson, d. of Andrew.

5. Ethelinda, b. Apr. 26, 1786.

Fidelia Upson m. Lucius Odell, 1837.

Henry D. Upson, s. of Selah of Wolcott, m. Polly Tuttle, d. of Abram [Apr. 25, 1838].

1. Elliott Abraham, b. Dec. 9, 1840.
2. Emilyett, b. May 31, 1846.

Horatio Upson:[1]

Frederic, Lucy, and George, bap. Nov. 3, 1822.

Jesse Upson, b. May 22, 1809, s. of Mark, m. June 26, 1838, Esther L. Hotchkiss from Cheshire, b. Dec. 29, 1816.

1. Perry, b. May 9, 1841.
2. Cornelia, b. Feb. 17; d Mch. 2, 1844.
3. Burleigh, b. Sept. 13, 1846.

John Upson, s. of Stephen, m. Elizabeth Judd, d. of [Deac.] Thomas, July 1, 1725.

1. Daniel, b. Mch. 19, 1726 [m. —— Judd].
2. Elijah, b. Feb. 11, 1727-8; d. Mch. 23, 1730.
3. Elijah, b. Feb. 5, 1730-1; d. Jan., 1732-3.
4. Hannah, b. Nov. 17, 1733 [m. Silas Merriman].
5. Martha, b. May 1, 1736 [m. William Barnes].
6. John, b. Mch. 31, 1739 [m. Lois Atwater, and d. 1818].
7. James, b. Nov. 4, 1742.
8. Elijah, b. May 6; 1745.

Joseph Upson, s. of Stephen, m. Comfort Scott, d. of Obadiah, dec'd, Feb. 13, 1744-5, and d. Aug. 7, 1749. She d. Nov. 28, 1814.

1. Jemima, b. July 14, 1746; m. Moses Cook, Jr.
2. Ezekiel, b. Oct. 7, 1748.

Joseph Upson, s. of Lieut. Benjamin, m. Anna Bronson, d. of Thomas, dec'd, Feb. 3, 1771.

Lois Upson m. William Church, 1822.

Lois Upson m. Anson Sperry, 1810.

Lucena Upson m. W. Stow, 1824.

Lucena Upson m. B. A. Linsley, 1844.

Martin Upson of Southington m. Phebe Todd, d. of Bethual, Apr. 18, 1822.

Merlin Upson [s. of Daniel] m. Emily Beecher, July 5, 1836.

Randolph F. Upson m. Naomi Manchester—both of Bristol—Nov. 21, 1842.

Reuben Upson, s. of John of Southington, m. Hannah Richardson, d. of Nathaniel, Dec. 25, 1798.

1. Reuben, b. Aug. 28, 1799; d. May 24, 1802.
2. Phebe Bronson, b. Oct. 13, 1801.

Emma, Polly, and Reuben Atwater, bap. Aug. 20, 1809.[1]

Reuel Upson, s. of Benjamin, m. Deborah Peck, d. of Samuel, Apr. 23, 1766.

Esther, b. Jan. 15, 1778.[4]
Miles, b. July 21, 1782.
Elizabeth Peck, b. July 21, 1786.

Samuel Upson [s. of Thomas, m. Ruth Cowles, Apr. 6, 1759, acc. to Southington rec.]

1. Mary, b. Feb. 9, 1759 [m. Joseph Minor].
2. Archibald, b. Apr. 24, 1761; d. June 1, 1782.
3. Isaac, b. Dec. 22, 1763.
4. Obed, b. Jan. 2, 1767; d. Jan. 22, 1839.[2]
5. Harvey, b. Nov. 11, 1769.
6. Samuel, and
7. Ruth, } b. Aug. 16, 1772.
8. Jerusha, b. June 27; d. Dec. 18, 1775.
9. Manly, b. May 12, 1777.
10. Betsey, b. Aug. 10, 1779.

Samuel Wheeler Upson, b. Oct. 8, 1798, s. of Harvey of Wolcott, m. Mch. 28,

UPSON. UBSON.

1820, S. Maria Stevens, b. Nov. 20, 1802, d. of Oliver.

1. Charles Dwight, b. Aug. 20, 1821.
2. Albert S., b. Mch. 16, 1823.
3. Emeline Maria, b. Dec. 5, 1824; m. Franklin Downs.
4. Clark W., b. Nov. 6, 1826.
5. M. Ashmun, b. Nov. 23, 1828.
6. Ambrosia M., b. Nov. 29, 1830.

Ye account of **Stephen Ubson's** of Waterbury marriage with ye birth of his children given by him.

Stephen Upson of Waterbury was married to maRy Lee ye daughter of John lee senior of farmington decem:28:1682.

May their 1 born Mary was born november ye : 5 : (1683); m. Richard Welton.
17 their 2 Stephen was born September ye : 30 (1686)
1701 their 3 Elizabeth was born Febewary ye : 14 (1689-90); m. Thomas Bronson.
their 4 Thomas was born March ye : 1 (1692)
their 5 Hannah was born abought march ye : 16 : (1695); m. Thomas Richards and John Bronson.
their 6 Tabitha was born : march : ye : 11 : (1698) m. John Scovill.
their 7 John was born December ye : 13 (1702)
their 8 thankfull was born march : 14 = 1706-7; m. James Blakeslee.

Mary Upson, wife of the above named Stephen Upson died Feb. 15, 1715-16. [He d. 1735.]

Stephen Upson, s. of Stephen (above), m. Sarah Brounson, d. of Isaak, Feb. 26, 1713.

1. Sarah, b. Mch. 8; d. May 11. 1714.
2. Sarah. b. July 26, 1715; m. Gideon Hikcox.
3. Stephen, b. Dec. 9, 1717.
4. Joseph, and } d. Aug. 5, 1749. b. Aug. 4. 1720.
5. Benjamin, }
6. Mary, b. May 2, 1724; m. Samuel Porter.
7. Ebenezer, and } d. Aug. 5, 1749. b. Sept. 29, 1727.
8. Thankful, } m. Ebenezer Johnson.
9. Jemima, b. Apr. 8, 1730; d. Nov. 13, 1736.
10. Hannah, b. Sept. 28, 1735; m. Jesse Sperry.

Sarah d. 1748, and Stephen m. Elizabeth, wid. of James Prichard, Nov. 28, 1750. He d. Sept. 10, 1777 [she, in 1797].

Stephen Upson, s. of Stephen (above), m. Sarah Clark, d. of Thomas (2d), Jan. 14, 1749-50. Stephen, Esq., d. Mch. 27, 1769. [Sarah d. Sept. 29, 1813, a. 90.]

1. Mary, b. Nov. 21, 1750; d. Sept. 25, 1757.
2. Olive, b. Feb. 18, 1753; m. Isaiah Prichard.
3. Ebenezer, b. Aug. 17, 1755; d. Sept. 20, 1757.
4. Stephen, b. Sept. 12, 1758 [shot in New York, 1776; a Rev. soldier].
5. Esther, b. Sept. 21, 1760; m. Asahel Bronson.
6. Sarah, b. July 15, 1763 [m. Stephen Gilbert].
7. Mark, b. Feb. 20, 1766 [m. Susanna Allen, and d. July, 1820].
8. Daniel, b. Mch. 9, 1769.

Thomas Ubson, s. of Stephen, m. Rachill Judd, d. of Deac. Thomas, Jan. 28, 1718-19.

UBSON. WALDON.

1. Thomas, b. Dec. 20, 1719.
2. Mary, and } b. Jan. 21, 1721.
3. John, } d. June 5, 1741.
4. Josiah, b. Jan. 28, 1724-5.
5. Asa, b. Nov. 30, 1728.
6. Timothy, b. Oct. 8, 1731.
7. Amoz, b. Mch. 17, 1734.
8. Samuel, b. Mch. 8, 1737.
9. Freeman, b. July 24, 1739; d. July 19, 1750, and his mother d. the same day.

Thomas Upson, s. of Thomas of Farmington, m. Hannah Hopkins, d. of Capt. Timothy, dec'd, May 28, 1749. She d. June 6, 1757.

1. Benoni, b. Feb. 14, 1749-50.
2. Charles, b. Mch. 18, 1752.
3. Silva, b. June 7, 1756; d. Sept. 5, 1764.

Timothy Upson m. Mercy M. Holt, Dec. 1, 1833.

Willis Upson, s. of Freeman of Southington, m. Hannah E. Wakelee, d. of Almus, Oct. 9, 1842.

1. Sarah Eliza, b. Nov. 30, 1843.

Hannah d. Jan. 18, 1847, and Willis m. Julia Ann Daniels of Harwinton, Apr. 20, 1848.

Abraham Utter (husbandman) and Lydia:

7. Sarah, b. July 3, 1730.
8. Jabez, b. Nov. 7, 1733.

Lydia; m. Thomas Welton.

Cornelius S. Vancleef of Millstone, N. J., m. Sarah E. Clark, d. of Elon, May 19, 1845.

Peter Vandebogart m. Electa Osborn, Apr. 12, 1832.

John Clark Vanduzer from Silver Creek, N. Y., b. Aug. 30, 1824, and Lucina Norton from Meriden, b. Sept. 4, 1826, m. in New Haven, Feb. 8, 1846.

1. Ada M., b. in Poughkeepsie, Aug. 2, 1846.

Increase Wade:[3]

John, b. Nov. 2, 1779.
Polly, b Mch. 2, 1782.
Aaron, b. May 3, 1785.

Joseph Wadsworth, b. Nov. 26, 1821, m in England, Sept., 1841, Kezia Newton, b. May 5, 1820.

Charles Buttz, b. Aug. 3, 1846.

Abigail Wait m. S. C. Fisk, 1839.

Ebenezer Wakelin, s. of James of Stratford, m. Elizabeth Nichols, d. of Joseph, dec'd, Apr. 30, 1740. [He d. Jan., 1800; she, Aug. 11, 1802, a. 85.]

1. Elizabeth, b. Oct. 28, 1744; m. Joseph Warner.
2. Hannah, b. Oct. 19, 1747; d. July 23, 1749.
3. Hannah, b. Feb. 16, 1751-2; m. Reuben Frisbie. [David, b. 1754; d. Oct., 1822.]

Hannah E. Wakelee m. Willis Upson, 1842.

Marietta Waldon m. William Moss, 1847.

WALKER. WARNER.

Andrew Walker m. Agnes McLean in Scotland.

1. Jane, b. in New York, May 5, 1844.
2. John Alexander, b. July 8, 1846.

James Walker, s. of James of Scotland, m. Ann McDougall, June 21, 1843.

1. James, b. in N. Y., July 5, 1844.
2. Ann, b. Mch. 2, 1847.

Redmond Walsh, b. Dec., 1805, and Mary Phelan, b. July, 1806, m. in New York, Apr., 1841.

1. Richard, b. Dec. 6, 1843.
2. Timothy, b. July 7, 1844.

Jane Wanza m. Isaac R. Castle, 1832.

Arah Ward [of Goshen, 1742; from Ripton, 1746—and Dinah Towner?]

Aner (Arah?), bap. Oct. 28, 1758.[9]
[Dinah, m. David Candee.
Eunice, m. Jesse Cady.]

[**Richard Ward,** s. of Abel, b. in Woodbridge, Sept. 21, 1787, m. Dec. 15, 1811, Roxana Hoadley, d. of Culpepper.

1. Lewis, b. Sept. 27, 1812; m. April 19, 1835, Mary Ann Curtis, and had James Burton, b. 1836.
2. Lauren, b. Dec. 27, 1814; m. Mch. 23, 1840, Emily Hotchkiss of Bethany.
3. Maria, b. Feb. 11, 1819; m. Ralph Smith, d. of Philo of Washington.
4. Mary, b. Feb. 17, 1823; m. D. Gano Potter, and d. Aug. 2, 1842, leaving a dau. Mary.
5. William, b. Mch. 7, 1825—all b. in Salem Society.]

Aaron Warner, s. of David, m. Lydia Welton, d. of Levi, Feb. 12, 1782.

1. Jeremiah, b. Aug. 9, 1782.
2. Arad, b. Nov. 27, 1784.

Abijah Warner, s. of Dr. Ephraim, m. Rene (Irena) Warner, d. of Obadiah, Dec. 13, 1764.

1. Garmon, b. Aug. 2, 1765.
2. Lucy, b. Oct. 23, 1766.
3. Agnes, b. Dec. 25, 1769.
4. Rene, b. Oct. 10, 1771.
5. Rebeckah, b. Feb. 24, 1773.

Abraham Warner, s. of Daniel, dec'd, m. Keziah Welton, d. of Richard, Dec. 12, 1734, and d. Nov. 23, 1749.

1. Charls, b. Jan. 18, 1735-6.
2. Levi, b. Mch. 16, 1737-8; d. Apr. 20, 1753.
3. Zuba, b. July 12, 1740; m. Jon. Beebe.
4. Keziah, b. Oct. 6, 1742; m. Zera Beebe.
5. Zilpha, b. May 18, 1745.
6. Daniel, b. Apr. 8, 1748.

Ard Warner, s. of Dr. Benjamin, m. Elizabeth Porter, d. of Dr. Dan., Jan. 12, 1764 [and d. Apr. 30, 1824.]

1. Joanna, b. Sept. 3, 1764 [m. Rev. Samuel Gunn].
2. Lydia, b. Apr. 4, 1766; m. Sam. Alcox.
3. Ephraim, bap. May 15, 1768[2] [drowned, 1786].
4. Elizabeth, bap. Feb. 11, 1770.
5. [Prudence, b. 1772.
6. David, b. Jan. 11, 1774.
7. Irena, b. 1776.
8. Ard, b. Oct., 1778.
9. Hannah, b. 1780; m. Anson Warner.
10. Asahel, bap. Jan. 26, 1783.[2]

WARNER. WARNER.

11. Chauncey, b. 1785.
12. Susan, b. 1789, m. Levi Warner.]

Ard Warner, Jr., s. of Ard, m. Mary Bronson, d. of Seba, Aug. 29, 1804. She d. Apr. 22, 1846, a. 66.[3]

1. Maria, and } b. Oct. 28, 1805.
2. Mary, } m. D. B. Hurd.
3. Elizabeth A., b. Sept. 30, 1807.
4. Nancy, b. Nov. 15, 1809; m. John Enderton.
5. Sherman, b. Jan. 15, 1813.
6. Charles, b. Oct. 23, 1815.
7. Mercia, b. Sept. 26, 1818; m. Levi Bolster.
8. Abraham Joseph, b. July 1, 1821.

Bela Warner m. Jerusha B. Manchester of Dover, N. Y., Nov. 17, 1833.

[**Benjamin Warner,** s. of Thomas; Children b. in New Haven:

Desire, b. Aug. 23, 1704; m. Ezekiel Sanford.
Benjamin, b. Jan. 16, 1707.
Joseph, b. Mch. 16, 1714.

Benjamin Warner, Jr. (s. of above) m. Rachel Sanford, Jan. 1, 1729-30. Rachel m. Enos Sperry, Nov., 1750.

Benjamin, b. May 2, 1730.
Ebenezer, b. Dec. 14, 1732.
Mary, b. Oct. 23, 1736.
Rachel, b. Sept. 13, 1738.
Hezekiah, b. Mch. 9, 1740-1.
Hannah, b. July 5, 1743.

These two entries from New Haven records.]

Dr. Benjamin Warner, s. of Ephraim, m. Johanna Strong, d. of Josiah of Colchester, Mch. 17, 1720. He d. Apr., 1772, a. 75; she, Apr. 8, 1785, a. 84.]

1. Josiah, b. Apr. 10, 1721.
2. Dinah, b. Feb. 11, 1722-3; m. Benj. Harrison, Jr., and Moses Cook.
3. Ruben, b. Oct. 13, 1725; d. Mch. 28, 1727.
4. Margerit, b. Nov. 9, 1727; m. Oliver Welton.
5. Ruben, b. Sept. 21, 1729.
6. David, b. Nov. 27, 1731.
7. Benjamin, b. Jan. 26, 1733-4.
8. Anna, b. Jan. 31, 1735-6; m. John Hikcox, Jr.
9. Ephraim, b. June 25, 1738.
10. Eunice, b. Aug. 2, 1740; m. (John Hikcox, 3d, acc. to Probate records and) Thomas Richason.
11. Ard, b. Nov. 5, 1742.

[**Dr. Benjamin Warner,** s. of Dr. Benjamin, m. Margaret Bunnell, d. of Gershom of Danbury, Aug. 4, 1755, and d. 1758, childless.]

Caroline E. Warner m. Isaac Way, 1850.

Caroline Warner m. H. C. Botsford, 1851.

Charity Warner m. Samuel Cook, 1813.

Charles Warner, s. of Abraham, dec'd, m. Martha Warner, d. of Samuel, dec'd, Apr. 26, 1759.

1. Orpha, b. June 11, d. June 25, 1760.
2. Omri (or Orrin), b. May 1, 1762.
3. Lucina, b. Apr. 12, 1764.
4. Levi, b. Nov. 22, 1766.
5. Asa, b. July 15, 1769.

Charles A. Warner, s. of Ard, m. July 1, 1838, Mary Ann Thomas, b. May 22,

WARNER. WARNER.

1819, d. of Elisha and Asenath of Straitsville.

1. Marion, b. Aug. 6, 1841.
2. Josephine M., b. Oct. 3, 1843.

Charlotte H. Warner m. W. S. Thompson, 1834.

Daniel Warner, s. of Daniel of Farmington [dec'd], m. Mary Andruss, d. of Abraham, in April, 1693.

1. A son, b. and d. July, ——
2. Sarah, b. Jan. 3, 1694-5.
3. A son, b. and d. in Mch., 1695-6.
4. Samuel, b. Sept. 16, 1698.
5. Ebenezer, b. Apr. 11, 1706.
6. Abraham, b. Nov. 16, 1708.

Mary d. Apr. 10, 1709; and Daniel m. Johanna Richason, d. of Thomas, Apr. 6, 1710. He d. Sept. 13, 1713, and she m. Isaac Castle of Woodbury.

7. Abigail, b. Feb. 10, 1710-11 [m. Daniel Judson].
8. Mary, b. July 16, 1712 [m. Isaac Tuttle, April, 1731].

David Warner, s. of [Dr.] Benjamin, m. Abigail Harrison, d. of Benjamin, Dec. 11, 1753.

1. Josiah, b. Oct. 6, 1754.
2. Aaron, b. Nov. 24, 1756.
3. Urania, b. Oct. 1, 1758; m. Justus Warner.
4. James Harrison, b. Dec. 18, 1760.
5. Benjamin, b. Nov. 17, 1762.
   David, bap. at the house, Feb. 19, 1771.[1]
   [Abigail, b. Feb. 19, 1770; m. Oliver Todd.
   Anna, b. Nov. 22, 1772; m. Chancey Warner.]

David Warner, s. of Ard, m. Lois Sutliff (wid. of Ira Tompkins) from Plymouth, Nov., 1809.

1. Amanda, b. Dec. 29, 1810 [m. J. T. Terry].
2. Vienna, b. Jan. 20, 1815.
3. Betsey, b. Jan. 30, 1818; m. Reuben Tyler.

David Warner m. Betsey Johnson—both from Humphreysville, July, 1819.

1. Sarah Maria, b. Oct. 18, 1820; d. Aug., 1840.
2. Delia, b. July 14, 1823; d. 1824.
3. David Dewey, b. Oct. 23, 1825; d. Jan., 1841—all b. in Humphreysville.
4. Margaret Eliz., b. in New Haven, Dec. 14, 1833.

Ebenezer Warner, s. of John, m. Mary Welton, d. of Richard, Jan. 22, 1728-9. She d. Apr. 30, 1747: he, Feb. 16, 1749-50.

1. Stephen, b. June 25, 1730; d. Feb. 24, 1749-50.
2. Dorcas, b. July 1, 1732; m. [—— Lewis? and] Amos Scott.
3. Phebe, b. Aug. 1, 1735.
4. John, b. Mch. 10, 1739; d. Nov. 8, 1750.

Ebenezer Warner, s. of Daniel, dec'd, m. Martha Scott, wid. [of Edmund] and d. of John Andrus, in Wat., Apr. 18, 1734.

1. Jemima, b. July 2, 1735.
2. Benajah, b. Jan. 17, 1737-8; d. Dec. 17, 1741-2.
3. Benajah, b. Jan. 8, 1741-2.

Ebenezer Warner, s. of Ephraim, m. Elizabeth Brounson, d. of Thomas, Apr. 2, 1740.

WARNER. WARNER.

1. Noah, b. Nov. 21, 1740; d. Apr. 6, 1759.
2. Ebenezer, b. Sept. 17, 1742; d. Dec. 21, 1746.
3. Margret, b. Oct. 16, 1744; m. Rich. Welton.
4. Eben, b. Jan 16, 1747-8; d. Aug. 13, 1750.
5. Jemima, b. Nov. 5, 1749; d. Nov. 7, 1751.
6. Annis, b. Mch. 21, 1752.
7. Elizabeth, b. Mch. 17, 1754; m. Ard Welton.
8. Justus, b. Mch. 27, 1756.
9. Mark, b. Dec. 22, 1757.
10. Jemimah, b. May 17, 1761.

[Ebenezer m. his second wife, Damaris Finch, wid. of Dr. Ichabod Foote, who d. Apr. 15, 1797, a. 71. He d. Oct. 5, 1805, a. 94.]

Edward Warner m. Hannah Adams [d. of Andrew], Apr. 15, 1824.

Elijah Warner, s. of Deac. John, was mar. to Esther Fenn, d. of Thomas, by Mr. Andrew Stores, *v. m.*, Nov. 19, 1767. [He d. June, 1834; she, 1826.]

1. Lyman, b. May 22, 1768 [m. Annis Welton].
2. Chancey, b. June 5, 1770 [m. Anna Warner, d. of David, 1793].
3. Rosetta, b. Feb. 25, 1773 [m. —— Talmage.
   Elijah. Apollos, m. Chloe Wilcox of Simsbury.]

Emma Warner m. Almon Farrel, 1826.

Enos Warner m. Lydia Williams, Apr. 28, 1769.

1. Jotham, b. Apr. 22, 1770.
2. Asa, b. Dec. 21, 1771.
3. Lydia, b. Mch. 12, 1774.
4. James, b. Mch. 24, 1776.

Ephia Warner, s. of Ephraim, m. Elizabeth Perkins of New Haven, Jan. 8, 1774.

1. Ephraim, b. July 3, 1774 [m. Tryphena Leavenworth; and d. 1815.]

Dr. Ephraim Warner [b. 1670], s. of John, m. Esther Richards, d. of Obadiah—booth of Wat.—Aug. 16, 1692. He dyed in Aug., 1753, in ye 84th year of his age.

Apr. 1. Margrit, b. in Feb.; d. in Mch., 1693.
20, 2. Ephraim, b. Oct. 29, 1695; d. Dec., 1704.
1703. 3. Benjamin, b. Sept. 30, 1698.
4. John, b. June 24, 1700.
5. Obadiah, b. Feb. 24, 1702-3.
   [The last two bap. in Woodbury. May 23, 1703. Probate records also mention Ebenezer, Ephraim, and Esther, w. of Nathaniel Merrills.]

Ephraim Warner, s. of [Dr.] Benjamin, m. Lidda Brown, d. of Samuel, dec'd, Mch. 30, 1760. [He d. May 25, 1808, a. 70; she, July 20, 1815.]

Ephraim Warner, s. of [Dr.] Ephraim m. Elenor Smith, d. of William of Farmington, Feb. 14, 1739. Dr. Ephraim d. Nov. 5, 1768.

1. William, b. Sept. 13, 1740.
2. Abijah, b. Jan. 5, 1742-3.
3. Rebeckah, b. June 15, 1745; m. Barnabas Scott.
4. Epha, b. Apr. 29, 1748.
5. Seth, b. Oct. 4, 1750; d. Oct. 23, 1751.
6. Seth, b. Jan. 15, 1753.
7. Elinor, b. Sept. 28, 1757; m. Jesse Tuttle.
8. Esther, b. Mch. 30, 1760.

WARNER. WARNER.

Ezra J. Warner from Pittsfield m. Sophia Morgan, d. of Walter of Amenia, N. Y., Nov. 1, 1840.

1. Helen, b. July 10, 1841.
2. Sarah Adelaide, b. Mch. 25, 1843.
3. Charles Burton, b. May 25, 1845.

Frederick A. Warner of Pittsfield m. Ann M. Stanley, June 14, 1846.

Garrett P. Warner was mar. to Eunice Terrill by Rev. Mr. Barlow (between Jan. 20, and Apr. 3), 1831.

George Warner, s. of Hermon of Newtown, m. Julia, d. of Joseph Davis Welton, Oct. 19, 1826.

1. Catharine E., b. July 20, 1828.
2. Juliette S., b. Dec. 6, 1829.

Hannah Warner m. Augustus Fox, 1839.

Hannah Warner m. Dan. Hubbard, 1842.

Harriet Warner m. Thomas Stow, 1835.

James Warner, s. of [Deac.] John, m. Eunice Dutton, Jan. 1, 1761. [She d. Mch. 7, 1815, a. 76; he, May 27, 1819, a. 81.]

1. Sarah, b. Oct. 12, 1761.
2. Noah, b. Aug. 15, 1763 [d. Sept. 18, 1820].
3. Lucinde, b. Sept. 20, 1765; m. Elijah Hotchkiss.
4. Eunice, b. Apr. 3; d. Aug. 30, 1769.
5. James, b. Jan. 25, 1771; d. Jan. 15, 1773.
6. Eunice, b. May 31, 1773 [m. Eli Terry].
7. James, b. Nov. 1, 1775.
   Capt. James s Polly, bap. July 18, 1780.[3]

Jared Warner, b. Oct. 16, 1785, s. of Mark, and Mary Bronson, b. May 3, 1785, d. of Levi, m. Aug., 1803.

1. Amanda, b. Nov. 19, 1804; m. Wesley Bronson.
2. Levinus Bronson, b. Aug. 12, 1809.
3. Olive Caroline, b. Nov. 1, 1811 [m. James Converse].
4. Mary Anna, b. Dec. 8, 1828; m. C. I. Pierpont.

[Dr.] John Warner [b. Mch. 1, 1670], s. of John, m. Rebeckah Richason, d. of Thomas, Sept. 28, 1698. She d. Aug. 1, 1748; he, Mch. 3, 1751.

1. Tabitha, b. July 22, 1699 [bap. at Woodbury].
2. Rebeckah, b. Nov. 24, 1703 [bap. at Woodbury, July 9, 1704] m. Sam. Thomas, and Caleb Clark.
3. Ebenezer, b. June 24, 1705.
4. Lidiah, b. Feb. 23, 1706-7.
5. John, b. [at Stratford] Mch. 31, 1717.
   Tapher, m. Isaac Castle, 1723.
   Mary; m. Ebenezer Baldwin, 1736.
   Sarah; m. Samuel Renolds, 1742.

John Warner, s. of [Dr.] Ephraim, m. Esther Scott, d. of David, Dec. 17, 1724. Esther d. Feb. 18, 1726-7, and John m. Mary Hikcox, d. of Thomas, Oct. 3, 1728.

1. Esther, b. Sept. 11, 1729; d. Nov. 4, 1730.
2. Phebe, b. Jan. 8, 1731-2.
3. Annise, b. Jan. 13, 1734-5; m. Ebenezer Curtis and Noah Blakeslee.
4. James, b. Dec. 11, 1737.
5. Mary, b. Oct. 9, 1742; d. Apr. 21, 1745.
6. Elijah, b. Mch. 21, 1745-6.
7. John, b. Oct. 14, 1749.

WARNER. WARNER.

[Deac.] John Warner, s. of John (and Rebeckah), m. Sarah Bronson, d. of Moses, Oct. 26, 1743 [and d. Sept. 7, 1760, a. 44].

1. Ellen, b. Sept. 2, 1744; d. Sept. 20, 1746.
2. Ellen, b. Oct. 23, 1746.
3. Bela, b. Sept. 20, 1748.
4. Ebenezer, b. Aug. 15, 1750.
5. John, b. Sept. 22, 1752.
6. Moses, b. Dec. 22, 1756.

John Warner, Jr. (s. of John and Esther), m. Ama Sutliff [d. of Deac. John], Nov. 8, 1770.[4]

1. Chloe, b. May 16, 1773.
2. Martha, b. Jan. 24, 1775.
3. Eliel, b. Oct. 28, 1776.
4. Aaron, b. Mch. 18, 1779.
5. Randal, b. Sept. 28, 1781.
6. Abijah, b. Feb. 10, 1784.
7. David, b. Apr. 19, 1786.

John Warner, 3d (s. of John and Sarah), m. Eunice Darrow, Jan. 24, 1779. [He d. 1830, a. 79; she, 1831, a. 77.]

1. Ellen, b. June 17, 1780.[2]
2. Lydia, b. Mch. 21, 1783.
3. Lusetta, b. June 6, 1785.
4. Sidara, b. Apr. 23, 1787.
5. Bela, b. June 22, 1789.

Joseph Warner, s. of Obadiah, m. Elizabeth Waklee, d. of Ebenezer, Jan. 13, 1763.

1. Sarah, b. Nov. 6, 1763.
2. Joseph, bap. May 12, 1765.[2]
3. Sarah, bap. Apr., 1767 [m. James H. Warner].

[Elizabeth d. 1767, and Joseph m. Huldah Nichols, d. of Richard, who d. Mch. 4, 1821, a. 75. He d. Sept. 20, 1808, a. 73.]

4. Obadiah, bap. Jan., 1770.
5. Jonson, bap. June 21, 1772.
   Lydia, bap. Nov. 28, 1773.
   Luis, bap. Apr. 9, 1775.
   Enos, bap. Apr. 26, 1778.

Josiah Warner, s. of [Dr.] Benjamin of Stratford, m. Rebeckah Brown, d. of James, May 26, 1748. He d. Aug. 26, 1750; she, Jan. 5, 1756.

1. Ozias, b. Aug. 21, 1749.

Josiah Warner, s. of David, m. Anna Prichard, d. of Roger, Jan. 6, 1774.

1. David, b. Aug. 17, 1774.
2. Ame, b. Sept. 1, 1776.
3. Polly, b. Oct. 5, 1779.
4. Anna, b. June 7, 1780.
   [Thomas, and Strong, acc. to Land Rec.]

Justus Warner and Urania [d. of David Warner]:

1. Cloe, b. Sept. 20, 1780.
2. Ruth, b. July 12, 1782.
3. Alpheus, b. Apr. 8, 1785.

Leonard Warner m. Caroline O. Miles [d. of Timon], Mch. 15, 1837. [She d. Jan. 26, 1838] and Leonard m. Elizabeth M., wid. of Reuben Holmes, Dec. 2, 1838.

1. George Elmer Clark, b. June 15, 1841.

WARNER. WARNER.

Lydia Warner m. Stephen Judd, 1751.

Mark Warner[3] [d. Oct. 25, 1815]:

Elizabeth, bap. Nov. 10, 1782.
Noah, bap. Sept. 5, 1784.

Nancy Warner m. L. D. Frisbie, 1831.

Nancy Warner [d. of Reuben, and Lucretia Porter] m. Smith Beers, 1834.

Nelson Warner d. July 13, 1846, a. 43.[2]

Noah Warner m. Esther Hull, d. of Dr. Benjamin.

Betsey, b. Apr. 5, 1787.[4]
Lauren, b. July 17, 1789.

Obadiah Warner, s. of Ephraim, m. Sarah Lewis, d. of Joseph, Feb. 1, 1726-7.

1. Jerusha, b. Dec. 13, 1727; m. Aaron Harrison.
2. Lydia, b. June 6, 1729; m. Thomas Welton, and Dr. Preserved Porter.
3. Obadiah, b. June 20, 1731; d. June 25, 1750.
4. Esther, b. Nov. 9, 1733; d. Feb., 1746.
5. Joseph, b. Oct. 23, 1735.
6. Lois, b. Mch. 30, 1738; m. Asa Scovill.
7. Enos, b. Aug. 11, 1740; d. Sept. 1, 1749.
8. Sarah, b. Feb. 21, 1742-3; m. A. Terrill.
9. Elloner, b. Jan. 13, 1744-5; m. Samuel Hikcox.
10. Agnes, b. Feb. 24, 1747; d. Jan. 13, 1759.
11. Irena, b. July, 1749; m. Abijah Warner.
12. Mary, b. Aug. 6, 1751.

Obadiah Warner, s. of Joseph, m. Polly Welton, d. of Reuben, Oct. 12, 1794, and d. Sept. 16, 1845, a. 76.

1. Ransom, b. May 6, 1795.
2. Melinda, b. Mch. 1, 1797.
3. Eri, b. Mch. 1, 1799 [d. June 20, 1801].
4. Eri W., b. May 9, 1801.
5. Nelson, b. Feb. 16, 1803.
6. Reuben, b. Feb. 26, 1805.
7. Roxana, b. Dec. 15, 1806; m. Burritt Judson.
8. Richard Lewis, b. Jan. 12, 1809.
9. Polly, b. Aug. 13, 1811; m. Isaac Newton.
10. Bela, b. Sept. 28, 1813.
11. Philomela, b. Apr. 21, 1816.
12. Marietta, b. Oct. 5, 1818.
13. Caroline, b. Nov. 27, 1821; m. E. S. Lane, and Nathan Fenn.

Olive Warner m. Riley Alcott, 1810.

Ozias Warner, s. of Josiah, dec'd, m. Tamer Nichols, d. of Richard, Oct. 9, 1770.

1. Becca, b. Apr. 16, 1771.
2. Eunice, b. in the Kings District in the County of Albany, Apr. 2, 1773.
3. James, b. Oct. 18, 1774.
4. Anson, b. Aug. 9, 1778 [d. Apr. 14, 1813].
5. Tamer, b. Aug. 13, 1780.
6. Lydia, b. Mch. 14, 1782.
7. David, b. Feb. 20, 1784.
8. Levi, b. Feb. 14, 1786.

Rev. Ransom Warner m. Polly Austin, Jan. 5, 1823.

Samuel Warner, s. of Thomas, Sr., married Sarah Scott, d. of Edmund, Sr., May 12, 1715 [and died, 1741].

The two first, sons, still-born.
3. Mary, b. June 5, or July 5, 1718 [m. Robert Drakely of Woodbury, July 4, 1751].
4. Sarah, b. sometime in Sept., or Oct., 1720; m. Timothy Warner.

WARNER. WARNER.

5. Thomas, b. June 20, or June 5, 1722.
6. Benjamin, b. Oct. 22, or Nov., 1724; d. Apr. 22, 1760.
7. Thankfull, } m. Thomas Hammond.
and } b. Mch. 16, 1727.
8. Patience, } d. before 1758, unm.
9. Hannah, b. Aug. 20, or July, 1729; m. Abraham Adams.
10. Stephen, b. Sept. 30, or Oct. 4, 1731.
11. Phebe, b. Feb. 6, 1735-6; m. Wait Wooster.
12. Martha, b. July 21, 1738; m. Charles Warner.

(There are two different entries; both are given.)

Samuel Warner, s. of Daniel, dec'd, m. Elizabeth Scott, d. of Edman, in Dec. 21, 1719.

1. Daniel, b. Aug. 27, 1720 [d. at Cape Breton].
2. Timothy, b. July 26, 1722.
3. Nathan, b. July 6, 1724.
4. Elizabeth, b. Mch. 26, 1726; m. Zebulon Scott.
[5. Thomas; acc. to Dr. Bronson.]
6. Nathan, b. Dec. 25, 1729.
7. Abigail, b. Nov. 15, 1732; m. George Scott.
8. Hulda, b. May 17, 1734; m. Thomas Warner and Sam. Williams.
9. Enos, b. June 4, 1736.
10. Susanna, b. Aug. 3, 1738; m. Ephraim Bissell and Abial Roberts.
11. Samuel, b. Jan. 10, 1741-2.

Samuel Warner, s. of Samuel (and Elizabeth), m. Ame Camp, d. of Abel, May 6, 1760.

1. Levinah, b. Sept. 16, 1761.
2. Antha, b. Feb. 25, 1764.
3. Bede (or Thede), b. July 5, 1766.
4. Thankful, b. July 8, 1768.

Samuel Warner of Plymouth m. Mary Maria Brown, Dec. 24, 1832.

Sarah Warner m. Benjamin Hikcox, 1783.

Seth Warner, s. of Dr. Ephraim, dec'd, m. Irene Parker, d. of John, Dec. 25, 1772.

1. Esther, b. July 11, 1773.

Stephen Warner, s. of Samuel (of Thomas) m. Phebe Baldwin, d. of James of Derby, Nov. 13, 1754. He d. Nov., 1812, a. 81; she, June 22, 1824, a. 97.[5]

1. Millesent, b. Oct. 27, 1755; m. Abel Sperry [and Joseph Porter].
2. Roxana, b. Apr. 13, 1757; m. Francis Porter.
3. Bede, b. July 6, 1761.
4. Diana, b. Jan. 4, 1764.
5. Anna, b. Nov. 11, 1765.
6. Arbe, b. Apr. 13, 1768.
[Stephen, b. 1770.]
7.(?) Reuben, b. Oct. 11, 1773.

Stephen Warner, Jr., s. of Stephen (above), m. Sarah Smith, d. of John, Mch., 1792. [He d. Nov., 1825, a. 55; she, Mch., 1847, a. 74.]

1. Baldwin, b. June 29, 1793 [d. in the South.
Sally, b. Jan., 1795; m. Thomas Porter.
Clarissa, b. 1798; m. Giles Hotchkiss.
Reuben, d. in Canada.
Minerva, b. 1801. Garry, b. 1803.
Mary. Benjamin. Stephen C.]

Stephen C. Warner [s. of Stephen], b. Nov. 18, 1815, and Letetia Combs of

Southwick, Mass., b. Mch. 17, 1818, m. in Wolcottville, Sept., 1841.

1. Charles Stephen, b. Jan. 19, 1843.
2. Mary Letetia, b. Mch. 17, 1845.

Thomas Warner and Elizabeth; children:

[Elizabeth, m. Samuel Chatterton.
Benjamin, of New Haven.]

Those of them that were b. in Wat.:

4. John (tailor), b. Mch. 6, 1680-1.
5. Mary, b. Dec. 9, 1682; d. June 7, 1705.
6. Martha, b. Apr. 1, 1684; m. John Andrus.
7. Thomas, b. Oct. 28, 1687 [m. Abigail Barnes].
8. Samuel, b. Mch. 16, 1690.
9. Margaret, b. Mch. 16, 1693; m. Ebenezer Richason.

Thomas died Nov. 24, 1714.

Thomas Warner, s. of Samuel, dec'd (and Sarah), m. Huldah Warner, d. of Sam., Jan. 16, 1753. He d. Apr. 5, 1753, and Huldah m. Samuel Williams, 1754.

Thomas Warner, late from England, m. Mrs. Martha Arnst, July 22, 1832.

Thomas Warner m. Susan Forrest, Oct. 16, 1848.

Timothy Warner, s. of Samuel, m. Sarah Warner, d. of Samuel, Feb. 25, 1745.

1. Naomi, b. Jan. 4, 1745-6; m. Samuel Webb.
2. Mindwell, b. Aug. 14, 1749.
3. Rosanna, b. Aug. 1, 1753.
4. Lucy, b. Nov. 9, 1755.
5. Jese, b. Nov. 12, 1757.
6. Reigne, b. Nov. 1, 1759.
7. Consider, b. May 19, 1762.

Dr.[1] William Warner, s. of Dr. Ephraim, m. Mary Chambers, d. of Thomas, Dec. 8, 1762.

1. Austin, b. Dec. 18, 1764.
2. Loretta, b. Jan. 30, 1767.

Wooster Warner, b. July 24, 1809, s. of Herman of Newtown, m. Oct. 7, 1832, Nancy Fenn Tomlinson, b. Oct. 17, 1811, d. of Beach of Plymouth.

Mary Jane Darrow, d. of Leonard F. of New Haven, b. in Mch. 1834—an adopted child.

Lyman Warren and Abigail:

Edward, Nancy, Samuel, Delia, Emeline, Janette, bap. Mch. 31, 1833.[1]

Asahel Watrous of Chester m. Adelia Fenn of Middlebury, Nov. 10, 1839.

B. Pierson Watrous m. Sarah H. Leavenworth [d. of William, Jr.]—both of Albany, N. Y.—Oct. 6, 1839.

Polly Watrous m. John Painter, 1786.[2]

William Wattles of Bethlehem m. Frances A. Biscoe, Apr. 26, 1840.

Delia M. Waugh m. Luther Pierpont, 1814.

Abigail Way m. Eben. Allen, 1756.

Abigail Way m. Thomas Richason, 1756.

Ebenezer Way [b. about 1748] m. Lydia Scott [d. of Edmund], Nov. 1, 1774.

Lyman, b. May 27, 1775.
Sabra, b. 1778[6] [m. Rev. Abr. Bronson].

Hannah Way m. Daniel Scott, 1750.

Isaac J. Way m. Caroline E. Warner of Pittsfield, Aug. 12, 1850.

[**May Way, Jr.,** d. 1767, leaving a widow Rebecca and chil. Solomon, Ebenezer, Justus, Irene, Daniel, Anne — all minors. May Way, Sr. d. about 1756.]

Samuel Way m. Sarah Lewis, Sept. 1, 1761.

1. Sarah, b. Oct. 20, 1762.
2. Arad, b. Mch. 26, 1763(?).
3. Bethel, b. June 9, 1765.
4. Samuel, b. Sept. 4, 1766.
5. Phebe, b. June 17, 1768.
6. James, b. May 18, 1770.
7. Ame, b. Dec. 11, 1771.

Samuel Way.[3]

Joel, b. July 7, 1785.
Hester, b. Oct. 14, 1788.

Thomas Way, s. of David, m. Zillah Ford, d. of Barnabas, dec'd, Feb. 18, 1756.

1. Tital, (son) b. Nov. 10, 1756.
2. Elijah, b. Sept. 11, 1759.
3. Ara, b. Feb. 22, 1761.
4. Elizabeth, b. Dec. 26, 1763; d. June 26, 1766.
5. Elizabeth, b. Aug. 6, 1766.
6. Thaddeus, } d. Jan. 7, 1773.
   and } b. Oct. 6, 1768.
7. Thomas, }
8. David, b. Dec. 15, 1770; d. Feb. 23, 1772.
9. Thaddeus, b. Apr. 20, 1775.

Daniel Webb m. Sarah Benham, Feb. 20, 1785.[5] He d. July 19, 1834.

Jonathan Webb m. —— Brooks, Feb. 29, 1776.[8]

Joseph Webb from Oxford m. Caroline Downs, d. of John, Oct. 26, 1825. He d. Sept. 26, 1838.

1. Harriet Ann, b. Aug. 1, 1826.
2. Hannah Eliza, b. Feb. 15, 1829.

Margaret Webb m. Joseph Jones, 1823.

Reuben Webb, s. of Gideon of Saybrook, m. Eunice Bissell, d. of Ephraim, Jan. 28, 1776.

1. Reuama, b. Feb. 1, 1777.
2. Thomas, b. June 11, 1779.
3. Reuben, b. July 28, 1781.
4. Ephraim, b. Sept. 14, 1783.

Samuel Webb, s. of Gideon of Saybrook, m. Eunice Williams, d. of Daniel, Jan. 31, 1760.

1. Samuel, b. Dec. 10, 1760; d. Aug. 7, 1762.

Eunice d. Dec. 20, 1760, and Samuel m. Naomy Warner, d. of Timothy, Feb. 18, 1762. He d. May 24, 1790, in his 54th year.

2. Daniel, b. Jan. 8, 1763.
3. Aditha, b. Mch. 2, 1765.
4. Samuel, b. May 10, 1767.

5. Reuben, b. Jan. 8, 1770.
6. Jonah, b. May 16, 1772.
7. Nathan, b. Feb. 2, 1775.
8. Benoni, b. Dec. 2, 1777.
9. Lucy, b. Mch. 5, 1782.
10. Asa, b. Jan. 18, 1785.
11. A dau., b. and d. July 31, 1787.

Annie Webster m. Jos. Nichols, 1757.

Elias W. Webster m. Melissa Allen, Sept. 2, 1844.

Hannah Webster m. Jediah Turner, 1772.

Lucy Webster m. Preston Hall, 1839.

Rhoda Webster m. Hobert Williams, 1841.

Sarah J. Webster m. G. W. Mitchell, 1849.

Susanna Webster m. David Alling, 1839.

William W. Webster m. Mary A. Seeley of Bethany, Apr. 19, 1851.

Chauncey Wedg m. Mrs. Polly Salina Terrell, Apr. 1, 1833.

Martin C. Wedge, b. Mch. 23, 1810, s. of Stephen of Warren, m. Chloe U. Farrell, d. of Benjamin, Aug. 14, 1831.

1. Henry C., b. July 7, 1832.
2. Augusta U., b. Jan. 7, 1835.
3. Stephen B., b. Oct. 22, 1838.
4. Beecher M., b. Apr. 28, 1842.
5. Polly Leve, b. May 27, 1847.

[**Andrew Weed** d. 1758.

His heirs were his brothers: Samuel, John, Joseph, Jonas, Caleb, George; and the ch. of his sisters Mary Beach, and Joanna Osborn, and all were ch. of John of Derby.]

Caleb Weed, s. of John, dec'd [and Mary Beeman, d. of Geo.] of Derby, m. Martha Peck, d. of Mr. Jeremiah, July 7, 1742.

1. Mary, b. Nov. 22, 1743.
2. Jesse, b. Apr. 24, 1746.
3. Elijah, b. Mch. 21, 1748.
4. Grace, b. Mch. 5, 1749-50.
5. Lois, b. June 26, 1752.
6. John, b. July 3, 1754.
7. Jeremiah, b. Dec. 30, 1756.
8. Caleb, b. July 29, 1759.
9. Lydia, b. Mch. 7, 1762.
10. Mary, b. Sept. 8, 1766.

Jesse Weed [s. of Caleb] and Anna Rice (Royce?), b. Nov. 30, 1753, m. Apr. 4, 1777.[3]

1. Silas, b. Mch. 4, 1778.
2. Lois, b. Dec. 25, 1779.
3. Martha, b. Apr. 3, 1782.
4. Rhoda, b. Mch. 9, 1784.
5. Rice, b. Aug. 1, 1786.

John Weed, s. of John of Derby, m. Allice Clark, d. of Daniel of New Haven, Sept. 11, 1735.

1. Elizabeth, b. Dec. 11, 1736.
2. Mary, b. Oct. 27, 1738; m. Ebenezer Scott.
3. Esther, b. Nov. 11, 1740.
4. Eunice, b. Sept. 12, 1742.
5. Hannah, b. Nov. 18, 1744; m. Abr. Hotchkiss.

Jonas Weed, s. of John of Derby, m. Elizabeth Stevens, d. of Samuel of West Haven, Sept. 12, 1734.

Phebe, bap. Apr. 5, 1747.[6]

Joseph Weed, s. of John of Derby, m. Deborah Moses, d. of John of Symsbury, June 5, 1740.

1. Isaac, b. Mch. 22; d. May 18, 1741.
2. Aaron, b. May 28, 1742.
3. Moses, b. Jan. 5, 1745-6.
4. Dorcas, b. Mch. 19, 1747-8.

Sarah Weed d. Feb. 15, 1747-8. [She was d. of John Richason, and wife of Samuel Weed, "who lately resided under covert at Waterbury, being an outlaw," acc. to Probate rec. Children:

Samuel, d. 1750, unmarried. David, dead in 1750. Nathaniel. Dan. Reuben. John of Little Britain, N. Y. Abel.]

Thankful Weed m. James Curtis, 1779.

Rev. Holland Weeks m. Harriot Byron Hopkins, d. of Moses, Esq., of Great Barrington, Dec. 10, 1799.

1. Anna Holland, b. Oct. 18, 1800.
2. Harriot Hopkins, and } b. Jan. 2, 1802.
3. Hannah Mosely, }
4. Samuel, b. Mch. 3, 1805.

Charlotte M. Wells m. Samuel Nichols, 1851.

Harvey Wells of New Haven m. Mary E. Thompson, Nov. 3, 1834.

Aaron Welton [s. of Eliakim] m. Zerah Bronson [d. of Capt. Amos], Jan. 13, 1777.

1. Tamer, b. Feb. 28, 1778.
2. A son, b. Dec. 7, 1779; d. Jan. 5, 1780.
3. Harvey, b. Oct. 28, 1780; d. Feb. 7, 1782.
4. Harvey Bronson, b. Nov. 2, 1782.
5. Junius, b. July 7, 1784.[3]
6. Leve, b. June 4, 1786.

Amasa Welton, s. of Stephen, m. Mary Nichols, d. of Benjamin, Sept. 6, 1770.

1. Achsah, b. May 20, 1773.
2. Orpha, b. June 9, 1776.
3. Mary Jane, b. June 12, 1779.[3]
4. Chandler, b. Dec. 25, 1781.
5. Sarah, b. Jan. 11, 1784.

[**Arad W. Welton,** s. of Benjamin, m. Sally Smith of Northfield.

Ellen, b. Apr. 17, 1817; m. Charles Wooster.
Oliver, b. Aug. 24, 1820; d. Jan., 1842. }
Andrew b. Aug. 27, 1823; d. Dec., 1841. } Students at Trinity College.
Noah B., b. Mch. 21, 1829.]

Ard Welton, s. of Oliver, m. Elizabeth Warner, d. of Ebenezer, Sept. 13, 1773, and d. July 19, 1803. [She d. Apr., 1827.]

1. Annis, b. Sept. 13, 1774 [m. Lyman Warner, and d. 1844].
2. Erastus, b. Aug. 6, 1776.
3. Margatana, b. Feb. 25, 1779; m. Lemuel Porter.
4. Isaac, b. Oct. 21, 1785 [d. at Yale, Feb. 14, 1806, of scarlet fever].

WELTON. WELTON.

Ard Welton [s. of Erastus] m. Caroline Welton [d. of Richard F.], Jan. 25, 1826.

[1. Margaret A., b. Jan. 4, 1827.
2. Ellen S., b. Oct. 18, 1829.]

Benjamin Welton [s. of Oliver] m. Agnes Gunn, Aug. 5, 1779. [He d. Aug. 31, 1836, a. 82; she, Feb. 3, 1827, a. 67.]

1. Anne, b. May 10, 1780.
2. Willard, b. Jan. 14, 1782.
3. Abel Gunn, b. Feb. 15, 1785.
4. Benjamin Smith, b. Mch. 5, 1791.
5. Arad Warren, b. May 1, 1794.

Charles Welton m. Sally M. Judd, May 1, 1834.

Chauncey P. Welton of Wolcott [s. of Hershel] m. Janett Cleveland of Harwinton, Nov. 8, 1847.

Dan Welton, s. of George, m. Ann Bruster, d. of Samuel of Lebanon, Apr. 16, 1755. [She d. May 17, 1790, a. 58.]

1. Hannah, b. May 12, 1757.
2. Gaal, b. July 15, 1759.
3. Martha, b. May 4, 1762.
4. Ann Bruster, b. Apr. 22, 1764.
5. Tabitha, b. Aug. 14, 1766.
6. Rachel, b. Oct. 14, 1769.
7. James, b. July 1, 1772.

David Welton, s. of Ebenezer, m. Sarah Tuttle, d. of Jabez, June 20, 1781. He d. July 3, 1827, a. 75.

1. Daniel, b. Nov. 19, 1781 [m. Susanna Selkrig] and d. May 26, 1824.
2. Jabez, b. May 30, 1783.
3. David, b. June 27, 1785 [d. Mch. 8, 1812].
4. Hannah, b. Sept. 18, 1789.

David Welton, s. of Jabez, m. Huldah Bronson, d. of Joseph of Prospect, Sept. 16, 1833.

1. Frances E., b. Sept. 2, 1837.
2. Maria P. (or Marion), b. May 8, 1843.

Delia A. Welton [d. of Jared] m. Daniel B. Clark, 1834.

Ebenezer Welton [s. of John] and Sarah, m. Mercy Earl, Junr., of East Hampton, L. I., May 22, 1740.

1. Nathaniel, b. Apr. 4, o. s., 1741.
2. Sarah, b. Dec. 5, o. s., 1743.
3. Mercy, b. Sept. 15, o. s., 1746; m. Ezek. Welton.
4. Ebenezer, b. July 14, o. s., 174[9].
5. David, b. July 27, 175[2].
6. Phebe, b. Apr. 11, 1755; d. Sept. 16, 1777.
7. Daniel, b. June 5, 1760; d. Apr. 22, 1777.

Edward Welton [s. of Richard] m. Laura W. Brown of Reedsborough, Vt., Apr. 10, 1825.

Eli Welton, s. of Eliakim, m. Ann Baldwin, d. of Ebenezer, July 1, 1771. He d. Jan. 2, 1792, a. 46.[1]

1. Eli, b. Aug. 10, 1772.
2. Asa, b. Nov. 24, 1773.
3. Phebe, b. Sept. 29, 1775; d. Sept. 16, 1777.
4. Eunice, b. Aug. 12, 1777 [m. J. H. Waters].
5. Benoni, b. Apr. 19, 1780.
6. Anna, b. Nov. 7, 1781.[2]
7. Ruthe, b. Mch. 6, 1785.
8. Selden, b. May 31, 1787.
9. Phebe, b. Nov. 6, 1788.

WELTON. WELTON.

Eliakim Welton, s. of Richard, m. Eunice Bronson, d. of Moses, Apr. 28, 1736.

1. Eliakim, b. Sept. 22, 1736.
2. Eunice, b. Oct. 19, 1738 [m. David Roberts].
3. Avis, b. Aug. 13, 1740 [m. Thaddeus Barnes].
4. Richard, b. Oct. 10, 1743.
5. Eli, b. Oct. 10, 1746.
6. Moses, b. June 25, 1749.
7. Aaron, b. Feb. 19, 1752.
8. Benony, } [d. unm.]
and } b. Feb. 18, 1756.
9. Benjamin, } [d. a few days old.]

Eliakim Welton, Jr., s. of Eliakim, m. Amy Baldwin, d. of Ebenezer, Oct. 5, 1763. [He d. June 8, 1821.]

1. Eben, b. June 24, 1764.
2. Eliakim, b. Jan. 13, 1767.
3. Ame, b. Sept. 24; d. Oct. 11, 1769.
4. Joseph, b. Sept. 6, 1770; d. May 7, 1774.
5. Mark, b. Apr. 27, 1773.
6. Ame, b. Apr. 4, 1776.
7. Avis, b. Apr. 12; d. Apr. 30, 1779.
8. Joseph, b. Mch. 29, 1780.
9. Moses, b. Mch. 16, 1783 [m. Huldah Hotchkiss, and d. Sept. 17, 1829].
10. Micai, b. Mch. 9, 1787; d. Feb. 4, 1788.

Eliakim Welton, Junr, s. of Eliakim (above), m. Loly Barnes, d. of Titus, Jan. 31, 1788.

1. Orrasena, b. Mch. 10, 1790 [m. Thomas Worden].
2. Micah Baldwin, b. Aug. 13, 1792 [m. Wealthy Upson].
3. Sherman Peck, b. Oct. 24, 1796; d. Oct. 20, 1797.
4. Sherman Peck, b. Oct. 8, 1798 [m. Ruth Upson].
5. Sally, b. July 7, 1801.

Elijah Welton, s. of Stephen, m. Hannah Tyler, d. of Isaac of Wallingford, Feb. 23, 1769.

1. Daniel Miles, b. Aug. 24, 1770.
2. Isaac, b. Jan. 11, 1775.
3. Hannah, b. Jan. 30, 1778.

Ephraim Welton [s. of Richard F., m. Polly Nichols, d. of Lemuel] who d. Feb. 3, 1843, a. 50.[3] Children:

Sarah Ann, m. W. P. Hoadley, 1831.
Ephraim, d. Mch. 17, 1848, a. 22.[3]
[John. George. Henry. William.]

Erastus Welton, s. of Ard, and Abigail Church from Derby, b. May 17, 1776, m. Jan. 12, 1797. She d. Feb., 1846, a. 69. [He d. Aug., 1849.]

1. Polly, b. July 24, 1797; m. J. S. Hall.
2. Shelden, b. Nov. 7, 1799.
3. Ard, b. Feb. 24, 1805.
4. Isaac, b. Aug. 25, 1806.
5. Elizabeth, b. Mch. 17, 1809; m. Joseph Hine.

Ezekiel Welton, s. of Thomas, Jr., m. Mercy Welton, d. of Ebenezer, Oct. 23, 1765.

1. Eri, b. Feb. 8, 1768.
2. Cephas, b. Apr. 25, 1771.
3. Gracina, b. Mch. 7, 1774.

Frederick A. Welton [s. of Horace] m. Harriet M. Boyden [d. of David], Jan. 1, 1851.

WELTON. WELTON.

The record of the children of **George Welton,** s. of John, sen^{r}, and Elizabeth [Mallory of Stratford, m. Dec. 10, 1712]. He d. Jan. 7; she, Dec. 20, 1773.

1. Stephen, b. Oct. 27, 1713 (probably in Stratford).
2. Samuel, b. Oct. 20, 1715; d. June 16, 1738.
3. Peater, b. Sept. 28, 1718.
4. Elizabeth, b. May 23, 1721; m. Samuel Hikcox.
5. Hannah, b. June 11, 1723; m. Samuel Frost.
6. James, b. Oct. 9, 1725.
7. Josiah, b. June 10, 1728.
8. Dan (Daniel, on tax records), b. May 19, 1731.

George H. Welton, b. Apr. 21, 1822, s. of Ephraim, m. Mary T. Nichols, d. of Joseph, Jan. 28, 1844.

1. Sarah, b. Oct. 29, 1844.
2. Ella Maria, b. May 1, 1846.

George S. Welton, b. Apr. 4, 1804, s. of Daniel, and gr. s. of David, m. Aug. 29, 1835, Fila C. Smith, b. Sept. 3, 1810, d. of Marshall.

1. Sarah Lucina, b. May 10, 1837.
2. George Marshall, b. July 15, 1839.

George W. Welton [b. Aug. 26, 1809, s. of Richard F. of John] m. Harriet Minor [d. of Archibald] of Wolcott, Sept. 11, 1837.

[1. Harriet Minor, b. May 11, 1839.]

Harriet d. May 26, 1839, a. 27[2] [and George m. Dec. 22, 1840, at Berlin, Mary A. Graham.

2. Mary Elizabeth, b. Sept. 13, 1841.
3. Emily J., b. Aug. 27, 1845.
4. Ellen Caroline, b. Sept. 7, 1851].

Hannah A. Welton [d. of Herschel] m. E. L. Frisbie, 1850.

Hobart [Victory] Welton, s. of Rev. Joseph D., m. Mary Adeline Richards [d. of Luther Abijah] from Vermont, Oct. 28, 1834.

1. Edwin Davis, b. Apr. 4, 1836.
2. Sarah Cornelia, b. Sept. 10, 1839.

Horace Clark Welton, b. Feb. 15, 1801, s. of Adrian and gr. s. of John, Esq., m. June 29, 1823, Sophia Bradley, b. Apr. 1, 1804, d. of Daniel of Plymouth Bay.

1. William Alonzo, b. Dec. 20, 1824.
2. Frederic Alonzo, b. Apr. 8, 1827.

Horace P. Welton, s. of Nathaniel, m. Julia Ann Finch, d. of Asahel, Nov. 23, 1823.

1. Edwin Austin, b. June 27, 1824.
2. Augustus Peck, b. Mch. 16, 1826.
3. James Horace, b. Mch. 16, 1829.

Julia d. May 1, 1830, and Horace m. Susan Amelia Hitchcock, d. of Samuel of Prospect, Nov. 13, 1831.

4. Julia Amelia, b. Dec. 23, 1832.
5. David Frederic, b. Sept. 26, 1834.
6. Stella Maria, b. Mch. 9, 1838.
7. Nelson Clark, b. Nov. 17, 1840.
8. Mary Eliza, b. Dec. 15, 1843.
9. William Nathaniel, b. Apr., d. June, 1846.

WELTON. WELTON.

Irena Welton m. J. M. Granniss, 1838.

Jabez Welton, s. of David, m. Betsey Moore of New Haven [and d. Sept. 28, 1850].

1. Ebenezer, b. Nov. 22, 1805.
2. [Rebecca], b. Jan. 27, 1809; m. Tyler Bronson and Lucius Beach.
3. David, b. Aug. 26, 1812.
4. Polly [b. Aug. 6, 1813] m. Cornelius Munson.

[5. Deac. Francis, b. Jan. 26, 1817.]

James Welton, s. of George, m. Mary Prichard, wid. of Joseph, late of Milford, Dec. 26, 1763. She d. Nov. 17, 1807; and he, May 19, 1812.

Jared Welton's wife [Philomela Norton] d. May 12, 1843, a. 88.

Jennet Welton m. Eric Scott, 1831.

Jerusha Welton m. Benjamin Pitcher, 1777.

Jesse Welton, s. of Stephen, m. Sarah Tyler, d. of Isaac of Wallingford, Dec. 13, 1770.

1. Parthena, b. July 4, 1772.
2. Abigail, b. Mch. 5, 1774.
3. Enos, b. Sept. 29, 1776.
   Jesse, b. Mch. 16, 1782.[3]
   Sarah, b. Aug. 27, 1784.

The Record of the children of **John** and **Mary Welton** Se^{r} of ye: Children that were born In Waterbury:

Their seventh child a son Richard born *sometime in March*, 1680.

9. Hannah, b. Apr. 1, 1683 [m. Thomas Squires, Jr.]
10. Thomas, b. Feb. 4, 1684-5.
11. George, b. Feb. 3, 1686-7 [was bound out to his brother Stephen to learn the weaver's trade].
12. Else, b. sometime in Aug., 1690 [m. —— Griffin of Simsbury. Was she "Else Jones of Wat." in 1742?

Children born (at Farmington?)

1. Abigail, m. Cornelius Bronson, 1691.
2. Mary, m. John Richards, 1692.
3. Elizabeth, m. Thomas Griffin of Simsbury; was a widow in 1726, and d. 1733.
4. John. 5. Stephen. The sixth and eighth, probably died young.]

John d. June 18, 1726; his wife, Oct. 18, 1716.

John Welton, s. of John, m. Sarah Buck, d. of Ezekiel, Jr., of Wethersfield, Mch. 13, 1706. She d. Sept. 6, 1751 [he, in 1738].

1. John, b. Jan. 24, 1706-7.
2. Ezekeill, b. Mch. 4, 1709 [went to Nova Scotia].
3. George, b. Aug. 16, 1711.
4. Ebenezer, b. Aug. 31, 1713.
5. Mary, b. Jan. 26, 1716; d. Jan. 5, 1718-19.
6. Thomas, b. Feb. 23, 1718.
7. Mary, b. Oct. 10, 1720; m. Samuel Earls.
8. Rachel, b. Dec. 10, 1722; m. Abel Camp.
9. Oliver, b. Dec. 14, 1724.
10. Silence, b. Dec. 24, 1727.

John Welton, s. of John (above), m. Elizabeth Hendrick of Fairfield, Feb. 12, 1738-9. She d. Dec. 20, 1773; he,

Jan. 6, 1780. [The town took his estate, Feb., 1755, and, by evidence, cared for him until his death.]

1. Lois, b. May 9, 1744 [m. —— Jacobs.]
2. Luff, b. Mch. 9, 1747-8; d. Aug. 11, 1749.

John Welton [Esq.], s. of Richard (and Anna), m. Dorcas Hikcox, d. of Capt. Samuel, Jan. 5, 1758 [who d. June 13, 1815; he d. Jan. 22, 1816].

1. Abi, b. Nov. 2, 1758; d. May 14, 1828.
2. A dau., still-born.
3. Mary, b. June 10, 1760 [m. Hez. Phelps, and d. Sept. 6, 1811].
4. Anne, b. Feb. 11, 1762 [d. May 10, 1803].
5. Titus, b. July 3, 1764.
6. Richard Fenton, b. Apr. 17, 1767.
7. John, b. Oct. 28, 1769; d. Dec. 1, 1776.
8. Dorcas, b. Oct. 29, 1771; d. July 23, 1793.
9. Adrian, b. Feb. 15, 1775 [d. Oct. 26, 1804].
10. John, b. Jan. 13, 1778 [d. Apr. 2, 1813].

John S. Welton m. Harriet Thompson of Norfolk, Sept. 3, 1838.

Joseph Welton, b. May 15, 1814, s. of Rev. Joseph Davis and Eunice m. Mary Salina, d. of Seabury and Clorana Pierpont, Jan. 20, 1836.

1. Homer Heber, b. Feb. 22, 1837.
2. Eunice Clorana, b. Oct. 7, 1839.
3. Lucy Adeline, b. Nov. 14, 1841.

Joseph C. Welton [s. of Richard F.] m. Jane E. Porter, June 28, 1839.

[1. Caroline Josephine, b. June 7, 1842.]

Josiah Welton, s. of George, m. Martha Keley (Kelsey?) d. of Jonathan of Woodbury, Dec. 28, 1752. He d. Jan. 5, 1758.

Julia Welton m. Vinson Gunn, 1812.

Julia Welton, d. of Rev. J. D., m. George Warner, 1826.

Levi Welton, s. of Stephen, dec'd, m. Mary Seymur, d. of Richard, June 3, 1761.

1. Deborah, b. Mch. 28, 1762.
2. Lydia, b. Oct. 28, 1763; m. Aaron Warner.
3. Stephen, b. Oct. 1, 1765 [m. Sus. Bronson?]

Mary, w. of Levi, d. Feb. 7, 1768 [and Levi m. Molly Hall].

4. Mali (Molly) Seymour, bap. Mch. 25, 1770[2] [m. Jesse Silkrigg of Wolcott].
5. Hannah, bap. July 28, 1771 [m. Hez. Welton].
6. Rosanna, bap. Oct. 6, 1776 (b. July 3) [m. Michael Harrison].
7. Lavinia, bap. Apr. 5, 1778; m. James Brown.

Lucinda Welton m. Neh. Hubbell, 1774.[3]

Lydia A. Welton m. Anson Lane, 1828.

Lyman Welton, s. of Thomas, and Minerva Judd, b. June 29, 1800, d. of Benjamin of Watertown, m. Dec. 24, 1822.

1. Henry Augustus, b. Dec. 2, 1823.
2. Lyman Franklin, b. Dec. 11, 1827.
3. James Nelson (Nelson J.), b. Feb. 15, 1829.

Mary Welton, d. of Adrian, m. R. L. Judd, 1826.

Merrit W. Welton of Watertown m. Chloe [Clarissa, d. of Elias] Prichard, Sept. 25, 1833.

Nathaniel Welton, s. of Ebenezer, m. Martha Tuttle, d. of Thomas of New Haven, Feb. 16, 1764, and d. Apr. 23, 1777.

1. Sarah, b. Mch. 10, 1765 (was the second child christened at St. James's Church).
2. Hezekiah, b. Nov. 30, 1766.
3. Uri, b. June 30, 1768.
4. Nathaniel, b. Mch. 10, 1770; d. Aug., 1840.
5. Jarvis, b. Feb. 26, 1772.
6. Allyn, b. Mch. 11, 1774.
7. Elias, b. July 18, 1776.

Oliver Welton, s. of John, dec'd, m. Margaret Warner, d. of Benj., Dec. 14, 1749. He d. Nov. 9, 1809, a. 84. She d. Jan. 27, 1823, a. 96.]

1. Anne, b. May 7, 1751; d. Aug., 1753.
2. Ard, b. Aug. 19, 1752.
3. Benjamin, b. Sept. 27, 1754.
4. Arad, b. Feb. 26, 1758.
5. Margretana, b. Oct. 27, 1763.

Peter Welton, s. of George, m. Abigail Porter, d. of Nathl. in the North Purchase in Woodbury, Nov. 22, 1739, and d. June 20, 1790, a. 72.

1. Samuel, b. Sept. 26; d. Oct. 8, 1740.
2. Ruth, b. Sept. 26, 1741.
3. Peter, b. Feb. 23, 1743-4.
4. Job, b. Mch. 15, 1745-6; d. at Ticonderoga, Oct. 11, 1776.
5. Abigail, b. Aug. 4, 1748; d. Sept. 22, 1751.
6. George, b. Aug. 22, 1750; d. Oct. 20, 1751.
7. Abigail, b. Oct. 27, 1753; m. Andrew Bostwick.
8. Elizabeth, b. May 18, 1756; m. David Dayton.
9. Dinah, b. June 1, 1759; m. David Punderson?
10. George, b. Nov. 12, 1761 [m. Oct. 24, 1789, Elizabeth Ann Botsford of Bridgewater. He was a Revolutionary soldier, and d. May 21, 1837].
11. Mary, b. May 15, 1765; m. Michael Judd.

Peter Welton, Jr., s. of Peter, m. Desire Cooper [d. of Caleb of New Haven, and Desire Sanford], Apr. 10, 1766.

1. Desire, b. Dec. 15, 1766.
2. Luciania, b. July 1, 1769.
3. Sarah, b. May 19, 1771.
4. Peter, b. Dec. 19, 1773.
5. Josiah, b. Aug. 6, 1776.

Polly Welton, d. of Reuben, m. Obad. Warner, 1794.

Richard Welton, s. of John, m. Mary Upson, d. of Stephen, Nov. 5, 1701 [and d. 1755].

1. Richard, b. Jan. 5, 1701.
2. John, b. July 13, 1703.
3. Stephen, b. Mch. 12, 1706.
4. Mary, b. June 1, 1708; m. Ebenezer Warner.
5. Thomas, b. Oct. 25, 1710.
6. Kezia, b. Dec. 1, 1713; m. Abraham Warner.
7. Eliakim, b. June 21, 1715.
8. Tabitha, b. Feb. 17, 1720-19 [m. Edward Neal].
9. Ede, b. Apr. 24, 1729 [m. —— Lewis, d. a. 21].

Richard Welton, s. of Richard (above), m. Anna Fenton, d. of Jonathan of

WELTON. WELTON.

Fairfield, Nov. 3, 1724. She d. Dec. 17, 1765; and he, Jan. 11, 1766.

1. Anna, b. Aug. 17, 1725; m. John Brown.
2. John, b. Jan. 6, 1726-7.
3. Abi, b. Oct. 29, 1729.
4. Titus, b. Oct. 20, 1732; d. July 9, 1757.
5. Abi, b. Oct. 5, 1738; m. Thomas Fenn.

Richard Welton, s. of Eliakim, m. Margret Warner, d. of Ebenezer, Apr. 27, 1766.

1. Noah, b. Feb. 15, 1767.
2. Richard Warner, b. Oct. 10; d. Dec. 14, 1768.

Margaret d. Oct. 19, 1768, and Richard m. Hannah Davis, Aug. 7, 1770 (1769?). [He d. Feb. 26, 1820; she, Dec. 11, 1838, a. 94.]

Their first child Thomas b. —— (probably an error).
Richard, bap. June 17, 1770.[2]
[Margaret, b. July 2, 1772] m. Dan. Steele.
Thomas, bap. Jan. 5, 1775.
Hannah, bap. Dec. 9, 1777 [m. David Warner].
Joseph Davis, bap. June 1, 1783.

Richard Welton, Jr., s. of Richard (above), m. Sarah Gunn, d. of Nathl., Mch. 19, 1797 [and d. Sept. 26, 1807, a. 38].

1. Artemesia, b. Apr. 15, 1798; m. Lauren Frisbie.
[2. Edward, b. Jan. 19, 1800.
3. Merrit, b. Apr. 5, 1802.
4. Amy, b. Apr. 18, 1804.
5. Hannah Maria, b. July 10, 1807.]

Richard F. Welton m. Nancy Horton, Apr. 8, 1830.

Samuel Welton [s. of Stephen] m. Jerusha Hill, Nov. 23, 1769, and d. May 9, 1777.

1. Annah, b. Dec. 23, 1770.
2. Jonathan, b. Feb. 14, 1774.
3. Lydia, b. Oct. 18, 1776.

Sarah Welton [d. of Dan.] m. D. P. Bunce, 1833.

Seymour H. Welton, b. Oct. 13, 1822, s. of Bela, and Elizabeth Merriam, b. Dec. 5, 1825, d. of Edward S. of Watertown, m. Dec. 18, 1844.

1. Bela S., b. Jan. 7, 1846.

[**Shelden Welton,** s. of Erastus, m. Betsey Jordan, Sept. 12, 1825.

1. Adeline E., b. Nov. 11, 1826.
2. Birdsey S., b. Aug. 17, 1831.
3. Hiram E., b. Oct. 14, 1834.]

Stephen Welton, s. of John, m. Mary Gaylord, d. of Joseph, Mch. 4, 1701-2.

1. Abigail, b. Nov. 14, 1701-2; m. Gershom Fulford.
2. Mary, b. Dec. 10, 1704; m. Thomas Porter.
3. Unis, b. Apr. 19, 1707 [m. Caleb Lewis of Wallingford, Jan. 10, 1736].
4. Sarah, b. July 14, 1709.

Mary d. July 18, 1709, and Stephen m. Jan. 28, 1712-13, Johannah Westover of Simsbury. He d. Mch. 13, 1713.

WELTON. WELTON.

Stephen Welton, s. of Richard, m. Deborah Sutliff, d. of John, Dec. 13, 1731, and d. Apr. 30, 1759.

1. Martha, b. Nov. 19, 1732; d. Dec. 20, 1736.
2. Levy (Levi), b. Nov. 10, 1734; d. Dec. 27, 1736.
3. Martha, b. Mch. 1, 1736-7; m. Jehulah Grilley.
4. Dinah, b. May 22, 1738; m. Jas. Doolittle.
5. Levy, b. Mch. 6, 1741-2.
6. Stephen, b. Jan. 7, 1744-5.
7. Thomas, b. Dec. 22, 1749; d. Aug. 7, 1751.
8. Thomas, b. Nov. 22, 1751.

Stephen Welton, s. of George, m. Abigail Baldwin, d. of Jonathan, Aug. 27, 1741. She d. Nov. 1, 1776.

1. Elijah, b. Aug. 13, 1742.
2. Samuel, b. Nov. 2, 1744.
3. Jesse, b. Nov. 23, 1746.
4. Amasa, b. Apr. 26, 1749.
5. Daniel, b. Apr. 1, 1752; d. Nov. 17, 1753.
6. Achsah, b. Sept. 15, 1754.
7. Josiah, b. Feb. 17, 1759.

Stephen Welton (above?) m. wid. Ann Hotchkiss, Mch. 3, 1779.

Stephen Welton, s. of Stephen, dec'd, (and Deborah), m. Lucy Thomas, May 2, 1764.

1. Lemuel, b. Nov. 24, 1766.
2. Dinah, b. June 25, 1770.
3. Levi, b. Oct. 9, 1772.
4. Lucy, b. Mch. 19, 1774.
5. Zilphe, b. Jan. 25, 1776.
6. Elihu, b. Oct. 31, 1779.

Thomas Welton, s. of John, Senr., m. Hannah Allford, d. of Josiah, Mch. 9, 1714 and d. Apr. 19, 1717.

1. Thomas, b. Dec. 15, 1714 [d. young].

Thomas Welton, s. of John (and Sarah), m. Mary Cosset, d. of Ranny of Symsbury, Sept. 15, 1742. [He d. May 12, 1803.]

1. Ezekiel, b. Aug. 29, 1743.
2. Ruben, b. Feb. 19, 1745-6.
3. Alling, b. July 14, 1748; d. July 31, 1749.
4. Allyn, b. May 16; d. June 28, 1750.
5. Bethel, b. Aug. 9, 1751; d. Jan. 5, 1763.
6. Lucretia, b. Jan. 20, 1754.
7. Roserty, b. Feb. 10; d. Mch. 2, 1757.
8. Levina, b. Apr. 20, 1759.
9. Shubill, b. July 29, 1761.
10. Bethel, b. July 18, 1767.

Thomas Welton, s. of Richard, m. Lydia Utter, d. of Abr., Feb. 21, 1739-40. She d. Aug. 21, 1750, and Thomas m. May 28, 1751, Lydia Warner, d. of Obadiah. [He adopted his nephew, Richard, and d. Dec. 1, 1780. Lydia m. Dr. Preserved Porter.]

Thomas Welton, the third [s. of Stephen], m. Abigail Hikcox, d. of Lieut. William, Jan. 22, 1772.

1. Seymer, b. July 2, 1772.
2. Sarah, b. Dec. 28, 1773; d. Jan. 19, 1774.
3. Jared, b. July 15, 1774.
4. Elias, b. July 18, 1776.
5. Sarah, b. Dec. 12, 1778.
6. Chloe, b. Nov. 2, 1780.
7. Lydia, b. July 21, 1783.
8. Fanna, b. Apr. 1, 1785.

WELTON. WHEELER.

9. Lorra, b. Feb. 15, 1787.
10. Ransom, b. July 18, 1789.

Abigail d. Jan. 13, 1791, and Thomas m. Ruth, wid. (of Ziba) Norton, Sept. 26, 1792. She d. July 6, 1793; he, Apr. 24, 1835, a. 83.[2]

11. Thomas Hikcox, and 12. Ruth Hopkins, } b. June 24, 1793. [m. Street Todd].

Thomas Welton, b. Dec. 8, 1774, s. of Richard, and Sybel Cook from Wallingford, b. Oct. 18, 1778, m. Jan. 3, 1797.

1. Lyman, b. June 15, 1798.
2. Evelina, b. Jan. 23, 1800; m. Anson Downs.
3. Minerva, b. Mch. 19, 1802.
4. Sally Desire, b. Sept. 5, 1807; d. Mch., 1808.
5. Sally Desire, b. June 14, 1810.
6. Nancy, b. Apr. 12, 1812.

William A. Welton [s. of Horace C.] m. Eliza Prichard, d. of Leonard, Nov. 16, 1847.

Eunice Westover m. Oliver Titus, 1850.

Johannah Westover m. Stephen Welton, 1712.

Rachel Westover m. Jer. Kilborn, 1844.

Anne Wetmore m. Seth Blake, 1769.[3]

Benjamin Wetmore: Marcy, wife of Benj. [d. of Sam. Roberts], d. May 2, 1757, and he m. Apr. 4, 1758, Frances [d. of John Boam], wid. of Richard Anthony of Middletown. [He d. May, 1770; she, April, 1776.]

Bethiah Wetmore m. Edmund Tompkins, 1754.

Josiah Whetmore [b. 1721, s. of Benjamin and Mercy Roberts] and Mehitable:

4. Benjamin, b. July 23; d. Sept. 7, 1753.

[Mehitable was b. July 28, 1721, d. of James Leavenworth and Hester Trowbridge of Stratford, and was niece of Rev. Mark Leavenworth.] She d. 1807, a. 86.

Timothy Wetmore and Martha [Egglestone, m. in Middletown, Nov. 2, 1768.

Timothy Clark, and James, b. in Mid.]
3. Polle, b. Feb. 7, 1774.
4. Constant, b. Apr. 4, 1780.

Ana Wheeler m. Edmund Austin, 1795.

David Wheeler from Oxford m. Mary Ann Pritchard, d. of Eliphalet, Aug., 1807.

1. Daniel, b. Mch. 10, 1808.
2. Rosetta, b. Nov. 12, 1812 [m. —— Thorp].
3. Mary Ann, b. May 2, 1818; d. Jan., 1845.
4. Harriet Jane, b. Aug. 2, 1820.

David d. Mch. 3, 1822 [a. 43], and Mary Ann m. Jesse Brown.

Joseph Wheeler of Watertown m. Sarah A. Leavenworth, Oct. 26, 1834.

WHEALER. WILKINSON.

Mary Whealer m. Benjamin Scott, 1771.

Mary Wheeler m. Stephen Judd, 1748.

Reuben M. Wheeler m. Rebeckah Chatfield, Jan. 27, 1828.

Ruth Wheeler m. John Richason, 1701.

Ruth Wheeler m. Daniel Wooster, 1792.

Sarah Wheeler m. Nathl. Gunn, 1728.

Ambrose S. White, s. of John, m. Nancy Wooster, d. of Elijah of Middlebury, Mch., 1832.

1. Maria, b. July 30, 1832.
2. Ann, b. Jan. 24, 1835.
3. Samuel, b. July 16, 1840.

Hiram J. White m. Henrietta S. Clark, Aug. 14, 1828.

Janette White m. L. P. Bryan, 1836.

John White, b. Aug. 19, 1777, s. of Samuel of New Haven, m. Eunice Osborn, d. of Abram, Nov. 29, 1798.

1. Andrew, b. Apr. 18, 1800.
2. Abram, b. Dec. 18, 1802.
3. Seymour, b. Aug. 31, 1805.
4. Ambrose S., b. Aug. 15, 1811.
5. Sally, b. May 15, 1814.
6. Rebecca, b. Dec. 15, 1816.

John White m. Mary O'Niele, Sept. 7, 1849.

Thomas White m. Nora Galvin in Ireland.

1. Catharine, b. in Wat., Oct. 28, 1843.
2. John, b. June 13, 1845.
3. Margarett, b. June 13, 1846.

Betsey Whitlock m. A. P. Henesey, 1836.

Sarah Whitman m. Rev. John Trumble, 1744.

Jane Wiat m. Moses Bronson, 1712.

Mary J. Wilcox m. William Bassford, 1845.

William Wilcox was m. to Bede Scott by Rev. Mr. Alexander Gillett, Jan. 20, 1780.

Joanna Wilkinson m. Otis Burnham, 1825.

Joel Wilkinson m. in Wat., Caroline Cook of Torringford, Dec. 11, 1836.

Larned Wilkinson, b. Jan. 31, 1798, s. of Jonathan of Sunderland [Mass.], m. Louisa Bill, b. Aug. 10, 1807, in Tyringham, Mass.

1. Elizabeth L., b. in Winchester, Aug. 10, 1833.

Louisa d. Aug. 13, 1834, and Larned m. Mary M. Bill, June 22, 1836. She was b. in Tyringham, Apr. 1, 1816. They moved to Waterbury, Mch. 28, 1837.

2. Mary B., b. Feb. 13, 1839; d. Sept., 1840.
3. Larned, b. Dec. 8, 1840; d. Feb. 20, 1841.
4. Mary D., b. Feb. 14, 1842.
5. Franklin L., b. July 31, 1844.

WILKINSON. WILLIAMS.

Phebe Wilkinson m. R. C. Nichols, 1845.

Thankful Willard m. Elisha Hikcox, 1764.

[**Bartholomew Williams** d. 1759; wid. Sybel (Thompson); children:

Israel. Rebecca. Bartholomew.]

Benjamin Williams, s. of Thomas dec'd, m. Sarah Painter, d. of John, Apr. 8, 1762.

1. Isabel, b. Dec. 21, 1763.
2. Deborah, b. June 5, 1766.
3. Sarah, b. Oct. 29, 1768.

Charles Williams m. Polly McDonald—both of Columbia—Jan. 3, 1802.[5]

Daniel Williams [b. 1710], s. of James, dec'd, of Wallingford, m. Mary Lewis, d. of Joseph, May 9, 1732, and d. July 18, 1754. [She m. Obadiah Munson] and d. 1802.

1. Susanna, b. Feb. 14, 1732-3; d. Aug. 24, 1749.
2. Anna, b. May 26, 1735; m. Isaac Judd.
3. Dan, b. Nov. 22, 1737.
4. Unice, b. Sept. 3, 1740; m. Samuel Webb.
5. Zuba, b. Dec. 25, 1744 [m. Abner Lewis].
6. Ame, b. Jan. 31, 1747-8 [m. Joseph Tyler of Wallingford].
7. Ruben, b. Mch. 25, 1754.

Dann Williams, s. of Daniel (above), dec'd, m. Mary Prindle, d. of Nathan, dec'd, Dec. 12, 1755.

1. Phebe, b. Nov. 23, 1756; d. July 7, 1758.
2. Anne, b. Oct. 10, 1759; d. May 3, 1762.

Daniel Williams m. Patience Weed, Nov., 1782.[7]

Roxana, b. Aug. 19, 1789.[3]

Eliza Williams m. Alexander Hine, 1849.

Hannah Williams m. George Prichard, Jr., 1767.

Hannah Williams m. Henry Book, 1789.

Hiram Williams of Bristol m. Lydia M. Frost [d. of Alpheus], Nov. 7, 1842.

Hobert Williams, s. of Horace, m. Rhoda C. Webster, d. of Ozias of Harwinton, June 7, 1841.

1. Horace Ozias, b. July 26, 1842.
2. Hannah Eliza, b. June 20, 1844.

James Williams [b. Sept. 14, 1692, s. of James of Hartford, who d. in Wallingford, 1725, and Sarah Richason, m. Sarah Judd, d. of Thomas, Jr., Dec. 29, 1715.

Abigail, and two boys both named James, d. in Wal.
Martha, m. William Andrews.
Mary, probably m. Thomas Coles.
Sarah. Timothy, b. 1724.]

10. Abigail, b. Feb. 20, 1729-30.
11. Lois, b. Feb. 20, 1731-2.
12. Ruth, b. Oct. 9, 1734.
13. Hepsibah, b. Feb. 23, 1736-7; m. John Fenn.

James d. Oct. 13, 1740 [and in 1751, Sarah was called Sarah Wood or Weed].

WILLIAMS. WILLIAMS.

James Williams [s of Thomas? m. Lydia Smith of Wallingford, 1743].

4. Jotham, b. Apr. 20, 1750.

(*See also* Thomas.)

James Williams [s. of Timothy of James] m. Sarah Boardman, Apr. 1, 1776.

1. Eunice, b. Nov. 19, 1776.
2. Jonathan, b. July 28, 1778.

[3. Mary, b. 1780.

Sarah d. Aug. 27, 1780, and James m. Hannah Chilson, 1787.]

Lewis Williams [s. of Reuben] m. Polly Porter, June 14, 1801.[5]

Lydia Williams m. Enos Warner, 1769.

Obed Williams m. Elizabeth Doolittle, Dec. 10, 1776.[3]

1. Obed, b. Sept. 26, 1777.
2. Sally, b. Sept. 3, 1779.
3. Becca, and } b. Jan. 20, 1781.
4. Betsey, }
5. Chauncey, b. Apr. 23, 1782.
6. Isaac, b. May 23, 1783.
7. Polly, b. Aug. 30, 1784.
8. Billy, b. June 28, 1786.
9. Clarry, b. Sept. 6, 1788.

Rebeckah Williams m. Thomas Murfee, 1783.[7]

Reuben Williams, s. of Daniel, m. Anna Hotchkiss, d. of Capt. Gideon, Mch. 16, 1775.

1. Huldah, b. Apr. 10, 1776.
2. Lewis, b. Oct. 30, 1780.
3. Reuben, b. May 24, 1788.

Rosanah Williams m. David Hungerford, 1760.

Samuel Williams, s. of Samuel of Wallingford [who was b. June, 1700, and Hannah Hikcox, m. Nov. 13, 1722], m. Lois Scott, d. of Samuel of Edmund, May 28, 1752.

1. Samuel, b. Sept. 9; d. Dec. 31, 1753.

Lois d. Sept. 23, 1753, and Samuel m. Huldah, widow of Thomas Warner, Aug. 27, 1754.

2. Lois, b. May 24, 1755.
3. Zebah, b. May 9, 1757.
4. Huldah, b. Jan. 26, 1760; m. Sam. Bronson.
5. Elizabeth, b. Mch. 21, 1762.
6. Lucy, b. Apr. 26, 1764.
7. Rhoda, b. Apr. 17, 1767; m. Ichabod Terrell?
8. Sibbel, b. Oct. 2, 1769.
9. Samuel Warner, b. May 11, 1772.
10. Hannah, b. Nov. 15, 1775.

Sarah Williams m. Asahel Hotchkiss, 1781.

Susanna Williams m. John Hotchkiss, 1790.

Thomas Williams dyed Septem 29, A.D. 1749, in his 49 year. His dau. Cattern, in her 19th yr, d. Aug. 14, 1749. His son Reuben, in his 15th year, d. Nov. 29, 1749. Isabel, wife of the above-

WILLIAMS. WILMOT.

named Thomas, in her 53d yr. d. Apr. 25, 1751. Jotham, s. of James Williams d. Sept. 6, 1749.

[His heirs were wid. Isabell; chil. James (of New Haven, 1751), Thomas, Benjamin and Obedience, w. of Nathan Brownson. Wallingford rec. give James, b. 1721, Hannah, 1723, and Obedience, b. 1732, to Thomas and Isabel.]

Thomas Williams, s. of Thomas, dec'd, m. Jerusha Brounson, d. of Moses, Jan. 31, 1749-50.

1. Reuben, b. Nov. 24, 1750.
2. Rachel, b. Nov 27, 1752.
3. Rosin, b. Feb. 21, 1755.
4. Catern, b. Sept. 5, 1757.
5. Hannah, b. Nov. 8, 1759.
6. Thomas, b. Apr. 21, 1762.
7. Daniel, b. Oct. 10, 1764; d. May 17, 1768.
8. John, b. Mch. 28, 1767.
9. Mary, b. July 4, 1769; d. May 30, 1783.

Timothy Williams, s. of James, dec'd, m. Eunice [Lydia] Foot, d. of Jonathan, Mch. 22, 1750. She d. Dec. 5, 1776 [he, 1803].

1. Jonathan, b. Sept. 13, 1751 [d. 1776].
2. Jerusha, b. Nov. 27, 1753 [m. —— Boardman and d. June, 1782].
3. James, b. Sept. 23, 1755.
4. Daniel, b. Apr. 27, 1759.
5. Timothy, b. Jan. 8; d. Jan. 16, 1763.

[6. Timothy, b. May 13, 1765.]

6.(?) Lydia, b. Apr. 16, 1769 [d. June, 1795.]

Timothy Williams, Jr., s. of Timothy, m. Susa Maria Hill, d. of Jared, Nov. 1, 1792.

1. Jerusha, b. Aug. 3, 1793; m. Alpheus Frost.
2. Lydia, b. Apr. 10, 1795; m. Mark Warner.
3. Horace, b. in Plymouth, Dec. 28, 1796 [m. Salina Scott, d. of Joel].
4. Jere Hill, b. Sept. 2, 1803.
5. Anson, b. Aug. 28, 1807 [m. Marietta Keeler].

Widow Williams d. Oct. 13, 1808, a. 78.[9]

Abigail Wilmot m. Thaddeus Bronson, 1772.

Abijah Wilmot, s. of Benjamin, m. Ruth Hikcox, d. of Ambrose, Aug. 5, 1763.

1. Mary, b. Aug. 28, 1764.
2. Silas, b. June 17, 1766.
3. Abijah, b. Mch. 20, 1768.
4. Electa, b. Jan. 3, 1770.

Ruth d. Feb. 26, 1771, and Abijah m. Tapher Castle [d. of Isaac], July 9, 1771.

5. Fraderick, b. May 25, 1772.
6. Benjamin, b. Apr. 16, 1774.
7. Ruth, b. Sept. 30, 1776.
8. Ebenezer, b. Dec. 25, 1780.

Amos Wilmot d. June 6, 1809, a. 53.[9]

Amy Wilmot m. Bennet Pritchard, 1825.

Benjamin Wilmot d. June 25, 1768. Abigail, his wife, d. Dec. 30, 1771.

Benjamin, his son, d. Dec. 28, 1770.

Elijah Wilmot's wife d. Dec. 29, 1811, a. 71.[9]

Eunice Wilmot m. Isaac Hine, 1768.

WILMOT. WOODRUFF.

Jesse Wilmot:

Stephen Bunnell and Loly, bap. Jan. 18, 1801.[9]

Mary E. Wilmot m. Spencer Prichard, 1829.

Metra Wilmot d. May 6, 1809, a. 22.[9]

Wid. Sarah Wilmot d. Jan. 24, 1804, a. 89.[9]

Elizabeth Wilson m. Richard Fox, 1842.

James Smith Wilson of Danbury m. Mary Loundsbury, Nov. 14, 1840.

Hannah Winters m. Timothy Porter, 1767.

Mary Winters m. Joseph Nichols, 1772.

Obadiah Winters m. Phebe Gordan, Apr. 25, 1768.

1. James Gorden, bap. Jan. 29, 1769.[2]

Henry B. Wolf m. Mary Ann Cummings, June 9, 1850.

David Wood from Somers[1] [lawyer].

Alonzo David, bap. June 5, 1814.
Ruth [Allen?] and her dau., Rebecca, wife of Az. Woolworth, bap. Aug. 4, 1816.

Rev. Luke Wood and Anna [Pease]:

Maria, m. R. S. Hazen, 1821.
Ursula, m. William Russell, 1821.

Children b. in Wat.:

Luke Edward, b. Sept. 5, 1809.
Sereno, b. Sept. 16, 1811 [d. 1815].
Cornelius, b. June 13, 1814 [d. 1815].
Cornelia, bap. Apr. 28, 1817.[1]
Juliette, bap. Dec. 2, 1819.

Edmund Woodford m. Martha Clemens, Oct. 25, 1847.

Aner F. Woodin, b. Feb. 14, 1816, s. of John of Oxford, m. Aug. 11, 1839, Maria F. Beach, d. of James of Litchfield.

1. Maria Antoinette, b. May 24, 1840.

Maria d. Feb. 11, 1842, and Aner m. Delight Bronson, d. of Joseph of Prospect, Sept. 11, 1842.

2. Parmelia, b. Aug. 15, 1844.
3. Eliza Jane, b. June 14, 1846.

George W. Woodin of Oxford m. Julia Neal, Nov. 27, 1845.

Enoch Woodruff m. Ruth Andrews of Oxford, Aug. 13, 1837.

Franklin J. Woodruff m. Elizabeth Morris, Oct. 31, 1842.

Hannah Woodruff m. Israel Richason, 1697.

Isaac Woodruff and Sarah:[3]

Sarah Newton, b. May 27, 1768 [m. —— Osborn?].
Susanna, b. Jan. 24, 1770.
Comfort, b. Dec. 27, 1771; d. Jan. 14, 1784.
Isaac, b. Oct. 10, 1773.
Clark, b. Apr. 30, 1776.
Joseph, b. Mch. 8, 1778.
Merrit, b. June 17, 1780.

Mary, b. Nov. 15, 1782.
Luke, a negro servant of Isaac, b. Jan. 31, 1784.

Isaac d. Mch. 31, 1782, a. 36.

John L. Woodruff of Watertown m. Elmira Downs of Wolcott, June 6, 1832.

Jonah Woodruff m. Mabel Adams, d. of Abraham, July 30, 1777.[8]

Marietta Woodruff m. E. E. Smith, 1841.

Mary Woodruff, wid. of Miles J., d. Oct. 6, 1840, a. 25.[2]

Samuel Woodruff [s. of John] and Jemima:

Hannah, b. May 20, 1783.
Enoch J., b. Jan. 15, 1786.

Ensine Abel Woodward, b. Apr. 1, 1736, old stile, s. of Capt. Israel, m. Lucy Atward [b. May 4, 1735], d. of Jonathan of Woodbury, Mch. 21, 1765.

1. [Dr.] Reuben Sherman, b. Jan. 9, 1766[3] [m. Rachel Prindle, d of David].
2. Eunice, b. Mch. 18, 1767.
3. Lucy, b. Mch. 13, 1769; d. Jan. 14, 1770.
4. Abel, b. Oct. 13, 1770; m. Susanna Woodruff of Oxford, Oct. 20, 1793.[9]
5. James, b. Sept. 25, 1772.
6. David, b. Oct. 26, 1774.
7. Lucy, b. July 23, 1776.
8. John, b. Aug. 12, 1778.
9. Jerusha, b. Apr. 2, 1781.
10. Russell, b. Jan. 10, 1783.

Antipas Woodward m. Annis Flinn, Nov. 6, 1788.[3]

1. Warren, b. Sept. 8, 1789.

Israel Woodward [b. June 5, 1707; d. Aug. 17, 1799, a. 92; s. of John, Jr., of Lebanon, bap. 1674; s. of John of Northampton; s. of Henry of Dorchester, Mass., 1636; m. Abigail Beard of Huntington, and came to Waterbury about 1749, with his six sons].

10. Samuel, b. Oct. 25, 1750.

[An Indian woman belonging to Israel d. July 11, 1774.]

Israel Woodward [b. 1740], s. of Israel, m. Abigail Stoddard, d. of Eliakim, Oct. 28, 1765.[3]

1. Sarah Bard, b. Dec. 4, 1767.
2. Pamelia, b. Apr. 15, 1770.
3. Abigail, b. May 19, 1772.
4. Anna, b. Dec. 4, 1774.
5. Asa, b. Aug. 24, 1779.

John Woodward m. Lydia Trowbridge, July 13, 1786.[8]

1. William, b. May 3, 1787.
2. Rebecca, b. Jan. 9, 1789.

Nathan Woodward, s. of Israel, m. Sarah Hikcox, d. of Thomas, June 6, 1757.

1. A dau., b. June 3, d. June 25, 1758.
2. Grace, b. Oct. 25, 1759; d. June 11, 1760.
3. Moses Hawkins, b. Mch. 31, 1761.
4. Antipas, b. June 24, 1763.
5. Sarah, b. Sept. 17, 1765.
6. Lois, b. May 18, 1768.

Sarah d. July 9, 1771; and Nathan m. Eunice Painter, July 1, 1773.[8] [She d. Mch. 11, 1813, a. 62; he, Apr. 29, 1824, a. 92.]

7. Polly, b. June 19, 1775.
8. Laura, b. June 3, 1779.
9. John, b. July 9, 1782.

Rebeckah Woolsey m. Stephen Scott, 1734.

Azariah Woolworth m. Rebekah Allen of Woodbridge [grand-dau. of David Wood], Apr. 5, 1812.

1. Chester Allen, b. Sept. 5, 1814.
2. Philemon Porter, b. Mch. 21, 1818.
3. Azariah, b. June 22, 1819.
4. James Harvey, b. Aug. 10, 1822.
5. Robert, b. Jan. 20, 1824.
6. Franklin, b. Dec. 5, 1825.
7. Lyman, b. in Winchester, Sept. 16, 1828.

Abigail Wooster m. R. C. Beebe, 1836.[6]

Albert Wooster, s. of Levi [eldest s. of Walter, and Ursula Beebe] m. Mitte Chatfield, d. of Joseph, Nov. 19, 1826.

Charles W. Wooster of New York m. Ellen A. Welton [d. of Ard], Oct. 16, 1842. She d. July 18, 1843, a. 26.[2]

Cleora Wooster m. J. J. Hollister, 1842.

Daniel Wooster, s. of David, m. Ruth Wheeler, d. of Obadiah of Southbury, Nov. 4, 1792.

David Wooster and Mary [d. of Nath. Gunn? Patience, Mary and Ann Wooster, grandchildren, are mentioned in Nathaniel's will of 1767]:

3. David, b. Dec. 21, 1756; d. Feb., 1757.
4. Mary, b. Mch. 10, 1760; d. June, 1796.
5. Eunice, b. July 22, 1761.

Mary d. Oct. 5, 1761, and David m. Ann Doolittle, d. of Thomas, Jan. 7, 1762.

6. David, b. Nov. 2, 1762.
7. Hannah, b. Oct. 16, 1764.
8. Anna, b. Sept. 22; d. Sept. 28, 1766.
9. Ann, b. Dec. 24, 1767; d. June, 1807.
10. Phebe, b. Mch. 2, 1770.
11. Rebecka, b. May 10, 1772.
12. Sibel, and } b. Aug. 31, 1774.
13. Daniel, }
14. Naomi, b. June 16, 1776.
15. Ruth, and } b. June 27, 1778.
16. James Doolittle, }
17. Abigail, b. June 27, 1780.

David Wooster m. Anna Chatfield, Feb. 2, 1821.

Polly bap. Dec. 17, 1823.

Elijah Wooster was m. to Mary Osborn, d. of Daniel, by Rev. Mark Leavenworth, Apr. 4, 1764.

1. Ephraim, b. Sept. 17, 1764.
2. Mary, b. Dec. 10, 1767.
3. Hannah, b. Sept. 27, 1769.
4. Mary, b. Dec. 28, 1771.
5. Sarah, b. May 9, 1774.

WOOSTER. WOOSTER.

Henry Wooster, s. of Moses of Woodbury:

Ned Allen, d. Oct. 30, 1772.

Mary, his wife d. Apr. 29, 1772, and Henry m. Mercy Gillett, d. of Thomas Coshier, Jan. 5, 1773.

Mary, b. Sept. 5, 1773; d. May 10, 1775.
Henry, b. Sept. 14, 1775.
Naomi, b. Nov. 20, 1777.[3]
Mary, b. Nov. 27, 1779.
Rachel, b. Oct. 5, 1781.

Jane Wooster m. Jonathan Baldwin, 1849.

Jesse Wooster, s. of Walter, m. Rhoda Brocket, d. of Zenas, Mch. 13, 1813.

1. Abigail U., b. Dec. 10, 1813.
2. Emily, b. Jan. 11; d. Mch., 1816.
3. Emily, b. Jan. 8, 1817.
4. Walter Z., b. Mch. 8, 1820.
5. Jesse G., b. June 7, 1823.

Miles Wooster:

Mabel and John, bap. July 21, 1765.[2]

Mitchel Wooster m. Hannah E. Terril, Mch. 6, 1822.

Nancy Wooster m. A. S. White, 1832.

Rebeckah Wooster m. Lyman Smith, 1821.

Wait Wooster, s. of Abraham, m. Phebe Warner, d. of Samuel, Mch. 9, 1758. [He was dead June 5, 1770.]

1. Moses, and 2. Hinman, } b. Dec. 21, 1758.
3. Mary, b. Dec. 21, 1760.
4. Benjamin, b. Oct. 29, 1762.

WOOSTER. YOUNG.

5. Wait, b. Oct. 28, 1764.
6. Abraham, b. July 28, 1770.

John W. Worden m. Eliza Goddard, Oct. 1, 1851.

Nathaniel S. Worden of Bridgeport m. F. Augusta Leavenworth, May 29, 1839.

Rebekah Worden m. Eli. Hartshorn, 1768.

Joseph Allen Wright m. Abigail Bostwick, Jan. 14, 1781.[4]

Melissa Wright m. Alfred Forrest, 1846.

Asa A. Yale of Cheshire m. Sarah M. Davis, Oct. 6, 1850.

Caroline B. Yale m. E. D. Mansfield, 1850.

Charlotte Yale m. Theo. Morris, 1848.

Ira Yale of Wallingford m. Mary Hawley, Nov. 17, 1830.

Mary Yale, d. of Elihu, m. Jotham Curtis, 1754.

Sarah Yale, d. of Elihu, m. Jesse Curtis, 1754.

Rufus Yarrington was m. to Eunice Bears, by Mr. John Trumble, Dec. 28, 1768.

Jane A. Yelverton m. John Benedict, 1850.

Thomas Young m. Hepzibah Porter [d. of Joshua], Dec. 8, 1783.[7]

ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS.

PAGE.	COL.	LINE.	
6	2	35	Wait *for* A.
8	2	34	Eliab *for* Eliah.
12	1	43	Hoadley *for* Hadley.
13	2	49	1715 *for* 1775.
19	2	10	Richard left also Richard and "Lucrecy."
20	1	10	*Add* m. Jesse Fenn.
21	1	45	*Add* Scott, d. of Richard of Sunderland, Mass.
	2	54	Obed *for* Obad.
23	2	37	Mary and Andrew were children of Deacon Andrew.
24	2	49	Erase this line.
25	2	6	Anne was wife of Isaac Tuttle in 1751.
27	1	32	Martha m. —— Hill.
		34	Comfort m. —— Martin.
		37	Esther m. —— Peck.
34	1	51	Elizabeth m. —— Cook.
39	2	35	1652 *for* 1647.
39	2	36	Salem *for* Plymouth. Cook m. before 1725, Sarah (Towner), wid. of Samuel Frost of Branford, who was, probably, mother of *all* his children.
43	1		Samuel Curtiss d. 1770, leaving wife Elizabeth, and children—Samuel, Enoch, Azer, Adah Levit, Mary Benham, Elizabeth Andrus, Emma Benham, Abi Clark, Content Andru, Mindwell Clark and Olive Blakley.
46	2	23	*Add* Feb. 3.
58	2		Joseph Garnsey d. 1764, leaving wife Rachel, and children—Joseph, Ebenezer, Abijah, Job, Ann, wife of Daniel Steele, Mary, wife of Solomon Steele, and Philena.
65	2	62	1791 *for* 1871.
86	2	21	Probate records (1758) mention also David, Aaron and Nathaniel.
90	1	16	1759 *for* 1795.
104	1	61	Norris *for* Morris.
108	2	61	Benjamin left a grandson, Charles Plumb.
113	1	54	This is probably Ruth, d. of John.
126	2		Gideon Skinner, brother of Ebenezer of Hebron, d. 1761, leaving wife Elizabeth, and children—Ann, Timothy and Dorcas.
143	1	15	Arah Ward, s. of Capt. William of Killingworth, m. Phebe Towner.
143	1	18	Diantha *for* Diana.

DEATHS IN WATERBURY,

EXCLUSIVE OF SALEM, SINCE MARCH 16, 1797, TAKEN FROM CAPT. BENJAMIN UPSON'S ACCOUNT, BY BENNET BRONSON.*

1797.	Eldad Hotchkiss' child.	
	Joseph Wooster.	
	John McCloud's wife.	
	Rev. Mr. Thompson's wife.	
	Thomas Payne's child.	
	Nathaniel Welton's wife.	
	William Rowley's child.	
	Samuel Nichols.	
	Levi Beardsley's child.	
	Mille Pardee's child.	
	Reuben Warner's wife.	
1798.	Fortune, a negro.	
July.	Elizabeth Scott.	
	Aseph Brown's child.	
	Eli Rowley's child.	
1799.	Samuel Blakeslee's child.	
	Benjamin Hitchcock's wife.	
	Andrew Bronson,	79
	John Robbinson.	
	Joseph Prichard's child.	
1800.		
Jan.	Noah Candee.	
	Gershom Bartholomew.	
	Mingo, a negro.	
	Ezra Pierpont's child.	
	Claud (?) Lewis' wife.	
	3 children of Amasa Cowel.	
	2 children of William Clark.	
	Lucy Bronson.	
	Levi Bronson,	45
	Jesse Johnson's wife.	
	Cyrus Grilley's child,	2
	James Cowel's wife,	45
	Joseph Bartholomew's wife,	35
	Capt. Ben Hine,	82
1801.	Jesse Johnson's child,	5
Jan. 12.	Mrs. [James] Baldwin,	97
Feb. 17.	William Perkins' child,	1
Mch. 4.	Isaac Bradley,	8
" 12.	Daniel Tuttle,	27
Apr. 5.	Mary Slater,	75
" 25.	John Thompson,	52
May 15.	Cloe Bartholomew,	19
Aug.	Levi Smith's girl,	20
" 30.	Jesse Hikcox's wife,	56
Sept. 21.	Wid. Hoadley,	79
1802.		
Jan. 15.	Amos Terrill,	70
†June 23.	Israel Holmes,	34
" 24.	James H. Warner's child,	1
July 7.	Michael Harrison's child,	1
" 21.	Titus Fulford,	69
Aug. 3.	Andrew Hoadley,	55
" 9.	Aurelia Clark's child,	3m
" 28.	Obadiah Richard's child,	1
	Jonah Hall's wife,	56
Sept. 17.	Fanny Adams,	19
" "	David Hoadley's child,	3m
	Joseph Tompkins' child,	1
Oct. 3.	Widow Clark's boy,	9
	Isaiah Prichard's child,	6m
1803.	Joseph Fairchild's child,	1
Jan. 18.	Truman Hotchkiss' child,	1
	Ephraim Warner's child,	2m
Apr. 5.	Hez. Phelps' child,	4
" 26.	Titus Welton's child,	3
May 5.	Joseph Fairchild's child,	1m
June.	John Welton, Jr.'s child,	1
Aug. 26.	Anne Welton.	18
Sept.	William Hoadley's child,	5
Oct. 29.	Daniel Hill,	75
1804.		
Feb.	Manly Hitchcock's child,	4m
Mch.	Wid. Scott,	64
	Enos Warner's child,	6
Mch. 30.	Cyrus Grilley's wife (44); child,	1w
Apr. 9.	Joseph Prichard's child,	6w
" 10.	Justus Warner's child,	4
	Benj. Hikcox,	40
	Moses Hall's child,	1w
May.	Mrs. Elizabeth Skinner,	83
June.	Calvin Monson's child,	1
	William Comes' child,	
Aug. 29.	William Rowley,	74
	Mr. Terrill's child,	1
Oct. 16.	Enoch Platt's child,	5
	Leonard Baldwin's wife,	21
1805.	Daniel Jackson's child,	1
Apr.	—— Hikcox,	14
Aug. 24.	Southmayd Bronson's child,	1d
" 29.	John Cossett's wife,	69
" 31.	Rev. Mr. Bronson's child,	4
Sept. 12.	Truman Hotchkiss' child,	6
" 18.	Bethuel Todd's wife,	40
1806.		
Mch. 3.	James Blaksley's child,	1d
" 26.	John Nolton's child,	1
Apr. 7.	Joanna Nolton,	6
"	Seth Worden's child,	4
June 13.	Peg, a negro,	54
" 31.	Daniel Brown,	76
Aug. 24.	Samuel Hill's child,	3d
Sept. 23.	Samuel Adams' child,	1d
" 25.	Cornelius Johnson's wife,	80
Oct. 30.	Eldad Mix,	73
Nov. 9.	Reuben Warner,	78
Dec. 19.	Ebenezer F. Bennet,	34
" 21.	David Hine's wife,	64
1807.		
Mch.	Lydia Hull,	53
	Mercy Hull,	23
	—— Scott.	
	Jehulah Grilley's wife,	70
May.	Samuel Bronson, 3d's, child,	3
	Jerusha Bradley,	19
June.	Ephraim Sanford of Ind.,	33
" 26.	Lemuel Nichols,	61
Nov. 15.	Eunice Culver,	84
Dec.	Titus Welton's child,	7
1808.		
Jan. 3.	Esther Payne,	20
Feb. 1.	Lorana Warner,	13
Mch. 4.	Wid. Hull,	77
Apr. 8.	Crys, a negro,	24
" 14.	Hermon Hall,	25
" 29.	‡Asabia Baxter,	26
" 29.	Enos Beecher, Wolcott,	40
May 14.	Mark Leavenworth's child,	1m
Aug. 12.	Samuel Nichols' child,	2d
" 28.	Rachel, wife of Ben. Nichols,	68
Sept. 2.	Seth Castle's child,	2
" 22.	James Frisbie of Salem,	37
Oct. 25.	Philo Beers,	19
	Joshua Morgan's child,	1
1809.	Benjamin Hitchcock,	56
	Elijah Crook's wife,	25
Mch. 11.	Ethel Hoadley's child,	6m
" 26.	Lemuel Allen,	62
Oct.	Joseph Root's child,	6m
1810.		
Jan. 7.	Caleb Todd,	46
Feb. 13.	Wd. Mary Welton,	87

* More than six hundred names were found in this list, but certain of the number have been omitted because given elsewhere. For the year 1815, the year of greatest mortality within the period, the list is given entire. After Capt. Benjamin Upson's decease, in March of 1824, the work was continued by a person unknown to the compiler, to August, 1825, when it was taken up in the Public Records.

† Probably date of burial. He died at Demerara, May 11. ‡ *Mr. Asabia Scovill* on grave-stone.

Mch. 5. Abraham Prichard's wife, 71
" 6. Joseph Root's wife, 24
Joseph Root's child, 2
Apr. 20. Eunice Bronson, 19
Aug. 15. Two children of Isaac Allen, 1 w
Wife of Do. Jr., 30
" 28. Infant of Isaac, 1 w
Sept. 23. Roswell Pardee's child, 1 d
Hannah Nichols' child, 1 w
1811. Samuel Grilley's child, 2 m
Mch. 24. John Lounsbury's wife, 73
Apr. 15. Horace Harrison's child, 1½
May 25. Amos Prichard, Jr.'s, 7
" 28. Lorren Barnes, Esq., 30
July. Moses Beach's child, 3 m
" 20. John Lounsbury, 86
Sept. 9. Asahel Roberts, 11
" 27. Joshua Pelly of Vir., 23
Oct. 19. Reuben Adams' child, 3 m
Nov. 30. Woster Allen, 33
1812.
Apr. 1. James Blakesley's child, 2 w
" 3. Roxy Adams' child, 1 m
Aug. 30. A stranger, 60
Isaac Bronson's child, 1 w
Sept. Lewis Hungerford's child, 1
Nov. 27. Mr. Lounsbury, 22
1813. Elias Root's child, 6 m
Hannah Bartholomew, 66
Mch. 12. Shadrack Benham, 77
" 13. Julia Nichols, 17
" 19. Wid. Mercy Bronson, 76
May. James Warner, 52
Sept. 14. Rosa Bill Selkrigg, 12
" 19. Sarah Merrill, 23
Oct. 30. Zenas Brockett's wife, 60
Hannah, a negro, 12
Nov. 28. Isaac Benham, 77
Dec. 12. Daniel Roberts, 16
1814.
Jan. 8. Joel Perkins' wife, 30
Luther Pierpont's child, 1
" 30. Samuel Blakeslee, 41
Feb. 1. Edmund Austin's child, 1
" 18. Sally Hotchkiss, 25
Mch. 12. Saloma Peck, 18
" 19. Samuel Seymour's child, 6 m
Asa Bronson's child, 2 m
Apr. 18. Harriet Hodges, 19
June 2. William Bradley, 73
Nov. 2. Ralph Doolittle's wife, 38
Dec. 15. Amos Terrel's child, 2
" 17. Wid. Cook, 80
" 19. Elijah Porter, 74
" 20. Amos Prichard, 75
" 28. Wid. Elizabeth Brown, 74
1815.
Jan. Moses Beach's child, 2
" 8. Sally Nettleton, 29
" 19. George Cook, 9
" 22. Alfred Payne, 18
Feb. 1. Thomas Clark's wife Elizabeth, 73
" 8. Miles Nichols, 9
" 10. Joel Roberts, 77
" 22. Wid. Elizabeth Terrell, 75
Mch. A. Bryan's child, 1 d
June. Preserved Porter Bronson, 21
" Wife of John Welton, Esq., 84
Apr. 13. Benj. Hotchkiss, 88
June 30. Wm. Warner's child, 6
Charles Leonard's child, 1 d
July 13. Moses Beach's wife, Anne, 28
" 20. Wid. Lydia Warner, 80
" 21. Elizabeth Terrell, 22
" 26. Rev. Luke Wood's child, 1
" 28. Johnson Warner's child, 4
Aug. 19. Calvin Hotchkiss, 20
" 25. Sophia Judd, 12
" 26. Albert Burton, 9
" 28. John Tuttle's wife, 49
" 29. William Seely's child, 2
" 30. Samuel Judd, Jr.'s widow,
Wid. Lucy Porter's child, 6
Sept. 2. Enoch Woodruff's child, 3
Wm. Seely's child, 4
" 4. Luke Wood's child, 4
Sept. 4. Cyrus Clark's child, 3
" " Orlando Porter's child, 2
" 8. Giles Ives' child, 1
" 9. Sally Holmes, 19
" " Dr. Fields' child, 2
" " Maylen Northrop's child, 1
" 16. Merrit Platt, 25
Stella Scovill, 5
" 25. Heman Pardee's child, 2
Stiles Thompson's child, 6
" 26. Capt. Phineas Castle, 85
Oct. 2. Heman Pardee's child, 1½
" 7. Dan. Clark's child, 1½
" 8. Emma Scott, 14
" 9. Albert B. Clark, 8
" 11. Elijah Merrill's daughter, 15
" 14. Narcissa Johnson, 37
" 21. Lucy Ann Martin, 5
" 28. LeGrand Sheldon, 5
" 27. Elijah Nettleton's wife, 56
" 29. Carlos Sheldon of Pliny, 4
" 30. Mrs. Baldwin, 84
Susan Burton, 4
Nov. 11. Dan Wright's child, 1
Mark Warner, 59
David Bronson's child, 2
David Bronson's child, 4
" 24. David Clark, 76
Wid. Scott, 79
Dec. 20. Gideon Finch, 72
1816.
Jan. 17. Ithamer Todd, 55
Feb. 2. Isaac Prichard's child, 2
Apr. 1. Anne Lambert, 20
" 21. Jared Hill, 78
William Seely's child, 1
Aug. 8. Elon Clark's child, 1
Sept. 30. Eli Bronson, 73
Nov. 30. Irena Taylor, 79
Dec. 14. Wid. Taff, 51
Wid. Allen, 66
1817. Stephen Scovill's child, 1
Apr. 5. Titus Welton's child, 11
May 12. Thomas Warden's child, 1
June 24. Dr. Abner Johnson, 79
Oct. Samuel Root's child, 1
1818. Elias Prichard's child, 1
Feb. 10. John Withington, 70
Lucius Upson, 14
May Curtis Brown's child, 3
June 12. Lois Terrell, 70
Nov. 26. David Hine [father of Newton], 73
1819.
Feb. 12. Austin Hayden's child, 7 m
" 21. Curtiss Brown's child, 7
" 24. " " " 1
Mch. 6. Mr. North's child, 1
" 12. Tim. Frost's wife, 76
Sept. 12. Wid. Hall, 80
Hez. Todd's wife, 60
Nov. 6. Obadiah Scovill's child, 1
" 19. Wid. Osborn, 79
1820.
Jan. 2. Three infants of Erastus Lewis.
" " Huldah Payne, 28
Aug. Wd. Lydia Johnson, 67
" 17. Infant of Miles Morris.
" 18. " " " "
" 19. Joshua (?) Warner's child, 2
" 25. Enos Root, 67
Sept. Wid. Mary Prichard, 77
Dec. 23. Hiram Nichols, 47
1821.
Jan. 26. Mary Lewis, 18
Feb. 22. Charles Nichols' wife, 35
Mch. 25. Cyrus Grilley's wife, 61
May Wid. Withington, 75
Ephraim Welton's child, 2
" 20. Benj. Benham's wife, 80
John Hine, Jr.'s child, 9 m
Elias Perkins' child, 1 m
Hannah Hotchkiss, 24
Anson Stocking's wife, 30
Joseph Pierpont, 21
Phyllis, a negro, 60
John Baxter's wife, 53

1822.
Jan. 22. Millinda Todd, 28
Mch. 22. Elijah Nichols' wife, 75
May 2. A Mr. Cady, 27
" 23. Samuel Potter, 73
July David Ford of Woodbridge.
" 30. Hannah Hartshorn, 22
Oct. Mr. Luke Wood's child, 1
" 16. Col. Bela Welton.
" Cornelius Johnson, 57

1823.
Jan. 12. Joshua Moses,
Feb. 1. Martin Upson's child, 6m
May. Thomas Judd's child, 3m
Noble Judd's child, 1
Sept. 8. John Hull, 52
Shepard Hayden's child, 3m
" 16. Mr. Byington [Augustus, of Hambden, N. Y.], 28
Nov. 27. Wife of Mr. Poach, [66?] 76
" 28. Cyrus Grilley, 68
Dec. 15. Lois McCloud, 23

1824.
Jan. 14. Dinah Gurley [d. of Benj. Nichols?] 63
Wid. of Eldad Mix, 88
Feb. 17. Joseph Holt, 36
Mch. 12. *Capt. Ben Upson*, 72
Abraham Prichard, 87
May 26. Wid. Lois Prichard, 90
Aug. 3. Henry Bronson's child, 1
Oct. [25] Wid. Martha Root, 68
Isaac Bronson's child, 2

1825.
Feb. 25. Johnson Anderson, 94
[Mch. 1] Wid. Patience Porter, 78
" 22. Ralph Doolittle, 50
" 29. Lue [Leavy] Treat, 62
June 29. Thomas Payne, 67
July 24. Thomas Wood, 38
Aug. Lewis Stebbins, 2

Continued on the fly-leaves of the Second Book of "Waterbury Records of Marriages, Births and Deaths begun July In 1763," entitled "Account of Deaths in Waterbury first Society." [By Ashley Scott, town clk.]

1825.
Sept. 11. Capt. Samuel Judd (old age), 91
Oct. 7. Marcus Botsford's wife, 42
" 23. Horatio Gates Bronson (tip[s] fever), 48
" 27. Joseph Nichols, " 49
" 28. Lewis Prichard, s. of Isaac, " 19
" 29. George W. Camp, s. of Gideon, " 20
Nov. 3. John McLand (old age), 80
" " Col. Marcus Bronson (typhus fever), 30
" 10. Capt. Pliny Sheldon (consumption), 39
" 18. Almon Clark's wife (typhus fever), 28
" 25. Roswell Pratt (died at Winchester), buried here (typhus fever), 61
" 26. Capt. Timothy Gibbud in Society of Salem (typhus fever), 64
" " James Scovill, Esq. (complicated), 62
Dec. 9. Ezekiel Smith (fever), 44
" 11. Capt. Joseph Bronson, " 57
" 23. Edward Prichard, s. Isaac, " 24
" 31. William Clark, " 27
" 29. Austin Pierpont's child (black canker), 4 in 4 months —17

1826.
Jan. 11. Else Frost (old age), 81
Mch. 6. Merit Bronson, son of H. G. (typ. pleurisy), 18
Apr. 9. Daniel Grilley (pleurisy), 73
" 14. Lucy Grilley (old age), 80
June 14. Robert Pope, " 71
" 25. Widow Sarah Brown, " 96
July 10. Joseph Holt, " 88
Aug. 8. Child of Joseph Lang (dysentery), 4
" 27. Wid. Hannah Adams (consumption), 24
Sept. 3. " Eliz. Baldwin, " 73
" 9. Stephen Hotchkiss, 73
Oct. 13. Samuel B. Northrop (dropsy in the chest) 41
" 31. Widow Rachel Johnson (dropsy), 42
Dec. 28. " Eunice Hill (old age), 85
In one year —14

1827.
Feb. 4. Sally L. Prichard, dau. of David, Jr. (dropsy in the head), 18
" 17. Child of Chauncey Adams (dropsy in the head), 5
Apr. 7. Lucy Terrell (consumption), 70
Elon Clark's wife, 32
July 3. David Welton, 75
" 7. David Baldwin, Jr. (fall from building), 50
" 21. Lewis Scott (consumption), 31
" 23. Thadeus Hitchcock's child (canker), 4
" 24. Jonas Boughton's child, " 4
Aug. 7. John Hine's wife (billious), 30
" 10. David Clark's widow (dropsy), 88
" 27. Abner Brown (consumption), 39
Sept. 25. Grove Martin, " 35
" 28. Wife of Ezra Pierpont, " 65
Oct. 12. Jesse Frost, 65 —15

1828.
Jan. 5. Wife of Samuel Bronson (consumption), 47
" 25. William Adams (inflamation), 80
Mch. 19. Wid. Prudence Chatfield (old age), 92
May 10. Lieut. Eaton (consumption), 24
" 14 Abi Welton, 70
July 6. Amos Mix (erysipelas), 24
" 8. Wid. Mercy Bronson, 54
Aug. 12. Ezra S. Pierpont, 32
" 15. Child of Henry Sexton's (rattles), 4
" " Wife of Hezekiah Todd, died in Cheshire (dropsy), 58
" 22. Child of Rev. Asa Train's, 1
" 28. Simeon Scott (old age), 80
Sept. 20. Child of George Root's (dysentery), 2
Oct. 14. Widow Susannah Bronson (old age), 91
" 16. Child of Edward Russell, 4
Dec. 6. " Luther Pierpont's (dropsy in the head), 8
" 6. Charles Leonard's infant, 3 w
" 17. E. F. Merrill's child, 1
" 26. Joseph E. Chatfield's wife (blk. canker), 28
" 28. Dau. of Wm. Clark, dec'd, named Fanny (consumption), 25

1829.
Jan. 8. Cyrus Clark, Esq. (apoplexy), 56
" 10. Timothy Frost (old age), 84
" 12. Medad Alcox (pleurisy), 50
Feb. 12. Nathan Platt's wife, " 66
" 19. Simeon Scott's wife (old age), 79
Mch. 1. Seabury Pierpont (lung fever), 42
" 8. Joel Finch (dropsy), 40
" 21. Andrew Poach (old age), 79
May 5. Newton Hine's wife, 52
" 9. Richard F. Welton (typhus fever), 62
July 20. Widow Lydia Todd, 71
June. Merit Tompkins' child (whoop'g cough), 4
July. William Ortin's infant.
" 22. Hiram Scott's infant (whooping cough).
Sept. 7. Lydia, wife of Giles Daily, 75
" Amos Terrill (fever), 65
Oct. 3. Huldah, wife of Noah Bronson, 54
" 7. Amos Terrill, 2d (lung fever), 22
" 27. Philena, widow of David Perkins, and dau. of Amos Terrill, dec'd (lung fev.), 33
" 28. David Downs' wife, 69
Nov. 17. Bin Todd an Idiot, 28
Dec. 14. Mary Pratt (consumption), 17
" 26. Ichabud Merrill (old age), 76
" 29. Roxa, wife of Henry Saxton, 38

1830.
Feb. 12. Wife of Samuel C. Bronson, age not known.
" 13. Frances, the dau. of Aaron Benedict (sudden).
Apr. 11. Anson Bronson's child (dropsy in head), 2
May 3. Ann Porter (consumption), 48
" 16. John Sandland's child (dropsy in head), 5
" 29. Ulissa Holt (lung fever), 19
June 7. Benjamin Farrell's son (canker), 13
" 29. Daniel Upson's wife (dropsy), 57
July 6. Benjamin Brockett's wife (dropsy), 65
Aug. 14. John Lampson (consumption), 22
Dick, a negro, d. Jan. 12, 1835, a. 90—acc. to Bennet Bronson.
Richard Freeman [negro] d. Jan. 12, 1835, a. about 96 —says Rev. Allen C. Morgan.

ADDITIONS TO THE FAMILY RECORDS.

Abraham Adams:

David, b. June 6, 1764; m. Sarah Tyler.

Andrew Adams:

The first three children died in infancy.
Clarissa (called Clara); m. David Hopkins about 1817.
Hannah; m. Edwin Warner, and had Mary, b. 1826; Andrew, b. Dec. 28, 1838.
Nabby; m. about 1828 Lewis Mansfield, and had George, Henry, Harriet, Warren and Sarah. Removed to New York.
Constant L.; m. Emily Davis, dau. of Truman, 1830, and had Betsey, b. Dec. 4, 1831 (Mrs. Willard Hopkins), and Enos Osborn, b. Sept. 10, 1833.
Harriet; m. Oliver Evans and had Grace and Richard.
Emeritt; m. Theo. Bocimsdes and had Orrow, Franklin and Ellen.

Lyman Adams, s. of Reuben, m. Alma Rebecca Baldwin of Watertown, Sept. 17, 1840.

John Alcox's wife was dau. of *John* Blakeslee (according to James Shepard of New Britain).

Gideon Allyn, from Guilford in 1740, says "my brother Elwell."

Abraham Andrus, Sr., was s. of Francis of Hartford and Fairfield, who died 1662.

Abraham Andrus, *cooper*, s. of John and Mary of Farmington, b. Oct. 31, 1648, m about 1682 Sarah Porter, dau. of Robert and his wife Mary (dau. of Thomas Scott). Sarah was b. Dec. 20, 1657, and both joined the Farmington church July 15, 1683. He d. May 3, 1693, and Sarah m. Mch. 2, 1707, James Benedict of Danbury.

1. Sarah, bapt. at Farmington, Mch. 9, 1683-4; m. Th. Raymond.
2. Abraham, bapt. at Farmington, July 17, 1687; probably d. unmarried.
3. Mary, bapt. at Farmington, May 18, 1689; m. James Benedict, Jr.
4. Benjamin, probably d. young.
5. Robert, b. 1693; m. Anna Olmstead.

Gordon Spencer Andrews, b. June 17, 1809, s. of Timothy F., m. Nov. 17, 1844, Catharine Denning of New Britain.

Hannah Andrews, b. Feb. 26, 1647, dau. of John, m. Obadiah Richards, 1666.

Henry R. Andrews, s. of Gordon, m. July 18, 1840, Lucinda M. Brooks of Haddam.

James Andrews and **Martha:**

Thomas, b. Aug. 19, 1785.

Laura Andrews, dau. of William, m. Seth Thomas, Apr. 14, 1811.

Thomas Andrews, d. in Hartford, Sept. 12, 1754.

Elizabeth Arnold, wife of Nathaniel, d. May 23, 1750.

Noah Arnold, s. of Nathaniel, Jr., d. Feb. 14, 1758.

Timothy Atwater, b. May 6, 1756; Lydia, his wife, b. June 5, 1756.

Edmund Austin, b. Dec. 12, 1738, in Wallingford, s. of Joshua and Mercy, m. Nov. 29, 1764, Sarah Ives.

Benjamin Baldwin, erase *b. Dec. 11, 1756.*

Malinda; m. Jonas Bronson.

Ebenezer Baldwin, b. 1708; his wife d. June 17, 1787.

Capt. Nathaniel Barnes:

7. Eunice, bapt. Mch. 2, 1766.

Daniel Bartholomew:

Martha, b. 1779, d. 1795.
Solomon, b. 1788, d. 1803.

Stephen Bateman, b. in Southbury, Apr. 16, 1800. Maria, his wife, b. Apr. 23, 1803. Removed to New Jersey.

1. Harriet Goodyear, b. Nov. 23, 1827.
2. Esther, b. Aug. 8, 1829.
3. Cynthia Goodyear, b. Aug. 6, 1831.
4. Augusta Hoadley, b. Mch. 1, 1834.
5. Helen Caroline, b. Aug. 20, 1836.

Benjamin Bates, m. Lorinda, dau. of Captain Abraham Foot.

Joseph Beach, b. June 10, 1714, s. of Nathan and Jemima (Curtiss), m. last of October, 1734, Experience Beecher.

1. Lydia, b. Sept. 13, 1735.
2. Mehitable, b. Nov. 2, 1738.
3. Mary, b. Dec. 2, 1740.
4. Elizabeth, b. Feb. 24, 1742-3.
5. John, b. Jan. 25, 1744-5.
6. Joel, b. Sept. 23, 1747.
7. Sarah, born 1749. All born in Wallingford.

Moses S. Beach was of *New York.*

Augustus Beebe, s. of David, m. Eunice Smith about 1806.

1. Jane, b. Sept., 1807; m. Burr Benham, 1829.
2. Mary Ann, b. July 4, 1811; m. Andrew L. Brown, Nov. 11, 1832.
3. Augustus Adolphus, b. Sept., 1812.

Ira Beebe bequeathed to his grandson and heir, Stephen Tinker, child of Ursula Beebe, £60. Jemima, his wife, d. *1813.*

Seba Beebe, s. of Jonathan, m. in Westminster, Vt., and had nine children.

Zera Beebe:

Parthena; m. John Tinker.

Daniel Beecher; Abiah, his first wife, d. Oct. 11, 1790. Electa, his second wife, d. May 14, 1802.

Suca (Sukey), b. 1783; d. 1799.
Julius, b. 1793; d. 1803.
Abiah, b. 1795; d. Aug. 31, 1816.
Esther, b. 1798; d. 1799.

BENHAM. BRONSON.

Ebenezer Benham, was s. of Ebenezer of New Haven, who d. before 1763.

Ruth Benham d. May 30, 1826, a. 47.

Jacob Bidwell, Jr., m. Martha Tompkins at Watertown, Nov., 1790.

Joseph Blake of Middletown, s. of John, m. 1734, Esther Bacon.

1. Esther, b. Oct. 14, 1736; m. Amos Guernsey.
2. Joseph, b. Dec. 22, 1738 (of Torrington).
3. Richard, b. Nov. 3, 1740; d. 1744.
4. Seth, b. Mch. 25, 1743.
5. Elizabeth, b. and d. 1746.

Esther d. Apr. 12, 1746, and Joseph m. Sept. 25, 1746, Rebeckah Higby, wid. of John Dowd. Joseph d. Nov. 1, 1760. Rebeckah probably returned to Middletown and m. Joseph Wetmore, Oct. 12, 1761.

6. Richard, and 7. Elizabeth, } b. Oct. 7, 1747. m. in Litchfield, Damaris Smedley.
8. Ruth (or Lucretia), b. Sept. 4. 1749.
9. Freelove, b. in Waterbury, 1751.

Seth Blake, s. of Joseph, m. *Anne* Wetmore, and d. June 5. 1781. Anne m. Hezekiah Hale of Middletown, Oct. 29, 1783.

Thomas Blake, nephew of Richard, enlisted in Waterbury, 1779, and received three bounties.

Bede Blakeslee, dau. of David, m. Ebenezer Goss.

Abigail, w. of Ephraim Bostwick, d. April 20, 1700, aged 77-6-3.

Giles Brackett, s. of Richard (and a granddaughter of Rev. James Pierpont of New Haven), was b. in North Haven, Apr. 30, 1761, and m. Sarah Smith, b July 10, 1768, dau. of Capt. Stephen of East Haven. He came to Waterbury 1803, and d. June 2, 1842. Sarah d. Nov. 27, 1841.

1. Polly, b. Nov. 17, 1786; m. Maj. Samuel Hill.
2. Sally, b. June 20, 1788; m. Smith D. Castle and removed to Camden, N. Y.; had Samuel D., Chloe S., Grace A., Giles, Harriet, Sarah, Orlando, Orson, Almira and Flora.
3. Patty, b. Apr. 29, 1791; m. Andrew H. Johnson—who made spinning-wheels in Waterbury in 1807—and had William, Edward, Nancy, Lydia.
4. Harriet, b. Nov. 28, 1794; m. Col. Samuel Peck of Prospect and removed to Bloomfield, N. Y.
5. Roswell, b. July 17, 1796.
6. Lydia, b. July 21, 1798; m. Smith Miller and removed to Camden, N. Y.

John Bronson, b. Jan., 1644, s. of John, m. Sarah, dau. of Moses Ventris and d. 1696, before Nov. 7. Sarah d. Jan, 6, 1711-12.

1. John, b. 1670; d. in Farm., June 15, 1716.
2. Sarah, b. 1672; m. Ezekiel Buck.
3. Dorothy, b. 1675; m. Stephen Kelsey of Wethersfield.
4. Ebenezer, b. 1677; m. Mary Munn, Aug. 13, 1702, and d. 1727.

BRONSON. CONSTANT.

5. William, b. 1682; m. 1707, Esther Barnes, and d. 1761 in Farmington.
6. Moses, b. 1686, m. Jane Wiat.
7. Grace, b. 1689; m. in 1711, Jacob Barnes, s. of Joseph of Farmington.

James Brown m. Oct. 31, 1704, Elizabeth Kirby, b Feb. 20, 1683, eldest child of Joseph Kirby (b. July 17, 1656, only surviving son of John Kirby, one of the original settlers of Middletown) and Sarah Markham, who were m. at Wethersfield, Nov. 10, 1681.

Children b. at New Haven:
1. Elizabeth, b. Nov. 1705.
2. Eunice, b. Oct. 1, 1707.
3. James, b. June 5, 1709.
4. Sarah, b. Nov. 9 1711; m. Dan. Thomas.
5. Dinah, b. June 14, 1714.
6. Joseph, b. Sept. 20, 1716.
7. Elam, b. July 28, 1719.
8. Asa, b. Sept. 17, 1721.

William Brown:

3. Eliza J., b. Apr. 1, 1836.

Hezekiah Bunnell d. Nov. 24, 1797, a. 37.

John Camp, s. of Joab, was a Congregational minister.

John Castle m. Freelove, dau. of Samuel Brown. Her heirs were Isaac B., Chloe Tuttle, Minerva Matthews, Bethial and Joel.

Daniel Chatfield's children were bapt. May 26, 1817.

George E. Chipman m. Mary (or Maria) Dutton of Watertown, June 13, 1843.

Caleb Clark, s. of Ebenezer and Elizabeth (Royce), b. at Wallingford, Sept. 6, 1701.

Chauncey Clark d. Dec., 1795.

Elon Clark m. Sally *Hall.*

Joseph Clark m. Marah Parker of Wallingford.

Lydia; m. Caleb Wheeler.
Deborah; m. Samuel Sanford, Jr.

Rev. Silas Constant is said to have been "son of Col. Joseph Constant, an officer of the French army, who m. in March, 1849, Susan Terrell, dau. of Elijah of Salem, Mass. (?) Soon after this marriage, Col. Constant sailed for France to arrange his affairs. The vessel on which he sailed was never heard from, and Mrs. Constant died soon after the birth of Silas in Waterbury, bequeathing him to the care of her sister, who had married a Beebe." Although Silas Constant's name appears frequently on our records, and his birth is recorded with the family of Jonathan Beebe, there is no hint of his relationship to the family. Beebe's will—which he did not sign—gives "to Silas Constant £50, when he becomes of age." No Elijah Terrell has

CONSTANT. EVANS.

been found at Salem nor in Waterbury It is said "he married in 1770 Amy Lewis, his second cousin." Mrs. Jonathan Beebe and John Lewis were second cousins. After his thirtieth year he became a minister. He probably studied under the direction of Rev. Jacob Green of Hanover, N. J., and was ordained May 29, 1783. He preached in various places in New Jersey, until Nov. 8, 1785, when he removed to Yorktown, and remained pastor of the Presbyterian church for nearly forty years.

Ebenezer Cook:

Justus, grad. at Yale, 1779.
Rozell, grad. at Yale, 1777; m. Sarah Blakeslee, June 10, 1784. He (*not Ebenezer*) was pastor at Montville until his death, Apr. 18, 1798.

Henry Cook, b. 1683, s. of Henry, b. Dec. 30, 1652, at Salem, Mass., to Henry and Judith (Birdsall), m. Experience Lyman.

1. Martha, b. at Wallingford, Aug. 22, 1706; m. Nov. 18, 1729, Joseph Chittenden.

Experience d. Oct. 8, 1709, and Henry m. Mary Frost, who d. July 31, 1718. Henry m. before 1720, his third wife, Mrs. Sarah, eldest dau. of Richard Towner, and wid. of Samuel Frost.

Amos Culver: Clarissa, b. 1791, was dau. of the second wife.

Abel Curtis, s. of Stephen, m. Freelove Bartholomew of Branford, Mch. 20, 1741.

1. Isaac, b. June 13, 1743.

Lieut. Daniel Curtis, b. Aug. 7, 1707.

Stephen Curtis, Jr., b. July 14, 1726, m. Thankful Royce, *1751* acc. to Wallingford records.

7. Thomas, bapt. Apr. 6, 1766.

Capt. Michael Dayton d. Sept. 22, 1776, a. 55. His wife d. July 9, 1813, a. 87.

Enos Doolittle m. Mary Doolittle, June 25, 1747, and d. in Wallingford, Oct. 27, 1756.

Katharine, b. Aug. 17, 1749.
John, b. Dec. 31, 1754; d 1755.
Patience, b. May, 1756.

Deacon David Dutton d. Feb. 20, 1774, a. 73.

Ebenezer Elton had *twenty-one* children, the fourth, Bradley, b. Apr. 11, 1742; Patience was the fifth.

Charles English's wives were sisters, daus. of Asa Bronson.

Randol Evans m. Phebe, dau. of John Warner.

Mary; m. Levi Hubbard.
Chloe; m. Moses C. Welch.
Arad, bapt. Feb., 1766.

FENN. HOADLEY.

Capt. Aaron Fenn, s. of James and Sarah (Buckingham) of Milford, b. Nov. 20, 1746; m. 1767, Mary Bradley of Woodbridge.

Jeremiah, b. 1790.

Thomas Fenn, b. Sept. 13, 1707, at Wallingford, s. of Edward and Mary (Thorp), m. Lydia Ackley, Mch. 22, 1731. She d. 1741, leaving Lydia, Thomas, Samuel and Hannah. Oct. 5, 1742, Thomas m. Christian Barker.

Israel Frisbie's wife, Active, d. Aug., 1791, a. 28.

Israel, b. July 20, 1791.

Richard Freeman (col.) had a son.

Dolphine, b. about 1798.

Joseph Gaylord, b. May 16, 1649, s. of Walter and Mary (Stebbins), m. July 14, 1670, Sarah Stanley, dau. of John of Farmington.

1. Sarah, b. July 11, 1671; m. Thomas Judd, Jr.
2. Joseph, b. Aug. 22, 1673.
3. John, b. Apr. 21, 1677; d. in Wallingford, 1753, leaving nine children.
4. Elizabeth, b. 1680; m. Jos. Hikcox.
5. William; m. Joanna Minor of Woodbury. He lived in Woodbury and New Milford. He d. 1753.
6. Benjamin; lived in Durham.
7. Mary; m. Stephen Welton.
8. Abigail, bapt. in Farmington, Nov. 7, 1686; m. James Williams.
9. Joanna; m. Robert Royce of Wallingford.
10. Ruth; m. Stephen Hikcox and lived in Durham.

Isaac Griggs m. Mary Clinton, Oct. 21, 1725, in New Haven.

Lieut. Jared Hill, b. in North Haven, Aug. 10, 1736, s. of Obadiah and Hannah (Frost), m. Eunice Tuttle, dau. of Daniel. He d. in Waterbury, Apr. 20, 1816. Eunice, his wife, d. Dec. 28, 1826. Of his twelve children, eleven were b. in North Haven.

Jared, David d. unmarried, Lydia, and Mary settled in Ohio; the last two mar. father and son — Finch. Hannah, Eunice b. 1770, m. Daniel Frisbie, Polly m. Jesse Munson, Susan m. Timothy Williams, Obadiah b. 1756, Lucy d. at 16, and Samuel, b. Sept. 12, 1784, lived in Waterbury; Charles, in Cheshire.

Obadiah Hill, s. of Lieut. Jared, m. Lucy Frost of Harwinton. He d. Mch. 25, 1813, and his wife d. five days after. He served, with his father, in the Revolution.

Samuel Hill, s. of Lieut. Jared:

5. Ellen Maria, b. June 8, 1824.
6. Robert Wakeman, b. Sept. 20, 1828.

John Hine of Middletown m. Julia Ann Morriss, dau. of Julius, Oct. 28, 1844.

Jude Hoadley m. Naomi Tinker. For other Waterbury families *see* Hoadley Genealogy.

HOLMES. LEWIS.

Israel Holmes, a young silversmith from Greenwich, where he was b. Dec. 20, 1768, came to Waterbury about 1793. He was s. of Reuben Holmes, b. about 1732, and Ruth Wood; grandson of Benjamin Holmes, who was living in Greenwich in 1721; great-grandson of Stephen, b. in Stamford, Jan. 14, 1664-5, m. to Mary Hobby, dau. of John, Nov. 18, 1686, and d. in Greenwich, 1710; great-great-grandson of John, who was b. in England, m. Rachel Waterbury (dau. of John and Rose), May 12, 1659, and d. in Bedford, N. Y. John Holmes was s. of Francis and Ann, who were in Stamford as early as 1648.

Isaac Hopkins:
Ruth, not Wealthy, m. Thomas Welton.

Roswell Hopkins, of Nine Partners, 1768.

Timothy Hopkins was deacon in 1743.

David Hotchkiss m. Peninah Peck, wid. of Charles Todd.

Frederick Hotchkiss was drowned at Windsor, N. Y.

Gideon Mills Hotchkiss m. Arvilla Brooks.

Lauren Hotchkiss m Nancy Hill.

Samuel How m. Elizabeth Benedict, Nov. 14, 1780.

Elnathan Judd d. about Jan. 1, 1777.

Eunice Judd d. Sept. 7, 1827, a. 52.

Harvey Judd, s. of Isaac and Anna:
Nancy Ann, b. 1801; m. Marshall Hoadley.

Lieut. Thomas Judd, b. about 1638, s. of Thomas, m. Sarah Steel, dau. of John of Farm.
1. Thomas, b. about 1663.
2. John; m. Hannah Hikcox.
3. Sarah; m. Stephen Hopkins, Jr.

William Judd, s. of Thomas of Farmington, m. Mary Steele, dau. of John, Mch. 30, 1658, and d. 1690. Mary d. Oct. 27, 1718, aged about 80.
1. Mary, b. 1658; m. Abel Janes.
2. Thomas, bapt. Oct. 13, 1662; d. Jan. 4, 1747.
3. John, b. 1667; d. at Farm. 1710.
4. Rachel, b. 1670; d. unmarried.
5. Samuel, b. 1673; m. Ann Hart, 1710, and Abigail Phelps, 1725.
6. Daniel, b. 1675; m. 1705, Mercy Mitchell of Woodbury, and d. 1748.
7. Elizabeth, b. 1678.

Rev. Mark Leavenworth was s. of Thomas and Mary (Dorman). She was b. 1680 to Edmund Dorman and Hannah, dau. of Richard Hull, who were m. 1661. Edmund d. 1711.

Rev. Amzi Lewis, s. of Samuel, was pastor of Pres. churches in Florida and North Salem, N. Y., and in North Stamford, Conn., where he died.

LEWIS. PECK.

Asahel Lewis m. Sarah Atkins, dau. of Josiah, and had Larmon, Lawrence Sterne, Lucian, Asahel, and Sarah Clarissa.

Caleb Lewis and Eunice Welton:
Jacob, b. Sept. 7, 1736.
Eunice, b. Apr. 6, 1738.
Caleb, b. Apr. 15, 1752.

Erastus Lewis, b. June, 1774, s. of Adonijah and Elizabeth (Newell), m. May 28, 1801, Salome Booth, b. Mch. 15, 1785, dau. of Robert. Removed in 1824 to New Britain.

Jacob Lewis, see *Abner* Lewis.

Samuel Lewis, Jr., b. 1748; d. *July 28, 1822,* a. 74.

Moses Luddington d. before Oct. 3, 1758.

Thomas Mallory m. Elizabeth ——, who d. 1795, a. 69.

Caleb Merriman m. Margaret Robinson, dau. of Capt. Josiah and Ruth (Merriam), May 12, 1747, and d. Aug. 6, 1797, a. 72.

William Morriss m. Elizabeth Scott of Watertown, Sept. 3, 1848.

Abner Munson was s. of Caleb Munson and Abigail (Brocket) of Wall., who were m. Apr. 23, 1735. Abner was b. Mch. 2, 1736; Hermon, Oct. 28, 1738; Cornelius, Apr. 16, 1742; Benjamin, Aug. 23, 1744; and Caleb Mch. 13, 1746-7. Caleb d. and Abigail m. Isaac Bronson (3).

Stephen Munson of Plymouth m. Sally Boughton, Sept. 18, 1842.

George Nichols's will was dated Sept. 15, 1788, in which he mentions "my daughters Prue—wife of Dr. Daniel Southmayd—Susanna, and Molly Nichols."

Simeon Nichols, b. Jan. 21, s. of Simeon, m. Jan. 7, 1818, Roxana Prichard, b. May 19, 1794, and removed to Columbia, Ohio.

John Painter m. Deborah Welsher, Mch. 27, 1738, at Wall.
Johannah, b. Jan. 31, 1739.
Sarah, b. Apr. 2, 1741; m. Benj. Williams.
John, b. May 29, 1743.
Edward, b. Oct. 5, 1745.
Susanna, b. Aug. 12, 1748; m. Abel Ford.

Henry H. and **Harriet Peck:** children:
1. Henry Brandagee, b. Feb. 14, 1841.
2. Harriet Maria, } d. in New Haven, Oct. 5, 1860.
3. Milton Haxtun, } b. Jan. 6, 1843. d. in Madison, Ga., Apr. 30, 1844.
4. Katharine Louise, b. Jan. 19, 1845.
5. Charles Milton, b. in Milwaukee, Wis., Oct. 23, 1847; d. Dec. 16, 1849.

PERKINS. PRINDLE.

Elias Perkins m. Sally Adams, dau. of Reuben.

Jonathan Pond, s. of Phineas and Martha of Branford, was b. 1739. He m. Susanna Hungerford of Bristol, and Jerusha Jerome. He had nine children, of whom were Phineas, b. before 1770, and Philip, b. 1778.

Dr. Daniel Porter's wife was dau. of Joshua Holcombe and Ruth Sherwood of Windsor.

Edward Porter, s. of Ezra, d. in Troy, N. Y., 1794. Heirs, his brothers and sisters, Francis, Nathan, Daniel, Joseph, Ezekiel, Ezra, Mary Buell, Elizabeth, Huldah Wilcox.

Dr. James Porter and Lucy:

5. Henry, b. June 2, 1775.

Levi G. Porter, b. June 8, 1760, s. of Gideon of Farm., and Catharine Jones, b. Oct. 6, 1763, were m. Jan. 16, 1783.

1. Samuel, b. Mch. 24, 1784.
2. Huldah, b. Feb. 28, 1786; d. 1794.
3. Philander, b. Feb. 19, 1788.
4. Horace, b. June 15, 1790.
5. Rhoda, b. Apr. 20, 1792; d. 1795.
6. Levi Goodwin, b. Apr. 10, 1794.
7. Abel, b. Apr. 15, 1796.
8. Amanda, b. Aug. 18, 1798.
9. Huldah, b. June 20, 1801.
10. Rhoda, b. Oct. 25, 1805.

Robert Porter m. 1644, Mary Scott, dau. of Thomas of Hartford:

1. Mary, b. Feb. 24, 1646; m. Benj. Andrus.
2. John, b. Nov. 12, 1648; d. before 1686.
3. Thomas, b. Oct. 29, 1650; m. May, 1678, Abigail Cowles, and d. 1719.
4. Robert, b. Nov. 12, 1652; d. 1689.
5. Elizabeth, b. Jan. 11, 1653-4; m. Thomas Andrews, s. of Francis of Hartford. He lived in Milford, 1675-1700.
6. Joanna, bapt Jan. 6, 1655-6.
7. Sarah, b. Dec. 20, 1657; m. Abr. Andrus.
8. Benjamin, b. Mch. 18, 1659-60; d. 1689.
9. Hannah, b. Apr., 1664, m. John Browne.
10. Hepzibah, b. Mch. 4, 1666.

Robert mar., after 1675, Hannah, wid. of Stephen Freeman of Newark.

Stephen Porter, s. of Thomas, m. Lydia Manvill of Watertown.

Daniel Potter d. Oct. 29, 1773; his wife was aged 54 yrs.

Russell Potter of West Troy, N. Y., m. Sarah Scott, Apr. 22, 1840.

Benjamin Prichard of Watertown m. Mrs. Alma Prichard, Apr. 10, 1842.

David Prindle m. Hope Wetmore:

Rachel, b. Oct. 15, 1775; m. Dr. R. S. Woodward of Watertown; Sally m. Jacob Turner; Linus; Rebecca m. —— Bronson; Eleazer; Jonathan; Rhoda m. —— Welton; Ruth m. Asa Bronson; David; Hannah m. Eleazer Woodruff; Chauncey; Eunice m. Hershel Welton.

PRINDLE. STRICKLAND.

John Prindle, s. of John; will dated May 5, 1760—"being going on the expedition against Canada."

Obadiah Richards m. Hannah Andrews, b. Feb. 26, 1647, dau. of John and Mary.

John Richason's dau. Ruth was wife of John Hill of Guilford in 1738.

Deacon Josiah Rogers d. at Springfield, Oct., 1803, of pleurisy.

Col. Chauncey Root, s. of Enos, m. Huldah Fairchild, and for second wife Huldah's twin-sister, wid. Hannah Dutton. Removed West in 1843.

Phineas Royce's second wife was dau. of Daniel Palmer of Branford.

Miles Sanford *may be* Moses.

Zachariah Sanford m. Sarah Curtiss, dau. of Stephen.

Edmund Scott m. for second wife the wid. of Thomas Upson.

Joseph. Edmund. Samuel, b. 1660; m. 1686, Mary Orvice; he died 1745, a. 85; she, Nov. 28, 1748, a. 85. Elizabeth; m. —— Davis. Hannah. Jonathan. George. David. Robert, probably unmarried.

Esther Scott, dau. of Dr. Daniel, probably m. Amasa Preston.

Gideon Seymour d. April 6, 1804, at Paris, N. Y.

11. Salmon, b. Nov. 2, 1779; d. Mch. 23, 1843, at Westmoreland, N. Y.

Andrew Smith m. Rachel Tuttle.

William Southmayd d. July 31, 1778, probably of small-pox. Irena m. Eliphaz Wright.

Calvin Spencer, b. Apr. 21, 1766, s. of Isaac, d. 1846. It is said of him by one still living, that "we boys used to quit our play on the village-green and steal into the 'meeting-house' on prayer-meeting nights when we heard Deacon Spencer singing."

Thomas; m. Sally Baldwin, and had six children.
Harris; m. Thirza Buckingham, June 14, 1832, and had Ellen, b. June 19, 1837; Julia A., b. Oct. 29, 1839; Sarah G., b. Mch. 8, 1842.
Dr. Lucien; m. Harriet E. Thomas, and d. in trying to save his two boys from a burning house. All perished.
Calvin, d. 1839.
Gustavus; m. Julia Beecher, Nov., 1838.

Isaac Spencer is said to have been a Separatist minister "down East." His wife died at the house of her son, Calvin, at a time when a great freshet had swept away the bridge, and the funeral was delayed three days in consequence.

Daniel Stow d. in the camp at Lake George.

John Strickland d. Aug. 5, 1761, in camp at Crown Point with small-pox.

STANLEY. TYLER.

Timothy Stanley, living in Waterbury 1707, had land, "one parcel given him by the town (Farmington) which is called *a soldier's lot.*"

Jared Terrell:

Esther; m. Capt. Levi Wooster.
Letsom; m. —— Smith, and had Monroe, b. Feb. 4, 1816; m. 1844, Mary, dau. of David Beecher.

Daniel Thomas, Jr., of New Haven m. Sarah Brown, dau. of James, Dec. 25, 1735.

Joshua Thornton m. Sally (Judd), wid. of Benj. Hoadley.

Stephen Tinker m. Rachel Chatfield, dau. of Samuel, and d. in Poughkeepsie.

Rev. Samuel Todd, b. *Mch. 6, 1716-17.*

Samuel Towner, b. at Branford, 1690, youngest s. of Richard of Guilford and Branford (who d. in 1727), m. Rebecca Barnes, dau. of Thomas, Jan. 25, 1716, who d. Jan. 31, 1728, in Wallingford; and he m. June 27, 1728, Amy Ward, b. Apr. 7, 1707, dau. of Captain William of Wall. In 1731 he removed to Waterbury, in 1739 to Goshen, to Woodbury, to Newtown, where in 1750 he sold his lands for £2000, and moved on to the now town of Sherman, where he d. in 1784, a. 94. Of his thirteen children, Phebe, the eldest, b. Sept. 14, 1717, m. Arah Ward, brother of Amy, his second wife; Samuel, his eldest son, was living in Waterbury; 1742, and must have died soon after, as his youngest son, b. 1746, was called Samuel; Lettice m. —— Pringle and lived on Phillips' Patent; Amy, b. in Waterbury, 1735, m. David Barnum of New Fairfield, and two settled in St. John's, Canada.

Dan. Tuttle:

Simon and Salmon are elsewhere given as Lyman and Solomon.

Jesse Tuttle m. Eleanor Warner, dau. of Ephraim and Eleanor (Smith). She was b. Sept. 28, 1757.

Noah Tuttle removed, 1795, to Camden, N. Y.

3. Sarah *may be* Laura.

Obed Tuttle, b. June 26, 1776, at New Haven, s. of Reuben, m. Lucretia Clark.

1. Rachel, b. Apr. 3, 1800.
2. Lauren, b. Mch. 13, 1802.
3. Eben Clark, b. Apr. 27, 1806.
4. Leonard, b. Mch 3, 1808.
5. Philemon, b. Nov 10, 1814; m. 1836, Jane E. Eaves of Birmingham, Eng.

Alma Tyler m. Elias Porter, 1817.

TYLER. WOOSTER.

Esther and **Eunice Tyler** had brothers, Isaac, Abram, Enos, Jacob and Miles, whose births should be on our records.

Phineas Tyler m. Elizabeth Hoadley, b. 1776, dau. of Jude.

Jesse Upson, s. of Benjamin, was a physician. He had a son, Benjamin, killed in the war of 1812.

Arah Ward, b. in Wallingford, July 5, 1718, s. of William and Lettice (Beach of Milford), m. in Goshen, Aug. 13, 1740, Phebe Towner, dau. of Samuel.

Diantha, b. 1741; m. David Candee.

Daniel Warner:

2. Sarah; m. John Hough, of Hanover, N. J.

David Warner, s. of Benj., d. in Stratford, Mch. 18, 1794, a. 62.

John Warner, Sr., m. Ann Norton, June 28, 1649; d. 1679, leaving John, Daniel, Thomas, and Sarah bapt. Mch. 15, 1656-7, and m. William Higason. Daniel d. before Nov. 26, 1679.

John Warner, Jr., d. before Mch, 1706-7.

1. John, b. Mch. 1, 1670.
3. Ephraim, d. Aug. 1, 1753, in his 84th year.
3. Robert of Woodbury, d. 1759.
4. Ebenezer, b. 1677; was "captain" and "doctor," and d. Apr. 26, 1755, a. 78. (Roxbury cemetery.)
5. Lydia, bapt. Mch. 13, 1680-1; m. Samuel Bronson.
6. Thomas, bapt. 1683; d. before his father.

John Warner m. *Anne* Sutliff.

David Wood: children:

Olive; m. —— North of New Haven; Alonzo; Lorenzo. (Erase Ruth Allen.)

Samuel Woodruff m. Jemima Judd, Sept. 6, 1781.

Israel Woodward m. Mch. 31, 1731.

Israel Woodward, Jr.:

1. Israel Bard.

Azariah Woolworth: erase *granddau. of David Wood.*

Albert Wooster m. Mitte (Chatfield), wid. of Lyman Smith.

C. W. Wooster m. E. A. Welton, dau. of *Arad.*

The following physicians, in addition to those mentioned in the second volume, were living here between 1730 and 1780:

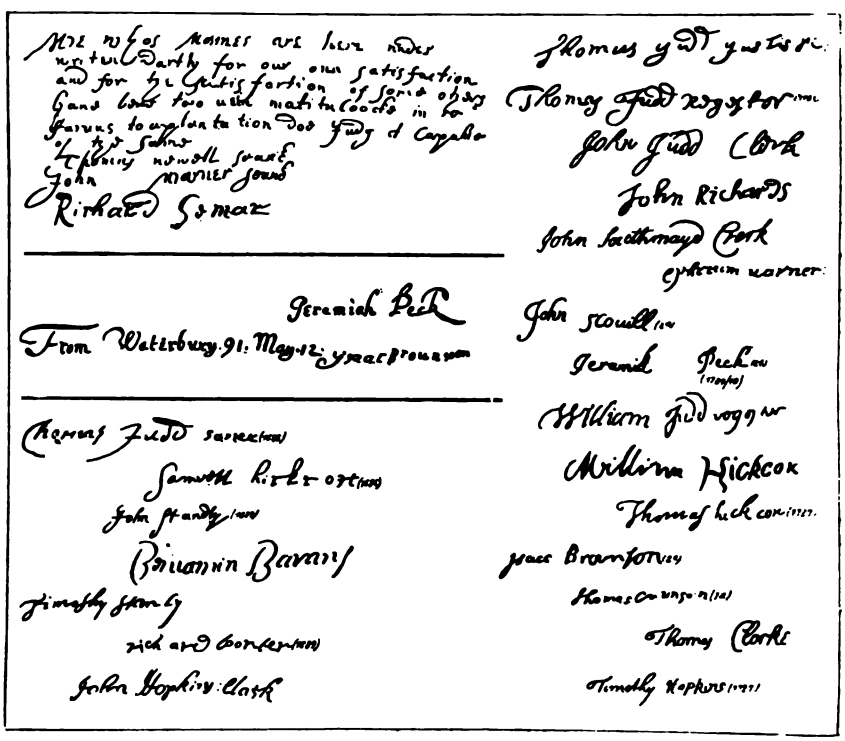
William Andrews, David Arnold (1769), John Crane (1768), Daniel Clifford (removed to Stratford), 1769, Benjamin Hull, James Porter, Peter Powers (1755), Daniel Scott (1733), Daniel Southmayd, Jesse Upson, John Warner, Ozias Warner, William Warner (1773). Jonas Weed (1737.)

II.

TOWN CLERKS OF WATERBURY TO 1895,

WITH THE DATES OF THEIR APPOINTMENT.

—, JOHN STANLEY,
1696, THOMAS JUDD, JR.,
1709, DEACON THOMAS JUDD,
1712, JOHN HOPKINS,
1713, JOHN JUDD,
1717, WILLIAM JUDD,
1721, THE REV. JOHN SOUTHMAYD,
1755, THOMAS CLARK,
1764, EZRA BRONSON,
1782, MICHAEL BRONSON,
1784, ASAHEL CLARK,
1787, WILLIAM LEAVENWORTH,
1793, JOHN KINGSBURY,
1804, ABNER JOHNSON,
1806, ASHLEY SCOTT,
1812, JOHN KINGSBURY,
1817, ASHLEY SCOTT,
1831, ELISHA S. ABERNETHY,
1837, WILLARD SPENCER,
1839, CHARLES SCOTT,
1840, NORTON J. BUEL,
1841, SOLOMON B. MINOR,
1842, CHARLES SCOTT,
1843, HENRY B. CLARK, HORACE TUTTLE, appointed by the selectmen,
1844, SOLOMON B. MINOR,
1847, JOHN KENDRICK,
1848, LUCIUS A. THOMPSON,
1849, THEODORE S. BUEL,
1851, WALES B. LOUNSBURY, JOHN W. SMITH, assistant,
1852, SAMUEL C. WOODWARD,
1854, ISRAEL HOLMES, 2d,
1856, NELSON J. WELTON,
1858, CHARLES W. GILLETTE,
1859, NELSON J. WELTON,
1861, CHARLES W. GILLETTE,
1862, NELSON J. WELTON,
1863, FRANKLIN L. WELTON,
1869, GEORGE L. FIELD,
1870, CHARLES D. HURLBURT, GEORGE H. COWELL, REESE B. GWILLIM, assistants,
1871, CHARLES B. MERRILL,
1877, THOMAS DONOHUE, 2d,
1878, JAMES C. WHITE,
1881, THOMAS DONAHUE,
1882, JAMES C. WHITE,
1890, JAMES J. MADDEN,
1894, FREDERICK B. MERRIMAN, appointed by the selectmen; served for a few weeks,
1894, THOMAS F. MCMAHON,
1895, EDWARD H. BELDEN.



SOME AUTOGRAPHS OF EARLY SETTLERS. REPRODUCED FROM BRONSON'S "HISTORY."